





Library of
The University of North Carolina

THIS BOOK FORMS PART OF THE

ARMFIELD COLLECTION

Consisting of books purchased for the study of
English Philology with the annual revenue of a fund provided by

EUGENE MOREHEAD ARMFIELD

of the Class of 1888.



UNIVERSITY OF N.C. AT CHAPEL HILL



00036913448

v.4

THE LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
NORTH CAROLINA



ENDOWED BY THE
DIALECTIC AND PHILANTHROPIC
SOCIETIES

PR1502

.B6

v.4



BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON
RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND, ERSTE HÄLFTE

KÖNIG ALFREDS
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1897

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

Bedas Kirchengeschichte

anal. / 6
AMY
12 MAY 86

PR 1502
.B6
v. 4

Herausgegeben von

Jacob Schipper

Erste Hälfte

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



Leipzig

Georg H. Wigand's Verlag

1897



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/konigalfredsuber04bede>

VORWORT

Die vorliegende Ausgabe der angelsächsischen Übersetzung der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS beruht auf zwei bisher unedierten, hier in parallelen Columnen gedruckten Handschriften, nämlich dem MS. 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford (*O*) und dem MS. 41 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge (*B*). Die erstere, zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige Handschrift ist von uns ergänzt worden durch das aus dieser geflossene, früher von WHELOCK (1643) und J. SMITH (1722) ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte, vollständige MS. Kk. 3. 18 der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge (*Ca*), dessen Varianten, mit verhältnismässig wenigen Ausnahmen fast nur aus abweichenden Schreibungen bestehend, unter der ersten Columnne von Beginn des *O*-Textes an (anfangs mit der Bezeichnung *Ca*, von Buch II an ohne Bezeichnung) vollständig angegeben worden sind. Dasselbe gilt für die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten des durch den Londoner Brand vom Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil vernichteten, in den erhaltenen Bestandteilen stark beschädigten, daher vielfach lückenhaften, von J. Smith jedoch noch vor der Zerstörung benutzten und für das Lesartenverzeichnis seiner Ausgabe durchgehends berücksichtigten Cottonianischen Manuscripts des Brittischen Museums *Otho B XI (C)*, die theils, soweit die Handschrift erhalten ist, auf Grund unserer eigenen Collation derselben, an den anderen Stellen auf Grund der von J. Smith mitgetheilten Varianten unter der nämlichen ersten Columnne, da MS. *C* den Handschriften *O* und *Ca* näher verwandt ist als den übrigen, verzeichnet sind.

36042

Unter dem die zweite Columnne ausfüllenden Text, demjenigen der Handschrift *B*, der zweiten vollständig erhaltenen unseres Sprachdenkmals, haben wir die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten der diesem MS. nächstverwandten Handschrift der Bodleianischen Bibliothek zu Oxford *Tanner 10* vollständig wiedergegeben. Es sei schon hier bemerkt, dass wir dies, wenngleich zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte, doch aber älteste und, soweit es erhalten ist, beste MS. nur deshalb, weil es von THOMAS MILLER bereits in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society*, London 1890, ediert worden ist, nicht nochmals abgedruckt haben. Da diese verdienstliche Ausgabe allen Forschern leicht zugänglich ist, da ferner auch die auf *MS. Ca* beruhenden Ausgaben von Whelock und Smith noch immer nicht zu den Seltenheiten gehören, so schien es uns zweckmässiger zu sein, anstatt eines der beiden von diesen Forschern herausgegebenen MSS. nochmals zu veröffentlichen, die beiden von uns gewählten, bisher noch unedierten Texte mitzuteilen. Wir sahen uns hierzu umsomehr veranlasst, als die Handschrift *O* dem *MS. T* an Wert nur wenig nachsteht und die Handschrift *B*, obwohl vielfach fehlerhaft und nachlässig in der Fassung, doch durch die freiere, manchmal umschreibende oder erklärende Behandlung ihrer Vorlage ein interessantes Beispiel gewährt von der Umwandlung, die auch derartige, durch Entstehung und nationale Bedeutung ehrwürdige Schriftdenkmäler, teils unter dem Einfluss zufälliger Umstände, teils den allmählichen Veränderungen der Sprache sich fügend, durchmachten. Die Bedeutung dieser Handschrift liegt daher, obwohl auch sie nicht selten wertvolle Lesarten darbietet, hauptsächlich in ihren sprachlichen, bezw. syntaktischen Eigentümlichkeiten.

Aus den obigen Bemerkungen wie aus der ganzen Anlage unserer Ausgabe geht schon zur Genüge hervor, dass wir keinen kritischen Text herzustellen beabsichtigten, sondern uns lediglich bemüht haben, das gesammte handschriftliche Material eines der wichtigsten Denkmäler angelsächsischer Prosa der Benutzung der Gelehrten für grammatische und lexikographische Forschungen zugänglich zu machen. Dabei haben wir allerdings, die Arbeiten unserer Vorgänger mit Dank und Anerkennung uns zu nutze machend, den mit der von Whelock und Smith veröffentlichten Handschrift *Ca* im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden *O*-Text,

die ältere der beiden von uns gedruckten Fassungen, durch Aufnahme der vorzuziehenden Lesarten aus *MS. T* oder anderen MSS., wie dies in vielen Fällen schon Smith in umsichtiger Weise gethan hat, mit der von uns mit Ausschluss der unübersetzt gebliebenen Stellen unten auf den Seiten nach der neuesten, von C. PLUMMER (Oxonii, *E Typographieo Clarendoniano* MDCCCXCVI 2 tom.) besorgten Ausgabe mitgetheilten lateinischen Vorlage in möglichste Übereinstimmung zu bringen gesucht.

An den *B*-Text jedoch haben wir nur insofern die bessernde Hand anlegen zu sollen geglaubt, als es manchmal nötig war, die durch Flüchtigkeit des Schreibers entstandenen zahlreichen kleineren, meist nur einzelne Wörter oder eine bis zwei Zeilen umfassenden Lücken des Textes aus *MS. T* mit entsprechender Anpassung der Schreibung desselben an unsere Handschrift zu ergänzen, verschiedene aus ähnlichem Anlass entstandene Wiederholungen einzelner Wörter und Wendungen zu beseitigen und sonstige auf offenbaren Missverständnissen beruhende Fehler — selbstverständlich mit genauer Angabe der handschriftlichen Fassung unter den Lesarten — zu beseitigen. In allen denjenigen Fällen aber, in denen der *B*-Text in der vorliegenden Gestalt überhaupt noch einen Sinn gab, der Schreiber desselben ihn also mit Bewusstsein so hingeschrieben haben konnte, haben wir ihn unangetastet gelassen.

Der grosse Umfang, den unsere Ausgabe durch vollständige Mittheilung aller Varianten der sämtlichen Manuscripte sowie des lateinischen Textes erlangt hat, zwingt uns, unsere zugleich mit dem im nächsten Sommer erscheinenden zweiten Teil des Werkes zu veröffentlichenden einleitenden Ausführungen und die Anmerkungen zu unseren Texten auf das Notwendigste zu beschränken, die ursprünglich geplante Beigabe eines Wörterbuches aber gänzlich beiseite zu lassen. Ein vollständiges Wörterverzeichnis würde den Umfang dieser Ausgabe um etwa die Hälfte vergrössert, ihr Erscheinen aber um einige weitere Jahre verzögert haben. Ein unvollständiges Glossar dagegen würde nach unserem Dafürhalten jedem späteren lexikographischen Bearbeiter dieses Denkmals die eigene Mühe nicht erspart oder vermindert haben, daher überflüssig gewesen sein.

Um das ohnehin schon einen grossen Raum einnehmende Lesartenverzeichnis nicht noch mehr anschwellen zu lassen, sind die ab-

weichenden Schreibungen öfters wiederkehrender Wörter nicht stets aufs neue angeführt, sondern es ist in solchen Fällen innerhalb der letzten, bisweilen auch der vorletzten, von eins bis hundert reichenden Zahlenreihe durch Wiederholung früherer, zur Bezeichnung abweichender Schreibungen (seltener auch abweichender Lesarten) dienender Zahlen zurückverwiesen worden. Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben zu Anfang eines Kapitels bezeichnen den für eine Initiale im Manuscript leer gelassenen Raum. Die unter den Lesarten öfters vorkommenden eingeklammerten Buchstaben bedeuten die in den Handschriften über den Zeilen stehenden Korrekturen. Wenn fehlende Buchstaben durch eingeklammerte Punkte, wie [:], [::], [:::] etc. bezeichnet sind, so werden dadurch Rasuren und die Grösse derselben angedeutet. Die Schreibung von δ und ρ richtet sich in den Texten und in dem Lesartenverzeichnis von *T* (zweite Spalte) genau nach den Handschriften, betreffs der Lesarten des *MS. Ca* jedoch nach der in dieser Hinsicht leider unzuverlässigen Ausgabe von Smith (der in der Regel δ gedruckt hat, wo in der Handschrift ρ steht, und umgekehrt), desgleichen betreffs der aus den *Variae Lectiones* von Smith geschöpften Lesarten der seitdem verloren gegangenen Teile von *MS. C*, welche Handschrift im Übrigen aber, ebenso wie die anderen MSS. (*O* und *B* sogar zweimal) von uns kollationiert worden ist. Die Accente sind in den beiden fortlaufenden Texten diejenigen der betreffenden Handschriften. Doch musste, da *MS. T* in der Miller'schen Ausgabe ja auch in dieser Hinsicht in genauer Wiedergabe vorliegt, mit Rücksicht auf die einzuhaltenden Grenzen des Lesartenverzeichnisses darauf verzichtet werden, jede auf die Accentuierung bezügliche Abweichung der übrigen Handschriften wiederzugeben.

Schliesslich sei es mir gestattet, hier mit innigem Danke aller derjenigen Männer zu gedenken, die mich bei dieser mühsamen Arbeit mit Rat und That unterstützt haben. Namentlich bin ich den verehrlichen Verwaltungen der oben genannten öffentlichen und *College*-Bibliotheken, denen die von mir benutzten Handschriften angehören, für das mir stets bewiesene, öfters über die Bestimmungen der Bibliotheksordnung hinaus ausgedehnte freundliche Entgegenkommen bei der Benutzung der Handschriften zum grössten Dank verpflichtet, und zwar nicht minder, da meine erste Beschäftigung mit diesem Sprachdenkmal ja schon länger als fünfundzwanzig Jahre zurückdatiert, verschiedenen

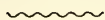
längst verstorbenen, aber unvergessenen Männern, den trefflichen Gelehrten COXE, BRADSHAW, S. S. LEWIS, Prof. ROBERTSON SMITH, wie den nicht minder zuvorkommenden und hilfsbereiten gegenwärtigen Leitern jener Anstalten.

Grossen Dank schulde ich ferner auch der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, die durch ihre bereitwillige Unterstützung die lange verzögerte Herausgabe dieses Werkes endlich ermöglicht hat.

WIEN, im Nov. 1897

J. SCHIPPER

PRAEFATIO.¹



Ic² Beda Cristes ðeow and
mæssepreost sende gretan² þone
leofastan cyning J halettan Ceol-
wulf. J ic þe sende þ spell, þ
ic niwan awrat be Anzelpeode J
Seaxum, ðe sylfum to rædanne, J on
emtan to smeageanne, J eac on ma
stowa to writanne J to læranne.
J ic getreowize on ðine geornful-
nyse, forðon ðu eart swyðe gy-
mende J smeazende ealdra manna
cwidas J dæda, J ealra swyðost þara
mærena weru ure þeode. Forðon
þis gewrit oððe hit gōd sazað be
godum mannum, J se ðe hit ge-
hyreð, he onhyreð þam, oþþe hit
yfel sazað be yfelum mannum,

Ic¹ Beda Cristes ðeow J mæsse-
preost sende¹ (*MS. B.*, p. 18) gretan
ðone leofustan cininȝ Ceoluulf.
J ic þe sende þæt spell, þæt
ic niwan awrat be Anzelðeode 5
J Seaxum, þe sylfum to rædenne
J on æmettan to smeazanne, J
eac on mǣ stowa to writenne J
to læranne. J getriwe on þine
geornfulnessse, forþon ðu eart swiþe 10
gemende J smeazende ealdra manna
cwydas J dæda, J alra swiðust
þara mærra manna² ure þeode.
Forþam ðis gewrit oððe hit gōd
sazað be godum mannum, J se 15
þe hit gehireþ, he onhireð þam, oð
hit yfel sæzð be yfelum mannum,

1 *Eine Überschrift fehlt in den Handschriften.* — 2 *Von Ic bis gretan (erste Zeile des MS. Ca) in grossen, rotbraunen Anfangsbuchstaben.*

1 *Ic — sende fehlt in B., ist aber in dem freigelassenen Raum für die Majuskeln, mit denen das Kapitel beginnen sollte, von späterer Hand hinzugefügt worden, vielleicht von Whelok.* — 2 *manne B.*

Gloriosissimo regi Ceoluulfo Baeda famulus Christi et Presbyter.

Historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam, quam nuper edideram, libentissime tibi desideranti, rex, et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmissi, nunc ad transscribendum ac plenius ex tempore meditandum retransmitto; tisque studium tuae sinceritatis amplector, quo non solum audiendis scripturae sanctae uerbis aurem sedulus accommodas, uerum etiam noscendis iorum gestis siue dictis, et maxime nostrae gentis uirorum illustrium curam

J se ðe hit gehyreð, he flyhð þ J
 onscunað; forþon hit is gōð godne
 20 to herianne J yfelne to leanne, þ
 se geðeo se þe hit gehyre; gif se
 oðer nolde, hu wurð he elles ge-
 læred? For þinre ðearfe J for þinre
 ðeode ic þis awrat; forðon þe Jod
 25 to cyninze geceas, þe gedafenað
 þine þeode to læranne. And þ
 ðy læs tweoƷe hwæðer þis soð sy²,
 ic cyðe hwanan me þas spell
 coman.

30 Ærest me wæs fultumiend J
 lareow se arwurða abbad Albinus,
 se wæs wide gefaren J gelæred,
 J wæs betst gelæred on Angel-
 cynne. Swyðost he me sæde of
 35 þeodores gemynde, se wæs biscop
 on Cantwarabyrig, J Adrianus
 abbud, forðon he swyðost wæs mid
 him gelæred, eall þ he on Cant-
 wara mægðe J eac on þam þeodlan-
 40 dum þe þær to geðeodde wæron,
 eall ðæt he oððe on gewritum
 oððe on ealdra manna sægenum

J se ðe hit gehireþ, he flyhð
 þæt J onscunaþ; forþon hit is
 gōð godne to hergeanne J yfelne
 to leanne, þætte (*MS. B, p. 19*)
 se geþeo se ðe hit gehire;^{2a} gif se
 oþer nelle, hu wile he wurðan
 þonne gelæred? For þinre ðearfe
 and for ðinre þeode ic þis awrat;
 forðon þe Jod to cininze geceas,
 þe gedauenað þine ðeode to læranne.
 J þætte þy læs tweoƷe hwæðer
 þis soð sy, ic cyðe hwanan me
 þas spell comon.

Ærest me wæs fultumiend J
 lareow se arweorða abbud Albinus,
 se wæs wīde gefaren J gelæred,
 J wæs betst gelæred on Angel-
 cynne. Swiþust he me sæde of
 ðeodores gemynde, se wæs by-
 scop³ on Cantwarabyrig, J Adrianus
 abbud, forðon he swiþust wæs
 mid him gelæred, eal þæt he on
 Cantwara mægþe J eac on ðam
 þeodlandum ðe þær to geþeodde
 wæron, eal þæt he on gewritum
 oððe on ealdra manna gesezenum

2 Sowohl in Ca wie in B ist ein
 Absatz hinter sy und daher das folgende
 ic mit grossem Anfangsbuchstaben ge-
 schrieben.

2a gehitre B. — 3 op ausradiert
 in B.

uigilanter impendis. Siue enim historia de bonis bona referat, ad imitandum bonum auditor sollicitus instigatur; seu mala commemoret de prauis, nihilo minus religiosus ac pius auditor siue lector deuotando quod noxium est ac peruersum, ipse sollertius ad exsequenda ea, quae bona ac Deo digna esse cognouerit, accenditur. Quod ipsum tu quoque uigilantissime deprehendens, historiam memoratam in notitiam tibi simul et eis, quibus te regendis diuina praefecit auctoritas, ob generalis curam salutis latius propalari desideras.

Ut autem in his, quae scripsi, uel tibi, uel ceteris auditoribus siue lectoribus huius historiae occasionem dubitandi subtraham, quibus haec maxime auctoribus didicerim, breuiter intimare curabo.

Auctor ante omnes atque adiutor opusculi huius Albinus abba reuerentissimus uir per omnia doctissimus extitit; qui in ecclesia Cantuariorum beatæ memoriae Theodoro archiepiscopo et Hadriano abbate, uiris uenera-

onzeat, oððe fram leorningcnihtum
 þæs eadigan papan scē Ʒregories,
 þa he me ealle ða þe Ʒemynd-
 wurðe wæron onsende² þurh
 Noðhelm ðone æfestan mæsse-
 preost on Lundenbyrig, oððe hine
 to me sende, oððe on stafum
 awrat I me sende. Fram fruman
 þyssa boca oð ða tid þe Angel-
 cyn Cristes Ʒeleafan onfeng, of
 ealdra manna sægenum oð þas
 andweardan tid swyðost we Ʒe-
 leornodon þ̅ we her writað, I
 of leorningcnihtum þæs eadigan
 papan scē Ʒregorius, under hwil-
 cum cyninge þ̅ ðonne Ʒeworden
 wæs, þurh Albinus mynƷunƷe þæs
 abbudes I³ ðurh Noðhelmes ærendo
 I Ʒesæzene. Swyðe fela hi me
 sædon fram Ʒehwylcum biscopum,
 I hwylcum cyninga tidum East-
 seaxe I Westseaxe I EastenƷle
 I Norðanhumbre þære Ʒife on-
 fengon Cristes (*MS. Ca., p. 2*) Ʒe-
 leafan. Þurh Albinus swiðost ic
 Ʒeðristlæhte þ̅ ic dorste þis weorc

onzeat, oððe fram leorningcnihtum
 þæs eadeƷan papan scē Ʒregorius, 45
 ða he me eal þæt Ʒemynd þe
 to cyðanne wæron onsende þurh
 Norðhelm ðone ærestan mæsse-
 preost þe on Lundenbyrig wære
 (*MS. B, p. 20*), oððe hyne to me 50
 sende, oððe mid seaftum awrat I
 me sende. Fram fruman þissa boca
 oð þa tiid ðe Angelcynn Cristes
 Ʒeleafan onfengon, of ealdra manna
 seƷnum oð þas Iweardan tiid 55
 swiþost we Ʒelyfdon and Ʒe-
 leornodon þæt we her writað⁴, I
 of leorningcnihtum þæs eadeƷan
 papan scē Ʒregorius, under hwyl-
 cum cininge þæt ðonne Ʒeworden 60
 wæs, þurh Albinus mynƷunƷa þæs
 abbudes I þurh Noðhelmes ærendo
 I seƷena. Swiðe felu hi me sædon
 fram Ʒehwylcum biscopum, I Ʒe-
 hwylcum cininga tidum East- 65
 seaxena I Westseaxena ond⁵ East-
 enƷlena I Norðhymbra þære Ʒife
 onfengon Cristes Ʒeleafan. Þurh
 Albinus I swiðost ic Ʒeþrist-
 læcte þæt ic dorste ðis worc 70

2 onsende *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 I *fehlt in Ca.*

4 writat *B* — 5 ond *ist hier und sonst öfters ausgeschrieben; später steht meist nur I, zuweilen auch and.*

bilibus atque eruditissimis, institutus, diligenter omnia, quae in ipsa Cantuariorum prouincia, uel etiam in contiguis eidem regionibus a discipulis beati papae Gregorii gesta fuere, uel monimentis litterarum, uel seniorum traditione cognouerat: et ea mihi de his, quae memoria digna uidebantur, per religiosum Londoniensis ecclesiae presbyterum Nothelmum, siue litteris mandata, siue ipsius Nothelmi uiua uoce referenda, transmisit. Qui uidelicet Nothelmus postea Romam ueniens, nonnullas ibi beati Gregorii papae simul et aliorum pontificum epistulas, perscrutato eiusdem sanctae ecclesiae Romanae scrinio, permissu eius, qui nunc ipsi ecclesiae praeest Gregorii pontificis, inuenit, reuersusque nobis nostrae historiae inserendas cum consilio praefati Albini reuerentissimi patris adtulit. A principio itaque uoluminis huius usque ad tempus, quo gens Anglorum fidem Christi percepit, ex priorum maxime scriptis hinc inde collectis ea, quae promeremus, didicimus. Exinde autem usque ad tempora praesentia, quae in ecclesia Cantuariorum per discipulos beati papae

onzygnan, J eac mid Danieleſ ðæs
 arwurðan Westseaxna biſcopes, ſe
 nu ȝyt lifȝende is; fela he me
 ſæde ymbe Suðſeaxe J embe West-
 75 ſeaxe, J eac ymbe Wiht ðæt iȝland
 ſwyðoſt he me ſende on ȝe-
 writum; J þurh Cedde þone arwur-
 ðan Myrcna biſceop J Ceaddan
 ymbe Myrcna þeode J Eaſtſeaxena,
 80 J eac ymb þara biſcopa lif J forð-
 fore we ȝeacsodan fram þam broð-
 rum þæs mynſtres, ðe hi ſylf
 aſtemnedon, ðe Læſtinga ea is
 nemned. Þa ðinȝ þe on Eaſt-
 85 enȝlum ȝewordene wæron, ſume
 we þa of ealdra manna ȝewritum
 oððe ſæȝene metton, ſume we mid
 Iſſes ȝeſæȝene þæs arwurðan
 abbudes ȝeleornedon. J þ̅ on Lin-
 90 deſe⁴ ȝeworden⁴ wæs ymbe Criſtes
 ȝeleafan, þurh ȝeſeȝene ðæs ar-
 wurðan biſcopes Cynebyrhtes⁵ J
 þurh hiſ ærendȝewritu, J oðra
 lifȝendra ſwiðe ȝetreowra we ȝe-
 95 leornodon. J eac þ̅ we on Norðan-
 hymbrum⁶ ȝeacsodon ymbe Criſtes
 ȝeleafan, oð ðysne andweardan
 dæȝ, na læs mid anes mannes

onzygnan, J eac mid Danieleſ⁶
 ðæs arweorþan Weſſeſeana byſc-
 pes, ſe nu ȝît lifiende is; fela
 he me ſæde ymbe Suðſeaxe J
 ymbe Weſtſeaxe, J eac ymbe
 Wihtland ſwiðoſt he ſende on ȝe-
 writum; J ðurh Cedde þone arweor-
 ðan Myrcna byſceop⁷ ymb Myrcna
 ðeode J Eaſtſeaxena (*MS. B, p. 21*),
 ond eac ymbe þara byſcpa lif
 and forðfore we ȝeacsodon fram
 ðam ȝebroðrum þæs mynſtres, ðe
 hi ſylfe aſtemnedon, þe Læſdinga
 eow is nemned. Þa ðinȝ þe
 on Eaſtenȝlum ȝewordene wæron,
 ſume we ða on ealdra manna ȝe-
 writum oððe ſeȝenum metton, ſume
 we mid Iſſes ȝeſeȝnum þæs ar-
 weorðan abbudes ȝeleornedon. Ond
 þætte on Lindesize ȝeworden wæs
 ymb Criſtes ȝeleafan, ðurh ȝeſeȝene
 þæs arweorðan byſcpes Cynebryhtes
 J ðurh hiſ ærendȝewritu, J opra
 licȝendra ſwiðe ȝetrywra⁸ þæt
 we ȝeleornedon. Ond eac þæt we
 on Norðhymbrum ȝeacsodon ymb
 Criſtes ȝeleafan, oþ ðisne andwear-
 dan dæȝ, nales mid anes mannes

4 Lindes ege worden *Ca.* — 5 Cyne-
 brytes *C.* — 6 Norðanhymbra *Ca.*

6 danielis *B.* — 7 byſceopes ymb
 (J Ceaddan *fehlt*) *B.* — 8 getwra *B.*

Gregorii, siue successores eorum, uel sub quibus regibus gesta sint, memorati
 abbatis Albinus industria, Nothelmo, ut diximus, perferente, cognouimus. Qui
 etiam prouinciae Orientalium simul et Occidentalium Saxonum, nec non et
 Orientalium Anglorum atque Nordanhymbrorum, a quibus praesulibus, uel
 quorum tempore regum gratiam euangelii perceperint, nonnulla mihi ex parte
 prodiderunt. Denique hortatu praecipue ipsius Albinus, ut hoc opus adgredi
 auderem, prouocatus sum. Sed et Danihel reuerentissimus Occidentalium
 Saxonum episcopus, qui nunc usque superest, nonnulla mihi de historia
 ecclesiastica prouinciae ipsius, simul et proxima illi Australium Saxonum, nec
 non et Vectae insulae litteris mandata declarauit. Qualiter uero per mini-
 sterium Ceddi et Ceadda religiosorum Christi sacerdotum, uel prouincia Mer-
 ciorum ad fidem Christi, quam non nouerat, peruenerit, uel prouincia Ori-
 entium Saxonum fidem, quam olim exsufflauerat, recuperauerit, qualis etiam
 ipsorum patrum uita uel obitus extiterit, diligenter a fratribus monasterii,

geþeahhte, ac mid zesæzene unrim
zeleaffulra witenā, þa ðe þa ðing
wiston I gemundon, I syððan þ
ic sylf ongezāt, ne lēt ic þ un-
writen. I þ ic be ðam halzan
fæder Cuðbyrhte wrat oððe on
þisse bec oððe on oðre, þa dæda⁷
his lifes, sume ic ærest nom
of þam gewritum ðe ic awriten
gemette mid þam broðrum þære
cyricean æt Lindesfarena,⁸ sumu,
ða þe ic sylf onzitan mihte
þurh swiðe zetreowra manna ze-
sæzene, ic toycte. I þone leornere
ic nu eadmodlice bidde I halsize,
zif he hwæt ymbe ðis on oðre
wisan gemete oððe gehyre, þ he
me þ ne otwite.⁹

(*MS. Ca, p. 193*). Eac þonne ic
eadmodlice¹⁰ bidde, þ¹¹ to eallum
ðe þis ylce^{11a} stær becyme¹² ures
cynnes to rædanne¹³ oððe to ze-
hyranne¹⁴, þ hi¹⁵ for mīnum un-

geþeahhte, ac mid zesezenum unrim
zeleaffulra witenā, þa ða þing 100
wiston I gemundon, I syððan þæt
ic sylf ongezāt, ne let ic þæt ūn-
writen. I þæt ic be ðam halezan
fæder Cuðberhte wrat oððe on
þisse bēc oþþe on oðre, his dæda 105
I his lifes, sume ic ærest nam⁹
of þam gewritum þe ic (*MS. B, p. 22*)
awriten gemette mid þam broðrum
þære ciricean æt Lindesfarene, sume,
ða þe ic sylf onzitan mihte þurh 110
swiðe zetrywra manna zesezene,
ic toihte. I þone leornere ic nu
eaðmodlice bidde I halsi, zif he
hwæt ymbe þis elles hwær on
oþere wisan gemete oððe gehyre, 115
þæt he me þæt ne oðwite.

(*MS. B, p. 483*). Eac¹⁰ þonne ic
eaðmodlice bidde, þæt on eallum
ðam þe ðis ylce stær to becume
ures cynnes to rædenne oððe to 120
zehyrenne, þæt hī for minum ūn-

7 oþre bec his dæda C. — 8 Lindes-
fearona ea C. — 9 odwite C. — *Der
Schlussatz von Eac bis gemēte findet
sich auch zu Ende von MS. C. mit
folgenden Lesarten*: 10 eaðmodlice C.
— 11 þte C. — 11^a ilce C. — 12 to
becyme C. — 13 rædenne C. —
14 gehyrenne C. — 15 hie C.

9 manna B. — 10 Ac B.

quod ab ipsis conditum Laestingaeu cognominatur, agnouimus. Porro in
prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, quae fuerint gesta ecclesiastica, partim ex
scriptis uel traditione priorum, partim reuerentissimi abbatis Esi relatione
comperimus. At uero in prouincia Lindissi, quae sint gesta erga fidem Christi,
quaeue successio sacerdotalis extiterit, uel litteris reuerentissimi antistitis
Cynibercti uel aliorum fidelium uirorum uiua uoce didicimus. Quae autem in
Nordanhymbrorum prouincia, ex quo tempore fidem Christi perceperunt, usque
ad praesens per diuersas regiones in ecclesia sint acta, non uno quolibet
auctore, sed fideli innumerorum testium, qui haec scire uel meminisse poterant,
adsertione cognoui, exceptis his, quae per me ipsum nosse poteram. Inter
quae notandum, quod ea, quae de sanctissimo patre et antistite Cudbercto,
uel in hoc uolumine, uel in libello gestorum ipsius conscripsi, partim ex eis,
quae de illo prius a fratribus ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis scripta repperi, assumi,
simpliciter fidem historiae, quam legebam, accommodans, partim uero ea,
quae certissima fidelium uirorum adtestatione per me ipse cognoscere potui,

trumnessum¹⁶ Ʒe modes Ʒe lichoman
 Ʒelomlice J Ʒeornlice þingien¹⁷ mid
 þære¹⁸ upplican¹⁹ arfæstnesse Ʒodes
 125 ælmihtiges, J on Ʒehwylcum²⁰
 heora²¹ mægðum þas mede heora²¹
 edleanes me aƷifen²², þ^{22a} ic ðe
 be syndrigum mægðum, oððe þam
 hyrum²³ stowum, þa ðe ic Ʒemynde-
 130 wyrðe J þam bigenzum þancwyrðe²⁴
 Ʒelyfde^{24a}, Ʒeornlice ic tylode²⁵ to
 awritanne²⁶, þ²⁶ ic mid eallum ðone
 wæstm arfæstre ðingunƷe Ʒemête.²⁷

trumnessum môdes J lichaman Ʒe-
 lomlice J Ʒeornlice þingian mid
 ðære upplican ærfæstnesse Ʒodes
 ælmihtiges, J on Ʒehwylcum heora
 mægðe þas mêde heora edleanes me
 aƷyfan, þæt ic¹¹ þe be¹¹ syndrigum
 mægðum, oð þam hyhrum sto-
 wum, ða þe ic Ʒemyndelice J þam
 bigenzum þancwyrðlice Ʒelyfde,
 Ʒeornlice ic tilode tō awritenne,
 þæt ic mid eallum þingum þone
 wæstm arfæstre þingunƷe Ʒemête.

16 untrymnessum *C.* — 17 þingian
Ca., þingien *C.* — 18 þa *Ca.* — 19 upli-
 can *C.* — 20 Ʒehwilcum *C.* — 21 hiora
C. — 22 aƷife *Ca.*, aƷefe *C.* — 22a þa *C.*
 — 23 heorum *C.* — 24 þancwyrþe *C.*
 — 24a Ʒelyfd *C.*, Ʒelyfdon *Smith.* —
 25 tilode *C.* — 26 awritenne *C.* —
 27 Ʒemette *C.*

11 ic be þe *B.*

sollerter adicere curauī. Lectoremque suppliciter obsecro, ut, siqua in his, quae scripsimus, aliter quam se ueritas habet, posita reppererit, non hoc nobis imputet, qui, quod uera lex historiae est, simpliciter ea, quae fama vulgante collegimus, ad instructionem posteritatis litteris mandare studuimus.

Praeterea omnes, ad quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae nationis legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmitatibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire meminerint; et in suis quique prouinciis hanc mihi suae remunerationis uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis prouinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quae memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram, diligenter adnotare curauī, apud omnes fructum piae intercessionis inueniam.

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

- O - LIBER PRIMUS.¹

Caput I.¹

Be ȝesetnysse Breotene oððe
Hibernia Scotta ealandes ond²
heora þam ærran biȝenzum.

(*MS. Ca., p. 12.*) Breoton³ is ȝarsec-
ȝes ealond, ðæt wæs iuȝeara Albion
haten, is ȝeseted betwyh norðdæle
and westdæle, ȝermanie I ȝallie I

Caput 1.¹

ÐIS IS SEO ȜESETTNES
ÐISSE BRYTENE OÐ HI-
BERNIA Scotta ealandes on
heora ðam ærran beȝanzan.²

[Bryten is ȝarsec³] ȝes iȝlond, 5
þæt wæs hiȝeara Albion haten,
is ȝeset betwyx norðdæle I
westdæle, ȝermanie I ȝallie I

1 *Historiæ bis Anglorum fehlt in Ca., begegnet jedoch in O als Überschrift zu Buch IV. Die von anderer Hand auf allen Seiten hinzugefügten Überschriften Liber primus (secundus etc.) begegnen nur in Ca., zuerst auf S. 12. Die Kapitel sind gleichfalls nur hier bezeichnet. Dem ersten Worte des Textes geht der folgende, mit grossen, roten Buchstaben geschriebene Anfang der lateinischen præfatio voran: Gloriosissimo regi Ceolwulfo Beda famulus Christi et presbyter historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam quam nuper edideram libentissime tibi desideranti rex et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmissi. — 2 on Ca. — 3 Brytene C.*

1 *Die Kapitelüberschriften stehen auf den ersten 17 Seiten des MS. B und auf dem oberen Teile der 18ten Seite, die den grössten Teil der Überschrift des letzten Kapitels enthält, worauf die Vorrede folgt und bis S. 22 des MS. reicht; in MS. Ca folgen die Kapitelüberschriften auf die Vorrede. — 2 begangam B. — 3 Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben fehlen in B. Der für die Majuskeln freigelassene Raum ist von später Hand (Whelok's?) ausgefüllt worden.*

1. *De situ Britanniae uel Hiberniae et priscis earum incolis.*

Brittania Oceani insula, cui quondam Albion nomen fuit, inter septentrionem et occidentem locata est, Germaniae, Galliae, Hispaniae, maximis

Hispanie þam mæstum dælum Eu-
 10 rope myccle fæce onʒegen⁴; þ̅ is
 norð ehta hund mila lanʒ, J tu⁵ hund
 mila brad. Hit hafað fram suðdæle
 þa mæʒðe onʒean, þe mon hateð
 15 ʒallia Bellica.^{5a} Hit is weliz þis
 ealond on wæstnum J on treowum
 misenlicra cynna, J hit is ʒescræpe⁶
 on læswe sceapa J neata; J on
 sumum stowum winʒeardas ʒrowað.
 Swylce eac þeos eorðe is berende
 20 missenlicra fuzela J sæwihta, J
 fiscwyllum wæterum, J wyllʒe-
 sprynʒum⁷; J her beoð oft fanʒene
 seolas J hronas and mereswyn;
 J her beoð oft numene missenlicra
 25 cynna weolcscylle J muscule, J on
 þam beoð oft ʒemette þa betstan
 mereʒrotan ælces hiwes, J her beoð
 swyðe ʒenihtsume weolocas, of þam
 bið ʒeweorht se weolocreada tælhʒ⁸,
 30 þone ne mæʒ ne⁹ sunne blæcan,
 ne ne reʒn⁹ wyrðan, ac swa he¹⁰
 bið yldra, swa he fæʒerra bið. Hit
 hafað eac þis land sealtseaðas, J
 hit hafað hat wæter, J hat baðo

Ispanie þam mæstum dælum Eurōpe
 onʒean; þæt is norð eahta hund
 mila lanʒ, J twa hund mila brad.
 Hit hæfð fram suðdæle þa mæʒðe
 onʒean, þa mon hateð ʒallia Bellica.
 Hit is weliz þis ealand on wæst-
 num J on treowum missenlicra
 cynna, (*MS. B, p. 23*) J hit is ʒescræpe
 on læswe sceapa J neata; J in sumum
 stowum winʒeardas ʒrowað. Swylce
 þeos eorðe is berende missenlicra
 fuzela J sæwihta, J ferscum wille-
 wæterum, J wel ʒesprunʒenum.⁴
 And her beoð oft fanʒene seolas J
 hranas J mereswyn; J her beoð oft
 numene missenlicra cynna weolc-
 scilla J muslena, J in þam beoð oft
 ʒemette þa betstan mereʒrotu ælces
 hiwes, J her beoð ʒenihtsume
 weolcas, of þam bið ʒeworhʒt
 se weolc-reada pæll, ðone nu
 sune blæcean ne mæʒ, ne rēn
 wyrðan, ac swa he bið yldra
 swa bið he fæʒera. Hit hafað
 eac þis land sealte seaðas, J hit
 hæfþ hāt wæter, J hat baðu

4 onʒen C. — 5 twa C. — 5a Belgica
Smith. — 6 ʒescræwe Ca, scroepe C.
 — 7 wæll- C. — 8 tæʒl C. — 9 so
 in *Smith* (C), *fehlt in Ca*, *welches liest*:
 þon ne mæʒ sunne blæcan nene wyr-
 dan. — 10 swa he swa he C.

4 gesrunʒenum B.

Europae partibus, multo intervallo aduersa. Quae per milia passuum DCCC in Boream longa, latitudinis habet milia CC, exceptis dumtaxat prolixioribus diuersorum promonteriorum tractibus, quibus efficitur, ut circuitus eius quadragies octies septuaginta quinque milia compleat. Habet a meridie Galliam Belgicam, cuius proximum litus transmeantibus aperit ciuitas, quae dicitur Rutubi portus, a gente Anglorum nunc corrupte Reptacaestir uocata, interposito mari a Gessoriaco Morynorum gentis litore proximo, traiectu milium quinquaginta, siue, ut quidam scripsere, stadiorum quadringentorum quinquaginta. A tergo autem, unde Oceano infinito patet, Orcadas insulas habet.

Opima frugibus atque arboribus insula, et alendis apta pecoribus ac iumentis; uineas etiam quibusdam in locis germinans; sed et auium ferax terra marique generis diuersi. Fluuiis quoque multum piscosis ac fontibus praeclara copiosis, et quidem praecipue issicio abundat et anguilla. Capiuntur autem saepissime et uituli marini et delphines, nec non et balaenae: exceptis

ælcere ylde J hade þurh todælede
 stowe zescrepe. Swylce hit is
 eac berende on wecga orum ares
 J isernes, leades J seolfres. Her
 bið eac gemeted zagates; se stan
 bið blæc gym; gif mon hine on
 fyr deð, þonne fleoð þær neddran
 onweg. Wæs þis ealond eac geo
 gewurðad mid þam æðelestum
 ceastrum, anes wana¹¹ þritigum,
 ða þe wæron mid weallum J tor-
 rum J geatum J þam trumestum
 locum getimbrade, butan oðrum
 læssan unrim ceastra. J forðan
 þe ðis ealond under þam sylfum
 norðdæle middangeardes nyhst
 ligeð, J leohte nihte on sumera
 hafað, swa þ oft on middre
 nihte geflit cymeð þam behealden-
 dum, hwæðer hit si þe æfen-glom-
 munz ðe on morzen deagunz,¹² is
 on ðon sweotol, ðæt þis ealond
 hafað mycele lenzran dazas on
 sumera, J swa eac nihta on wintra,
 þonne þa suððælas middangeardes.

ælcre ylde J hade⁵ þurh todælede 35
 stowa zescrepene. Swylce hit is
 eac berende in wecga oðrum ares
 J irenes, leades J seolfres. Her
 bið eac gemeted zagates stan; se
 bið swylce blæc gim, gif mon deð 40
 on fyr, nædran fleogaþ awez ðone
 stenc. Wæs þis ealand iu gewur-
 ðad mid þam æðelestan ceastrum,
 anes wana ðritigum, þe wæron
 (MS. B, p. 24) mid weallum J tor- 45
 rum getimbrede, butan oðrum læs-
 sum ceastrum unrim. Ond forðon þe
 ðis ealand under þam sylfan norð-
 dæle middangeardes nyhst lizes,
 leoht niht þær on sumera bið, swa 50
 þætte oft to middre nihte geflit cymeþ
 ðam behealdendum, hwæðer hit sy
 þe æfen-gleomunz ðe on merzen
 dagunz, is on ðam sweotol, þæt
 ðis ealand hafað micle lenzran⁶ 55
 dazas on sumera, J swa eac nihta
 on wintra, ðonne þa suððælas mid-
 dangeardes.

11 anes wonðe C. — 12 e über-
 geschrieben Ca.

5 hate B. — 6 lezran B.

uariorum generibus conchyliorum; in quibus sunt et musculae, quibus inclusam saepe margaritam omnis quidem coloris optimam inueniunt, id est et rubicundi et purpurei et iacintini et prasini, sed maxime candidi. Sunt et cocleae satis superque abundantes, quibus tinctura coccinei coloris conficitur, cuius rubor pulcherrimus nullo umquam solis ardore, nulla ualet pluuiarum iniuria pallescere; sed quo uetustior, eo solet esse uenustior. Habet fontes salinarum, habet et fontes calidos, et ex eis fluuios balinearum calidarum omni aetati et sexui per distincta loca iuxta suum cuique modum accommodos. Aqua enim, ut sanctus Basilius (*in hexaemeron homil.* 4) dicit, feruidam qualitatem recipit, cum per certa quaedam metalla transcurrit, et fit non solum calida, sed et ardens. Quae etiam uenis metallorum, aeris, ferri et plumbi et argenti, fecunda gignit et lapidem gagatem plurimum optimumque: est autem nigrogemmeus et ardens igni admotus, incensus serpentes fugat, adritu calefactus applicita detinet aequae ut sucinum. Erat et ciuitatibus quondam uiginti et octo nobilissimis insignita praeter castella innumera, quae et ipsa muris, turribus, portis ac seris erant instructa firmissimis.

Et quia prope sub ipso septentrionali uertice mundi iacet, lucidas aestate noctes habet; ita ut medio saepe tempore noctis in quaestionem ueniat in-
 tuentibus, utrum crepusculum adhuc permaneat uespertinum, an iam aduenerit

60 Dis ealond nu on Jweardnysse
 æfter rīme fif Moyses boca, þam
 seo ȝodcunde (*MS. Ca., p. 13*) æ
 awriten is, fif ðeoda ȝereordum
 ænne wisdom þære hean soðfæst-
 65 nysse J þære soðan heaness¹³ smeað
 J andetteað; þ is on Anȝolcynnes
 ȝereorde, J Brytta, J Scotta, J Peohta,
 J Ledenwara; þ an is, þ Leden,
 on smeauȝe ȝewrita eallum þam
 70 oðrum ȝemæne. On fruman ærest
 wæron þysses ealondes biȝenȝan
 Bryttas ane, fram þam hit naman
 onfenȝ. Is þ sæd, ðæt hi cōmon
 fram Armoricāno þære mæȝeðe on
 75 Breotone, J þa suððelas þyses
 ealondes him ȝesæton J ȝeah-
 nodon.

[Ð]is ealand on andweardnesse
 æfter rīme fif Moyses boca, on ðam
 seo ȝodcunde æ awriten is, fif⁷
 þeoda ȝereordum ane wisdom
 ðære hean soðfæstnesse J þære
 soðan annesse smeað J andetteþ;
 þæt is Anȝelcynnes ȝereord, J
 Brytta, J Scotta, J Peohta, J Læden-
 wara; þæt is ân, þæt Læden, in
 smean ȝewrita eallum þam oðrum
 ȝemæne. On fruman ærest wæron
 þysses ealandes biȝenȝan (*MS. B,*
p. 25) Bryttas âne, from þam hit
 naman onfenȝ. Is þæt sæd, þæt
 hi comon fram Armoricano ðære
 mæȝðe on Brytene, J þa suððelas
 þisses ealandes him ȝesæton J ȝe-
 agnodon.⁸

¹³ annesse *C* (nach *Smith*, der aber für *B* diese Lesart nicht angiebt, also vielleicht irrtümlich *C* statt *B* gesetzt hat).

⁷ *MS. B*: V. — ⁸ Kein Absatz in *B*.

matutinum, utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad orientem boreales per plagas redeunte: unde etiam plurimae longitudinis habet dies aestate, sicut et noctes contra in bruma, sole nimirum tunc Libycas in partes secedente, id est horarum decem et VIII; plurimae item breuitatis noctes aestate et dies habet in bruma, hoc est VI solummodo aequinoctialium horarum; cum in Armenia, Macedonia, Italia ceterisque eiusdem lineae regionibus longissima dies siue nox XV, breuissima VIII compleat horas.

Haec in praesenti, iuxta numerum librorum, quibus lēx diuina scripta est, quinque gentium linguis, unam eandemque summae ueritatis et uerae sublimitatis scientiam scrutatur et confitetur, Anglorum uidelicet, Brettonum, Scottorum, Pictorum et Latinorum, quae meditatione scripturarum ceteris omnibus est facta communis. In primis autem haec insula Brettones solum, a quibus nomen accepit, incolas habuit; qui de tractu Armoricano, ut fertur, Britanniam aduecti, australes sibi partes illius uindicarunt.

Et cum plurimam insulae partem, incipientes ab Austro, possedissent, contigit gentem Pictorum de Scythia, ut perhibent, longis nauibus non multis Oceanum ingressam, circumagente flatu uentorum, extra fines omnes Britanniae Hiberniam peruenisse, eiusque septentrionales oras intrasse, atque inuenta ibi gente Scottorum, sibi quoque in partibus illius sedes petisse, nec inpetrare potuisse. Est autem Hibernia insula omnium post Britanniam maxima, ad occidentem quidem Britanniae sita; sed sicut contra Aquilonem ea breuior, ita in meridiem se trans illius fines plurimum protendens, usque contra Hispaniae septentrionalia, quamuis magno aequore interiacente peruenit. Ad

Þa ȝelamp æfter þon þte Peahte
 ðeod com of Scyððia lande on scipum,
 J ða ymbærndon eall Breotone ȝe-
 mæro, þ hi comon on Scotland upp,
 J þær ȝemetton Sceotta þeode, J
 him bædon setles J eardunȝstowe
 on heora lande betwyh him;
 Jswearedon Scottas, þ heora land
 ne wære to þæs mycel, þ hi mih-
 ton twa þeode ȝehabban; ac cwæ-
 don: We maȝon eow sellan halw-
 ende ȝeþeahte hwæt ȝe don maȝon.¹⁴
 We witan heonan noht feor oðer
 ealond eastrihte, þ we maȝon oft
 leohtum daȝum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þ
 secan wyllað, þonne maȝon ȝe þær
 eardunȝstowe habban, oððe ȝif
 hwylc eow wiðstondeð, þonne ȝe-
 fultumiað we eow. Ða ferdon
 Peohtas in Breotone, J onȝun-
 non eardigan þa norððælas þyses
 ealondes, J Bryttas, swa we ær
 cwædon, þa suððælas. Mid þy
 Peohtas wif næfdon, bædon him
 fram Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi
 ðære arednesse¹⁵ J him wif seal-
 don¹⁵, þ ðær seo wise on tweon

Ða ȝelamp æfter ðam þæt Peohta
 ðeod côm of Sciðia lande on scipum,
 J þa ymbærndon ealle Brytene ȝe- 80
 mæro, þæt hi comón on Scotland
 úpp, J þær ȝemetton Scotta þeode,
 J him bædon setles J eardunȝ-
 stowe on heora lande betwyx him;
 þa Jswearedon Scottas him J cwæ- 85
 don, þæt heora land nære swa
 micel, þæt hi mihton twa ðeoda
 onȝehabban; ac cwædon: We maȝon
 eow syllan halwende ȝeþeahte
 hwæt ȝe don maȝon. We witon 90
 heonon naht feorr oðer ealand east-
 rihte, þæt we maȝon oft leohtum
 daȝum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þæt secean
 willað, þonne maȝon ȝe ðær eardunȝ-
 stowe habban, oððe ȝif hwylc wered 95
 eow wiðstandeð, þonne ȝefultumiað
 we eow. Ða ferdon Peohtas on Bry-
 tene, J onȝunnon eardiean ða norð-
 ðælas ðisses ealandes, J Bryttas, swa
 we ær cwædon, ða suððælas. (*MS.* 100
B, p. 26.) Þa ða Peohtas wif ne
 hæfdon, hi bædon him wifa fram
 Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi ðære⁹
 arednesse þæt hi him wif seal-
 don, þæt ðær wise betweenan 105

14 maȝon J leohtum. We *C.* —
 15 arednesse him wif sellan *C.*

9 *MS. B:* ðægze.

hanc ergo usque peruenientes nauigio Picti, ut diximus, petierunt in ea sibi quoque sedes et habitationem donari. Respondebant Scotti, quia non ambos eos caperet insula, 'sed possumus' inquit 'salubre uobis dare consilium, quid agere ualeatis. Nouimus insulam aliam esse non procul a nostra contra ortum solis, quam saepe lucidioribus diebus de longe aspicere solemus. Hanc adire si uultis, habitabilem uobis facere ualetis; uel, siqui restiterit, nobis auxiliariis utimini.' Itaque petentes Brittaniam Picti, habitare per septentrionales insulae partes coeperunt, nam Austrina Brettones occupauerant. Cumque uxores Picti non habentes peterent a Scottis, ea solum condicione dare consenserunt, ut ubi res ueniret in dubium, magis de feminea regum pro sapia quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent: quod usque hodie apud Pictos constat esse seruatum.

Procedente autem tempore Britannia post Brettones et Pictos tertiam Scottorum nationem in Pictorum parte recepit; qui duce Reuda de Hibernia progressi, uel amicitia uel ferro sibimet inter eos sedes, quas hactenus habent,

cyme, þ hi ðonne ma of þam wif-
cynne him cyninȝ curan, þonne
of þam wæpned-cynne, þ ȝet to
dæg is mid Peohtum healden.

- 110 Ða, forðȝonȝenre tide, æfter Bryt-
tum J Peohtum, þridde cynn Scotta
Breotone onfenȝ on Pehta¹⁶ dæle,
þa wæron cumene of Hibernia
115 Scotta ealonde mid heora here-
toȝan, Reada hatte, oðþa mid freond-
scipe, oðþa¹⁷ mid ȝefehte him
sylfum betwih hi seðel J eardunȝ-
stowe ȝeahnodon, þa hi nu ȝet
habbað; þ cynn nu ȝeond¹⁸ to dæg
120 Dalreadingas wæron hatene.

- Hibernia Scotta ealond¹⁹ ȝe on¹⁹
brædo his stealles, ȝe on halwend-
nesse, ȝe on smylnysse lyfta is
betere mycle þonne Breotone land²⁰,
125 swa þ²⁰ ðær seldon snau lenȝ liȝeð
þonne ðry daȝas; J þær næniȝ
mann for wintres cyle on sumera
heȝ ne maweð, ne scypene his
neatum ne²¹ timbreð; ne þær monn
130 æniȝne snicendne²² wyrn²², ne æt-
terne ȝesihð, ne þær æniȝ nædre
lifian ne²³ mæȝ. Forþon of Breotone

cyme, þæt hi ðonne mǣ of ðam
wifcynne him cyninȝ curon, ðonne
of ðam wæpned-cynne, þæt ȝit to
dæge is Peohtum healden.

Ða, forðȝanȝenre tide, æfter
Bryttum J Peohtum, ðridde cynn
Scotta Brytene onfenȝon on Peohta
dæle, þa wæron cumene of Hibernia
Scotta ealande mid hira heretoȝan,
115 Reada hatte, oððe mid freond-
scype, oððe mid ȝefehte him
sylfum betwynan hi him setl J
eardunȝ-stowe ȝeaȝnedon, ða hi nu
ȝyt habbað; þæt cynn nu ȝyt to
dæge Delreadingas wæron hatene.¹⁰

Hibernia Scotta ealand ȝe in
bræde his stealles, ȝe in halwend-
nesse, ȝe in smylnesse lyfta is
betere micle þonne Brytene land,
ðus þætte ðær seldan snaw lenȝ¹¹
liȝeð þonne ðry daȝas; J þær næniȝ
mann for wintres cyle ne on sumera
heȝ maweð, ne scypene his neaton
timbreð; ne ðær mon ænine sci-
nendne wyrn, ne ætrene ne ȝesyhð,
(*MS. B.*, p. 27) ne ðær æniȝ nædre
lifian mæȝ. Forþon oft of¹² Brytene

16 Peohta *C.* — 17 J þa *Ca.* —
18 gita *C.* — 19 ealond is on *Ca.* —
20 lond ðus þæt *C.* — 21 ne *fehlt*
in C. — 22 snacan ne wyrn *C.* —
23 ne *fehlt in C.*

10 *Kein Absatz in B.* — 11 *fehlt*
in B. — 12 on *B.*

uindicarunt: a quo uidelicet duce usque hodie Dalreudini uocantur, nam lingua eorum daal partem significat. Hibernia autem et latitudine sui status et salubritate ac serenitate aerum multum Britanniae praestat, ita ut raro ibi nix plus quam triduana remaneat: nemo propter hiemem aut fæna secet aestate aut stabula fabricet iumentis: nullum ibi reptile uideri soleat, nullus uiuere serpens ualeat: nam saepe illo de Britannia adlati serpentes, mox ut, proximante terris nauigio, odore aeris illius adtacti fuerint, intereunt: quin potius omnia pene, quae de eadem insula sunt, contra uenenum ualent. Denique uidimus, quibusdam a serpente percussis, rasa folia codicum, qui de Hibernia fuerant, et ipsam rasuram aquae inmissam ac potui datam, talibus protinus totam uim ueneni grassantis, totum inflati corporis absumsisse ac sedasse tumorem. Diues lactis ac mellis insula; nec uinearum expers, piscium uolucrumque, sed et ceruorum caprearumque uenatu insignis. Haec autem proprie patria Scottorum est: ab hac egressi, ut diximus, tertiam in

nædran on scipum (*MS. Ca., p. 14*)
 lædde wæron: sona swa hi ðæs lan-
 des lyft ȝestuncan, swa swulton hi;
 eac neah þan ealle þa ðinȝ, þe ðanon
 cumað, wið ælcum attre maȝon. Þæt
 to tacne is, þ̅ sume menn ȝesawon,
 þa ðe wæron fram nædran ȝesle-
 ȝene, þ̅ man scof ðara boca leaf,
 þe of Hibernia coman, J þa scea-
 ðan dyde on wæter J sealde drin-
 can þam mannum, J sona wæs þ̅
 atter ofernumen, J hi wæron ȝe-
 hælde. Is þ̅ ealond welig on meol-
 cum J on huniȝe, J winȝeardas
 weaxað on sumum stowum²⁴, J hit
 is fiscwylle J fuzolwylle, J mære
 on huntunȝe heorta J rana. Þis
 is aȝendlice Scotta eðel; heonon
 coman seo þridde ðeod Scotta, swa
 we ær cwædon, eac be²⁵ Bryttum
 J Peohtum on Breotone.

Caput II.

Ðæt se ærra¹ Romwara ca-
 sere Ȝaȝius Julius Breotone
 ȝesohte.

Wæs Breotone ealond Romanum
 uncuð, oððæt Ȝaius se casere, oðre
 naman Iulius, hit mid ferde² ȝe-
 sohte, J ȝeeode syxtyȝum wintra
 ær Cristes cyme.

24 fehlt in C. — 25 fehlt in C. —
 Cap. II: 1 æresta C. — 2 Ca.: fyrde
 (ein über dem y stehendes e ist von
 anderer Hand geschrieben).

næddran in scipum lædde wæron:
 sona swa hi ðæs landes lyft ȝe-
 stuncan, swa swulton hi; ac neah 135
 ðam eall þa ðinȝ, þe ðanan cumað,
 wiþ ælcum attre maȝan. Þæt is to
 tacne, þæt sume men ȝesawon, þa
 ðe wæron fram næddran tosli-
 tene, þæt man scōf ðara bōca leāf, 140
 þe of Hibernia comon, J þæt mon
 ðær of scōf, dyde on wæter J sealde
 drinncean þam mannum, J sona wæs
 þæt ater oferswiðed, J hi wæron
 ȝehælde. Is hit welig þæt ealand 145
 mid meolcum J huniȝe, J wīnear-
 das weaxað on sumum stowum,¹³ J
 hyt is fiscwylle J fuzolwylle, J
 mære on huntunȝe heorta J rana.
 Þis is aȝendlice Scotta eðel¹⁴; heonon 150
 comon seo þridde þeod Scotta⁷, swa
 we ær cwædon, eac be Bryttum
 J Peohtum in Brytene.

Caput II.¹

[Ð]ætte se æresta Romwara
 casere Ȝaȝius Julius Brytene 155
 ȝesohte.

160

13 stowum fehlt in B. — 14 eðel bis
 Scotta fehlt in B. — Cap. II: 1 Von
 diesem Kapitel enthält MS. B nur
 die Überschrift. Der Inhalt fehlt.

Brittania Brettonibus et Pictis gentem addiderunt. Est autem sinus maris
 permaximus, qui antiquitus gentem Brettonum a Pictis secernebat, qui ab
 occidente in terras longo spatio erumpit, ubi est ciuitas Brettonum muni-
 tissima usque hodie, quae uocatur Alcluith: ad cuius uidelicet sinus partem
 septentrionalem Scotti, quos diximus, aduenientes sibi locum patriae fecerunt.

2. Ut Britanniam primus Romanorum Gaius Iulius adierit.

Uerum eadem Brittania Romanis usque ad Gaium Iulium Caesarem in-
 accessa atque incognita fuit: qui anno ab Urbe condita DCXCIII. ante uero

Caput III.

Dæt se æftera¹ Romwara ca-
sere, Claudius haten, þ ylce
ealand gesohte, J Orcadas ða
165 ealand geþeodde to Romwara
cynedome. 3e eac Uespasia-
nus fram him sended wæs, J
he Wihte ealand þam romanis-
can kynedome underðeodde.

170 Ða æfter þon Claudius se casere,
se wæs feorða fram Augusto eft

Caput III.

[Ð]ætte se æftera Romwara ca-
sere, Claudius wæs haten, þæt
ylceealand gesohte, J Orcadas
þa izland geþeodde to Rom-
waracynedome. 3e eac Uespa-
sianus fram him sended wæs,
J he Wihtland ðam Romanes-
can cynedome underþeodde.

[Ð]a æfter ðam Claudius se casere,
se wæs feorða fram Augusto eft

Cap. III: 1 æft *Ca.*

incarnationis dominicae tempus anno LX., functus gradu consulatus cum Lucio Bibulo, dum contra Germanorum Gallorumque gentes, qui Rheno tantum flumine dirimebantur, bellum gereret, uenit ad Morianos, unde in Brittaniam proximus et breuissimus transitus est; et nauibus onerariis atque actuaris circiter octoginta praeparatis in Brittaniam transuehitur, ubi acerba primum pugna fatigatus, deinde aduersa tempestate correptus plurimam classis partem et non paruum numerum militum, equitum uero pene omnem disperdidit. Regressus in Galliam, legiones in hiberna dimisit, ac sescentas naues utriusque commodi fieri imperauit. Quibus iterum in Brittaniam primo uere transuectus, dum ipse in hostem cum exercitu pergit, naues in anchoris stantes tempestate correptae uel conlissae inter se, uel arenis inlissae ac dissolutae sunt: ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, ceterae cum magna difficultate reparate sunt. Caesaris equitatus primo congressu a Brittanis uictus ibique Labienus tribunus occisus est. Secundo proelio cum magno suorum discrimine uictos Brittanos in fugam uertit. Inde ad flumen Tamensim profectus. In huius ulteriore ripa Cassobellauno duce immensa hostium multitudo con-sederat ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua uadum acutissimis sudibus praestruxerat: quarum uestigia sudium ibidem usque hodie uisuntur, et uidetur inspectantibus, quod singulae earum ad modum humani femoris grossae et circumfusae plumbo immobiliter erant in profundum fluminis infixae. Quod ubi a Romanis deprehensum ac uitatum est, barbari legionum impetum non ferentes siluis sese abdidere, unde crebris irruptionibus Romanos grauiter ac saepe lacerabant. Interea Trinouantum firmissima ciuitas cum Androgio duce datis XL obsidibus Caesari sese dedit. Quod exemplum secutae urbes aliae complures in foedus Romanorum uenerunt. Eisdem demonstrantibus Caesar oppidum Cassobellauni inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper siluarum munitum omnibusque rebus confertissimum tandem graui pugna cepit. Exin Caesar a Brittanis reuersus in Galliam, postquam legiones in hiberna misit, repentinis bellorum tumultibus undique circumuentus et conflictatus est.

3. *Ut eandem secundus Romanorum Claudius adiens, Orcadas etiam insulas Romano adiecerit imperio. Sed et Uespasianus ab eo missus Uectam quoque insulam Romanis subdidit.*

Anno autem ab Urbe condita DCC^oXC^oV[III] Claudius imperator ab Augusto quartus, cupiens utilem reipublicae ostentare principem, bellum ubique et uictoriam undecumque quaesiuit. Itaque expeditionem in Brittaniam

fyrde ȝelædde on Breotone, J þær butan hefeȝum ȝefeohhte J blodȝyte mycelne dæl þæs landes on anweald onfeng. Swylce he eac Orcadas þa ealand, þa wæron ut on ȝarsecȝe butan Breotone², to Romwara rice ȝeþeodde; J þy syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rome hwearf. Deos fyrd wæs ȝetogen þy feorðan ȝeare³ his rices, þ̅ ȝêr wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þ̅ sixte eac feowertigum. Fram þam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sende Uespasianus on Breotone, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se ȝeeode þ̅ ealand on Wiht, J Romana onwealde underþeodde; þ̅ is þrittiges mila lang east J west, J twelf mila brad suð J norð. Ða feng Nêron to rîce æfter Claudie þam casere; se naht fromlices ongan on þære cynewisan, ac betwuh oðera unrîm æwyrðleana Romwara rices, þæt he Breotona⁴ rice forlet.

fyrde lædende in Brytene, J (*MS. B, p. 28*) þær butan hefigum ȝefeohhte J blodȝyte micelne dæl þæs landes on Jweald onfeng. Swylce he eac Orcadas ða ealand, þa wæron út on ȝarsecȝe butan Brytene, to Romwara rice ȝeðeodde; J þi syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rôme hwearf. Þeos fyrd wæs toȝen ðy feorðan ȝeare his rices, þæt ȝear wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þæt syxte eac feowertigum¹. Fram ðam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sende Uespasianus in Brytene, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se ȝeeode þæt ealand on Wiht, J Romana anwealde underðeodde; þæt is ðritiges mila lang east J west, J XII mila brad suð J norþ. Ða feng Nero to rice æfter Claudie þam casere; se noht fromlices ongan on ðære cynewisan, ac betwyh oþerra unrîm æwerðleana Romwara rices, þæt he Brytene rice forlet.

2 Brotone *Ca.* — 3 gear *C.* — 4 he lytelne Breotona *C, Smith.*

Cap. III: 1 fweowertigum *B.*

mouit, quae excitata in tumultum propter non redhibitos transfugas uidebatur; transuectus in insulam est, quam neque ante Iulium Caesarem neque post eum quisquam adire ausus fuerat, ibique sine ullo proelio ac sanguine intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulae partem in deditionem recepit. Orcadas etiam insulas ultra Britanniam in Oceano positas Romano adiecit imperio ac sexto, quam profectus erat, mense Romam rediit, filioque suo Britannici nomen inposuit. Hoc autem bellum quarto imperii sui anno compleuit, qui est annus ab incarnatione domini XLVI.; quo etiam anno famae grauissima per Syriam facta est, quae in actibus apostolorum per prophetam Agabum praedicta esse memoratur.

Ab eodem Claudio Uespasianus, qui post Neronem imperauit, in Britanniam missus etiam Uectam insulam, Britanniae proximam a meridie, Romanorum dicioni subiugauit; quae habet ab oriente in occasum XXX circiter milia passuum, ab Austro in Boream XII, in orientalibus suis partibus mari VI milium, in occidentalibus trium, a meridiano Britanniae litore distans. Succedens autem Claudio in imperium Nero nihil omnino in re militari ausus est. Unde inter alia Romani regni detrimenta innumera Britanniam pene amisit; nam duo sub eo nobilissima oppida illic capta atque subuersa sunt.

Caput IV.

200 Ðæt Lucius Brytta cyninȝ
sende ȝewritu to Eleutherio
þam papan, bæd hine cristenne
 beon ȝ eac abæd.

205 Ða wæs fram Cristes hidercyme
hundteontig ȝ¹ fiftig¹ ȝ six ȝear,
þ Marcus, oðre naman Antonius,
se wæs feowerteoða fram Augusto
þam casere, se onfenȝ Romwara
rice mid Aurelia his breðer. Ðara
cyninȝa tidum wæs se halȝa wer
Eleuther biscop ȝ papa þare Ro-
210 maniscan cyrican. Sende to him
Lucius² Breotone cyninȝ³ ærend-
ȝewrit; bæd hine ȝ halsade, þ he
ðurh his bebod cristene ȝefremed
wære; ȝ hraðe þa ȝefremednesse
215 þære arfestan bene wæs fylȝende;
ȝ þa onfenȝan Bryttas fulluhte ȝ
Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þone anweald
unwemmedne⁴ on smyltre sibbe
heoldan oð Deoclitianes tide (*MS.*
220 *Ca.*, *p. 15*) þæs yfelan caseres.

Caput IV.

[Ð]ætte Lucius Brytta cyninȝ
sende ȝewritu to Heleutherio
þam papan, bæd hine, þæt he
cristendôm lufude ȝ eac he
 hit âbæd.

(*MS. B*, *p. 29*.) [Ð]a wæs fram
Cristes hidercyme hundteontig ȝ
fiftig ȝ syx ȝear, þæt Marcus, oðere
naman wæs haten Antonius, þæt wæs
se feowertigða fram Augusto þam ca-
sere, se onfenȝ Romwara rice mid
Aurelio¹ his breðer. Þara cyninȝa
tidum wæs se halȝa wer Eleuther
bysceop ȝ pâpa ðære Romanescan
cyricean. Þa sende him tô Lucius²
Brytta cyninȝ ærendȝewrit; bæd
hine ȝ halsode, þæt he ðurh his be-
bod cristen wære ȝefremed. Ond he
hwæðere þære arfæstan bêne wæs
fylȝende. Ond ða onfenȝon Bryttas
fulwihte on Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þæne
onwealhne ȝ ûnȝewemmedne on
smyltre sybbe heoldon oð Diocli-
tianis tide þæs yfelan caseres.

Cap. IV: 1 ȝ fiftig *fehlt in C.* —
2 lucias *Ca.* — 3 cyninȝe *Ca.* —
4 onwald unȝewemmedne *C.*

Cap. IV: 1 *MS. B*: clderia (*sic!*) —
2 lucias *B.*

4. *Ut Lucius Brittanorum rex missis ad Eleutherum papam litteris
Christianum se fieri petierit.*

Anno ab incarnatione domini C^oL^oVI^o Marcus Antonius Verus decimus
quartus ab Augusto regnum cum Aurelio Commodo fratre suscepit: quorum
temporibus cum Eleutherus uir sanctus pontificatui Romanae ecclesiae prae-
esset, misit ad eum Lucius Brittaniarum rex epistulam, obsecrans, ut per eius
mandatum Christianus efficeretur: et mox effectum piae postulationis conse-
cutus est; susceptamque fidem Brittani usque in tempora Diocletiani prin-
cipis inuiolatam integramque qujeta in pace seruabant.

5. *Ut Seuerus receptam Britanniae partem uallo a cetera distinxerit.*

Anno ab incarnatione domini C^oLXXX^oVIII^o Seuerus, genere Afer Tri-
politanus ab oppido Lepti, decimus septimus ab Augusto imperium adeptus,

Caput V.¹

þ Severus se casere on-
fenz micelne dæl Breotone, J
þone mid dice tosceadde fram
oðrum unatemedum þeodum.

Ða wæs ymb hundteontig win-
tra J nizan J hundeahtatig wintra
fram Drihtnes menniscnysse, þ
Severus casere, se wæs Aeffrica
cynnes, of þære byrig ðe Lepti
hatte, se wæs seofonteogoða fram
Agusto, þ he rice onfenz, J þ
hæfde seofontyne gear. Þes casere
framlice rehte ða cynewisan, ac
hwæðere mid gewinne. He com on
Breotone mid fyrde, J þær mid
myclum J hefezum gefeohtum
mycelne dæl þæs ealondes on
anweald onfenz, J hit bezyrde J
gefæstnade mid dice J mid eorð-
wealle fram sæ to sæ fram oðrum
elreordum þeodum; J he ðær
on Eoforwicceastre adle² forð-
ferde; J Basianus his sunu fenz
to Breotenrice.

Caput V.

[þ]ætte Seuerius se casere on-
fenz micelne dæl Brytene, J
þa mid dice toscead fram
oðrum unâtemedum þeodum.

[Ð]a wæs ymb hundteontig win- 225
tra J VIII hund eahtatig wintra
fram Cristes mennisce, þæt Seuerus
se casere, Affrica cynnes, of ðære
birig ðe Leptis hatte, se wæs
seofonteogoða fram Agusto, þæt he 230
rice onfenz, J þæt he hæfde seo-
fontyne gear. Ðes casere from-
lice rihte ða (*MS. B, p. 30*) cyne-
wisan, ac he hwæðere mid gewinne
becôm on Brytene mid firde, J þær 235
mid miclum J hefigum gefeohte mi-
celne dæl onweald onfenz, J hyt be-
hyrde mid dice J gefæstnode mid
eorðwealle fram sæ to sæ fram
elreordigum þeodum; ond¹ he þær 240
on Eoforwicceastre on adle forð-
ferde; J Basianus his sunu fenz
to Brytene rice.

Cap. V: 1 *fälschlich als Überschrift zu VI bezeichnet in Ca., wo daher auch die folgenden Kapitelüberschriften falsch numeriert sind.* — 2 on adle *Smith.*

Cap. V: 1 on *B.*

decem et septem annis tenuit. Hic natura saeuus, multis semper bellis laces-
situs, fortissime quidem rempublicam, sed laboriosissime rexit. Victor ergo
ciuiliū bellorum, quae ei grauissima occurrerant, in Britannias defectu pene
omnium sociorum trahitur. Ubi magnis grauibusque proeliis saepe gestis
receptam partem insulae a ceteris indomitis gentibus, non muro, ut quidam
aestimant, sed uallo distinguendam putauit. Murus etenim de lapidibus,
uallum uero, quo ad repellendam uim hostium castra muniuntur, fit de cesp-
tibus, quibus circumcisis, e terra uelut murus exstruitur altus supra terram,
ita ut in ante sit fossa, de qua leuati sunt cespites, supra quam sudes de
lignis fortissimis praefiguntur. Itaque Seuerus magnam fossam firmissimumque
uallum, crebris insuper turribus communitum, a mari ad mare duxit. Ibique
apud Eboracum oppidum morbo obiit. Reliquit duos filios, Bassianum et
Getam: quorum Geta hostis publicus iudicatus interiit, Bassianus, Antonio
cognomine adsumpto, regno potitus est.

Caput VI.

245 Be Diocletianus rice, J þæt he
cristene men wæs ehtende.

Da wæs ymb tu hund wintra
J syx J hundeachtatig æfter þære
drihtenlican mennyscnyse, þ̅ Dio-
250 clitianus casere, se wæs fram
Agusto þridde eac þritigum, se
hæfde twentig wintra rice; se ge-
ceas Maximianum him to fultume
his rices, ge sealde¹ him west-
255 dæl middaneardes; J he onfeng
cynewædum J com on Breo-
tone. Ða betwyh ða monigān yfel
þe hi dydon, Dioclitianus in² est-
dæle middangeardes, J Maximia-
260 nus² on westdæle, hi³ hendon⁴ J
hergedon Ʒodes cyrican, J yfele-
don J sloƷan⁵ cristene men. On-
fengon hi ða teoþan⁶ stowe on⁷
ehtnysse Ʒodes cyrcena æfter Ne-
265 rone casere. Wæs seo ehtnysse
þyssa arleasra⁸ cyninga unmetra
J singalre eallum þam ærgedonum
on middanearde. Forðon þurh
tyn winter full Ʒodes cyricena

Caput VI.

Be Diocletianus rīce, þæt he
Cristene men wæs ehtende.¹

[Ð]a wæs ymb twa hund wintra
J syx hundeachtatig æfter ðære
dryhtenlican mennisce, þæt Dio-
cletianus se casere wæs fram
Agusto Ʒridda eac þritigum, se
hæfde XX wintra rīce; se geceas
Maximianum² him to fultume his
rīces, J gesealde him westdæl
middangeardes; J he onfeng cyneli-
cum gewædum J cōm in Brytene.
Ða betwyx ða moneƷan yfel þe
hi dydon, Dioclitianus in est-
dæle middangeardes, J Maximianus
in westdæle, hyndon J herƷodon
Ʒodes cyricean, J sloƷon cristene
men. Onfengon hi ða teþan^{2a} stowe
on ehtnesse Ʒodes cyricena æfter
Nerone (*MS. B, p. 31*) casere. Wæs
seo ehtnes þissa arleasra cyninga
unmætre J singalre eallum³ þam
ærdædum on middangearde. Forðon
þurh tyn winter for Ʒodes ciricena

Cap. VI: 1 se sealde C, J gesealde
Smith. — 2 in *bis* Maximianus *fehlt*
in Ca. — 3 hi *fehlt in Ca.* — 4 hyn-
don *Ca.* (*über dem y ein übergeschrie-
benes e von anderer Hand*). — 5 sloƷan
J C. — 6 teoþan *fehlt in C.* (*Lücke im
Text*). — 7 on *fehlt in C.* — 8 ar-
leasre (*über dem letzten e ein überge-
schriebenes a von anderer Hand*) *Ca.*

Cap. VI: 1 *Diese Überschrift ist
von moderner Hand geschrieben.* —
2 Maximum B. — 2^a teþan B. —
3 ealre B.

6. *De imperio Diocletiani, et ut Christianos persecutus sit.*

Anno incarnationis dominicae CC^oLXXX^oVI^o Diocletianus tricesimus
tertius ab Augusto imperator ab exercitu electus annis XX fuit Maximianumque
cognomento Herculium socium creavit imperii. Quorum tempore Corausius
quidam, genere quidem infimus, sed consilio et manu promptus, cum ad ob-
servanda Oceani litora, quae tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, positus
plus in perniciem quam in prouectum reipublicae ageret, ereptam praedonibus
praedam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli uindicando; accen-
dens suspicionem, quia ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines artificii negle-
gentia permetteret: quam ob rem a Maximiano iussus occidi purpuram sumsit

hynnysse J unsceaððienda forde-
mednesse J sleze haligra martyra
unblinnendlice don wæs. Wæs
eac⁹ Bryten þa swyðe gehyned¹⁰
on myclum wundre Ʒodes Ʒeleafan
J ondetnysse.

Caput VII.

Scē Albanus þrowunƷ J his Ʒe-
ferena, þe on ða ilcan tid for
Drihtne heora blod aguton.

Swylce eac on þa tid on Breo-
tone wæs þrowiende Scs Albanus,
be þam Fortunatus presbyter on
fæmnena lofe, ða he ƷemyneƷode
þara eadigra martyra, ða þe of
eallum middanƷearde to Drihtne
coman, cwæð he: Þone æðelan
Albanum seo wæstmberende¹ Bry-
ton forðbereð. Wæs he Albanus
hæðen þa Ʒyt, þa ðara treowleasra
cyninƷa beboda wið cristenum
monnum Ʒrimsedon. Ða Ʒelamp þ he
sumne Ʒodes mann preosthades²,
se wæs ða reþan ehteras fleonde,

bærnesse J unsceaððendra forde- 270
mednesse J sleze haligra martira
unablinndlice⁴ Ʒedôn wæs. Ða
wæs Bryten swiðe Ʒehead in
miclum wuldre Ʒodes Ʒeleafan J
andetnesse. 275

Caput VII.

Scs Albanus ðrowunƷ J his Ʒe-
ferena, þa in ða ylcan tîd for
Dryhtne hira blod aguton.

Swylce eac in ða tid on Bry-
tene wæs þrowiende Scs Albanus, 280
be þam Fortunatus spræc on fæm-
nena lofe; ða he Ʒemyngade þara
eadigra martyra, ða þe of eallum
middanearde to Dryhtne comon,
cwæð he: þone æðelan Albanum 285
seo wæsmberende Bryten forð-
bereð. Wæs he Albanus hæþen þa
Ʒyt, ða¹ ðara¹ Ʒetrywleasra cyninƷa
beboda wið cristenum mannum Ʒrim-
sedon. Þa Ʒelamp hit þæt he sumne 290
Ʒodes man Ʒemette, se wæs preost
J wæs ðæs reþan ehtres fleonde.

9 eac *fehlt in C.* — 10 Ʒeheed
Smith. — Cap. VII: 1 wæsm-*Ca.* (*t über-*
geschrieben). — 2 mann preost sumne *C.*

4 unablinndlice *B.* — Cap. VII:
1 ððara *B.*

ac Britannias occupauit; quibus sibi per VII annos fortissime uindicatis ac
retentis, tandem fraude Allecti socii sui interfectus est. Allectus postea
ereptam Carausio insulam per triennium tenuit: quem Asclipiodotus prae-
fectus praetorio oppressit Britanniamque post X annos recepit.

Interea Diocletianus in Oriente, Maximianus Herculus in Occidente
uastari ecclesias, affligi interficique Christianos decimo post Neronem loco
praeceperunt: quae persecutio omnibus fere ante actis diuturnior atque
inmanior fuit; nam per X annos incendiis ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus inno-
centum, caedibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Denique etiam Britanniam
tum plurima confessionis deo deuotae gloria sublimauit.

7. *Passio sancti Albani et sociorum eius, qui eodem tempore pro domino sanguinem fuderunt.*

Siquidem in ea passus est sanctus Albanus, de quo prespyter Fortunatus
in Laude uirginum, cum beatorum martyrum, qui de toto orbe ad dominum
uenirent, mentionem faceret, ait (*Carm.* VIII. 3,155):

Albanum egregium fecunda Britania profert.

on Ʒestliðnysse onfenƷ. Ond mid þy
 ðe he hine þa Ʒeseah on singalum
 295 Ʒebedum J wæccum dæƷes J nihtes
 beon abysƷadne, þa wæs he sem-
 ninga mid (*MS. Ca., p. 16*) þam Ʒod-
 cundan Ʒyfe Ʒesawen J Ʒemildsad;
 J he sona bysene his³ Ʒeleafan J
 300 arfæstnesse onhyrigean⁴ onƷan; J
 swylce eac sticcemælum his þam
 halwendan trymnyssum wæs Ʒelæ-
 red, þ he forlet þa ðystro deofulƷylda
 J of inneweardre heortan cristen
 305 wæs Ʒeworden. Mid þy ða se fore-
 sprevena Ʒodes man fela daga mid
 him wæs on Ʒestliðnesse, þa becom
 þ to earan þæs manfullan ealdor-
 mannes, þ Albanus hæfde þone
 310 Cristes andettere diƷollice mid him.
 Ða het he hraðe his þeƷnas hine
 secan J acsian. Ða sona þæs þe
 hi coman to þæs martyres huse,
 þa Scs Albanus for ðam cuman,
 315 þe he Ʒefeormade, ƷeƷyrede hine
 ða his munucƷeƷyrelan, J eode
 him on hond; J hi hine Ʒebundenne
 to him læddon.

320 Ða Ʒelamp hit⁵ on þa ylcan tid, þe
 Albanus to him Ʒelæded wæs, þ he se

Mid ði þe he hine Ʒeseah þa in
 singalum Ʒebedum J on wæccum
 dæƷes J nihtes beon abisƷodne, ða
 wæs he (*MS. B, p. 32*) semninga
 mid ðære Ʒodcundan Ʒife Ʒesewen
 J Ʒemildsod; J he sona bysene
 his Ʒeleafan J arfæstnesse onhyrian
 onƷan; ond swylce eac sticcemælum
 his þam helpendum trymnessum
 was Ʒelæred, þæt he forlet ða
 þystro deofolƷylda J of inne-
 weardre heortan cristen wæs Ʒe-
 worden. Mid ði þe se forespre-
 cena Ʒodes mann fela daga mid
 him wæs on Ʒystliðnesse, þa
 becôm þæt to earan þæs mân-
 fullan ealdormannes, þætte Albânus
 hæfde ðone Cristes þeow J andet-
 tere diƷollice mid him. Ða het he
 hraðe his þeƷnas hine secean J
 acsian. Ða sona þa hi côm on to
 ðæs Martyres hûse, þa Scs Alba-
 nus for ðam cuman, þe he Ʒeform-
 mode J his magistre, ƷeƷyrede hine
 ða mid his munucƷeƷyrelan, J
 eode him on hand; J hi hine Ʒe-
 bundenne to him læddon.² Þa Ʒe-
 lamp in ða ylcan tiid, þe Albanus
 to him læded wæs, þæt he se

3 bysene J his *C.* — 4 onbyrigean
Ca. — 5 hit *fehlt in C.*

2 *Kein Absatz in B.*

Qui uidelicet Albanus paganus adhuc, cum perfidorum principum mandata aduersum Christianos saeuirent, clericum quendam persecutores fugientem hospitio recepit: quem dum orationibus continuis ac uigiliis die noctuque studere conspiceret, subito diuina gratia respectus exemplum fidei ac pietatis illius coepit aemulari, ac salutaribus eius exhortationibus paulatim edoctus, relictis idolatriae tenebris Christianus integro ex corde factus est. Cumque praefatus clericus aliquot diebus apud eum hospitaretur, peruenit ad aures nefandi principis confessorem Christi, cui necdum fuerat locus martyrii deputatus, penes Albanum latere. Unde statim iussit milites eum diligentius inquirere. Qui cum ad tugurium martyris peruenissent, mox se sanctus Albanus pro hospite ac magistro suo, ipsius habitu, id est caracalla, qua uestiebatur, indutus, militibus exhibuit atque ad iudicem uinctus perductus est.

dema stod æt his ȝodȝyldum, J
deoflum onsæȝdnesse bær. Mid þy
ðe he beseah Sc̅m Albanum, þa
wæs he sona yrrre ȝeworden, for-
þam he mid his sylfes willum ȝe-
þristade, ꝥ he hine sylfne on ȝe-
weald sealde swylcere frecednysse
for þam cuman, þe he on ȝestlið-
nysse ȝefeormode. Het hine þa
teon J lædan to ðam deofolȝyldum,
þe he ætstod; cwæð him þus to:
Forðon þe ðu þone manȝengan J
þone wiðfeohrend J þone forhyc-
gend ura ȝoda ðu me helan wol-
dest, swyðor⁶ þonne minum ðeȝ-
num secȝean, þonne wite ðu ꝥ
þu scealt ðam ylcan wite onfon,
ðe he ȝeearnode, ȝif ðu ȝewitan
ðencest fram þam biȝange ure
æfestnysse. And Sc̅s Albanus ða
mid his sylfes willan cyðde J
openade þam ehterum ȝodes ȝe-
leafan, ꝥ he cristen wære; J he
ne wæs ondrædende⁷ ða beotunȝe
þæs ealdormannes; ac he beȝyr-
ded wæs mid wæpnum þæs ȝast-
lican camphades, J he openlice
sæde ꝥ he his bebodum hyrsumian
ne wolde. Ða cwæð he se eal-
dorman J se dema him to: Sȝa
me hwylces hiresdes J hwylces
cynnes þu si. And⁸ þa⁸ Jswarede

dema stod æt his ȝodȝyldum, J
deoflum onsæȝdnesse bær. Mid ðy
ðe he þa ȝeseah Sc̅m Albanum, ða
wæs he sona yrrre ȝeworden, for- 325
ðon he mid hys sylfes wyllum ȝe-
þristode³, þæt he hine sylfne (*MS. B.*
p. 33) in ȝeweald sealde to swylcere
frecesse for ðam cuman, þe he on
ȝystliðnesse ȝefeormode. Het hine 330
þa teon J lædan to þam deofolȝyl-
dum, ðe he ætstod; J cwæð him þus
to: Forðon þe ðu þone manfullan J
ðone wiðfeohrend, J þone forhic-
gend ūra ȝoda ðu me helan woldest 335
(swyðor⁴ ðonne minum ðeȝnum
secȝean⁴), ðonne wite þu þæt ðu
scealt þam ylcan wite onfon, ðe he
ȝeearnode, ȝif þu ȝewitan ðencest
fram þam beȝange ure æfæstne. 340
Ond ða Sc̅s Albanus mid his syl-
ues willan cyðde J ȝeoponode þam
ehterum ȝodes ȝeleafan, þæt he
cristen wære; J he ne wæs him
ondrædende þa beot ðæsealdorman- 345
nes; ac he beȝyrded wæs mid
wæpnum þæs ȝastlican cāmphades⁵,
J openlice sæde þæt he his be-
bodum hyrsumian nolde. Þa cwæð
se ealdorman J se dēma him tō: 350
Sȝa me hwylces hiresdes þu sȝ
J hwylces cinnas; ða Jswarode

6 swyðor fehlt in C. — 7 ondre-
dende (*das e vor dem zweiten d ist
zu æ korrigiert*) Ca. him ondrædende
C. — 8 And þa fehlt in C.

3 ȝestristade B. — 4 swyðor bis
secȝean fehlt in B., *vermutlich über-
sehen vom Schreiber wegen des zwei-
maligen ðonne*. — 5 cāmhadēs B.

Contigit autem iudicem ea hora, qua ad eum Albanus adducebatur, aris
adsistere ac daemonibus hostias offerre. Cumque uidisset Albanum, mox ira
succensus nimia, quod se ille ultro pro hospite, quem susceperat, militibus
offerre ac discrimini dare praesumsisset, ad simulacra daemonum, quibus ad-
sistebat, eum iussit pertrahi: 'Quia rebellem' inquit 'ac sacrilegum celare
quam militibus reddere maluisti, ut contemtor diuum meritam blasphemiae
suae poenam lueret, quaecumque illi debebantur supplicia, tu soluere habes,

him Sēs Albanus: Hwæt limpeð
 355 þæs to ðe of hwylcum wyrtruman
 ic acenned si? Ac gif ðu wylle
 gehyran þ̅ soð minre æfestnysse,
 þonne wite þu me cristene beon,
 I ic cristenum þenungum ðeowian
 360 wylle. Ða⁹ cwæð he se dema:
 Ȝesaga me þinne naman, hwæt ðu
 haten sie. Þa cwæð he: Albanus
 ic eom ȝeciȝed fram minum ylðrum,
 I þone soðan Ȝod I þone lifȝendan,¹⁰
 365 se ȝescop heofon I eorðan I ealle
 ȝesceafta, ic symble (*MS. Ca.*, p. 17)
 biȝange, I me to him ȝebidde. Þa
 wæs he se dema yrre ȝeworden;
 cwæð him to: Ȝif ðu wille þys-
 370 ses lifes ȝesælignysse mid us
 brucan, ne yld þu þ̅ ðu þam myclan
 ȝodum mid us onseȝe. Ða I swa-
 rede Sēs Albanus: Ða onsæȝdnysse,
 þa ðe fram eow deoflum wæron
 375 aȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-
 ðeoddum ȝefulltumian, ne heora
 lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.
 Ac ȝyt soðre is, swa hwylc man
 swa þissum onlicnyssum I deofol-
 380 ȝyldum ansæȝdnysse bereð, se for-

him Sēs Albanus: Hwæt limpet
 þæs to ðe of hwylcum wyrtruman
 ic acenned sy? Ac gif ðu wille
 gehyran þæt soð minre æfæstnesse,
 ðonne wite þu me cristenne, I ic
 cristenum ðeȝnum þenian wille.
 Ða (*MS. B*, p. 34) cwæð se dema:
 Saga me þine naman, hwæt ðu
 haten sȝ. Ða cwæð he: Albanus ic
 eom ȝeciȝed fram minum ylðrum, I
 þone soðan Ȝod I þone lifiendan, se
 ȝesceop heofon I eorðan I ealle
 ȝesceafta, ic þone symle beȝange I
 me to him ȝebidde. Þa wæs⁶ se
 dema yrre ȝeworden I him to cwæð:
 Ȝif þu wille ðisses lifes ȝesælignesse
 mid ūs brucan⁷, ne yld ðu þæt
 ðu þam miclum ȝodum mid ūs
 onseȝe. Ða I swarode him Sēs
 Albanus: Ðas onsæȝednessa, þa
 ðe fram eow deoflum wæron
 aȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-
 ðeoddum ȝefultumian, ne heora
 lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.
 Ac þæt soðre is, swa hwylc mann
 swa þissum Ilicnessum I deofolȝil-
 dum onsæȝednesse bereð,^{7a} se for-

9 Ða *fehlt in C.* — 10 þone soðan
 lifiendan *Ca.*

6 cwæð *B.* — 7 *fehlt in B.* —
 7a berað *B.*

si a cultu nostrae religionis discedere tentas'. At sanctus Albanus, qui se ultro persecutoribus fidei Christianum esse prodiderat, nequaquam minas principis metuit; sed accinctus armis militiae spiritalis, palam se iussis illius parere nolle pronuntiabat. Tum iudex: 'Cuius' inquit 'familiae uel generis es?' Albanus respondit: 'Quid ad te pertinet, qua sim stirpe genitus? sed si ueritatem religionis audire desideras, Christianum iam me esse Christianisque officiis uacare cognosce.' Ait iudex: 'Nomen tuum quaero, quod sine mora mihi insinua.' Et ille: 'Albanus' inquit 'a parentibus uocor, et deum uerum ac uiuum, qui uniuersa creauit, adoro semper et colo.' Tum iudex repletus iracundia dixit: 'Si uis perennis uitae felicitate perfrui, diis magnis sacrificare ne differas.' Albanus respondit: 'Sacrificia haec, quae a uobis redduntur daemonibus, nec auxiliari subiectis possunt nec supplicantium sibi desideria uel uota complere. Quin immo, quicumque his sacrificia simulacris obtulerit, aeternas inferni poenas pro mercede recipiet.'

ðam mede onfehð, þ¹¹ is¹¹ ecum tintregum helle wites. Ða se dema þas word gehyrde, ða wæs he miclum wylme J yrrer onstýred. Het ða J behead hraðe swinȝan J tintregian ðone ȝodes andettere; tealde J wende þ he mid swinȝlan sceolde þa beldu¹² J þa anrednesse his heortan anescian, ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he ða mid ȝrimmum swinȝlum J tintregum wæced wæs, J he ealle þa witu, ðe him man dyde, ȝeþýldelice J ȝefeonde for Drihtne abær J aræfnde, ða se dema þ ða oncneow J þa onȝæt, þ he hine mid tintregum J mid swinȝlan oferswiðan ne mihte, ne from þam biȝonȝe ðære cristenan æfestnysse acýrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan.

Mid ðy he þa to deaðe ȝelæded wæs, þa com he to swiðstremre êa, seo floweð neah ðære ceastre wealle, J he ȝeseah ðær micle meniȝo monna æȝhwæðeres hades, J wæron missenlicræ ylde J ȝetincȝe men. Seo meniȝo monna butan tweon mid ȝodcundre onbryrdnysse wæs ȝeciȝed to þe nunge ðæs eadȝan martyres; J hi swa ðæs¹³ streames brycȝe abysȝade wæron, þ hi hwene ær æfenne oferfaran ne mihten; J, neah

weorðeð on ecum tintregum helle wites. Ða se dema þas word gehyrde, þa wæs he mid miclum wylme J yrrer onstýred. Het ða J behead rape menn swinȝan J tintregian ðone ȝodes andettere; he tealde J wende þæt he mid swinȝlan sceolde ða bylde J ða anrednesse⁸ his heortan^{8a} âhnescian, ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he þa (*MS. B, p. 35*) 390 mid ȝrimmum swinȝlum J tintregum ȝewæced⁹ wæs, J he eall ða witu, þe him man dyde, ȝeþýldelice J ȝefeonde forð rihte âbær J aræfnde, ða se dema þæt ða oncwneu J on- 395 ȝeat, þæt he hine mid swinȝlum ne mid tintregum oferswiðan ne mihte, (ne¹⁰ from þam biȝonȝe ðære cristenan æfestnesse acýrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan).¹⁰ 400

Mid ðe he to þære cwealmstowe læded wæs, þa becôm he to swiðstranȝre ea, seo floweð neah þære ceastre weallum, ond he ȝeseah ðær micle mæneȝeo manna æȝhwæðeres 405 hades, J wæron mîsenlicre hylde J ȝetincȝe menn. Seo mæneȝeo butan tweon mid ȝodcundre inbryrdnesse wæs ȝeciȝedu to þe nunge ðæs eadȝan martires; ond hi 410 swa on þæs streames brycȝe abysȝode wæron, þæt hi hwene ær æfene oferferan mihton; and, for neah

11 *bei Smith; fehlt Ca.* — 12 *bedu Ca.* — 13 *on þæs Smith.*

8 *ārednesse oder ârednesse B.* — 8a *fehlt in B.* — 9 *gewæcednen B.* — 10 *ne bis beceorfa fehlt in B.*

His auditis iudex nimio furore commotus caedi sanctum dei confessorem a tortoribus praecepit, autumans se uerberibus, quam uerbis non poterat, cordis eius emollire constantiam. Qui cum tormentis afficeretur acerrimis, patienter haec pro domino, immo gaudenter ferebat. At ubi iudex tormentis illum superari uel a cultu Christianae religionis reuocari non posse persensit, capite eum plecti iussit.

Cumque ad mortem duceretur, peruenit ad flumen, quod muro et harena, ubi feriendus erat, meatu rapidissimo diuidebatur: uiditque ibi non paruam

415 ðon eallum utaƷanzendum¹⁴, þ̅ se
 dema butan ðenunƷe abād on þære
 ceastre. And ða Sc̅s Albanus, on ðam
 wæs byrnende wilsumnes modes,
 þ̅ he recenust to þrowunƷe be-
 come, eode ða to þære burnan
 420 þe ic ær sæde, J his eaƷan ahōf
 upp to heofonum, þa sona adru-
 Ʒode se stream, J beah¹⁵ for his
 fotum, swa¹⁶ þ̅ he mihte dryƷe
 oferƷanzan. Þa ðis wundor ða
 425 Ʒeseah betwuh oðre se sylfa cwel-
 lere ðe hine slean sceolde, þa wæs
 he sona mid Ʒodcundre onbryrd-
 nysse innan monað, þ̅ he wearp
 þ̅ sweord onweƷ þ̅ he on handa
 430 hæfde, J him to fotum feoll; J he
 Ʒeornlice bæd J wilnade, þ̅ he mid
 ðone martyr oððe for hine þrowian
 moste, ðe he ær slean sceolde.
 Ða wæs þes man ðurh Ʒodes Ʒyfe
 435 of ehtere Ʒeworden soðfæstnesse
 freond ond¹⁷ Cristes Ʒeleafan. And
 þa astah se arwurðesta Ʒodes an-
 dettere mid þa (*MS. Ca., p. 18*) me-
 nizeo on þa dune upp, seo wæs ða
 440 tidlice Ʒrene J fæƷer J mid misenli-
 cum blostmum wyrta afed J Ʒe-
 Ʒyred æƷhwyder ymbutan. Wæs þ̅

ðan eallum útƷanzendum, þæt se
 dêma butan þenunƷe bād in ðære
 ceastre; ond þa Sc̅s Albanus in ðam
 wæs byrnende lufu wilsumes modes,
 þæt recnust to ðrowunƷe becōme,
 eode ða to þære burnan ðe ic ær
 sæde, J his eaƷan ahōf upp to heo-
 fone, þa sona adruwode (*MS. B, p. 36*)
 se stram, J beah¹¹ beforan his fotum,
 þæt he mihte driƷe oferƷân. Ða þis
 wundor þa Ʒeseah se cwellere, se ðe
 hine slean sceolde, þa¹² wæs he sona
 mid Ʒodcundre Ʒife¹³ inbryrdnesse
 innan manod, þæt he wearp¹⁴ þæt
 sweort âweƷ þæt he¹⁴ on handa
 hæfde, J him to fōtum feoll; J he
 Ʒeornlice¹⁵ bæd J wilnode, þæt he
 mid ðam martyre oððe for hine
 þrowian moste, ðe he ær slean
 sceolde.¹² Ða wæs þes man ðurh
 Ʒodes Ʒyfe of ehtere Ʒeworden soð-
 fæstnesse freond J Cristes Ʒeleafan.
 Ond þa âstah se arwyrða Ʒodes an-
 dettere mid ðære menezeo on þa
 dūne ûpp, seo wæs ða tidlice Ʒrene
 J fæƷer J mid missenlicum blos-
 mum wyrta afæƷrod J ƷeƷearwod
 æƷhwæðer ymbutan. Wæs þæt

14 utaƷanzende *Ca.* — 15 abeah *C.*
 — 16 *fehlt in C.* — 17 on *Ca.*

11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 *Der Passus*
von þa bis sceolde steht in B zweimal
nacheinander mit folgenden Varianten:
 13 Ʒyfe. — 14 wearp aweƷ þæt he
 (*erste Fassung*). — 15 georne.

hominum multitudinem utriusque sexus, condicionis diuersae et aetatis, quae
 sine dubio diuinitatis instinctu ad obsequium beatissimi confessoris ac mar-
 tyris uocabatur et ita fluminis ipsius occupabat pontem, ut intra uesperam
 transire uix posset. Denique cunctis pene egressis, iudex sine obsequio in
 ciuitate substiterat. Igitur sanctus Albanus, cui ardens inerat deuotio mentis
 ad martyrium ocius peruenire, accessit ad torrentem et dirigens ad caelum
 oculos, illico siccato alueo, uidit undam suis cecidisse ac uiam dedisse
 uestigiis. Quod cum inter alios etiam ipse carnifex, qui eum percussurus
 erat, uidisset, festinauit ei, ubi ad locum destinatum morti uenerat, occurrere:
 diuino nimirum admonitus instinctu, proiectoque ense, quem strictum tenuerat,
 pedibus eius aduoluitur, multum desiderans, ut cum martyre uel pro martyre,
 quem percutere iubebatur, ipse potius mereretur percuti.

ðæs wyrðe, ꝥ seo stow swa welig¹⁸
 J swa fægær wære, ꝥe eft sceolde
 mid þy blode ðæs eadigan mar-
 tyres Ʒewurðað J Ʒehalgod weorð-
 ðan. On þysse dune ufanweardre
 bæd Scs Albanus fram Ʒode him
 wæter sealð beon to sumre his
 ðenunƷe; J þa sona hraðe beforan
 his fotum wæs wyl upp Ʒrnende,
 ꝥ ealle menn onƷytan mihtan, ꝥ
 ðæt wæter to his þenunƷe sendeð
 wæs, ꝥe he ær to Ʒode wilnade;
 J nu¹⁹ seo²⁰ wylle J ꝥ wæter, Ʒe-
 fylledre wilsumnesse J þære ðe-
 nunƷe þæs eadigan martyres, wæs
 forlætende þa cyðnysse þære ðe-
 nunƷe, J hwearf eft to Ʒecynde.
 Wæs seo stow hwæthwugu on
 healfre mile fram þære ceastre-
 wealle, J fram þære burnan ꝥe he
 ær driƷum fotum ofereode. Ðær
 wæs ða²¹ heafde beslaƷen se stren-
 Ʒesta martyr Scs Albanus, J þær
 he onfenƷ beah J siƷe eces lîfes;
 þone ylcan siƷe Ʒod behêt eallum
 þam ðe hine lufian wyllað. Ac se
 cwellere, se ðe his arlease handa
 aðenede ofer þone arfæstan sweoran

þæs¹⁶ wyrðe, þæt seo stow swa wli-
 tiƷ wære J swa fægær, ðe eft sceolde
 mid þi blode¹⁷ þæs eadigan martyres 445
 Ʒeweorðod J Ʒehalgod (*MS. B, p. 37*)
 weorðan. In þisse dune ofweardre
 bæd Scs Albanus fram Ʒode þæt
 him wæter sealde to sumere his
 ðenunƷe; J ða sonu hraðe beforan 450
 his fotum wæs wylle upp Ʒrnende,
 þætte ealle menn anƷytan mihton,
 þæt þæt wæter to his fotum ðe-
 nunƷe sendeð wæs, ðe ær to Ʒode
 wilnode; ond se wylle J þæt 455
 wæter, Ʒefylledre winsumnesse J
 ðære ðenunƷe¹⁸ þæs eadeƷan mar-
 tyres, wæs forlætende (þa cyðnesse
 þære ðenunƷe, J hwearf eft to
 Ʒecynde). Wæs seo stow hwæt- 460
 hweƷo on healfre mile fram ðære
 ceaster-wealle, J fram þære būrnan
 ðe he ær driƷum fotum ofereode.
 Þær wæs heafde beslaƷen se stren-
 Ʒosta martir Scs Albanus, J þær 465
 he onfenƷ siƷebeah eces lîfes,
 þone Ʒod Ʒehet eallum ðam ꝥe
 hine lufian willað. Ac se cwel-
 lere se ðe his arlease handa aðe-
 nede ofer ðone æfæstan sweoran 470

18 wlitig *Smith*. — 19 nu *fehlt in C*.
 — 20 se *C*. — 21 ða *fehlt in C*.

16 wæs *B*. — 17 blde. — 18 ðe-
 nunƷe *fehlt in B*., sowie auch der
Schluss des Satzes in Ca., von þa bis
 Ʒecynde.

Dum ergo is ex persecutore factus esset collega ueritatis et fidei, ac
 iacente ferro esset inter carnifices iusta cunctatio, montem cum turbis
 reuerentissimus dei confessor ascendit: qui oportune laetus, gratia decentis-
 sima, quingentis fere passibus ab harena situs est, uariis herbarum floribus
 depictus, immo usque quaque uestitus; in quo nihil repente arduum, nihil
 praeceps, nihil abruptum, quem lateribus longe lateque deductum in modum
 aequoris natura complanat, dignum uidelicet eum, pro insita sibi specie
 uenustatis, iam olim reddens, qui beati martyris cruore dicaretur. In huius
 ergo uertice sanctus Albanus dari sibi a deo aquam rogauit, statimque, in-
 cluso meatu, ante pedes eius fons perennis exortus est, ut omnes agnoscerent
 etiam torrentem martyri obsequium detulisse: neque enim fieri poterat, ut
 in arduo montis cacumine martyr aquam, quam in fluuio non reliquerat,
 peteret, si hoc opportunum esse non uideret. Qui uidelicet fluuius ministerio

ðæs martyres,²² ⁊ his heafod of
 asloh, ne wæs he forlæten ꝥ he
 ofer him deadum gefeȝe, ac him
 ða eagan of his heafde ascuton ⁊
 475 ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde
 on eorðan feollan. Ða wæs eac
 swylce heafde besleȝen ⁊ ȝemar-
 tyrad se mon, se ðe wæs ær ðon
 mid þam uplican mihte ȝeðread,
 480 ꝥ he wiðsoc ꝥ he ðone ȝodes
 andettere sloȝe. Be þam ðonne cūð
 is, þeah ðe he mid wætere ful-
 luh̄tes bæðes aþweȝen ne wære,
 ꝥ he wæs hwæðere mid þy bæðe
 485 his blod̄es ȝeclænsad ⁊ ðæs heo-
 fonlican rices wyrðe ȝeworden.
 Ða wæs se dema æfter þyssum
 mid þa neownysse²³ swa moniȝra
 heofonlicra wundra swyðe ȝedrefed
 490 ⁊ ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona blinnan
 fram ehtnysse cristenra manna, ⁊
 onȝan arweorðian ða ðrowunȝe
 haliȝra martyra, þurh ða he ær
 wende ꝥ he hi acyrran meah̄te
 495 fram æfestnysse þæs cristenan
 ȝeleafan. Wæs he þrowiȝende se
 eadiȝa Albanus ðy teoðan dæȝe
 kalendarum juliarum, neah ðære
 ceastre, þe Romane heton Vero-

ðæs martyres, ⁊ him heafod of
 asloh, ne wæs he forlæten þæt he
 ofer him deadum ȝeferde, ac him
 þa eagan of his heafde âscuton ⁊
 ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde
 on eorðan feollon. Ða wæs eac
 swylce heafde beslaȝen ⁊ ȝemar-
 tirod se mann, se ðe wæs ær ðon
 mid þi upplican mihte þread, þæt
 he wiðsoc þæt he þone ȝodes (*MS.*
B, p. 38) andettere sloȝe. Be þam
 ðonne cūþ is, ðeh ðe he mid wætere
 fulwihtes bæðe aweȝen nære, þæt
 he wæs hwæðere mid þi baðe
 his blôdes ȝeclænsod ⁊ ðæs heo-
 fonlican rices¹⁹ wyrðe ȝeworden.
 Ða wæs se dema æfter þissum
 (mid^{19a} þa neownesse^{19a}) swa ma-
 niȝra heofonlicra wundra swiðe ȝe-
 drefed ⁊ ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona
 blinnan fram ehtnesse cristenra
 manna, ond onȝân ârweorðian þro-
 wunȝe ðara haligra martyra, þurh
 ða he ær wende þæt he hi²⁰ ȝe-
 cirran mihte fram æfæstnesse ðæs
 cristenan ȝeleafan. Wæs þro-
 wiende Albânus ðy teoþan dæȝe
 kalendarum juliarum, neah ðære
 ceastre, ðe Romane hehton Uero-

22 minstres *korrigiert von moderner Hand zu martyres in C. (Smith).* — 23 neowulnysse *Ca. (ul durchgestrichen, aber zwei Punkte daruntergesetzt).*

19 *fehlt in B.* — 19^a *mid bis neownesse fehlt in B.* — 20 *fehlt in B.*

persoluto, deuotione completa officii testimonium relinquens, reuersus est ad naturam. Decollatus itaque martyr fortissimus ibidem accepit coronam uitae, quam repromisit deus diligentibus se. Sed ille, qui piis ceruicibus impias intulit manus, gaudere super mortuum non est permissus: namque oculi eius in terram una cum beati martyris capite deciderunt.

Decollatus est ibi tum etiam miles ille, qui antea superno nutu correptus sanctum dei confessorem ferire recusauit: de quo nimirum constat, quia, etsi fonte baptismatis non est ablutus, sui tamen est sanguinis lauacro mundatus, ac regni caelestis dignus factus est ingressu. Tum iudex, tanta miraculorum caelestium nouitate percussus, cessari mox a persecutione praecepit, honorem

lamium, seo nu fram Angelðeode Werlameceaster oððe Wæclingaceaster is nemned. Ða wæs sona, æfter þon, þ̅ smyltnes côm cristenra tida, þ̅ ðær wæs cyrice ȝeworht J ȝetimbrad wundorlices ȝeweorces, J his þrowunȝe J martyrdome wyrðe. On ðære stowe nu soðlice oð ðysne andwardan (*MS. Ca., p. 19*) dæȝ untrumra manna hælo J ²⁴ wyrcnes heofonlicra mæȝena ȝelomlice beoð mærsade, J moniȝfealde wundra ȝelimpað.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende on ða tid Aâron J Julius, ^{24a} þa wæron burhwaru men ²⁵ on Ligeceastre J eac oðre moniȝe æȝhwæðeres hades on missenlicum stowum, ða wæron missenlicum cwealmnyssum þreoste, J ungeheredre leoma toslitnysse wundade, fulfremede compe heora sawle to ȝefean sendon ²⁶ þære upplican ceastre heofona rices wuldres.

lamium, seo nû fram Engla ðeode 500 Werlamaceaster oððe Wæclingacaster is nemned. Þa wæs sona, æfter ðon, þæt²¹ smyltnes²¹ þæs monðes côm cristenra tîda, þæt ðær wæs cyrice ȝeworht J ȝetimbred wundor- 505 lices worces, J his þrowunȝe J martyrdômes wyrðe. In ðære stowe nû soðlice oþ̅ ðysne Jweardan dæȝ ûntrumra manna hælo J wyrcnes heofonlicra mæȝna ȝelomlice (*MS. 510 B, p. 39*) beoð mærsode J manifeald wundor ȝelimpeð.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende in þa tid Aron J Julius, þa wæron burhwealdan on Leȝ- 515 ceastre J eac oðre maniȝe æȝhwæþeres hâdes in misenlicum stowum, þa wæron misenlicum cwealmnessum²² þreoste²², J ungeheredra lima toslitennesse wundade, 520 fulfremede campe heora sawle to ȝefean sendan ðære upplican ceastre heofona rices wuldres.

525

24 hæla onfoð J *Ca.* — 24^a iulius *Ca.* — 25 men *fehlt in C.* — 26 syndon (*das über dem y befindliche e von andrer Hand*) *Ca.*

21 *fehlt in B.* — 22 cwealmnessum *streste B.*

referre incipiens caedi sanctorum, per quam eos opinabatur prius a Christianae fidei posse deuotione cessare. Passus est autem beatus Albanus die decimo Kalendarum Iuliarum iuxta ciuitatem Verolanium, quae nunc a gente Anglorum Uerlamacæstir siue Vaeclingacæstir appellatur, ubi postea, redeunte temporum Christianorum serenitate, ecclesia est mirandi operis atque eius martyrio condigna exstructa. In quo uidelicet loco usque ad hanc diem curatio infirmorum et frequentium operatio uirtutum celebrari non desinit.

Passi sunt ea tempestate Aaron et Iulius Legionum urbis ciues aliique utriusque sexus diuersis in locis perplures, qui diuersis cruciatibus torti et inaudita membrorum discriptione lacerati animas ad supernae ciuitatis gaudia perfecto agone miserunt.

Caput VIII.¹

530 Dæt, ða seo ehtnysse blan,
seo cyrice on Breotone hwæt-
hwugu fæc sibbe hæfde, oð
ða tide þæs Arrianiscan Ʒe-
dwolan.

And þæs ðe þa seo costnung ðære
ehtnesse Ʒestilled wæs, þa wæron
forðƷongende þa cristenan men I
ða Ʒeleafsuman, þa þe hi ær on
535 ða frecnan tid þære ehtnysse on
wudum I on westenum I on scræ-
fum hi hyddon I digledon; I hi
ða edniwedon Ʒodes cyricean þa
ðe ær toworpene wæron, I eac
540 cyricean^{1a} timbredon I halƷodon
þam halƷum martyrum, I heora
stowe bræddon^{1b} I weorðodon, swa
swa siƷefæst tacon, I symbeldagas
mærsedan; I þa Ʒodcundan Ʒeryno
545 clænan muðe I clænre heortan
halƷodon I fremedon. Þeos sibb
âwunade on Cristes cyrican, ða þe
on Brytene wæron oð ða tide þe
se Arrianisca Ʒedweolda aras.
550 Ðyssum tidum Constantius,² se be

Caput VIII.

Þætte þa seo ehtnes blan;
seo cirice on Brytene þæt
heo sum fæc sybbe hæfde,
oð ða tide þæs Arrianescan
Ʒedwolan.

[O]nd þæs ðe þa seo costung
ðære ehtnesse Ʒestilled wæs, þa
wæron forðƷanƷen ða cristenan
men I ða¹ Ʒeleaffullan, þa ðe ær
in þa frecnan tîd ðære ehtnesse
in wudum I westenum I scræfum
hyddon I bedylƷedon. Ond hi ða
nîwodon Ʒodes cyricean þa ðe ær
toworpene wæron, I eac ða cyricean
timbredon I halƷodon þam haleƷum
martyrum, I bræddon heora stowe I
weorðedon, swa swa siefæst tacen,
I symbeldagas mærsedon², I ða Ʒod-
cundan³ Ʒeryno clæne muðe I clænre
heortan halƷedon I fremedon. Seo
syb (*MS. B, p. 40*) â seoðan wæs
wuniende on Cristes cyricean on
ðam þe on Brytene wæron oð þa
tide þe se Arrianisca Ʒedwola âras.
Þissum tidum Constantius, se be

Cap. VIII: 1 IX Ca. Die von der
unsrigen abweichende Numerierung
der Kapitel in Ca. ist bis zu Ende
von Buch I in Verwirrung geraten (vgl.
Cap. V, Anm. 1). — 1^a cyrcean Ca. —
1^b bræd[d]on Ca. — 2 Constantinus (*am*
Rande von andrer Hand Constantius).

1 ða þe B. — 2 mæssedon B. —
3 Ʒodcun B.

8. *Ut, hac cessante persecutione, ecclesia in Britanniis aliquantulum usque
ad tempora Arrianæ uesaniae pacem habuerit.*

At ubi turbo persecutionis quieuit, progressi in publicum fideles Christi,
qui se tempore discriminis siluis ac desertis abditisue speluncis occulerant,
renouant ecclesias ad solum usque destructas, basilicas sanctorum martyrum
fundant, construunt, perficiunt, ac ueluti uictricia signa passim propalant, dies
festos celebrant, sacra mundo corde atque ore conficiunt. Mansitque haec
in ecclesiis Christi, quae erant in Britannia, pax usque ad tempora Arrianæ
uesaniae, quae corrupto orbe toto hanc etiam insulam extra orbem tam longe
remotam ueneno sui infecit erroris: et hac quasi uia pestilentiae trans ocea-
num patefacta, non mora, omnis se lues hereseos cuiusque, insulae noui
semper aliquid audire gaudenti et nihil certi firmiter obtinenti infudit.

Diocletiane³ lyfgendum Ʒallia rice
 J Ispania heold⁴ J rehte — wæs se
 mon⁵ monðwære J for weorulde
 Ʒôð — ferde he forð on Breotone;
 J Constantinus his sunu þam Ʒodan
 casere, se wæs of Elêna þam wife
 acenned, his rice forlêt. Writeð
 Eutropius þ Constantinus se ca-
 sere wære on Breotene acenned,
 J æfter his fæder to rice fenz.
 Þæs cyninges tidum se Arrianisca
 Ʒedwola wæs upcumen, J þ dead-
 bærende attor his Ʒetreowleasnysse,
 nalæs þ on eallum middanƷeardes
 cyricum þ he streƷde, ac hit eac
 swylce on þis ealond becom; se Ʒe-
 dweola⁶ wæs on þam Nyceaniscan⁷
 sinoðe Ʒeniðerad J afylled on Con-
 stantinus dagum.

Caput IX.

Ðæt ricsiendum Ʒratiano
 Maximus se casere wæs on
 Breotene acenned, J eft mid
 mycle weorede ferde on Ʒal-
 lia rice.

3 bæd Diocly ane fylgendum (*das d in bæd ist mit andrer (später?) Tinte durchstrichen und fylgendum gleichfalls von moderner Hand in lyfgendum geändert*) Ca. — 4 heold (*d übergeschrieben*) Ca. — 5 mon *von andrer Hand hinzugefügt*. — 6 Ʒedweola (*ge übergeschrieben*) Ca. — 7 nyceaniscan (*ein Teil des y und fast das ganze a ausradiert*) Ca.

Diocletianum lifiendum Ʒallia rîce
 J Ispania⁴ heold J rihte — wæs ðes
 mann mannþwære J for worulde Ʒod
 — ferde he forð on Brytene. Ond
 Constantinus his sunu þam Ʒodan 555
 casere, se wæs ôf Elênan ðam wife
 acenned his rîce forlet. Writeð
 Eutrophius þætte Constantinus wære
 on Brytene accenned, J þæt he
 æfter hîs fæder to rîce fenze. 560
 Þæs cyninges tidum se Arrianisca
 Ʒedwola wæs ûppcumen, J þæt
 deadberende attor his Ʒetreowleas-
 nesse, nales þæt ân eallum middan-
 Ʒeardes ciricum þæt he stræƷd, ac 565
 hit eac swylce in ðis ealand becôm;
 se dwola on ðam nîwan sinoðe
 Ʒeniþerad waes J afylled in Con-
 stantines dagum.

Caput IX.

Þætte rixiendum Ʒratiano 570
 Maximus se casere wæs on
 Brytene cenned, J eft mid
 miclum werede ferde in Ʒal-
 lia rîce.

4 i[s]pania B.

His temporibus Constantius, qui uiuente Diocletiano Galliam Hispaniamque regebat, uir summae mansuetudinis et ciuilitatis in Brittania mortem obiit. Hic Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena creatum imperatorem Galliarum reliquit. Scribit autem Eutropius, quod Constantinus in Brittania creatus imperator patri in regnum successerit: cuius temporibus Arriana heresis exorta et in Nicena synodo detecta atque damnata nihilominus exitiabile perfidiae suae uirus, ut diximus, non solum orbis totius, sed et insularum ecclesiis aspersit.

9. *Ut regnante Gratiano Maximus in Brittania imperator creatus cum magno exercitu Galliam redierit.*

Caput X.

575 Ðæt ricsiendum Archadio
Pelagius se Bryt wið Ʒodes
gife Ʒeleafan unrihtlice lare
onfenƷ.

Caput XI.

580 Ðæt ricsiendum Honorio Ʒra-
tianus Ʒ Constantius wæron
on Breotene acende, Ʒ se ærra
wæs on Brytton ofslegan, Ʒ
se oðer wæs on Ʒallia rice.

Da wæs ymb feower hund wintra
585 Ʒ seofone æfter Drihtnes mennisc-
nyse, fenƷ to rice Honorius casere,
se wæs feorða eac feowertigum
fram Augusto þam casere, twam
Ʒearum ær Romaburh abrocen Ʒ
590 forherƷad wære. Seo herƷunƷ wæs
þurh Alaricum Ʒotena cyninƷ Ʒe-
worden. Wæs Romaburh abrocen
fram Ʒotum ymb þusend wintra
Ʒ hundteontig Ʒ feower Ʒ syxtig
595 ðæs þe heo Ʒeworht wæs. Of þære
tide Romane blunnun ricsian on
Breotene. Hæfdon (*MS. Ca., p. 20*) hi
Breotona rice feower hund wintra Ʒ
þæs fiftan hundseofontig¹, ðæs þe
600 Ʒaius, oðre naman Julius, se casere
þ ylce ealond Ʒesohte; Ʒ ceastre

Caput X.

Ʒætte ricsiendum Arcadio
Pelagius se Bryt¹ wið Ʒodes
Ʒyfe Ʒeleafan unrihtlice lare
onfenƷ.

Caput XI.

Ʒætte rixiendum Honorio Ʒra-
tianus Ʒ Constantinus wæron
in Brytene acennede, Ʒ se ærra
wæs on Brytene² ofslegan, Ʒ
se oþer ðær wæs in Ʒallia rice.

[Ð]a wæs ymb feower hund wintra
Ʒ VII winter æfter Drihtnes men-
nisce, Onorius³ casere fenƷ tō rīce,
se wæs feorða eac XLIII^{3a} fram
Augusto (*MS. B, p. 41*) þam casere,
twam Ʒearum ær Romeburh abrocen
wære Ʒ forherƷed.⁴ Seo hereƷunƷ
wæs þurh Alaricum Ʒotana cininƷ⁵
Ʒeworden. Wæs Romeburh abrocen
fram Ʒotum ymb ðusend wintra
Ʒ C Ʒ LXIII þæs ðe heo Ʒeworht
wæs. Of ðære tide Romane blun-
nan ricsian⁶ in Brytene. Hæfdon
hi Bryten rīce CCCC wintra Ʒ þæs
fiftan hund seofontig daga, þæs ðe
Ʒagius, oþere naman Julius, se casere
þæt ylce ealand Ʒesohte. Ond ceastra

1 seofontig daga *C*.

1 bryt *B*. — 2 brytene *B*. — 3 Ono-
rosius *B*. — 3a XIII *B*. — 4 forherge-
don *B*. — 5 cininga *B*. — ricsi *B*.

10. *Ut Arcadio regnante Pelagius Bretto contra gratiam Dei superba
bella suscepit.*

11. *Ut regnante Honorio Gratianus et Constantinus in Brittania tyranni
creati; et mox prior in Brittania, secundus in Gallia sint interemti.*

Anno ab incarnatione Domini CCCC^oVII^o, tenente imperium Honorio Augusto filio Theodosii minoris, loco ab Augusto quadragesimo quarto ante biennium manae inruptionis, quae per Halaricum regem Gothorum facta est, cum gentes

J torras J stræta J brycge on heora rice geworhte wæron, þa we to dæg sceawian maƷon. Eardædon Bryttas binnan þam dice to suð-dæle, þe we Ʒemynezodon þ̅ Severus se casere het þ̅wyr̅s ofer þ̅ ealand Ʒedician.

Caput XII.

Ðæt Bryttas fram Scottum J Peohtum wæron forherƷode; J hi to Rome him fultumes bædon.

Þa ongunnan twa ðeoda, Pyhtas norðan J Scottas westan, hi onwinnan J heora æhta niman J herƷian; J hi fela Ʒeara yrmdon J hyndon. Ða on þære unstilnysse onsendon hi ærendwrecan¹ to Rome

J torras J stræta J brycga on heora rice Ʒeworhte⁴ wæron, þa we Ʒit to dæge scawian maƷon. Eardedon Bryttas binnan þam dīce to suð- 605 dæle, þe we ƷemyndƷodon þæt̅te Severius se casere het ð̅wyr̅es ofer þæt ealand Ʒedician.⁵

Caput XII.

Þæt̅te Bryttas fram Scottum J Peohtum wæron forherƷode; 610 J hi ða to Rome him fultumes bædon.

Ða ongunnon twa ðeoda, Peohtas norþan J Scottas westan, hī̅m ōnwinnan J heora æhta niman J 615 him onherian, J hi ŷrman J hinan. Ða on þære ūnsybbe ða sendon hī̅ ærendracan to Rō̅me

1 ærendracan C.

4 gesohte B. — 5 Kein Absatz hier in B, kein grosser Buchstabe folgt.

Halanorum, Sueuorum, Vandalorum multaeque cum his aliae protrit̅is Francis, transito Hreno, totas per Gallias saeuirent, apud Britannias Gratianus muni-
ceps tyrannus creatur et occiditur. Huius loco Constantinus ex infima mi-
litia propter solam spem nominis sine merito uirtutis eligitur: qui continuo,
ut inuasit imperium, in Gallias transiit. Ibi saepe a barbaris incertis foede-
ribus inlusus, detrimento magis reipublicae fuit: unde mox, iubente Honorio,
Constantius comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, apud Arelatem ciui-
tatem eum clausit, cepit, occidit: Constantemque filium eius, quem ex monacho
Caesarem fecerat, Gerontius comes suus apud Uiennam interfecit.

Fracta est autem Roma a Gothis anno M^oLX^oIIII^o suae condicionis, ex
quo tempore Romani in Brittania regnare cessarunt, post annos ferme CCCCLXX,
ex quo Gaius Iulius Caesar eandem insulam adiit. Habitabant autem intra
uallum, quod Seuerum trans insulam fecisse commemorauimus, ad plagam
meridianam, quod ciuitates, farus, pontes et stratae ibidem factae usque
hodie testantur: ceterum ultiores Britanniae partes, uel eas etiam, quae
ultra Britanniam sunt, insulas iure dominandi possidebant.

12. *Ut Brettones a Scottis uastati Pictisque Romanorum auxilia quaesierint, qui secundo uenientes murum trans insulam fecerint; sed hoc confestim a praefatis hostibus interrupto, maiore sint calamitate depressi.*

Exin Brittania in parte Brettonum, omni armato milite, militaribus copiis
uniuersis, tota floridae iuuentutis alacritate spoliata, quae tyrannorum teme-
ritate abducta nusquam ultra domum rediit, praedae tantum patuit, utpote
omnis bellici usus prorsus ignara: denique subito duabus gentibus transmarinis

mid ȝewritum J wependre bene;
 620 him fultumes bædon, J him ȝe-
 he-
 tan eaðmode hyrnysse² J singale
 underþeodnysse, ȝif hi him ȝe-
 fultumadon þ̅ hi mihton heora
 fynd oferwinnan. Ða onsendan
 625 hi him mycelne here to fultume;
 J sona þæs ðe hi on þis ealond
 comon, þa cōmpedon hi wið
 heora feondum, J him mycel wæl
 onȝeslozan, J of heora ȝemæ-
 630 rum adrifon J aflymdon; J lær-
 don þ̅ hi fæsten worhtan him to
 ȝebeorȝe wið heora feondum; J
 swa mid mycele siȝe ham foran.

635 Ða þ̅ ða onȝeaton þa ærran
 ȝewinnan þ̅ se Romanisca here
 wæs onweg ȝewiten, ða coman
 hi sona mid sciphære on heora
 landȝemæro J slozan eall J cweal-
 640 dan þ̅ hi ȝemetton; J swa swa
 ripe yrð fortreddon³ J fornamon,
 J hi ealle foryrmdon. And hi ða
 eft sendon ærendracan to Rome,
 J wæpendre stefne⁴ him fultumes
 645 bædon, þ̅ þ̅ earne eðel mid ealle

mid ȝewritum J wependre bēne;
 him fultumes bædon, J him ȝe-
 he-
 ton eaðmōde hyrnesse J singale
 (MS. B, p. 42) underþeodnesse, ȝif
 hi him ȝefultemedon þæt hi mihton
 heora fynd oferwinnan. Ða on-
 sendon hi him micelne here to
 fultume; ond¹ sona ðæs þe hi in ðis
 ealand comon, þa campedon hi
 wið heora feondum, J him micel
 wæl onȝeslozan, J of heora ȝe-
 mærum adrifan J aflymdon. Ond
 hi trymedon J lærdon þæt hi
 fæsten worhton him to ȝebeorȝe
 wið heora fynd, J swa mid
 miclum siȝe ham fōran.²

Ða þæt ða onȝeaton þa ærran ȝe-
 winnan þæt se Romanisca hære wæs
 ham ȝewiten, ða comon hi sona mid
 sciphære on heora landȝemæro J
 slozon eall þæt J cwealdan þæt
 hi ȝemetton.³ Ond swa eac ripe
 yrðe fretton J fornamon, J hi mid
 ealle foryrmdon. Ond hi ða eft
 sendon ærenddracan to Rōme, J
 wēpendre stefne him fultumes bæ-
 don, þætte se earma eðel mid ealle

2 hyrsumnysse C. — 3 ernð for-
 treddon C. — 4 stemne C.

1 on B. — 2 gementon B.

uehementer saeuis, Scottorum a circio, Pictorum ab aquilone, multos stupet
 gemitque per annos. Transmarinas autem dicimus has gentes, non quod
 extra Britanniam essent positae; sed quia a parte Brettonum erant remotae,
 duobus sinibus maris interiacentibus, quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter
 ab occidentali, Britanniae terras longe lateque inrumpit, quamuis ad se in-
 uicem pertingere non possint. Orientalis habet in medio sui urbem Giudi,
 occidentalis supra se, hoc est ad dexteram sui, habet urbem Alcluith, quod
 lingua eorum significat petram Cluith; est enim iuxta fluuium nominis illius.

Ob harum ergo infestationem gentium Brettones legatos Romam cum
 epistulis mittentes lacrimosis precibus auxilia flagitabant subiectionemque
 continuam, dummodo hostis imminens longius arceretur, promittebant. Quibus
 mox legio destinatur armata, quae, ubi insulam aduecta et congressa est
 cum hostibus, magnam eorum multitudinem sternens, ceteros sociorum finibus
 expulit: eosque interim a dirissima depressione liberatos hortata est instruere
 inter duo maria trans insulam murum, qui arcendis hostibus posset esse prae-
 sidio: sicque domum cum triumpho magno reuersa est. At insulani murum,

ne fordiligað ne wære, ne se nama
 ðære Romaniscan ðeode, se ðe mid
 him swa lange scēan ⁊ bryhte,
 fram fremdra ðeode ungeþwær-
 nesse fornumen ⁊ fordiligað beon
 sceolde. Ða wæs eft here hider
 sended, se wæs cumende unge-
 wēnedre tīde on herfeste; ⁊ hi
 sona wið heora feondum gefuhtan
 ⁊ siȝe hæfdan, ⁊ ealle ða ðe⁵ þone
 deað beswician myhtan, ofer ðone
 sâ norð aflymde, þa ðe ær ælce
 ȝeare ofer ðone sâ hloðedon ⁊
 herȝedon. Ða ȝesæȝdon Române
 on ân Bryttum þ̅ hi no⁶ m̅a ne
 mihton for heora ȝescyldnysse swa
 ȝewinnfullicum fyrdum⁷ swencte
 beon; ac hi manedon ⁊ lærdon þ̅
 hi him wæpno worhton ⁊ modes
 strenȝðo naman, þ̅ hi compedon
 ⁊ wiðstodan heora feondum. ⁊ hi
 him ða eac to ræde ⁊ to frofre
 fundon, þ̅ hi ȝemænlice fæsten
 ȝeworhten him to ȝescyldnesse,
 stænenne weal rihtre stiȝe fram
 eastsâ oð wæstsâ, þær Severus
 se casere iu het dician ⁊ eorð-

fordylȝod nære, ne se nama þære
 Romaniscan ðeode, se ðe swa lange
 mid him scan beorhte, fram fremdra
 ðeoda ungeþwærnesse fornumen ⁊
 fordylȝad beon sceolde. Ða wæs 650
 eft here hider onsended, se wæs
 cumen (*MS. B, p. 43*) on unge-
 wenedre tīde on hærfeste; ⁊ hi
 sona wið heora feondum gefuhton
 ⁊ siȝe hæfdon, ⁊ ealle ða þe ðone 655
 deaþ beswician mihton (ofer⁴ þone
 sâ norð aflymde, ða þe ær ælce
 ȝeare⁴) ofer ðone sâ hlopedon ⁊
 hereȝedon. Ða ȝesædon Române
 on ân Bryttum þæt hi leng ne 660
 mihton for heora scildnesse swa
 ȝeswencte beôn ȝewinesfullicum
 fyrdon; ac hi him manedon ⁊ lær-
 don þæt hi him wæpne worhton ⁊
 modes strenðo namon, ⁊ wiðstodon 665
 heora feondum ⁊ campedon. Ond
 hi him ða eac to ræde ⁊ to frofre
 fundan, þæt hi ȝemænlice fæsten
 ȝeworhton him to ȝescildnesse,
 stænenne weall rihtre stiȝe fram 670
 eastsâ oð wæstsæ, þær Seuerius
 se casere iu het dician ⁊ eorð-

5 ðe fehlt in C. — 6 no fehlt in C.
 — 7 Über dem u in fyrdu Spuren
 eines ausradierten Striches in Ca.

4 ofer bis ȝeare fehlt in B.

quem iussi fuerant, non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, utpote nullum tanti operis artificem habentes, ad nihil utilem statuunt. Fecerunt autem eum inter duo freta uel sinus, de quibus diximus, maris, per milia passuum plurima: ut, ubi aquarum munitio deerat, ibi praesidio ualli fines suos ab hostium inruptione defenderent. Cuius operis ibidem facti, id est ualli latissimi et altissimi, usque hodie certissima uestigia cernere licet. Incipit autem duorum ferme milium spatio a monasterio Aebbercurnig ad occidentem in loco, qui sermone Pictorum Peanfahel, lingua autem Anglorum Penneltun appellatur; et tendens contra occidentem terminatur iuxta urbem Alcluith.

Uerum priores inimici, ut Romanum militem abisse conspexerant, mox aduecti nauibus inrumpunt terminos caeduntque omnia et quasi maturam segetem obuia quaeque metunt, calcant, transeunt: unde rursum mittuntur Romam legati, flebili uoce auxilium implorantes, ne penitus misera patria

wall ȝewyrcean, þone mân nu to⁸
 dæg sceawian mæg eahta fota
 675 bradne J twelf fota heanne. Swylce
 eac (*MS. Ca., p. 21*) on þæs sæs
 waroðe to suðdæle, þanon ðe hi
 sciphære on becom, torras timbredon
 to ȝebeorhȝe þæs sæs. Ða
 680 sona þæs ðe þis fæsten ȝeworht
 wæs, ða sealdon⁹ hi him bysne
 moniȝe, hu hi him wæpen wyrcean
 sceoldan, J heora feondum wið-
 stondan; J hi ða ȝrettan J him
 685 cyddan þ̅ hi næfre mâ hi sêcan
 woldan, J hi siȝefæste ofer sê
 ferdon. Ða þ̅ þa Pehtas J Scottas
 ȝeacsedon, þ̅ hi ham ȝewitene
 wæron, J eac þ̅ hi hider no eft
 690 ma hi¹⁰ secan ne woldan, þa
 wæron hi ðe baldran ȝewordene,
 J sona ealne norðdæl þysses
 ealondes oð ðone weall ȝenoman
 J ȝesetton. Wið þyssum stod on
 695 þam fæstene ufanweardum se
 earȝa feða¹¹ Brytta, J þær forht-
 ȝendre heortan wunode dægæs J
 nihtes. Þa sohtan heora ȝewinnan
 him sarwe J worhtan him hocas,

weall wyrcean, þone mon nû ȝyt
 to dæȝe sceawian mæg eahta fôta
 bradne J twelf fôta heahne. Swilce
 eac on þæs sæs waroþe to suð-
 dæle, þanone⁵ ðe him sciphære
 on becôm, torras timbredon to
 ȝebeorhȝe þæs sæs. Ða sona þæs
 ðis fæsten ȝeworht wæs, ða sealdon
 hi him strange manunȝe, þæt hi
 wæpna wyrcean sceoldon, J heora
 feondum wiðstandan;⁶ ond⁷ hi þa
 ȝretton J him cyðdon (*MS. B,*
p. 44) þæt hi næfre mâ hi secean
 noldon, J hi siȝefæste ofer sê
 ferdon. Þa þæt ða Peohtas J ða
 Scottas ȝeacsedon, þæt hi ham
 ȝewitene wæron, J eac⁸ þæt hi
 ma eft hider secean noldon, þa
 wæron hi ði bealdran ȝewordene,
 ond sona ealne þone norðdæl þisses
 ealandes on þone weall ȝenâmon
 J ȝesetton. Wið þissum stod on
 ðam fæstene ufweardum se earȝa
 feða Brytta here, J þær forht-
 ȝendre heortan wunode dægæs J
 nihtes. Ða sohton heora ȝewinnan
 him sceawe J worhton him hōcas,

8 nu ȝeta to *C.* — 9 s[e]aldon *Ca.* —
 10 hi *fehlt in C.* — 11 feða *C.*, feðe *Ca.*

5 þanonone *B.* — 6 wiðstandon *B.*
 — 7 on *B.* — 8 hi eac *B.*

deleteretur, ne nomen Romanae prouinciae, quod apud eos tam diu claruerat, exterarum gentium improbitate obrutum uilesceret. Rursum mittitur legio, quae inopinata tempore autumnii adueniens magnas hostium strages dedit eosque, qui euadere poterant, omnes trans maria fugauit, qui prius anniuersarias praedas trans maria nullo obsistente cogere solebant. Tum Romani denuntiauerunt Brettonibus non se ultra ob eorum defensionem tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse fatigari: ipsos potius monent arma corripere et certandi cum hostibus studium subire, qui non aliam ob causam, quam si ipsi inertia soluerentur, eis possent esse fortiores. Quin etiam, quia et hoc sociis, quos derelinquere cogeantur, aliquid commodi adlaturum putabant, murum a mari ad mare recto tramite inter urbes, quae ibidem ob metum hostium factae fuerant, ubi et Seuerus quondam uallum fecerat, firmo de lapide conlocarunt: quem uidelicet murum hactenus famosum atque conspicuum, sumtu publico priuatoque, adiuncta secum Brittanorum manu, construebant, VIII pedes latum et XII altum, recta ab oriente in occasum linea, ut usque hodie intuentibus clarum est: quo mox condito dant fortia segni populo monita,

J mid þam tuzan hi earmlice
adūn of þam wealle; J hi wæron
sona deade, swa hi eorðan ȝe-
sohtan. Hiȝ þa forlættan þone
wall J heora burh, J fluzan on-
wæȝ, J heora ȝewinnan hi ehtan
J sloȝan J on wæll fyldon. Wæs
þis ȝefeohht wælȝrimre J strenȝre
eallum þam ærȝedonum. Forðon
swa swa sceap from wulfum J
wildeorum beoð fornumene¹², swa
þa earman ceasterwaran toslitene
J fornumene wæron fram heora
feondum, J heora æhtum benēmde
J to hunȝre ȝesette.

Caput XIII.

Þæt ricsiendum Theodosio,
þæs tidum Palladius¹ se bi-
sceop wæs sendeð to ȝely-
fendum Scottum on Crist,
Bryttas² to Rome fram Ettio

ond mid þam tūȝon hi earmlice 700
ofdūne of ðam wealle, þæt hi
wæron sona deade, swa hi eorðan
ȝesohton. Hi þa forleton ðone
weal J heora byriȝ, J fluzan aweȝ,
ond heora ȝewinnan hi⁷ ehton 705
J sloȝon J on wæl fyldon. Wæs
þis ȝefeohht wælȝrimre J strenȝre
eallum þam ærȝedonum. Forðon
swa sceap fram wulfum J wil-
deorum swa þa earman ceasterwaran 710
wæron toslitene J fornumene fram
heora feondum, J heora æhtum
benæmede J on hunȝere ȝesette.

Caput XIII.

Þætte rixiendum Theodosio, 715
þæs tidum Paladius se bi-
sceop wæs sendeð to ȝely-
fendum Sceottum in Crist,
Bryttas¹ to Rome fram Ætsio

12 beoð fornumene *fehlt in C.* —
Cap. XIII: 1 pallidius *Ca.* — 2 J
Bryttas *Ca.*

9 heora *B.* — Cap. XIII: 1 J
Bryttas *B.*

praebent instituendorum exemplaria armorum. Sed et in litore Oceani ad meridiem, quo naues eorum habebantur, quia et inde barbarorum inruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris conlocant, et ualedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reuersuri.

Quibus ad sua remeantibus, cognita Scotti Pictique reditus denegatione, redeunt confestim ipsi et solito confidentiores facti omnem aquilonalem extremamque insulae partem pro indigenis ad murum usque capessunt. Statuitur ad haec in edito arcis acies segnis, ubi trementi corde stupida die noctuque marcebat. At contra non cessant uncinata hostium tela: ignaui propugnatores miserrime de muris tracti solo adlidebantur. Quid plura? relictis ciuitatibus ac muro fugiunt. Insequitur hostis, adcelerantur strages cunctis crudeliores prioribus. Sicut enim agni a feris, ita miseri ciues discerpuntur ab hostibus: unde a mansionibus ac possessiunculis suis eiecti imminens sibi famis periculum latrocinio ac rapacitate mutua temperabant, augentes externas domesticis motibus clades, donec omnis regio totius cibi sustentaculo, excepto uenandi solacio, uacuaretur.

13. *Ut regnante Theodosio minore, cuius tempore Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes missus est, Brettones ab Aetio consule auxilium flagitantes non impetrauerint.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis CCCC^oXX^oIII^o Theodosius iunior post Honorium quadragesimus quintus ab Augusto regnum suscipiens uiginti et sex

720 þam cyninge wæron him ful-
tumes biddende J þær næ-
nigne næfdon.

Da wæs ymb feower hund wintra
J þreo J twentig þære drihten-
725 lican menniscnysse, Theodosius ca-
sere æfter Honorie rice onfenȝ, J
þ hæfde syx J twentig wintra; se
wæs fifta eac feowertigum fram
Agusto þam casere. Þæs caseres
730 rices ðy eahteþan ȝeare Palladius
biscop² wæs ærest sende to Scot-
tum, þa ðe on Crist ȝelyfdon, fram
þam biscope þære Romaniscan
cyricean, Celestinus^{2a} wæs haten.
735 Swylce eac his rices þy ðriddan
ȝeare eac twentigum Aetius wæs
haten mære man, se wæs iu ær
heah³ ealdorman J þa wæs þrid-
dan siðe consul J cyninȝ on Rome.
740 To þysum ða þearfendan lafe Brytta
sendon ærendȝewrit; wæs se fruma
þus awriten: Ettio⁴ ðriȝa cyninge^{4a}:
Her is Brytta ȝeong⁵ J ȝeomerunȝ.
J on forðȝeonge þæs ærend-
745 ȝewrites þus hi heora yrmðo
arehton: Us drifað þa ællreordan
to sæ; wiðscufeð us seo sæ to
þam ællreordum; betwih him twam
we þus tweofealdne⁶ deað þrowiað,

þam cininge^{1a} wæron him ful-
tumes (*MS. B, p. 3*) biddende²
J þær nænigne næfdon.

(*MS. B, p. 45.*) (Ð)a wæs ymb
feower hund wintra J þreo J
twentig ðære drihtenlican men-
niscnesse, Theodosius casere æfter
Honorie^{2a} rice onfenȝ, J þæt hæfde
XXVI wintra³; se wæs XLV⁴
fram Agusto ðam casere; þæs⁵
caseres rice ðy VIII ȝeare Palla-
dus bysceop wæs ærest sende
to Scottum, þa ðe on Crist ȝelyf-
don, fram þam byscope ðære
Romaniscean ciricean, Celestinus
wæs haten. (Swylce⁶ eac his rices
þy þridan ȝeare eac twentigum⁶)
Etius (wæs⁷ haten⁷) mære mann, se
iu ær heah ealdormann¹ wæs J ða
wæs þridan syðe consul J cininȝ
on Rôme. To þysum ða þearfen-
dan lâfe (Brytta⁷) sendon ærend-
ȝewrit; wæs se fruma þus ærest
âwriten: Her is Brytta ȝnornunȝ
J ȝeomrunȝ. J in forðȝange þæs
ærendȝewrites ðus hi heora yrmðo
arehton: Us drifaþ ða elreordian
to sæ; wiðscufet seo sæ us
to þam elreordium; betwyx him
we twyfealdne deaþ ðrowiað,

2 b' *Ca.* — 2^a *Calestinus Ca.* —
3 heah *fehlt in C.* — 4 *Etio* (t *über-*
geschrieben) *Ca.* — 4^a *cyninga Ca.* —
5 *über ȝeong steht yrmð Ca.* — 6 betwih
ðas we tweofealdne *C.*

1^a *cinige B.* — 2^{nde} *von spä-*
terer Hand. — 2^a *Honorosie B.* —
3 *XXVIII B.* — 4 eac *XLIII B.* —
5 to þæs *B.* — 6 *Swylce bis twen-*
tigum fehlt in B. — 7 *fehlt in B.*

annos tenuit; cuius anno imperii octauo Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes a pontifice Romanae ecclesiae Celestino primus mittitur episcopus. Anno autem regni eius uigesimo tertio, Aetius uir inlustris, qui et patricius fuit, tertium cum Symmacho gessit consulatum. Ad hunc pauperculae Brettonum reliquiae mittunt epistulam, cuius hoc principium est: 'Aetio ter consuli gemitus Brittanorum'; et in processu epistulae ita suas calamitates explicant: 'Repellunt barbari ad mare, repellit mare ad barbaros; inter haec oriuntur duo genera funerum, aut iugulamur, aut mergimur.' Neque haec tamen agentes quicquam ab illo auxilii impetrare quierunt, utpote qui grauissimis eo tempore bellis cum Blaedla et Attila regibus Hunorum erat

oððe sticode beoð, oððe on sæ
adruncene. Deah ðe hi þas ðing
sædon, ne mihton hi nænigne
fultum æt him beġitan, forþon
on ða ylcan tid he wæs abys-
gað mid hefigum ġefeohstum wið
Blædlan (*MS. Ca., p. 22*) J Atillan,
Huna cyningum. [Swylce eac þis-
sum tidum com mycel hungor on
Constantinopolim, Creca ealdorburh,
J sona wôl wæs æfterfylgende;
ġe eac monige weallas mid seofon
J fiteġum torran ġehruron J ġe-
feollan, J swylce eac monige oðre
ceastre tohrorene wæron, J se
hungor J se wolberenda stenc þære
lyfte monige þusendo monna J
neata fordilgaðe J fornam⁷.

Caput XIV.

Þæt Bryttas mid þy mærran
hungre ġenedde þa elreordian
of heora ġemærum adrifan;
J sona æfter ðam mycel eorð-
wæstm J firenlust J man-
cwealm J adla J ġehrora¹ þære
þeode wæron æfterfylgende.

Com se foresprecena hungor eac
swylce hider on Bryttas, J hi to

oðþe we sticude beoð, oððe on sæ 750
adruncene. Þeah ðe hi þas ðing
cyðdon, ne mihton hi ænine ful-
tum æt him beġitan, forðon in
þa ylcan tîd (*MS. B, p. 46*) he
wæs abyseġod mid hefeġum ġe- 755
feohstum wið Blædlan J Atyllan,
Huna cyningum.

(S)wylce eac þissum tidum com
micel⁸ hungor on Constantinopolim,
Creca ealdorburuh, J sona wôl wæs 760
æfterfylġend, J eac manige weallas
mid seofon J fittigum torrum ġe-
hruron J ġefeollon, J swilce eac
manige oþre ceastra tohrorene
wæron, J se hungor J se wôlberenda 765
stenc⁹ ðære lyfte manig þusendo
manna J neata fordilgaðe J fornam.

Caput XIV.

Þætte Bryttas mid þi marran
hungere ġenydde¹ þa elþeo-
dian of hira ġemærum adrifon; 770
J sona æfter ðam micel eorð-
wæstm J fyrenlust J man-
cwealm J adla J ġehrord þære
ðeode wæron fylġende æfter.

Côm se foresprecena hungor eac 775
swylce hider on Bryttas, J hi to

⁷ fornumene wæron *Ca.* — Cap. XIV:
1 ġehrero *C.*

⁸ micelne *B.* — ⁹ stenz (*über dem
gein c*) in *B.* — Cap. XIV: 1 genyddon *B.*

occupatus. Et quamvis anno ante hunc proximo Blaedla Attilae fratris sui sit interemtus insidiis, Attila tamen ipse adeo intolerabilis reipublicae remansit hostis, ut totam pene Europam excisis inuasique ciuitatibus atque castellis conroderet. Quin et eisdem temporibus fames Constantinopolim inuasit: nec mora pestis secuta est; sed et plurimi eiusdem urbis muri cum LVII turribus conruerunt; multis quoque ciuitatibus conlapsis fames et aerum pestifer odor plura hominum milia iumentorumque deleuit.

14. *Ut Brettones fame famosa coacti barbaros suis e finibus pepulerint; nec mora, frugum copia, luxuria, pestilentia et exterminium gentis secutum sit.*

Interea Brettones fames sua praefata magis magisque adficiens, ac famam suae malitiae posteris diuturnam relinquens multos eorum coegit uictas in-

780 ðon swyðe wæhcte, þ heora
 monige heora feondum on hand
 eodan; J ȝyt ma wæs þe þ ðon
 ne wolde. Ac þa him ælc men-
 nisc fultum blonn, þ hi ma on
 ȝodcundne fultum ȝetreowodan; J
 þa onȝunnan ærest wið heora
 fynd feohtan, þa ðe monige² ȝear
 785 ær hi onherȝedon J hleoðedon; J hi
 him ða micel wæl onȝesloȝan, J
 hi ham bedrifan, J size ahton.
 Æfter þyssum com ȝôð ȝear, J swa
 eac micel ȝenihtsumnys wæstna
 790 on Breotone lond, swa næniȝ æfter-
 ylðo syððan ȝemunan mæȝ; mid
 þy ða onȝon firenlust weaxan; J
 sona wôl ealra monna somod ȝe-
 hradode, þ wæs wællhreownysse
 795 J soðfæstnysse feounȝ J seo lufu
 lȝes J leasunȝe. J nalæs þ ân
 þ ðas þinȝ dyden weoruldmen,
 ac eac swylce þ Drihtnes eowde,
 J his hyrdas; J hi druncennesse
 800 J oferhydo J³ ȝecyȝde ond⁴ ȝe-
 flite J æfeste J oðrum mannum
 þysses ȝemetes wæron heora swiran
 underþeoddende, onweȝ aworpe-
 num Cristes ȝeoce þam leohtan⁵
 805 J ðam swetan. Betwih ðas þinȝ

þon swiðe wæcte, þæt heora manige
 heora feondum on hand eodon.
 Ond ȝit ma wæs þætte þæt ðon
 ne woldon. Ac him þa ælc men-
 nisc fultum blann, þæt heora mâ
 on ȝodcundne fultum ȝetrywdon;
 and ða onȝunnon ærest wiþ heora
 fynd feohtan, ða þe manige ȝear
 ær him onherȝedon J hloþedon;
 J hi him micel wæl onsloȝon, J
 hi hām bedrifon J size ahton.
 Æfter þissum côm ȝôð ȝear, J swa
 eac micel ȝenihtsumnes wæstna
 on Brytene land, swa næni æfter
 ylðo (*MS. B, p. 47*) syððan ȝe-
 munan mæȝ; mid þam ða onȝann
 fyrenlust weox; J sona wôl ealra
 mâna somod ȝehradode, þæt wæs
 wællhreownes J soþfæstnesse feunȝ³
 J seo lufu lȝes J leasunȝe. Ond
 nales þæt ân ðinȝ þætte woruld
 menn dydan, ac eac swilce þæt
 Drihtnes eowde, J his hyrdas; J
 heora druncennes J heora oferhiȝd
 J ȝeciid J ȝeflyt J æfest J oþrum
 mannum þysses ȝemetes wæron
 heora sweoran underþeodde, onwêȝ
 aworpenum Cristes ȝeôce ðam leoht-
 tan J þam swêtan. Neah þam dинȝum

2 ða moniȝ *C.* — 3 J *fehlt in Ca.* —
 4 on *Ca.* — 5 leohtam *Ca.*

2 an *B.* — 3 feonȝ *B.*

festis praedonibus dare manus, alios uero numquam, quin potius confidentes
 in diuinum, ubi humanum cessabat auxilium, de ipsis montibus, speluncis ac
 saltibus continue rebellabant: et tum primum inimicis, qui per multos annos
 praedas in terra agebant, strages dare coeperunt. Reuertuntur ergo inpu-
 dentes grassatores Hiberni domus, post non longum tempus reuersuri; Picti
 in extrema parte insulae tunc primum et deinceps quieuerunt, praedas tamen
 nonnumquam exinde et contritiones de Brettonum gente agere non cessarunt.

Cessante autem uastatione hostili, tantis frugum copiis insula, quantas
 nulla retro aetas meminit, affluere coepit: cum quibus et luxuria crescere et
 hanc continuo omnium lues scelerum comitari adcelerauit; crudelitas prae-
 cipue et odium ueritatis amorque mendacii, ita ut, siquis eorum mitior et
 ueritati aliquatenus propior uideretur, in hunc quasi Britanniae subuersorem
 omnium odia telaque sine respectu contorquerentur. Et non solum haec
 saeculares uiri, sed etiam ipse grex Domini eiusque pastores egerunt; ebrietati,

þa com semninga mycel wôl J
grim ofer ða gehwyrfdon modes
menn; J se on hrædnesse⁶ swa
mycele menigo heora fornôm J ge-
fylde, þte ða cwican no geniht-
sumedon þ hi ða deadan bebyrig-
dan; ac hwæðere þa ðe lifigende
wæron, for ðam ege þæs deaðes
noht þon sêl woldan, ne fram
heora sawle deaðe acigde beon
ne mihton. Forðon nalæs æfter
myclum fæce grimre⁷ wræc ða
þære fyrenfullan⁸ þeode þæs grim-
man mannes wæs æfterfyligende.
Þa zesomnedon hi gemot, J þeah-
tedon J ræddon, hwæt him to donne
wære, J hwær him wære fultum
to secanne to gewearnienne J to
wiðscufanne swa reðre hergunge⁹
J swa zelomlicre þara norðþeoda;
J þ þa¹⁰ gelicode him eallum mid
heora cyninge, Wyrðgeorn wæs
haten, þ hi¹¹ Seaxna þeode ofer
þam sælicum dælum him on ful-
tum gecygdon¹² J zelaðedon. Þæt
cuð is þ þ mid Drihtnes mihte
gestihtad wæs, þ yfell wræc come
ofer ða wiðcorenan, swa on þam
ende þara wîsena (*MS. Ca., p. 23*)
sweotolice ætywed is.

þa côm semninga micel wôl J
grimnes ofer ða gehweorfdan menn
modes; J se in hrednesse swa
micele mænegeo heora fornâm J
gefyllde, þæt ða cwican ne ge- 810
nihtsumedan þæt hi ða deadan
bebyrgdon; ac hwæðere þa ðe
lifiende wæron, for þam ege ðæs
deapes na ðe sêl woldon, ne fram
heora sawla deaðe acennede beon 815
mihton. Forþam na les æfter
mielum fæce grimre wrace þa
fyrenfullan ðeode þæs grimman¹
mânes wæs æfterfyligende. Ða
zesamnedon hi gemôt, J þeahtedon 820
J ræddon, hwæt him to donne (*MS.
B, p. 48*) wære, hwær him wære
fultumes to biddanne to warienne
J to wiðscuenne swa reðum here-
gange J swa zelomlice þara norð- 825
þeoda; J gelicode him eallum mid
heora cininge, Wirðgeorn wæs
haten, þæt hi Seaxena ðeode sæ-
licum dælum him on fultum bædon
J zelaðedon. Þæt cuð is þætte 830
þæt mid Dryhtnes mihte gestihtod²
wæs, þætte yfel wracu côme ofer
ða wiþcorenan³, swa in þam
ende ðara wisena sweotolice æty-
wed is. 835

6 hræ[r]dnesse *Ca.* — 7 grim *Ca.* —
8 wræcða (*Schluss der Zeile*), þære
fyrenfullan (þære von derselben Hand
übergeschrieben; *Smith hat es ausge-*
lassen) *Ca.* — 9 raþe hergionge *C.* —
10 ða übergeschrieben über dem þæt
in *Ca.* — 11 he *Ca.* (*Miller*). — 12 ge-
cerdon *C.*

1 grim *B.* — 2 gestithod *B.* —
3 er von anderer Hand übergeschrieben *B.*

animositati, litigio, contentioni, inuidiae ceterisque huiusmodi facinoribus sua colla, abiecto leui iugo Christi, subdentes. Interea subito corruptae mentis homines acerba pestis corripuit, quae in breui tantam eius multitudinem strauit, ut ne sepeliendis quidem mortuis uiui sufficerent; sed ne morte quidem suorum nec timore mortis hi, qui supererant, a morte animae, qua peccando sternebantur, reuocari poterant. Unde non multo post acrior gentem peccatricem ultio diri sceleris secuta est. Initum namque est consilium,

Caput XV.

Ðætte Angelðeod wæs ȝe-
laðod fram Bryttum on Breo-
tone, J heo sona ærest heora
þa wiðerweardan feor adrifan.
840 Ac nalæs¹ æfter micelre tide
þ̅ hi ȝeweredon wið him, J
heora wæpen hwyrfdon wið
Bryttas heora ȝefaran.

Ða wæs ymb feower hund
845 wintra J niȝon J feowertȝ fram
ures Drihtnes menniscnysse, þ̅ Mar-
tianus casere rice onfenȝ J VII
ȝear hæfde; se wæs syxta eac
feowertȝum fram Augusto þam ca-
850 sere. Ða Angel þeod J Seaxna
wæs ȝelaðod fram þam forespre-
cenan cyninge, J on Breotone com
on þrim myclum scypum, J on
eastdæle þyses ealondes eardunȝ-
855 stowe onfenȝ þurh ðæs ylcan
cyninges bebod, þe hi hider ȝe-
laðode, þ̅² hi sceoldan for heora
eðle compian J feohtan; J hi sona
compedon wið heora ȝewinnan, þe
860 hi oft ær norðan onherȝedon; J
Seaxan þa siȝe ȝesloȝan. Þa sendan

Caput XV.

Þætte Onȝelþeod wæs ȝe-
laðod fram Bryttum in Bry-
tene, J hi sona ærest heora
þa weoþerweardan feorr adri-
fan. Ac nales æfter micelre
tide þæt hie waredon wið him,
J heora wæpen hwyrfdon wiþ
Bryttas hieora ȝeferan.

[Ð]a wæs ymb IIII hund wintra
J niȝon J feowertȝ fram ures
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte Mar-
cianus casere rice onfenȝ J seofan
ȝear hæfde; se wæs syxta eac
feowertȝum fram Augusto þam ca-
sere. Ða Angel ðeod J Sexna
wæs ȝelaþod fram ðam forespre-
cenan cyninge, J in Brytene cōmon
on þrim scipum, J on eastdæle
þisses ealandes eardunȝstowe on-
fenȝon þurh ðæs ylcan cyninges
bebōd, þe hi hider ȝelaðde, þæt
hi sceoldon for heora eðle¹ compian
J feohtan; J hi sona campedon wið
heora¹ ȝewinnan, ðe him oft ær
norþan onhereȝedon (*MS. B, p. 49*);
J Saxan ða siȝe ȝesloȝon. Þa sendon

1 nales (e *korrigiert zu æ*) *Ca.* —
2 *In Ca. steht im Text J mit über-*
geschriebenem þ̅.

1 eðle bis heora *fehlt in B.*

quid agendum, ubi quaerendum esset praesidium ad euitandas uel repellendas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium aquilonalium inruptiones; placuitque omnibus cum suo rege Vurtigerno, ut Saxonum gentem de transmarinis partibus in auxilium uocarent; quod domini nutu dispositum esse constat, ut ueniret contra inprobos malum, sicut euidentius rerum exitus probauit.

15. *Ut inuitata Britanniam gens Anglorum, primo quidem aduersarios longius eiecerit; sed non multo post, iuncto cum his foedere, in socios arma uerterit.*

Anno ab incarnatione domini quadringentisimo quadregesimo nono Marcianus cum Valentiniano quadregesimus sextus ab Augusto regnum adeptus septem annis tenuit. Tunc Anglorum siue Saxonum gens, inuitata a rege praefato, Britanniam tribus longis nauibus aduehitur, et in orientali parte insulae, iubente eodem rege, locum manendi, quasi pro patria pugnatura, re autem uera hanc expugnatura, suscipit. Inito ergo certamine cum hostibus, qui ab Aquilone ad aciem uenerant, uictoriam sumsere Saxones. Quod ubi domi nuntiatum

hi ham ærenddracan³, J heton sec-
 gzan þysse landes wæstmberren-
 nysse J Brytta yrðo; J hi þa
 sona hider sendon maran sciphære
 strengran wihgena; J wæs unofer-
 swipendlic weorud, þa hi tozædere
 zeþeodde wæron. J him Bryttas
 sealdan J zeafan eardungstowe
 betwih him, þ hi⁴ for sibbe J
 for⁵ hælo heora eðles campodon
 J wunnon wið heora feondum, J
 hi him andlyfne J are forzeafen for
 heora zewinne. Comon hi of þrim
 folcum ðam strangestan Ʒermanie,
 þ is⁶ of Seaxum J of Angle J of
 Ʒeatum. Of Ʒeata fruman syndon
 Cantware J Wihtsætan; þ is seo
 ðeod þe Wiht þ ealond oneardað.
 Of Seaxum, þ is of ðam lande þe
 mon hateð Ealdseaxan, coman East-
 seaxan J Suðseaxan J Westseaxan.
 And^{6a} of Engle coman Eastengle J
 Middelenngle⁷ J Myrce J eall Norð-

hi ham ærendracan, J heton sec-
 gzan þisses landes wæstmberren-
 nesse J Brytta yrðo. Ond hi
 sona hider sendon maran sciphære 865
 strangra wigena; J þæt wæs ûn-
 oferswiðedlic werod, þa hi tozæ-
 dere zeðeodde wæron. Ond him
 Bryttas sealdon J zeafon eardung-
 stowe betwyh him, þæt hi for sibbe 870
 J hælo heora eðles campodon J
 wunnon wið heora feondum, J hî
 hîm Jlifene J âre forzeafon for
 heora zewinne. Cōmon hi of
 þrim folcum ðam strangstan Ʒer- 875
 manie² J of Seaxum J of Angle J
 of Ʒeatum. Of Ʒeata fruman syn-
 don Cantware J Wihtsætān; þæt
 is seo ðeod þe Wihtland eardað.
 Of Seaxum, þæt is of þam lande 880
 þe man hatet Eealdseaxan,³ comon
 Eastseaxan J Suðseaxan J West-
 seaxan; of Angle cōmon Eastengle
 J Middelenngle J Myrce J eall Norð-

3 *Das erste n übergeschrieben Ca.*
 — 4 *he Ca.* — 5 *for fehlt in C.* —
 6 *is fehlt in den MSS.* — 6^a *and fehlt*
in C. — 7 *mi[d]delengle Ca.*

2 Ʒermani B. — 3 eald Seaxan B.

est, simul et insulae fertilitas ac segnitia Brettonum; mittitur confestim illo classis prolixior, armatorum ferens manum fortiozem, quae praemissae adiuncta cohorti inuincibilem fecit exercitum. Suscerperunt ergo, qui aduenerant, donantibus Brittanis, locum habitationis inter eos, ea condicione, ut hi pro patriae pace et salute contra aduersarios militarent, illi militantibus debita stipendia conferrent.

Aduenerant autem de tribus Germaniae populis fortioribus, id est Saxonibus, Anglis, Iutis. De Iutarum origine sunt Cantuarii et Victuarii, hoc est ea gens, quae Vectam tenet insulam et ea, quae usque hodie in prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum Iutarum natio nominatur, posita contra ipsam insulam Vectam. De Saxonibus, id est ea regione, quae nunc Antiquorum Saxonum cognominatur, uenere Orientales Saxones, Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones. Porro de Anglis, hoc est de illa patria, quae Angulus dicitur et ab eo tempore usque hodie manere desertus inter prouincias Iutarum et Saxonum perhibetur, Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli, Mercei, tota Nordanhymbrorum progenies, id est illarum gentium, quae ad Boream Humbri fluminis inhabitant, ceterique Anglorum populi sunt orti. Duces fuisse perhibentur eorum primi duo fratres Hengist et Horsa; e quibus Horsa postea occisus in bello a Brettonibus, hactenus in orientalibus Cantiae partibus monumentum habet suo nomine insigne. Erant autem filii Victgils, cuius pater Vitta, cuius

- 885 hembra cynn; is þ land, ðe Angulus
is nemned, betwyh Ʒeatum J Seaxum;
is sâd of ðære tîde þe hi ðanon Ʒe-
witon oð to dæge, þ hit weste wu-
nize. Wæron ða⁸ ærest heora lat-
890 teowas J heretogan tweƷen Ʒebroðra
HenƷest J Horsa. Hi wæron Wiht-
Ʒylses suna, þæs⁹ fæder wæs Witta
haten⁹, þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten,
J þæs Wihta fæder wæs Woden
895 nemned, of ðæs strynde moniƷra
mæƷða cyninƷcynn fruman lædde.
Ne wæs ða yldinƷ to þon þ hi
heapmælum coman maran weorod
of þam ðeodum, þe we^{9a} ær Ʒe-
900 mynezodon; J þ folc, ðe hider côm,
onƷan weaxan J myclian to þan
swiðe, þ hi wæron on myclum
eƷe þam sylfan landbiƷenƷan ðe
hi ær hider laðedon J cyƷdon.
905 Æfter¹⁰ þissum hi ða Ʒeweredon
to sumre tide wið Pehtum, þa hi
ær ðurh Ʒefeht feor adrifan; J þa
wæron Seaxan secende intinƷan J
towyrde heora Ʒedales wið Brittas;
910 cyðdon him openlice J sædon,
butan¹¹ hi him maran Jlyfne seal-
don, þ hi woldan him sylfe (*MS.*
Ca., p. 24) niman J herƷian, þær

himbra cynn; is þæt ealand, þe
Anglus⁴ is nemned, betwyx Ʒeatum
J Seaxum; J is sâd of ðære tîde
þe hi ðanan Ʒewitan oð to dæge,
þæt hit wæste^{4a} wunize. Wæron
ærest (*MS. B, p. 50*) heora lat-
teowas⁵ J heretogan II Ʒebroðor
HenƷest J Horsa. Wæron hî Wiht-
Ʒilses suna, þæs fæder wæs Witta
haten, þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten,
þæs fæder wæs Woden nemned, of
ðæs cynne côm manigra mæƷða
cining þe cin⁶ -fruman lædde. Ne
wæs ða yldinƷ to þam þæt hî
heapmælum côm on mare werod of
ðam þeodum, ðe we ær Ʒemyn-
zodon; J þæt folc, ðe hider com,
onƷann⁷ weaxan J miclian to þam
swiðe, þæt hi wæron on miclum
eƷe ðam sylfum landaƷendum þe
hi ær hider⁷ laþedon J cîfdon.

Æfter þissum hi ða Ʒeweredon
to sumere tîde wið Peohtum, þa hi
ær ðurh Ʒefeht feorr adrifon.
Ond þa wæron Seaxan secende
intinƷan J toweardne heora Ʒedales
wið Bryttas; cyðdon him open-
lice J sædon, butan hi him mâr-
an Jlyfene sealdon, þæt hi woldon
him sylfe niman J hereƷian, þær

8 ða *fehlt in C.* — 9 þæs *bis* haten
fehlt in Ca. — 9^a wæ *Ca.* — 10 J
æfter *C.* — 11 nemne (*darüber* butan
von *andrer (?) Hand*) *Ca.*

4 *urspr.* Angullus, *aber* ul *ausradiert*
in B. — 4^a wæstme *B.* — 5 latwawas *B.*
— 6 cing *in B,* *aber g mit andrer Tinte*
hinzugefügt. — 7 onƷann *bis* hider *ist*
in B wiederholt, das zweite Mal: onƷân.

pater Vecta, cuius pater Voden, de cuius stirpe multarum prouinciarum re-
gium genus originem duxit.

Non mora ergo, confluentibus certatim in insulam gentium memoratarum
cateruis, grandescere populus coepit aduenarum, ita ut ipsis quoque, qui eos
aduocauerant, indigenis essent terrori. Tum subito inito ad tempus foedere
cum Pictis, quos longius iam bellando pepulerant, in socios arma uertere
incipiunt. Et primum quidem annonas sibi eos affluentius ministrare cogunt,
quaerentesque occasionem diuortii, protestantur, nisi profusior sibi alimen-
torum copia daretur, se cuncta insulae loca rupto foedere uastaturos. Neque
aliquanto segnius minas effectibus prosecuntur. Siquidem, ut breuiter dicam,

hi hit findan mihton; J sona ða beotunge dædum gefyldon: bærndon J hergedon J slozan fram eastsæ oð westsæ, J him nænig wiðstod. Ne wæs ungelic wræce þam ðe iu Chaldeas bærndon Hierusaleme weallas, J ða cynelican getimbro mid fyre fornaman for ðæs Ʒodes folces synnum. Swa þonne her fram þære arleasan ðeode, hwæðere rihte¹¹ Ʒodes dome, neh ceastra gehwylce J land wæs forherziende. Hruran¹² J feollan¹² cynelico getimbro J anlipie, J gehwær sacerdas J¹³ mæssepreostas betwih wibedum¹⁴ wæron slæzene J cwylmde; biscopas mid folcum buton ænigre are sceawunge ætƷædere mid iserne J lîge fornumene wæron; J ne wæs ænig¹⁵ se ðe bebyrignysse sealde þam ðe swa hreowlice acwealde wæron; J monige ðære earman lafe on westenum fanƷzene wæron, J heapmælum sticode. Sume for hungre heora feondum on hand eodan, J ecne þeowdom geheton, wiððon þe him mon andlyfne forƷeaf; sume ofer sæ sorziende Ʒewiton, sume forhtiende on eðle Ʒebidan, J

hi hit findan mihton; J sona ðam 915 Ʒebeote dædum Ʒelæston: bærndon J heregedon J slozon (*MS. B, p. 51*) fram eastsæ oð westsæ, J him sona nænig wiðstod. Ne wæs ungelic wracu þam ðe iu Caldeas 920 bærndon Hierusaleme weallas, J þa cynelican Ʒetimbru fýrē fornaman for ðæs Ʒodes folces synnum. Swa þonne her fram ðære arleasan ðeode, hwæðere rihte Ʒodes dōme, 925 for neah ceastra gehwylce J lānd forhereƷeode wæron; J hruran J feollon cinelicu Ʒetimbru somod J ænlipie, J wær sacerdas J mæssepreostas betwyx weofodum slezene 930 wæron J cwylmde; bysƷeopas mid folcum butan ænigre āre sceawunge ætƷædere mid irene J lîge fornumene wæron. Ond ne wæs se ðe bebirgennesse sealde þam ðe 935 swa wæl hreowlice acwealde wæron. Ond manige þære earman lāfe on westenum fanzene wæron, J heapmælum sticode (*MS. T, p. 1*). Sume⁸ for hunƷere⁹ heora feondum on 940 hānd eodon, J ecne þeowdōm geheton, wiðþon þe him man^{9a} andlifene¹⁰ forƷeafe.^{10a} Sume ofer sæ sorhƷende¹¹ Ʒewiton, sume forhtƷende¹² in eðle Ʒebidon, J 945

11 rihte von andrer (?) Hand über der Zeile geschrieben Ca. — 12 hrusan afeollan Ca. — 13 sacerdas [somed] J Smith (somed vermutlich aus C ergänzt). — 14 weofodum C. — 15 ænig fehlt in C.

8 Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T, worauf sich die in dieser Columne verzeichneten Varianten beziehen, wenn nicht auf B hingewiesen ist. — 9 hunƷere. — 9a mon. — 10 andlifne. — 10a forƷefe. — 11 sariƷende. — 12 forhtiende.

accensus manibus paganorum ignis, iustas de sceleribus populi dei ultiones expetiit, non illius inpar, qui quondam a Chaldaeis succensus Hierosolymorum moenia, immo aedificia cuncta consumsit. Sic enim et hic agente impio uictore, immo disponente iusto iudice, proximas quasque ciuitates agrosque depopulans, ab orientali mari usque ad occidentale, nullo prohibente, suum continuauit incendium, totamque prope insulae pereuntis superficiem obtexit. Ruebant aedificia publica simul et priuata, passim sacerdotes inter altaria trucidabantur, praesules cum populis sine ullo respectu honoris ferro pariter et flammis absumebantur, nec erat; qui crudeliter interementos

þearfendum life on wuda J on¹⁶
westene J on hean clifum sor-
ziende¹⁷ mode symle wunedon.

Caput XVI.

Ðætte Bryttas ærest on Angel
950 ðeode siȝe ȝenaman. Wæs
Ambrosius heora heretoga
Romanisc man.

And þa æfter ðon þe se here
wæs ham hweorfende J hi hæfdon
955 ûtamærde¹ J tostencte þa biȝen-
ȝan þysses ealondes, ða² onȝunnon
hi sticcemælum mod J mæȝen
niman, J forðeodan of þam diȝlum
stowum, þe hi ær onbehydde wæron,
960 J ealre anmodre ȝeðafunȝe heofon-
rices³ fultumes him wæron bid-
dende, þ̅ hi oð fôrwyrd æȝhwær
fordilȝade ne wæron. Wæs on ða
tid heora heretoga J latteow, Am-
965

þearfende lif on¹³ wuda J on¹⁸
westenum J on¹³ clifum¹⁴ sorh-
ȝende¹⁵ ȝebidon.¹⁵

Caput XVI.

Þætte Bryttas ærest on Angel
ðeode sie namon. Wæs Am-
brosius hira heretoga Roma-
nisc mann.

(MS. B, p. 52.) [O]nd þa æfter
ðam¹ þe se here wæs hām hweor-
fende J hi² hæfdon ûtafærde³ J⁴
tostencte⁴ ða biȝȝengan⁵ þisses
iȝlandes⁶, ða onȝunnon hi² sticce-
mælum mōd J mæȝen niman⁷, J
forðeodon of ðam⁸ diȝlum⁸ stōwum,
þe hi² ær on⁹-ȝehidde¹⁰ wæron, J
ealle¹¹ anmodre¹² ȝeðafunȝe heofon-
lices¹³ fultumes¹⁴ him wæron bid-
dende, þæt hi² oð forwȳrd æȝhwær
adilȝode¹⁵ ne wæron. Wæs in ða
tid heora lātteow¹⁶ J heretoga¹⁶, Am-

16 J on *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 forgiende
Smith. — Cap. XVI: 1 *Über amærde*
steht in Ca. adrifene von derselben
Hand; ut afærede C. — 2 Ða. —
3 heofonlices *Smith.*

13 in. — 14 hean cleofum. — 15 sor-
ziende mode symledydōn. — Cap. XVI:
1 þon. — 2 heo. — 3 utamærede. —
4 *fehlen in T.* — 5 biȝengan. —
6 ealondes. — 7 monian. — 8 þæm
deaglum. — 9 in. — 10 behydde. —
11 ealra. — 12 anmodre. — 13 heo-
fonrices. — 14 fultomes. — 15 fordil-
gode. — 16 heretoga J latteow.

sepulturae traderet. Itaque nonnulli de miserandis reliquiis in montibus comprehensi aceruatim iugulabantur; alii fame confecti procedentes manus hostibus dabant, pro accipiendis alimentorum subsidiis aeternum subituri seruitium, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur; alii transmarinas regiones dolentes petebant: alii perstantes in patria trepidi pauperem uitam in montibus, siluis uel rupibus arduis suspecta semper mente agebant.

16. *Ut Brettones primam de gente Anglorum uictoriam duce Ambrosio, Romano homine, sumserint.*

At ubi hostilis exercitus exterminatis dispersisque insulae indigenis, domum reuersus est, coeperunt et illi paulatim uires animosque resumere, emergentes de latibulis, quibus abditi fuerant, et unanimo consensu auxilium caeleste precantes, ne usque ad internicionem usquequaque delerentur. Vtebantur eo tempore duce Ambrosio Aureliano, uiro modesto, qui solus forte Romanae gentis praefatae tempestatu superfuerat, occisis in eadem parentibus

brosius haten, oðre naman Aure-
 lianus. Se⁴ wæs ȝod man J ȝemet-
 fæst⁵, Romanisces cynnes man. On
 þyses mannes tîd môð J mæȝen
 Bryttas onfengon, J he hi to ȝe-
 feohte forð ȝecyȝde J him siȝe
 ȝehêt, J hi eac on þam ȝefeohte
 þurh ȝodes fultum siȝe onfengon;
 J þa of ðære tide hwilum Bryttas,
 hwilum eft Seaxena siȝe ȝesloȝan,
 oððæt ȝer ymbsetes þære Beado-
 nescan dune, þa hi mycel wæll on
 Anȝelcynne ȝesloȝan, ymb feower
 J feowertig wintra Anȝel cynnes
 cyme on Breotone.

Caput XVII.

Ðæt ȝermanus se biscop mid
 Lupo to Breotene on scype
 cumende ærest þæs sæs, J
 æfter þam ðara Pelaȝianiscan
 hreohnysse mid ȝodcunde
 mæȝene ȝestilde.

Caput XVIII.

Ðæt se ylca þa dohter ðæs
 ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

2 Se *fehlt in C.* — 5 ȝemetfæst
 wæs *C.*

brosius haten, oðre naman¹⁷ Aure-
 lianus; wæs ȝod man¹⁸ J ȝemet-
 fæst, wæs¹⁹ Romanisces cynnes
 man.²⁰ In þises²¹ mannes²¹ tîd môð
 J mæȝen Bryttas²² onfengon, J he 970
 hi² to ȝefeohte forð ȝeciȝde²³ J
 him siȝe ȝehet²⁴, J hi² eac on þam
 ȝefeohte ðurh ȝodes fultum²⁵ siȝe
 onfengon; J þa of ðære tide hwi-
 lum Bryttas,²² hwilum eft Seaxan 975
 sie sloȝan²⁶, oð þæt ȝear²⁷ ymbsetes
 ðære Beadonescan dune, þa hi²
 micel wæl on Anȝelcynne²⁸ ȝe-
 sloȝon, ymb feower J feowertig
 wintra Anȝelcynnes²⁹ cymes on³⁰ 980
 Brytene³¹.

Caput XVII.

Þætte ȝermanus se bysceop
 mid Lupo to Brytene on scipe
 cumende ærest þæs¹ sæs², J
 æfter þam ða Pelaȝianus- 985
 can hyrnesse mid ȝodcunde
 mæȝne ȝestilde.

Caput XVIII.

Þæt se ilca þa dohtor ðæs
 ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

17 noman. — 18 mon. — 19 *fehlt.* —
 20 mon(*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 21 þisses mon-
 nes. — 22 Brettas. — 23 ȝeceȝde. —
 24 ȝehet. — 25 fultom. — 26 ȝesloȝon.
 — 27 ȝer. — 28 Onȝolcynne. — 29 On-
 ȝolcynnes. — 30 in. — 31 Brytene. —
 Cap. XVII: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 wæs *B.*

regium nomen et insigne ferentibus. Hoc ergo duce uires capessunt Bret-
 tones, et uictores prouocantes ad proelium, uictoriam ipsi deo fauente susci-
 piunt. Et ex eo tempore nunc ciues, nunc hostes uincebant, usque ad annum
 obsessionis Badonici montis, quando non minimas eisdem hostibus strages
 dabant, quadragesimo circiter et quarto anno aduentus eorum in Britanniam.
 Sed haec postmodum.

17. *Ut Germanus episcopus cum Lupo Britanniam nauigans, et primo maris,
 et postmodum Pelagianorum tempestatem diuina uirtute sedauerit.*

18. *Ut idem filiam tribuni caecam inluminauerit, ac deinde ad sanctum Al-
 banum perueniens reliquias ibidem et ipsius acceperit, et beatorum apostolorum
 siue aliorum martyrum posuerit.*

990 J æfter þam to ðam halgan
Albane becumende þær ærest
his reliquias onfenz, J eac
þær to asette ða reliquias
þara halgæra apostola, J eac
995 oðra martyra.

Caput XIX.

Ðætte se ylca biscop¹ for ðam
intingan untrumnyssse feria²
zehæfd, J þa brynas þara
husa gebiddende adwæscte,
1000 J he sylf ðurh zesihðe fram
his adle wæs gehæled.

Caput XX.

Ðæt þa ylcan biscopas Bryt-
tum on zefeohhte godcundne
fultum forzeafon, J swa
1005 ham wæron eft hweorfende.

Caput XXI.

Ðæt eft spryttendum þam
twigum ðæs Pelagianiscan
woles, Germanus mid Severo
to Breotene eft cumende
1010 ærest þam healtan¹ zeonzan
his stæpe he zeedniwode, J
æfter þam zodes² folce ze-
niðeredum ze eac gebettum
þam gedwolmannum, he him
1015 zeedniwode þone stæpe riht-
tes zeleafan.

J æfter ðam to þam¹ halgan
Albane becumende ðær² ærest
his reliquias (onfenz,³ J eac
þær to asette ða reliquias³)
þara halgæra apostola, J eac
oðera martyra.⁴

Caput XIX.

Þæt se ilca bysceop for ðan
intingan untrumnesse þær
wæs zehæfd, J ða brynas
þara (MS. B, p. 4) husa ze-
biddende adwæscte, J he
sylf þurh zesyhðe fram his
adle wæs gehæled.

Caput XX.

Þætte þa ylcan byscopas Bryt-
tum on zefeohhte godcundne
fultum forzeafon, J swa hām
wæron eft hweorfende.

Caput XXI.

Þæt eft sprutendum þam
twigum ðæs Pelagianescan
wales, Germanus mid Suero
to Brytene eft cōm ærest
ðam healtan zeonzan his
stæpe he zeedniwode, J æfter
þam zodes folce zenyðere-
dum ze zeac gebetum ðam
gedwolmannum, he him zeed-
niwode þone stæpe rihtes
zeleafan.

Cap. XIX: 1 b.' — 2 færinga C. —
Cap. XXI: 1 halgan (darüber von
moderner Hand: healtan) Ca. —
2 zode Ca.

Cap. XVIII: 1 þam über halgan B. —
2 J ðær B. — 3 onfenz bis reliquias fehlt
in B. — 4 martyra (y übergeschr., urspr.
martira). — Cap. XIX: 1 gebindende B.

19. *Ut idem causa infirmitatis ibidem detentus, et incendia domorum orando
restinxerit, et ipse per uisionem a suo sit langore curatus.*

20. *Ut idem episcopi Brettonibus in pugna auxilium caeleste tulerint,
sicque domum reuersi sint.*

21. *Ut, renascentibus uirgultis Pelagianae pestis, Germanus cum Seuero Brit-
taniā reuersus prius claudo iuueni incessum, deinde et populo dei, condem-
natis siue emendatis haereticis, gressum recuperarit fidei.*

Caput XXII.

Dætte Bryttas sume tid ȝe-
stildon fram utȝefeohte, J
hie sylfe þræston on inȝe-
feohtum, J on manegum ma-
num hi sylfe besencton.

Caput XXIII.

Dæt se halȝa papa Ȝregorius
Augustinum sende mid mu-
necum Angelðeode to bodi-
ganne Ȝodes word J ȝeleafan,
J eac swylce mid trymmend-
lice¹ ærendȝewrite hi ȝe-
stranȝode², þ hi ne ablunnen
fram þam ȝewinne.

Ða wæs æfter forðyrnendre tide
ymb fif hund wintra J tu and hund-
nizontiz fram Cristes hidercyme,
Mauricius casere fenz to rîce J þ
hæfde ân J twentiz wintra; se
wæs feorða eac fiftizum fram
Augusto. Þæs caseres rices þy
teoðan ȝeare Ȝregorius se halȝa
wêr, se wæs on lare J on dæde
se (*MS. Ca., p. 25*) hyhsta, fenz
to biscophade þære Romaniscan

Caput XXII.

Þætte Bryttas sume tiid ȝe-
stildon fram utȝefeohtum, J
hi sylue ðræston on innȝe-
feohtum, J on manegum man- 1020
num hi sylue besencton.

Caput XXIII.

Þæt se haleȝa Papa Ȝregorius
Augustinus sende mid mu-
necum¹ on Angelðeode to
bodienne^{1a} Ȝodes word J ȝe- 1025
leafan, J eac swilce mid tru-
mum ærendȝewrite hi ȝe-
stranȝode, þæthineablunnen
fram ðan ȝewinne.

(*MS. B, p. 53.*) [Ð]a wæs æfter 1030
forðyrnendre tide ymb fif hund
wintra J twa² J hundnizontiz wintra³
fram⁴ Cristes hidercyme, Mauri-
cius^{4a} câsere fenz to rîce J þæt
hæfde (*MS. T., p. 2*) an J XX wintra; 1035
se wæs feorða eac fiftizum⁵ fram⁴
Augusto.⁶ Þæs^{6a} caseres rices þy teo-
ðan⁷ ȝeare Ȝregorius se halȝa wer,
on⁸ lâre J on dæde se hyhsta⁹, fenz
to bysceophade¹⁰ ðære Romaniscan 1040

Cap. XXIII: 1 trymmendlice *C.*,
trymmedlice *Ca.* — 2 ȝestranȝedon *Ca.*

Cap. XXIII: 1 munenecum *B.* —
1a bodizende *B* (*aber das ȝ ausge-*
strichen und über dem d ein n ge-
schrieben). — 2 tu. — 3 fehlt in *B.* —
4 from. — 4a ci übergeschrieben. —
5 fiftizum. — 6 Augusto. — 6a þæs
ðæs *B.* — 7 teoðam *B.* — 8 se wæs
on. — 9 hehsta. — 10 biscophade.

22. *Ut Brettones, quiescentibus ad tempus exteris, ciuilibus sese bellis con-*
triuerint, simul et maioribus flagitiis submerserint.

23. *Ut sanctus papa Gregorius Augustinum cum monachis ad praedicandum*
genti Anglorum mittens, epistula quoque illos exhortatoria, ne a laborando
cessarent, confortauerit.

Siquidem anno ab incarnatione domini D^oLXXX^oII^o Mauricius ab Augusto
quingagesimus quartus imperium suscipiens, uiginti et uno annis tenuit.

cyrican J þæs apostolican setles,
 J þ heold J rihte ðreottýne gear
 J syx monað J tyn daȝas. Se wæs
 mid ȝodcundre onbryrdnysse monad
 1045 þy feowerteoȝðan ȝeare þæs ylcan
 caseres, ymb fiftiȝ wintra J hund-
 teontiȝ Angelcynnes hidercymes
 on Breotone, þ he sende ȝodes
 þeow Agustinum J oðre moniȝe
 1050 munecas and preostas mid hine,
 Drihten ondrædende, bodian³ ȝodes
 word Angelþeode. Þa hyrsu-
 medon hiȝ þæs biscepes^{3a} be-
 bodum, to þam ȝemynȝedon weorce
 1055 J⁴ feran onȝunnon J sumne dæl

ciricean¹¹, J þæs apostolican set-
 les¹², J þæt¹³ rihte heold¹³ XIII¹⁴
 ȝeâr¹⁵ J syx monað¹⁶ J X¹⁷ daȝas.
 Se wæs mid ȝodcundre¹⁸ inbryrd-
 nesse manod¹⁹ þy feowerteoðan²⁰
 ȝeare þæs ylcan caseres, ymb fiftiȝ
 wintra J hunteontiȝ²¹ Angelcyn-
 nes²² hidercymes²³ in Brytene^{23a},
 þæt he sende ȝodes²⁴ ðeow²⁴
 Agustinus²⁵ J oðre manige²⁶ mu-
 necas mid him²⁷, Dryhten²⁸ adræ-
 dende²⁹, ȝodes³⁰ word bodian³⁰
 Angelþeode.³¹ Þa hyrsumedon³²
 hi³⁴ ðæs bysceopes³⁵ bebodum, to
 þam³⁶ ȝemynȝodan³⁷ weorce J³⁸
 fêran anȝunnon³⁹ J⁴⁰ sumne dæl

3 beoden *Ca.* — 3^a b.' *Ca.* — 4 J
fehlt in Ca.

11 cyrican. — 12 seðles. — 13 þæt
 heold J reahte. — 14 þreotteno. —
 15 ȝer. — 16 monað. — 17 tyn. —
 18 ȝodcunde *B.* — 19 monad. — 20 feo-
 wertegeðan. — 21 hund-. — 22 On-
 golcynnes. — 23 -cymes *T.*, cyme *B.*
 — 23^a Breotone. — 24 *fehlen in T.*
 — 25 Agustinum. — 26 moniȝe. —
 27 hine. — 28 Drihten. — 29 on-
 drêde. — 30 bodian ȝodes word. —
 31 Ongelþeode. — 32 hyrsumodon. —
 34 heo. — 35 biscepes. — 36 þæm. —
 37 ȝemynȝedan. — 38 ond. — 39 on-
 gunnon. — 40 and *bis* angunnon (*T.*:
 ongunnon) *fehlt in B.*

Cuius anno regni decimo Gregorius, uir doctrina et actione praecipuus, ponti-
 ficatum Romanae et apostolicae sedis sortitus rexit annos XIII, menses VI
 et dies X. Qui diuino admonitus instinctu anno decimo quarto eiusdem
 principis, aduentus uero Anglorum in Brittaniam anno circiter CL., misit
 seruum dei Augustinum et alios plures cum eo monachos timentes dominum
 praedicare uerbum dei genti Anglorum. Qui cum iussis pontificalibus obtem-
 perantes memoratum opus aggredi coepissent, iamque aliquantulum itineris
 confecissent, perculsi timore inerti, redire domum potius, quam barbaram,
 feram, incredulamque gentem, cuius ne linguam quidem nossent, adire cogi-
 tabant, et hoc esse tutius communi consilio decernebant. Nec mora, Augu-
 stinum, quem eis episcopum ordinandum, si ab Anglis susceperentur, dispo-
 suerat, domum remittunt, qui a beato Gregorio humili supplicatu obtineret,
 ne tam periculosam, tam laboriosam, tam incertam peregrinationem adire

ðæs weges gefaren hæfdon, ða
 ongunnon hi forhtigan J ondræd-
 don him þone siðfæt, J þohtan ꝥ
 him wīslīcre J gehyldre⁵ wære, ꝥ
 hi ma ham cyrdan, þonne hi þa
 eallreordan þeode J ða reðan J þa
 ungeleafsuman, þara ðe hi furðon
 þa⁶ gereorde ne cuðan, zesecan
 sceoldan; J þis gemænelīce him to
 ræde gecuron. J þa sona sen-
 don Agustinum to ðam papan,
 þone ðe hi him to bīscope gecoren
 hæfdon, gif heora lare onfangene⁷
 wære⁸, ꝥ he sceolde eadmodlice
 for hi ðingian, ꝥ hi ne ðorftan in
 swa fræcne siðfætt J on⁹ swa
 gewinfullīcne, J on swa uncuðe
 ællðeodignysse feran. Ða sende
 Scs Gregorius ærendgewrit him to,
 J hi trymede J lærde on þam
 gewrite, ꝥ hi eadmodlice fer-

þæs weges gefaren hæfdon, ða
 angunnon⁴⁰ hi³⁴ forhtigan J³⁸ an-
 drædan⁴¹ him þæne⁴² siðfæt, J
 þohton, þæt him wīslīcre⁴³ J ge- 1060
 haldre⁴⁴ wære, þæt hi³⁴ hām⁴⁵ cir-
 don⁴⁶, ðonne hi³⁴ þa elreordian⁴⁷
 (MS. B, p. 54) þeode geferdan⁴⁸
 J ða reðan⁴⁹ J⁴⁹ ða⁴⁹ ungeleaf- 1065
 suman, þara ðe hī³⁴ furðum ge-
 reord⁵⁰ ne cuþon, zesecean⁵¹
 sceoldon⁵²; J þis gemænelīce him to
 ræde curon⁵³. J⁵⁴ ða sona sendon
 Agustinus⁵⁵ to þam⁵⁶ papan, þone
 ðe he him to byscope⁵⁷ gecoren 1070
 hæfde, gif heora lār onfangen⁵⁸
 wære, þæt he sceolde⁵⁹ eaðmodlice
 for hi³⁴ ðingian, þæt hi³⁴ ne ðorft-
 on⁶⁰ in swa fræcne siðfæt J⁶¹
 swa gewinnes on⁶¹ swa ūncuðe 1075
 elþeodignesse fēran⁶². Ða sende
 Scs Gregorius ærendgewrit him to,
 J hi³⁴ trymede J lærde on⁶³ ðam
 gewrite, þæt hi³⁴ eaþmodlice fēr-

5 J gehyldre ist in C. ausgestrichen. —
 6 þa fehlt in C. — 7 onfange[ne] Ca.
 — 8 wæron Ca. — 9 on mit kleineren
 Buchstaben, aber mit derselben Tinte
 über der Zeile geschrieben; ebenso ne
 in (7) onfangene. Ca.

41 ondredan. — 42 þone. — 43 wisli-
 cra. — 44 gehæledra. — 45 ma ham. —
 46 cerdon. — 47 elreordan. — 48 fehlt
 in T. — 49 fehlen in B. — 50 ge-
 reorde. — 51 zesecan. — 52 scolde T.,
 fehlt in B. — 53 gecuron. — 54 ond. —
 55 Agustinus. — 56 þæm. — 57 bi-
 scope. — 58 onfonzen. — 59 scolde. —
 60 þorfte. — 61 J in swa gewinfulne
 J in. — 62 færan. — 63 in.

deberent. Quibus ille exhortatorias mittens litteras, in opus eos uerbi, diuino
 confisos auxilio, proficisci suadet. Quarum uidelicet litterarum ista est forma:
 'Gregorius seruus seruorum Dei seruis Domini nostri.

Quia melius fuerat bona non incipere, quam ab his, quae coepta sunt,
 cogitatione retrorsum redire, summo studio, dilectissimi filii, oportet, ut opus
 bonum, quod auxiliante Domino coepistis, impleatis. Nec labor uos ergo
 itineris, nec maledicorum hominum linguae deterreant: sed omni instantia,
 omnique feruore, quae inchoastis, Deo auctore peragite: scientes, quod labo-
 rem magnum maior aeternae retributionis gloria sequitur. Remeanti autem
 Augustino praeposito uestro, quem et abbatem uobis constituimus, in omnibus
 humiliter oboedite: scientes hoc uestris animabus per omnia profuturum,

- 1080 don on þæt ȝeweorc þæs ȝodes
wordes, ȝ ȝetreowoden¹⁰ on ȝodes
fultum; ȝ¹¹ þ hi no afyrhten^{13a} þ
ȝewin ðæs siðfætes, ne wyriȝ-
cwydolra manna tunȝan¹² ne
1085 breȝden¹², ac þ hi mid ealre ȝeorn-
fulnysse ȝ mid ȝodes lufan ða
ȝôð ȝefremeden¹³, þe hi ðurh ȝodes
fultum don onȝunnon; ȝ þ hi
wiston þ ðæt micle ȝewin mare
1090 wuldur êces edleanes æfter fylȝde;
ȝ he ælmihtigne ȝod bæd, þ he
hi mid his ȝife ȝescylde, ȝ þ he
him sylfum forȝeafe þ he moste
ðone wæstm heora ȝewinnes on
1095 heofona rices wuldre ȝeseon, for-
ðon he ȝearo wære on þam ylcan
ȝewinne mid him beon, ȝif him
lefnys¹⁴ seald wære.

1100

dan⁶⁴ in þæt weorc ȝodes⁶⁵ wor-
des, ȝ þæt⁶⁶ hi⁶⁶ ȝetriwdon⁶⁷ on⁶⁸
ȝodes⁶⁸ fultum; ȝ þæt hi⁴⁴ ne forht-
ȝean⁶⁹ þæs⁷⁰ ȝewinnes⁷⁰, ne⁷¹
ðæs siðfætes, ne wyriȝcwedelra⁷²
manna⁷³ tunȝan ne⁷⁴ breȝden,⁷⁴
ac þæt hi mid ealre ȝeornful-
nesse ȝ mid ȝodes lufon þa ȝôð
ȝefremedon, ðe hi þurh ȝodes ful-
tum don⁷⁵ onȝunnon. And⁷⁶ þæt
hi wiston þæt þæt micle ȝewinn
wære mære wuldor eces edleanes
æfterfylȝende. Ond he ælmiht-
igne ȝod bæd, þæt he hi^{76a} mid
his ȝife ȝescilde, ȝ þæt he him
sylfum⁷⁷ forȝeafe þæt he moste
ðone (*MS. B, p. 55*) wæstm heora
ȝewinnes in⁷⁸ heofonrices wul-
dor ȝeseon, forðon he ȝeara
wære in þam ylcan ȝewinne mid
him beon, ȝif him læfnes seald
wære.

10 ȝ he ȝetreowode *Ca.* — 11 ȝ
fehlt in Ca. — 11^a afyrhte *Ca.* —
12 tunȝan ne breȝde *Ca.*; tunȝan ne
brosniende *C.* — 13 ȝefremede *Ca.* —
14 lif *C.*

64 ferde. — 65 þæs ȝodes. —
66 *fehlen in T.* — 67 ȝetreowde. —
68 in. — 69 fyrhte. — 70 þæt ȝe-
wiin. — 71 *fehlt in T.* — 72 wyrg-
cweodulra. — 73 monna. *Dies ist das
letzte Wort auf fol. 1^b (S. 2) in T.
Von dem nächsten Blatt ist nur eine
kleine Ecke vorhanden, worauf noch
einige Varianten sich finden.* — 74 *fehlen
in B.* — 75 doon *T.* — 76 Aand *B.*
— 76^a hine *B.* — 77 seolfum *T.* —
78 *fehlt in B.*

quicquid a uobis fuerit in eius admonitione conpletum. Omnipotens Deus sua uos gratia protegat et uestri laboris fructum in aeterna me patria uidere concedat; quatenus etsi uobiscum laborare nequeo, simul in gaudio retributionis inueniar, quia laborare scilicet uolo. Deus uos incolumes custodiat, dilectissimi filii.

Data die decima Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo quarto, post consulatum eiusdem domini nostri anno decimo tertio, indictione decima quarta.'

Caput XXV.¹

Ðæt Augustinus wæs cumende
on Breotone ærest on Tenet
þam ealonde, J Cantwara cy-
ninge Cristes geleafan bodode,
J swa mid his lefnysse 3odes
word bodigende on Centeode.²

Ða wæs gestrangod Augustinus
mid trymnysse þæs eadigan fæder
3regorius mid ðam Cristes þeowum,
ða þe mid him wæron, J hwearf
eft on þ weorc 3odes word to
læranne, J côm on Breotone.

Ða wæs on þa tid Æðelbyrht
cyniŋ haten on Centrîce J mihtiŋ,
se hæfde rîce oð gemæro Humbre
streames,^{2a} se toscadeð suðfolc
Angeþeode J norðfolc. Þonne
is on eastewardre Cent mycel
(MS. O, fol. 1a) ealand³ Tenet⁴, þ

Caput XXV.

Þæt Augustinus wæs¹ cumende
on Brytene ærest on Tenet-
land, Cantwara cyniŋge Cri-
stes geleafan bodode, J swa 1105
be his leafan 3odes word
bodiende on Cent eode.

Ða wæs¹ gestrangod Augusti-
nus mid trymnesse þæs eadegan
fæder 3regorius mid þam Cristes 1110
þeowum, ða þe mid him wæron,
J² hwearf eft² in þæt weorc 3odes
word to læranne, J côm in Bry-
tene.

Ða³ wæs in ða tid Æðel- 1115
byriht cyniŋ haten⁴ on Cent-⁵
rice J se wæs mihtiŋ, se hæfde
rice oð gemæro Humbre streames,
se toscadet suðfolc Angeþeode
J norðfolc. Ðonne is on easte- 1120
wardre Cent micel iŋland, þæt

Cap. XXV: 1 Die Überschrift und der Inhalt von Cap. XXIV fehlen in den ags. Handschriften. — 2 eode fehlt in Ca. — 2^a streame Ca. — 3 ealond Ca. Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. O., dem unser Text nun in dieser Columne folgt. — 4 tenent O., tenen^t Ca.

Cap. XXIV ist in allen MSS. unübersetzt geblieben, auch die Überschrift.

Cap. XXV: 1 was B. — 2 fehlt in B. — 3 Ða fehlt in B., doch ist ein Raum für die beiden Initialen als Kapitelanfang freigelassen. — 4 haten fehlt in B. — 5 cet B.

25. Ut ueniens Britanniam Augustinus primo in insula Tanato rege Cantuariorum praedicarit; et sic accepta ab eo licentia Cantiam praedicaturus intrauerit.

Roboratus ergo confirmatione beati patris Gregorii, Augustinus cum famulis Christi, qui erant cum eo, rediit in opus uerbi, peruenitque Britanniam. Erat eo tempore rex Aedilberct in Cantia potentissimus, qui ad confinium usque Humbrae fluminis maximi, quo meridiani et septentrionales Anglorum populi dirimuntur, fines imperii tetenderat. Est autem ad orientalem Cantiae plagam Tanatos insula non modica, id est magnitudinis iuxta consuetudinem aestimationis Anglorum, familiarum sexcentarum, quam a continenti terra secernit fluuius Vantsumu, qui est latitudinis circiter trium stadiorum, et duobus tantum in locis est transmeabilis; utrumque enim caput protendit in mare. In hac ergo adplicuit seruus domini Augustinus et socii eius, uiri, ut ferunt, ferme XL. Acceperunt autem praecipiente beato papa Gregorio, de gente Francorum interpretes; et mittens ad Aedilberctum mandauit se uenisse de Roma, ac nuntium ferre optimum, qui sibi obtemperantibus aeterna in caelis gaudia, et regnum sine fine cum deo uiuo et uero futurum

- is syx hund hida micel æfter
 Angelcynnes æhte; þæt ealond
 tosceadeð Wantsumo (*MS. Ca., p. 26*)
 1125 stream fram⁵ þam togeþeoddan⁶
 lande; se is þreora furlanġa⁷ brad,
 J on twam stowum is oferfernes⁸,
 J æghwæðer⁹ ende lið on¹⁰ sâ.
 On þyssum eâlände¹¹ com upp
 1130 se Ʒodes þeow Agustinus J his
 Ʒeferan; wæs he feowertiġa¹²
 sum. Nôman¹³ hie¹⁴ eac swylce
 him wealhstodas of Franclande
 mid, swa him Scs Ʒregorius be-
 1135 bead; J he þa¹⁵ sende to Æþel-
 byrhte ærenddracan¹⁶, J onbead¹⁷
 þ he of Rome come J þ betste
 ærende lædde; J se ðe him hyrsum
 beon wolde¹⁸, buton¹⁹ tweon he
 1140 Ʒehet ecne Ʒefean²⁰ on heofonum,
 J toweard rice²¹ butan ende mid
 þone soðan Ʒod J þone lifġen-
 dan²². Ða he þa se cyniġ þas
 word Ʒehyrde, þa het he hi²³
 1145

is nemned Tenet, ðær synt
 syx hund hyda æfter Angel-
 cynnes æhte; þæt iġland tosce-
 adeð Wantsama stream fram þam
 togeðeoddan lande; se is ðreora
 furlanġa brad, J on twam stowum
 is oferfernes, J æghwæðer ende
 liġeð ût on sâ. On þissum
 iġlande côm ûpp se Ʒodes ðeow
 Agustinus J his Ʒeféran; wæs he
 feowertiġa sum. Nâman hi⁶ eac
 swylce⁷ him wealh- (*MS. B, p. 56*)
 stodas of Franclande mid⁸, swa
 him Sanctus Ʒregorius be-
 bead; J he sende þa to⁹ Æðelbyrhte
 ærenddracan, J him cyðde, þæt
 he of Rome côme J þæt betste
 ærende lædde; J se ðe him hyr-
 sum beon wolde, butan tweon he
 Ʒehet him êcne Ʒefean in heo-
 fonum, J toweard rîce butan
 ende mid þam soðan Ʒode J þam
 lifiendan. Þa he ða se ciniġ
 þas word Ʒehirde, ða het he hi

5 for C. — 6 togeþeoddean; *das übergeschriebene a von andrer Hand Ca.* — 7 furlunġa Ca. — 8 oferfærnes, *aber das æ zu e radiert O.* — 9 æghæþeres Ca. — 10 to Ca. — 11 ealonde Ca. — 12 feowertiġra Ca. — 13 nam C. — 14 hi Ca., he O C. — 15 þa *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 ærend[d]racan Ca. — 17 onbead; *über bead steht sæde von andrer Hand; Ca.* — 18 weolde Ca. — 19 butan Ca. — 20 fean Ca. — 21 rice (*über dem ersten e ein i*) Ca. — 22 lifiendan Ca. — 23 hi (*hinter dem i eine Rasur in O*) hiġ Ca.

6 hi *fehlt in B.* — 7 swylce *fehlt in B.* — 8 mid *fehlt in B.* — 9 to *fehlt in B.*

sine ulla dubietate promitteret. Qui, haec audiens, manere illos in ea, quam adierant, insula, et eis necessaria ministrari, donec uideret, quid eis faceret, iussit. Nam et antea fama ad eum Christianae religionis peruenerat, utpote qui et uxorem habebat Christianam de gente Francorum regia, uocabulo Bercta; quam ea condicione a parentibus acceperat, ut ritum fidei ac religionis suae cum episcopo, quem ei adiutorem fidei dederant, nomine Liudhardo, inuiolatum seruare licentiam haberet.

bidan on þam ealande²⁴, þe hi upp
comon, ⁊ him þider hiora²⁵ þearfe
forgyfan²⁶, ⁊ þæt he gesawe hwæt
he him don wolde. Swylce eac^{26a}
ær þan²⁷ becom hlisa to him þære
cristenan æfæstnesse²⁸, forðon he
cristen wif hæfde, him²⁹ zergyfen²⁹
of Francena cyninȝcynne,³⁰ Berhte
wæs haten; þ̅ wif he onfenȝ fram
hyre³¹ ylðrum þære³² arednesse,
þ̅ hio³³ his leafnesse³⁴ hæfde³⁵ þ̅
heo þone þeaw þæs cristenan ze-
leafan ⁊ hyre³⁶ æfæstnesse³⁷ un-
zewemmedne healdan moste, mid
þy biscope³⁸, þone þe hi hyre³⁶
to fultome³⁹ (*MS. O, fol. 1b*) þæs
zeleafan sealdon, þæs nama wæs
Leodheard.

Ða wæs æfter mōnegum dagum,
þæt se cyninȝ com to þam ealande,
⁊ het him ute setl zewyrcean,
⁊ het Aȝustinum mid his ze-
ferum þider to his spræce cuman.
Warnode he him⁴⁰ þy læs hie⁴² on
hwylc hus to him ineodan; breac⁴¹
ealdre^{41a} healsunȝe, zif hie⁴²

bīdan on þam ealande, ðe hi ūp
cōmon, ⁊ he ðider heora þearfe
forȝeaf, oð þæt he gesawe hwæt
he him dōn wolde. Swylce eac ær
ðon becōm hlisa to him¹⁰ ðære 1150
cristenan æfestnesse, forþon he
cristen¹¹ wif hæfde, him wæs for-
zifen of Francena cyninȝcynne,
Beorhte wæs haten; þæt wif he
onfēnȝ fram hire ylðrum ðære 1155
arednesse, þæt heo his leue hæfde
þæt heo ðone þeaw ðæs cristenan
zeleafan ⁊ hire æfestnesse unge-
wemmedne zehealdan moste, mid
þam byscope, ðone þe hi hyre 1160
to fultume sealdon ⁊ to zeleafan,
þæs nama wæs Leodheard.

Þa wæs æfter manegum dagum,
þæt se cyninȝ cōm to þam iȝlande, 1165
⁊ het him (*MS. B, p. 57*) ūte seldan
zewyrcean, ⁊ het Aȝustinus mid his
zeferum þider to his spræce cuman.
Warnode he hine ðy læs hi
in hwylc hūs to him ineodon; 1170
breac he ealdre hælsunȝe, zif hi

24 ealande *Ca.* — 25 heora *Ca.* —
26 forȝefan (*über dem e ein y*) *O.* —
26^a eac *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 ðam *Ca.*
— 28 æfestnysse *Ca.* — 29 seo wæs
him forzifen *Ca.* — 30 cyne *Ca.* —
31 hire *Ca.* — 32 þære *fehlt in Ca.*
— 33 heo *Ca.* — 34 ea *steht über Rasur*
in O, -nysse Ca. — 35 herde *Ca.* —
36 hire *Ca.* — 37 æfestnysse *Ca.* —
38 biscop *Ca.* — 39 fultume *Ca.* —
40 hine *Ca.* — 41 *Über breac steht*
wende in Ca. — 41^a ealre *O, ealre*
Ca. — 42 hi *Ca.*

10 him *fehlt in B.* — 11 Criter *B.*

Post dies ergo uenit ad insulam rex, et residens sub diuo, iussit Augu-
stinum cum sociis ad suum ibidem aduenire colloquium. Cauerat enim, ne
in aliquam domum ad se introirent, uetere usus augurio, ne superuentu suo,
siquid maleficae artis habuissent, eum superando deciperent. At illi non
daemonica, sed diuina uirtute praediti, ueniebant crucem pro uexillo ferentes
argenteam, et imaginem domini saluatoris in tabula depictam, laetantiasque

hwylcne drycræft hæfdon, ꝥ hi
hine oferswiþan⁴³ J beswican
sceolden⁴⁴. Ac hi nales mid⁴⁵
1175 deofulcræfte⁴⁶, ac mid ȝodcunde
mæzene ȝewelȝade coman. Bæron
Cristes rode tacn, sylfrene Cristes
mæl mid him, J anlicnesse⁴⁷ Driht-
nes Hælendes on brêde afæȝde J
1180 awritene, J wæron haligra naman
rimende, J ȝebedo singende, somod
for hiora⁴⁸ sylfra ecre hælo J þara
þe hi to comon⁴⁹ to Drihtne þin-
ȝodon⁵⁰. Þa het se cyninȝ hie⁵¹
1185 sittan, J hie⁵¹ swa dydon; J hi
sona him lifes word ætȝædere
mid eallum⁵² his ȝeferum⁵³, þe
þær æt wæron, bodedon J lærdon.
Þa Iswarade⁵⁴ se cyninȝ J þus
1190 cwæð: Fæȝere word þis syndon⁵⁵ J
ȝehat þa⁵⁶ ȝe brohton⁵⁶ J us sec-
ȝað⁵⁷; ac forðon hi niwe sȝndon
J uncude, ne maȝon we nu⁵⁸ ȝen⁵⁸
þ þafigean⁵⁹, þ we forlætan þa
1195 wisan þe we langre⁶⁰ tide mid

hwylcne drycræft hæfdon, þæt
hi¹² hine oferswiðan J beswican
sceoldon. Ac hi nales deofles
cræfte, ac mid ȝodcundum mæzne
ȝewelegode cōman. Bæran Cristes
rode tacn, sylefren Cristes mæl
mid him hæfdon J Jlicnesse on
brêde Hælendes Cristes awritene,
J wæron haligra manna naman
rimende, J ȝebedu synȝende, so-
mod for heora ecre hælo J þara
ðe hi tō cōmon tō Dryhtne þin-
ȝodon. Ða het se cyninȝ hi sittan,
J hi swa didon. Ond hi sona him
lifes word ætȝædere mid eallum
his ȝeferum, þe ðær æt wæron,
bodedon J (*MS. T., p. 3*) lærdon.¹³
Þa Iswarode⁸⁵ se cininȝ⁸⁶ J þus
cwæð: Fæȝere⁸⁷ word þis syndon
J ȝehat ðe ȝê brohton⁸⁸ J ûs sec-
ȝaþ; ac forðan⁸⁹ hi⁹⁰ nîwe⁹¹ syn-
don J ûncude, ne maȝon we nu
ȝýt⁹² þæt ðafian, þæt wê forlætôn⁹³
ða wisan þe we lange⁹⁴ tide mid

43 -swyþan *Ca*. — 44 sceoldan *Ca*.
45 mid *übergeschrieben in O*, fehlt in
C. — 46 deofol- *Ca*. — 47 -nysse
Ca. — 48 heora *Ca*. — 49 coman *Ca*.
— 50 þinȝedon *Ca*. — 51 hi *Ca*. —
52 him eallum *Ca*. — 53 ȝeferan *Ca*.
— 54 Iswarede *Ca*. — 55 synd *Ca*.
— 56 þe ȝebrohton *Ca*. — 57 sæcȝaþ
Ca. — 58 no ȝyt *Ca*, nû ȝen *O*. —
59 ȝeþafigean *Ca*. — 60 langere *Ca*.

12 hi fehlt in *B*. — 13 Mit diesem
Worte beginnt der zusammenhängende
Text in *MS. T.* wieder.

85 ondswarede. — 86 cyninȝ. —
87 Fæȝer. — 88 brohtan. — 89 forðon.
— 90 heo. — 91 neowe. — 92 ȝen.
— 93 forlæten. — 94 longre.

canentes pro sua simul et eorum, propter quos et ad quos uenerant, salute aeterna, domino supplicabant. Cumque ad iussionem regis residentes uerbum ei uitae una cum omnibus, qui aderant, eius comitibus praedicarent, respondit ille dicens: 'Pulchra sunt quidem uerba et promissa, quae adfertis; sed quia noua sunt et incerta, non his possum adsensum tribuere, relictis eis, quae tanto tempore cum omni Anglorum gente seruauī. Verum quia de longe huc peregrini uenistis, et ut ego mihi uideor perspexisse, ea, quae uos uera et optima credebatis, nobis quoque communicare desiderastis, nolumus molesti esse uobis; quin potius benigno uos hospitio recipere et, quae uictui sunt uestro necessaria, ministrare curamus: nec prohibemus, quin omnes, quos

ealle Angelpeode heoldon.⁶¹ Ac forðon þe ge hider⁶² feorran⁶² ell-
ðeodige⁶³ coman, J þæs þe me
geðuht J zesawen is þa þing þa þe
ge zeseoð J betest⁶⁴ zelyfdon þæt
ge eac swylce willan⁶⁵ don⁶⁵ us þa
gemænsumian⁶⁶ (*MS. Ca, p. 27*), ne⁶⁷
wyllað we forðam⁶⁸ eow hefige
beon; ac⁶⁹ we willað eowic⁷⁰ frem-
(*MS. O, fol. 2a*) sumlice on zestlið-
nesse⁷¹ onfon, J eow Jlyfene⁷² syl-
lan, J eowre þearfe forgyfan.⁷³ Ne
we eow beweriað þæt ge ealle þa
þe ge maðan⁷⁴ þurh eowre lare
to eowres zeleafan æfestnesse⁷⁵ ge-
ðeode J gecyrre. Þa sealde se
cyninc⁷⁶ him wununesse J stowe
on Cantwara byrig, seo wæs ealles
his rices ealdorburh, J swa swa
he gehet, him andlifene⁷⁷ J heora
woruldþearfe^{77a} forgyfan,⁷⁸ J eac
swylce lyfnesse sealde, þ hie⁷⁹
mostan Cristes zeleafan bodian J
læran. Is þ sæd, þæt⁸⁰ hi ferdon J
nealecton⁸¹ to þære ceastre, swa swa

ealre⁹⁵ Angelpeode⁹⁶ heoldon
(*MS. B, p. 58*). Ac forðon þe ge
hider feorran⁹⁷ elðeodie⁹⁸ cōmon,⁹⁹
J¹ þæs ðe me gepuht is² J ic
zesewen hæbbe þa ðing þe ge 1200
beseoð J betst on zelyfað, þæt
ge eac swilce wilniað us þa þing
gemænsumian, nu³ ne willað we
eow² hefige beon; ac we willað
eow fremsumlice in zestliðnesse⁴ 1205
onfon, J eow Jlifan⁵ syllan,⁶ J
eow⁷ eowre þearfe forgyfan. Ne⁸
we eow bewerigeað⁹ þæt ge ealle
þa ðe ge maðon¹⁰ þurh eowre lare
to eowres zeleafan æfæstnesse¹¹ 1210
geðeode J¹ gecyrre. Þa sealde se
cining¹² him gewunenesse¹³ J¹ stowe
on¹⁴ Cantwara birig¹⁵, se¹⁶ wæs
ealles his rices ealdorburh,¹⁷ J¹
swa swa he gehêt,¹⁸ him Jleofan¹⁹ 1215
J¹ heora woruldþearfe¹⁹ forzeaf,²⁰
J¹ eac swylce leafe²¹ sealde, þæt
hi²² moston²³ Cristes zeleafan
bodian J læran. Is þæt sæd²⁴,
þæt hi²² fêrdon J neletton²⁵ ða²⁶ 1220
fôre²⁶ to þære ceastre, swa swa

61 heoldan *Ca.* — 62 feorran hider
Ca., feorron *O.* — 63 æl- *Ca.* —
64 betst *Ca.* — 65 wylladon *Smith.* —
66 gemænsuman *Ca.* — 67 Ne *Ca.*,
Nu *C.* — 68 forpon *Ca.* — 69 Ac *Ca.*
— 70 eow *Ca.* — 71 zæst- *Ca.* —
72 Jlyfne *Ca.* — 73 forgyfan *Ca.* —
74 maðon *Ca.* — 75 -nyse *Ca.* —
76 cyning *Ca.* — 77 Jlyfne *Ca.* —
77a weoruld-*Ca.* — 78 forgyfan *Ca.* —
79 hi *Ca.* — 80 sæd þa hi *Smith.* —
81 nealæhtan *Ca.*

95 ealle. — 96 Onzel. — 97 *fehlt in*
B. — 98 elpeodige. — 99 cwomon. —
1 ond. — 2 is J zesewen þa þing ða
ðe soð J betst zeleafdon þæt eac swilce
willadon us þa gemænsuman, nellað
we forðon eow. — 3 Nu *B.* — 4 zest-. —
5 ond-. 6 sellan. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 Nu *B*
(*mit Bleistift ne übergeschrieben*). —
9 beweriað. — 10 mægen. — 11 -nisse.
— 12 cinining *B.*, cyning *T.* — 13 wune-
nesse. — 14 in. — 15 byrig. — 16 seo.
— 17 ealdorburg. — 18 geheht. —
19 ondlifen forzeaf J weoruldþearfe.
— 20 forgyfan *B.* — 21 leafnesse. —
22 heo. — 23 mosten. — 24 sægd. —
25 nealehton. — 26 *fehlen in T.*

potestis, fidei uestrae religionis praedicando societis.' Dedit ergo eis man-
sionem in ciuitate Doruuernensi, quae imperii sui totius erat metropolis,
eisque, ut promiserat, cum administratione uictus temporalis licentiam quoque
praedicandi non abstulit. Fertur autem, quia adpropinquantes ciuitati, more

heora þeau⁸² wæs, mid þy halzan
 Cristes mæle, J mid Jlicnesse⁸³
 þæs miclan⁸⁴ cyninges ures
 1225 Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes, þ hi
 þysne letanian J antefn gehleoðre
 stefne⁸⁵ sungan: Deprecamur te,
 D[omi]ne, in omni misericordia tua,
 ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua
 1230 a ciuitate ista et domo s[an]c[t]a tua
 quō[n]iam peccavimus. Alleluia.

Caput XXVI.

Þæt he Agustinus on Cent
 þære frymðelican cyrican lif
 J lare wæs onhyrigende, J on¹
 1235 cyninges byrig bisceopsetl
 onfenȝ.

Þa wæs sona þæs þe hi eodan^{1a}
 on þa eardungstowe þe him aly-
 fed wæs on þære cynelican byrig,
 1240 þa ongunnan² hi þ apostolice lif
 þære þrymlican³ cyricean onhy-
 rizean, þ is on singalum ȝebedum J
 on wæccum⁴ J on fæstenum Drihtne
 þeowdon,⁵ J lifes word þam þe hi
 1245

82 þeau *Ca.* — 83 anlicnyse *Ca.*
 84 myclan *Ca.* — 85 stæfne *Ca.* —
 Cap. XXVI: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1^a eodon
Ca. — 2 ongunnon *Ca.* — 3 þrym[::]-
 lican *O*, ðrympelican *Ca.*, frympelican
Smith. — 4 wæccan *Ca.* — 5 þeowdon *Ca.*

heora þeaw wæs, mid þi²⁷ haleȝan²⁸
 Cristes mæle, J mid Jlicnesse²⁹ ðæs
 miclan cininges³⁰ ūres³¹ Dryhtnes³²
 Hælendes Cristes,³³ J hi ðisne³³
 Letaniam J untefn³⁴ gehleoþre
 stefne sungun: Deprecamur³⁵ te,
 D[omi]ne, in om[n]i mis[er]i[c]or[di]a
 tua, ut auferat[ur] furor³⁶ tuus
 (*MS. B, p. 59*) et ira tua a ciuitate
 ista et de domo s[an]c[t]a tua³⁷
 quoniam³⁷ peccavimus.³⁷

Caput XXVI.

Þæt he Agustinus in Cent
 þære frymðelican ciricean
 (*MS. B, p. 5*) lif J lâre wæs
 onherȝende, J on cininges
 byri bysceopsetl onfenȝ.

[Ð]a wæs sona þæs ðe hi¹ ineo-
 don² in ða eardingstowe³ þe him
 alyfed wæs in ðære cinelican⁴
 byrig, þa ongunnon⁵ hi⁴ þæt
 apostolicæ⁶ lif ðære frympelican⁷
 ciricean⁸ onherian,⁹ þæt is in sin-
 galum ȝebedum J in wæccum J
 in fæstenum Drihtne þeowodon,¹⁰
 J lifes wōrd þam¹¹ ðe¹² hi¹

27 þy *T.* — 28 halzan. — 29 on-
 licnesse. — 30 cyninges. — 31 usses.
 — 32 Drihtnes. — 33 Cristes þæt
 þeosne. — 34 ontem. — 35 epreca-
 mur. — 36 furo *B.* — 37 *fehlen in B.*
 Cap. XXVI: 1 heo. — 2 inn-. — 3 ear-
 dung-. — 4 cynelecan. — 5 gunnon. —
 6 -lice. — 7 -lecan. — 8 cyrcan. —
 9 onhyrgan. — 10 þeodon. — 11 þæm.
 — 12 *fehlt in T.*

suo cum cruce sancta et imagine magni regis Domini nostri Iesu Christi hanc
 laetaniam consona uoce modularentur: 'Deprecamur te, Domine, in omni
 misericordia tua, ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua a ciuitate ista et de
 domo sancta tua, quoniam peccauimus. Alleluia.'

26. *Vt idem in Cantiae primitiuae ecclesiae et doctrinam sit imitatus et uitam
 atque in urbe regis sedem episcopatus acceperit.*

At ubi datam sibi mansionem intrauerant, coeperunt apostolicam pri-
 mitiuae ecclesiae uitam imitari; orationibus uidelicet assiduis, uigiliis ac

mihton bodedon J lærdon, J eall⁶ þing þysses middangeardes swa swa fremde forhogedon, butan⁷ þa þing aân⁸ þa þe hiora⁹ andlyfene needþearflico¹⁰ zesawen^{10a} wæron hie¹¹ onfenzon fram þam (*MS. O, fol. 2b*) þe hi lærdon; æfter^{11a} þon ðe hi lærdon hi sylfe þurh eall lifdon, J hi hæfdon gearo mod þa wiðerweardan ge eac swylce deað sylfne to þrowienne¹² for þære soðfæstnesse¹³ þe hi bodedon J lærdon. Ne wæs þa ylding þ monize gelyfdon, J gefulwade¹⁴ wæron. Wæron hi¹⁵ eac¹⁵ wundriende þa bylwytnesse¹⁶ þæs unsceððændan¹⁷ lifes J swetnesse hiora¹⁸ ðære heofonlican lare. Wæs be eastan ðære ceastre wel neh sume¹⁹ cyrice on are Scī Martini²⁰ iu geara geworht, mid þy Romane þa zyt Breotone beeodon¹; on^{1a} þære cyricean

mihton^{12a} bodedon J lærdon, J¹³ ealle¹⁴ þing ðisses middangeardes ða¹⁵ fremdan¹⁶ forhogedon,¹⁷ nymðe þa ðe Jlyfene heora nydþearflice zesewen hæfdon J hī onfenzon¹⁷ 1250 fram¹⁸ ðam¹⁹ þe hi lærdon; æfter ðon þe hi¹ hi²⁰ lærdon J²⁰ hi¹ sylfe ðurh þæt²¹ alyfdon,²² J¹³ hi¹ hæfdon geara mōd þa wiðerweardan ge eac swylce deað sylfne to 1255 þrowianne for þære soðfæstnesse ðe hi²³ bodedon J lærdon. Ne wæs þa ylding²⁴ þætte manize²⁵ gelyfdon,²⁶ J gefullade²⁷ wæron. Hi²⁸ wæron wundriende ðære²⁹ 1260 bylwytnesse³⁰ (þæs^{30a} unsceððændan lifes J swetnesse^{30a}) heora ðære heofonlican lare. Wæs be³¹ eastan ðære ceastre wel neah sumu³² cirice in āare³³ Sancti Martini iu³⁴ 1265 ieara³⁵ geworht (*MS. B, p. 60*), mid þy Romane³⁶ þa zit³⁷ Brytene³⁸ beeodon; on³⁹ þære ciricean⁴⁰

6 ealle *Ca.* — 7 *fehlt in O.* — 8 *ane Ca.* — 9 *heora Ca.* — 10 *ned-Ca.* — 10^a *zesawon O, in Ca o über dem letzten e.* — 11 *hi Ca.* — 11^a *æfton Ca.* — 12 *þrowiendne O.* — 13 *-nyssse Ca.* — 14 *gefullade Ca.* — 15 *hi eac fehlt in O.* — 16 *bilehwitnysse Ca.* — 17 *unsceððændan O.* — 18 *heora Ca.* — 19 *sum Ca.* — 20 *Martine Ca.* — 1 *beodan Ca.* — 1^a *on bis wære fehlt in Ca.*

12^a *meahton.* — 13 *ond.* — 14 *eall.* — 15 *swa.* 16 *fremde.* — 17 *forhogodon;* ða þing aân ða ðe hire ondleofo ne ðearfleco zesewen wæron heo onfenzon. 18 *from.* — 19 *þæm.* — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 *all.* — 22 *lifdon.* — 23 *hy.* — 24 *elding.* — 25 *monize.* — 26 *zelefdon.* — 27 *gefulwade.* — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 *þa.* — 30 *bilwitnesse.* — 30^a *fehlt in B.* — 31 *bi.* — 32 *sumo.* — 33 *āre.* — 34 *geo.* — 35 *geara.* — 36 *Romani.* — 37 *zyt.* — 38 *Breotone.* — 39 *in.* — 40 *cirican.*

ieiuniis seruendo, uerbum uitae, quibus poterant, praedicando, cuncta huius mundi uelut aliena spernendo, ea tantum, quae uictui necessaria uidebantur, ab eis, quos docebant, accipiendo, secundum ea, quae docebant, ipsi per omnia uiuendo, et paratum ad patiendum aduersa quaeque, uel etiam moriendum pro ea, quam praedicabant, ueritate animum habendo. Quid mora? Crediderunt nonnulli et baptizabantur, mirantes simplicitatem innocentis uitae ac dulcedinem doctrinae eorum caelestis. Erat autem prope ipsam ciuitatem ad orientem ecclesia in honorem sancti Martini antiquitus facta, dum adhuc Romani Britanniam incolerent, in qua regina, quam Christianam fuisse praediximus, orare consuerat. In hac ergo et ipsi primo conuenire, psallere, orare, missas facere, praedicare et baptizare coeperunt; donec, rege ad

- seo cwen gewunade hyre gebid-
 1270 dan, þe we ær cwædon² þ̅ hio
 cristen wære.^{1a} On þysse^{2a}
 cyricean³ ærest þa halȝan lareowas
 ongunnan hi somnian J singan J
 gebiddan J mæssesonȝ don J men
 1275 læran J fullian, oððæt se cyning
 to ȝeleafan ȝecyrred wæs, J hie⁴
 maran lefnesse⁵ onfenȝon ofer eall
 to læranne J^{5a} cyricean³ to tim-
 brianne J to betanne.⁶
 1280 Þa ȝelamphit,^{6a} þurh ȝodes ȝyfe⁷,
 þ̅ se cyning eac swylce betweoh
 oþre onȝan lustfullian þ̅ clæneste
 lif haligra^{7a} (*MS. Ca., p. 28*) J hiora⁸
 þam swetestan ȝehatum; J hi eac
 1285 ȝetrymedon þ̅ þa soð⁹ wæron mid
 monigra heofonlicra wundra ætyw-
 nessum,¹⁰ J he þa ȝefeonde wæs
 ȝefullad. Þa ongunnan monige
 dæȝhwamlice efstan¹¹ J^{11a} scyn-
 1290 dan^{11a} to ȝehyranne ȝodes word, J
 hæðennesse¹⁰ þeau¹² forlætan, J
 to þære annesse hi ȝeþyddan þurh

seo cwen gewunade hi⁴¹ ȝebiddan,
 ðe we ær cwædon þæt heo cristen
 wære. On þisse cirican⁴² ærest
 þa halȝan lareowas ongunnon hi⁴³
 samnian⁴⁴ J singan⁴⁵ J ȝebiddan J
 mæssian⁴⁶ J læran⁴⁷ men⁴⁷ J ful-
 lian,⁴⁸ oðþæt se cininȝ⁴⁹ to ȝe-
 leafan ȝecirred⁵⁰ wæs, J hi⁵¹ mārān
 leafe⁵² onfenȝon ofer eall⁵³ to læ-
 ranne J cyrican⁵⁴ to ty[m]brianne⁵⁵
 J to bêtanne.⁵⁶

Þa ȝelamp ðurh ȝodes ȝife, þæt
 se cininȝ⁴⁹ eac swylce betwyh⁵⁷
 oðrum⁵⁸ onȝann⁵⁹ lustfullian þæt
 clæneste⁶⁰ lif haligra mīd heora
 ðam swetestum⁶¹ ȝehatum; J⁶² hi¹
 eac ȝetrymedon þætte⁶³ þa soðe
 wæron mid manigra⁶⁴ heofonlicra
 wundra ætywed⁶⁵, J he ða⁶⁶ mid⁶⁶
 ȝife⁶⁶ wæs⁶⁶ ȝefullad.⁶⁷ Ða on-
 gunnon manige⁶⁸ dæȝhwamlice
 efstan J scīndan⁶⁹ to ȝehyranne
 ȝodes word, J hæðennesse⁷⁰
 þeau⁷¹ forlæton,⁷² J to þære
 annesse hi⁷³ ȝewenedon⁷⁴ þurh

2 cwedon *korrig. zu* cwædon *O.* —
 2^a ðære *Ca.* — 3 cyrican *Ca.* — 4 hi *Ca.*
 5 lefnysse *Ca.* — 5^a J J *Smith (Druckf.)*
 — 6 *Kein Absatz in O.* — 6^a hit *fehlt*
in C. — 7 ȝife *Ca.* — 7^a haligra
 þinga *Ca.* — 8 heora *Ca.* — 9 soþe
Ca. — 10 -nyssse *Ca.* — 11 efstan
Ca. — 11^a *über J* scyndan *steht J*
hizian in Ca. — 12 þeau *Ca.*

41 hire. — 42 cyrican. — 43 heo.
 — 44 somnian — 45 singean *B.* —
 46 mæssesonȝ don. — 47 men læran.
 — 48 fulwian. — 49 cyning. — 50 ȝe-
 cyrred. — 51 hi *fehlt in T.* — 52 leaf-
 nisse. — 53 eal. — 54 cirican. —
 55 timbriganne. — 56 *Kein Absatz*
in B. — 57 betuh. — 58 oþre. —
 59 onȝon. — 60 clænoste. — 61 swe-
 testan. — 62 ond. — 63 þæt. —
 64 monigra. — 65 æteownesse. — 66 þa
 ȝefeonde wæs. — 67 ȝefulwad. —
 68 monige. — 69 scyndan. — 70 hæðe-
 nesse. — 71 þeau, *fehlt in B.* —
 72 forleton. — 73 hy. — 74 ȝeþeodan.

fidem conuerso, maiorem praedicandi per omnia et ecclesias fabricandi uel
 restaurandi licentiam acciperent.

At ubi ipse etiam inter alios delectatus uita mundissima sanctorum et
 promissis eorum suauissimis, quae uera esse miraculorum quoque multorum os-
 tensione firmauerant, credens baptizatus est, coepere plures cotidie ad audiendum
 uerbum confluere ac relicto gentilitatis ritu unitati se sanctae Christi ecclesiae

geleafan þære halgan Cristes cy-
ricean³. Þara geleafan J gehwyr-
fednesse is sæd þte (*MS. O*,
fol. 3a) se cyniŋ swa wære
efenblissiende,^{12a} þæt he næ-
niŋne hwæðere nydde to cristen-
num þeawe, ac þa þe to geleafan
J to fulwihte¹³ cyrdon^{13a} þæt
he þa inweardlicor¹⁴ lufade, swa
swa hi wæron him efenceaster-
waran^{14a} þæs heofonlican rices.
Forðon he gelearnade fram his
lareowum J fram þam ordfruman
his hælo, þ Cristes þeowdom sce-
olde beon wilsumlic, nales ge-
nededlic. J he þa se cyniŋ geaf
J sealde his lareowum ŋerisene
stowe J eðel^{14b} heora hade on his
aldorbyriŋ, J ðær to sealde heora
nydðearfe on missenlicum æhtum.

Caput XXVII.

Þæt se ylca, biscop^{14c} ge-
worden, onbead Ʒregorio þam
papan da þe on Breotene ge-

geleafan ðære halegan⁷⁵ Cristes ci-
ricean.⁷⁶ Ðara geleafan J gehwyr-
fednesse⁷⁷ is sæd⁷⁸ þæt se ciniŋ⁴⁹
wære⁷⁹ swa⁷⁹ efenblissiende,⁸⁰
þæt he næniŋne⁸¹ hwæðere⁸² nydde
to cristenum⁸³ þeawe,⁸³ ac þa ðe
to geleafan (*MS. B, p. 61*) J⁶² to
fulwihte gecirdon⁸⁴ þæt he ða in-
weardlicor⁸⁵ lufude,⁸⁶ swa swa hi⁸⁷
wæron him⁸⁸ efenceasterwaran⁸⁹
þæs heofonlican rices. Forþon he
gelearnode fram⁹⁰ his lareowum
J⁶² fram⁹⁰ ðam ordfruman his hælo,
þætte Cristes ðeowdôm sceolde
beon wilsumlic, nales ŋenydenlic.⁹¹
J⁶² he ða se ciniŋ⁴⁹ geaf J sealde
his lareowum ŋerisne stowe J⁶² setl
heora hade on⁹² his ealdorbyriŋ,⁹³
J⁶² ðær tō sealde heora nydþearfe
on⁹² missenlicum æhtum.

Caput XXVII.¹

Þæt se ylca, bysceop ŋewor-
den, onbeað Ʒregorio ðam pa-
pan þa ðe in Brytene ge-

12^a blisiende *Ca.* 13 fulluhte *Ca.* —
13^a cyrdon *Ca.* — 14 -lycor *Ca.* —
14^a efenceasterwearan *Ca.* — 14^b setl
C. — 14^c b'. *Ca.*

75 *fehlt in B*, halgan *T.* — 76 ci-
rican. — 77 -nes *B.* — 78 sægd. —
79 swa wære. — 80 efnblissende. —
81 nænne. — 82 hwæðre. — 83 Cristes
geleafan. — 84 cerdon. — 85 in-
wordlicor. — 86 lufode. — 87 hy. —
88 *fehlt in B.* — 89 efenceastre-
warum *B.*, efnceasterwaran *T.* —
90 from. — 91 ŋenededlic. — 92 in.
— 93 aldor. — Cap. XXVII: 1 *Auch*
in B mit Bleistift so bezeichnet.

credendo sociare. Quorum fidei et conuersioni ita congratulatus esse rex
perhibetur, ut nullum tamen cogeret ad Christianismum; sed tantummodo
credentes artiori dilectione, quasi conciuēs sibi regni caelestis, amplecteretur.
Didicerat enim a doctoribus auctoribusque suae salutis seruitium Christi
uoluntarium, non coacticiū esse debere. Nec distulit, quin etiam ipsis
doctoribus suis locum sedis eorum gradui congruum in Doruuerni metropoli
sua donaret, simul et necessarias in diuersis speciebus possessiones conferret

don wæron, J samod be þam
nydðearflican¹⁵ ðingum his
Jsware biddende^{15a} onfenȝ.

- 1320 Betwih^{15b} þas þing þa se halȝa
wer Aȝustinus ferde ofer sê, J
com tō Arêla þære ceastre,¹⁶ J fram
Ætherio¹⁷ þam ærcebisceope¹⁸
þære ylcan ceastre æfter hæse J
1325 bebode þæs eadigan fæder Sce Ȝre-
gorii wæs ȝehalȝod ærcebisceop¹⁸
Onȝelpeode;¹⁹ J eft hwearf J ferde
on Breotone, J sona sende ærend-
wracan²⁰ to Rome, þ̅ wæs Lau-
1330 rentius mæssepreost J Petrus munuc,
þ̅ hi sceoldan secȝean²¹ J cyþan
þam eadigan bisceope²² Sce Ȝre-
gorii, þæt Anȝelpeod hæfde on-
fangen Cristes ȝeleafan, J þ̅ he to
1335 bisceope²² ȝehalȝod wære. Swylce
eac be monigum socnum J friz-
nessum,²³ þa þe him nydþearflice
ȝesewen wæron, his ȝeþeahhte wæs
1340

don wæron, J samod be ðam
nedþearflicum ðingum his
Jsware biddende onfenȝ.

Betweenum^{1a} ðissum þingum^{1a}
þa se haleȝa² wer Aȝustinus ferde
ofer sê, J³ com to Arela þære
ceastre, J fram³ Æthereo⁴ ðam
arcebysceope⁵ þære ylcan⁶ ceastre
æfter hæse J bebode ðæs eadeȝan⁷
fæder Sancte Ȝregorîi wæs⁸ ȝe-
halȝod arcebysceop⁹ Anȝelðeode¹⁰;
J æft¹¹ hwearf J færde¹² to Bry-
tene,¹³ J sona sende ærendracan¹⁴
to Rôme, þæt wæs Laurentius
mæssepreost J Petrus munuc, þæt
hi¹⁵ sceoldon¹⁶ secȝean¹⁷ J cyðan
þam eadeȝan¹⁸ bysceope¹⁹ Sancte
Ȝregorîi, þætte Anȝelðeod²⁰ hæfde
(*MS. B, p. 62*) onfangen²¹ Cristes
ȝeleafan, J þæt²² he to byscpe²³
ȝehalȝod²⁴ wære. Swylce eac be
manegum²⁵ socnum J frignessum²⁶,
þa ðe him^{26a} nydðearflice²⁷ ȝe-
segen²⁸ wæron, hîs ȝeðeahhte wæs²⁹

15 -lican (*über dem a ein u von
anderer Hand*) *Ca.* — 15^a bindende
Ca. — 15^b Betwyh *Ca.* — 16 caestre
O. — 17 Æthereo *Ca.* — 18 ærce
B'. Ca. — 19 Anȝel- *Ca.* — 20 -dracan
Ca. — 21 sæcȝan *Ca.* — 22 *B'. Ca.*
— 23 -nyssum *Ca.*

1^a Betweoh ðas ðing. — 2 halȝa.
— 3 from. — 4 Ootherio. — 5 ærce-
biscope. — 6 ilcan. — 7 eadigan. —
8 and wæs *B.* — 9 ærcebiscop. —
10 Onȝol-. — 11 eft. — 12 ferde. —
13 Breotone. — 14 ærendwæcan. —
15 heo. — 16 scoldon. — 17 secȝan.
— 18 eadigan. — 19 biscope. —
20 Onȝel-. — 21 onfangen. — 22 þætte.
— 23 biscope. — 24 ȝehalȝad. —
25 mane *B.* moneȝum *T.* — 26 frize-
nessum. — 26^a hine *B.* — 27 ned-. —
28 ȝesawon *B.* — 29 *fehlt in B.*

27. *Vt idem episcopus factus Gregorio papae, quae sint Britanniae gesta, mandarit, simul et necessariis eius responsa petens acceperit.*

Interea uir domini Augustinus uenit Arelas, et ab archiepiscopo eiusdem ciuitatis Aetherio, iuxta quod iussa sancti patris Gregorii acceperant, archiepiscopus genti Anglorum ordinatus est; reuersusque Britanniam misit continuo Romam Laurentium presbyterum et Petrum monachum, qui beato pontifici Gregorio gentem Anglorum fidem Christi suscepisse, ac se episcopum factum esse referrent: simul et de eis, quae necessariae uidebantur, quaestioni-

biddende; 1 he sona þara Ʒerisne
Jsware onsende.

(MS. O, fol. 61a) *Interrogatio*²⁴
Beati Augustini^{24a} *Episcopi Can-*
*tuariorum*²⁵ *Ecclesiae*.²⁶

Ærest bi bisceopum, hu hie²⁷
mid heora Ʒeferum drohtian (MS.
Ca., p. 91) 1 lifƷean scylan?²⁸ Oððe
on þam lacum Ʒeleafsumra, þe hi
to wiƷbedum 1 to Ʒodes cyricum
bringað, hu moniƷe dælas þara beon
sceole?²⁹ 1 hu bysceop^{29a} on cyricean
don sceole?

*Respondit Scs*³⁰ *Gregorius papa*
urbis^{30a} *rome*.^{30a}

Cwæð he: þ̅ halige Ʒewrit þ̅
cyþeð, þ̅ me nis twoo, þ̅ þu Ʒeara
canst^{30b} 1³¹ syndriƷlice þæs eadƷan
Paules epistola þone he wrat to
Timotheo, on þam he hine Ʒeorn-
lice tyde 1 lærde, hu he on Ʒodes
huse drohtnian^{31a} 1 dōn sceolde.
Ðonne is þeau³² þæs apostolican

biddende; 1 he sona ðam³⁰ risne³¹
Jsware onsende.

*Interrogatio*³² *Beati Augustini Epi-*
scopi Cantuariorum Ecclesiae.³²

(MS. B, p. 199.) [Æ]rest³³ be³⁴ 1345
biscopum, hu hi³⁵ mid heora Ʒe-
ferum drohtƷan³⁶ 1 lifian³⁷ sculon?
Oððe³⁸ in ðam lacum Ʒeleafsumra,
þe hi³⁹ to weofodum⁴⁰ 1 to Ʒodes
ciricum⁴¹ bringað, hu moniƷe dælas 1350
þara beon sculon?⁴² 1 hu biscop
on⁴³ cirican don⁴⁴ scyle?⁴⁴

Respondit S. Gregorius Papa.¹

[C]wæþ he: þæt halige^{1a} Ʒewrit
þæt^{1a} cyðeð, þæt me ne² twooð³, 1355
þæt þu Ʒeare⁴ canst,⁵ 1⁶ synder-
lice þæs eadeƷan⁷ Paules epistola⁸
þone⁹ he wrat to Timotheo, in þam
he hine Ʒeornlice tyde¹⁰ (MS. B,
p. 200) 1 lærde, hu he on¹¹ Ʒodes 1360
huse drohtƷan¹² 1 dōn sceolde.¹³
Þonne is þeau þæs apostolican

24 Diese Interrogationes und Re-
sponsiones stehen in allen ags. MSS.
zu Ende des dritten Buches. Diese
Überschrift ist in O und Ca mit roter
Tinte geschrieben. — 24a Augustini Ca.
— 25 Cantuariorum O, Cantu[a]riorum
Ca. — 26 Ecclesiae Ca. — 27 hi Ca.
— 28 scylon Ca. — 29 scyle Ca. —
29a bisceop Ca. — 30 fehlt in O. —
30a fehlt in Ca. — 30b canst 1 Smith.
— 31 fehlt in Ca. — 31a drohtian Ca.
— 32 þeau Ca.

30 para. — 31 Ʒerisne. — 32 Diese
Überschrift fehlt in B. — 33 rest
(Lücke für das Æ freigelassen). —
34 bi. — 35 hy. — 36 drohtian. —
37 lifƷan. — 38 oððo. — 39 heo. —
40 weofodum. — 41 cirican. — 42 scu-
lon. — 43 in. — 44 don sculon scyle.
— 1 Diese Überschrift und die folgenden
fehlen in B. — 1a fehlt in B. — 2 nis.
— 3 twoo. — 4 Ʒearwe. — 5 const.
— 6 ond. — 7 eadƷan. — 8 aposto-
les B. — 9 þonne B. — 10 tydde. —
11 in. — 12 drohtian. — 13 scolde.

bus eius consulta flagitans. Nec mora, congrua quaesitui responsa recepit;
quae etiam huic historiae nostrae commodum duximus indere.

I. Interrogatio beati Augustini episcopi Cantuariorum ecclesiae: De
episcopis, qualiter cum suis clericis conuersentur, uel de his, quae fidelium
oblationibus accedunt altario; quantae debeant fieri portiones et qualiter
episcopus agere in ecclesia debeat?

Respondit Gregorius papa urbis Romae: Sacra scriptura testatur, quam
te bene nosse dubium non est, et specialiter beati Pauli ad Timotheum
epistulae, in quibus eum erudire studuit, qualiter in domo dei conuersari
debuisset. Mos autem sedis apostolicae est ordinatis episcopis praecepta

- seðles,^{32a} þonne hi bisceopas halǵiað,
 þ hi him beboda syllað, J þæt
 1365 ealles þæs Jlyfenes, þe him ǵeƿonƷe,
 feower dælas beon sceole, an ærest
 bysceope³³ J his hirede fore³⁴
 feorme J onfangnesse³⁵ ǵesta J
 cumena, oþer dæl Ʒodes þeowum,
 1370 ðridda þearfum, seo feorða³⁶ to
 edniwunƷe³⁷ J to bote Ʒodes cy-
 riceum.³⁸ Ac forþon ðin broþor-
 licnes³⁹ is (*MS. O, fol. 61b*) on
 mynstres rezolum⁴⁰ ǵetyd J ǵe-
 1375 læred, ne scealt þu hwæþere sun-
 dor⁴¹ beon fram þinum ǵeferum
 in Onǵelcyricean, sio⁴² nu ǵen⁴³
 niowan⁴⁴ is becumen J ǵelæded
 to Ʒodes ǵeleafan. Ðas drohtunƷe⁴⁵
 1380 J þis lif þu scealt ǵesetton,⁴⁶ þæt-
 te on fruman þære acennedan cy-
 ricean wæs ussum fæderum, on
 þam næniƷ heora, of þam þe hi

setles,¹⁴ þæt,¹⁵ þonne hi¹⁶ biscopas¹⁷
 halǵiað, þæt hī¹⁵ him beboda¹⁸
 syllan¹⁹, J⁶ þætte ealles þæs
 Jlifenes,²⁰ þe him ǵeƿanƷe,²¹ III²²
 (*MS. T, p. 114*) dælas beon sce-
 oldon,²³ an ærest biscope J his
 hirede²⁴ for feorme J onfangenesse²⁵
 ǵysta²⁶ J cumena, oþer dæl Ʒodes
 þeowum, þrydda²⁷ dæl¹⁵ þearfum,
 se feorþa to edniwunƷe²⁸ J to bōte
 Ʒodes ciricum. Ac forþon þin²⁹
 broðorlicnes³⁰ is in mynstres rezō-
 lum ǵetyd J ǵelæred, ne^{30a} scealt
 þu hwæðere³¹ asyndrod³² beon
 fram³³ þinum^{33a} ǵeferum in Anǵel-³⁴
 ciricum,³⁴ seo nu ǵyt³⁵ niwan³⁶
 is becumen J ǵelæded to Ʒodes
 ǵeleafan. Ðas drohtnunƷe³⁷ J þis
 lif³⁸ ðu scealt ǵesettan, þætte in³⁹
 fruman þære acennedan⁴⁰ cirican
 wæs urum⁴¹ fæderum,⁴² on⁴²
 ðam⁴³ næniƷ heora, of þam þe hi¹⁶

32^a setles *Ca.* — 33 *Das letzte e hineinkorrigiert in O von anderer Hand, ebenso in hirede, bisceope Ca.* — 34 for *Ca.* — 35 onfangenysse *Ca.* — 36 feorþe *Ca.* — 37 edni wunƷe *O.* — 38 cyri-
 cean *Ca.* — 39 -nys *Ca.* — 40 rezolum *Ca.* — 41 sunder *Ca.* — 42 seo
Ca. — 43 ǵyt *Ca.* — 44 neowan *Ca.* — 45 drohtnunƷe *Ca.* — 46 ǵesettan *Ca.*

14 seðles. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 heo. — 17 biscopas. — 18 bebodu.
 — 19 sellað. — 20 ond-. — 21 ǵe-
 ƿonƷe. — 22 feower. — 23 scyle. —
 24 heorode. — 25 onfonƷnesse. —
 26 ǵæsta. — 27 þridda. — 28 edneow-
 — 29 *Dafür þy in B.* — 30 -nesse *B.*
 — 30^a Ne *B.* — 31 hwæþre. — 32 sundor.
 — 33 from. — 33^a þum. — 34 Onǵol-
 cirican. — 35 ǵen. — 36 neowan. —
 37 drohtunƷe. — 38 liif. — 39 his *B.* —
 40 -nendan. — 41 ussum. — 42 fædrum.
 — 42^a On *B.* — 43 þæm.

tradere, ut omni stipendio, quod accedit, quattuor debeant fieri portiones; una uidelicet episcopo et familiae propter hospitalitatem atque susceptionem, alia clero, tertia pauperibus, quarta ecclesiis reparandis. Sed quia tua fraternitas monasterii regulis erudita, seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis in ecclesia Anglorum, quae auctore deo nuper adhuc ad fidem perducta est, hanc debet conuersationem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant eis omnia communia.

Siqui uero sunt clerici extra sacros ordines constituti, qui se continere non possunt, sortiri uxores debent et stipendia sua exterius accipere. Quia et de hisdem patribus, de quibus praefati sumus, nouimus scriptum, quod diuidebatur singulis, prout cuique opus erat (*Act. 4, 35*). De eorum quoque

ahton, owiht his beon on sundran
cwæð, ac him eallum wæron eall
gemæno.⁴⁷ 3if þonne hwylce pre-
ostas J 3odes þeowas synd butan
halgum hadum zesette, þa þe hi
fram wifum ahabban ne mæge,
niman him wif J heora Jlyfene út
onfôn. Forþam⁴⁸ be ðam ylcum
fæderum, bi^{48a} ðam^{48a} we forespre-
cende wæron, awriten is, þ̅ hi
wæron todælende heora woruld-⁴⁹
gôð syndrigum mannum, swa
ægðhwylcum⁵⁰ þearf wæs. Swylce
eac be heora Jlyfene is to þenceanne
J to foreseonne, þ̅ hi gôðum þea-
wum leofizean under cyriclicum
rezole,⁵¹ J sealmas to singanne, J
wæccan to beganzenne, J fram
eallum unalyfednessum⁵² heora
heortan J tunzan J lichaman⁵³
3ode ælmihtizum clæne healdan.

ahton, owiht hîs⁴⁴ leton¹⁵ beon 1385
on⁴⁵ sundran⁴⁵ cwæð,⁴⁶ ac him
eallum wæron ealle⁴⁷ þa⁴⁸ gôð⁴⁸
gemæne.⁴⁹ 3if þonne hwylce pre-
ostas J 3odes þeowas syn⁵⁰ butan⁵⁰
halegum⁵¹ hâdum zesette, þa þe⁵² 1390
hi¹⁶ fram³³ wifum⁵³ ahabban⁵⁴ ne
mazon⁵⁵, niman⁵⁶ him⁵⁷ wif⁵⁸ J
heora⁵⁹ Jlyfene⁶⁰ utan onfôn.⁶¹
Forðam⁶² be⁶³ þam⁶⁴ ylcum⁶⁵
fæderum,⁴² þe⁶⁶ we ær⁴⁸ embe⁴⁸ 1395
bufan⁴⁸ spræcon⁶⁷, awriten is, þæt
hi⁶⁸ wæron⁶⁹ todælende⁷⁰ heora
woruldgôð⁷¹ syndrigum mannum⁷²,
swa ægðhwylcum þearf wæs.
Swylce eac be heora Jlyfene⁷³ 1400
is to þencanne⁷⁴ J to oferseonne,⁷⁵
þæt hi¹⁶ gôðum þeawum lifian⁷⁶
under (*MS. B, p. 201*) cyriclicum⁷⁷
rezole, J sealmas to singanne⁷⁸, J
wæccan tō beganzenne,⁷⁹ J fram³³ 1405
eallum ûnalyfednessum heora he-
ortan J tunzan J lichaman⁸⁰ 3ode
ælmihtizum⁸¹ clæne healdan.⁸²

47 gemæne *Ca.* — 48 forþon *Ca.* —
48^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 49 weoruld- *Ca.* —
50 ægðhwylcum *Ca.* — 51 rezole *Ca.*
— 52 -nyssum *Ca.* — 53 lichoman *Ca.*

44 hi leton *B.* — 45 onsundrad. —
46 cwæð *fehlt in B.* — 47 eall. —
48 *fehlen in T*; Gôð *B* — 49 -no. —
50 *fehlen in T* — 51 halgum. — 52 he. *B*
— 53 wiifum. — 54 ahabban. —
55 mæge. — 56 -men. — 57 heom.
— 58 wiif. — 59 heora *fehlt in B.*
— 60 ondleofone. — 61 onfongen. —
62 Forðon. — 63 bi. — 64 ðæm. —
65 ilcum. — 66 bi ðæm. — 67 fore-
sprecende wæron. — 68 heo wæron. —
69 -ren. — 70 -nne *B.* — 71 weoruld-
good. — 72 mon-. — 73 ondlifne. —
74 -cenne. — 75 fores-. — 76 lifgen.
— 77 ciriclecum *T*; cyricum *B.* —
78 -enne. — 79 bigonzenne. — 80 lichoman.
— 81 -tezum. — 82 -den.

stipendio cogitandam atque prouidendum est, et sub ecclesiastica regula sunt tenendi, ut bonis moribus uiuant et canendis psalmis inuigilent et ab omnibus inlicitis et cor et linguam et corpus deo auctore conseruent. Communi autem uita uiuentibus iam de faciendis portionibus, uel exhibenda hospitalitate et adimplenda misericordia nobis quid erit loquendum? Cum omne, quod superest, in causis piis ac religiosis erogandum est, Domino omnium magistro

- 1410 Ðam lifigendum þonne on ȝemænum
life hwæt is us to sprecanne, hu hi
heora ælmessan dæle, oððe ȝestliþ-
nesse⁵⁴ (*MS. O, fol. 62a*) beȝonȝe,⁵⁸
J mildheortnesse⁵⁹ fyllan?^{59a} Mid
þyeall þæt ofer bið to lafe on heora⁶⁰
1415 woruldspedum,⁶¹ arfæstum J ȝo-
dum is to recceanne J to syllanne;
swa swa eallra maȝister Drihten
Crist lærde J cwæð: *Quod superest*⁶²
*date*⁶³ *eleemosinam*,⁶⁴ *et ecce omnia*
1420 *munda sunt vobis*: þ̅ ofer sie⁶⁵ J
to lafe, sellað to ælmessan,⁶⁶ J eow⁶⁷
beoð ealle clæne.

*Interrogatio Sc̅i Augustini.*⁶⁸

- 1425 Mid þy an ȝeleafa is J syndon
missenlice ȝewunan⁶⁹ cyricena, oþer
ȝewuna is mæssesonȝa on þære
halȝan romaniscan⁷⁰ cyricean, J
oþer is hæfd⁷¹ on ȝallia (*MS. Ca,*
1430 *p. 92*) rice.

*Respondit Sc̅s*³⁰ *Gregorius papa.*

þu sylfa canst þeau⁷² J ȝe-
wunan þære romaniscan cyricean

þam⁸³ lifiendum þonne on¹¹ ȝe-
mænum life hwæt is us to spre-
cenne, hu hi¹⁶ heora ælmessan⁸⁴
dælon⁸⁵ oððe ȝestliðnesse beȝanȝe⁸⁶
J mildheortnesse fyllan?⁸⁷ Mid⁸⁸ þy
eall þæt⁸⁹ ofer bið to láfe on heora
woruldspedum,⁹⁰ (*MS. T, p. 115*)
ârfestum J ȝôdum is to rec-
cenne^{90a} J to syllanne;⁹¹ swa swa
eallra⁹² maȝister Drihten Crist lærde
J cwæþ: *Quod superest, date elemo-*
sinam,⁹³ *et ecce omnia munda sunt*
uobis:⁹⁴ þætte tō⁹⁵ lafe si ofer⁹⁵,
syllað⁹⁶ to⁹⁷ ælmessan⁸⁴ J eow
beoð ealle⁹⁸ clæne.⁹⁹

Interrogatio S. Augustini.

[M]id þy ân leafa¹ is J sindon²
mislice³ ȝewunan cyricena,⁴ oþer
ȝewuna is mæssesonga⁵ in þære
halȝan romaniscan cyrican,⁴ J oþer
is hæfd⁶ in ȝallia rice.

Respondit S. Gregorius Papa.

[Ð]u sylfa⁷ canst⁸ þeaw J ȝe-
wunan þære romaniscan cirican

54 ȝ:est- *O*, -nyse *Ca.* — 58 b:e-
zonȝe *O*. — 59 mid heornesse *O*; mid
heordnesse *Ca.* — 59a befyllan *Smith*.
— 60 heora *Ca.* — 61 weoruld- *Ca.*
— 62 sup̅ter *O*. — 63 data *O, Ca.* —
64 elemosynam *Ca.* — 65 si *Ca.* —
66 ælmesse *O*. — 67 eow *Ca.* —
68 Agustini *O*. — 69 ȝewunon *Ca.* —
70 Romanisce *Ca.* — 71 hæfed *Ca.*
— 72 þeaw *Ca.*

83 þæm. — 84 -messe. — 85 dæle.
— 86 biȝonȝe. — 87 fyllen. — 88 J *B.*
— 89 þætte. — 90 weoruld-. —
90a recceenne. — 91 sellenne. —
92 ealra. — 93 -synam. — 94 vobis.
— 95 ofer seo J to láfe. — 96 sel-
lað. — 97 *fehlt in T.* — 98 eal. —
99 clæno. — 1 ȝeleafa. — 2 seondon.
3 missenlice. — 4 cir-. — 5 mæsse-
sonȝa. — 6 hæfd *fehlt in B.* — 7 se-
olfa. — 8 const.

docente: 'Quod superest, date elimosynam, et ecce omnia munda sunt uobis' (*eu. Luc. 11, 41*).

II. Interrogatio Augustini: Cum una sit fides, sunt ecclesiarum diuersae consuetudines, et altera consuetudo missarum in sancta Romana ecclesia atque altera in Galliarum tenetur?

Respondit Gregorius papa: Nouit fraternitas tua Romanae ecclesiae consuetudinem, in qua se meminit nutritam. Sed mihi placet, ut siue in Romana

on þære þu afeded⁷³ wære. Ac me^{73a} nu þynceþ J bet licað, þ swa hwæt swa þu oððe in Romana cyricean oððe on Ʒallia oððe on hwilcre⁷⁴ oþre hwæt⁷⁵ þæs Ʒemete,⁷⁵ þ⁷⁵ ælmihtigum Ʒode mâlicode, þ þu behyðilice⁷⁶ þ Ʒeceose, J in OnƷelpeode⁷⁷ cyricean fæstlice to healdanne Ʒesette, seo nu Ʒena⁷⁸ is niwe on Ʒeleafan. Forþon ne syndon to lufianne þa wisan fore stowum, ac for Ʒodum wisum stowe syndon to lufianne. Forþon of syndrigum cyriceum⁷⁹ Ʒehwylcum þa þu æfest J Ʒod J riht Ʒeceose, þa þu toƷædere Ʒesomna, J in AnƷolpeode mod⁸⁰ in Ʒewunan⁸¹ (*MS. O, fol. 62b*) asette.

*Interrogatio Augustini.*⁸²

Ic ðe^{82a} halsige, hwilc⁸³ wite sceal þrowian, swa hwilc⁸³ swa

in þære þu afeded⁹ wære. Ac me nu þinceð¹⁰ J bet licaþ, þætte swa 1435 hwæt swa þu oððe¹¹ on¹² Romana^{12a} cirican oððe¹¹ on¹² Ʒallia oððe¹¹ in hwylcre oðere¹³ hwæt þæs Ʒemete,¹⁴ þætte ælmihtigum¹⁵ Ʒode ma licige,¹⁶ þæt þu¹⁷ biƷhi- 1440 diglice¹⁸ þæt Ʒeceose J¹⁹ in AnƷelpeode²⁰ cirican fæstlice to healdenne Ʒesette, seo nu Ʒyta²¹ is niwe²² on¹² Ʒeleafan. Forþon ne syndon² to lufianne²³ þa wisan²⁴ fore sto- 1445 wum, ac for²⁵ Ʒodum wîsum stowa²⁶ syndon² to lufianne.²³ Forþon of (*MS. B, p. 202*) syndrigum Ʒehwylcum²⁷ cyricum²⁸ þa þu æfeste²⁹ J Ʒode³⁰ J rihte³¹ Ʒeceose, ða þe³² 1450 þu toƷædere³³ Ʒesamnie,³⁴ J on AnƷelpeode³⁵ mōd in Ʒewunan âsette.³⁶

Interrogatio Augustini.^{36a}

[I]c ðe³⁷ halsie,³⁸ hwilc³⁹ wîte⁴⁰ 1455 sceal þrowian, swa hwylc swa

73 afæded *Ca.* — 73^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 hwylcere *Ca.* — 75 *fehlt in Ca, welches liest: oþre ðæs ðe ðam ælmihtigum Ca.* — 76 behyðelice *Ca.* — 77 AnƷel- *Ca.* — 78 Ʒyt *Ca.* — 79 cyricum *Ca.* — 80 *Das d in mod ist ausradiert in O.* — 81 Ʒewunon *Ca.* — 82 Agustini *O, Ca.* — 82^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 hwylc *Ca.*

9 afæded *B.* — 10 þynceð. — 11 oðþo. — 12 in. — 12^a -ne. — 13 oðerre. — 14 Ʒemætte. — 15 -meahtegum. — 16 licie. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 bihyƷdelice. — 19 ond. — 20 OnƷolðeode. — 21 Ʒena. — 22 neowu. — 23 -enne. — 24 wiisan. — 25 fore *aus* beforan *durch Rasur.* — 26 stowe. — 27 *nach* 28 ciricum. — 29 æfæst. — 30 Ʒood. — 31 riht. — 32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 -dre. — 34 Ʒesomna. — 35 OnƷolpeode. — 36 asete. — 36^a III. — 37 þec. — halsio. — 39 hwylce. — 40 wiite.

sive in Galliarum, seu in qualibet ecclesia aliquid inuenisti, quod plus omnipotenti Deo possit placere, sollicite eligas, et in Anglorum ecclesia, quae adhuc ad fidem noua est, institutione praecipua, quae de multis ecclesiis colligere potuisti, infundas. Non enim pro locis res, sed pro bonis rebus loca amanda sunt. Ex singulis ergo quibusque ecclesiis, quae pia, quae religiosa, quae recta sunt, elige; et haec quasi in fasciculum collecta apud Anglorum mentes in consuetudinem depone.

III. Interrogatio Augustini: Obsecro, quid pati debeat, siquis aliquid de ecclesia furtu abstulerit?

hwæthugu of cyricean þurh stale
ut abredeð.

Respondit Scs³⁰ Gregorius papa.⁸⁴

- 1460 Ðis mæg Ʒeþencean þin broþor-
licnes⁸⁵ of þæs ðeofes⁸⁶ hade,
hu he Ʒereht beon mæge. Forþon
sume syndon þa þe habbað woruld-
spede⁸⁷ I hwæþere stale fremmað,
1465 sume syndon þa þe on þysse wisan
þurh wæðelnesse⁸⁸ aƷyltað; forþon
is nyd þ̅ sume mid wonunƷe heora
woruld æhta, sume mid swinƷum,⁸⁹
sume þearlicor,⁹⁰ sume liþelicor
1470 synd ƷerihƷe. I þeah þe þ̅ wite
hwæne heardor I stranƷor dôn sy,
þonne is hit of lufan to donne,
nalæs of wylme ne of hatheort-
nesse;⁹¹ forþon þam men þurh þa
1475 þreoæ⁹² þis bið ƷeƷearwad,⁹³ þ̅ he
ne sy seald þam eƷum fyrum helle
tintreƷum. Forþon ðys⁹⁴ Ʒemete
we sculan⁹⁵ men þreazean, swa
1480

hwæthugu⁴¹ of cirican þurh stale
ut âbrede?⁴²

Respondit Gregorius.⁴³

[Ð]is mæg Ʒeþencan ðin broðor-
licnes of þas ðeofes⁴⁴ hade, hu
he ƷerihƷt beon mæge.⁴⁵ Forþon
sume syndon þa þe habbaþ woruld-
speda⁴⁶ I hwæðere⁴⁷ stale frem-
mað, sume syndon² þa þe on¹²
ðysse⁴⁸ wisan⁴⁹ þurh wæþelnesse⁵⁰
aƷyltað (*MS. T, p. 116*); forþon is
nyd⁵¹ þæt⁵² sume mid wonunƷum,⁵³
sume⁵⁴ mid⁵⁴ Ʒeswincum,³² sume
þearlicor, sume liþelicor⁵⁵ syn
Ʒerehte. I⁵⁶ þeah ðe þæt wite⁴⁰
hwene heardre⁵⁷ I strenƷre⁵⁸ Ʒe-
don⁵⁹ sie,⁶⁰ þonne is hyt⁶¹ mid⁶²
lufan tō donne, nales of wylme⁶³
ne of hatheortnesse; forþon þam⁶⁴
menn þurh ða þrea þis biþ Ʒe-
worden,⁶⁵ þæt he ne sie⁶⁶ seald
þam⁶⁴ êcum⁶⁷ fyrum helle tin-
treƷan.⁶⁸ Forðon þises⁶⁹ Ʒemetes⁷⁰
we sculon menn⁷¹ þreatiƷan,⁷² swa

84 *fehlt in Ca.* — 85 -nys *Ca.* —
86 ðeofles *O, Ca.* — 87 weoruld- *Ca.*
— 88 *Das æ aus e korrigiert in O;*
wepelnysse *Ca.* — 89 swinƷlum *Ca.*
— 90 ðearflicor *Ca.* — 91 -nysse *Ca.*
— 92 þryæ *Ca.* — 93 ƷeƷearwod *Ca.*
— 94 ðysse *Ca.* — 95 sculon *Ca.*

41 hwæt mann *B.* — 42 abryƷdeð. —
43 *responsio III.* — 44 þeofes *T,* ðeo-
foles *B.* — 45 mæƷƷe. — 46 -spede.
— 47 -ðre. — 48 þisse. — 49 wiisan.
— 50 æðelnessa *B.* — 51 ned. —
52 þætte. — 53 *fehlt in B,* woninƷum *T.*
— 54 *fehlt in T, B.* — 55 -lecor. —
56 Ond. — 57 heardor. — 58 stronƷor.
— 59 don. — 60 sƷ. — 61 hit. —
62 of. — 63 welme. — 64 þæm. —
65 ƷeƷearwod. — 66 sy. — 67 ecan.
— 68 -treƷes. — 69 þys. — 70 -mete.
— 71 men. — 72 þreazean.

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc tua fraternitas ex persona furis pensare potest, qualiter ualeat corrigi. Sunt enim quidam, qui habentes subsidia furtum perpetrant, et sunt alii, qui hac in re ex inopia delinquant; unde necesse est, ut quidam damnis, quidam uero uerberibus et quidam districtius, quidam autem lenius corrigantur. Et cum paulo districtius agitur, ex caritate agendum est, et non ex furore; quia ipsi hoc praestatur, qui corrigitur, ne gehennae ignibus tradatur. Sic enim nos fidelibus tenere disciplinam debemus, sicut boni patres carnalibus filiis solent, quos et pro culpis uerberibus feriunt et tamen ipsos, quos doloribus affligunt, habere heredes quaerunt; et quae possident, ipsis seruant, quos irati insequi uidentur. Haec ergo caritas in

swa þa ȝôdan fæderas ȝewuniað
heora flæsclicu⁹⁶ bearn, þa hi for
heora synnum ðreaȝeaþ J swinȝaþ;
J hwæþere þa sylfan, þe hi mid
ðam witum þreaȝeað J swencað,⁹⁷
lufiað eac J wilniaþ him to yrfe-
weardum to habbanne; J heora
woruldȝôd, þa⁹⁸ hie⁹⁹ aȝon, him
healdað þa þe hi¹ yrre ȝesawene
beoð ehtan¹ J witnian. Forþon
seo lufu is â² on þam mode to
healdanne, J hit þ̅ ȝemet þære
þreaunȝe³ (*MS. O, fol. 63a*) dihtað
J findeð, swa þæt þ̅ mod butan
rihtum regole eallinga nowiht deð.
Ac⁴ swilce⁵ þu toætyctest⁶ on
þinre frignesne,⁷ hu þa þinȝ mon
ȝyldan sceole,⁸ þa þe mid stale ôf
cyricean afyrred wære. Ac feor
þæt la sie,⁹ þ̅ ȝodes cyrice mid
ætyccnesse¹⁰ onfo, þ̅ heo ȝesewen
bið of eorðlicum þinȝum anfor-
lætan, J hi be idlum¹¹ þinȝum
woruldȝestreon^{11a} sece.^{11b}

swa ða ȝôdan⁷³ fæderas⁷⁴ ȝe-
wuniað heora flæsclico⁷⁵ bearn, þa
hi⁷⁶ for heora synnum þreaȝaþ⁷⁷
J swinȝað; J⁷⁸ hwæþere⁷⁹ þa syl-
fan,⁸⁰ þe hi⁷⁶ mid þam wîtum⁸¹ 1485
þreaȝaþ J swencaþ, lufiȝeað⁸² J
willniȝeað⁸⁴ him to yrfeweardum⁸⁵
to hæbbenne;⁸⁶ J heora woruld-
ȝôd,⁸⁷ þe⁸⁸ hi⁷⁶ âȝon,⁸⁹ him he-
aldað þa þe heo⁹⁰ yrre⁹¹ ȝe- 1490
sewen⁹² bið⁹³ ehtan⁹⁴ J witnian.⁹⁵
Forþon seo lufu is â on⁹⁶ þam⁹⁷
mode⁹⁸ to healdenne,⁹⁹ (*MS. B,*
p. 203) J hit þæt ȝemet þara¹
þrea dihtað J findeð, swa þætte 1495
þæt mod butan² rihtum regole eal-
linga³ nowiht deð. Eac swilce⁴
þu ætictest⁵ on⁶ þinre frignysse,⁷
hu þa þinȝ man⁸ ȝyldan⁹ sceolde,
ða ðe mid stale of cyricum¹⁰ afyrred 1500
wæron.¹¹ Ac feorr¹² þæt lâ sy,
þætte ȝodes cyrice¹³ mid ætec-
nesse¹⁴ onfô, þæt heo ȝesewen¹⁵
bið of eorðlicum þinȝum anfor-
lætan, J heo biȝ¹⁶ idlum þinȝum 1505
woruldȝestreon¹⁷ sêce.¹⁸

96 flæsclice *Ca.* — 97 swenceaþ *Ca.*
— 98 ðe *Ca.* — 99 hi *Ca.* — 1 hi
ehtan *Ca.* — 2 âa *Ca.* — 3 þrea *Ca.*
— 4 Ac *O, Ca.*; Eac *Smith.* — 5 swylce
Ca. — 6 ætyctes *O.* — 7 -nysse *Ca.* —
8 sceolde *Ca.* — 9 si *Ca.* — 10 -nysse
Ca. — 11 id:lum *O.* — 11a weoruld-
Ca. — 11b *In O korrigiert von anderer*
Hand zu ȝesecen.

73 ȝôdan. — 74 fædras. — 75 flæslecu.
— 76 heo. — 77 -ȝeað. — 78 ond. —
79 hwæðre. — 80 seolfan. — 81 wiitum.
— 82 *fehlt in T.* — 84 wilniað. —
85 ærf-. — 86 habb-. — 87 weoruld-
ȝod. — 88 þa. — 89 âȝan. — 90 heora *B.*
— 91 ȝeare. — 92 -seȝene. — 93 beoð.
— 94 eahtan *T,* ehtað *B.* — 95 witnian
T, witniað *B.* — 96 on. — 97 þæm.
— 98 moode. — 99 haldanne. — 1 *fehlt*
in B. — 2 buton. — 3 allinȝa. —
4 swylce. — 5 toætectest. — 6 on.
— 7 -nesse. — 8 mon. — 9 ȝeldan.
— 10 cirican. — 11 wære. — 12 feor.
— 13 cir-. — 14 æteac-. — 15 ȝe-
seȝen. — 16 bi. — 17 weoruldȝestreon.
— 18 sêcen.

mente tenenda est, et ipsa modum correptionis dictat, ita ut mens extra
rationis regulam omnino nihil faciat. Addes etiam, quomodo ea, quae furtu de
ecclesiis abstulerint, reddere debeant. Sed absit, ut ecclesia cum augmento
recipiat, quod de terrenis rebus uidetur amittere et lucra de uanis quaerere.

*Interrogatio Augustini.*¹²

1510 Hwæper motan twezen æwe ge-
broþor¹³ twa zesweostor¹⁴ on ge-
sinscype¹⁵ onfon, þa þe beoð feor
heora cneorisse fram him acende?

*Respondit Scs*¹⁶ *Gregorius papa.*¹⁷

1515 (MS. Ca, p. 93.) Ðis mot swa
beon; J eallum gemetum þ is alyfed;
forþon nis awer¹⁸ gemeted on hal-
zum bocum þ þysse frignesne¹⁹
wiperword si zesawen.

1520. *Interrogatio Scī*¹⁶ *Augustini*²⁰
Episcopi.^{20a}

1525 Oð hwylce cneorisse sculun²¹
cristene men mid heora maȝum
him betwih on zesynscype²² ge-
peodde beon? J steopmodrum J
broþorwifum ac^{22a} þ^{22a} alyfed is,
þ hie²³ moten²⁴ on zesinscipe²⁵
gezæderade beon.

*Respondit Scs*¹⁶ *Gregorius papa.*¹⁷

1530 Cwæð he: sum eorðlice²⁶ æ on
þære romaniscan cynewisan for-

*Interrogatio Augustini.*¹⁹

[H]wæðer motan^{19a} twezen æwe
gebroðor twa zesweostor²⁰ on²¹
inngehyȝde²² onfon, þa ðe beoð
feorr heoro cneorisse fram²³ him
acennede?²⁴

*Respondit S. Gregorius.*²⁵

Ðis mot swa^{25a} beon; ^{25a} J²⁶ eal-
lum gemete²⁷ þæt is alyfed; for-
þam²⁸ nis ower gemeted on²¹ hal-
zum bocum, þætte þisse frigenesse²⁹
wiðerword³⁰ sy zesewen.¹⁵

*Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.*¹⁹

(MS. T, p. 117.) Oð³¹ hwylce³¹
cneorisse sculon cristene³² menn³³
mid heora maȝum³⁴ him betwyh³⁵
in zesynscype³⁶ gepeode³⁷ beon? J
steopmodrum³⁸ J broþorwifum³⁹ ac
þæt alyfed is, þæt hi⁴⁰ moton⁴¹ on²¹
zesynscype³⁶ gezadered⁴² beon?

*Respondit S. Gregorius.*²⁵

[C]wæþ he: sum eorðlic æ is⁴³
in þære romaniscan cynewisan⁴⁴ for-

12 Augustini O, Ca. — 13 gebroþro
Ca. — 14 zesweostro Ca. — 15 -scipe
Ca. — 16 fehlt in O. — 17 fehlt in Ca.
— 18 ahwær Ca. — 19 -nyssse Ca. —
20 Augustini O, Ca. — 20a Epi. Ca, fehlt
in O. — 21 sculon Ca. — 22 zesinscipe
Ca. — 22a oððe Ca. — 23 hi Ca. —
24 motan Ca. — 25 -scype Ca. —
26 -lic Ca.

19 interrogatio IV (resp. IV). —
19a -ton. — 20 zeswustor. — 21 in. —
22 zesinscipe. — 23 from. — 24 acende.
— 25 responsio. — 25a beon swa. —
26 on B. — 27 -tum. — 28 forðon. —
29 frignesne. — 30 wærword. — 31 oðþe
hwelce. — 32 cristne. — 33 men.
— 34 mæȝum. — 35 betweohn. —
36 zesinscipe. — 37 -dde. — 38 steop-
modor B. — 39 broðorwiifum. — 40 heo.
— 41 -ten. — 42 gezadode. — 43 fehlt
in T. — 44 cynne.

III. Interrogatio Augustini: Si debeant duo germani fratres singulas sorores accipere, quae sunt ab illis longa progenie generatae?

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc fieri modis omnibus licet; nequaquam enim in sacris eloquiis inuenitur, quod huic capitulo contradicere uideatur.

V. Interrogatio Augustini: Usque ad quotam generationem fideles debeant cum propinquis sibi coniugio copulari? et nouercis et cognatis si liceat copulari coniugio?

lætað, þ oððe broþor oððe sweostor
oððe twezra²⁷ broþor oððe twezra
gesweosterna sunu J dohtor ǵe-
menǵde wæron on ǵesynscoce.²⁸
Ac we þ cuðlice²⁹ oncneowan J
onǵeaton, þ þ tuddur ne³⁰ ǵrowan
ne weaxan mihte of swylcum ǵe-
synscoce;³¹ J seo halige æ bewereð
J forbeodeð (*MS. O, fol. 63b*) þa
sceondlicnesse³² onwreon mæǵ-
sibba.³³ Forþon is nyd, þ cristene
men³⁴ on þære þridan cneorisse
oððe on þære feorðan him betwyh³⁵
wifian sceole, forþon seo æftere
cneoris, þe we forecwædon, ealle
ǵemete³⁶ is to foreberanne³⁷ J to
forlætanne. Hefiǵ man is J ǵod-
wrecnes³⁸ þ mon hine menze mid
his steopmeder, forþon on ǵodes
æ is awriten: *Turpitudinem patris
tui non revelabis*: Ne onwreoh
þu sceondlicnesse³² þines fæder.
Ac forþon þe awriten is: *Erunt
duo in carne una*: Wer J wif, hi

læteð, þæt⁴⁵ oððe broðor oððe
swustur⁴⁶ oþþe twezera⁴⁷ broþera⁴⁸
bearn oððe twezera⁴⁹ swustra⁵⁰
suna⁵¹ J dohtor ǵemenǵde wæron⁵²
in ǵesynscoce.³⁶ Ac we þæt cuð- 1535
lice oncneowon J onǵeaton,⁵³ þæt⁴⁵
þæt tuddor⁵⁴ ǵrowan ne weaxan
mihte⁵⁵ of swylcum ǵesynscoce;³⁶
J⁵⁶ seo halige æ bewereþ J forbeodeþ
ða scandlicnesse⁵⁷ onwreon þære⁴³ 1540
mæǵsibea.⁵⁸ Forðam²⁸ is neod,⁵⁹
þæt⁴⁵ cristene⁶⁰ (*MS. B, p. 204*)
menn⁶¹ on²¹ þære þridan cneorisse
oððe on²¹ ðære feorþan him betweo-
nan³⁵ wifian scyle,⁶² forþon seo 1545
æftere cneoris, þe we beforan⁶³
ær⁶³ cwædon,⁶⁴ eallum⁶⁵ ǵemete
is to forberenne⁶⁶ J to forlætanne.⁶⁷
Hefiǵ mân⁶⁸ is J ǵodwrecnes⁶⁹ þæt
mon hine menze wið⁷⁰ his steop- 1550
modor,⁷¹ forþon on²¹ ǵodes æ is
awriten: *Turpitudinem patris tui
non reuelabis*: Ne onwreoh ðu
scandlicnesse⁵⁷ þines fæder. Ac
forþon þe awriten is: *Erunt duo* 1555
in carne una: Wer J wif,⁷² hi⁴⁰

27 twezera *O*. — 28 ǵesinscipe *Ca*.
— 29 cuðlice *Ca*. — 30 *fehlt in O*.
— 31 ǵesinscipe *Ca*. — 32 sceondlic-
nysse *Ca*. — 33 mæǵ[e] sibba (*das e
noch sichtbar*). — 34 menn *Ca*. —
35 betwih *Ca*. — 36 ǵemet[t]e *O* (*t noch
sichtbar*). — 37 forberanne *Ca*. —
— 38 ǵodes wrecnys *Ca*.

45 þætte. — 46 sweostor. — 47 twe-
zra. — 48 ǵebroðra. — 49 twezera.
— 50 ǵesweostræ. — 51 sunu. —
52 wæren. — 53 onǵeton. — 54 tud-
dur. — 55 mehte. — 56 ond. —
57 scond-. — 58 -sibba. — 59 ned. —
60 cristene. — 61 men. — 62 *fehlt
in B*. — 63 *fehlt in T*. — 64 fore-
cwædon. — 65 alle. — 66 forbeorene.
— 67 -tenne. — 68 máán. — 69 ǵod-
frecnis. — 70 mid. — 71 -meder. —
72 wiif.

Respondit Gregorius: Quaedam terrena lex in Romana republica per-
mittit, ut siue frater et soror, seu duorum fratrum germanorum, uel duarum
sororum filius et filia misceantur. Sed experimento didicimus ex tali coniugio
sobolem non posse succrescere. Et sacra lex prohibet cognationis turpitu-
dinem reuelare. Unde necesse est, ut iam tertia uel quarta generatio fidelium
licenter sibi iungi debeat; nam secunda, quam praediximus, a se omni modo
debet abstinere. Cum nouerca autem miscere graue est facinus, quia et in
lege scriptum est (*Lewit. 18, 7*): 'Turpitudinem patris tui non reuelabis.'

tu beoð in anum lichaman.³⁹ Ono⁴⁰
 se þe gedyrstigað onwreon þa scand-
 licnesse³² his steopmeder, seo an
 1560 lichama mid his fæder wæs, hwæt
 se soðlice onwrihð his fæder scond-
 licnesse.³² Swilce⁴¹ is eac bewered
 þæt mon hine menze wið his bro-
 þorwife, forþon þurh ða ærran
 1565 geþeodnesse⁴² heo wæs geworden
 his broþor lichama. For þære wisan
 eac swilce⁴¹ Johannes se⁴³ Baptista
 wæs heafde becorfen J halize mar-
 tyrdome his lif zeendade, þa he
 1570 þam cyninge sæde, þ̅ him alyfed
 ne wære, þ̅ he his broþorwif
 brohte⁴⁴ J hæfde. Ac forþon monize
 syndon on Anzelpeode, mid þy
 hie⁴⁵ þa zena⁴⁶ on ungeleafsum-
 1575 nesse⁴⁷ wæron, þyssum manfullum
 onsynscype⁴⁸ wæron sæde⁴⁹ ze-
 menzde (*MS. O, fol. 64a*), ac hi

tu⁷³ beoð on²¹ ânûm lichaman.⁷⁴
 J⁷⁵ se ðe gedyrstað⁷⁷ onwreon ða
 scandlicnesse⁵⁷ his steopmodor,⁷⁸
 sio⁷⁹ ân⁸⁰ lichama⁸¹ mid his fæder
 wæs, hwæt⁸² se soðlice onwryhð⁸³
 his fæder scandlicnesse.⁸⁴ Swylce⁸⁵
 is eac bewered þæt mon hine ne⁸⁶
 menze wið his broþorwife,⁸⁷ for-
 þon ðurh ða ærran geðeodnesse
 heo wæs geworden his broþor
 lichama.⁸⁸ For ðæræ wisan⁸⁹ eac
 swylce⁹⁰ Johannes se Baptista wæs
 heafde becorfen J halizne⁹¹ mar-
 tirdôm⁹² his lifes⁹³ zeendode,⁹⁴ þa
 he þam cyninge sæde⁹⁵ (*MS. T,*
p. 118), þæt him alyfed ne⁹⁶ wære,⁹⁶
 þæt he his broþorwif⁹⁷ underfenze⁹⁸
 to⁹⁸ habbanne.⁹⁸ Ac forþon monize
 syndon⁹⁹ on⁶³ Anzelpeode,¹ mid
 þi² hi³ þa⁴ zÿta⁵ on⁶ ûngeleafsum-
 nesse wæron,⁷ þissum mânfullum⁸
 zesynscypum⁹ wæron zemenzde
 sæzde,¹⁰ ac hi³ (*MS. B, p. 205*)

39 lichoman *Ca.* — 40 *fehlt in Ca.*
 — 41 swylce *Ca.* — 42 -nyse *Ca.*
 — 43 *fehlt in Ca.* — 44 brohte *O,*
Ca, C; bruce Smith. — 45 hi *Ca.* —
 46 zyta *Ca.* — 47 -nyse *Ca.* —
 48 onsinscype *Ca.* — 49 sæde J *Ca.*

73 tu *fehlt in B.* — 74 lichoman. —
 75 ono. — 77 gedyrstgað. — 78 steop-
 meder. — 79 seo. — 80 on *B.* — 81 -homa
T, -haman B. — 82 hwæt *fehlt in B.* —
 83 onwriið. — 84 scond-. — 85 Swelce.
 — 86 *fehlt in T, übergeschr. in B.* —
 87 broðorwiife. — 88 lichoma. —
 89 wiisan. — 90 swilce. — 91 halize.
 — 92 -dome. — 93 liif. — 94 -ade.
 — 95 sæzde. — 96 nære. — 97 wiif.
 — 98 *Dafür:* brohte J hæfde. —
 99 seondon. — 1 Onzoldæode. — 2 þy.
 3 heo. — 4 þa *fehlt in B.* — 5 zena.
 — 6 in. — 7 wæron *fehlt in B.* —
 8 maan-. — 9 zesinscipum. — 10 sæzde
fehlt in B.

Neque enim patris turpitudinem filius reuelare potest. Sed quia scriptum est (*Gen. 2, 24*): 'Erunt duo in carne una', qui turpitudinem nouercae, quae una caro cum patre fuit, reuelare praesumerit, profecto patris turpitudinem reuelauit. Cum cognata quoque miscere prohibitum est, quia per coniunctionem priorem caro fratris fuerit facta. Pro qua re etiam Iohannes Baptista capite truncatus est, et sancto martyrio consummatus, cui non est dictum, ut Christum negaret, et pro Christi confessione occisus est; sed quia isdem Dominus noster

syndon to monienne,^{49a} hu hi to ge-
leafan comon, þæt hie⁴⁵ ahæbban⁵⁰
hie⁴⁵ fram swylcum unrihtum, J
onzytan þ ðæt is hefig synn, J
him ondrædan⁵¹ þone forhtiendan⁵²
Ʒodes dom, þy læs hie⁴⁵ for
flæsclicre lufan tintreƷo ecre cwyml-
nesse⁵³ onfon. Ne syndon hi hwæ-
þere for þysse wisan to bescyrianne
Ʒemænsumnesse⁵⁴ Cristes licha-
man⁵⁵ J blodes, þy læs on him
Ʒesewen sie⁵⁶ þas þing unwrecen⁵⁷
beon, on þam hi þurh unwisnesse⁵⁸
ƷesynƷedon⁵⁹ ær fulwihte⁶⁰ bæþe.
Forþon (*MS. Ca. p. 94*) on þas tid
seo halige cyrice sum þing þurh
wylm⁶¹ receð, sume þurh mon-
þwærnesse⁶³ aræfneð, sume þurh
sceawunƷe yldeð, (J⁶⁴ swa abereð
J yldeþ⁶⁴), þæt oft þ wiperwearde
yfel aberende J yldende bewereð.⁶⁵
Ealle, þa þe to Cristes Ʒeleafan
becumað, syndon to monizanne,⁶⁶
þ hi nôwiht⁶⁶ swylces durran⁶⁷

syndon¹¹ tô manizenne,¹² hu¹³ 1580
hi³ to Ʒeleafan comon,¹⁴ þæt hi³
ahebben¹⁵ hi³ fram¹⁶ swylcum
unrihtum, J onzytan¹⁷ þæt¹⁸ þæt
is hefig synn, J¹⁹ him ondrædan²⁰
þone forhtizendan²¹ Ʒodes dôm, þy 1585
læs hi³ for flæsclicre lufan tin-
treƷeo²² êcre cwymlnesse²³ onfon.²⁴
Ne syndon¹¹ hi³ hwæþere²⁵ for
þisse wisan²⁶ tô bescyrienne²⁷ Ʒe-
mænsumnesse²⁸ Cristes lichaman²⁹ 1590
J blodes, ðy læs on him Ʒesewen³⁰
sy on³¹ him³¹ eallum³¹ þa ðing
onƷewrecen³² beon, on⁶ ðam³³ hi³
þurh ûnwisnesse ƷesynƷodon ær
fullwihtes³⁴ baþe.³⁵ Forðon in ðas 1595
tîd seo halige cirice sume³⁶ þing
embe³⁷ wylm³⁸ receð, sume³⁶ þurh
manþwærnesse³⁹ âræfneð, sume³⁶
þurh sceawunƷa⁴⁰ yldeþ,⁴¹ J swa
abereþ⁴² J yldeþ,⁴¹ þæt⁴³ oft⁴⁴ þæt 1600
yfel⁴⁵ wiperworde⁴⁵ aberende⁴⁶ J
yldende⁴⁷ bewereþ. Ealle, þa þe
to Cristes Ʒeleafan becomaþ, syn-
don¹¹ to manizenne¹² þæt hi³
nowiht swylces⁴⁸ ne⁴⁹ durron 1605

49^a monizeanne *Ca.* — 50 ahabban
Ca. — 51 ondrædon *Ca.* — 52 forhti-
zendan *Ca.* — 53 -nyssse *Ca.* —
54 -nyssse *Ca.* — 55 lichoman *Ca.* —
56 si *Ca.* — 57 onwrecen *Smith.* —
58 -nyssse *Ca.* — 59 ƷesynƷodon *Ca.*
— 60 fulluhte *Ca.* — 61 wælm *Ca.*
— 63 -nyssse *Ca.* — 64 J bis ældeð
fehlt in Ca, O, C. — 65 bewerað *Ca.*
— 66 monizenne þa ðe (þa hi *C*)
nowiht *Ca.* — 67 durran *Ca.*

11 seondon. — 12 monienne. —
13 nu. — 14 cwomon. — 15 ahebban.
— 16 from. — 17 -ten. — 18 þætte.
— 19 ond. — 20 -den. — 21 -tiendan.
— 22 -Ʒo. — 23 cwealmnissee. —
24 onfoon. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 wiisan.
— 27 biscerzenne. — 28 -nissee. —
29 lichom-. — 30 Ʒesezen. — 31 *fehlt*
in T. — 32 onwrecen. — 33 þæm. —
34 fulw-. — 35 bæðe. — 36 sumu. —
37 þurh. — 38 welm. — 39 monþ-.
— 40 -Ʒe. — 41 ældeð. — 42 âbireð.
— 43 þætte. — 44 oft *fehlt in B.* —
45 wiðerworde yfel. — 46 abeorende.
— 47 ældend. — 48 swelces. — 49 ne
fehlt in B.

Iesus Christus dixerat (*eu. Ioann. 14, 6*): 'Ego sum ueritas'; quia pro ueritate Iohannes occisus est, uidelicet et pro Christo sanguinem fudit.

Quia uero sunt multi in Anglorum gente, qui, dum adhuc in infidelitate essent, huic nefando coniugio dicuntur admixti, ad fidem uenientes admonendi sunt, ut se abstineant, et graue hoc esse peccatum cognoscant. Tremendum

1610 zefremman. 3if hwilce⁶⁸ þonne
 ofer þ zefremman, þonne syndon
 hi to bescyrianne⁶⁹ Cristes licha-
 man⁷⁰ J blodes; forðon, swa swa
 be þam mannum is hwæthugu to
 aræfnianne, þa þurh unwisnesse⁷¹
 synne fremmað, swa ðonne on þam
 is stronglice to ehtanne, þa þe him
 ne ondrædað witende synzian.
 1615

Interrogatio Sci¹⁶ Augustini⁷²
Episcopi.⁷³

1620 3if micel⁷⁴ feornes⁷⁵ siðfætes
 betwih ligeð (*MS. O, fol. 64b*), þæt
 bisceopas eþelice cuman ne maƷon,
 hwæþer mot bisceop⁷⁶ Ʒehalgod
 beon butan oþra bisceopa Jweard-
 nesse?⁷⁷

68 hwylce *Ca.* — 69 bescyriganne
Ca. — 70 lichoman *Ca.* — 71 un[ze]-
 wisnesse (*das ze ausradiert, aber*
noch sichtbar) *O*, unƷewisnysse *Ca.* —
 72 aƷustini *O, Ca.* — 73 Epi *Ca*, *fehlt*
in O. — 74 mycel *Ca.* — 75 feornys
Ca. — 76 bisceop *Ca.* — 77 Jward-
 nysse *Ca.*

zefremman. 3if hwylce⁵⁰ þonne ofer
 þæt zefremman,⁵¹ þonne⁵² syndon¹¹
 hi³ to bescyrigenne⁵³ Cristes⁵⁴
 lichaman²⁹ J his⁵⁵ blodes; forþon,
 swa swa be⁵⁶ þam mannum⁵⁷ is
 hwæthwugu tō aræfnanne,⁵⁸ þa
 þe⁵⁵ þurh ûnƷewisnesse⁵⁹ synne
 fremmað (*MS. B, p. 206*), swa ðonne
 in³¹ ðam³¹ is stranglice⁶⁰ tō ehti-
 zenne,⁶¹ ða ðe him ne ondrædað
 witende⁶² singian.⁶³

Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.⁶⁴

[3]yf⁶⁵ micel feornnes⁶⁶ siðfates⁶⁷
 betwyh⁶⁸ ligeþ, þætte bisscopas⁶⁹
 eapelice⁷⁰ cuman⁷¹ ne maƷon, hwæ-
 þer mote⁷² bisscop⁷³ Ʒehalgod⁷⁴
 beon butân⁷⁵ oþerra⁷⁶ biscpa⁷⁷
 Jweardnesse?⁷⁸

50 hwylc. — 51 -en. — 52 þonne
fehlt in B. — 53 bescyrienne. —
 54 Cristes. — 55 *fehlt in T.* — 56 bi. —
 57 mon-. — 58 aræfnenne. — 59 un-
 wisnesse. — 60 strong-. — 61 ehtenne.
 — 62 weotonde. — 63 synzian. —
 64 *interrogatio VI.* — 65 3if. —
 66 feornis. — 67 siðfætes. — 68 be-
 tweohn. — 69 bisceopas. — 70 æþelice.
 — 71 cunnan *B.* — 72 mot. — 73 bisceop.
 — 74 halƷad. — 75 buton. — 76 oðerra.
 — 77 biscopa. — 78 ond-.

Dei iudicium timeant, ne pro carnali dilectione tormenta aeterni cruciatus
 incurrant. Non tamen pro hac re sacri corporis ac sanguinis Domini com-
 munionem priuandi sunt, ne in eis illa ulcisci uideantur, in quibus se per
 ignorantiam ante lauacrum baptismatis adstrinxerunt. In hoc enim tempore
 sancta ecclesia quaedam per feruorem corrigit, quaedam per mansuetudinem
 tolerat, quaedam per considerationem dissimulat, atque ita portat et dissi-
 mulat, ut saepe malum, quod aduersatur, portando et dissimulando compescat.
 Omnes autem, qui ad fidem ueniunt, admonendi sunt, ne tale aliquid audeant
 perpetrare. Siqui autem perpetrauerint, corporis et sanguinis Domini com-
 munionem priuandi sunt; quia, sicut in his, qui per ignorantiam fecerunt, culpa
 aliquatenus toleranda est, ita in his fortiter insequenda, qui non metuunt
 sciendo peccare.

VI. Interrogatio Augustini: Si longinquitas itineris magna interiacet,
 ut episcopi non facile ualeant conuenire, an debeat sine aliorum episcoporum
 praesentia episcopus ordinari?

*Respondit Gregorius papa.*⁷⁸

Soðlice in Onzelcyricean, on
 þære þu ana nu zena^{78a} eart by-
 sceop gemeted, ne miht þu on
 oþre⁷⁹ wisan bisceop halzian
 buton⁸⁰ oþrum byssceopum;⁸¹ ac
 þe sculun⁸² of Ʒallia rice byscopas⁸³
 cuman, þa þe æt bysceopes⁸⁴ hal-
 zunge on zewitscype standan. For-
 þon ne sceal bisscopa⁸⁵ halzun-
 on oþre wisan wesana,⁸⁶ nemne on
 zesomnunze Ʒ on zewitscype^{86a}
 þreora oððe feower bisceopa,^{86b} þ
 hie⁸⁷ for his gehylde þam æl-
 mihtigan Ʒode ætgædere heora
 bene⁸⁸ Ʒ zebedu senden⁸⁹ ond
 zeoten.⁹⁰

Interrogatio Sci^{90a} *Augustini.*⁹¹

Hu sculan⁹² we don mid Ʒallia
 Ʒ Brytta bisceopum?

78 *fehlt in Ca.* — 78^a *zyt Ca.* —
 79 *þære O, Ca.* — 80 *butan Ca.* —
 81 *bisceopum Ca.* — 82 *sceolan Ca.*
 — 83 *bisceopas Ca.* — 84 *biscopas*
Ca. — 85 *bisceopa Ca.* — 86 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 86^a *zewitnysse witscipes Ca.*
 — 86^b *bisceopa Ca.* — 87 *hi Ca.* —
 88 *bena Ca.* — 89 *sendan Ca.* —
 90 *ondzeoten O (das d übergeschrieben),*
Ʒ zeotan Ca. — 90^a *fehlt in Ca.* —
 91 *Sci fehlt in Ca.* — 92 *sceolan Ca.*

*Respondit Gregorius.*⁷⁹

1625

Soðlice on⁶ Anzelcīrican,^{79a} in
 þære þu āna nu zȳta⁵ eart⁸⁰ biscop
 gemeted, ne miht^{80a} þu in⁶ oðre
 wisan⁸⁰ eorðlic⁵⁵ bisscop⁷³ halzian
 butan⁷⁵ oðrum bisscopum;⁸¹ ac þe 1630
 sculon of Ʒallia rīce⁸² bisscopas⁸²
 cuman, þa þe æt bisscop-⁸³ hall-
 zunge⁸⁴ in zewitscype⁸⁵ standan.⁸⁶
 Forþon ne sceal bisscopa⁷⁷ halzun-
 an⁸⁷ oðere⁸⁸ wisan wesana,⁸⁹ 1635
 nymþe⁹⁰ in zesamnunzæ⁹¹ Ʒ in
 zewitscype⁹² þreora oððe feowera⁹³
 bisscopa,⁹⁴ þæt hi⁹⁵ fore his hyl-
 don⁹⁶ þam⁹⁷ ælmihtigan (*MS. B,*
p. 207) Ʒode ætgædere⁹⁸ heora bene 1640
 Ʒ⁹⁹ zebedu⁹⁹ senden¹ Ʒ² zeoten.²

*Interrogatio Augustini.*³

Hu sculon we dōn mid Ʒallia
 Ʒ Brytta^{3a} bysceopum?⁴

79 *responsio.* — 79^a *Onzolcīrican.*
 — 80 *eart bis wisan fehlt in B.* —
 80^a *meaht.* — 81 *biscopum.* — 82 *riice*
biscopas. — 83 *biscopas.* — 84 *halz.*
 — 85 *witscipe.* — 86 *stonde.* — 87 *on.*
 — 88 *oðre.* — 89 *von anderer Hand*
übergeschr. B, weosan T. — 90 *nemne.* —
 91 *zesomnunz.* — 92 *-scipe.* — 93 *feower.*
 — 94 *biscopa.* — 95 *heo T, he B.* —
 96 *gehælde.* — 97 *þæm.* — 98 *-zædre.*
 — 99 *Ʒ zebedu fehlt in B.* — 1 *-dan B.*
 — 2 *Ʒ zeoten fehlt in B.* — 3 *inter-*
rogatio VII. — 3^a *Bretta.* — 4 *biscopum.*

Respondit Gregorius: Et quidem in Anglorum ecclesia, in qua adhuc solus tu episcopus inueniris, ordinare episcopum non aliter nisi sine episcopis potes. Nam quando de Gallis episcopi ueniunt, qui in ordinatione episcopi testes adsistant? Sed fraternitatem tuam ita uolumus episcopos ordinare, ut ipsi sibi episcopi longo interuallo minime disiungantur, quatenus nulla sit necessitas, ut in ordinatione episcopi pastores quoque alii, quorum praesentia ualde est utilis, facile debeant conuenire. Cum igitur auctore Deo ita fuerint episcopi in propinquis sibi locis ordinati, per omnia episcoporum ordinatio sine adgregatis tribus, uel quattuor episcopis fieri non debet. Nam in ipsis rebus spiritalibus, ut sapienter et mature disponantur, exemplum trahere a rebus etiam carnalibus possumus. Certe enim dum coniugia in mundo celebrantur, coniugati quique conuocantur, ut qui in uia iam coniugii praecesserunt, in subsequenteris quoque copulae gaudio misceantur. Cur non ergo et in hac

1645 *Respondit Gregorius papa.*

On^{92a} Ʒallia bissceopum⁸¹ ne
syllað we þe ænig ealdorlicnesse.⁹³
Forþon fram þam ærran tidum
minra foregengena pallium onfeng
1650 se bisceop⁹⁴ on Arela ðære⁹⁵ byrig,
þone we ne sceoldan bescyrian ne
beniman þære onfongennan⁹⁶ ealdor-
licnesse.^{96a} Ac gif þe fôr⁹⁷ Ʒe-
limpe on Ʒallia mægðe, hafa ðu
1655 mid þone ilcan bysceop⁹⁸ spræce Ʒ
Ʒeþeahte hwæt to donne sie,⁹⁹ oððe
Ʒif hwilce¹⁰⁰ uncysta on bysceopum¹
Ʒemette syn, hu ða Ʒerihthe² (*MS. O,*
fol. 65a) Ʒ Ʒebette beon sceolan.
1660 Ʒ gif wen sie,^{2a} þ he on strengo
ðeodscypes³ Ʒ þrea to wlæc sie,⁴
þonne is he to onbærnanne Ʒ to
Ʒebetanne mid þinre broþorlicnesse⁵

Respondit Gregorius papa.⁵

In Ʒallia bisceopum⁴ ne syl-
lað^{5a} we ðe ænigne⁶ aldordom⁷ ne⁷
ealdorlicnesse.⁸ Forðon þe⁹ fram⁷
þam⁷ ærran⁷ tidum⁷ minra^{9a} foregen-
zena pallium onfeng se bissceop¹⁰
in Arela¹¹ þære byrig, ðone wê ne
sculon bescyrigean¹² ne beniman¹³
þære onfangenan¹⁴ aldorlicnesse.
Ac gif ðe þider¹⁵ Ʒelimpe in Ʒallia
mægðe, hafa þu myd¹⁶ þe¹⁷ þæne¹⁸
ylcan¹⁹ bisceop¹⁰ to¹⁷ spræce²⁰ Ʒ
to¹⁷ Ʒeþeahte hwæt to donne sy,
oððe²¹ Ʒyf²² hwylce²³ ûncyste on²⁴
byscopum⁴ Ʒemeted²⁵ syn, hu þa
Ʒerihthe²⁶ Ʒ Ʒebette beon sculon.²⁷
Ʒ²⁸ gif wen sie,²⁹ þæt he in strengo
ðeodscypes³⁰ Ʒ ðrea³¹ to³² wlæc³³
sy, þonne is he to onbærnenne Ʒ to
Ʒebetenne mid þinre broðorlicnesse

92^a In *Ca.* — 93 -nysse *Ca.* —
94 biscop *Ca.* — 95 ðere *O.* — 96 on-
fangenan *Ca.* — 96^a -nysse *Ca.* —
97 fore *Ca.* — 98 bisceop *Ca.* —
99 si *Ca.* — 100 hwylce *Ca.* — 1 bi-
scopum *Ca.* — 2 *Ursprünglich* zerehte
in O, geändert in zerihte. — 2^a si *Ca.*
— 3 -scypes *Ca.* — 4 sy *Ca.* —
5 -nysse *Ca.*

5 *responsio.* — 5^a sellað. — 6 ænge.
— 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 aldorlicnesse. —
9 þe *fehlt in B.* — 9^a for minra. —
10 biscop. — 11 Areéla. — 12 besce-
rian. — 13 beneoman. — 14 on-
fongnan. — 15 foor. — 16 mid. —
17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þone. — 19 ilcan.
— 20 sprece. — 21 oðþo. — 22 gif.
— 23 hwelc. — 24 in. — 25 Ʒemette.
— 26 zerehte. — 27 scylen. — 28 Ond.
— 29 sy. — 30 þeodscipes. — 31 þrea
T, ðearle *B.* — 32 to *fehlt in B.* —
33 wlanc *B.*

spiritali ordinatione, qua per sacrum ministerium homo Deo coniungitur, tales conueniant, qui uel in prouectu ordinati episcopi gaudeant, uel pro eius custodia omnipotenti Deo preces pariter fundant?

VII. Interrogatio Augustini: Qualiter debemus cum Galliarum atque Brittaniarum episcopis agere?

Respondit Gregorius: In Galliarum episcopis nullam tibi auctoritatem tribuimus; quia ab antiquis praedecessorum meorum temporibus pallium Arelatensis episcopus accepit, quem nos priuare auctoritate percepta minime debemus. Si igitur contingat, ut fraternitas tua ad Galliarum prouinciam transeat, cum eodem Arelatense episcopo debet agere, qualiter, siqua sunt in episcopis uitia, corrigantur. Qui si forte in disciplinae uigore tepidus existat, tuae fraternitatis zelo accendendus est. Cui etiam epistulas fecimus, ut cum tuae sanctitatis praesentia in Galliis, et ipse tota mente subueniat, et quae sunt creatoris nostri iussioni contraria, ab episcoporum moribus

lufan, J þæt he, þa ðe wiðerwearde
syndon þære hæse J bebodum ures
scyppendes, fram bysceopa þeawum
bewerige. Ne miht þu deman Ʒallia
bissceopas⁶ butan heora aƷenre
ealdorlicnesse,⁷ ac þu hi scealt liðe-
lice monian J him ætywan þinra
Ʒodra⁸ weorca onhyrenesse.⁹ Ealle
Brytta byscopas¹⁰ we bebeodað
þinre broþorlicnesse,¹¹ to þon þ̅ unlæ-
rede synd¹³ Ʒelærede, J untrume
mid þinre trymenesse¹⁴ synd¹³ Ʒe-
stranzade¹⁵ (*MS. Ca, p. 95*), J un-
rihte mid þinre¹⁶ ealdorlicnesse
synd¹³ Ʒerihthe.

lufan, J³⁴ þæt³⁵ he, þa ðe wiþer- 1665
wearde³⁶ syndon³⁷ þære hæse J be-
bodum ures³⁸ scyppendes,³⁹ fram⁴⁰
bisceopa⁴¹ þeawum bewerige.⁴² Ne
miht⁴³ ðu deman Ʒallia bisceopum⁴⁴
butan⁴⁵ heora aƷenre⁴⁶ ealdorlicnesse, 1670
ac þu hi⁴⁷ â⁴⁸ scealt liðelice ma-
nizan⁴⁹ J hym⁵⁰ ætywan⁵¹ þinra
Ʒodra weorca onhyrenesse. Ealle⁵²
(*MS. B, p. 208*) Brytta³ biscopas⁴⁴
we bebeodað þinre broþorlicnesse 1675
onfôn,¹⁷ to þam⁵³ þætte ûnlærede⁵⁴
syn⁵⁵ Ʒelærede, J ûntrûme mid þinre
(*MS. T, p. 120*) trumnesse⁵⁶ syn
Ʒestranzode,⁵⁷ J ûnrihte⁵⁸ mid þinre
ealdorlicnesse syn⁵⁵ Ʒerihthe²⁶ Ʒode⁷ 1680
to⁷ willan.⁷

*Interrogatio Augustini.*¹⁷

Hwæþer sceal Ʒeeacnad wif ful-
wad beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

6 biscopum *Ca.* — 7 -nyse *Ca.* —
8 Ʒoda *O.* — 9 -nyse *Ca.* — 10 bi-
scopas *Ca.* — 11 -nyse *Ca.* — 13 syn
Ca. — 14 -nyse *Ca.* — 15 -Ʒode *Ca.*
16 þine *O.* — 17 Agustini *Ca.*

*Interrogatio Augustini.*⁵⁹

Hwæder^{59a} sceal Ʒeeacnod⁶⁰ wif⁶¹
fullod⁶² beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

34 ond. — 35 þætte. — 36 -worde.
— 37 seondon. — 38 usses. — 39 scep-
— 40 from. — 41 biscopa. — 42 be-
werge. — 43 meaht. — 44 biscopas.
— 45 buton. — 46 aƷenre *fehlt in B.*
— 47 hy. — 48 â *fehlt in B.* —
49 mon-. — 50 him. — 51 æteawan.
— 52 Alle. — 53 ðon. — 54 -lærde.
— 55 seon. — 56 trymenisse. —
57 Ʒestranzode. — 58 unrehte. —
59 *interrogatio VIII.* — 59a Hwæðer.
— 60 -mad. — 61 wiif. — 62 fulwad.

compescat. Ipse autem extra auctoritatem propriam episcopos Galliarum iudicare non poteris; sed suadendo, blandiendo, bona quoque opera eorum imitationi monstrando, prauorum mentes ad sanctitatis studia reforma; quia scriptum est in lege (*Deut. 23, 25*): 'Per alienam messem transiens falcem mittere non debet, sed manu spicas conterere et manducare.' Falcem enim iudicii mittere non potes in ea segete, quae alteri uidetur esse commissa; sed per affectum boni operis frumenta dominica uitiorum suorum paleis exspolia, et in ecclesiae corpore monendo et persuadendo quasi mandendo conuertere. Quidquid uero ex auctoritate agendum est, cum praedicto Arelatense episcopo agatur, ne praetermitti possit hoc, quod antiqua patrum institutio inuenit. Britanniarum uero omnes episcopos tuae fraternitati committimus, ut indocti doceantur, infirmi persuasione roborentur, peruersi auctoritate corrigantur.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si praegnans mulier debeat baptizari? aut postquam genuerit, post quantum tempus possit ecclesiam intrare? aut etiam,

- 1685 bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican¹⁸ zangan? Oððe eac swylce þ bearn þ heo cende, þy læs hit sye¹⁹ mid deaþe fornumen, æfter hu fela daga
- 1690 alyfeð²⁰ him þ zeryne onfon fulwihte²¹ bæþes? Oððe æfter hu micelre^{21a} tide mot þam wife hyre²² wer in lichaman²³ zezaderunzge²⁴ zepeoded²⁵ beon? Oððe gif wif
- 1695 numen sie²⁶ in monaðaðle²⁷ zewunan, hwæþere alyfeþ²⁸ hyre²⁹ in cyricean³⁰ zangan, oððe þam zeryne onfon þære halzan zemænsunnesse³¹ (*MS. O, fol. 65b*)? Oððe
- 1700 se wer se þe his wife zemenzed bið, ærðon he bebaðod sie,²⁶ mot he on cyricean zangan, oððe to þam zeryne þære halzan zemænsunnesse?³¹ Eall þas þing þære
- 1705 niwan þeode Onzalcynnes on 3odes zeleafan zedafenað cuð habban.

bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican⁶³ zangan? ⁶⁴Oððe²¹ eac swilce⁶⁵ þæt³⁵ bearn þe⁶⁶ heo cende, þy læs hyt⁶⁷ sy⁶⁸ mid deaðe forzripen,⁶⁹ æfter hu fela⁷⁰ daga alyfeð⁷¹ hym⁵⁰ þam⁷² zeryne onfon⁷³ fullwihtes⁷⁴ bæþes?⁷⁵ Oððe æfter hu micelre tide⁷⁶ mot þam⁷⁷ wife⁷⁸ hire wer in lichaman⁷⁹ zezaderunze⁸⁰ zemenzed¹⁷ beon⁸¹ J¹⁷ zepeoded? Oððe gif²² wifmenn⁸² syn²⁹ in monaðaðle⁸³ zewunan,⁸⁴ hwæðer alyfed⁷¹ sy¹⁷ hyre⁸⁵ in cirican⁶³ to¹⁷ zanganne,⁸⁶ oððe þam⁷⁷ zeryne onfon⁷³ þære halezan⁸⁷ zemænsunnesse? Oððe se wer, se ðe his wife⁷⁸ zemenzen⁸⁸ bið, ærþon þe¹⁷ he bebaðod⁸⁹ sy, mot he in cirican⁹⁰ zangan,⁸⁵ oððe to þam⁷⁷ zeryne þære halezan⁸⁶ zemænsunnesse? Ealle⁹¹ þas þing þære niwan⁹² ðeode Anzalcynnes⁹³ on²⁴ 3odes zeleafan zedafenaþ cuð habban.

18 cyricean *Ca.* — 19 si *Ca.* — 20 alefeþ *Ca.* — 21 fulluht *Ca.* — 21^a mycelre *Ca.* — 22 hire *Ca.* — 23 lichoman *Ca.* — 24 zezaderunze *Ca.* — 25 zepeo[]ded, *ursprünglich und noch sichtbar: zepeodde in O; so auch Ca.* — 26 si *Ca.* — 27 -adle *Ca.* — 28 alefeþ *Ca.* — 29 hire *Ca.* — 30 cyricean *Ca.* — 31 -nyse *Ca.*

63 cirican. — 64 zongan. — 65 swylce. — 66 þætte. — 67 hit. — 68 seo. — 69 fornumen. — 70 feola. — 71 alefað. — 72 þæm zeryne. — 73 onfoon. — 74 fulw-. — 75 bæðes. — 76 tiide. — 77 þæm. — 78 wiife. — 79 lichom-. — 80 -drunze. — 81 beon *nach* zepeoded. — 82 wiif numen. — 83 monaðaðle. — 84 zewuna *B.* — 85 hire. — 86 zongan. — 87 halzan. — 88 -zed. — 89 bib-. — 90 cirican. — 91 All *T*, oððe ealle *B.* — 92 neowan. — 93 Onzalcynnes.

ne morte praeoccupetur, quod genuerit, post quot dies hoc liceat sacri baptismatis sacramenta percipere? aut post quantum temporis huic uir suus possit in carnis copulatione coniungi? aut, si menstrua consuetudine tenetur, an ecclesiam intrare ei liceat aut sacrae communionis sacramenta percipere? aut uir suae coniugi permixtus, priusquam lauetur aqua, si ecclesiam possit intrare? uel etiam ad mysterium communionis sacrae accedere? Quae omnia rudi Anglorum genti oportet haberi comperta.

Respondit Gregorius papa.

Forhwon ne sceal þ̅ ȝeeacnode
wif ȝefullad beon, mid þy ne is
beforan ælmihtiges ȝodes eazum
æniȝ synn wæstmberendes³² licha-
man?³³ Forþon mid þy ure eald-
oras,³⁴ þa ærestan men,³⁵ on neorxna
wonge aȝylton, þa forluran³⁶ hi
rihte ȝodes dome þa undeað-
licnesse,³⁷ þe hi onfengon J on
ȝesceapene wæron. J³⁸ hwæt þa
se ylca ælmihtiga ȝod manna cynn
eallinga adwæscan ne wolde for
heora synne,³⁹ he þa þam men³⁵
undeadlicnesse³⁷ onweg⁴⁰ âhof for
his synne,⁴¹ J hwæþere for fremsum-
nesse⁴² his arfæstnesse⁴³ him ȝe-
heold wæstmberenesse⁴⁴ tudres.⁴⁵
J þ̅ þære menniscan ȝecynde of æl-
mihtiges ȝodes ȝyfe ȝehealden wæs,
hwylce rihte mæg þonne bewered

Respondit Gregorius.⁹⁴

(*MS. B, p. 209.*) Forhwan ne
sceal þæt ȝeeacnode⁹⁵ wif⁹⁶ fulwod⁹⁷ 1710
beon, mid þy ne⁹⁸ ys⁹⁸ beforan.
ȝodes ælmihties⁹⁹ eazum⁹⁹ æniȝ
synn wæstemberendes¹ lichaman?²
Forðon myd³ þi⁴ ure⁵ ealdras,
ða ærestan menn,⁶ on⁷ neorxena⁸ 1715
wange⁹ aȝyltan,¹⁰ þa forluron¹¹ hi¹¹
rihte¹² ȝodes domas¹³ þa ûndeað-
licnesse, þe hi¹⁴ onfengon J on ȝe-
sceapene¹⁵ wæron. J¹⁶ hwæt¹⁷ þa
se ylca¹⁸ ælmihtiga¹⁹ ȝod²⁰ manna²¹ 1720
cynn²² eallinga²³ adwæscan ne
wolde for hyra²⁴ synnum,²⁵ he þa
þam²⁶ menn ûndeaðlicnesse on-
weg âhof for²⁸ hys²⁹ synnum,²⁵
J hwæþere³⁰ for fremsumnesse hys²⁹ 1725
arfæstnesse hym³¹ ȝeheold wæstem-
berendnesse³² ȝenoh^{32a} tudres. Ono³³
ðæt³⁴ þære menniscan³⁵ ȝecynde
of ælmihtiges³⁶ ȝodes ȝyfe³⁷ ȝe-
healden (*MS. T, p. 121*) wæs, hwil- 1730
cere³⁸ rihte¹² mæg ðonne bewered

32 wæstbærendes *Ca.* — 33 lichoman *Ca.* — 34 ealdras *Ca.* — 35 menn *Ca.* — 36 forluron *Ca.* — 37 -nysse *Ca.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 sinne *Ca.* — 40 on weg *Ca.* — 41 syne *O,* doch korrigiert zu synne von anderer *Hand.* — 42 -nysse *Ca.* — 43 -nysse *Ca.* — 44 -nysse *Ca.* — 45 tudres *O.*

94 *responsio.* — 95 -ade. — 96 wiif. — 97 -ad. — 98 nis. — 99 ælmihtiges ȝeazum. — 1 wæstmbeorendes. — 2 lichom-. — 3 mid. — 4 þy. — 5 usse. — 6 men. — 7 in. — 8 neorxna. — 9 wonge. — 10 -on. — 11 forluran hy. — 12 rehte. — 13 dome. — 14 heo. — 15 in ȝesceapene. — 16 Ono. — 17 cwæð *B.* — 18 ilca. — 19 -tega. — 20 ȝod *J.* — 21 mon-. — 22 cyn. — 23 all-. — 24 heora. — 25 synne. — 26 þæm. — 28 ofer. — 29 his. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 him. — 32 wæstmbeorennisse. — 32a *fehlt in T.* — 33 Ono *fehlt in B.* — 34 þætte. — 35 menniscan. — 36 -mehteges. — 37 ȝefe. — 38 hwelce.

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc non ambigo fraternitatem tuam esse requisitam, cui iam et responsum reddidisse me arbitror. Sed hoc, quod ipse dicere et sentire potuisti, credo, quia mea apud te uolueris responsione firmari. Mulier etenim praegnans cur non debeat baptizari, cum non sit ante omnipotentis Dei oculos culpa aliqua fecunditas carnis? Nam cum primi parentes nostri in paradiso deliquissent, immortalitatem, quam acceperant,

- beon fram ȝyfe þæs halȝan full-
 wihtes?⁴⁶ On þam ȝeryne, þe
 bið æȝhwilc⁴⁷ syn ȝrundinga⁴⁸
 1735 adwæsced, swiðe⁴⁹ dyslic is ꝥ
 sceole⁵⁰ þære ȝodcundan ȝyfe wið-
 cweden beon. Þu frune eac swylce,
 þonne⁵¹ wif cennende wære, æfter
 hu (*MS. O, fol. 66a*) fela daga heo
 1740 moste in cyrican⁵² ȝanȝan. Hwæt
 þu ꝥ sylfa leornadest⁵³ on bebode
 þære ealdan cyþnesse,⁵⁴ ꝥ fore⁵⁵
 wæpnedbearne heo sceolde hi ahab-
 ban fram ȝodes huses inȝange
 1745 þreo J þritiȝ⁵⁶ daga, J for wif-
 cilde syx J syxti⁵⁷ daga. ꝥ is
 hwæþere to witanne, þæt ꝥ is on
 ȝastlicum ȝeryne onȝyten. Forþon
 þeah þe heo on þa ylcan tid, þe
 1750 hio⁵⁸ acenned hæbbe, ȝode þan-
 cunȝe to donne on cyricean ȝange,
 ne bið heo mid næniȝe synne byr-
 þenne ahefiȝad.⁵⁹ Forþon se willa
 þæs lichaman⁶⁰ bið in synne, na-
 læs ꝥ sâr þære cennesse;⁶¹ on þæs

beon fram³⁹ ȝyfe⁴⁰ þæs haleȝan⁴¹ full-
 wihtes?⁴² In þam²⁶ ȝeryne, þe bið
 æȝhwilc⁴³ synn ȝrundinga âdwæ-
 sced, swiðe dislic⁴⁴ is þæt³⁴ scyle
 þære ȝodcundan ȝyfe⁴⁰ wiþcweden
 beon. Þu frune⁴⁵ eac swilce,⁴⁶ þonne
 wif⁴⁷ cennende wære, æfter hu fela⁴⁸
 daga heo moste in cirican⁴⁹ ȝanȝan.⁵⁰
 Hwæt⁵¹ þu sylfa⁵² þæt⁵² leornodest⁵³
 on⁷ bebode þære eadeȝan⁵⁴ cuð-
 nesse,⁵⁵ þæt³⁴ for⁵⁶ wæpnedbearne⁵⁷
 heo sceolde heo⁵⁸ ahebban⁵⁹ fram³⁹
 ȝodes huses (*MS. B, p. 210*) inȝange⁶⁰
 þreo J þritiȝ daga, for⁶¹ mæȝden-
 cilde⁶² syx⁶³ J sixtiȝ⁶⁴ daga.^{64a}
 Þæt is hwæðere³⁰ to witanne,⁶⁵ þæt³⁴
 þæt is on ȝastlicum^{65a} ȝerynum⁶⁶
 onȝyten. Forþon þeah ðe heo on⁷
 þa ylcan⁶⁷ tid,⁶⁸ þe heo acenned
 hæbbe, ȝode þancunȝe⁶⁹ to donne^{69a}
 in ciricum⁴⁹ ȝange,⁷⁰ ne bið heo
 mid æniȝre⁷¹ synne byrðenne ȝe-
 hefeȝod.⁷² Forþon se wyllle⁷³ þæs
 lichaman⁷⁴ bið in synne, nales þæt
 sar⁷⁵ þære cennesse;⁷⁶ in þæs

46 fulluhtes *Ca.* — 47 æȝhwylc *Ca.*
 — 48 ȝrundinga *Ca.* — 49 swyþe *Ca.*
 — 50 sceolde *Ca.* — 51 ðonn *Ca.* —
 52 cyricean *Ca.* — 53 leornodest *Ca.*
 — 54 -nyse *Ca.* — 55 for *Ca.* —
 56 ðrittig *Ca.* — 57 syxtig *Ca.* —
 58 heo *Ca.* — 59 ahefeȝad *Ca.* —
 60 lichoman *Ca.* — 61 -nyse *Ca.* —

39 from. — 40 ȝife. — 41 halȝan.
 — 42 fulw-. — 43 -hwylc. — 44 dyslic.
 — 45 frugne. — 46 swylce. — 47 wiif.
 — 48 feola. — 49 circan. — 50 ȝonȝan.
 — 51 Hwæt. — 52 þæt seolfa. —
 53 -adest. — 54 aldan. — 55 cyð-. —
 56 fore. — 58 heo *fehlt in B.* —
 59 áhabban. — 60 inȝonge. — 61 fore.
 — 62 wiifcilde. — 63 J syx *B.* —
 64 syxtig. — 64a daga for hyse cilde *B.*
 65 weot-. — 65a -lecum. — 66 ȝeryne.
 — 67 ilcan. — 68 tiid. — 69 þonc-. —
 69a donne hæbbe J *B.* — 70 ȝonge. —
 71 næniȝe. — 72 ahefiȝad. — 73 willa.
 — 74 lichoman. — 75 saar. — 76 -nisse.

recto Dei iudicio perdiderunt. Quia itaque isdem omnipotens Deus humanum genus pro culpa sua funditus exstinguere noluit, et immortalitatem homini pro peccato suo abstulit; et tamen pro benignitate suae pietatis fecunditatem ei subolis reseruauit. Quod ergo naturae humanae ex omnipotentis Dei dono seruatum est, qua ratione poterit a sacri baptismatis gratia prohibere? In illo quippe mysterio, in quo omnis culpa funditus exstinguitur, ualde stultum est, si donum gratiae contradicere posse uideatur.

lichaman⁶⁰ gemencgednesse⁶² biþ willa, þonne⁶³ on þæs tudres⁶⁴ lædnesse⁶⁵ biþ ȝounȝ I sâr. Be þon þære ærestan meder ealles mancynnys wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: (MS. Ca, p. 96.) On sare þu cennest⁶⁶ bearn. I ȝif we beweriað þ cynnende⁶⁷ wif, þ heo ne⁶⁷ môt on⁶⁸ cyricean⁶⁹ ȝanȝan, hwæt we þonne þ sylfe^{69a} sâr I wite hyre on synne⁷⁰ tellað. Fullian^{70a} þonne þ cennende wif oððe þ bearn þ þær acenned bið, ȝif hi synd þreade mid frecnesse⁷¹ deaþes, ȝe heo in þa sylfan tid þe heo cenne ȝe þæt þær acenned bið, nænige gemete is bewered. Forþon seo ȝifu þæs halȝan ȝerynes, swa swa lifȝendum I þam onȝytendum mid micle⁷² ȝesceade is to foreseonne, swa þonne, (MS. O, fol. 66b)

lichaman⁷⁷ ȝemæcnesse⁷⁷ bið willa, þonne in þæs tudres forðlædnesse⁷⁶ bið^{77a} ȝeong⁷⁸ I sar. Be⁷⁹ þam⁸⁰ þære ærestan meder⁸¹ ealles mann- 1760 cynnnes⁸² wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: On⁷ sare⁸³ þu cennest⁸⁴ bearn.⁸⁵ Hu¹⁶ ȝyf⁸⁶ we beweriað þæt cennende⁸⁷ wif,⁴⁷ þæt heo ne mot in cirican⁴⁹ ȝanȝan,⁵⁰ hwæt 1765 we þonne þæt sylfe⁸⁸ sar I wite⁸⁹ hyre⁹⁰ on⁷ synne tellað. Fullian⁹¹ þæt cennende⁹³ wif⁴⁷ ðonne^{93a} oððe þæt bearn þæt þær acenned bið, ȝyf⁸⁶ hi⁹⁴ syn þreade 1770 mid frecnesse⁹⁵ deaðes, ȝe⁹⁶ heo in þa⁹⁷ sylfan⁹⁸ tid⁹⁹ þe heo cenneð ȝe¹ þæt þær acenned bið, nænigum⁷¹ gemete is bewered. Forþon sio² ȝifu³ þæs haleȝan⁴ ȝerynes, swa swa 1775 lifȝendum⁵ I þam⁶ onȝeotendum mid miclum⁷ (MS. B, p. 211) ȝesceade⁸ is to forseonne, swa þonne,

62 ȝemenȝednysse Ca. — 63 ðonn Ca. — 64 tudres Ca. — 65 lædnysse Ca. — 66 in O urspr. cynnnes; cennyst Ca. — 67 cennynde Ca. — 68 in Ca. — 69 cyrican Ca. — 69a übergeschr. von anderer Hand in O. — 70 synne (das erste n übergeschrieben) O. — 70a Fullian we O, Ca, C. — 71 -nysse Ca. — 72 mycle Ca.

77 lichoman ȝemenȝednesse T, lichaman bið in synne nales ȝemæcnesse B. — 77a þæt bið B. — 78 ȝoounȝ. — 79 Bi. — 80 ðon. — 81 menn B. — 82 monc-. — 83 saare. — 84 cendest B. — 85 bearnn B. — 86 ȝif. — 87 acennende T, cennede B. — 88 seolfe. — 89 wiite T, wite þe we B. — 90 hire. — 91 Fulwian þonne T, fullian we B. — 93 cennede B. — 93a fehlt hier in B. — 94 heo. — 95 frecernisse. — 96 ȝyf B. — 97 þas B. — 98 seolfan. — 99 tiid. — 1 ȝe fehlt in B. — 2 seo. — 3 ȝeofu. — 4 halȝan. — 5 lifȝendum. — 6 þæm. — 7 micle. — 8 ȝesceade.

Cum uero enixa fuerit mulier, post quot dies debeat ecclesiam intrare, testamenti ueteris praeceptione (*Leuit.* 12, 4. 5) didicisti, ut pro masculo diebus triginta tribus, pro femina autem diebus sexaginta sex debeat abstinere. Quod tamen sciendum est, quia in mysterio accipitur. Nam si hora eadem, qua genuerit, actura gratias intrat ecclesiam, nullo peccati pondere grauatur; uoluptas etenim carnis, non dolor in culpa est. In carnis autem commistione uoluptas est; nam in prolis prolatione gemitus. Unde et ipsi primae matri omnium dicitur (*Gen.* 3, 16): 'In doloribus paries.' Si itaque enixam mulierem prohibemus ecclesiam intrare, ipsam ei poenam suam in culpam deputamus.

- 1780 þam þe se deað tobeotað, butan ænigre yldenne⁷³ is to zebeor-
 zanne^{73a} to zefremmanne, þy læs
 gehwylc lytel yldinc⁷⁴ sie,⁷⁵ þæt
 ne mæge gemeted beon se þe alysed
 sye.⁷⁶ To hyre zerestscype⁷⁷ þonne
 1785 hyre⁷⁸ wer ne sceal zanzan, ær
 þon⁷⁹ þe⁸⁰ þ acennede bearn fram
 meolcum⁸¹ awened sie.⁷⁵ Ac un-
 ryht⁸² zewuna welhwær is arisen
 betwyh⁸³ zesinhiwum,⁸⁴ þ wif for-
 1790 hiczað⁸⁵ heora bearn fedan, þa
 þe hi cennað,⁸⁶ J hi oþrum
 wifum to fedanne syllað; ðæt is
 þonne zesewen gemeted for in-
 tingan^{86a} unforhæfdnesse⁸⁷ anre;
 1795 forðon,⁸⁸ þonne⁸⁹ hi^{89a} ne willað⁹⁰
 hi⁹¹ ahabban fram heora werum, þ
 hi forhiczað⁹² fedan þa þe hi cen-
 nað.⁸⁶ J ðas wif, þa ðe heora
 bearn of unrihtum zewunum oþrum
 1800 to fedanne syllað, nemne⁹³ seo

þam⁶ þe se deað tofundað,⁹ butan¹⁰
 ænigre yldinge¹¹ (*MS. T, p. 122*) is
 to berenne¹² J to zefremmenne,
 ðy læs zyf⁸⁶ hwylc lytel ylding¹⁴
 sy, þætte ne mæge¹⁵ gemeted beon
 se ðe¹⁶ alysed¹⁷ sy.¹⁸ To hyre¹⁹
 zerestscype²⁰ þonne hyre¹⁹ wer ne
 scall²¹ zanzan,²² ær ðon þe²³ þæt
 acennede²⁴ bearn fram²⁵ meolecum²⁶
 awened sy. Ac ûnzeriht²⁷ zewuna
 welhwær is arisen betweoh ze-
 samhiwum,²⁸ þætte wif²⁹ for-
 hogiað³⁰ heora bearn to²³ fedanne,³¹
 þa þe hi³² cennað, J hi³² oðrum
 wifum²⁹ to fedenne syllað;³³ þæt ys³⁴
 þonne zesewen³⁵ J²³ gemeted for³⁶
 inntingan³⁷ unforhæfdnesse³⁸ anre;
 forðon, þonne hi³² ne willað hi³²
 ahabban³⁹ fram²⁵ heora werum, þæt⁴⁰
 hi³² forhiczað³⁰ fedan þa ðe⁴¹ hi³²
 cennað. J⁴² þas wif,²⁹ ða ðe heora
 bearn of unrihtum zewunan⁴³ oðrum
 to fedanne⁴⁴ syllað,³³ nymðe⁴⁵ seo

73 yldinge *Ca.* — 73^a zebeoranne
Smith. — 74 ylding *Ca.* — 75 si *Ca.*
 — 76 si *Ca.* — 77 zerestscipe *Ca.* —
 78 hire *Ca.* — 79 þonne *Ca.* — 80 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 81 meolcum *O, Ca.* — 82 un-
 ryht *Ca.* — 83 betwih *Ca.* — 84 ze-
 sinhiwum *O.* — 85 forhyczeap *Ca.*
 — 86 acennap *Ca.* — 86^a *von anderer*
Hand übergesch. *in Ca.* — 87 -nyse
Ca. — 88 Furpor *O.* — 89 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 89^a *fehlt in C.* — 90 wyllað
Ca. — 91 *fehlt in O.* — 92 forhyc-
 zap *Ca.* — 93 nymne *Ca.*

9 tobeotað. — 10 -ton. — 11 æld-
 enne. — 12 zebeorene. — 14 æld-
 ing. — 15 mægge. — 16 se ðe. —
 17 álesed. — 18 si. — 19 hire. —
 20 -scipe. — 21 sceal. — 22 zonz-
 — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 24 ácennde. —
 25 from. — 26 meolcum. — 27 un-
 riht. — 28 gesinhiwum. — 29 wii-
 — 30 -hyczað. — 31 fédan. — 32 heo.
 — 33 sellað. — 34 is. — 35 zesezen.
 — 36 fore. — 37 int-. — 38 -nisse.
 — 39 ahabban. — 40 þætte. — 41 ðe
fehlt in B. — 42 Ono. — 43 zewu-
 num. — 44 fedenne. — 45 nemne.

Baptizare autem uel enixam mulierem, uel hoc quod genuerit, si mortis peri-
 culo urgetur, uel ipsam hora eadem, qua gignit, uel hoc, quod gignitur, eadem,
 qua natum est, nullo modo prohibetur; quia sancti mysterii gratia, sicut
 uiuentibus atque discernentibus, cum magna discretione prouidenda est; ita
 his, quibus mors imminet, sine ulla dilatione offerenda; ne dum adhuc tem-
 pus ad praebendum redemptionis mysterium quaeritur, interueniente paululum
 mora, inueniri non ualeat, qui redimatur.

Ad eius uero concubitum uir suus accedere non debet, quoadusque, qui
 gignitur, ablactatur. Praua autem in coniugatorum moribus consuetudo

clæsnunze⁹⁴ tid forðgefare, ne sculun^{94a} hi heora werum gemencgede⁹⁵ beon. Ða þe þonne on gewunan monaðadle numene beoð, butan byrðnes intingan, hi wæron bewerede heora⁹⁶ werum gemencgede⁹⁵ beon, (swa^{96a} þ⁹⁷ seo⁹⁸ halige⁹⁹ æ mid deaðe slezþ),¹⁰⁰ gif hwilc¹ wæpnedmon² gangeð to monaðadligum wife. Hwæþere þ wif, mid ðy heo þone gewunan ðrowað monaðadle, ne sceal heo bewered beon þ heo mote in cyricean gangan; forþon seo oferflouwnes³ þæs (*MS. O, fol. 67a*) gecyndes hyre⁴ ne mæg on synne geteled beon, I þurh þ ðe heo þurh nyd þrowað, nis þ riht þæt heo sie⁵ bescyred fram 3odes cyricean ingange. Hwæt we witan⁶ I leorniað on Cristes bocum, þ þ wif, þe wæs þrowiende blodes

clæsnunze⁴⁶ tid⁴⁷ forðgeleore, ne sculon⁴⁸ hi³² heora werum gemenzde⁴⁹ beon. Þa⁵⁰ ðe þonne in gewunan monaðadle⁵¹ numene beoð, butan beorðres intingan, hi³² wæron bewerede⁵² hyra⁵³ werum⁵⁴ gemenzde beon, swa þætte sio⁵⁵ halie⁵⁶ æ myd⁵⁷ deaðe slyð,⁵⁸ gyf⁵⁹ hwylc wæpnedman⁶¹ (*MS. B, p. 212*) gangeð²² to monaðadlegum⁶² wife.²⁹ Hwæðere⁶³ þæt wif,²⁹ myd⁵⁷ þi⁶⁴ þe²³ heo þone gewunan þrowað monaðadle,⁵¹ ne sceal heo bewered beon þæt heo mote in cirican⁶⁵ gangan;²² forþon seo oferflownes⁶⁶ þæs gecyndes hyre⁶⁷ ne mæg on⁶⁸ synne geteled beon, I þurh þæt þe heo þurh nyd⁶⁹ geprowað,⁷⁰ nis þæt riht⁷¹ þæt heo sy bescyred fram²⁵ 3odes cyrecan⁶⁵ ingange.⁷² Hwæt we witan⁷³ I leorniað on⁶⁸ Cristes bocum, þætte þæt wif,²⁹ þe wæs þrowiende blodes

94 clæsnunze *Ca.* — 94^a sculon *Ca.* — 95 gemencgede; in *O, Ca c hinein-korrig. von anderer Hand.* — 96 heorum *Ca.* — 97 þætte *Smith.* — 98 sio *Sm.* — 99 halice *Sm.* — 100 sceal *O.* — 96^a bis 100 swa bis slezð *fehlt in Ca;* in *O:* swa þ seo halige æ mid deaðe sceal gif hwilc slezð gif hwilc wæpned mon *etc.*; deaðe sceal hwelc sleð *C.* — 1 hwylc *Ca.* — 1^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 man *Ca.* — 3 -nys *Ca.* — 4 hire *Ca.* — 5 si *Ca.* — 6 witon *Ca.*

46 clæsnunze. — 47 tiid. — 48 sceolon. — 49 gemende *B.* — 50 swa þætte þa *B.* — 51 monaðadle. — 52 bewered. — 53 heora. — 54 weorum. — 55 seo. — 56 halige. — 57 mid. — 58 slæhð. — 59 gif. — 61 -mon. — 62 monaðadlium. — 63 Hwæðre. — 64 þy. — 65 cirican. — 66 -nis. — 67 hire. — 68 in. — 69 nead. — 70 þrowað. — 71 reht. — 72 ingonge. — 73 weotan.

surrexit, ut mulieres filios, quos gignunt, nutrire contemptant, eosque aliis mulieribus ad nutriendum tradant, quod uidelicet ex sola causa incontinentiæ uidetur inuentum; quia, dum se continere nolunt, despiciunt lactare, quos gignunt. Hae itaque, quae filios suos ex praua consuetudine aliis ad nutriendum tradunt, nisi purgationis tempus transierit, uiris suis non debent admisceri; quippe qui et sine partus causa, cum in suetis menstruis detinentur, uiris suis misceri prohibentur; ita ut morte lex sacra (*Leutt. 15*) feriat, siquis uir ad menstruatam mulierem accedat. Quae tamen mulier, dum consuetudinem menstruam patitur, prohiberi ecclesiam intrare non debet, quia ei naturae superfluitas in culpam non ualet reputari; et per hoc, quod inuita patitur, iustum non est, ut ingressu ecclesiae priuetur. Nouimus namque,

- 1825 flounesse,⁷ heo eaðmodlice⁸ wæs
cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, J
zehrân þ̅ fes⁹ his hrægles,¹⁰ J
sona instæpe hyre¹¹ untrumnes¹²
onweȝ¹³ ȝewat J heo wæs hâl ȝe-
worden. J nu þ̅ wif on blodes
1830 flounesse⁷ ȝeseted^{13a} heriȝendlice
mihte^{13b} Drihtnes hræȝle¹⁴ ȝe-
hrinan, forhwon þonne, se þe blod-
ryne þrowaþ monaðadle, ne afeþ¹⁵
1835 hyre⁴ on Drihtnes^{15a} cyricean
ȝanȝan? Ac þu cwyst^{15b} nu:
Hi¹⁶ nydde hyre¹⁷ untrumnes¹⁸
þ̅ heo Cristes hræȝle¹⁴ ȝehrine,
þas wiif,¹⁹ bi²⁰ þam we sprecað,
1840 ȝelomlicne²² wuna ȝetið.^{22a} J ȝe-
þenc, broþor þu leofesta, þ̅ eall,²³
ðe we þrowiað on þyssum deað-
lican lichaman,^{23a} is of untrum-
nesse²⁴ þæs ȝecyndes; rihte ȝodes
1845 dome ȝeendebyrdad²⁵ wæs æfter
synne þæs ærestan mannes (*MS. Ca,*
p. 97). Forþon hincȝran,²⁶ þyrstan,
hatian, celan, weriȝean, eall þ̅ is
of untrumnesse²⁴ þæs ȝecyndes.²⁷
1850 J hwæt elles is to secanne wið
- flownesse,³⁸ heo eaðmodlice wæs
cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, J
zehran þæt fnæd⁷⁵ hys⁷⁶ hræȝeles,⁷⁷
J sona instæpe hyre⁶⁷ untrumnesse⁷⁸
onweȝ⁷⁹ ȝewat J⁷⁹ heo wæs ȝe-
hæledu.⁸⁰ Hu⁴² nu þæt wif²⁹ in
blodes flownesse ȝeset⁸¹ herȝend-
lice mihte⁸² Drihtnes hræȝle ȝe-
hrinan, forhwan⁸³ (*MS. T, p. 123*)
þonne, se ðe blodrynde⁸⁵ þrowaþ
monaðadle,⁵¹ ne alyfeþ⁸⁶ hyre⁶⁷ on⁶⁸
Drihtnes cirican ȝanȝan?²² Ac þu
cwist⁸⁷ nu: Heo ȝenydd⁸⁸ hyræ⁶⁷
untrumnesse⁸⁹ þæt heo Cristes
hræȝle ȝehryne;⁹¹ þas wif,²⁹ be⁹²
ðam⁹³ we sprecað, ȝelomlic ȝe-
wuna ȝetitt.⁹⁴ Eala,⁴² broðor⁹⁵
se⁹⁶ leofusta,⁹⁷ ȝeþenc, þætte eall,⁹⁸
þæt⁹⁹ we þrowiað in þissum¹
deadlican² lichaman,³ is of ûn-
trumnesse⁸⁹ þæs ȝecyndes; rehte⁴
ȝodes dome ȝeendebyrdad wæs
æfter synne þæs ærestan monnes.
Forðon hincȝran, þyrstan, hátian,
calan, wæriȝian, eall^{4a} þæt is of
untrumnesse⁸⁹ þæs ȝecyndes.⁴ J⁵
hwæt ealles⁶ is to secenne wið

7 flownysse *Ca.* — 8 ead- *Ca.* —
9 fæs *Ca.* — 10 hræȝeles *Ca.* — 11 hire
Ca. — 12 -nys *Ca.* — 13 on weȝ *Ca.*
— 13a ȝeseted is *Ca.* — 13b heo mihte
Ca. — 14 hræȝele *Ca.* — 15 *korrigiert*
aus alæfeð (*Rasur*) O, alefeð *Ca.* —
15a *fehlt in Ca.* — 15b cwypst *Ca.* —
16 hy *Ca.* — 17 hire *Ca.* — 18 -nys
Ca. — 19 wif *Ca.* — 20 be *Ca.* —
22 ȝelomlice *Ca.* — 22a ȝetid *Ca.* —
23 eall þæt ðe *Ca.* — 23a lichoman *Ca.*
— 24 -nysse *Ca.* — 25 ȝeendebyrdað O,
ȝeendebyrdded *Ca.* — 26 hincȝrian *Ca.*
— 27 ȝecynnes *Ca.*

75 fæs. — 76 his. — 77 hræȝles.
— 78 untrymnes. — 79 onweȝ ȝewat
J *fehlt in B.* — 80 hal ȝeworden. —
81 ȝeseted. — 82 meahte. — 83 -hwon.
— 85 blodryne. — 86 alefað. —
87 crist *B.* — 88 nedde. — 89 un-
trym-. — 91 ȝehrine *T,* ȝeryne *B.* —
92 bi. — 93 þæm. — 94 ȝetiið. —
95 *bis* 98 ȝeþenc broþor þu leofesta
þætte eal. — 99 þe. — 1 þissum *fehlt*
in B. — 2 deaðl-. — 3 lichom-. —
4 rehte *bis* ȝecyndes *fehlt in B.* —
4a al. — 5 Ond. — 6 elles.

quod mulier, quae fluxum patiebatur sanguinis, post tergum Domini humiliter ueniens uestimenti eius fimbriam tetigit, atque ab ea statim sua infirmitas recessit (*Luc. 8, 43—48*). Si ergo in fluxu sanguinis posita laudabiliter potuit Domini uestimentum tangere, cur, quae menstruam sanguinis patitur, ei non liceat Domini ecclesiam intrare? Sed dices: Illam infirmitas compulit;

ðam hunðre nemne²⁸ Jlyfen, J^{28a} wip
 ðurst drinc,²⁹ wip hæto cêlnes,
 wið cyle hrægl, wið weriðnesse³⁰
 reste, wið (*MS. O, fol. 67b*) untrum-
 nesse³¹ læcedom secean.³² Hwæt
 wifum heora monaðadle blodes
 flounes³³ bið untrumnes.³⁴ J³⁵ nu þ
 wif wel gedyrstgade, þæt³⁶ Drihtnes
 hrægl³⁷ on adle zeseted gehran,
 þ anum untrumum hade wæs for-
 zyfen, forhwon ne sceal þ eallum
 wifum beon forzyfen,³⁸ þa þe mid
 unrihte heora gecyndes beoð ge-
 untrumade? Swilce³⁹ eac on þæm⁴¹
 ylcan dagum ne sceal him bewered
 beon þam⁴³ geryne onfon þære hal-
 gan gemænsunnesse.⁴⁴ 3if þonne
 fore⁴⁵ micelre⁴⁶ arwyrðnysse⁴⁷
 hwylc mon ne gedrystigað⁴⁸ onfon,
 se is to herigenne.⁴⁹ Ac 3if he
 onfehð, ne is he to demanne. For-
 þon þara godra moda J monna þeau⁵⁰

ðam⁷ hunðre næmne⁸ Jleofan,⁹
 wið¹⁰ þurste¹¹ drinc,¹² wið hæto
 (*MS. B, p. 213*) celness,¹³ wip cyle
 hrægl, wið weriðnesse ræste,¹⁴ wið 1855
 untrumnesse¹⁵ læcedom¹⁶ secan.
 Eac¹⁷ hwæt wifum¹⁸ hyra¹⁹ monað-
 adle²⁰ blodes flownes bið adl¹⁷ J¹⁷
 untrumnes.²¹ Hwæt²² nu þæt wif¹⁸
 wel gedyrstlice²³ dæde¹⁷ dyde,¹⁷ 1860
 þæt²⁴ heo¹⁷ Drihtnes hrægle ge-
 hrân²⁵ on²⁶ adle²⁶ zeset,²⁷ J¹⁷
 þætte anum untrumhade²⁸ wæs for-
 zyfen,²⁹ forhwan^{29a} ne sceal þæt
 eallum wifum¹⁸ beon forzyfen,^{29a} þa 1865
 ðe mid uncyste heora gecyndes
 beoþ geuntrumude?³⁰ Swilce³¹
 eac in þam⁷ ylcum³² dagum ne
 sceall³³ him bewered beon þam⁷
 geryne onfon þære halegan³⁴ ge- 1870
 mænsunnesse. 3yf³⁵ þonne for
 micelre arweorðnesse³⁶ hwylc man³⁷
 ne³⁸ gedyrstigað³⁹ onfôðn,⁴⁰ se is
 to herigenne.⁴¹ Ac 3if he onfehþ,
 nis he to demenne. Forðon þara 1875
 godra⁴² môda^{42a} J manna⁴³ þeau

28 nympe *Ca.* — 28^a fehlt in *C.*
 — 29 drync *Ca.* — 30 -nysse *Ca.* —
 31 -nysse *Ca.* — 32 secan *Ca.* —
 33 flownys *Ca.* — 34 -nys *Ca.* —
 35 fehlt in *Ca.* — 36 þæt heo *Ca.* —
 37 hrægel *Ca.* — 38 forzyfen *Ca.* —
 39 swylce *Ca.* — 41 ðam *Ca.* — 43 ðan
O, ða Ca. — 44 -nysse *Ca.* — 45 for *Ca.*
 — 46 mycelre *Ca.* — 47 arwurðnesse
Ca. — 48 gedyrstigaþ *Ca.* — 49 heri-
 ganne *Ca.* — 50 ðeau *Ca.*

7 þæm. — 8 nemne. — 9 ondlifen.
 — 10 wið untrumnesse J wið *B.* —
 11 þurst. — 12 drync. — 13 celnis *T*,
 clænnesse *B.* — 14 reste — 15 un-
 trym-. — 16 lace-. — 17 fehlt in *T.* —
 18 wii-. — 19 heora. — 20 monað-
 adle. — 21 untrymnis. — 22 Ono. —
 23 gepyrstgade. — 24 þætte. — 25 nach
 26 in adle (*T*) und 27 zeseted (*T*), wel-
 ches in *B* fehlt. — 28 untrumum hade.
 29-zyfen. — 29^a forhwan (*T*) bis forzyfen
 fehlt in *B.* — 30 -ade. — 31 Swelce.
 — 32 ilcum. — 33 sceal. — 34 halgan.
 — 35 3if. — 36 árwyrdnesse. — 37 mon.
 — 38 ne fehlt in *B.* — 39 gepyrstgað.
 — 40 onfón. — 41 herienne — 42 zoda
 zodra *B.* — 42^a mooda. — 43 monna.

has uero, de quibus loquimur, consuetudo constringit. Perpende autem, frater carissime, quia omne, quod in hac mortali carne patimur ex infirmitate naturae, est digno Dei iudicio post culpam ordinatum. Esurire namque, sitire, aestuare, algere, lassescere ex infirmitate naturae est. Et quid est aliud contra famem alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra aestum auras, contra

- bip, þ hie⁵¹ ðær hwilum synne ongytað, þær þe syn ne²⁷ bið, I oft butan synne bið don þ of
 1880 synne cymeð.⁵² Swa swa þ is, þonne usic⁵³ hyngreð, þ we etað butan synne, I us þ wæs geworden of synne þæs ærestan monnes,⁵⁴ þ usic⁵³ hingrian mihte.
 1885 Forðon swa swa bi þan ealdan þeodscype^{54a} þa utteran⁵⁵ weorc wæron behealden, swa on þam niwan þeodscype, nalæs^{55a} swa^{55a} swiðe⁵⁶ þ utan don bið, swa þ
 1890 innan þoht bið, behygdlice⁵⁷ is behealden. Forþon, mid þy seo æ moniz þing bewereþ to etanne swa swa unclæne, hwæþere on his⁵⁸ godspelle Drihten cwæð (*MS. O*,
 1895 *fol. 68a*): Nalæs þæt inzan-geð⁵⁹ on muð mannan besmiteþ, ac^{59a} þa ðe utzanğað⁶⁰ of muþe,

bið, þæt hi⁴⁴ þær hwilum synne ongytað,⁴⁵ þær þe synn⁴⁶ ne⁴⁷ bið, I oft butan⁴⁸ synne bið gedôn⁴⁹ þætte of synne bið⁵⁰ cumen.⁵⁰ Swa swa þæt is, þonne us eac⁵¹ hingreð,⁵² þæt we etað butan⁴⁸ synne, I us þæt wæs geworden⁵³ of synne þæs ærestan mannes,⁵⁴ þæt us eac⁵⁵ hingrian⁵⁶ mihte.⁵⁷ Forþon swa swa be⁵⁸ þam⁵⁹ ealdor-⁶⁰ þeodscype⁶¹ þa yttran⁶² weorc wæron behealden,⁶³ swa in þam⁵⁹ (*MS. T*, *p. 124*) niwan⁶⁴ þeodscype⁶¹, nalæs⁶⁵ swa swiðe þætte utan þæt¹⁷ don⁴⁹ bið, swa þæt¹⁷ þætte innan geþoht⁶⁶ bið, behydelice⁶⁷ is⁶⁸ behealden. Forþon, myd⁶⁹ þy seo æ moniz (*MS. B*, *p. 214*) þing ðæs¹⁷ bewereð to etenne⁷⁰ swa swa unclæne, hwæþere⁷¹ þæt¹⁷ on⁷² his¹⁷ godspelle Drihten cwæþ: Nales þætte inzanzeð⁷³ in muþ man⁷⁴ besmiteð, ac þæt⁷⁵ ðe utzanzeð⁷⁶ of muðe,

51 hi *Ca.* — 52 cymþ *Ca.* — 53 us *Ca.* — 54 monnes *Ca.* — 54a -scipe *Ca.* — 55 uttran *Ca.* — 55a næs swa *C.* — 56 swyþe *Ca.* — 57 behygdiglice *Ca.* — 58 *fehlt in O.* — 59 inzanzeþ *Ca.* — 59a–62a ac *bis* besmited *fehlt in Ca.* — 60 utzonzaþ *Smith.*

44 heo. — 45 onzeotað. — 46 syn. — 47 ne *fehlt in B.* — 48 -ton. — 49 doen. — 50 *Dafür*: cymeð *T*, cumon *B.* — 51 eac *fehlt in B.* — 52 hyngreð *T*, -að *B.* — 53 geworden. — 54 mon-. — 55 eac *fehlt in B.* — 56 hyngran. — 57 mehte. — 58 bi. — 59 þæm. — 60 aldan. — 61 -scipe. — 62 utteran. — 63 bihealden *T*, -don *B.* — 64 neowan. — 65 nales. — 66 þoht. — 67 bihyzdelice. — 68 þæt is *B.* — 69 mid. — 70 -anne. — 71 hwæðre. — 72 in. — 73 inzonzeð. — 74 monnan. — 75 þa. — 76 -zonzað.

frigus uestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quaerere, nisi medicamentum quidem contra aegritudines explorare? Feminae itaque et menstruus sui sanguinis fluxus aegritudo est. Si igitur bene praesumsit, quae uestimentum Domini in langore posita tetigit, quod uni personae infirmanti conceditur, cur non concedatur cunctis mulieribus, quae naturae suae uitio infirmantur?

Sanctae autem communionis mysterium in eisdem diebus percipere non debet prohiberi. Si autem ex ueneratione magna percipere non praesumit, laudanda est; sed si perceperit, non iudicanda. Bonarum quippe mentium est, et ibi aliquo modo culpas suas agnoscere, ubi culpa non est; quia saepe sine culpa agitur, quod uenit ex culpa; unde etiam cum esurimus, sine culpa comedimus, quibus ex culpa primi hominis factum est, ut esuriamus. Men-

þa⁶¹ syndon þe þone mannan⁶² besmited. ^{62a} I hwene æfter þon wæs þ areccende, I cwæð: Of heortan utgangeð yfele ȝeþohtas. Þær ȝenihtsumlice is sæd, þæt þ fram þam ælmihtigum Ȝode unclæne I besmiten ætywed bið on weorce⁶³ beon, þ of wyrtruman besmitenesse⁶⁴ ȝeþohtes⁶⁵ I unclænnysse acenned bið. Be þon⁶⁶ swilce⁶⁷ Paulus se apostol cwæð: Eall bið clæne clænum, þam besmitenum I ungeleafsumum noht bið clæne. I he sona se apostol þone intingan þære ylcan besmitenesse⁶⁴ wæs ȝesecȝende,⁶⁸ I æfter⁶⁹ cwæð: Forþon besmitene syndon ȝe heora mod ȝe ingewitnes.⁷⁰ I nu nu þam mete ne bið clæne þam þe þ mod ne bið clæne, forhwon þonne þ wif þ heo clæne mode of ȝecynde þrowað, sceal hyre⁷¹ on unclænnesse⁷² ȝeteled beon?

þæt⁷⁵ syndon⁷⁷ þa¹⁷ þe þone man⁷⁴ 1900 besmited. I hwene⁷⁸ æfter þæt⁷⁹ was⁸⁰ þæt⁸¹ areccende I cwæð: Of heortan utgangeð⁷⁶ yfele ȝeþohtas. Þær ȝenihtsumlice is ȝesæd,⁸² þætte þæt⁸¹ fram⁸³ þam⁵⁹ ælmihtigan⁸⁴ 1905 Ȝode unclæne I besmiten ætywed⁸⁵ bið in weorce beon,⁸⁶ þætte on⁸⁷ wyrtruman⁸⁸ besmitenes ȝeþohtes I unclænnesse⁸⁹ acenned byð.⁹⁰ Be⁵⁸ þon swilce⁹¹ Paulus se apostol 1910 cwæþ: Eall bið clæne clænum, ðam⁵⁹ besmitenum I ungeleafsumum nan⁹² wiht⁹² ne¹⁷ bið clæne. I he sona se apostol þone⁹³ intingan þære ylcan⁹⁴ besmitenesse wæs 1915 secȝende,⁹⁵ I æfter cwæþ: Forðon besmiten syndon heora⁹⁶ mod I⁹⁷ heora¹⁷ ȝewitnes.⁹⁸ Eala⁹⁹ nu⁹⁹ þam⁵⁹ mete ne bið clæne þam þe¹⁷ þæt¹ mōd ne bið clæne, forhwan² þonne 1920 þæt wif³ þæt heo⁴ clænum⁵ mōde of ȝecynde þrowað, sceall^{5a} hyre⁶ on^{6a} unclænnesse ȝeteled beon?

61 ðy *Smith*. — 62 monnan *Smith*. — 62^a besmitedð *O*. — 63 wræce *O*. — 64 -ysse *Ca*. — 65 ȝeþohtas *Ca*. — 66 ðam *Ca*. — 67 swylce *Ca*. — 68 secȝende *Ca*. — 69 eft *Ca*. — 70 -nys *Ca*. — 71 hire *Ca*. — 72 -nysse *Ca*.

77 seondan. — 78 wene. — 79 þon. — 80 wæs. — 81 þæt *fehlt in B*. — 82 ȝesæȝd. — 83 from. — 84 -teȝum. — 85 æteawed. — 86 beon *fehlt in B*. — 87 of. — 88 wyrtruman. — 89 unclænes. — 90 bið. — 91 swelce *T*, swiðe *B*. — 92 noht. — 93 cwæð þone *B*. — 94 ilcan. — 95 ȝesecȝende. — 96 ȝe heora. — 97 ȝe. — 98 ingewitnis. — 99 Ono nu nu *T*, Eala in *B*. — 1 þæt. — 2 forhwon. — 3 wiif. — 4 *fehlt in B*. — 5 clæne. — 5^a sceal. — 6 hire. — 6^a in.

strua enim consuetudo mulieribus non aliqua culpa est, uidelicet quae naturaliter accedit. Sed tamen quod natura ipsa ita uitiat est, ut etiam sine uoluntatis studio uideatur esse polluta, ex culpa uenit uitium, in quo se ipsa, qualis per iudicium facta sit, humana natura cognoscat. Et homo, qui culpam sponte perpetravit, reatum culpa portet inuitus. Atque ideo feminae cum semet ipsis considerent, et si in menstrua consuetudine ad sacramentum dominici corporis et sanguinis accedere non praesumant, de sua recta consideratione laudandae sunt; dum uero percipiendo ex religiosae uitae consuetudine, eiusdem mysterii amore rapiuntur, reprimendae, sicut praediximus, non sunt. Sicut enim in testamento ueteri exteriora opera obseruantur, ita in testamento nouo non tam, quod exterius agitur, quam id, quod interius

Se wer, se þe mid his aȝene
 1925 wife bið slæpende, nemne⁷³ he
 mid wætere aþweȝen^{73a} I bebaþod
 sie,⁷⁴ ne sceal he in cyricean⁷⁵
 ȝanȝan, ne, þeah þe he bebaðod
 sie,⁷⁴ sona mot he inȝanȝan. For-
 1930 ðon seo æ bebead þam ealdan ȝodes
 folce, þæt se wer, se þe wære
 his wife ȝemenȝed,⁷⁶ þ he sceolde
 wætere aðweȝen⁷⁷ I bebaþod beon,
 I ær sunnan setlȝange ne moste
 1935 on heora ȝesomnunȝe inȝonȝan.⁷⁸
 þ (MS. Ca, p. 98) hwæþere (MS. O,
 fol. 86b) mæg ȝastlice onȝyten⁷⁹
 beon. Forðon^{79a} wer bið wife ȝe-
 menȝed,^{79b} þonne unalyfedre^{79b}
 1940 willnunȝe monnes mod on ȝeþohte
 þurh lustfulnesse⁸⁰ bið ȝeþeoded.
 Forþon, nemne⁸¹ ær þæt fyr þære
 unrihtan willnunȝe^{81a} fram þam
 mode acôlie, ne sceal he hine wyrðne
 1945 tellan broðra I ȝodes þeowa⁸² ȝe-
 somnunȝe, se þe hine ȝesyhð hefi-

Se wer, se ðe mid hys⁸ aȝenon⁹
 wife¹⁰ byð¹¹ slæpende, nymðe¹² he
 mid wætere¹³ aðweȝen I bebaðod¹⁵
 sy, ne sceal he in cirican¹⁶ ȝanȝan,¹⁷
 ne,¹⁸ ȝif¹⁹ he ðonne²⁰ bebaðod¹⁵ sy,²¹
 sona mot inȝanȝan²² (MS. B, p. 215).
 Forðon seo æ bebead²³ þam²⁴ ealdan²⁵
 ȝodes¹⁸ folce, þætte se wer, se ðe
 wære²⁶ hys⁸ wife¹⁰ ȝemenȝed,²⁷
 þæt he sceolde wætere¹³ aðweȝen
 I bebaðod²⁸ beon, I ær²⁹ sunnan
 setlȝange³⁰ ne moste on³¹ hyre³²
 ȝesomnunȝe inȝan.³³ þæt hwæðere³⁴
 mæg ȝastlice onȝyten beon. Forðon
 wer bið wife¹⁰ ȝemenȝed, þonne ûn-
 alyfedre willnunȝe³⁵ monnes môð³⁶
 in ȝeþohte þurh lustfulnesse (MS. T,
 p. 125) bið ȝeþeoded. Forþon,
 nymðe^{36a} ær þæt fyr þære unrihtan³⁷
 willnunȝe³⁵ fram³⁸ þam mode acolie,
 ne sceal he hine wyrðne talian³⁹
 broðra I ȝodes þeowa⁴⁰ ȝesom-
 nunȝe, se ðe hine ȝesyhð⁴¹ ȝehefe-

73 nymþe Ca. — 73a aþweȝen bið Ca.
 — 74 si Ca. — 75 cyrican Ca. —
 76 ȝemenȝed Ca. — 77 aþwæȝen Ca.
 — 78 inȝonȝe O. — 79 onȝyten Ca.
 — 79a For þonne Ca. — 79b ȝemen[c]ȝed
 for unalyfedre Ca. — 80 -nyse Ca.
 — 81 nymþe Ca. — 81a willnunȝe O.
 — 82 þeowa Smith; þa O, Ca.

8 his. — 9 áȝene. — 10 wii-. —
 11 bið. — 12 nemne. — 13 wætre. —
 15 bibaðod. — 16 cirican. — 17 ȝonȝ-.
 — 18 fehlt in B. — 19 þeah þe. —
 20 fehlt in T. — 21 si. — 22 inȝon-
 ȝan. — 23 bib-. — 24 þæm. — 25 aldan.
 — 26 wætere B. — 27 -ȝeð B. — 28 -ad.
 — 29 fehlt in B. — 30 -ȝonȝe. —
 31 in. — 32 heora. — 33 inȝonȝan.
 — 34 hwæðre. — 35 willnunȝe. —
 36 mood. — 36a nemne T, nænne B.
 — 37 unrehtan. — 38 from. — 39 tel-
 ȝan. — 40 ðære B. — 41 ȝesiið.

cogitatur, sollicita intentione adtenditur, ut subtili sententia puniatur. Nam cum multa lex uelut immunda manducare prohibeat, in euangelio tamen Dominus dicit (eu. Matth. 15, 11): 'Non quod intrat in os, coinquinat hominem; sed quae exeunt de ore, illa sunt, quae coinquant hominem.' Atque paulo post subiecit exponens (eu. Matth. 15, 19): 'Ex corde exeunt cogitationes malae.' Ubi ubertim iudicatum est, quia illud ab omnipotente Deo pollutum esse in opere ostenditur, quod ex pollutae cogitationis radice generatur. Unde Paulus quoque apostolus dicit (Tit. 1, 15): 'Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis autem et infidelibus nihil est mundum.' Atque mox eiusdem causam coinquinationis adnuntians subiungit: 'Coinquinata sunt enim et mens eorum et conscientia.' Si ergo ei cibus immundus non est, cui mens

Ʒadne beon þurh yfelnesse^{82a} un-
rihtes willan. Þeah þe be þysse⁸³
willan missenlico⁸⁴ cynn manna^{84a}
missenlice onƷyte⁸⁵ Ʒ healde, hwæ-
ðere symble wæs Romana Ʒewuna
fram heora yldrum æfter ƷemenƷ-
nesse⁸⁶ æƷenes⁸⁷ wifes, þ̅ hi clæs-
nunƷe⁸⁸ þ̅weales⁸⁹ Ʒ bæþes sohton,
Ʒ fram cyricean inƷonge hwylc-
huƷu^{89a} fæc arwyrðlice⁹⁰ ahabban.
Þeh⁹¹ þe we þas þing cweþe,⁹²
ne tellað we synne wesian Ʒesyn-
scype, ac forðon seo alyfede Ʒe-
menƷnes⁹³ wifes butan willan þæs
lichoman beon ne mæƷ, fram in-
Ʒange þære halƷan stowe is to
ahebbanne;⁹⁴ forþon se sylfa willa
nænige þinga butan synne beon
mæƷ. Ne wæs acenned of un-
rihthæmde⁹⁵ ne ðurh dyrne⁹⁶ for-

Ʒadne⁴² beon ðurh yfelnyssse⁴³ ûn-
rihtre⁴⁴ willnunƷe.⁴⁵ Þeah ðe be⁴⁶
þissum⁴⁷ willan⁴⁸ missenlico⁴⁹ cynn
manna⁵⁰ myssenlice⁵¹ onƷyte⁵² Ʒ 1950
healde,⁵³ hwæðere⁵⁴ symle⁵⁴ wæs
Romana Ʒewuna fram⁵⁸ hyra³² yld-
rum æfter Ʒemænnesse⁵⁵ aƷenes
wifes,¹⁰ þæt hi⁵⁶ clænsunƷe⁵⁷ ðwe-
ales⁵⁸ Ʒ⁵⁸ bæðes⁵⁸ sohton, Ʒ fram³⁸ 1955
cirican innƷange⁵⁹ hwylcne⁶⁰ fyrst⁶¹
arwearðlice⁶² ahabban woldon.²⁰
Þeah ðe we ðas ðing cwæðan,⁶³
ne telle⁶⁴ we synne wesian⁶⁵ on²⁰
Ʒesynscype,⁶⁶ ac forþon seo aly- 1960
fede⁶⁷ Ʒemænnes⁶⁸ wifes¹⁰ butan⁶⁹
willan ðæs lichaman⁷⁰ beon⁷¹ ne
mæƷ⁷¹ from³⁸ inƷange ðære
haleƷan stowe (*MS. B, p. 216*) is to
ahebbenne;⁷² forþon se sylfa⁷³ willa 1965
nænigum^{73a} þingum^{73a} butan⁶⁹ synne
beon mæƷ. Ne wæs acenned of
unrihthæmede⁷⁴ ne þurh dyrne for-

82a -nyssse *Ca.* — 83 ðyssum *Ca.* —
84 misenlice *Ca.* — 84a monna *Ca.*
85 onƷite *Ca.* — 86 ƷemencƷnyssse *Ca.*
— 87 aƷenes *Ca.* — 88 clænsunƷe
Ca. — 89 *ursprünglich* þ̅weales *in O,*
geändert in þ̅weales *mit a über dem e.*
— 89a hwelc hwæt hweƷa *C.* —
90 arwurðlice *Ca.* — 91 þeah *Ca.* —
92 cwæþan *Ca.* — 93 ƷemencƷnyss *Ca.*
— 94 ahabbanne *Ca.* — 95 -hæmede *Ca,*
in O d übergeschr. — 96 derne (*y über*
dem e) *O.*

42 heƷƷadne. — 43 -nesse. — 44 un-
rehtes. — 45 willan. — 46 bi. —
47 þisse. — 48 wisian. — 49 -leco. —
50 mon-. — 51 missenlico *B.* — 52 on-
Ʒete. — 53 halde. — 54 symble. —
55 ƷemænƷnis. — 56 heo. — 57 clæs-
nunƷe. — 58 bæðes Ʒ þ̅weales —
59 inƷonge. — 60 hwylc-hwƷu. —
61 fæc. — 62 arwyrð-. — 63 cweðe.
— 64 tellað. — 65 weosan. — 66 Ʒe-
sinscipe. — 67 alyfede. — 68 ƷemænƷnis.
— 69 buton. — 70 lichom-. — 71 ne
mæƷ beon. — 72 ahaabbenne. —
73 seolfa. — 73a nænƷe þinga. —
74 unreththæmde.

immunda non fuerit: cur, quod munda mente mulier ex natura patitur, ei in
inmunditiam reputetur?

Vir autem cum propria coniuge dormiens, nisi lotus aqua, intrare eccle-
siam non debet; sed neque lotus intrare statim debet. Lex autem ueteri
populo praecepit, ut mixtus uir mulieri, et lauare aqua debeat, et ante solis
occasum ecclesiam non intrare; quod tamen intellegi spiritaliter potest. Quia
mulieri uir miscetur, quando illicitae concupiscentiae animus in cogitatione
per delectationem coniungitur; quia, nisi prius ignis concupiscentiae a mente
deferueat, dignum se congregationi fratrum aestimare non debet, qui se
grauari per nequitiam prauae uoluntatis uidet. Quamuis de hac re diuersae
hominum nationes diuersa sentiant, atque alia custodire uideantur, Romanorum

- 1970 ligenesse,^{96a} ac⁹⁷ acenned wæs ôf ælicum zesinscipe,⁹⁸ se þe cwæð: *Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat þ̅ ic wæs on wonesse¹⁰⁰ zeeacnod, J on scyldum me cende min modor. Ono¹ he wiste hine on wonessum^{1a} zeeacnadne,² he ða zeomrede^{2a} (*MS. O, fol. 69a*) hine^{2a} fram scylde acennedne;³ forþon he bær þa wætan þære uncystan in þam telzan, ðone he zetyhð ær of þam wyrtruman. Hwæþere on þam wordum is sweotol, þæt he wonesse⁴ nemde, nalæs þa zemenzdnesse⁵ þæs zesynscipes,⁶ ac þone sylfan willan þære zemenzdnesse.⁵ Forðon gedafenað, þæt seo ælice gezaderunz⁷ lichoman sie⁸ for intingan tudres,⁹ nales¹⁰ þæs willan, J seo zemenzdnes¹¹ þæs flæscs sie¹² for intingan bearne to cennanne, nalæs cwemnes¹³ un-

lezenesse,⁷⁵ ac acenned wæs of ælcum⁷⁶ zesynscype,⁶⁶ se ðe⁷ cwæþ: *Ecce enim in⁷⁷ iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat þæt ic was⁷⁸ on³¹ wonessum⁷⁹ zeeacnod,⁸⁰ J on³¹ scyldum me⁸¹ cende min modor. Hu⁸² he wiste hine on³¹ wonnessum⁸³ zeeacnodne,⁸⁰ J²⁰ he þa zeomrade hine fram³⁸ scylde acennedne; forþon he bær þa wætan þære uncyste on³¹ þam²⁴ telzan, þone he zeteah ær of þam wyrtrumum.⁸⁴ Hwæþere³⁴ in þam wordum is witod,⁸⁵ þæt he wonesse⁸⁶ nemde, nales þa zemæcnesse⁸⁸ þæs zesynscypes,^{88a} ac þone sylfan^{88b} willan þære zemæcnesse.^{88c} Forþon gedafenaþ, þætte seo ælice gezaderunz⁸⁹ lichaman⁷⁰ sy⁹⁰ for intingan tudres, nales þæs⁹¹ willan, J seo zemæcnes⁹² ðæs flæscs sy⁹⁰ for intingan (*MS. T, p. 126*) bearna to cennenne, nales cwemnes⁹³ un-

96a -nysse *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 98 -scype *Ca.* — 100 wonysse *Ca.* — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a wonysson *Ca.* — 2 zeeacnodne *Ca.* — 2a zeomeriende ne wiðsoc hine *Ca.* — 3 acennedne beon *Ca.* — 4 wonysse *Ca.* — 5 zemenczdnyssse *Ca.* — 6 zescynscipes *O,* zesinscypes *Ca.* — 7 gezaderunz *Ca.* — 8 seo *Ca.* — 9 tudres *O.* — 10 nalæs *Ca,* nales (*geändert aus nalæs*) *O.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 seo *Ca.* — 13 cwemnyssse *Ca.*

75 forlezenesse. — 76 ælicum. — 77 in *fehlt in B.* — 78 wæs. — 79 wænessum. — 80 -nade. — 81 mec. — 82 Ono. — 83 wenessum. — 84 wyrtruman. — 85 sweotol. — 86 wen. — 88 zemenznisse; *der Rest dieses Satzes fehlt in B.* — 88a zesinscipes. — 88b seolfan. — 88c zemenznisse. — 89 gezadrung. — 90 seo *T,* swa *B.* — 91 þas *B.* — 92 zemenznes. — 93 -nis.

tamen semper ab antiquioribus usus fuit, post amixtionem propriae coniugis, et lauacri purificationem quarere et ab ingressu ecclesiae paululum reuerenter abstinere. Nec haec dicentes culpam deputamus esse coniugium; sed quia ipsa licita admixtio coniugis sine uoluntate carnis fieri non potest, a sacri loci ingressu abstinendum est; quia uoluntas ipsa esse sine culpa nullatenus potest. Non enim de adulterio uel fornicatione, sed de legitimo coniugio natus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalm. 50, 7*): ‘Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum, et in delictis me peperit mater mea.’ Qui enim in iniquitatibus conceptum se nouerat, a delicto se natum gemebat: quia portat in ramo humorem uitii, quem traxit ex radice. In quibus tamen uerbis non admixtionem coniugum iniquitatem nominat, sed ipsam uidelicet uoluntatem ad-

cysta. Swa hwylc mon^{13a} swa his wif, nalæs for¹⁴ unrihtes willan willnunze, ac for intinȝum¹⁵ anum bruceð bearna to strynenne, ðæs mon is his sylfes dome to forlætanne,^{15a} oððe be cyricean inȝanze, oððe to onfonne þam ȝeryne Cristes lichaman¹⁶ J his blode, forðon we him ne sculan¹⁷ bewerizean¹⁸ ðam halȝan ȝeryne onfon, se ðe on fyre ȝeseted bið, J byrnan ne con. Mid ðy þonne seo lufu ne bið tuddres to tilizianne,²⁰ ac se willa ma wealdeð²¹ on þam weorce þære ȝemenȝdnesse,²³ þonne habbað þa ȝesinhiwan ðearfe be heora ȝemenȝdnesse,²⁴ ꝥ hi wepan J hreowe don.^{24a} Forðon seo halize lar him ðis forȝyfeþ,²⁵ J

cyste.⁹⁴ Swa hwilc⁹⁵ mann⁹⁶ swa hys⁸ wif,¹⁰ nales for unrihtes⁹⁷ willan willunze, ac for intinȝan anum 1995 bruceð bearna⁹⁸ to strynenne,⁹⁹ þes mann¹ ys² his³ sylfes⁴ dōme to forlætanne,⁵ oððe be cirican inȝanze,⁶ oððe to (*MS. B, p. 217*) onfonne þam⁷ ȝerynum⁸ Cristes lichaman⁹ 2000 J his blode, forþon we hym¹⁰ ne sculan¹¹ bewerizgan¹² ðam haleȝan¹³ ȝerȳnum⁸ onfōn, se ðe on¹⁵ fyre ȝeset¹⁶ byþ,¹⁷ J he¹⁸ byrnan¹⁹ ne cann²⁰ þurh¹⁸ unrihte¹⁸ cyste.¹⁸ 2005 Mid ði²¹ þonne seo lufu ne bið tudres to tilizienne,²² ac se willa me²³ bið¹⁸ þe¹⁸ þær¹⁸ bið¹⁸ wealdend²⁴ on¹⁵ ðam⁷ weorce²⁵ þære ȝemænnesse,²⁶ þonne²⁷ habbað þa 2010 ȝesamhiwan ðearfe be heora ȝemenȝnesse,²⁸ þæt hi wepan²⁹ J hreowe dōn.³⁰ Forþon seo halize lâr him þis forȝyfeð,³¹ J

13a monn *Ca.* — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 15 intinȝan *Ca.* — 15a forlætanne *Ca.* — 16 lichoman *Ca.* — 17 sculon *Ca.* — 18 bewerizgan *Ca.* — 20 tilianne *Ca.* — 21 waldeð *Ca.* — 23 -nyse *Ca.* — 24 ȝemenȝednyse *Ca.* — 24a hreowedon *Smith.* — 25 forȝifþ.

94 -ta. — 95 hwelc. — 96 mon. — 97 unrehtæs. — 98 *fehlt in T.* — 99 streonne. — 1 monnes. — 2 is. — 3 his *fehlt in B.* — 4 seolfes. — 5 -tenne. — 6 inȝanze. — 7 þæm. — 8 ȝeryne. — 9 lichom-. — 10 him. — 11 -lon. — 12 biw-. — 13 halȝan. — 15 in. — 16 ȝeseted. — 17 bið. — 18 *fehlt in T, cystea B.* — 19 beornan. — 20 conn. — 21 þy. — 22 tilienne *T,* lufienne *B.* — 23 ma. — 24 wealdeð. — 25 weurce *B.* — 26 ȝemenȝnisse. — 27 *bis* 28 *fehlen in T.* — 29 -pen. — 30 hreowedōn *B.* — 31 -ȝifeð.

mixture. Sunt etenim multa, quae licita probantur esse ac legitima, et tamen in eorum actu aliquatenus foedamur; sicut saepe irascendo culpas insequimur et tranquillitatem in nobis animi perturbamus; et cum rectum sit, quod agitur, non est tamen adprobabile, quod in eo animus perturbatur. Contra uitia quippe delinquentium iratus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalm. 6, 8*): 'Turbatus est prae ira oculus meus.' Quia enim non ualet nisi tranquilla mens in contemplationis se lucem suspendere, in ira suum oculum turbatum dolebat: quia, dum male acta deorsum insequitur, confundi atque turbari a summorum contemplatione cogebatur. Et laudabilis ergo est ira contra uitium, et tamen molesta, qua turbatum se aliquem reatum incurrisse aestimabat. Oportet itaque legitimam carnis copulam, ut causa prolis sit, non

- 2015 hwæþere be þære sylfan for-
zyfenesse²⁶ mid (*MS. Ca, p. 99*)
ege þ̅ mod onstyreð. Forþon se
apostol Scs Paulus mid ðy he cwæð:
Qui se continere non potest, habeat
2020 (*MS. O, fol. 69b*) *uxorem suam*, se
ðe hine ahabban ne mæge, hæbbe
his wiif,²⁷ he þa sona²⁸ se apostol
underpeodde J æfter²⁹ cwæð: *Hoc*
*autem dico*³⁰ *secundum indulgen-*
2025 *tiam, non secundum imperium*, ðis
ic cweþe³¹ æfter forgyfnesse,³² na-
læs æfter bebode. Forþon ne bið
þ̅ forgyfen, þætte âlyfed bið, ac
þ̅ bið riht. Þætte he cwæð be
2030 þære forgyfnesse,³³ þa ywde he
þær synne wisan. Mid wacere³⁵
mode is to smeazenne³⁶ J to ge-
þencenne, þ̅, þa he^{36a} Drihten³⁷
wolde his folc zesprecende³⁸ beon³⁸
2035 in Sinai dune, he þa^{38a} ærest be-
bead, ðæt hi heora hrægel wocsen³⁹

hwæþere³² be þære³³ sylfan³⁴ for-
zyfenesse³⁵ mid êge þæt mōð³⁶
onstyreð.³⁷ Forþon se apostol Scs
Paulus mid þy^{37a} he¹⁸ cwæþ:
Qui se continere non potest, habeat
uxorem suam, se ðe hine⁸³ âhab-
ban ne mæge,³⁸ hæbbe hys³⁹ wif,⁴⁰
he þa sona se apostol underpeodde
J æfter cwæð: *Hoc autem*⁴¹ *dico*
secundum indulgentiam, non se-
cundum imperium, ðis ic cweðe⁴²
æfter forgyfenesse,⁴³ nales æfter
bebode.⁴⁴ Forþon ne bið þæt for-
gyfen,³⁵ þætte alyfed⁴⁵ bið, ac þæt
bið riht. Þæt⁴⁶ he cwæþ be⁴⁷ þære
forgyfenesse,⁴³ ða ætywde⁴⁸ he þær
synne wesan.⁴⁹ Myd⁵⁰ eallum⁵¹
mōde⁵² is to smeazenne⁵³ J to
geþencenne, þæt, ða he⁵⁴ Drihten
wolde hys³⁹ folc (*MS. B, p. 218*)
zesprecende beon in Sinai þære¹⁸
dune, he^{54a} ða ærest bebead,
þæt hi⁵⁵ hyra⁵⁶ hrægl wocson⁵⁷

26 forgyfenesse *Ca.* — 27 wif *Ca.*
— 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 eft *Ca.*
— 30 *Hoc K dicet O.* — 31 cweðe
geändert aus cwæd O. — 32 for-
gyfenesse *Ca.* — 33 forgyfenesse *Ca.*
— 35 wæccere *Ca.* — 36 smeazenne
Ca. — 36a þa *Ca.* — 37 drihten *Ca.*
— 38 zesprecæn habban *Ca.* — 38a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 39 wocse *O.* weocsan *Ca.*

32 hwæðre. — 33 *fehlt in B.* —
34 seolfan. — 35 forgyf-. — 36 mood. —
37 inst-. — 37a þy þe *B.* — 38 mæg.
— 39 his. — 40 wii-. — 41 *fehlt in B.*
— 42 cweðo. — 43 forgyfnesse. —
44 -do. — 45 alyfed. — 46 Dætte. —
47 bi. — 48 æteawde. — 49 weosan.
— 50 Mid. — 51 wæccere. — 52 moode.
— 53 -zeanne. — 54 *fehlt in B.* —
54a J he *B.* — 55 heo. — 56 heora. —
57 woosce.

uoluntatis; et carnis commixtio creandorum liberorum sit gratia, non satis-
factio uitiorum. Siquis uero suam coniugem non cupidine uoluntatis raptus,
sed solummodo creandorum liberorum gratia utitur, iste profecto siue de
ingressu ecclesiae, seu de sumendo dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio,
suo est iudicio relinquendus; quia a nobis prohiberi non debet accipere, qui
in igne positus nescit ardere. Cum uero non amor ortandi subolis, sed
uoluntas dominatur in opere commixtionis, habent coniuges etiam de sua
commixtione, quod defleant. Hoc enim eis concedit sancta praedicatio, et
tamen de ipsa concessione metu animum concutit. Nam cum Paulus apostolus
diceret (*I. Cor. 7, 9*): ‘Qui se continere non potest, habeat uxorem suam,’
statim subiungere curauit (6): ‘Hoc autem dico secundum indulgentiam, non
secundum imperium.’ Non enim indulgetur, quod licet, quia iustum est. Quod
igitur indulgere dixit, culpam esse demonstrauit.

J clænsaden,⁴⁰ J hie⁴¹ from⁴² wifum ahæfdon.⁴³ J nu in þære stowe, þær þe Drihten wæs þurh þa underþeoddan zesceafte tō monnum sprecende, mid swa micle⁴⁴ foreseonnesse^{44a} wæs⁴⁵ þæs lichoman clænnesse⁴⁵ asoht, þæt þa þe Ʒodes worde onfengon, ne sceolden⁴⁶ wiifum⁴⁷ ƷemenƷde⁴⁸ beon, micle⁴⁴ ma þonne þa wif, þa þe ælmihtiges Drihtnes lichoman onfoð, in him seolfum⁴⁹ sculun⁵⁰ lichoman clænnesse⁵¹ healdan, þylæs hi mid ða seolfan⁵² micelnesse⁵³ þes ungeæhtendlican Ʒerynes hefeƷade⁵⁴ sien.⁵⁵ Swylce eac bi ðysse⁵⁶ wisan to Dauide. þurh þone sacerd wæs cweden be his Ʒeferum, þæt, Ʒif hie⁴¹ from wifum clæne wæren,⁵⁷ þ̅ hie⁵⁸ moston onfon J þicƷan⁵⁹ þa foresetennesse⁶⁰ (*MS. O, fol. 70a*)

J clænsedon⁵⁸ J hi⁵⁵ fram⁵⁹ wifum⁴⁰ ahæfdon.⁶⁰ Hu⁶¹ nu on¹⁵ þære stowe, þær⁶² þe⁶³ Drihten wæs 2040 þurh þa underþeoddan zesceafte tō mannum⁶⁴ sprecende,⁶⁵ mid swa micelre⁶⁶ foresewennesses⁶⁷ wæs þæs lichaman⁹ clænnesse⁶⁸ Ʒesoht,⁶⁹ þæt þa ðe Ʒodes worde onfengon, ne 2045 sceoldon wifum⁴⁰ ƷemenƷde beon (*MS. T, p. 127*), micelre⁶⁶ ma ðonne þa⁷⁰ wif,⁴⁰ ða ðe ælmihtiges⁷¹ Drihtnes lichaman⁹ foð,⁷² on¹⁵ hym⁷³ sylfum⁷⁴ sculon^{74a} lichaman⁹ clæn- 2050 nesse^{74b} healdan, ðy læs hi⁵⁵ mid ðære⁷⁵ sylfan³⁴ micelnesse⁶⁸ þæs ungeendedlican¹⁸ J¹⁸ Ʒeeæhtendlican⁷⁶ Ʒerynes hefeƷad⁷⁷ syn. Swylce⁷⁸ eac be⁷⁹ þysse⁸⁰ wisan 2055 to Dauide ðurh þone sacerd wæs cweden⁸¹ be hys⁸² Ʒeferum, þæt,⁸³ Ʒyf⁸⁴ hi⁵⁵ fram wifum⁴⁰ clæne wæron,⁸⁵ þæt hi⁵⁵ moston onfon⁸⁶ J þicƷan⁸⁷ þa foresetennesse 2060

40 clænsade *O*, clænsodon *Ca.* — 41 hi *Ca.* — 42 for *O.* — 43 ahæfde *O.* — 44 mycle *Ca.* — 44a -nysses *Ca.* — 45 wæs *bis* clænnesse *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 46 sceoldan *Ca.* — 47 wifum *Ca.* — 48 ƷemenƷede *Ca.* — 49 sylfum *Ca.* — 50 sceolan *Ca.* — 51 -nysses *Ca.* — 52 sylfan *Ca.* — 53 mycelnysses *Ca.* — 54 hefƷode *Ca.* — 55 syn *Ca.* — 56 ðisse *Ca.* — 57 wæron *Ca.* — 58 hi *Ca.* — 59 ðicƷean *Ca*, þinƷian *C.* — 60 foresetenysse *Ca.*

58 -sode. — 59 from. — 60 -de. — 61 Ono. — 62 þær. — 63 þe *fehlt in B.* — 64 mon-. — 65 spreoc-. — 66 micle. — 67 forseonnesse. — 68 -nisse *T*, -nessa *B.* — 69 asoht. — 70 þæt *B.* — 71 -mehteges. — 72 onfoð. — 73 him. — 74 seolfum. — 74a J sculon *B.* — 74b -nisse. — 75 þa. — 76 ungeæht-. — 77 hefƷade. — 78 Swelce. — 79 bi. — 80 þisse. — 81 cwedende *B.* — 82 his. — 83 þætte. — 84 Ʒif. — 85 -ren. — 86 onfoon. — 87 þinƷian *B.*

Vigilanti uero mente pensandum est, quod in Sina monte Dominus ad populum locuturus prius eundem populum abstinere a mulieribus praecepit. Et si illic, ubi Dominus per creaturam subditam hominibus loquebatur, tanta prouisione est munditia corporis requisita, ut, qui uerba Dei perciperent, mulieribus mixti non essent; quanto magis mulieres, quae corpus Domini omnipotentis accipiunt, custodire in se munditiam carnis debent, ne ipsa in-aestimabilis mysterii magnitudine grauentur? Hinc etiam ad Dauid de pueris suis per sacerdotem dicitur, ut si a mulieribus mundi essent, panes propositionis acciperent, quos omnino non acciperent, nisi prius mundos eos Dauid a mulieribus fateretur. Tunc autem uir, qui post admixtionem coniugis lotus

hlafes,⁶¹ þa þe mid him halige
wæron, þa^{38a} hi eallinȝa⁶² onfon
ne þicȝan⁵⁹ moston, ær þon⁶³ Dæd
andette hi from⁶⁴ wifum clæne
2065 beon. Þonne se wer, se þe æfter⁶⁵
his wifes ȝemenȝdnesse⁶⁶ wætere
aþweȝen I bebaðod biþ, he mot
þam ȝeryne onfon þære halȝan ȝe-
mænsumnesse,⁶⁷ mid þy him eac
2070 alyfed bið, swa we eac⁶⁸ ær cwæ-
don, in cyrican⁶⁹ ȝanȝan.

*Interrogatio Scī Augustini.*⁷⁰

Hwæþer æfter bysmrunȝe, seo
2075 þurh slæp wæpnedmonnum ȝe-
limpeð, oððe Dryhtnes⁷¹ lichaman⁷²
æniȝ onfon mot, oððe, ȝif hit sacerd
biþ, mot he þa halȝan ȝeryno⁷³
mærsian I mæssan sinȝan?
2080

Respondit Scs^{73a} *Gregorius.*

Ðysne mon⁷⁴ eac swylce seo
cyðnes þære ealdan æ besmitenne

hlafes, þa ðe mid him halige wæron,
ða ðe¹⁸ hi⁵⁵ eallunȝa⁸⁸ onfon⁸⁶ ne
þicȝan⁸⁹ moston, ær þon Dæd^{89a}
andette⁹⁰ hi⁹¹ fram wifum⁴⁰ clæne
beon. Þonne se wer, se ðe æfter
his wifes⁹³ ȝemænnesse⁹⁴ wætere⁹⁵
aþweȝen⁹⁶ I bebaðod⁹⁷ bið, he
(*MS. B, p. 219*) mot þam ȝerȝ-
num⁹⁸ onfôn þære haleȝan⁹⁹ ȝe-
mænsumnesse, myd¹ þy hym² eac
alyfed bið, swa we ære wædon, on³
cirican ȝanȝan.⁴

Interrogatio S. Augustini.

Hwæþer æfter bysmrunȝe, seo
þurh slæp wæpnedmannum⁶ be-
limpeð,⁷ oððe⁸ Drihtnes lichaman⁹
æni¹⁰ onfôn¹¹ môt, oððe,⁸ ȝyf¹²
hyt¹³ sacerd byð,¹⁴ môt he þa
haleȝan¹⁵ ȝeryno mærsian I¹⁶
mæssan¹⁷ sinȝan?¹⁷

Respondit S. Gregorius.

Ðysne¹⁸ man¹⁹ eac swylce seo cyð-
nesse²⁰ ðære ealdan æ besmiten²¹

61 hlafas *Ca.* — 62 eallunȝa *Ca.*
— 63 ðonne *Ca.* — 64 fram *Ca.* —
65 *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 ȝemenȝednyse
Ca. — 67 -nyse *Ca.* — 68 *fehlt in O.*
— 69 cyricean *Ca.* — 70 Augustini *O.*
— 71 drihtnes *Ca.* — 72 lichoman *Ca.*
— 73 ȝeryne *Ca.* — 73a *fehlt in O.*
— 74 mon *Ca.*

88 eallinȝa. — 89 þicȝan *T,* þinc-
ȝan *B.* — 89a -it. — 90 ondetete. — 91 heo.
— 93 wiifes. — 94 ȝemenȝnisse. —
95 wætre. — 96 aþweȝen *B.* — 97 bib-
— 98 ȝeryne. — 99 halȝan. — 1 mid.
— 2 him. — 3 in. — 4 ȝonȝ-. —
6 -mon-. — 7 ȝel-. — 8 oððo —
9 lichom-. — 10 æniȝ *T,* æni þinȝ *B.*
— 11 onfoon. — 12 ȝif. — 13 hit. —
14 bið. — 15 halȝan. — 16 *fehlt in T.*
— 17 mæssesonȝa. — 18 Ðeosne. —
19 mon. — 20 -nis. — 21 bismitenum *B.*

aqua fuerit, etiam sacrae communionis mysterium ualet accipere, cum ei iuxta
praeefinitam sententiam etiam ecclesiam licuerit intrare.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si post inlusionem, quae per somnium
solet accidere, uel corpus Domini quilibet accipere ualeat; uel, si sacerdos
sit, sacra mysteria celebrare?

Respondit Gregorius: Hunc quidem testamentum ueteris legis, sicut in
superiori capitulo iam diximus, pollutum dicit, et nisi lotum aqua ei usque ad
uesperam intrare ecclesiam non concedit. Quod tamen aliter populus spiri-

cwyð, swa we ær on þam uferan capitule cwædon, I him ne for-
 zyfeð⁷⁶ þ he mote on Ʒodes hus
 ƷanƷan, nemne⁷⁷ he sie^{77a} wætere
 âþwezen, ne ðonne Ʒena⁷⁸ ær
 æfenne. Þæt hwæþere on oþre
 wisan þ Ʒastlice folc is onƷytende
 under þam ylcan IƷyte, þe we
 foresprecende wæron. Forðon se
 mon bið bismrod swa swa ðurh
 swefen, se þe costað⁷⁹ bið mid un-
 clænnesse,⁸⁰ I þonne mid soðum
 onlicnessum⁸¹ on Ʒepohte bið be-
 smiten. Ac he is mid wætere (*MS. O,*
fol. 70b) to âþweanne,⁸² þ is, þ he
 þa synne þæs (*MS. Ca, p. 100*) Ʒe-
 pohtes mid tearum âþwea, I nemne⁸³
 ær þ fyr þære costunƷe⁸⁴ Ʒewite,
 þ he hine scyldigne onƷete swa
 swa oð æfentid. Ac hwæþere is

cwyþ,²² swa we ær in þam²³ uferan
 capitule²⁴ cwædon, I him ne for- 2085
 zyfeð²⁵ þæt²⁶ he môte on³ Ʒodes
 hūs ƷanƷan,⁴ butan²⁷ he sy wætere⁹⁵
 âþwezen,⁹⁶ ne þonne Ʒyta²⁸ ær
 æfenne. Þæt hwæðere²⁹ on oþere³⁰
 wisan þæt Ʒastlice folc is tō¹⁶ ðn- 2090
 Ʒytene³¹ on³² þam ylcan³³ IƷyte,³⁴
 þe we foresprecende wæron. For-
 ðon se man¹⁹ bið bismrad³⁵ swa swa
 þurh swefn, se ðe costað bið³⁵ myd¹
 unclænnessum,³⁶ I³⁷ þonne mid 2095
 soðum Ilicnessum³⁸ in Ʒeðohte bið
 besmiten.³⁹ Ac he is mid wætere⁹⁵
 to (*MS. B, p. 220*) âþweanne, þæt
 is, þæt he ða synne þæs Ʒepohtes⁴⁰
 mid tearum (*MS. T, p. 128*) aðwea, 2100
 I butan²⁷ âr þæt fyr þære costunƷe
 aweƷ¹⁶ Ʒewite,⁴¹ þæt he hine scyl-
 digne onƷyte⁴² swa swa oð æfen-
 tid,⁴³ þæt^{43a} he ær on Ʒodes hus
 ne Ʒa.^{43a} Ac hwæðere²⁹ ys⁴⁴ 2105

75 he *Ca.* — 76 forƷifð *Ca.* —
 77 nympe *Ca.* — 77a si *Ca.* — 78 Ʒyta
Ca. — 79 costað *O.* — 80 -nysse *Ca.*
 — 81 -nysse *Ca.* — 82 ðweanne *Ca.* —
 83 nympe *Ca.* — 84 costnunƷe *Ca.*

22 cwið. — 23 þæm. — 24 kap. —
 25 -Ʒifeð. — 26 þætte. — 27 nemne.
 — 28 Ʒena. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 oðre.
 — 31 onƷeotonde. — 32 under. —
 33 ilcan. — 34 ondƷete. — 35 bismrad
bis bið *fehlt in B.* — 36 -nesse. —
 37 ond. — 38 onlic-. — 39 smiten. —
 40 -te *B.* — 41 Ʒewitee. — 42 onƷete.
 — 43 æfentiid. — 43a þæt *bis Ʒa fehlt*
in T. — 44 is.

talis intellegens sub eodem intellectu accipiet, quo praefati sumus; quia quasi per somnium inluditur, qui temptatus immunditia, ueris imaginibus in cogitatione inquinatur; sed lauandus est aqua, ut culpas cogitationis lacrimis abluat; et nisi prius ignis temptationis reciderit, reum se quasi usque ad uesperum cognoscat. Sed est in eadem inlusione ualde necessaria discretio, quae subtiliter pensari debet, ex qua re accedat menti dormientis: aliquando enim ex crapula, aliquando ex naturae superfluitate uel infirmitate, aliquando ex cogitatione contingit. Et quidem cum ex naturae superfluitate uel infirmitate euenerit, omnimodo haec inlusio non est timenda; quia hanc animum nescientem pertulisse magis dolendum est, quam fecisse. Cum uero ultra modum appetitus gulae in sumendis alimentis rapitur, atque idcirco umorum receptacula grauantur, habet exinde animus aliquem reatum, non tamen usque ad prohibitionem percipiendi sancti mysterii uel missarum sol-

on þære ylcan bysmrunge swyðe
 nydðearflīc ȝescead, þa we smealīce
 ȝeþencan sculan, of hwylcere
 wisan þam mode hit ȝeȝange þæs
 2110 slæpendan. Forþon hwilum hit
 ȝelimpeð of oferfyllo,⁸⁵ hwilum of
 þæs ȝecyndes oferflounesse⁸⁶ I un-
 trumnesse,⁸⁷ hwilum of ȝeþohte.
 I þonne hit of þæs ȝecyndes ofer-
 2115 flounesse⁸⁶ I untrumnesse⁸⁷ becym-
 meþ, ealle ȝemete þeos bysmrun-
 nis to ondrædanne, mid þy þ̅ mod
 þys ne witende aræfnað; forþon
 heo is ma to sarigeanne,⁸⁸ þonne
 2120 to ȝefremmanne. Mid þy heo þonne
 ȝelimpeð seo bysmrunȝ for ofer-
 fyllo, þonne⁸⁹ hafað þ̅ mod hwilce⁹⁰
 huȝu scyldo, nales hwæþere oð
 bewerenesse⁹¹ to onfonne þam hal-
 2125 ȝan ȝeryne, oððe þa symbelnesse⁹²
 to mærsianne mæssesanges,^{92a} ȝif⁹³
 þ̅ nyd abædeð oððe symbeldæȝ
 ȝelimpeð oððe oþer sacerd on
 þære stowe ne bið, se þe fore⁹⁴
 2130

on ðære ylcan³³ bysmrunge swyðe⁴⁵
 nydþearflīc⁴⁶ ȝescead, þæt⁴⁷ we
 smealīce ȝeþencan sculon, of hwylcere
 wisan þam²³ mōde⁴⁸ hyt¹³ ȝeȝange⁴⁹
 þæs slæpendan. Forþon hwilum
 hyt¹³ ȝelimpeð of oferfyllo,⁵⁰ hwi-
 lum⁵¹ of ȝeþohte,⁵² hwilum of þæs
 ȝecyndes oferflownesse I untrum-
 nesse.⁵³ I³⁷ þonne hyt¹³ of þæs ȝe-
 cyndes oferflownesse I ûntrumnesse
 becymeð, eallum⁵⁴ ȝemete þeos
 bysmrunȝ nis to ondrædænne,⁵⁵ mid
 þy þæt mōd⁵⁶ þas⁵⁷ neotende⁵⁸
 aræfneð; forþon heo is me⁵⁹ swy-
 ðor¹⁶ to sargienne,⁶⁰ ðonne to frem-
 menne.⁶¹ Mid þy heo þonne ȝelimpeð
 seo bysmrunȝ for oferfyllo, þanane⁶²
 hafað þæt mōd hwæthwugu⁶³ scylde,
 nales hwæþere²⁹ oð bewerenesse⁶⁴
 to onfonne þam²³ haleȝan⁹⁹ ȝe-
 ryne, oððe þa symbelnesse to
 mærsienne mæssesanges,⁶⁵ ȝyf⁶⁶
 þæt nȝd⁶⁷ abideð⁶⁸ oððe⁶⁹ symbel-
 dæȝ ȝelimpeþ oððe⁷⁰ oðer sacerd
 in þære stowe ne bið, se þe for

85 oferfylle *Ca.* — 86 oferflownysse
Ca. — 87 -nysse *Ca.* — 88 sarianne
Ca. — 89 ðonon *Smith.* — 90 hwylce
Ca. — 91 berenysse *Ca.* — 92 symbel-
 nysse *Ca.* — 92^a mæssæ- *Ca.* — 93 ȝif
fehlt in O, Ca. — 94 for *Ca.*

45 swiðe *T,* swaðe *B.* — 46 nedþ-. —
 47 þa. — 48 moode. — 49 ȝeȝonge. —
 50 -fylle. — 51 *bis* 52 *nach* 53 -nisse.
 — 54 ealle. — 55 -denne. — 56 mood.
 — 57 þis. — 58 ne weotende. —
 59 ma. — 60 sorȝ-. — 61 ȝefr-.
 — 62 þonon. — 63 hwylcehuȝu. —
 64 bewerennisse *T,* bewonesse *B.* —
 65 mæssesonȝes *T,* mæsseȝanges *B.* —
 66 ȝif. — 67 ned. — 68 abædeð. —
 69 oðþe *T,* oðð *B.* — 70 oððo.

lemnia celebrandi; cum fortasse aut festus dies exigit aut exhiberi mysterium (pro eo, quod sacerdos alius in loco deest) ipsa necessitas compellit. Nam si adsunt alii, qui implere ministerium ualeant, inclusio pro crapula facta a perceptione sacri mysterii prohibere non debet; sed ab immolatione sacri mysterii abstinere, ut arbitror, humiliter debet: si tamen dormientis mentem turpi imaginatione non concusserit. Nam sunt, quibus ita plerumque inclusio nascitur, ut eorum animus, etiam in somno corporis positus, turpibus imaginationibus non foedetur. Qua in re unum ibi ostenditur ipsa mens rea, non tamen uel suo iudicio libera, cum se, etsi dormienti corpore, nihil meminit uidisse, tamen in uigiliis corporis meminit in ingluuiem cecidisse. Sin uero

hine þ̅ ȝeryne mæssesanges ȝe-
ȝearwie. Ȝif þær ðonne oðre synd,
þa ðe þa þenuncȝe⁹⁵ ȝefyllan mæȝe,
þonne sceal he hine^{95a} eaðmodlice
ahabban fram onsæȝdnesse⁹⁶ þæs
halȝan ȝerynes, þæs þe ic deme.
Ȝif þonne (*MS. O, fol. 71a*) of scond-
licum ȝeþohte þæs wæccendan
upcymeð seo bysmrunȝ slæpendes,
hwæt þonne openað þam mode his
scyld; forðam⁹⁷ he ȝesyhð fram
hwylcum wyrtruman seo besmi-
tenes forðbecom, þ̅ is, þ̅ he wæc-
cende ðohte, þ̅ he nō witende
aræfnde.⁹⁸ Ac þonne ȝena⁹⁹ is se
sylfa ȝeþoht to àsmeaȝeanne,¹⁰⁰
hwæðer he ȝeeode þe mid scylde,
þe mid lustfullnesse,¹ oððe hwæper
þonne ȝena,² þ̅ mare is, mid ȝy-
funȝe þære synne. Forþon þrim³
ȝemetum bið ȝefylled æȝhwilc⁴ syn,
þ̅ is ærest þurh scynnesse,⁵ Ȝ þurh

hine þæt ȝeryne⁷² mæssesanges⁷²
ȝeȝearwie.⁷³ Ȝif (*MS. B, p. 221*)
þær þonne oðre synd,⁷⁴ þe þa
þenuncȝe⁷⁵ ȝefyllan maȝan,⁷⁶ þonne
sceal he hine eaðmodlice ahabban⁷⁷ 2135
fram⁷⁸ onsæȝdnesse þæs haleȝan⁷⁹
ȝerynes, þæs ðe ic deme.⁸⁰ Ȝif
ðonne of scandlicum⁸¹ ȝeþohte þæs
wæccendan upcymeð⁸² seo bysm-
runȝ slæpendes, hwæt þonne openað 2140
þam⁸³ mōde⁸⁴ hys⁸⁵ scylde; ⁸⁶ for-
þon he ȝesyhð⁸⁷ fram⁸⁸ hwilcum⁸⁹
wyrtruman⁹⁰ seo bysmernes⁹¹ forþ-
becôm,⁹² þæt is, þæt he wæccende
þohte, þæt he ne⁷² wēnde⁹³ aræf- 2145
nan.⁹⁴ Ac þonne ȝyta⁹⁵ is se sylfa⁹⁶
ȝeþoht to asmeaȝeanne, hwæper he
ȝeeode ðe myd⁹⁷ scynnesse⁹⁸ (*MS. T,*
p. 129) þe mid lustfullnesse,⁹⁹ oððe
hwæper þonne ȝyta,⁹⁵ þætte¹ mare 2150
ys,² myd⁹⁷ ȝeþafunȝe³ þære synne.
Forþon on^{3a} þrym⁴ ȝemetum⁵ byð⁶
ȝefylled æȝhwilc⁷ synn,⁸ þæt is,
ærest þurh scynnesse,⁹ Ȝ þurh

95 ðenunȝe *Ca.* — 95a *fehlt in Ca.*
— 96 -nyssse *Ca.* — 97 forþon *Ca.* —
98 aræfnode *Ca.* — 99 ȝyt *Ca.* —
100 smeaȝeanne *Ca.* — 1 -nyssse *Ca.*
— 2 ȝyt *Ca.* — 3 ðrym *Ca.* — 4 æȝ-
hwylc *Ca.* — 5 scynnysse (*d über-*
geschrieben über den beiden n) Ca.

72 ȝeryne Ȝ mæssan sinȝe *B.* —
73 ȝeȝearwie *fehlt in B.* — 74 seon. —
75 þeȝn-. — 76 mæȝȝe. — 77 ahabban.
— 78 from. — 79 halȝan. — 80 demo.
— 81 scond-. — 82 upcymeð. — 83 þæm.
— 84 moode. — 85 his. — 86 scyld.
— 87 ȝesiið. — 88 from. — 89 hwyl-
cum. — 90 wyrtruman *fehlt in B.* —
91 bismitenis. — 92 -bicwom. —
93 weotonde. — 94 aræfnde. — 95 ȝena.
— 96 seolfa. — 97 mid. — 98 -nisse.
— 99 -fulnisse. — 1 þæt. — 2 is. —
3 ȝyfunȝe. — 3a *fehlt in T.* — 4 þrim.
— 5 ȝemetum *B.* — 6 bið. — 7 æȝhwylc.
— 8 syn. — 9 scynnesse.

ex turpi cogitatione uigilantis oritur inlusio dormientis, patet animo reatus
suus; uidet enim, a qua radice inquinatio illa processerit, quia, quod cogitauit
sciens, hoc pertulit nesciens. Sed pensandum est, ipsa cogitatio utrum
suggestione an delectatione, uel, quod maius est, peccati consensu acciderit.
Tribus enim modis impletur omne peccatum, uidelicet suggestione, delecta-
tione, consensu. Suggestio quippe fit per diabolum, delectatio per carnem,
consensus per spiritum; quia et primam culpam serpens suggestit, Eua uelut

- 2155 lustfullnesse,⁶ J þurh ȝepafunȝe. Seo scynnes bið þurh deoful,^{6a} seo lustfulnes⁷ bið þurh lichaman,⁸ seo ȝepafunȝ biþ^{8a} ðurh ȝast. Forþon þa ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast
- 2160 scyde þurh ða nædran,⁹ J Euan^{9a} swa swa lichama⁹ wæs lustfulliende, J Adam hine þonne swa swa ȝast ȝepafode:¹⁰ þa wæs seo syn ȝefylled. J mycel nydþearfnes¹¹
- 2165 is, þ̅ þ̅ ȝescead betwyh ða scynnesse J þa lustfullnesse,¹² J eft betwyh þa lustfullnesse¹³ J þa ȝepafunȝe þ̅ mod sylf his dema sie.¹⁴ Forþon mid ðy se weriȝa ȝast þa
- 2170 synne sceðeð¹⁵ on mode, ȝif næniȝ^{15a} lustfullnes¹⁶ þære synne æfterfylȝeð,¹⁷ eallum ȝemetum ne bið þær syn þurhtogen. Mid þy þonne se lichama¹⁸ onȝynneð lust-
- 2175 fullian, þonne onȝynneð¹⁹ þær syn acenned beon. Ȝif he þonne mid þancmetunȝe (*MS. O, fol. 71b*; *MS. Ca, p. 101*) J ðreodunȝe

lustfullnesse, J þurh ȝepafunȝe. Seo scines¹⁰ bið þurh deofol,¹¹ seo lustfullnes¹² bið þurh lichaman,¹³ seo ȝepafunȝ þurh ȝast. Forþan¹⁴ þa ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast scyde¹⁵ þurh þa næddran, ond¹⁶ Euan¹⁷ þa swa se¹⁸ lichama¹³ wæs lustfulliende, J^{18a} Adam hi¹⁹ þonne onfeng^{19a} swa se¹⁸ ȝast ȝepafode: þa wæs seo syn²⁰ ȝefylled. J^{18a} micel nydþearfnes²¹ is, þætte þæt^{19a} ȝescead (*MS. B, p. 222*) betwyh²² þære²³ scynnesse²⁴ J þære²³ lustfullnesse⁹⁹ J eft betwyh²⁵ þære²³ lustfullnesse⁹⁹ J ðære²³ ȝepafunȝe þæt mōd²⁶ sylf²⁷ his dema sy. Forþon mid þy se weriȝa ȝast þa synne scyð²⁸ on²⁹ mōd,⁸⁴ ȝyf⁶⁶ næniȝ lustfullnes³⁰ þære synne æfterfylȝeþ, eallum³² ȝemetum ne biþ þær synn³³ þurhtogen. Mid þy þonne se lichama¹³ onȝinneð lustfullian, þonne onȝinneð þær seo³⁴ synn³³ acenned beon. Ȝif he þonne mid þancmetegunȝe³⁵ J myd^{19a} þrydunȝe³⁶

6 -nysse *Ca.* — 6^a deofol *Ca.* — 7 -nys *Ca.* — 8 lichoman *Ca.* — 8^a *fehlt in O, C.* — 9 nædran J ywde (eowode *Ca*) swa swa lichama (lichoma *Ca*) *O, Ca, C.* — 9^a Euan *Smith.* — 10 ȝepafode *Ca.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 lustfullnysse *Ca.* — 13 -nysse *Ca.* — 14 si *Ca.* — 15 sceþpeð *Ca, scyð C.* — 15^a æniȝ *C, Ca.* — 16 -nys *Ca.* — 17 -fylȝeþ *Ca.* — 18 lichoma *Ca.* — 19 onȝinneþ *Ca.*

10 scynis. — 11 deoful. — 12 -fulnes. — 13 lichom-. — 14 Forðon. — 15 scynde *B.* — 16 on *B.* — 17 Eua *T, Euan B.* — 18 swa. — 18^a ond. — 19 heo. — 19^a *fehlt in T.* — 20 synn. — 21 nedþearfnis. — 22 betwihan. — 23 þa. — 24 scynisse. — 25 betweohn. — 26 mood. — 27 seolf. — 28 scyeð *T, scyfð B.* — 29 in. — 30 -fulnis. — 32 allum. — 33 syn. — 34 seo *fehlt in B.* — 35 þoncmeotunȝe *T, þam metegunȝe B.* — 36 þreod-.

caro delectata est, Adam uero uelut spiritus consensit; et necessaria est magna discretio, ut inter suggestionem atque delectationem, inter delectationem et consensum iudex sui animus praesideat. Cum enim malignus spiritus peccatum suggerit in mente, si nulla peccati delectatio sequatur, peccatum omnimodo perpetratum non est; cum uero delectari caro coeperit, tunc peccatum incipit nasci; si autem etiam ex deliberatione consentit: tunc peccatum cognoscitur perfici. In suggestionem igitur peccati semen est, in delectatione fit nutrimentum, in consensu perfectio. Et saepe contingit, ut hoc, quod malignus spiritus seminat in cogitatione, caro in delectationem

ƷeƷafað, þonne bið onƷyten þær
syn Ʒefremed beon. I on scyn-
nesse²⁰ synne, Ʒif þæt mod bið on
lustfulnesse,²¹ þær bið fednes;^{21a} in
ƷeƷafunƷe bið fullfremednes.²² I þ
oft Ʒelimpeð, þ se weriƷa Ʒast saweð
on Ʒeþohte, þ se lichama¹⁸ þæt in
lustfulnesse²³ tið;²⁴ I hwæþere þ
mod þære ylcan lustfulnesse¹² ne²⁵
ƷeƷafað. I mid þy we witan þ se
lichama¹⁸ ne mæg lustfullian butan
þam mode, hwæþere þ sylfe mod
bið winnende wið ðam unrihtwill-
nunƷum þæs lichaman;²⁶ hwæt hit
þonne þæt mod on ðære licham-
lican²⁷ lustfulnesse sume Ʒemete
þurh nyd bið Ʒebunden, þ hit
þære lustfulnesse¹² of þam sylfan
rihte wiðcwyð, þ hit^{27a} ne ƷeƷafiƷe;
I hwæþere mid þa lustfulnesse¹³
Ʒebunden bið, ac he swiðe²⁸ hoƷað

ƷeƷafaþ,³⁷ þonne biþ þær³⁸ synn 2180
onƷyten³⁸ Ʒefremed^{38a} beon.³⁹ Hu⁴⁰
in scynnesse²⁴ synne, Ʒif þæt mod
bið on²⁹ lustfullnesse,⁴¹ þæt bið
fædnes;⁴² on²⁹ ƷeƷafunƷe⁴³ bið⁴⁴
fullfremednes.⁴⁵ I¹⁶ þæt oft Ʒe- 2185
limpeð, þæt⁴⁶ se weriƷa Ʒast saweþ
on²⁹ Ʒeðohte, þæt⁴⁶ se lichama¹³
þæt⁴⁷ on²⁹ lustfullnesse⁴¹ Ʒetyhð;⁴⁸
I¹⁶ hwæþere⁴⁹ þæt⁵⁰ mod⁵⁰ þære
ylcan⁵¹ lustfullnesse⁴¹ ne ƷeƷafaþ.⁵² 2190
I⁴⁰ mid þy we witan⁵³ þæt se
lichama¹³ ne mæg lustfullian
butan⁵⁴ þam môde, hwæþere⁴⁹ þæt
sylfe⁵⁵ môd bið winnende wiþ
þan⁵⁶ unrihtwillnunƷum þæs licha- 2195
man;¹³ hwæt hit⁵⁷ þonne þæt môd
in ðæs⁵⁶ lichaman⁵⁸ lustfullnesse⁵⁹
sumum⁶⁰ (*MS. B, p. 223*) Ʒemete
þurh nyd⁶¹ bið⁶¹ gebunden, þæt hit
þære lustfullnesse⁵⁹ of⁶² þam sylfan 2200
rihte wiþcwyþ, þæt hit ne ƷeƷafiƷe;
I hwæþere myd þære lustfullnesse⁶²
Ʒebunden bið, ac he swiþe Ʒæþ⁶³

20 -nysse *Ca.* — 21 -nysse *Ca.* —
21^a feones *O, Ca.*, fednes *Smith.* —
22 fullfremednys *Ca.* — 23 -nysse *Ca.*
— 24 tid *Ca.* — 25 *fehlt in O, Ca.* —
26 lichoman *Ca.* — 27 lichomlican *Ca.*
— 27^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 swyþe *Ca.*

37 ƷeƷeafað. — 38 onƷyten þær
syn. — 38^a. I Ʒefremed *B.* — 39 beon
fehlt in B. — 40 Ond. — 41 -fulnesse.
— 42 fædnis *T.*, feondes *B.* — 43 þa-
funƷe. — 44 I his *B.* — 45 deofolfremed-
nis. — 46 þætte. — 47 þæt *fehlt in B.*,
þætte *T.* — 48 tihð. — 49 hwæðre. —
50 þæt mod *fehlt in B.* — 51 ilcan. —
52 ƷeƷaðafað *B.* — 53 weoton. — 54 bu-
ton. — 55 seolfe. — 56 þæm. — 57 *fehlt*
in T. — 58 lichomlecan. — 59 -ful-
nesse. — 60 sume. — 61 ned bið. —
62 of *bis* þa (*T.*) lustfullnesse *fehlt*
in T. — 63 Ʒoað.

trahat; nec tamen anima eidem delectationi consentiat. Et cum caro delectare sine animo nequeat, ipse tamen animus carnis uoluptatibus reluctans, in delectatione carnali aliquo modo ligatur inuitus, ut ei ex ratione contradicat, ne consentiat; et tamen delectatione ligatus sit, sed ligatum se uehementer ingemiscat. Vnde et ille caelestis exercitus praecipuus miles gemebat dicens (*Rom. 7, 23*): 'Video aliam legem in membris meis repugnantem legi mentis meae et captium me ducentem in lege peccati, quae est in membris meis.' Si autem captius erat, minime pugnabat; sed et pugnabat;

- 2205 J Ʒeomerað hine swa Ʒebundenne.
 Be þon se mæsta cempa J se
 hyhsta þæs heofonlican werodes
 Sc̅s Paulus se apostol hoƷiende^{28a} J
 Ʒeomriende cwæð: Ic Ʒeseo oþre
 æ on minum leomum, wiðfehtende
 2210 ðære æ mines modes, J Ʒehæftendne
 me is lædende on synne æ, seo is
 on minum limum. J Ʒif he Ʒe-
 hæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne no²⁹
 feaht. Ac þa he feaht, forðon he
 2215 wæs Ʒehæfted. J³⁰ he³⁰ feaht³⁰
 mid ða æ þæs modes, þære wið-
 feaht seo æ, se ðe on his limum
 wæs. Ʒif he feaht, ne wæs he
 Ʒehæfted; J se mon bið, þæs þe
 2220 swa to cweþanne sie,³¹ æghwæþer
 Ʒe Ʒehæfted Ʒe freo: he bið freo
 of þære soðfæstnesse³² þe he lufað;
 he bið Ʒehæfted of þære lustfull-
 nesse³³ ða he byreð Ʒenyded.
 2225 Þis syndon Jsware þæs eadigan
 papan Sc̅s Ʒregorius to ƷeðeahtunƷe
 J to ƷefriƷnesse³⁴ þæs arwyrðan³⁵
 byssceopes³⁶ AƷustinus.³⁷

2230

J Ʒeomrað þæt⁶⁴ he⁶⁵ swa Ʒebunden⁶⁶
 bið.⁶⁷ Be⁶⁸ ðon se mæsta cempa J
 se hyhsta⁶⁹ þæs heofonlican (*MS. T,*
p. 130) werodes⁷⁰ Sc̅s Paulus se
 apostol seofiende⁷¹ J Ʒeomriende
 cwæð: Ic Ʒeseo oðre⁷² æ on⁷³ mi-
 num limum⁷⁴, wiðfehtende þære æ
 mines modes,⁷⁵ J Ʒehæftedne⁷⁶ me⁷⁷
 is lædende in synne æ, seo ys⁷⁸ on⁷³
 minum limum.⁷⁴ Hu⁷⁹ Ʒif he Ʒe-
 hæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne ne⁸⁰
 flat.⁸¹ Ac ða he flat,⁸¹ forþon he wæs
 Ʒehæfted. Hu⁷⁹ he flat⁸¹ mid þære⁸²
 æ þæs modes,⁷⁵ þære wiðflat⁸³ seo
 æ, se ðe⁸⁴ innan⁷³ his limum⁷⁴ wæs.
 Ʒif he flite,⁸¹ ne wære⁸⁵ he Ʒehæfted;
 hu⁷⁹ se man⁸⁶ biþ, þæs ðe swa⁸⁷ to
 cweðenne sy, æghwæþer Ʒe Ʒe-
 hæfted Ʒe freo: he bið freo of þære
 soðfæstnesse þe he lufað; he biþ
 Ʒehæfted⁸⁸ of þære lustfullnesse
 þe he⁸⁹ Ʒebyreð⁹⁰ Ʒenyded.⁹¹

Dis syndon⁹² Jswara⁹³ þæs eade-
 gan⁹⁴ papan Sc̅s Ʒregorius to Ʒe-
 þeahtunƷe (*MS. B, p. 224*) J to Ʒe-
 friƷnesse⁹⁵ þæs arweorþan⁹⁶ bis-
 scopes⁹⁷ AƷustinus.

28^a -Ʒende *C.* — 28^b so in *O, Ca;*
Ono Smith. — 29 ne *Ca.* — 30 J Ʒe-
 feaht *Ca.* — 31 si *Ca.* — 32 -nysse
Ca. — 33 -nysse *Ca.* — 34 -nysse *Ca.*
 — 35 arwurðan *Ca.* — 36 bisceopes
Ca. — 37 Sc̅s AƷustinus *Ca.*

64 *fehlt in T.* — 65 hine. — 66 -denne.
 — 67 beon. — 68 Bi. — 69 hehsta. —
 70 weorodes. — 71 Ʒoiende. — 72 oðere.
 — 73 in. — 74 leomum. — 75 moodes.
 — 76 -tende *B.* — 77 mec. — 78 is. —
 79 *Ono.* — 80 nō. — 81 feaht. — 82 þa.
 — 83 wiðfeaht. — 84 seo þe. — 85 wæs.
 — 86 mon. — 87 swa *fehlt in B.* —
 88 hæfted. — 89 bis 91 bireð he
 Ʒeneded. — 92 seondon. — 93 ond-
 sware. — 94 eadigan. — 95 friƷnesse.
 — 96 arwyrðan. — 97 bisceopes.

quapropter et captivus erat, et pugnabat igitur legi mentis, cui lex, quae in
 membris est, repugnabat. Si autem pugnabat, captivus non erat. Ecce itaque
 homo est, ut ita dixerim, captivus et liber; liber ex iustitia, quam diligit,
 captivus ex delectatione, quam portat inuitus. Huiusque responsiones beati
 papae Gregorii ad consulta reuerentissimi antistitis Augustini.

Caput XXIX.¹

þ se ylca papa Ʒregorius
sende Agustino pallium J
maran fultum Ʒodes word to
læranne.

(*MS. O, fol. 3a.*) Swelce² Agustinus het him eac onbeodan, þæt her wære mycel riip ondweard J fea (*MS. O, fol. 3b*) wyrhtan. J he þa sende mid þam foresprecenan ærenddracan him maran fultum to Ʒodcundre lare; on þam wæron þa ærestan J þa mæstan Mellitus J Justus J Paulinus J Rufinianus; J þurh hie^{2a} sende Ʒemænelice þa þing eall þa þe to cyricean³ biƷange J þenunƷe nydþearflico wæron: husulfatu⁴ J wiƷbedhræƷl⁵ J cyricean frætwednesse J bisceopƷeƷyrelan⁶ J⁷ diaconƷeƷyrelan,⁷ swilce⁸ eac þara apostola J haligra martyra reliquias J moniƷe bec. Sende⁹ he eac swylce

Caput XXIX.

þæt se ylca papa Ʒregorius
sende Augustine pallium J
maran fultum Ʒodes word to
lærane.

(*MS. T, p. 6.*) (*MS. B, p. 62.*) 2235
Swylce¹ Agustinus het² him eac onbeodan, þæt³ her wære micel riip ondweard⁴ J fêa wyrhtan.⁵ J⁶ he ða sende mid þam⁷ forespecenan⁸ ærendracum⁹ him maran fultum¹⁰ 2240
to Ʒodcundre lare; in þam⁷ wæron ða ærestan J þa mæstan Mellitus J Justus J Pau[linu]s J Rufinianus;¹¹ J⁶ þurh hi¹² sende Ʒemænelice ealle¹³ þa ðing¹³ þa¹⁴ þe to ciricean¹⁵ 2245
beƷange¹⁶ J þenunƷe¹⁷ nydþea[r]flicu¹⁸ wæron: hûslfatu J wibedhræƷl¹⁹ J cyrican²⁰ frætewa²¹ J bysceopƷeƷirelan²² J²³ diaconƷeƷyrelan,²³ swylce eac ðara apostola 2250
J haligra martyra²⁴ reliquias J manige²⁵ bec. Sende he²⁶ eac swylce

Cap. XXIX: 1 *Capitel XXVIII wie auch die Überschrift dazu ist in den ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben. In MS. Ca. ist der Anfang dieses Capitels bis monige bec zum vorhergehenden Capitel gezogen worden.* — 2 Swylce *Ca.* — 2^a hi *Ca.* — 3 cyrican *Ca.* — 4 husel- *Ca.* — 5 wiƷbid- *Ca.* — 6 biscop- *Ca.* — 7 J bis ƷeƷyrelan *fehlt in C.* — 8 swylce *Ca.* — 9 Mit diesem Worte (*Sendde in MS. O geschrieben*) beginnt ein neues Capitel (XXVIII) in *MS. Ca.*, nicht aber in *O.*

Cap. XXIX und XXX sind in *T, B* zum vorhergehenden gezogen: 1 Swelce. — 2 heht. — 3 þætte. — 4 onweard. — 5 worhton. — 6 ond. — 7 þæm. — 8 spre-
cenan. — 9 ærendwrecan. — 10 fultom. — 11 Ruffianus. — 12 heo. — 13 þa þing all. — 14 þa *fehlt in B.* — 15 cirican. — 16 biƷonƷe. — 17 þeƷnunƷe. — 18 ned-
þearflecū. — 19 wiƷbedhræƷl. — 20 cir-
can. — 21 frætwednes. — 22 biscopƷe-
Ʒyrlan. — 23 *fehlt im Text von B; steht am Rand mit anderer Tinte.* — 24 mar-
tira. — 25 monige. — 26 *fehlt in T.*

29. *Ut idem Augustino pallium et epistulam et plures uerbi ministros miserit.*

Praeterea idem papa Gregorius Augustino episcopo, quia suggererat ei multam quidem sibi esse messem, sed operarios paucos, misit cum praefatis legatariis suis plures cooperatores ac uerbi ministros; in quibus primi et praecipui erant Mellitus, Iustus, Paulinus, Rufinianus; et per eos generaliter uniuersa, quae ad cultum erant ac ministerium ecclesiae necessaria, uasa uidelicet sacra et uestimenta altarium, ornamenta quoque ecclesiarum, et sacerdotalia uel clericalia indumenta, sanctorum etiam apostolorum ac martyrum reliquias, nec non et codices plurimos. Misit etiam litteras, in quibus

Agustine þam bisceop¹⁰ pallium J
 gewrit, on þam he zetacnade, hu
 2255 he sceolde oþre bisceopas¹¹ halgian
 J on hwylcum stowum settan¹² on
 Brytone.¹³

Caput XXXII.¹

Ðæt he se papa Æðelbyrhte
 þam cyninge gewrit J zyfe
 2260 sende; þte Agustinus Cristes
 cyrican geedniwode, J Sce
 Petres mynster zetimbrade.

(*MS. Ca, p. 29.*) Sende he² eac
 swylce on þa ylcan tid se eadiga
 2265 papa Gregorius Æðelbyrhte cyninge
 ærendgewrit somod J woruldzyfe³
 monige on misenlicum mægwlitan.
 Wolde eac swylce þone cyninȝ mid
 þyssum hwilendlicum arum wul-
 2270 drian, þam þe he þæs⁴ heofonlican
 rices wuldur⁵ mid his gewinne J
 mid his lare geornnesse openede
 J cyðde.

Agustine þam⁷ byscepe²⁷ pallium J
 gewrit, on²⁸ ðam he²⁹ zetacnode,
 hu he sceolde oðre byscpas³⁰ hal-
 gian J on hwylcum stowum settan
 on²⁸ Brytene.³¹

Caput XXXII.

Þætte he se papa Æðelbyrhte
 þam cininge gewrit J zyfe
 sende; þætte Agustinus Cris-
 tes ciricean geedniwode, J Sce
 Pætres mynster zetimbrede.

Sende he¹ eac swylce² in³ þa
 ylcan tide se eadeȝa papa³ Sces¹
 Gregorius Æðelbyrhte⁴ cininge⁵
 ærendgewrit somod⁶ (*MS. B, p. 63*) J
 woroldzife⁷ manige⁸ on⁹ missen-
 licum mægwlitum. Wolde eac
 swylce¹⁰ ðone cininȝ¹¹ mid þissum
 hwilwendlicum¹² ârum¹³ wuldrian,¹⁴
 þam¹⁵ þe he þæs heofonlican rices
 wuldor (*MS. T, p. 7*) mid his ge-
 winne J mid his lâre geornnesse¹⁶
 openade¹⁷ J cyðde.

10 biscop *Ca.* — 11 biscopas *Ca.* —
 12 setton *O.* — 13 Breotone *Ca.* —
 Cap. XXXII: 1 *Die Capitel XXX und*
XXXI und die Überschriften dazu sind
in den ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben.
 — 2 he in *O* ergänzt. — 3 worold-
 zife *Ca.* — 4 þæt *C.* — 5 wuldor.

27 biscope. — 28 in. — 29 he *fehlt*
in B. — 30 biscopas. — 31 Breotone. —
 Cap. XXXII: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 *fehlt in*
B, swilce T. — 3 se eadȝa papa in þa
 ilcan tid. — 4 -berhte. — 5 cyninge *T,*
 cinininge *B.* — 6 somed. — 7 woruld-
 zife. — 8 mon-. — 9 in. — 10 swilce
nach þone cyninȝ. — 11 cyn-. —
 12 wil-. — 13 aarum. — 14 wuldriȝan.
 — 15 þæm *T,* forði *B.* — 16 georn-
 nesse. — 17 -nede.

significat se ei pallium direxisse, simul et insinuat, qualiter episcopos in
 Brittania constituere debuisse; quarum litterarum iste est textus.

32. *Ut Aedilbercto regi litteras et dona miserit.*

Misit idem beatus papa Gregorius eodem tempore etiam regi Aedilbercto
 epistulam, simul et dona in diuersis speciebus perplura; temporalibus quoque
 honoribus regem glorificare satagens, cui glorie caelestis suo labore et in-
 dustria notitiam prouenisse gaudebat. Exemplar autem praefatae epistulae
 hoc est.

Caput XXXIII.

Ðæt Agustinus Cristes cyri-
can geedniwode J worhte mid
þæs cyninges fultume Æðel-
byrhtes. Ðætte¹ Agustinus þ
mynster þara apostola Petrus
J Paulus getimbrade; J be his
þam ærestan abbude Petro.

And þa Scs Agustinus se bisceop^{1a}
sona þæs þe he þam bisceopsetle²
onfenz on þære cynelican byrig,
þa edniwade^{2a} he J worhte mid
cyninges fultume þa cyricean, þe
he ær geara iu geleornade ealde
Romanisce weorce³ geworhte beon;
J þa on ures Drihtnes Hælendes
Cristes noman gehalgode; J he þær
him sylfum eardungstowe zesette
J eallum⁴ his (*MS. O, fol. 4a*)
æfterfylgendan.⁵ Swylce he eac
mynster getimbrede⁶ be⁷ eastan
þære cæstre,⁸ on þam mid his
getrymnesse J lare Æðelbyrht se
cyninȝ weorðlice cyricean het ge-
timbrian þæra eadigra apostola

Caput XXXIII.

Þætte Agustinus Cristes ciri- 2275
cean geedniwode J geworhte
mid þæs cininges fultume
Æðelbyrhtes. Þætte Agusti-
nus þæt mynster ðæra apo-
stola Petrus J Paulus getim- 2280
brede; J be his þam ærestan
abbude Petro.

Ond þa Scs¹ Agustinus se bysceop²
sona þæs ðe he þam³ byscopsetle⁴
onfenz on⁵ ðære cinelican⁶ byrig,⁷ 2285
þa edniwode⁸ he⁹ J worhte mid þæs⁹
cyninges¹⁰ fultume¹¹ ða circean¹²,
þe he ær geara iu¹³ geleornode¹⁴
ealdum¹⁵ Romaniscan¹⁶ geworce¹⁷
geworhte beðn; J¹⁸ ða on⁵ ures¹⁹ 2290
Dryhtnes²⁰ Hælendes Cristes na-
man²¹ gehalgode; J¹⁸ he þær him
sylfum²² eardungstowe zesette J
eallum his æfterfylgendum. J⁹ eac²⁴
swylce²⁴ he⁹ mynster getimbrede¹⁴ 2295
be eastan þære ceastre, on⁵ ðam³
se²⁶ cininȝ Æðelbyrht wurðlice
circean mid þrymme J lâre²⁷ het²⁸
getimbrian²⁹ ðara eadigra apostola

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *In Ca und B der Anfang einer neuen Capitelüberschrift.* — 1^a *biscop Ca.* — 2 *biscop.* — 2^a *edniwode Ca.* — 3 *w[e]orce O.* — 4 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 5 *æfterfylgendan Ca.* *Nach diesem Worte ist ein Absatz in O, Ca.* — 6 *getimbrade Ca.* — 7 *be fehlt in Ca.* — 8 *ceastre C.*

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *Scs.* — 2 *biscop.* — 3 *þæm.* — 4 *biscopseðle.* — 5 *in.* — 6 *cynelican.* — 7 *byrg.* — 8 *edneowade.* — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 *cyninges T,* *cininȝes B.* — 11 *-tome.* — 12 *cirican.* — 13 *geo.* — 14 *-ade.* — 15 *ealde.* — 16 *-nisse.* — 17 *weorce.* — 18 *ond.* — 19 *usses.* — 20 *Drihtnes.* — 21 *nom-.* — 22 *seolfum.* — 24 *swelce eac.* — 26 *bis* 27 *mid his trymnesse J lare Æðelberht se cyninȝ weorðlice cyrcan.* — 28 *heht.* — 29 *-bran.*

33. *Ut Augustinus ecclesiam saluatoris instaurauerit et monasterium beati Petri apostoli fecerit; et de primo eius abbate Petro.*

At Augustinus, ubi in regia ciuitate sedem episcopalem, ut praediximus, accepit, recuperauit in ea, regio fultus adminiculo, ecclesiam, quam inibi antiquo Romanorum fidelium opere factam fuisse didicerat, et eam in nomine sancti saluatoris Dei et Domini nostri Iesu Christi sacravit, atque ibidem sibi habitationem statuit et cunctis successoribus suis. Fecit autem et monaste-

2300 Petri J⁹ Pauli, J hie¹⁰ mid missen-
licum geofum gewelgade;¹¹ on þære
cyricean Agustinus lic J eallra
Cantwara bisceopa somod J hiora¹²
cyninga zesette beon mihten. Ða
2305 cyricean hwæþere nalæs he Agustini-
nus, ac Laurentius bisceop¹³ his
æfterfylgend hi gehalgade.¹⁴ Wæs
se æresta abbud¹⁵ þæs ylcan
mynstres Petrus haten mæssepreost,
2310 se wæs eft ærenddraca sende on
ǰallia^{15a} rice, J þa wæs besenced on
sumne sæs seâþ,¹⁶ se wæs haten
Amfleât;¹⁷ J fram þære stowe bi-
genzum on uncymre¹⁸ byrigenne
2315 zeseted wæs. Ac se ælmihtiga ǰod
wolde gecyþan, hwylcre geeearnunge
se halga wer wære; J^{18a} æghwylcre
niht ofer his byrigenne heofonlic
leoht wæs ætywed, oð ðæt þa neh-
2320 men ongeaton, þa þe hit gesawon,
þæt þ wæs micel¹⁹ wer J halig
man, se þe þær bebyriged wæs; J

Petri J Pauli, J³⁰ mid missen-
licum geofum welgade;³⁰ on⁵ ðære
cyrcean¹² Agustinus lic J ealra
Cantwara³¹ bysceopa³² somod³³
J³⁴ heora cininga³⁵ zesette³⁶ beon
(*MS. B, p. 64*) mihton.³⁷ Ða ciricean¹²
hwæðere³⁸ nalæs³⁹ he³⁹ Agustinus
ne⁹ halgode,⁹ ac Laurentius⁴⁰ his
æfterfylgend hi⁴¹ gehalgode. Wæs se
æresta abbud þæs ylcan mynstres
Petrus haten, wæs⁹ mæssepreost J⁴²
wæs eft ærendwræca⁴³ sende in
ǰallia rice, J¹⁸ ða wæs besenced in
sumne sæs sceatt,⁴⁴ se wæs haten
Amfleaht; J fram⁴⁵ þære stowe bi-
ganzum⁴⁶ in uncymre byrgenne
zeset⁴⁷ wæs. Ac se ælmihtiga⁴⁸
ǰod wolde gecyðan, hwylcre geear-
nunge⁴⁹ se halga wer wære; ond⁵⁰
æghwylce⁵¹ niht ofer his byrgenne
mycel⁵² leoht wæs ætywed,⁵³ oð
þæt ðe⁵⁴ neahmen ongeaton⁵⁶, ða
þe⁵⁷ hit gesâwon, þæt⁵⁸ (*MS. T, p. 8*)
þæt wæs micel wêr J halig man,⁵⁹
se þe⁶⁰ ðær bebyrged wæs; J⁶¹

9 et O. — 10 he hie *Ca.* — 11 ge-
welgode *Ca.* — 12 heora *Ca.* — 13 B'
Ca. — 14 gehalgode *Ca.* — 15 abbod
Ca. — 15^a Galla *Ca.* — 16 s[æ]eað
O, seað C, sceat, *darüber* fleot *Ca.*
— 17 amfleaht *Ca.* — 18 untymre *Ca.*
— 18^a *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 mycel *Ca.*

30 J *bis* welgade *fehlt in B.* — 31 Con-
twarena. — 32 biscope. — 33 somed.
— 34 ge. — 35 cyn-. — 36 zeseted. —
37 meahte. — 38 hwæðre. — 39 *fehlt*
in B. — 40 Laurentius biscop. —
41 heo. — 42 se. — 43 ærendwræca *T,*
fehlt in B. — 44 sceat. — 45 from. —
46 bigenzum. — 47 zeseted. — 48 æl-
mihti. — 49 gearnunge. — 50 ond *fehlt*
in B. — 51 æghwelce. — 52 heofonlic.
— 53 æteawed. — 54 þa. — 56 on-
geton. — 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 þætte.
— 59 mon. — 60 se ðe. — 61 ond.

rium non longe ab ipsa ciuitate ad orientem, in quo, eius hortatu, Aedilberct ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli a fundamentis construxit, ac diuersis donis ditauit, in qua et ipsius Augustini et omnium episcoporum Doruuernensium, simul et regum Cantiae poni corpora possent. Quam tamen ecclesiam non ipse Augustinus, sed successor eius Laurentius consecrauit.

Primus autem eiusdem monasterii abbas Petrus presbyter fuit, qui legatus Galliam missus demersus est in sinu maris, qui uocatur Amfleaht, et ab incolis loci ignobili traditus sepulturae; sed omnipotens Deus ut, qualis meriti

hie²⁰ þa aspyredon,^{20a} hwæt J hwonon²¹ he wæs, Ʒenaman þa^{21a} his^{21a} lichoman^{21a} J on Bonazia þa ceastre æfter Ʒerisenre are swa miclum²² were J swa halƷum on cyricean Ʒesetton J bebyrigdon.

Caput XXXIV.

Dætte Æðelfrið Norðanhymbra cininƷ Scotta þeode mid Ʒefeohhte ofercom, J hi of Angelðeode Ʒemærum adrof.¹

Ʒyssum tidum forewæs Norþanhymbra rice se strangesta cyninƷ J se ƷylpƷeornesta, Æþelfrið wæs haten; se ma² eallum AngelcyninƷum^{2a} J ealdormannum (*MS. O, fol. 4b*) Brytta þeode fornóm J forherƷode, swa efne þæs þe mihte wiðmeten beon Saule iu cyninƷe Israhela þeode, butan þæt he wæs þære Ʒodcundan æfestnesse³ unwis.

20 hi *Ca.* — 20^a spyredan *Ca.* — 21 hwonan *Ca.* — 21^a *fehlt in C.* — 22 myclum *Ca.* — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *Nach dieser Capitel-Überschrift finden sich in Ca die Worte:*

Her endað seo formé boc.

Her onƷinneð seo oðer boc.

— 2 mæg *C.* — 2^a cyninƷum *Smith, wohl nach C;* cynnum *O, Ca.* — 3 -nyse *Ca.*

hi⁶² ða aspyredon, hwæt⁶³ he⁵⁷ 2325 wæs⁵⁷ J hwanan⁶⁴ he côm,⁶⁵ Ʒenâmon⁶⁶ þa his lichaman⁶⁷ J⁶⁸ in Bonazia ða ceastre æfter Ʒerysenre⁶⁹ âre swa miclum were J swa haleƷum⁷⁰ in⁷¹ circan⁷² asetton⁷³ J be- 2330 birƷdon.⁷⁴

Caput XXXIV.

Þætte Æðelfryþ Norðhymbra cininƷ Scotta þeode mid Ʒefeohhte ofercôm, J hi of Angelcinnnes Ʒemærum adraf.¹ 2335

Ʒyssum tidum wæs^{1a} Nôrðhymbra² cininƷ⁴ se strangosta⁴ J se ƷilpƷeornesta,⁶ Æðelfryð⁷ wæs⁸ haten; se mæst⁹ eallum¹⁰ Angelcynnum¹¹ (*MS. B, p. 65*) J ealdormannum¹² 2340 Brytta¹³ þeode fornám¹⁴ J forherƷode,¹⁵ swa efne þæs ðe he⁸ mihte¹⁶ wiðmeten beon Saule iu cininƷæ¹⁷ Israela¹⁸ þeode, butan þæt he wæs ðære Ʒodcundan æfestnesse¹⁹ ûnwis. 2345

62 heo. — 63 þæt. — 64 hwonan. — 65 wæs. — 66 Ʒenoman. — 67 lichoman. — 68 ond. — 69 Ʒerisenre. — 70 halƷum. — 71 in *fehlt in B.* — 72 cyrican. — 73 Ʒesette. — 74 bebyrƷed wæs. — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *vergl. 55.* — 1^a forewæs. — 2 Norðanhymbra rice. — 4 se strongesta cyninƷ. — 6 Ʒylp. — 7 -frið. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 me *T;* mæg, *über dem Ʒ steht st in B.* — 10 allum. — 11 OnƷolcynnum. — 12 aldormonnum. — 13 Bretta. — 14 fornóm. — 15 -herƷade. — 16 meahhte. — 17 cyninƷe. — 18 Israhela. — 19 æfestnisse.

uir fuerit, demonstraret, omni nocte supra sepulchrum eius lux caelestis apparuit, donec animaduertentes uicini, qui uidebant, sanctum fuisse uirum, qui ibi esset sepultus, et inuestigantes, unde uel quis esset, abstulerunt corpus, et in Bononia ciuitate iuxta honorem tanto uiro congruum in ecclesia posuerunt.

34. *Ut Aedilfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum Scottorum gentis proelio conterens ab Anglorum finibus expulerit.*

His temporibus regno Nordanhymbrorum praefuit rex fortissimus et gloriae cupidissimus Aedilfrid, qui plus omnibus Anglorum primatibus gentem

- Ne wæs æfre ænig cyninga⁴ ne ealdormanna,⁵ þ ma hiora⁶ landa utamærde⁷ J him to gewearde underþeodde, forþan⁸ ðe⁹ he (MS. 2350 *Ca*, p. 30) hi to gafolgyldum gesette on Angelþeode,¹⁰ oþþe of hiora¹¹ lande adraf. Mihte swyþe wel¹² beon to him geþeoded se¹³ cwide,¹³ þe Jacob se heahfæder 2355 on Saules hade þæs cyninges cwæþ, þa he¹⁴ his sunu bletsade: Benjamin is risende wulf; on ærmergen he yteð hloþe, J on æfenne here-reaf dæleð. Ða wæs for his from-scype^{14a} onstyred Ædon, Sceotta cyning, þa þe on Breotone eardiað;¹⁵ teh hine þa fyrd on^{15a} J com mid unmete¹⁶ weorode J stronge wið hine to gefeohte; ac he hwæþere 2365 oferswiðed¹⁷ mid feawum onweg fleah. Wæs þis gefeoht geworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden is Dezsastan, þær lytestne^{17a} eall his weorud¹⁸ ofslegan wæs.^{18a} On

Ne wæs æfre æni²⁰ cyning²¹ ne ealdormann,²² þætte ma heora landa²³ utamærde²⁴ J²⁴ him to gewearde underþeodæ,²⁵ forðon he hî²⁶ to gafolgyldum gesette Angel-ðeode,²⁷ oþðe of heora lande²⁸ adrâf. Mihte²⁹ se cwyde³⁰ wel beon to him geðeoded, þe Jacob cwæð³¹ se heahfæder in Saules hâde þæs cininges,³³ ða he his³⁴ sunu³⁵ bletsode: Benjamin is riisende³⁶ wulf; on ærmorgen³⁷ he eteð³⁸ hloþe, J on æfenne herereaf dæleð. Þa wæs for his fromscipe onstyred Êdan,³⁹ Scotta cining,⁴⁰ þa ðe in Brytene⁴¹ eardiaþ;⁴² teah him⁴³ þa fyrde⁴⁴ ðn J com⁴⁵ mid ûnmætum⁴⁶ werede⁴⁷ J strange⁴⁸ wið hine to gefeohtenne;⁴⁹ ac he hwæðere⁵⁰ oferswiðed mid feawum awez⁵¹ fleah. Wæs ðis gefeoht geworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden is Dezsastân, þær lytestne³⁵ eall his werod wæs ofslagen. On

4 cyning *Ca*. — 5 ealdorman *Ca*. — 6 heora *Ca*. — 7 ute am- *Ca*. — 8 forþan *Ca*. — 9 *fehlt in O*. — 10 -þeodde *Ca*. — 11 heora *Ca*. — 12 well *Ca*. — 13 *übergeschrieben in O*. — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca, C*. — 14a forþscype *C*, fromscype (*darüber forð*) *Ca*. — 15 eardad (*wahrscheinlich aus eardiað geändert*) *O*. — 15a fyrdon æðele *C*. *Von* and com *bis* hræðere *fehlt in C*. — 16 unmete *Ca*. — 17 oferswyþed *Ca*. — 17a lytle ær *C*. — 18 weorod *Ca*. — 18a *übergeschrieben in Ca, fehlt in C*.

20 ænig. — 21 cyninga. — 22 aldor-monna. — 23 londa. — 24 *fehlt in B*. — 25 -þeodde. — 26 heo *nach* to gafolgyldum. — 27 Onzolþeode. — 28 londum *T*, þeode *B*. — 29 Meahte. — 30 cwide. — 31 *fehlt hier in T*. — 33 cyninges cwæð *T*. — 34 hine *B*. — 35 *fehlt in B*. — 36 risende. — 37 ærmergen. — 38 iteð. — 39 Ædan. 40 cyning. — 41 Breotone. — 42 -digað. — 43 hine. — 44 ferd. — 45 cwom. — 46 -mæte. — 47 weorode. — 48 stronge. — 49 gefeohte. — 50 hwæðre. — 51 onweg. *Nur on auf S. 8 in T, wo ein Blatt fehlt (Lücke bis Lib. II, Cap. I, Z. 69).*

uastauit Brettonum; ita ut Sauli quondam regi Israeliticae gentis comparandus uideretur, excepto dumtaxat hoc, quod diuinae erat religionis ignarus. Nemo enim in tribunis, nemo in regibus plures eorum terras, exterminatis uel subiugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum aut habitabiles fecit. Cui merito poterat illud, quod benedicens filium patriarcha in personam Saulis dicebat, aptari (*Gen. 49, 27*): 'Benjamin lupus rapax, mane comedet praedam et uespere diuidet spolia.'

þam ȝefehte eac swylce Deodbald, Æþelfriþes broðor, wæs ofslægen¹⁹ mid ealle þy weorode²⁰ þe he lædde. Þ ȝefeht²¹ Æþelfrið ȝefremede þy ællyftan^{21a} ȝeare his rices, þ he hæfde feower J twentig wintra. Þæt wæs þæt æreste ȝear Focatis þæs caseres, se þe hæfde Romana rice. Syððan of þære tide næniȝ (MS. O, fol. 5a) Sceotta²² cyninȝa²³ dorste wið²⁴ Anȝelþeode to ȝefehte cuman oð þysne²⁵ Jweardan dæg.

Her²⁶ endap seo æreste boc, J onȝinneþ seo oþer.²⁶

ðam ȝefehte eac swylce Teodbald, 2370 Æðelfriþes broðor (MS. B, p. 66), wæs ofslagen mid ealle his þy werede ðe he lædde. Þæt ȝefeht Æþelfryð ȝefremede þy endlestan ȝere⁵² his rices, þæt he hæfde 2375 feower J twentig wintra. Þæt wæs þæt æreste ȝear⁵³ Focatis þæs caseres, se ðe⁵⁴ hæfde Romana rîce. Seoððan of ðære tîde næniȝ Scotta cyninȝa ne dorste wið Anȝel- 2380 þeode to ȝefehte cuman oð þisne Jweardan dæg.

Her⁵⁵ endiat þa capitulas ðære forman bec.

Her onȝinnat ða capitulas þære 2385 oðre bec.⁵⁵

19 ofslegen Ca. — 20 weorude Ca. — 21 ȝe übergeschrieben in O. — 21a æfteran C. — 22 Scotta Ca. — 23 cyninȝ Ca. — 24 wið Ca. — 25 ðisne Ca. — 26 Her bis oþer fehlt in O.

52 am Rande mit anderer Tinte in B. — 53 ear B. — 54 ða B. — 55 Her bis bec von anderer Hand; steht in B auch auf S. 5 des MS., zu Ende der Capitelüberschriften zu Buch I, und zwar mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben geschrieben.

Unde motus eius profectibus Aedan rex Scottorum, qui Britanniam inhabitant, uenit contra eum cum immenso ac forti exercitu; sed cum paucis uictus aufugit. Siquidem in loco celeberrimo, qui dicitur Degsastan, id est Degsa lapis, omnis pene eius est caesus exercitus. In qua etiam pugna Theodbald frater Aedilfridi cum omni illo, quem ipse ducebat, exercitu peremptus est. Quod uidelicet bellum Aedilfrid anno ab incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo tertio, regni autem sui, quod uiginti et quattuor annis tenuit, anno undecimo, perfecit; porro anno Focatis, qui tum Romani regni apicem tenebat, primo. Neque ex eo tempore quisquam regum Scottorum in Britannia aduersus gentem Anglorum usque ad hanc diem in proelium uenire audebat.

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER SECUNDUS.

Caput I.

Be forðfore þæs eadigan
papan Ʒregorius.

Dyssum tidum, þ̅ is fif winter
J syx hund wintra æfter þære
5 drihtenlican menniscnesse,¹ se
eadiga papa Ʒregorius, æfter þon
þe he þ̅ setl þære Romaniscan
cyricean² J þære apostolican preot-
tyne Ʒear J syx monað J tyn dazas
10 wulderlice heold J rehte, þa wæs
forðfered J to þam ecan setle þæs
heofonlican rices læded³ wæs.³

Caput I.

(MS. B, p. 26.) [Be] forðfore þes
eadigan papan Ʒregorius.

[Ð]yssum tîdum, þæt is ymb fif
winter J six hund wintra æfter ðære
dryhtenlican mennisce, se eadeƷa
papa Ʒregorius, æfter ðon þe he
þæt setl ðære Romaniscan ciricean
J ðære^{1a} apostolican syx monað
J XIII¹ Ʒear J X dazas wuldorlice
heold J rihte, þa^{1b} wæs forðfered
J to þam ecan setle þæs heofon-
lican rices læded wæs.

Cap. I: NB! *Lesarten ohne Be-
zeichnung beziehen sich in dieser Co-
lumne von hier an stets auf Ca.* —
1 -nyse. — 2 cyrican. — 3 über-
geschrieben in O.

1 *In B Correctur von anderer Hand:*
fiftine. — 1^a on ðære B. — 1^b J þa B.

1. De obitu beati papae Gregorii.

His temporibus, id est anno dominicae incarnationis sexcentesimo quinto, beatus papa Gregorius, postquam sedem Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae XIII annos, menses VI, et dies X gloriosissime rexit, defunctus est, atque ad aeternam regni caelestis sedem translatus.

Rexit autem ecclesiam temporibus imperatorum Mauricii et Focatis. Secundo autem eiusdem Focatis anno transiens ex hac uita migravit ad ueram, quae in caelis est, uitam. Sepultus uero est corpore in ecclesia beati Petri

Heold he J rehte þa cyricean
on þara casera tidum Maurici J
Uocati;⁴ J þy æfteran Ʒeare þæs
ylcan Uocatis⁵ þ he forðferde of
þyssum life J ferde to þam soþan
life þam⁶ þe on heofonum is; J
his lichama⁷ wæs bebyrƷed on
Sce Petres cyricean beforan ðam
husulportice^{7a} þy feorþan dæƷe idus
Martiarum, J he nu hwonne on
þam ilcan bið on wuldre arisende
mid oþrum hyrdum þære halƷan
cyricean. J⁸ awriten is on his
byrƷenne þysse Ʒemetes⁸ byr-
Ʒenleoð:⁹

Onfoh þu eorþe lichaman¹⁰ of
þinum lichaman¹⁰ Ʒenumen, þ þu
hine eft aƷyfan mæƷe, þonne hine³
Ʒod liffæste.¹¹ Se Ʒast ūp to⁶
heofon Ʒesohte; næniƷ anweald¹²
deap̃es him sceðþað; þam oþres
lifes se sylfa deað me is weƷ.
Þæs hean biscop̃es leoma on þysse
byrƷenne syndon betƷned, se
symble¹³ leofað Ʒehwær on unrin
Ʒodum. Earmra hunƷur he ofer-

Heold he² þa J rihte ða cirican on
þara casera tidum Maurici J Vocati;
J ðam æfteran Ʒeare þæs ylcan 15
Vocatis þæt he forðferde of ðissum
life J² ferde² to² (*MS. B, p. 67*)
þam soðan² life² ðe of heofonum is;
J his lichama wæs bebyrƷed on
Sce Petres cirican beforan þam suð- 20
portice þy feorðan dæƷe iduum
Martiarum, ond he nū þænne on
ðam ylcan bið on wundor arisende
mid oþrum hyrdum ðære haleƷan
cyricean. Ond awriten is on his 25
byrƷenne þisses Ʒemetes byr-
Ʒenleoð:³

Onfôh ðu eorþe lichaman of²
þinum² lichaman² Ʒenumenne,⁴ þæt
ðu hine eft aƷyfan mæƷe, þonne 30
hine Ʒod Ʒelyfæste. Se Ʒast ūpp
heonan Ʒesohte; næniƷ Jweald
deap̃es him sceðþeð;^{4a} ðæs oþres
lifes se sylua deað me is ƷewæƷe.
Þæs heahbysc̃es leomu in þisse 35
byrƷenne syndon betƷned, se
symble leofað Ʒehwær in ūnrîm
Ʒodum. Earmra hunƷer he ofer-

4 vocati O. — 5 vocatis O. —
6 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 lichoma. — 7^a husel-
— 8 J on his byrƷenne is awriten
þysse metes. — 9 *Kein Absatz in O.*
— 10 lichoman. — 11 liffæstep. —
12 Ʒeweald. — 13 symle.

2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 myrƷeleoð B. —
4 Ʒemunenne B. — 4^a sceðþed B.

apostoli, ante secretarium, die quarto Iduum Martiarum, quandoque in ipso
cum ceteris sanctae ecclesiae pastoribus resurrecturus in gloria, scriptumque
in tumba ipsius epitaphium huiusmodi:

Suscipe, terra, tuo corpus de corpore sumtum,

Reddere quod ualeas uiuificante Deo.

Spiritus astra petit, leti nil iura nocebunt,

Cui uitae alterius mors magis ipsa uia est.

Pontificis summi hoc clauduntur membra sepulcro,

Qui innumeris semper uiuit ubique bonis.

Esuriem dapibus superauit, frigora ueste,

Atque animas monitis textit ab hoste sacris.

Implebatque actu, quidquid sermone docebat,

Esset ut exemplum, mystica uerba loquens.

swyðde mid mettum, 7 heora cyle
 40 mid hrægle (*MS. O, fol. 5b*), 7 he
 mid halgum monungum¹⁴ saule
 fram feonde¹⁵ gescylde. 7 he mid
 dæde gefylde (*MS. Ca, p. 31*) swa
 hwæt swa he mid worde lærde.
 45 Wæs he gerynelico word sprecende,
 þ he lifes bysen wære haligra
 manna. To Criste he Ongle¹⁶ ge-
 hwyrfd mid arfæstnesse¹⁷ lareow-
 domes. [Wæs¹⁸ he on ðære ðeode
 50 bezytende niwe wered 3odes ge-
 leafan.¹⁸] Þis gewin, 7 þyssum
 gelic,¹⁹ þeos gemen þe²⁰ wæs²⁰,
 7²¹ þis^{21a} þu hyrde²² dydest,²³ þ þu
 Drihtne brohtest micel²⁴ gestreon
 55 haligra saula. Þyssum sigorum
 þu 3odes byscep²⁵ blissian miht,
 forþon þu þinra weorca ece mede
 butan ende nimest.²⁶

Nis us þonne se hlisa to fore-
 60 swizienne,^{26a} þe be þam eadigan
 3regorie þurh yldra manna segene
 to us becom, for hwilcum^{26b} intin-
 gan he monad wære, þ he swa
 geornfulle gymenne dyde ymb þa
 65 hælo²⁷ ure þeode. Secgað hi, þ

swiðde mid metum, 7 heora cyle
 mid hrægle, 7 he mid halegum
 manungum⁵ saula fram feonde ge-
 scylde. 7 he mid dæde gefylde
 swa hwæt swa he mid worde
 lærde. Wæs he gerynelicu word
 sprecende, þæt he lifes bysen wære
 haligra manna. To Criste he Angle^{5a}
 gehwyrfd mid arfæstnesse lareow-
 dōmes. (*MS. B, p. 68.*) Wæs he
 on ðære ðeode bezytende niwe
 wered 3odes geleafan. Þis gewinn,
 7⁶ þissum⁶ gelic,⁶ þæs⁷ gemen⁸ ðe
 wæs⁶, 7⁶ þis⁶ þu sorgende dydest,
 þætte ðu Dryhtne brohtest mycel
 gestreon haligra saula. Ðissum
 sigorum þu 3odes⁹ byscep blissian
 miht, forðon þu ðinra worca ece
 mede butan ende nimest.

Nis us ðonne se hlisa to for-
 swizianne, þe be ðam eadegan
 3regorie þurh ealdra manna sage
 to ðs becōm, for hwylcum intin-
 gan he manad wære, þæt he swa
 geornlice wæs gymende ymbe þa¹⁰
 hæle ure þeode. Secgað hi, þætte

14 monungum (*un über einem ausrad. Buchst.*) O. — 15 feondum. — 16 ongle O, Angle Ca. — 17 -nyse. — 18 Wæs bis geleafan *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 19 gelis *Smith.* — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 *fehlt in C.* — 21^a þus Ca. — 22 heorde C. — 23 dedest C. — 24 mycel. — 25 B'. — 26 ninest O; ninest, *darüber* brucest, Ca. — 26^a forswizienne. — 26^b hwylcum. — 27 hæla.

5 manegum B. — 5^a ealle B. — 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 wæs B. — 8 gamen B. — 9 3ōda B. — 10 ure B.

Ad Christum Anglos conuertit pietate magistra,

Adquirens fidei agmina gente noua.

Hic labor, hoc studium, haec tibi cura, hoc pastor agebas,

Ut domino offerres plurima lucra gregis.

Hisque Dei consul factus laetare triumphis:

Nam mercedem operum iam sine fine tenes.

Nec silentio praetereunda opinio, quae de beato Gregorio traditione maiorum ad nos usque perlata est; qua uidelicet ex causa admonitus tam sedulam erga salutem nostrae gentis curam gesserit. Dicunt, quia die qua-

sume dæge þider niwan come cype-
men of Brytene J moniz cepe-
þing on²⁸ ceapstowe brohte, J eac
monize coman to bicgeanne²⁹ þa
þing. Ða zelamp hit^{29a} þ Jregorius
betwyh oþre eac þyðer³⁰ com, J
þa geseah betwih oþer þing cepe-
cnihtas þær zesette wæron hwites
lichaman³¹ J fægerez Jwlitan men
J æþelice zefeaxe. Ða he þa hi³²
geseah J beheold, þa frægn^{32a} he,
of hwilcum³³ lande oððe of hwilcre³⁴
þeode hi brohte wæron. Sæde him
mon³⁵, þ hi of Breotone³⁶ ealande³⁷
brohte wæron, J þæs ealandes³⁸
bigengan swylcre³⁹ ansyne men
wæron. Eft he frægn, hwæþer þa
ylcan landleode cristene wæron,
þe hi þa zen⁴⁰ on hæþennesse⁴¹
zedwolum lifdan. Cwæþ him mon
to J sæde, þ hi⁴² hæþene⁴²

sume dæge ðider niwan cōme scip-
menn of Brytene J mæniz cipe-
ðing to ceapstowe. brohton, J eac
manize (*MS. T, p. 9*) comon¹ þe²
ða þing bohton.² Ða zelamp³ þætte 70
Jregorius betwyh⁴ oðere⁴ eac⁵
ðyder⁶ cōm,⁷ J ða geseah betwyh⁴
oðere⁸ þing þær zesette wæron
cypecnihtas¹⁰ hwites lichaman¹¹ J
fægere¹² Jwlitan¹³ menn¹⁴ J æþe- 75
lice¹⁵ zefeaxe. Ða he ða¹⁶ hi¹⁷ ze-
seah J beheold, ða frægn he, of
hwilcum¹⁸ lande¹⁹ oððe of hwylcre
þeode hi²⁰ brohte wæron. Sæde²¹
him man,²² þæt hi²⁰ of Brytene²³ 80
ealande²⁴ brohte²⁵ wæron, J²⁶
þæs ealandes²⁷ bigengan swylce²⁸
ansyne²⁹ (*MS. B, p. 69*) menn¹⁴
wæron. Eft he fræn,³⁰ hwæðer
þa ylcan³¹ landleode³² cristene³³ 85
wæron, ðe hi þa zyt³⁴ on³⁵ hæðenra³⁶
gildum³⁷ lifdon.³⁸ Ða³⁹ sæde
him man²², þæt⁴⁰ hi¹⁷ hæðene⁴¹

28 to *Ca*, in *C*. — 29 bycgeanne.
— 29^a *fehlt in C*. — 30 ðyder. —
31 lichoman. — 32 *übergeschrieben*
in O. — 32^a frægn *O*, frægn *Ca*. —
33 hwylcum. — 34 hwylcere. — 35 man.
— 36 Breotene. — 37 ealande. —
38 ealandes. — 39 so *in O geändert*
aus hwylcre. — 40 zyt. — 41 -nyse.
— 42 hi ða zet hæþene *Ca*.

1 cwomon. — 2 to bicgeanne þa ðing
— 3 zelomp. — 4 betweoh oðre. —
5 eac *fehlt in B*. — 6 þider. — 7 cwom.
— 8 *bis* 10 oðer þing cype cnehtas
þær zesette wæron. — 11 lichoman.
— 12 fægres. — 13 ond-. — 14 men.
— 15 æðellice. — 16 ða *fehlt in B*.
— 17 in *B*. — 18 hwelcon. — 19 londe.
— 20 hi. — 21 sægde. — 22 mon. —
23 Breotone. — 24 ealande. — 25 hi
brohte *B*. — 26 ond. — 27 ealandes. —
28 swelcre. — 29 on-. — 30 frægn. —
31 ilcan. — 32 lond-. — 33 cristne.
— 34 zen. — 35 *bis* 38 in hæðen-
nesse zedwolan lifden. — 39 *bis* 40
Cwæð him mon to J sægde þæt. —
41 hæðne.

dam cum, aduenientibus nuper mercatoribus multa uenalia in forum fuissent conlata, multi ad emendum confluxissent, et ipsum Gregorium inter alios aduenisse, ac uidisse inter alia pueros uenales positos candidi corporis, ac uenusti uultus, capillorum quoque forma egregia. Quos cum aspiceret, interrogauit, ut aiunt, de qua regione uel terra essent adlati. Dictumque est, quia de Brittania insula, cuius incolae talis essent aspectus. Rursus interrogauit, utrum iidem insulani Christiani an paganis adhuc erroribus essent implicati. Dictumque est, quod essent pagani. At ille, intimo ex corde

(*MS. O, fol. 6a*) wæron; J he þa
 90 of inneweardre heortan swiðe swo-
 rette⁴³ J þus cwæð: Wala wa! þ
 is sarlic, þ swa fægere feorh J swa
 leohtes andwlitan men sceolan aȝan
 J besittan þystra ealdor. Eft he
 95 fræȝn, hwæt seo þeod nemned
 wære, þe hi of coman. Þa Jswa-
 rode⁴⁴ him mon, þ hie⁴⁵ Engle
 nemde wæron. Cwæð he: Wel þ
 swa mæȝ, forþon hi⁴⁶ englelice
 100 ansyne habbað, J eac swylce
 ȝedafenað, þ hi engla efenyrfeweardas
 on heofonum sin.⁴⁷ Þa
 ȝyt he furþur⁴⁸ fræȝn J cwæþ:⁵⁰
 Hwæt hatte seo mæȝð, þe þas
 105 cnihtas hider of ȝelædde wæron?
 Þa Jswarode⁵¹ him mon J cwæð,
 þ hi Dere nemde wæron. Cwæð⁵⁰
 he: Wel þ is cweden Dere, *de ira*
eruti; hi sculan beon of ȝodes yrr
 110 abrodene, J to Cristes mildheort-

wæron; J he ða of inneweardre
 heortan⁴² swiþe sworete J þus^{42a}
 cwæð: Wála wála! þæt⁴³ is⁴³ sarlic,⁴³
 þætte swa fægere⁴⁴ feorh J swa
 leohte⁴⁵ Jwlitan¹³ men sculon⁴⁶ aȝan
 J besittan ðystra⁴⁷ ealdor.⁴⁸ J⁴⁹ eft
 he⁵⁰ fræȝn, hwæt seo ðeod nemned
 wære, þe hi²⁰ of cōmon.⁵¹ Þa⁴⁹
 Jswarode⁵² him man²², þæt heo
 Angle⁵³ nemned⁵⁴ wæren.⁵⁵ Þa⁴⁹
 cwæþ he: Wel þæt swa mæȝ, for-
 ðon hi⁵⁶ englisce⁵⁷ ansyne⁵⁸ habbað,
 J eac swylce ȝedafenað,⁵⁹ þæt hi⁵⁶
 engla efenyrfeweardas⁶⁰ in heofonum
 sîn.⁶¹ Þa ȝit⁶² he furðor⁶³
 fræȝn⁶⁴ J cwæð: Hwætt⁶⁵ hatte
 seo mæȝð, þe ðas⁶⁶ cnihtas⁶⁷ of
 hider ȝelæded⁶⁹ wæron? Þa Jswa-
 rede⁷⁰ him man⁷¹ J cwæð, þæt⁷²
 hi⁷³ Dere⁷³ nemned⁷⁵ wæron. Þa
 cwæð he: Wel þæt is cwe-
 den Dere, *de ira eruti*; ⁷⁶ hi⁷⁷
 sculan⁷⁸ beon⁷⁹ of ȝodes yrr
 abrodene,⁸⁰ J to Cristes mildheort-

43 sworete. — 44 Jswarede. — 45 hi
Ca. In O vor Engle eine Rasur. —
 46 *fehlt hier in Ca, steht vor habbaþ.*
 — 47 sie *O.* — 48 furþor. — 50 cw. *O.*
 — 51 Jswarede.

42 heohtan *B.* — 42a þus *fehlt in B.*
 43 *übergeschr. in B.* — 44 -ȝer. — 45 -htes.
 — 46 scyle. — 47 þeostra. — 48 aldor.
 — 49 *fehlt in T.* — 50 he *fehlt in B.* —
 51 cwomon. — 52 Ondswarede. —
 53 Onȝle. — 54 nemde. — 55 -ron. —
 56 heo. — 57 ænlice. — 58 on-. — 59 ȝe-
 dafonað. — 60 æfenerfe-. — 61 sy. —
 62 ȝyt. — 63 *bis* 64 forð onfræȝn *B.* —
 65 hwæt. — 66 þa. — 67 *bis* 69 cnehtas
 hider of lædde. — 70 ond-. — 71 mon.
 — 72 þæt *fehlt in B.* — 73 hidere hi *B*
 heo Dere *T.* — 75 nemde. — 76 eruit *B.*
 — 77 heo. — 78 -lon. — 79 *bis* 80 of
 ȝodes yrr beon abroȝdene.

longa trahens suspiria: 'Heu, pro dolor!' inquit, 'quod tam lucidi uultus homines tenebrarum auctor possidet, tantaque gratia frontispicii mentem ab interna gratia uacuum gestat!' Rursus ergo interrogauit, quod esset uocabulum gentis illius. Responsum est, quod Angli uocarentur. At ille: 'Bene', inquit; 'nam et angelicam habent faciem, et tales angelorum in caelis decet esse coheredes. Quod habet nomen ipsa prouincia, de qua isti sunt adlati?' Responsum est, quod Deiri uocarentur iidem prouinciales. At ille: 'Bene', inquit 'Deiri'; de ira eruti et ad misericordiam Christi uocati. Rex prouin-

nesse gecyꝛde. Ða ȝen⁴⁰ he acsade hwæt hiora^{51a} cyninȝ haten wære; J him mon ondswarode⁵¹ J cwæð, ꝥ he Ælle⁵² haten wære; J þa pleoȝode⁵³ he mid his wordum to þam naman J cwæð: Alleluia, ꝥ ȝedafonað,⁵⁴ ꝥte ȝodes lof ures scyppendes on þam dælum sunȝen si. J he þa sona eode to þam bisceope²⁵ J to þam papan þæs apostolican setles, forþan he sylfa þa ȝyt ne wæs bisceop^{54a} ȝe- worden; bæd hine, ꝥ he Anȝel- þeode on Breotone³⁶ onsende (*MS. Ca, p. 32*) hwylce huȝu lareowas, ꝥ þurh ða hi to Criste ȝecyrde wæron;⁵⁵ J cwæð ꝥ he sylfa ȝearo wære mid ȝodes fultume ꝥ weorc to ȝefremmanne, ȝif þam apostolican papan ꝥ licade,⁵⁶ J ꝥ his willa⁵⁷ J his lefnas⁵⁸ wære. Ða ne wolde se papa þæt þafȝean⁵⁹ ne

nesse ȝecȝed.⁸¹ Ða ȝyt he acsode⁸² hwæt heora cininȝ⁸³ haten wære. Ða⁸⁴ Jswarode⁸⁵ him man⁸⁶ (*MS. T, 115 p.10*) J cwæð, þæt⁸⁷ he Ælle⁸⁸ haten wære; J⁸⁹ þa pleȝode he mid his worde⁹⁰ (*MS. B, p. 70*) to ðam⁹¹ naman⁹² J cwæð: Alleluia, þæt ȝedafenað, þætte ȝodes lôf ures⁹³ 120 scippendes⁹⁴ on⁹⁵ þæm⁹⁵ dælum sunȝen sȝ. J⁸⁹ he ða sona eode to þam⁹⁶ bysceope⁹⁷ J to ðam papan þæs apostolican setles,⁹⁸ forðam⁹⁹ he¹ sylf² ne³ wæs³ ða ȝit⁴ bysceop⁵ 125 ȝehalȝod;⁶ bæd hine, þæt he Anȝel- ðeode⁷ in⁸ Brytene onsende⁹ sume¹⁰ lareowas, þætte þurh ða hi¹¹ to Criste ȝecirrede¹² wurdon;¹³ J¹⁴ cwæð þæt he sylf¹⁵ ȝeara wære 130 mid ȝodes fultume¹⁶ þæt weorc¹⁷ to ȝefremmenne,¹⁸ ȝif ðam¹⁹ apostolican papan þæt licode,²⁰ J þæt his willa J his leaf²¹ wære. Ða ne wolde se papa þæt ðafian ne 135

51a heora. — 52 Alle O. — 53 pleoȝede. — 54 ȝedafenap. — 54a bisceope O, B'. *Ca.* — 55 beon mihton. — 56 licode. — 57 willa wære. — 58 lyfnesse *Ca, wo wære hier fehlt.* — 59 ȝepafigean.

81 ȝeȝeȝde. — 82 ahsode. — 83 cyn-. — 84 J. — 85 *bis* 86 him mon ondswarade. — 87 þætte. — 88 Æll. — 89 ond. — 90 -dum. — 91 þæm. — 92 noman. — 93 usses. — 94 scyp-. — 95 þæm *fehlt in B.* — 96 ðæm. — 97 bisceope. — 98 seðles. — 99 forðon. — 1 he *fehlt in B.* — 2 seolfa. — 3 *bis* 4 þa ȝyt næs. — 5 bisceop. — 6 ȝeworden. — 7 Onȝolþeode. — 8 *bis* 9 onsende in Breotone. — 10 hwelcehwæȝo. — 11 heo. — 12 ȝecyr-. — 13 wæron. — 14 ond. — 15 selfa. — 16 fultome. — 17 weorc. — 18 fremmenne. — 19 þæm. — 20 licade. — 21 leafnis.

ciae illius quomodo appellatur?' Responsum est, quod Aelli diceretur. At ille adludens ad nomen ait: 'Alleluia, laudem Dei creatoris illis in partibus oportet cantari.'

Accedensque ad pontificem Romanae et apostolicae sedis, nondum enim erat ipse pontifex factus, rogauit, ut genti Anglorum in Brittaniam aliquos uerbi ministros, per quos ad Christum conuerteretur, mitteret; se ipsum paratum esse in hoc opus Domino cooperante perficiendum, si tamen apostolico papae, hoc ut fieret, placeret. Quod dum perficere non posset, quia, etsi pontifex concedere illi, quod petierat, uoluit, non tamen ciues Romani, ut

þa burhware þon ma (*MS. O, fol. 6b*),
 þ̅ swa æpele wer J swa ȝeþunȝen,
 J swa ȝelæred swa feor fram him
 ȝewite. Ac he sona hraþe, þæs þe
 140 he bisceop⁶⁰ ȝeworden wæs, þ̅ he
 ȝefremede þ̅ weorc þ̅ he lange
 wilnade, J þa halȝan lareowas
 hider onsende, þe we ær beforan
 sædon. J he Sc̅s Ȝregorius mid his
 145 trymenessum⁶¹ J mid his ȝebedum
 wæs ȝefultumiende, þ̅ hiora⁶² lar
 wære wæstmberende to Ȝodes wil-
 lan J t̅o ræde Anȝelcynne.

Caput II.

150 (*MS. Ca, p. 6.*) Ðæt Agustinus
 Brytta biscopas for rihtȝe-
 leaffulre¹ sibbe lærde J mo-
 nade, ȝe eac ȝedonum beforan
 him heofonlican wundre; J
 155 eac hwylic wracu him for-
 hogiende æfterfylȝde.

þa wæs þ̅ Agustinus se bisceop^{1a}
 mid Æþelbyrhtes fultume þæs

þa²² burhware²³ þon²⁴ ma, þæt²⁵
 swa æðele wer J swa ȝeðunȝen,
 J swa ȝelæred swa feorr²⁶ fram
 him ȝewite. Ac²⁷ he sona hraðe,
 þæs ðe he to²⁸ byscepe²⁹ ȝe halȝod⁶
 wæs, þæt²⁵ he fremede³⁰ þæt worc¹⁷
 þæt he lange³¹ ær³² wilnode,³³ ond
 þa haleȝan³⁴ lareowas hider on-
 sende, þe we ær beforan nemne-
 don.³⁵ J¹⁴ he Sc̅s Ȝregorius mid his
 ðrymnessum³⁶ J mid his ȝebedum
 wæs ȝefultumiende,³⁷ þæt theorallâr³⁸
 wære wæstmberende³⁹ to Ȝodes wil-
 lan J to ræde Anȝelcynne.⁴⁰

Caput II.

þætte Agustinus Brytta bys-
 ceopas for rihtȝeleaffulre
 sibbe lærde J manude, ȝeeac
 nedum beforan him heofenli-
 cum wundre; J eac hwylic
 wracu hi forhohȝende æfter-
 fylȝde.

(*MS. B, p. 71.*) [Ð]a wæs
 þætte Agustinus se bysceop¹
 mid Æþelbyrhtes² fultume³ ðæs

60 biscop. — 61 trymnyssum. —
 62 heora. — Cap. II: 1 ȝelea[f]fulra
Ca. — 1^a biscop.

22 þa *fehlt in B.* — 23 burg-. —
 24 ða *B.* — 25 þætte. — 26 feor. —
 27 Ah. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 biscop. —
 30 ȝefremede. — 31 longe. — 32 *fehlt*
in T. — 33 wilnade. — 34 halȝan. —
 35 sæȝdon. — 36 trym-. — 37 -mende.
 — 38 laar. — 39 beorende. — 40 Onȝol-
 cynne. — Cap. II: 1 biscop. — 2 -berhtes.
 — 3 fultome.

tam longe ab Vrbe recederet, potuere permittere; mox ut ipse pontificatus officio functus est, perfecit opus diu desideratum; alios quidem praedicatores mittens, sed ipse praedicationem ut fructificaret, suis exhortationibus ac precibus adiuuans. Haec iuxta opinionem, quam ab antiquis accepimus, historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere opportunum duximus.

2. *Ut Augustinus Brettonum episcopos pro pace catholica, etiam miraculo caelesti coram eis facto, monuerit; quaeue illos spernentes ultio secuta sit.*

Interea Augustinus adiutorio usus Aedilbercti regis conuocauit ad suum colloquium episcopos siue doctores proximae Brettonum prouinciae in loco,

cyninges zelaþode to his spræce
 Brytta bysceopas² J lareowas on
 þære stowe, þe mon [zyt]³ nemneþ
 Agustinus ac, on Hwicna gemære
 J Westsexna. J he⁴ ða ongan⁵
 mid broþorlice lufan hi manian⁶ J
 læran, þ hi rihte sibbe J lufan
 betwih him hæfdon, J gemæne
 gewin⁷ fore Drihtne onfenge god-
 cunde lare to læranne on^{7a} Angel-
 þeode; J hie⁸ him hyran ne wol-
 dan, ne hie woldon⁹ rihte eastran
 healdan on heora tid, ge eac monig
 oþre¹⁰ þing þære cyriclican annesse
 hi ungelice J¹¹ wiperword hæfdon.
 Þa hi þa hæfdon lange spræce J
 geflit ymb þa þing, ne hi Agustinus
 larum ne his benum ne his
 þream J his zeferena ænige þinga
 gepafizean woldon,¹² ac hi heora
 seolfra þeawas J zesetnesse¹³ betran
 dydon,^{13a} þonne hie¹⁴ gepwæredon

cininges⁴ zelaðede⁵ to his spræce 160
 Brytta⁶ byscopas⁷ J lareowas in
 ðære stowe, ðe man⁸ zyt nemneð
 Agustinus⁹ aac,¹⁰ in Myrcna¹¹ ge-
 mære J Wes[t]seaxena.¹² (*MS. T,*
p. 11.) J¹³ he ða ongan¹⁴ mid 165
 broðorlicre¹⁵ lufan hi¹⁶ manian¹⁷ J
 læran, þæt hi¹⁶ rihte sybbe¹⁸ J lufan
 betwyx¹⁹ him¹⁹ hæfdon,²⁰ J gemæne
 gewinn²¹ for²² Dryhtne²³ onfengon²⁴
 godcunde lare to læranne Angel- 170
 þeode; ²⁵ J hi¹⁶ him hiran²⁶ ne wol-
 don, ne woldon²⁷ rihte²⁸ eastran
 healdan on²⁹ heora tîd, ne³⁰ eac
 manig³¹ oðru³² þing ðære ciricean³³
 annesse³⁴ hi¹⁶ ungelice J wiðerword 175
 hæfdon. Þa hi¹⁶ ða hæfdon lange³⁵
 spræce J geflit ymb ða þing, ne³⁶
 hi¹⁶ Agustines larum ne his be-
 num,³⁶ ne his þeawum J³⁷ his ze-
 ferena³⁸ ænige³⁹ ðinga gepafa⁴⁰ 180
 beon⁴¹ woldon, ac hi¹⁶ heora sylfra
 ðeawas J^{41a} zesetnesse⁴² betran⁴³
 dydon, þonne⁴⁴ hi¹⁶ þwæredon⁴⁵

2 bisceopas. — 3 *fehlt in O, Ca.* —
 4 hi *O, Ca.* — 5 ongunnon *O, Ca.* —
 6 manizean. — 7 win. — 7a *fehlt*
in C. — 8 hi. — 9 hi woldon *in C,*
fehlt in O, Ca. — 10 oþer. — 11 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 12 woldan. — 13 -nysse.
 — 13a letton. — 14 hi.

4 cyn-. — 5 zelaðode. — 6 Bretta. —
 7 biscopas. — 8 mon. — 9 Agustinustinus
B. — 10 æ *B.* — 11 Hwicna. — 12 West-
 seaxna. — 13 Ond. — 14 ongon. —
 15 -lice. — 16 heo. — 17 monian. —
 18 sibbe. — 19 him betweonum. —
 20 hæfdon. — 21 gewin. — 22 fore.
 — 23 Drihtne. — 24 ondfenge. —
 25 Onzolþeode. — 26 hyran. — 27 wol-
 don *fehlt in B.* — 28 riht. — 29 in. —
 30 ge. — 31 monig. — 32 oðer. —
 33 ciriclican. — 34 annisse. — 35 longe.
 — 36 ne *bis* benum *fehlt in B.* —
 37 ne *B.* — 38 zeferum *B.* — 39 ænigre
B. — 40 gepafian. — 41 *fehlt in T.*
 41a on *B.* — 42 zesetenesse. — 43 be-
 tron *T; fehlt in B.* — 44 þon. — 45 ge-
 þwæredan *T,* ðræwedon *B.*

qui usque hodie lingua Anglorum Augustinaes Ac, id est robur Augustini, in confinio Huiciorum et Occidentalium Saxonum appellatur; coepitque eis fraterna admonitione suadere, ut pace catholica secum habita communem euangelizandi gentibus pro Domino laborem susciperent. Non enim paschae diem dominicum suo tempore, sed a quarta decima usque ad uicesimam lunam

eallum Cristes ciricean^{14a} Ʒeond
 185 middanƷeard, þa se halƷa fæder
 AƷustinus (*MS. O, fol. 7a*) þysses
 Ʒewinnfullan¹⁵ Ʒeflites ende Ʒesette,
 I þus cwæþ:¹⁶ Utan biddan ælmiht-
 190 anmodan in his fæder huse, þ he
 Ʒeeadmodize us to¹⁸ Ʒetacnian
 mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc
 Ʒesetenes¹⁹ to fylƷeanne²⁰ sy, [hwyl-
 cum²¹ weƷum to efestanne sy²¹]
 195 to inƷonƷe²² his rices.²³ Læde
 mon hider to us sumne untrumne
 mon, I þurh swa hwylces bene
 swa he Ʒehæled si, þysses Ʒeleafa
 I wyrnes sie²⁴ Ʒelyfed Ʒode
 200 I fenƷe I eallum to fylƷeanne.²⁰
 Þa Ʒeþafedon þ uneaðe þa his Ʒe-
 sacan, þa lædde mon forð sumne
 blindne man²⁵ of Angelcynne.
 Wæs he ærest læded to Brytta
 205 bisceopum,²⁶ I he nænize hælo²⁷
 ne frofre þurh heora seƷnuncƷe²⁸

eallum Cristes ciricum⁴⁶ Ʒeond
 middanƷeard, þa he⁴⁸ se haleƷa⁴⁹
 fæder AƷustinus ðyses⁵⁰ Ʒewinn-
 fullan⁵¹ Ʒeflites ende Ʒesette, I þus
 cwæð: Utan⁵² biddan ælmihtigne
 Ʒod, se ðe eardað⁵³ þa⁵⁴ an-
 modan⁵⁴ in his (*MS. B, p. 72*) fæder
 riçe,⁵⁵ þæt he⁵⁶ ûs Ʒetacnize⁵⁷
 mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc⁵⁸
 Ʒesetnes⁵⁹ to fylƷen⁶⁰ sƷ, hwyl-
 cum⁶¹ weƷum to efestenne sy to
 inƷanne⁶² his rices. Læde man⁶³
 hider sumne⁶⁴ untrumne⁶⁵ man
 to ûs,⁶⁴ I⁶⁶ þurh swa hwyl-
 ces⁶⁷ bene swa swa⁶⁸ he Ʒehæled
 sƷ, þæs⁶⁹ Ʒeleafa I weorc⁷⁰ si⁷¹
 Ʒelyfed⁷² Ʒode⁷³ I fenƷe⁷⁴ I eal-
 lum⁷⁵ us⁷⁶ to fylƷenne. Þa Ʒe-
 þafedon⁷⁷ þæt ûneaðe ða his Ʒe-
 sacan, ða lædde man⁶³ forð sumne
 blindne⁷⁹ man⁶³ of Angelcynne.⁸⁰
 Wæs he⁸¹ ærest læded to Brytta⁸²
 bysceopum,⁸³ I ðær⁸⁴ nænize hælo
 ne frofre ðurh hyra⁸⁵ senunƷe⁸⁶

14^a cyricean. — 15 Ʒewinfullan. —
 16 cw. *O*. — 17 ælmihtigne. — 18 *fehlt*
in O, Ca. Dies MS. (Ca) liest: us I Ʒe-
tacnize. — 19 Ʒesetnysse. — 20 fyl-
 Ʒeanne. — 21 hwylcum *bis sy fehlt in*
O, Ca, C. — 22 inƷanze. — 23 *über-*
geschrieben in O. — 24 si. — 25 mon.
 — 26 biscopum. — 27 hæle. — 28 seƷ-
 nuncƷe.

46 circum. — 48 *fehlt in T.* — 49 halƷa.
 — 50 þisses. — 51 Ʒewinnesfullan.
 — 52 uton. — 53 eardizan deð. —
 54 þa anmodan *fehlt in B.* — 55 huse.
 — 56 he Ʒeeaðmodize. — 57 to Ʒe-
 tacnian. — 58 hwelc. — 59 Ʒesetenes.
 — 60 fylƷenne. — 61 hwelcum. — 62 in-
 ƷonƷe. — 63 mon. — 64 to us sumne
 untrumne mon. — 65 untrumne *fehlt in*
B. — 66 ond. — 67 hwelces. — 68 *fehlt*
in T. — 69 þisses. — 70 wyrnis. —
 — 71 seo. — 72 lefed. — 73 Ʒod. —
 74 onfenƷe. — 75 allum. — 76 *fehlt*
in T. — 77 Ʒeðafodan. — 79 blinde.
 — 80 OnƷolcynne. — 81 *fehlt in T.* —
 82 Bretta. — 83 biscopum. — 84 he.
 — 85 heora. — 86 seƷnuncƷe.

observabant; quae computatio LXXXIII annorum circulo continetur. Sed et alia plurima unitati ecclesiasticae contraria faciebant. Qui cum longa disputatione habita, neque precibus, neque hortamentis, neque increpationibus Augustini ac sociorum eius adsensum praebere uoluissent, sed suas potius traditiones uniuersis, quae per orbem sibi in Christo concordant, ecclesiis

onfenȝ. Ða æt nyhstan wæs Agustinus mid rihtre nydþearfnesse²⁹ ȝebæded; aras³⁰ ȝ ȝebigde his cneowu,³¹ bæd ȝod fæder ælmihtigne, þ³² he þam blindan men ȝesyhþe forȝeafe, þte he þurh anes (MS. Ca, p. 33) mannes licumlice onlyhtnesse³² on monigra ȝeleafsumra heortan þæs ȝastlican leohtes ȝyfe onbærnde. Ða sona butan yldinge wæs se blinda man onlyhted ȝ ȝesyhþe onfenȝ; ȝ se soþa boda þæs hean leohtes Agustinus wæs fram him eallum bodad ȝ hered. Ða ȝdettan eac Bryttas sceomiende þ hi onȝeatan,³³ þ þæt wære soðfæstnesse weȝ þone³⁴ Agustinus bodade. Cwædon hwæþere þ hi ne mihtan butan heora leoda ȝeþafunȝe ȝ leafnesse³⁵ hiora³⁶ ealde þeawas onscunian ȝ forlætan; bædan³⁶ þ eft oþer seonað wære,

onfenȝ. Ða æt nyhstan⁸⁷ wæs Agustinus mid rihtre⁸⁸ nydðearfnysse⁸⁹ ȝebeden;⁹⁰ aras ða⁹¹ ȝ bigde⁹² 210, (MS. T, p. 12) his cneowu,⁹³ bed⁹⁴ ȝod fæder ælmihtigne, þæt he ðam blindan mæȝmenn⁹⁶ ȝesihðe⁹⁷ forȝeafe,⁹⁸ þætte⁹⁹ he þurh anes mannes¹ licumlice² inlihtnesse on³ 215, manigra⁴ ȝeleafsumra heortan ðæs ȝastlican leohtes ȝife onbærnde. Ða sona butan⁵ yldinge⁶ wæs se blinda mann⁷ onlyhted⁸ ȝ ȝesyhðe onfenȝ, ȝ⁹ se soþa boda ðæs hean 220, leohtes Agustinus wæs fram¹⁰ him¹¹ eallum¹¹ bodad¹² ȝ hered. (MS. B, p. 73.) Ða andettan¹³ eac Bryttas¹⁴ scamierende¹⁵ þæt hi¹⁶ onȝeaton,¹⁷ þætte þæt wæs¹⁸ soðfæstnesse weȝ 225, þone Agustinus bodode.¹⁹ Cwædon þeah²⁰ þæt hi¹⁶ ne mihton²¹ butan⁵ heora leoda ȝeðafunȝe ȝ lêafe²² heora ealdan ðeawas onscunian ȝ forlætan; ac²³ bædon þæt hi²³ 230, eft oðerne²⁴ seonoð hæfdon,²⁵

29 -nyse. — 30 ares. — 31 cneowa. — 32 þæt bis onlyhtnesse *fehlt nicht in O, wie Smith angiebt, sondern war zuerst ausgelassen und dann von derselben Hand unten auf der Seite nachgetragen worden.* — 33 onȝeaton. — 34 þone ðe. — 35 -nyse. — 36 heora. — 36^a bædon.

87 nehstan. — 88 reohtre. — 89 nedþearfnisse. — 90 ȝebæded. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 ȝebeȝde. — 93 cneo. — 94 bæd. — 96 men. — 97 ȝesyhðe. — 98 forȝefe. — 99 þæt. — 1 monnes. — 2 lichomlice. — 3 in. — 4 mon-. — 5 buton. — 6 eldnesse. — 7 man. — 8 onlehted. — 9 ond. — 10 from. — 11 him eallum *fehlt in B.* — 12 bodan B. — 13 ondetton. — 14 Brettas. — 15 scom-. — 16 heo. — 17 onȝeton. — 18 wære. — 19 bodade. — 20 hwæðre. — 21 meahton. — 22 lefnesse. — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 24 oðer. — 25 wære.

præferrent, sanctus pater Augustinus hunc laboriosi atque longi certaminis finem fecit, ut diceret: 'Obsecremus Deum, qui habitare facit unanimes in domo patris sui, ut ipse nobis insinuare caelestibus signis dignetur, quae sequenda traditio, quibus sit uis ad ingressum regni illius properandum. Adducatur aliquis aeger, et per cuius preces fuerit curatus, huius fides et operatio Deo deuota atque omnibus sequenda credatur.' Quod cum aduersarii inuiti licet, concederent, allatus est quidam de genere Anglorum, oculorum luce priuatus; qui cum oblatus Brettonum sacerdotibus nil curationis uel sanationis horum ministerio perciperet, tandem Augustinus iusta necessitate

J hi þone³⁷ woldan mid ma heora witena (*MS. O, fol. 7b*) zesecan.³⁸

235 Þa se þa zeseted wæs, coman seofon³⁹ Brytta bisceopas⁴⁰ J ealle þa zelæredestan men, þa wæron swyðost⁴¹ of Baancorona byrig. Þære tide Dinoð wæs haten þæs mynstres abbud.⁴² Þa hi þa to þam 240 gemote ferdon, þa coman hi ærest to sumum ancran, se⁴³ wæs⁴³ mid him haliz J wis; frunan hine J acsedon, hwæper hi sceoldan to Agustinus lare hiora⁴⁴ zesetnesse⁴⁵ 245 J hiora⁴⁴ þeawas forlætan. Ða⁴⁶ Jswarode⁴⁷ he him: 3if he 3odes mon⁴⁸ sy⁴⁹, fylgað⁵⁰ hine.⁵¹ Cwædon hie⁵² to him: Be hwon maȝan⁵³ we þæt witan, hwæper he si? 250 Cwæð he: Dryhtyn³⁴ sylfa cwæp⁵⁵ on his ȝodspelle: Nimað⁵⁶ ȝe min [ȝeoc]⁵⁷ ofer eow J leorniað æt me, þ̅ ic eom milde J eaðmodre⁵⁸

255

J hi¹⁵ ðonne woldon^{25a} mid ma heora witena þone²³ zesecean.²⁶

Ða se seonoð²⁷ zeset²⁸ wæs, ða²³ comon²⁹ seofon Brytta³⁰ byscpas³⁰ J ealle ða zelæredestan menn⁹⁶, þa wæron swyðust³¹ on³² Bancorona³³ byrig. Þære tide Dinoð wæs haten ðæs mynstres abbud.³⁴ Ða hi¹⁶ ða to þam³⁵ gemôte ferdon, ða coman²⁹ hi¹⁶ ærest to sumum ancran,³⁶ se wæs wīs³⁷ mid him J haliz³⁷; frunon³⁹ hi¹⁶ hine J acsodon,⁴⁰ hwæðer hi¹⁶ scoldon⁴¹ to Agustinus lare heora zesetnesse⁴² J heora ðeawas forlætan. Ða⁴³ Jswarode⁴⁴ he him: 3if he 3odes mann⁴⁵ sy, fylȝeap⁴⁶ ȝe⁴⁷ him. Ða⁴³ cwædon hi⁴⁸ to him: Be hwan⁴⁹ maȝon we þæt witan⁵⁰, hwæðer he swa⁵¹ sy? Ða⁴³ cwæð he: Dryhten⁵² sylfa⁵³ cwæð on⁵⁴ his ȝodspelle: Nimað ȝe mīn ȝeôc ofer eow⁵⁵ J leorniað æt me, þæt ic eom milde J eaðmodre (*MS. B, p. 74*)

37 ðonne. — 38 zesecean *Ca. Kein Absatz in O.* — 39 seofan. — 40 biscopas. — 41 swyðest. — 42 abbud. — 43 se wæs *fehlt in C, übergeschrieben in O.* — 44 heora. — 45 -nysse. — 46 *fehlt in O.* — 47 Jswarede. — 48 man. — 49 si. — 50 fylizeað. — 51 him. — 52 hi. — 53 maȝon. — 54 drihten. — 55 cw. *O.* — 56 monað (? *nach Smith*) *C.* — 57 word *O, Ca.* — 58 eadmodre.

25a -en. — 26 zesecean. — 27 ða. — 28 zeseted. — 29 cwomon. — 30 Bretta biscopas. — 31 swiðost. — 32 of. — 33 Boncra. — 34 abbod. — 35 þæm. — 36 aancoran. — 37 mid him haliz J wiis. — 39 frunon. — 40 ahs-. — 41 sceol-. — 42 zesetenesse. — 43 Ða *fehlt in T.* — 44 Ondswarede. — 45 man. — 46 fylgað. — 47 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 48 heo. — 49 hwon. — 50 weotan. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 Drihten. — 53 seolfa. — 54 in. — 55 eow eac.

compulsus flectit genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri Iesu Christi deprecans, ut uisum caeco, quem amiserat, restitueret, et per inluminationem unius hominis corporalem, in plurimorum corde fidelium spiritalis gratiam lucis accenderet. Nec mora, illuminatur caecus, ac uerus summae lucis praeco ab omnibus praedicatur Augustinus. Tum Brettones confitentur quidem intellexisse se ueram esse uiam iustitiae, quam praedicaret Augustinus; sed non se posse absque suorum consensu ac licentia priscis abdicare moribus. Unde postulabant, ut secundo synodus pluribus aduenientibus fieret.

Quod cum esset statutum, uenerunt, ut perhibent, septem Brettonum episcopi et plures uiri doctissimi, maxime de nobilissimo eorum monasterio, quod uocatur lingua Anglorum Bancornaburg, cui tempore illo Dinoot abbas

heortan. I nu⁵⁹ gif Agustinus is milde I eaðmodre⁵⁸ heortan, þonne is he⁶⁰ gelyfed þ he Cristes geoc bere I eow⁶¹ lære to beranne.⁶² Gif he þonne is unmilde I oferhydig, þonne is þ⁶³ cup þ he nis of Ʒode, ne ge his worda Ʒymað.⁶⁹ Cwædon hi eft: Be hwon maƷon we þis Ʒescead witan? Cwæð he: Ʒeseoð ge þ he ærest mid his Ʒeferum to þære sinoðstowe cymeþ I Ʒesiteð; I gif he ariseþ to Ʒeanes eow⁶¹, þonne ge cymen,⁶⁵ þonne witað ge þæt he bið Cristes⁶⁶ þeow, I ge eaðmodlice⁶⁷ his word I his lare Ʒehyrað. Gif he þonne eowic⁶⁸ forhoƷige I eow ne wylle arisan to Ʒeanes mid þy eower ma is, sy⁶⁹ þonne he⁶³ fram eow⁷⁰ forhoƷod. Hwæt hi⁷¹ dydon, swa swa he cwæð. Comon⁷² hi⁷³ to þære sinoðstowe; sæt se arce-

heortan. I nu⁵⁶ gif Agustinus is milde I eaðmodre heortan, ðonne is he gelyfed þæt he Cristes geoc bere I eow lære to berenne⁵⁷ (*MS. T, p. 13*). Gif he ðonne is ûnmilde 260 I oferhydig⁵⁸, þonne is þæt cuð þæt he nis fram⁵⁹ Ʒode, ne ge his worda ne⁶⁰ Ʒyman.⁶¹ Ða⁴³ cwædon hi⁴⁸ eft: Be hwam⁴⁹ maƷan⁶² wê þises⁶³ Ʒescead witan?⁶⁴ Þa⁴³ cwæð he: 265 Beseoþ⁶⁵ ge⁶⁶ hine,⁶⁷ þonne⁶⁸ he ærest mid his Ʒefêrum to þære Ʒemotstôwe⁶⁹ Ʒâ⁷⁰ I Ʒesitte; I⁷¹ gif he arise to Ʒeanes⁷² eow, þonne ge cumað⁷³, ðonne wite⁷⁴ Ʒê þæt 270 he is⁷⁵ Cristes ðeow, I ge⁷⁶ eaðmodlice⁷⁶ his word I his lare full-Ʒân.⁷⁷ Gif he ðonne eow⁷⁸ oferhoƷie⁷⁹ I eow ne wille arisan to Ʒeanes⁸⁰ for⁸¹ eower ma is, sy 275 he ðonne from eow oferhoƷod.⁸³ Hwæt hi⁴⁸ dydan⁸³, swa swa he to⁸⁴ him⁸⁴ cwæð. Comon⁸⁵ hi⁴⁸ to ðære seonoðstowe;⁸⁶ sæt se arce⁸⁷-

59 *fehlt in C.* — 60 is he *C*; he *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 61 eow. — 62 berenne. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 Ʒyman. — 65 cumen. — 66 cristen *O, Ca, C.* — 67 eadmodlice. — 68 eow. — 69 si. — 70 *Rasur hinter eow in O.* — 71 *Rasur hinter hi in O.* — 72 Ða Ða hi comon.

56 nu *fehlt in B.* — 57 beorene *T*; berende *B.* — 58 oferhydzdig. — 59 of. — 60 *fehlt in T.* — 61 Ʒemað. — 62 maƷon. — 63 þis. — 64 witon. — 65 Foreseoð. — 66 ge *fehlt in B.* — 67 *fehlt in T.* — 68 þætte. — 69 seonoðstowe. — 70 cume. — 71 Ond. — 72 onƷeznes. — 73 cuman. — 74 witað. — 75 bið. — 76 Ʒeeað- *Miller.* — 77 Ʒehyrað. — 78 eow eac. — 79 forh-. — 80 to Ʒeznes. — 81 mid þy. — 82 forhoƷad. — 83 dydon. — 84 *fehlen in T.* — 85 cwo-mcn. — 86 seonoðstowe. — 87 ærce-biscop.

praefuisse narratur, qui ad praefatum ituri concilium uenerunt primo ad quendam uirum sanctum ac prudentem, qui apud eos anachoreticam ducere uitam solebat, consulentes, an ad praedicationem Augustini suas deserere traditiones deberent. Qui respondebat: 'Si homo Dei est, sequimini illum.' Dixerunt: 'Et unde hoc possumus probare?' At ille: 'Dominus', inquit, 'ait (*eu. Matth. 11, 29*): „Tollite iugum meum super uos et discite a me, quia mitis sum et humilis corde.“ Si ergo Augustinus ille mitis est et humilis corde, credibile est, quia iugum Christi et ipse portet, et uobis portandum offerat; sin autem inmitis ac superbus est, constat, quia non est de Deo,

280 bisceop⁷³ Agustinus on sotole. Ða
 hi Ða zesawon (*MS. O, fol. 8a*) þ
 he ne aras for him, Ða wæron hi
 sono⁷⁴ yrre zewordene. J hine
 oferhydigne tealdon J eallum his
 285 wordum wiðcwædon J wiðwunnan.
 Cwæð he se heahbisceop to him:
 On monezum þingum ze wiper-
 wearde wæron urum zewunan J
 eallra⁷⁵ Ʒodes ciricean swa; J hwæ-
 290 þere gif ze on þyssum þrim þin-
 gum me hyrsume beon wyllað,
 þæt ze ærest rihte eastran weorþian
 on heora tid; J þ ze Ða þenunze
 fulwihte, þurh Ða we beoð Ʒode
 295 to bearnum acende, æfter þeawe
 þære halzan Romaniscan cyricean
 J þære apostolican zefyllen; ⁷⁶ J þ
 Ʒridde, þ ze AnƷelpeode ætzædere
 mid us (*MS. Ca, p. 34*) Drihtnes
 300 word bodie, eall⁷⁷ oþer⁷⁸ þing
 Ða þe ze doð, þeah þe⁷⁹ urum

bysceop⁸⁷ Agustinus⁸⁸ on sotole.⁸⁹
 Ða hi⁴⁸ Ða zesawon⁹⁰ þæt he ne
 wolde⁹¹ arisan⁹² onƷean⁹³ hi,⁹⁴ Ða
 wæron hi sona yrre zewordne,⁹⁵ J
 hine oferhydigne⁹⁶ tealdon J eallum
 his wordum hy⁹⁷ wiðcwædon J
 wiðwunnan.⁹⁸ Ða⁹⁹ cwæð he se
 heahbysceop¹ to him: On² mane-
 gum³ þingum (*MS. B, p. 75*) ze
 wiðerwearde⁴ synt⁵ urum⁶ zewunan
 J eallum⁷ Ʒodes ciricum⁸ swa;⁹ J¹⁰
 hwæðere¹¹ gif ze on¹² þissum
 Ʒrim¹³ þingum me hyrsume beon
 willað, þæt ze ærest rihte eastrean¹⁴
 weorðian¹⁵ in heora tid;¹⁶ J¹⁰ þæt¹⁷
 ze Ða ðenunze¹⁸ fullwihtes,¹⁹ Ʒurh
 Ða we beoð Ʒode to bearnum acen-
 nede,²⁰ æfter ðeawum²¹ þære hal-
 zan²² Romaniscan cyricean⁸ J þære
 apostolican zefillen;²³ and^{23a} þæt
 Ʒridde, þæt ze AnƷelpeode²⁴ æt-
 zædere²⁵ mid ūs Drihtnes word
 bodian,²⁶ eall²⁷ Ða²⁸ oðere²⁹ þing
 ðe³⁰ ze dōþ, ðeah ze³¹ urum⁶

73 ærceb. — 74 sona. — 75 ealra.
 — 76 zefyllen. — 77 ealle. — 78 oþere.
 — 79 ðe ze.

88 Agustinus *fehlt in B.* — 89 setle.
 — 90 zeseƷon. — 91 *fehlt in T.* —
 92 aras. — 93 for. — 94 him. — 95 ze-
 wordne *fehlt in B.* — 96 -hyzdigne.
 — 97 hy *fehlt in B.* — 98 -wunnun.
 — 99 *fehlt in T.* — 1 -biscop. — 2 in.
 — 3 mon-. — 4 -worde. — 5 wæron.
 — 6 ussum. — 7 ealre. — 8 cirican.
 — 9 swa *fehlt in B.* — 10 ond. —
 11 hwæðre. — 12 æt. — 13 þreom. —
 14 eastron. — 15 -ðien. — 16 tiid. —
 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þeznunze. — 19 ful-
 wihte. — 20 acende. — 21 þeowe. —
 22 halzan *fehlt in B.* — 23 zefyllen *T,*
 zefillednesse *B.* — 23a ond *T, A and B.*
 — 24 OnƷolpeode. — 25 ætzædre. —
 26 bodize. — 27 all. — 28 *fehlt in T.*
 — 29 oðer. — 30 Ða. — 31 heo.

neque nobis eius sermo curandus.' Qui rursus aiebant: 'Et unde uel hoc
 dinoscee ualemus?' 'Procurate', inquit, 'ut ipse prior cum suis ad locum synodi
 adueniat, et, si uobis adpropinquantibus adsurrexerit, scientes, quia famulus
 Christi est, obtemperanter illum audite; sin autem uos spreuerit, nec coram
 uobis adsurgere uoluerit, cum sitis numero plures, et ipse spernatur a uobis.'

þeawum wiperwearde synd, we
 ȝeþyldelice aræfnað. Cwædon hi,
 ꝥ hi nænig þyssa don woldan,⁸⁰
 ne hine for ærcebisceop⁸¹ habban
 woldan.⁸⁰ Spræcon him betwynan:⁸²
 ȝif he nu for us arisan ne wolde,
 micle⁸³ ma ȝif we him under-
 þeodde beoð, he us for nowiht
 forhizeþ.⁸⁴ Ða se ȝodes wer Scs
 Agustinus is sæd ꝥ he beotiende⁸⁵
 forecwæde, ȝif hi sibbe mid ȝodes
 mannum onfon ne woldan, ꝥ hi
 wæran⁸⁶ unsibbe ȝ ȝefeohht fram
 hiora⁸⁷ feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif
 hie⁸⁸ on^{88a} Anȝelcynne lifes weȝ
 bodian ne woldan, ꝥ hi þonne
 wæron þurh hiora⁸⁷ handa deapes
 wræc þrowiende.⁸⁹

And⁹⁰ ꝥ þurh eall, swa se ȝodes
 wer forecwæþ,⁵⁵ rihte ȝodes dome

þeawum wiðerwearde⁴ syn, þæt³²
 we ȝeðyldelice aræfnað. Ða³³ cwæ- 305
 don hi³⁴, þæt hi³⁴ nænig þyssa
 dôn woldon,³⁵ ne hine for arce-
 bysceop³⁶ habban woldon.³⁷ Spræ-
 con him betweonum ȝ³⁸ cwædon:³⁸
 ȝif he nû ûs³⁹ onȝean³⁹ arisan (*MS. T*, 310
p. 14) ne wolde, micle swiður⁴⁰ ȝif
 we him under⁴¹ beoð, he ûs eac⁴²
 for⁴² noht⁴² forhizeð.⁴³ Ða se ȝodes
 wer Scs Agustinus is sæd⁴⁴ þæt he
 beotiende⁴⁵ ætforan⁴⁶ cwæde,⁴⁶ ȝif 315
 hi⁴⁷ sybbe⁴⁸ mid ȝodes mannum⁴⁹
 onfôn ne woldon,⁵⁰ þæt hi⁴⁷ wæron⁵¹
 unsybbe⁵² ȝ ȝefeohhte⁵³ fram⁵⁴ heora
 feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif (*MS. B*,
p. 76) hi⁴⁷ Anȝelcinne⁵⁶ lifes weȝ 320
 bodian⁵⁷ ne woldon, þæt hi⁴⁷ ðonne
 wæron þurh hyra⁵⁸ handa⁵⁹ deaðes
 wrace⁶⁰ þrowiende.⁶¹

Þæt⁶³ ða beforan him eal-
 lum⁶⁴, swa se ȝodes wer 325
 cwæð,⁶⁵ rihte⁶⁶ ȝodes dome

80 woldon. — 81 ærce b'. —
 82 betweonan. — 83 mycle. — 84 for-
 hyzeþ. — 85 beotizende. — 86 wæron.
 — 87 heora. — 88 hi. — 88a *fehlt*
in C. — 89 *Kein Absatz in O.* —
 90 *fehlt in O.*

32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 *fehlt in T.* —
 34 heo. — 35 wolde. — 36 ærce-
 biscop. — 37 wolden. — 38 *fehlen in T.*
 — 39 for us. — 40 ma. — 41 under-
 þeodde. — 42 *fehlt in B.* — 43 ȝe-
 hyzeð. — 44 sæȝd. — 45 beotizende.
 — 46 forecwæde. — 47 heo. — 48 sibbe.
 — 49 mon-. — 50 wolden. — 51 wæren.
 — 52 unsibbe. — 53 ȝefeohht. — 54 from.
 — 55 ond. — 56 Onȝolcynne. — 57 bo-
 dizan. — 58 heora. — 59 honda. —
 60 wræc. — 61 -izende. — 62 *fehlt*
in B. — 63 *bis* 64 þæt þurh eal. —
 65 forecwæð. — 66 rehte *T*, rihtum *B.*

Fecerunt, ut dixerat. Factumque est, ut uenientibus illis sederet Augustinus in sella. Quod illi uidentes mox in iram conuersi sunt, eumque notantes superbiae, cunctis, quae dicebat, contradicere laborabant. Dicebat autem eis: 'Quia in multis quidem nostrae consuetudini, immo uniuersalis ecclesiae contraria geritis; et tamen si in tribus his mihi obtemperare uultis, ut pascha suo tempore celebretis; ut ministerium baptizandi, quo Deo renascimur, iuxta morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae compleatis; ut genti Anglorum una nobiscum uerbum Domini praedicetis: cetera, quae agitis, quamuis moribus nostris contraria, aequanimiter cuncta tolerabimus.' At illi nil horum se facturos, neque illum pro archiepiscopo habituros esse respondebant; con-

geworden wæs. And sona hraþe
 æfter þyssum, ꝥ Æþelfrið Engla
 cyninȝ, be ðam we ær spræcon,⁹¹
 330 zesomnade⁹² micle⁹³ fyrd J þa
 zelædde to Legaceastre, J þær wið
 Bryttum⁹⁴ (*MS. O, fol. 8b*) zefeahrt;
 J ꝥ mæste wæl zesloȝan þære
 treowleasan þeode. Mid þy he
 335 þæt [zefeahrt]⁹⁵ onȝan, ða zeseah
 he Æþelfrið se cyninȝ heora sa-
 cerdas J bysceopas⁹⁶ J munecas
 sundur⁹⁷ stondan⁹⁸ ungewæpnade
 on gehældran stowe, ꝥ hi sceoldan
 340 for hiora⁸⁷ campwered zebiddan
 J to ȝode þinȝian. Fræȝen⁹⁹ he J
 acsade¹⁰⁰, hwæt ꝥ werod wære,
 J hwæt hi þær dydon. Þa he þa
 onȝeat þonne¹ intinȝan hiora²
 345

geworden wæs. J⁶⁷ sona hræðe⁶⁸
 æfter þyssum,⁶⁹ þætte Æðel-
 frið se⁷⁰ cininȝ⁷¹ Angelcinnas⁷³,
 be⁷⁴ ðam⁷⁵ þe⁷⁶ we ær beforan⁷⁷
 spræcon, zesamnode⁷⁸ micle fyrd
 J þa⁷⁹ zelædde in⁸⁰ to Leige-
 ceastre,⁸¹ J ðær wiþ Brittum⁸²
 zefeahrt; J þæt mæste wæl ðær⁸³
 zesloȝon ðære trywleasan⁸⁴ þeode.
 Mid þi⁸⁵ ðe⁸⁶ he þæt zefeahrt⁸⁷
 onȝann,⁸⁸ þa zeseah he Æðelfriþ
 se cininȝ,⁸⁹ heora sacerdas J
 byscpas⁹⁰ J munecas onsundron⁹¹
 stodon⁹² ungewæpnade⁹³ on⁹⁴ ge-
 healdenre⁹⁵ stowe, þæt hi⁴⁷ sceol-
 don⁹⁶ for heora campwerod⁹⁷ ze-
 biddan J to heora⁹⁸ ȝode þinȝian.
 Fræȝn he J acsode⁹⁹, hwæt þæt
 werod¹ wære, J hwæt hi² ðær dydon.
 Þa he ða onȝeat³ ðone⁴ intinȝan heora

91 sprecon. — 92 zesomnode. —
 93 mycele. — 94 brittum. — 95 *fehlt*
in O, Ca, C. — 96 bisceopas. — 97 sun-
 dor. — 98 stondon. — 99 fræȝn. —
 100 acsode. — 1 þonne *O*, ðone *Ca.*
 — 2 heora.

67 Ond. — 68 hwæðere *B.* — 69 þis-
 sum. — 70 *fehlt in T.* — 71 *bis* 72 Onȝla
 cyninȝ. — 73 *fehlt in T.* — 74 bi. —
 75 ðæm. — 76 *fehlt in T.* — 77 *fehlt*
in T. — 78 zesom-. — 79 *fehlt in B.*
 — 80 *fehlt in T.* — 81 Legac-. —
 82 Brettum. — 83 *fehlt in T.* — 84 ze-
 treow-. — 85 þy. — 86 *fehlt in T.* —
 87 feahrt. — 88 onȝon. — 89 cyninȝ. —
 90 biscopas. — 91 sundor. — 92 ston-
 dan. — 93 -nade. — 94 in. — 95 ge-
 hældran. — 96 scoldon. — 97 comp-
 weorod. — 98 *fehlt in T.* — 99 ahsode.
 — 1 weorod. — 2 heo. — *Zwischen*
3 und 4 steht noch in B hwæt þæt
 werod wæs J hwæt hi ðær dydon J
 onȝeat.

ferentes ad inuicem, quia 'si modo nobis adsurgere noluit, quanto magis, si
 ei subdi coeperimus, iam nos pro nihilo contemnet.'

Quibus uir Domini Augustinus fertur minitans praedixisse, quia, si pacem
 cum fratribus accipere nollent, bellum ab hostibus forent accepturi; et si
 nationi Anglorum noluissent uiam uitae praedicare, per horum manus ultionem
 essent mortis passuri. Quod ita per omnia, ut praedixerat, diuino agente
 iudicio patratum est.

Siquidem post haec ipse, de quo diximus, rex Anglorum fortissimus Aedil-
 frid collecto grandi exercitu ad ciuitatem Legionum, quae a gente Anglorum
 Legacaestir, a Brettonibus autem rectius Carlegion appellatur, maximam
 gentis perfidae stragem dedit. Cumque bellum acturus uideret sacerdotes

cymes, cwæp he þa: Hwæt ic wat, gif hi wið us to hiora² ȝode clypiað, þeah³ þe hi wæpen ne beran, þ̅ hi wið us feohtað, forþon hi us mid hiora² wiðerwordum onbenum J wyrinessum ehtað. Het þa sona ærest on hi cyrran J slean. Secgað⁴ men þ̅ þæs weorodes wære twelf hund, J hiora² fiftig þurh fleam onweg losedon; J he swa þa oþer weorod⁵ ðara maanfullan⁶ þeode fornam J fordilgade, nalæs butan micelre⁷ wonunze his weorodes.⁸ J swa wæs gefylled se witedom þæs halgan bisceopes⁹ Agustinus, þ̅ hi sceoldan for hiora² ge-

cymes, cwæð⁵ he:⁶ Hwæt ic wāt, gif hi⁷ ðas to hyra ȝode clypiaþ wið us,¹¹ þeah þe hi² wæpen ne beran, þæt hi² wið 350 (MS. B, p. 77) ūs feohtan¹³ ne¹⁴ maȝon,¹⁴ forðam¹⁵ hi² ūs mid heora wiðerweardum¹⁶ ōnbenum J wyrignessum¹⁷ ehtað. Het¹⁸ ða sona ærest on hi² fōn¹⁹ J hi²⁰ slean. 355 Secgeað²¹ menn²² þæt ðæs weredes²³ wære XII²⁴ hund ȝelæredra²⁵ manna,²⁶ J heora fiftig þurh fleam aweȝ²⁷ losedon;²⁸ J he swa²⁹ ða oþre³⁰ wered¹ ðære³¹ mānfullan 360 þeode fornām³² J fordilȝode,³³ nales³⁴ butan³⁵ micelre wanunze³⁶ his weredes.³⁷ J³⁸ swa wæs (MS. T, p. 15) gefylled se witedom þæs haleȝan³⁹ bysceopes⁴⁰ Agustinus, 365 þæt hi² sceoldon⁴¹ for heora ge-

3 þeah þeah O. — 4 secgaþ. — 5 werod. — 6 manfullan. — 7 mycelre. — 8 weorodes. — 9 b'.

5 J cwæð B. — 6 fehlt in B. — 7 bis 11 heo wið us to heora ȝode cleopizað. — 8 fehlen in B. — 9 heora. — 10 cleopizað. — 11 fehlen in T. — 13 feohtað. — 14 fehlen in T. — 15 forðon. — 16 -word-. — 17 wyrzn-. — 18 Heht. — 19 cerran. — 20 fehlt in T. — 21 Secgað. — 22 men. — 23 weorodes. — 24 twelf. — 25 fehlt in T. — 26 monna. — 27 onweg. — 28 losodon. — 29 fehlt in B. — 30 oðer. — 31 þare. — 32 fornōm. — 33 -gade. — 35 -ton. — 36 won-. — 37 weor-. — 38 Ond. — 39 halȝan. — 40 biscepes. — 41 -den.

eorum, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente conuenerant, seorsum in tutiore loco consistere, sciscitabatur, qui essent hi, quidue acturi illo conuenissent. Erant autem plurimi eorum de monasterio Bancor, in quo tantus fertur fuisse numerus monachorum, ut, cum in VII portiones esset cum praepositis sibi rectoribus monasterium diuisum, nulla harum portio minus quam trecentos homines haberet, qui omnes de labore manuum suarum uiuere solebant. Horum ergo plurimi ad memoratam aciem, peracto ieiunio triduo, cum aliis orandi causa conuenerant, habentes defensorem nomine Brocmailum, qui eos intentos precibus a barbarorum gladiis protegeret. Quorum causam aduentus cum intellexisset rex Aedilfrid, ait: 'Ergo si aduersum nos ad Deum suum clamant, profecto et ipsi, quamuis arma non ferant, contra nos pugnant, qui aduersis nos inprecationibus persequuntur.' Itaque in hos primum arma uerti iubet, et sic ceteras nefandae militiae copias non sine magno exercitus sui

treowleasnesse¹⁰ hwilendlicre for-
wyrde wræc þrowian, forþon hi
ær þa ȝelæredan ȝeþeahhte hiora²
370 ecre hælo forhogodon.

Caput III.

þ he Aȝustinus Mellitum J
Justum to biscopum ȝehal-
ȝode; J be his forðfore.

Da wæs æfter þyssum þ Aȝusti-
375 nus Breotone¹ ærcebisceop² ȝehal-
ȝade³ tweȝen¹ bisceopas,⁴ oþer
wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus.
þone Mellitum he sende East-
seaxum to bodienne⁵ ȝodcunde
380 lare, þa syndon Temese streame
tosceadene⁶ fram Centlande, J to
eastsæ ȝeþeodde. Is hiora⁷ ealdor-
burh⁸ nemned Lundenceaster
(*MS. O, fol. 9a*), on ofre ȝeseted
385 þæs foresprecenan streames; J sio⁹

trywleasnesse⁴² hwylwendlicre⁴³
forwyrde wrace⁴⁴ ðrowian,⁴⁵ for-
ðam¹⁵ hi² ær⁴⁶ ða⁴⁶ ȝelæredan⁴⁷ ȝe-
þeahhte heora ecre hælo forhogodon.⁴⁸

Caput III.

þætte he Aȝustinus Mellitum
J Justum to biscopum ȝehal-
ȝode; J be his forðfōre.

Da wæs æfter þissum þætte
Aȝustinus Brytene¹ arcebysceop²
ȝehalȝode³ tweȝen byscpas:⁴ oðer
wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus.
þone Mellitum he sende on⁵ East-
seaxe⁶ to bodianne⁷ ȝodcunde lâre,
þa syndon⁸ Temese streame⁹ (*MS. B,*
p. 78) tosceadenne¹⁰ fram¹¹ Cent-
lande¹² J to eastsæ ȝeðeodde. Is
heora ealdorburh¹⁴ nemned Lunden-
ceaster, on ofre¹⁵ ȝesett¹⁶ þæs
foresprecenan streames; J¹⁷ seo

10 -nyse. — Cap. III: 1 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalȝode.
— 4 bisceopas. — 5 bodizenne. —
6 tosceade[ne] *O.* — 7 heora. —
8 -burh. — 9 seo.

42 treowleasnisne. — 43 -lice *B,*
hwilendlicre *T.* — 44 wræc. — 45 þro-
wigan. — 46 þa ær. — 47 lærdon. —
48 -godon. — Cap. III: 1 Breotone.
— 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalȝade. —
4 bisceopas. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 East-
seaxum. — 7 bodizenne. — 8 seondon.
— 9 streames *B.* — 10 tosceadne. —
11 from. — 12 Centlonde. — 14 aldor-
burh *T,* ealandburh *B.* — 15 ófere. —
16 ȝeseted. — 17 ond.

damno deleuit. Exstinctos in ea pugna ferunt de his, qui ad orandum uenerant, uiros circiter mille ducentos, et solum L fuga esse lapsos. Brocmail ad primum hostium aduentum cum suis terga uertens, eos, quos defendere debuerat, inermes ac nudos ferientibus gladiis reliquit. Sicque completum est prae-sagium sancti pontificis Augustini, quamuis ipso iam multo ante tempore ad caelestia regna sublato, ut etiam temporalis interitus ultione sentirent per-
fidi, quod oblata sibi perpetuae salutis consilia spreuerant.

3. *Ut idem Mellitum ac Iustum episcopos fecerit; et de obitu eius.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DC^oIII^o Augustinus Brittaniarum archi-
episcopus ordinauit duos episcopos, Mellitum uidelicet et Iustum. Mellitum
quidem ad praedicandum prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum, qui Tamense fluuio
dirimuntur a Cantia, et ipsi orientali mari contigui, quorum metropolis Lun-
donia ciuitas est, super ripam praefati fluminis posita, et ipsa multorum

is monigra folca¹⁰ ceapstow of
londe¹¹ J of sæ cumendra. On
þære þeode wæs in þa tid Sæbyrht
cyniŋ, Æþelbyrhtes¹² (*MS. Ca,*
p. 35) sweostorsunu J his hyra.
þa onfenŋ he J Eastseaxna þeod
soþfæstnesse¹⁴ word J Cristes ȝe-
leafan þurh Mellitus lare^{14a} þæs
bisceopes.^{14a} þa het Æþelbyrht
cyniŋ on Lundenceastre cyrcean¹⁵
ȝetimbran,¹⁶ J þa ȝehalȝian Sēe
Paule þam apostole, þ̅ he on þære
stowe bisceopsetl¹⁷ hæfde J his¹⁸
æfterfylȝendan.¹⁹ Ðone²⁰ Justum
he on Cent sylfe to bisceope²¹
ȝehalȝade²² to Hrofeceastre; seo
is fram Cantwara byriȝ on feower
J twentigum²³ milum westrihte.
On þære ceastre eac swylce Æþel-
byrht cyniŋ het cyricean ȝe-
timbrian, and þa ȝehalȝian Sēe

is manigra¹⁸ folca ceapstow of
lande²⁰ J of sæ cumendra. On²¹
þære²² ðeode wæs in þa tīd Sæbriht²³
ciniŋ,²⁴ Æþelbyrhtes²⁵ sweostor-
sunu²⁶ J²⁷ his²⁷ hera.²⁷ þa onfenŋ 390
Eastseaxena²⁸ ðeod soðfæstnesse²⁹
word J²⁷ Cristes ȝeleafan þurh Mel-
litus lāre þæs bysceopes.³¹ Ða
het³² Æðelbyrht³³ cyniŋ on³⁴
Lundenceastre cyricean³⁵ ȝetim- 395
brian,³⁶ J þa ȝehalȝian Sēe Pauli
þam^{36a} apostoli, þæt he on³⁴ ðære
stowe bysceopsetl³⁹ hæfde J his
æfterfylȝend. Ðonne⁴⁰ Justum he
in Cent sylfre to bysceope⁴¹ ȝe- 400
halȝode to Hrofeceastre;⁴² þæt⁴³
is fram¹¹ Cantwara⁴⁴ byriȝ on²⁷
feower J twentiȝ⁴⁶ mila westrihte.
On²¹ ðære ceastre eac swylce Æþel-
bryht³³ kyning²⁴ het³² cyricean³⁵ 405
ȝetimbrian³⁶ J ða ȝehalȝian Sēe

10 folce. — 11 lande. — 12 Æþel-
bryhtes. — 13 sweoster-. — 14 -nyse.
— 14^a þæs b'. lare. — 15 cyricean. —
16 ȝetimbrian. — 17 biscop-. — 18 *fehlt*
nicht in Ca, wie Smith behauptet. —
19 æfterfylȝendan. — 20 Ðonne. —
21 b'. — 22 ȝehalȝode. — 23 XX.

18 mon-. — 20 londe. — 21 In.
— 22 *fehlt in B.* — 23 Sæberht. —
24 cyniŋ. — 25 Æðelberhtes. —
26 swustorsunu. — 27 *fehlt in B.* —
28 Eastseaxna. — 29 -nisse. — 31 bi-
scopes. — 32 heht. — 33 -berht. —
34 in. — 35 cirican. — 36 -bran. —
36^a þæm T, *fehlt in B.* — 37 Sē. —
39 biscopsetl. — 40 þone. — 41 biscope.
— 42 Hrofesc-. — 43 seo. — 44 Cant-
warena. — 46 twentigum.

emporium populorum terra marique uenientium; in qua uidelicet gente tunc
temporis Saberct, nepos Aedilbercti ex sorore Rricula regnabat, quamuis sub
potestate positus eiusdem Aedilbercti, qui omnibus, ut supra dictum est, usque
ad terminum Humberae fluminis Anglorum gentibus imperabat. Vbi uero et
haec prouincia uerbum ueritatis praedicante Mellito accepit, fecit rex Aedil-
berct in ciuitate Lundonia ecclesiam sancti Pauli apostoli, in qua locum
sedis episcopalis et ipse et successores eius haberent. Iustum uera in ipsa
Cantia Augustinus episcopum ordinauit in ciuitate Dorubreui, quam gens
Anglorum a primario quondam illius, qui dicebatur Hrof, Hrofaescaestrae
cognominat. Distat autem a Doruuerni milibus passuum ferme XXIII ad
occidentem, in qua rex Aedilberct ecclesiam beati Andreae apostoli fecit,
qui etiam episcopis utriusque huius ecclesiae dona multa, sicut et Doruuer-
nensis, obtulit; sed et territoria ac possessiones in usum eorum, qui erant
cum episcopis, adiecit.

Andree þam apostlo,²⁴ J se cyning
 æghwæþerum þyssa bisceopa²⁵ his
 410 zyfe²⁶ sealde J bocland J æhta
 him to brucanne mid heora ze-
 ferum. Æfter þyssum þa²⁷ forþ-
 ferde þa 3ode se leofa fæder
 Agustinus; J his lichama²⁸ wæs
 ute bebyrzed neh cyricean þara
 415 eadigra apostola²⁹ Petrus J Pau-
 lus, þe we ær gemynegedon,³⁰
 forþon hio³¹ þa zyta ne wæs ful-
 lice geworht ne gehalȝod. Sona
 þæs þe hio³¹ gehalȝod wæs, þa
 420 dyde mon his lichaman³² in; J in
 þære³³ cyricean³³ norðportice ze-
 defelice wæs bebyrzed; in þam
 eac swylce eallra³⁴ þara³⁵ æfter-
 fylȝendra ærcebisceopa³⁶ licha-
 425 man³² syndon bebyrzed³⁷ butan
 twezra, þ is ðeodorus J Byrht-
 woldes; heora lichaman sindon³⁷

Andreæ ðam⁴⁷ apostole;⁴⁸ J⁴⁹ se
 cining²⁴ æghwæþrum⁵⁰ ðyssa⁵¹
 bysceopa⁵² his²⁷ zyfe (*MS. T, p. 16*)
 sealde J bōcland⁵⁴ J æhta,⁵⁵ him
 to brucenne⁵⁶ mid heora zeferum.
 Æfter⁵⁷ þyssum⁵⁸ ða forðferde⁵⁹
 se sylfa⁶⁰ (*MS. B, p. 79*) fæder
 Agustinus; J his lichama⁶¹ wæs
 ute bebyrzed neah ciricean³⁵ ðara
 eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus,
 þe we ær gemynȝodon; forðam⁶²
 heo þa zita⁶³ næs fullice geworht
 ne gehalȝod. Sona ðæs þe heo ze-
 halȝod⁶⁴ wæs, ða dyde man⁶⁵ his²⁷
 lichaman⁶⁶ inn;⁶⁷ J on³⁴ þære cy-
 ricean³⁵ norðportice zedæftelice⁶⁹
 wæs bebyrzed;⁶⁹ on²¹ ðam⁴⁷ eac
 swylce⁷⁰ ealra þara æfterfylȝendra²⁷
 arcebysceopa⁷² lichoman⁶⁶ þær⁵
 syndon⁷⁵ bebyrzed,⁷⁶ butan⁷⁷ twe-
 zera,⁷⁸ þæt is ðeodorus⁷⁹ J Byrht-
 woldes;⁸⁰ heora lichaman⁸¹ syndon

24 ap'le. — 25 b'. — 26 zife. —
 27 forðferde þa *Ca.* — 28 lichoma.
 — 29 apla. — 30 gemyneȝodon. —
 31 heo. — 32 lichoman. — 33 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 34 ealra. — 35 ðæra. —
 36 ærcebiscopa. — 37 bebyrzed *bis*
sindon fehlt in Ca.

47 þæm. — 48 ap'le *B*, apostoli *T*.
 — 49 Ond. — 50 -hwæðerum. —
 51 þissa. — 52 biscopa. — 54 -lond. —
 55 ahte. — 56 brucanne. — 57 After.
 — 58 þissum. — 59 *bis* 60 forðferde
 3ode se leofa. — 61 lichoma. — 62 for-
 ðon. — 63 zytá. — 64 -ȝad. — 65 mon.
 — 66 lichoman *T*, *fehlt in B.* —
 67 in. — 69 wæs bebyrzed zedæft-
 lice. — 70 swilce. — 72 ærcebiscopa.
 — 75 sindon. — 76 -ȝede. — 77 buton.
 — 78 twezra. — 79 þeodoris. —
 80 Berhtwaldes. — 81 lichoman.

Defunctus est autem Deo dilectus pater Augustinus, et positum corpus eius foras iuxta ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, cuius supra meminimus, quia necdum fuerat perfecta nec dedicata. Mox uero ut dedicata est, intro inlatum, et in porticu illius Aquilonali decenter sepultum est; in qua etiam sequentium archiepiscoporum omnium sunt corpora tumulata praeter duorum tantummodo, id est Theodori et Berctualdi, quorum corpora in ipsa ecclesia posita sunt, eo quod praedicta porticus plura capere nequiuat. Habet haec in medio pene sui altare in honore beati papae Gregorii dedicatum, in quo per omne sabbatum a presbytero loci illius agenda eorum sollemniter celebrantur. Scriptum uero est in tumba eiusdem Augustini epitaphium huiusmodi: 'Hic requiescit domnus Augustinus Doruuernensis

on ðære cyricean sylfre zeset,³⁸
forþon³⁹ on þone (*MS. O, fol. 9b*)
forecwedenan portic mǣ ne mihte.
Is wel neh on midre⁴⁰ þære cy-
ricean wigbed zeseted J þ on Sce
Ʒregorius noman gehalgad,⁴¹ on
þam æghwylce⁴² sæternes⁴³ dæge
from þære stowe mæssepreoste
hiora⁷ Ʒemynde J forðfōre mid
mæssesange⁴⁴ mærsade syndon.
Is awriten in Sce Augustinus⁴⁵
byrizenne þysses Ʒemetes Ʒewrit:⁴⁶
Her resteð domne⁴⁷ AƷustinus⁴⁸
se æresta ercebisceop⁴⁹ Cantwarena
burhe,⁵⁰ se Ʒeara hider fram þam
eadigan Ʒegorie þære Romaniscan
burhe⁵¹ bisceope⁵¹ sended wæs, J
fram Ʒode mid wundra wyrenesse
awreþed wæs. Æþelbyrht cyning
J his þeode fram deofulƷylda bi-
Ʒange⁵² he to Cristes Ʒeleafan Ʒe-
lædde, J on sibbe Ʒefyldum dāƷum
his þeƷnunƷe⁵³ forðfered wæs þa
þy dæge septima Kalendas⁵⁴ Iunias
on þæs ylcan cyninges rice.

on³⁴ ðære cyricean⁸² sylfre⁸³ Ʒe-
sette, forðon in þære⁸⁴ forecwedenan 430
portice⁸⁵ mǣ ne mihte.⁸⁶ Is wel neah
on³⁴ middan⁸⁷ þære miclan²⁷ cy-
ricean³⁵ weofod⁸⁹ Ʒesett⁹⁰ J þæt on
Sce Ʒregorius naman gehalgod. On⁹¹
ðam⁹² ælce⁹³ sæternes dæge on⁹⁴ 435
þære stowe mæssepreost heora Ʒe-
mynd⁹⁶ J forðfōre mid mæssesange⁹⁷
mærsode syndon. Is awriten on⁹⁸
Sce AƷustinus byrgene⁹⁹ þisses Ʒe-
metes Ʒewrit: Her resteð domne 440
AƷustinus se æresta arcebysceop¹
Cantwara² burƷe, se eara³ hider
fram⁴ ðam⁵ eadeƷan⁶ Ʒegorie⁷
(*MS. B, p. 80*) þære Romaniscan burƷe
bysceope⁸ sended wæs, J fram⁴ Ʒode 445
mid wundra wyrenesse⁹ awreðed
wæs. Æðelbryht¹⁰ cyning J¹¹ his
ðeode fram⁴ deofulƷylda¹² beƷange¹³
he¹⁴ to Cristes Ʒeleafan Ʒelædde,¹⁶
J on sybbe¹⁷ Ʒefyldum¹⁸ dāƷum 450
his þeƷnunƷe¹⁹ forðfered wæs, þi²⁰
dæge VII²¹ Kalendarum²² Iunias
in ðæs ylcan cyninges rice.

38 zesette. — 39 forðon ðe. —
40 midde. — 41 Ʒehalgon. — 42 æƷ-
hwylce. — 43 sætnes *O*. — 44 mæse- *O*.
— 45 AƷustinus. — 46 Ʒewriten *O*. —
47 Doñe *O*. — 48 AƷustin *O*. — 49 ærceb'.
— 50 burƷe. — 51 heahbiscop (burhe
fehlt in Ca). — 52 bi onƷanƷ *O*. —
53 ðenunƷe. — 54 kl'.

82 circan. — 83 seolfre. — 84 þone.
— 85 portic. — 86 meahhte. — 87 midde.
— 89 wigbed. — 90 zeseted. — 91 In.
— 92 ðam. — 93 æƷhwylce. — 94 from.
— 96 -de. — 97 -sonƷe. — 98 in. —
99 -Ʒenne. — 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 Cont-
warena. — 3 Ʒeara. — 4 from. —
5 þam. — 6 eadigan. — 7 -riæ. —
8 bisceope. — 9 weorcnesse. — 10 -berht.
— 11 *fehlt in B*. — 12 deofulƷylda. —
13 onƷonƷe. — 14 *fehlt in T*. — 16 he
Ʒelæde. — 17 sibbe. — 18 Ʒefyldum.
— 19 þeƷ-. — 20 ðy. — 21 septima.
— 22 Kalendas.

archiepiscopus primus, qui olim huc a beato Gregorio Romanae urbis ponti-
fice directus et a Deo operatione miraculorum suffultus, Aedilbertum regem
ac gentem illius ab idolorum cultu ad Christi fidem perduxit, et completis
in pace diebus officii sui, defunctus est septimo Kalendas Iunias, eodem rege
regnante.'

Caput IV.

455 Ðæt Laurentius mid his efen-
biscopum Scottas wæs mani-
gende on ða annysse ðære
halgan cyrican, ealles mæst
ymb eastrena healdnyssa; J þ
Mellitus to Rome com.

460 Æfter Agustine fylgde¹ on biseop-
hade Laurentius, ðone he forþon²
be him lifigendum gehalgade;³ þy
læs him forðferedum se steall swa
niwre cyricean ænige hwile butan
465 hyrde^{3a} tealtrian ongunne.^{3a} J
hyrde on þam þa bysene þæs
ærestan hyrdes 3odes cyricean Scē
Petres þæs apostoles;⁴ þa he æt
Rome ærest Cristes cyricean sta-
470 þelode, is þ 3esæd þ he Clemen-
tem him to fultume 3odcundre lare
J him to æfterfylgende⁵ gehalgade.⁶

Caput IV.

þæt Laurentius mid his efen-
biscopum Scottas was mani-
ende on ða annesse þære hal-
gan ciricean, ealles mæst ymb
eastrena healdnessa; J þæt
Mellitus to Rome côm.

Æfter Agustine¹ wæs² fylgende³
on⁴ bysceophade⁵ Laurentius (*MS. T.*,
p. 17), þone he forðam⁶ be⁷ him
lybbendum⁸ gehalgode, þy læs him
forðferedum⁹ sceolde swa niwre
cirican ænige hwile butan hyrde
standan¹⁵. Onhyrede he on þam¹⁶
ða bysene þæs ærestan hires¹⁷
3odes cyricean¹⁸ Scē¹⁹ Petres þæs
apostoles; ða he on²⁰ Rome
ærest Cristes cyricean¹⁸ staðolode,
is sægd þæt he Clementem him
to fultume²¹ 3odcundre lâre J
him to æfterfylgende gehalgode.²²

Cap. IV: 1 fylizde. — 2 forþan. —
3 gehalgode. — 3^a hyrde beon on-
gunnon *C.* — 4 Apl'es. — 5 æfter-
fylizende. — 6 gehalgode.

Cap. IV: 1 -tini. — 2 *fehlt in T.* —
3 fylizde. — 4 in. — 5 biseophade. —
6 forðon. — 7 bi. — 8 lifigendum. —
9 *bis* 15 forðferendum se steall swa
neowre cirican ænige hwile buton
heorde taltrigan ongunne. — 16 þon. —
17 heordes. — 18 cirican. — 19 J Scē *B.*
— 20 æt. — 21 fultome. — 22 -gade.

4. *Ut Laurentius cum coepiscopis suis Scottos unitatem sanctae ecclesiae maxime in pascha obseruando sequi monuerit, et ut Mellitus Romam uenerit.*

Successit Augustino in episcopatum Laurentius, quem ipse idcirco adhuc uiuens ordinauerat, ne, se defuncto, status ecclesiae tam rudis uel ad horam pastore destitutus uacillare inciperet. In quo et exemplum sequebatur primi pastoris ecclesiae, hoc est beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, qui, fundata Romae ecclesia Christi, Clementem sibi adiutorem euangelizandi, simul et successorem consecrasse perhibetur. Laurentius archiepiscopi gradu potitus strenuissime fundamenta ecclesiae, quae nobiliter iacta uidit, augmentare, atque ad profectum debiti culminis, et crebra uoce sanctae exhortationis, et continuis piaae operationis exemplis prouehere curauit. Denique non solum nouae, quae de Anglis erat collecta, ecclesiae curam gerebat, sed et ueterum

ƿa he ƿa Laurentius ercebisceop-
hade⁷ onfenȝ, ƿa onȝan he fram-
lice ƿa staȝolas ƿære cyricean⁸ ƿe
he (*MS. Ca, p. 36*) æƿelice (*MS. O,*
fol. 10a) aledede ȝeseah, ycean; J to
forðspownesse^{8a} ȝedefenre hea-
nesse^{8b} mid ȝelomlicre⁹ stefne his
haligre trymenesse J lare J mid
singalum bysenum arfæstre wyr-
nesse¹⁰ he onȝan hean J miclian.
Nalæs ƿ an ƿæt he ȝȳmenne
dyde ƿære niwan cyricean, ƿe of
Anȝelcynne ȝesomnad wæs, ac¹¹
swylce¹¹ eac ƿara yldra bigengena
Brytta J Scotta. Forþon he onȝeat
ƿ hi on moneȝum þingum ȝodes
cyrican¹² unȝeþwæredon, J ealra
swiþost ƿ hi ƿa symbelnysse ƿara
halȝena eastran J þone dæȝ ƿære
drihtenlican æreste¹³ ne weorþe-
dan¹⁴ on rihte tid. Wrat he J sende
ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hie¹⁵ J

ƿa he ða Laurentius arcebysceop-
hade²³ onfenȝ, ða onȝan²⁴ he²⁵ 475
fromlice ƿa staȝolas ƿære cyrican,
ðe he æðelice²⁶ aledede ȝeseah,
ican;²⁷ J to forðspownesse²⁸ ȝede-
fore heanesse²⁹ mid ȝelomlicre
(*MS. B, p. 81*) stefne his³⁰ haligre 480
trymnesse³¹ J lâre J mid singalum
ȝebedum³² arfæstre wyrnesse he
onȝann²⁴ hȳn³³ J miclian. Na-³⁴
læs³⁴ ƿæt an ƿæt he ȝemæne dyde
ðære niwan³⁵ cyrican,³⁶ ƿe of 485
Onȝelcynne³⁷ ȝesamnod³⁸ wæs, ac
swylce³⁹ eac ðara ealdra bigen-
gena⁴⁰ Brytta⁴¹ J Scotta. Forðon
he onȝeat ƿæt he⁴³ on manegum⁴⁴
ðingum ȝodes cirican unȝeþwære- 490
don,⁴⁵ J⁴⁶ ealra swiðust ƿæt⁴⁷ hi⁴³
ða symbelnesse ƿara²⁵ haligra²⁵
eastrena⁴⁹ J ðone dæȝ ƿære dryhten-
lican⁵⁰ æryste⁵¹ ne worðodon⁵²
on⁵³ rihte⁵⁴ tîd.⁵⁵ Wrat he J sende 495
ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hi⁵⁶ J

7 ærceb'hade. — 8 cyrican. —
8^a forðswilnesse. — 8^b heanne. —
9 ȝelice *O*. — 10 -nysse. — 11 ac eac
swylce. — 12 cyricum *O*; cyricean *Ca*.
— 13 æriste. — 14 weorþodon. —
15 hi.

23 ærcebiscop. — 24 onȝon. —
25 *fehlt in T*. — 26 eadēlice. — 27 ecan.
— 28 -spownisse *T*, stownesse *B*. —
29 heannisse. — 30 *fehlt in T*. —
31 -nisse. — 32 bysenum. — 33 hean.
— 34 Nales. — 35 neowan. — 36 ciri-
can. — 37 Onȝol-. — 38 -somnod. —
39 swilce. — 40 bigȝen-. — 41 Bretta.
— 43 heo. — 44 mon-. — 45 -rodon. —
46 ond. — 47 ƿa *B*. — 49 Eastrana. —
50 drihtenlecan. — 51 æriste. —
52 weorðodon — 53 mid. — 54 rihtre.
— 55 tide. — 56 heo.

Britaniae incolarum, nec non et Scottorum, qui Hiberniam insulam Britanniae proximam incolunt, populis pastorem impendere sollicitudinem curabat. Siquidem ubi Scottorum in praefata ipsorum patria, quomodo et Brettonum in ipsa Britannia, uitam ac professionum minus ecclesiasticam in multis esse cognouit, maxime quod paschae sollemnitatem non suo tempore celebrarent, sed, ut supra docuimus, a decima quarta luna usque ad uicesimam dominicae resurrectionis diem obseruandum esse putarent; scripsit cum coepiscopis suis exhortatoriam ad eos epistulam, obsecrans eos et contestans unitatem pacis

halsade, ꝥ hī on annesse sibbe J
in gehylde rihtre eastrena¹⁶ ge-
þwærede mid þa Cristes cyricean,
500 seo geond eallne¹⁷ middan geard
toġoten is. Ac þeah þe he þas
þing dyde,¹⁸ hu swiðe¹⁹ him speowe,
nū ġen þas Jweardan tide þa ylcan
þeawas¹⁸ cyðaþ.

505 Ðyssum tidum com Mellitus
Lundenceastre bisceop²⁰ to Rome
bi²¹ þam nedþearflican²² intingum
Angelcyricean; J he þa wæs sme-
gende mid ðone apostolican papan
510 Bonefatio, se wæs feorþa bisceop²⁰
þære Romaniscan burġe²³ fram Sēi
Ĵregorii. J he þa þes ylca papa sinoð
ġesomnode²⁴ Eotolwara bisceopa;²⁵
J he wæs endebyrdlice settende
515 be muneca life, J be heora stil-
nesse. Þæs ðes sinoð þy eahteþan
ġeare Focatis rices þæs caseres.
J he Mellitus betwih hi æt þam

520

halsode,⁵⁷ þæt hi⁵⁶ on⁵⁸ annesse
sybbe⁵⁹ J inn⁵⁸ gehiġd⁶⁰ rihtre
eastrena⁶¹ ġeþwæredon⁶² mid þam⁶³
Cristes cyricum,⁶⁴ þa⁶⁵ geond ealne
middangeard ġetogene⁶⁶ synd.⁶⁷ Ac
ðeah þe ðas⁶⁸ þing he⁶⁹ dyde
(*MS. T*, p. 18), hū swiðe him
speowe,⁷⁰ nu ġyt⁷¹ þas Jweardan⁷²
tīde, þa ylcan⁷³ ðeawas⁷⁴ cyðað.⁷⁵

Ðissum tidum com⁷⁶ Mellitus
Lundenceastre bysceop⁷⁷ to Rōme
be⁷⁸ ðam⁷⁹ nydþearflicum⁸⁰ intin-
gum⁸¹ Angelcyrcean;⁸² J⁸³ he þa
wæs smeagende mid ðam⁸⁴ aposto-
lican papan Bonefatio, se wæs III⁸⁵
bysceop⁷⁷ þære Romaniscan burġe
fram⁸⁶ (*MS. B*, p. 82) Sēe⁸⁷ Ĵregorie.⁸⁸
J⁸³ he ða þes ylca⁸⁹ papa seonoð
ġesamnode⁹⁰ Eotolwara bysceopa;⁹¹
J he ða⁹² wæs endebyrdlice set-
tende be⁷⁸ muneca life J be⁷⁸
heora stilnesse. Wæs ðes seonoð
þy eahteoðan⁹³ ġeare Focatis⁹⁴
rices þæs caseres.⁹⁵ J he⁹² Mel-
litus betwyh⁹⁷ him⁹⁸ æt þam⁷⁹

16 Eastrana. — 17 ealne. — 18 Von dyde *bis* þeawas *zuerst ausgelassen in O*, aber unten auf der Seite hinzugefügt. — 19 swyþe. — 20 b'. — 21 be. — 22 nydþearflican. — 23 burġhe. — 24 ġesomnade. — 25 biscopa.

57 -sade. — 58 in. — 59 sibbe. — 60-hælde. — 61 Eastrana. — 62 ġeþwærede *T*, ġehwæredon *B*. — 63 þa. — 64 cirican. — 65 seo. — 66 toġoten. — 67 is. — 68 *u*. 69 he þas þing. — 70 speow. — 71 ġen. — 72 ond-. — 73 ilcan. — 74 þeo-was. — 75 cyðað. — 76 cwom. — 77 bi-scop. — 78 bi. — 79 þæm. — 80 ned-. — 81 -ġan. — 82 Onġolcirican. — 83 ond. — 84 þone. — 85 feorða. — 86 from. — 87 Sēi. — 88 -rii. — 89 ilca. — 90 -somnode. — 91 biscopa. — 92 *fehlt in T*. — 93 -teðan. — 94 Uocatis. — 95 caseres. — 97 betweoh. — 98 hy.

et catholicae obseruationis cum ea, quae toto orbe diffusa est, ecclesia Christi tenere; cuius uidelicet epistulae principium hoc est:

His temporibus uenit Mellitus Lundoniae episcopus Romam, de necessariis ecclesiae Anglorum cum apostolico papa Bonifatio tractaturus. Et cum idem papa reuerentissimus cogeret synodum episcoporum Italiae, de uita monachorum et quiete ordinaturus, et ipse Mellitus inter eos adsedit anno octauo imperii Focatis principis, indictione decima tertia, tertio die Kalendarum

sinoþe sæt; J þa þing, þe þær re-
 zollice gedemed wæron, mid his
 ealdorlicnesse²⁶ mid Cristes rode
 tacne wrat J fæstnade; J eft hwearf
 to (*MS. O, fol. 10b*) Brytone,²⁷ J
 þa mid hine on Anzelecyricum²⁸
 to healdanne²⁹ awriten brohte
 ætgædere mid þam ærendgewritum,
 þe se ylca papa 3ode þam leofan
 ærcebiscope³⁰ Laurentie J eallum
 his zeferum J Æþelbyrhte cyninge
 J eallre³¹ Anzelepeode sende to
 frofre J to trymnesse rihtes lifes.

Caput V.

Forðferendum þam cynin-
 gum Æþelbyrhto J Sæbyrhto,
 heora æfterfylgendas wæron
 deofolgyldde folgiende; forðam
 Mellitus J Justus ða biscopas
 of Breotene¹ gewiton.

þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra
 J syxtyne winter fram Drihtnes

seonoþe sæt; J þa ðing, þe ðær
 rezollice⁹⁹ gedemed wæron, mid
 his ealdorlicnesse¹ J² mid Cristes
 rode tacne wrat J fæstnode; J³ 525
 æft⁴ hwearf to Brytene,⁵ J ða mid
 him⁶ Anzelepeode⁷ ciricum⁷ to heald-
 enne⁸ awriten brohte ætgædere⁹
 mid ðam¹⁰ ærendgewritum, þe se
 ylca¹¹ papa 3ode ðam leofan arce- 530
 byscope¹² Laurentiæ¹³ J eallum his
 zeferum J Æðelbyrhte¹⁴ cininge¹⁵
 J ealre Anzelepeode¹⁶ sende to frofre
 J to trymnesse¹⁷ rihtes lifes.

Caput V.

Forðferendum þam ciningum¹ 535
 Æðelbyrhto J Sebyrhto, hyra
 æfterfylgendas wæron diofl-
 gildas folgiende; forþam Mel-
 litus J Justus ða bysceopas
 of Britene gewiton. 540

[Ð]a wæs^{1a} ymb syx hund wintra
 J syxtyne² winter fram³ Dryhtnes⁴

26 -nyse. — 27 Breotene. — 28 -cy-
 ricean. — 29 healdenne. — 30 ærceb'.
 — 31 ealre. — Cap. V: 1 brotene *Ca*.

99 -lico. — 1 alдор-. — 2 *fehlt*
in T. — 3 ond. — 4 eft. — 5 Breo-
 tone. — 6 hine. — 7 Onzolciricum.
 — 8 -danne. — 9 -zædre. — 10 þæm.
 — 11 ilca. — 12 ærcebiscope. —
 13 -tie. — 14 -berhte. — 15 cyninge.
 — 16 Onzolpeode. — 17 -nisse. —
 Cap. V: 1 cininikum *B*. — 1a *fehlt in B*.
 — 2 syxteno. — 3 from. — 4 Drihtnes.

Martiarium; ut quaeque erant regulariter decreta, sua quoque auctoritate subscribens confirmaret, ac Britanniam rediens secum Anglorum ecclesiis man-
 danda atque obseruanda deferret, una cum epistulis, quas idem pontifex Deo
 dilecto archiepiscopo Laurentio et clero uniuerso, similiter et Aedilbercto
 regi atque genti Anglorum direxit.

5. *Ut defunctis Aedilbercto et Sabercto regibus successores eorum idolatriam
 resuscitarint, ob quod et Mellitus ac Iustus a Brittania discesserint.*

Anno ab incarnatione dominica DC^oXVI^o, qui est annus uicesimus pri-
 mus, ex quo Augustinus cum sociis ad praedicandum genti Anglorum missus

menniscnesse,^{1a} þ̅ wæs ymb an J
 twentiz wintra, þæs þe Agustinus
 545 mid his ȝeferum to læranne on²
 Angelþeode sendeð wæs, þ̅ Æþel-
 byrht Cantwara cyning æfter þam
 hwilendlican rice þ̅ he syx³ J fiftiz⁴
 wintra wuldorlice⁵ hæfde, J þa to
 550 þam⁶ heofonlican rice mid ȝefean
 astah. Wæs he se þridða cyning
 inon⁷ Angelþeode cyningum þ̅
 eallum suþmæȝþum weold, J rice
 hæfde oð Humbre stream. Hæfde
 555 ærest þysse^{7a} ȝemetes rice Ælle
 Suðseaxna cyning. Se æfta wæs
 Ceaulin⁸ haten Westseaxna⁹ cyning.
 Se þridða wæs, swa swa² we ær
 cwædon, Æþelbyrht Cantwara cy-
 560 ning. Feorþa wæs (*MS. Ca, p. 37*)
 Rædwald Eastenȝla cyning. Fifta
 Eadwine Norþanhymbra cyning, se
 hæfde rice ofer eall þa Brytene
 butan Cantwarum anum. Swylce
 565

mennyscnesse,⁵ þæt wæs ymb ân
 J twentiz wintra, þæs ðe⁶ Agustinus
 mid his ȝeferum to læranne
 Angelðeode⁷ sendeð wæs, þætte
 Æðelbyrht⁸ Cantwara⁹ cyning æfter
 ðam¹⁰ hwilwendlican¹¹ rīce (*MS. B,*
p. 83), þæt he syx J fiftiz wintra
 wundorlice¹² hæfde, J¹³ ða to þam
 (*MS. T, p. 19*) heofonlican rice mid
 ȝeleafan¹⁴ astah.¹⁵ Wæs he se
 III^a¹⁶ cyning on¹⁷ Angelþeode⁷ cy-
 ningum þe¹⁸ eallum¹ suðmæȝðum
 weold J rice hæfde oð Humbre
 stream. Hæfde ærest þysse²¹ ȝe-
 metes rīce Ælle Suðseaxena²²
 cyning.²² Se æftera wæs Ceau-
 ling²⁴ haten Westseaxena²⁵ cyning.
 Se ðridða wæs, swa we ær
 cwædon, Æþelbyrht²⁶ Cantwara²⁷
 cining.²⁸ Feorða wæs Rædwold
 Eastenȝla kyning;²⁸ V^a³¹ wæs⁶
 Eadwine Norðhymbra³³ kyning,²⁸
 se hæfde rīce ofer eal³⁴ Brytene³⁵
 buton Cantwara²⁷ anum. Swylce³⁶

1^a mennyscnesse. — 2 *fehlt in C.*
 — 3 six. — 4 twentiz. — 5 wundor-
 lice. — 6 *fehlt in O.* — 7 in *C.* —
 7^a þyses. — 8 Ceawlin. — 9 Seaxna.

5 mennisc-. — 6 *fehlt in T.* —
 7 Onȝolþeode. — 8 -berht. — 9 Cont.
 — 10 þæm. — 11 willendlecan. —
 12 wuldor-. — 13 ond. — 14 ȝefean.
 — 15 astaz. — 16 ðridða. — 17 in.
 — 18 þæt. — 21 þisses. — 22 Suð-
 seaxna cyning *T*, Suðseaxena cyn. *B*
 (na cyn. *übergeschrieben von anderer*
Hand). — 24 Ceawlin. — 25 West-
 seaxna. — 26 Æðelberht. — 27 Cont.
 — 28 cyning. — 31 fifta. — 33 Norðan-
 hymbra. — 34 ealle *T*, eal *B* (*von*
anderer Hand). — 35 Breotone. —
 36 Swelce.

est, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum post regnum temporale, quod quinquaginta
 et sex annis gloriosissime tenuerat, aeterna caelestis regni gaudia subiit;
 qui tertius quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum cunctis Australibus eorum
 prouinciis, quae Humberae fluuiio et contiguis ei terminis sequestrantur a
 Borealibus, imperauit; sed primus omnium caeli regna conscendit. Nam
 primus imperium huiusmodi Aelli rex Australium Saxonum; secundus Caelin
 rex Occidentalium Saxonum, qui lingua ipsorum Ceaulin uocabatur; tertius,

he eac Monize Brytta ealand,¹⁰ þa syndon zeseted¹¹ betwih Hibernia, Scotlande J Breotone, Angelcynnes rice underþeodde. Sixta¹² wæs Oswald, Norþanhymbra cyning se betsta J se cristenesta, se þyssum ylcum gemærum (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) rice hæfde. Seofopa wæs Oswi his broþor,¹³ se eac swylce Peohta þeode J Sceotta¹⁴ of miclum¹⁵ dæle geeode J to zafolgyldum¹⁶ zesette. Þa forðferde Æþelbyrht cyning æfter an J twentigum¹⁷ wintra þæs þe he fulwihte¹⁸ J Cristes geleafan onfenz, J on cyricean þara eadigra¹⁹ apostola Petrus J Paulus²¹ on Sce Martynes²¹ portice bebyrized wæs, J þær eac Berhte seo cwen bebyrized is.

Se cyning betwih þa oþer²² ȝod, þe he his leodum þurh ȝeþeaht ȝefremede, eac swilcra²³ rihtra

he eac Manize³⁷ Brytta³⁸ ealand,³⁹ þa syndon⁴⁰ zeset⁴¹ betwyh⁴² Hibernia,⁴³ Scotta⁴⁴ izlande⁴⁴ J Brytene,³⁵ Angelcynnes⁴⁵ rīce under- 570
ðeodde. Syxta wæs Oswald, Norðhymbra³³ kyning²⁸ se betsta J se cristenesta, se ðe⁶ þyssum⁴⁷ ylcum⁴⁸ gemærum rīce hæfde. Seofoda wæs Osweo his broðor, se eac swylce 575
Peohta þeode J Scotta of miclum dæle geeode, J to⁶ zafolȝildum⁴⁹ zesette. Þa forðferde Æðelbyrht⁵⁰ kyning²⁸ æfter an J XX^{um}⁵¹ wintrum⁵² þæs ðe he fulwihte J Cristes 580
(*MS. B, p. 84*) geleafan onfenz, J⁵³ on⁵⁴ cirican þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus on⁵⁴ Sce Martines⁵⁵ portice bebyrzed wæs; J þær eac Bryhte⁵⁶ seo cwēn bebyrzed is. 585

Se kyning²⁸ betwyh⁴² ða oþre⁵⁷ ȝod, þe he his leodum ðurh ȝeþeaht ȝefremede, eac swylce rihtra

10 ealand. — 11 zesette. — 12 Syxta. — 13 broþer. — 14 Scotta. — 15 miclum. — 16 zafolȝildum. — 17 XXI. — 18 fulluhte. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 Paules O. — 21 Martines. — 22 oþre. — 23 swylcere.

37 monize. — 38 Bretta. — 39 -land. — 40 seondon. — 41 zeseted. — 42 betweoh. — 43 Ib-. — 44 Scotland. — 45 Onȝolcynnes. — 47 þisum. — 48 ilcum. — 49 -ȝildum. — 50 -berht. — 51 twentegum. — 52 wintra. — 53 ond. — 54 in. — 55 -tinus. — 56 Beorhte. — 57 oðer.

ut diximus, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum; quartus Reduald rex Orientalium Anglorum, qui etiam uiuente Aedilbercto eidem suae genti ducatum praebebat, obtinuit; quintus Aeduini rex Nordanhymbrorum gentis, id est eius, quae ad Borealem Humberae fluminis plagam inhabitat, maiore potentia cunctis, qui Brittaniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Brettonum populis praefuit, praeter Cantuariis tantum; nec non et Meuanias Brettonum insulas, quae inter Hiberniam et Brittaniam sitae sunt, Anglorum subiecit imperio; sextus Osuald et ipse Nordanhymbrorum rex Christianissimus, hisdem finibus regnum tenuit; septimus Osuiu frater eius, aequalibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore coercens, Pictorum quoque atque Scottorum gentes, quae septentrionales Britanniae fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit, ac tributarias fecit. Sed haec postmodum.

Defunctus uero est rex Aedilberct die uigesima quarta mensis Februarii post uiginti et unum annos acceptae fidei, atque in porticu sancti Martini intra ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli sepultus, ubi et Berctae regina condita est.

doma zesetenesse²⁴ mid snotera
 590 zeþeahhte zesette æfter Romana
 bysene,²⁵ J þa het on Englisc
 awritan; þa nu zena²⁶ oð ðis mid²⁷
 him hæfde J²⁷ healdene²⁸ syndon.²⁹
 On þam he ærest sette hu man
 595 þ̅ gebetan sceolde, se þe oððe³⁰
 cyricean æhte oððe bisceopes³¹
 oððe oþerra³² hada mid stale
 afyrde. Wolde he ðam zescyld-
 nesse zegearwian, þe he hiora³³
 600 lare onfenz. Wæs þes³⁴ ylca Æpel-
 byrht Eormenrices sunu; þæs fæder
 wæs Octa haten; þæs^{34a} fæder
 Oeric; wæs his freonama Oesc,³⁵
 fram þam syððan Cantwara cynin-
 605 gas wæron Oescyn gas nemde. Þæs
 Oesces fæder wæs se Hengest, se
 þe wæs ærest ladteow J heretoga
 Onzelcynne^{35a} on Breotone,³⁶ swa
 we ær beforan sædon.³⁷

610

dôma zesetnesse⁵⁸ mid snoterra⁵⁹
 zeðeahhte zesette æfter Romana
 bysene, J þa het⁶⁰ on Englisc
 awritan;⁶¹ J⁶ ða nu zȳt⁶³ mid⁶⁴
 him oð þis⁶⁴ hæfde¹ J zehealdene⁶⁶
 syndon. On⁵⁴ ðam⁶⁷ he ærest sette¹
 hu man⁶⁹ þæt gebetan⁷⁰ sceolde,⁷¹
 se ðe oðþe¹ (*MS. T, p. 20*) circean⁷⁴
 æhte⁷⁵ oððe bysceopes⁷⁶ oþðe oðra⁷⁷
 hâda þe⁶ beoð⁶ mid stale afyrrde.⁷⁹
 Wolde he¹ þam gebeorh⁸¹ zege-
 arwian,⁸² þe he heora lâre onfenz.
 Wæs þæs⁸³ ylca⁸⁴ Æðelbyrht²⁶
 Eormanrices sunu; ðæs fæder wæs
 Octo⁸⁵ haten; þæs fæder Eoríc;⁸⁷
 J⁶ wæs his freohnama⁸⁹ Oesc,⁹⁰
 fram⁹¹ þam⁶⁷ siðþan⁹² Cantwara⁹³
 kyningas⁹⁴ wæron Oescingas⁹⁵
 nemnede.⁹⁶ Þæs Oesces⁹⁷ fæder
 wæs se Hengest, se ðe wæs
 ærest latteow J heretoga Angel-
 cynnes⁴⁵ on⁵⁴ Brytene,³⁵ swa we
 ær beforan cwædon.⁹⁸

24 zesetnesse. — 25 bysena. — 26 z̅na
O, fehlt in Ca. — 27 mid *bis* and *fehlt*
in Ca. — 28 gehaldene. — 29 synd.
 — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 bisceopes. —
 32 oþera. — 33 heora. — 34 ðæs.
 — 34a J þæs. — 35 Oese *O, Ca.* —
 35a on Onzel-. — 36 Breotene. —
 37 *Kein Absatz in O.*

58 zesetenisse *T*-, nessa *B.* — 59 snotera.
 — 60 heht. — 61 zewritan. — 63 zena.
 — 64 oð þis mid him. — 66 haldne.
 — 67 þæm. — 69 mon. — 70 betan. —
 71 scolde. — 74 cirican. — 75 eahte.
 — 76 bisceopes. — 77 oðerra. —
 79 afyrde. — 81 zescyldnesse. —
 82 zegewarnian *B.* — 83 þes. —
 84 ilca. — 85 Octa. — 87 wæs Oeric.
 — 89 freonama. — 90 Æsc. — 91 from.
 — 92 syðþan. — 93 Contwara. —
 94 cy-. — 95 Æsc-. — 96 nemnde. —
 97 Æsces. — 98 sæzdon.

Qui inter cetera bona, quae genti suae consulendo conferebat, etiam decreta illi iudiciorum, iuxta exempla Romanorum, cum consilio sapientium constituit; quae conscripta Anglorum sermone hactenus habentur et observantur ab ea. In quibus primitus posuit, qualiter id emendare deberet, qui aliquid rerum uel ecclesiae uel episcopi uel reliquorum ordinum furto auferret; uolens scilicet tuitionem eis, quos et quorum doctrinam susceperat, praestare.

Erat autem idem Aedilberct filius Irminrici, cuius pater Octa, cuius pater Oeric cognomento Oisc, a quo reges Cantuariorum solent Oiscingas cognomi-

ƿa wæs æfter Æpelbyrhtes forðfore, Eadbald³⁸ his sunu fenz to þam rice, 7 he sona micle³⁹ wonunge 7 æwyrdlan wæs wyr-cende⁴⁰ þære merwan⁴¹ cyricean⁴² weaxnesse. Forþan⁴³ nalæs þ an þæt he Cristes geleafan onfon ne wolde, ac⁴⁴ swylce eac⁴⁴ un-alyfeddre forlegnesse 7 egeslicre (MS. O, fol. 11b) wæs besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æghwæperum þyssa mana he intingan sealde þam þæt he hwurfe to þære ærran unclæn-nesse,⁴⁵ þa ðe under his fæder rice oððe mid þy cynelican ful-tume his oððe⁴⁶ ege, clænnesse riht 7 Cristes geleafan onfengon.⁴⁷

Ne þam¹⁷ treowleasan kyninge³⁰ ðære upplican³¹ ðreaswypan³² wuna³³ wæron, þæt he ðurh þa geclænsad³⁴ 7 geriht³⁵ beon sceolde. Forðon he gelomlice mid wedendre³⁶ heortan³⁶ his¹² modes 7 ðæs unclænan gastes insweognesse³⁸ pricced³⁹ wæs.

ƿa wæs æfter Ædelbyrhtes⁹⁹ forðfore, Eadbald¹ his sunu fenz to þam rice, 7² he sona micle (MS. B, p. 85) wanunge³ 7 æwyrd- 615 lan⁴ dide⁵ ðære mærwān⁶ ciricean⁷ geleaffulnessse.⁸ Forðon nales þæt ān¹⁰ þæt he Cristes geleafan onfōn ne wolde, ac swylce eac ūnalyfedre forlegenesse 7 ezelicre¹¹ he¹² wæs 620 besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æghwæperum¹³ ðyssum¹⁴ mānum¹⁵ he intingan sealde for¹² ðam,¹⁷ þæt hi¹⁸ hwur-fon¹⁹ to ærran²⁰ ðære²⁰ ūnclæn- 625 nesse,²¹ ða þe under his fæder rice oððe mid þi²² kynelican²³ fultume²⁴ his oðþe²⁵ ege²⁶ clæn-nesse²⁷ riht²⁸ 7 Cristes geleafan²⁹ onfengon. 630

38 eadbald. — 39 mycle. — 40 fehlt in O, C. — 41 mærwān. — 42 cyrican. — 43 Forþon. — 44 ac eac swylce. — 45 -nyse. — 46 fehlt in Ca. — 47 Der Rest dieses Capitels, ferner Capitel 6 und der grössere Teil von Capitel 7 bis þara werigra gasta (Z. 762) fehlt in O, Ca.

99 -behrtes. — 1 -bald. — 2 ond. — 3 wo-. — 4 æwerdlan. — 5 wæs. — 6 mæran B. — 7 cyrican. — 8 weax-nisse. — 10 aan. — 11 ezeslicre. — 12 fehlt in T. — 13 -hwæðrum. — 14 þissa. — 15 mana. — 17 þæm. — 18 heo. — 19 -fe. — 20 þære ærran. — 21 -nisse. — 22 þy. — 23 cynele-can. — 24 -tome. — 25 oððe T, oð þā B. — 26 fehlt in B. — 27 -nisse T, -nessa B. — 28 reht. — 29 -fon. — 30 cy-. — 31 uplecan. — 32 sweoþon T, B; aber über eo ein y, über o ein a in B. — 33 gewon T, hi gewuna C. — 34 -sed. — 35 -reht. — 36 wedenheortnesse. — 38 inswozennisse. — 39 þrycced.

nare. Cuius pater Hengist, qui cum filio suo Oisc inuitatus a Uurtigerno Britanniam primus intrauit, ut supra retulimus.

At uero post mortem Aedilbercti, cum filius eius Eadbald regni gubernacula suscepisset, magno tenellis ibi adhuc ecclesiae crementis detrimento fuit. Siquidem non solum fidem Christi recipere noluerat, sed et fornicatione pollutus est tali, qualem nec inter gentes auditam apostolus testatur (I. Cor. 5, 1), ita ut uxorem patris haberet. Quo utroque scelere occasionem

- 635 Swylce⁴⁰ eac to-ycte⁴¹ þisse gedrefnesse^{41a} storm Sæbryhtes⁴²
 deað Eastseaxena⁴³ kyninges.³⁰ Forðon þa he wæs þa êcan rico⁴⁴
 secende, forlet^{44a} he ðæs hwilwenlican⁴⁵ rices yrfeweardas his suna
 (*MS. T, p. 21*) þry. Þa ongunnon hi¹⁸ sona openlice deofolgyldum⁴⁶
 þeowian, ðe⁴⁷ mannum⁴⁸ þuhte þæt hi¹⁸ æthweȝa⁴⁹ forlæten hæfdon⁵⁰
 640 (*MS. B, p. 86*) be⁵¹ ðam¹⁷ fæder lifendum; J⁵² hi¹⁸ freo^{52a} leafe⁵³ seal-
 don deofolgyld⁵⁴ to beȝanne⁵⁵ þam folcum, þe him underþeodde wæron.
 Mid þi²² hi¹⁸ ða ȝesawon⁵⁶ þa⁵⁷ bysceopas⁵⁸ mæssena⁵⁹ onsymbel-
 nesse mærsian⁶⁰ on⁶¹ ȝodes cyrcan⁶² J þam¹⁷ folce husl syllan, wæron
 hi¹⁸ mid elreordre⁶³ dysignesse onblawene,⁶⁴ J¹² cwædon to him:
 645 Forhwan⁶⁶ ne ræcst þu ðs þone hwitan hlaf, ðone þu⁶⁷ sealdest
 Sabane⁶⁸ urum⁶⁹ fæder — nemdon hi¹⁸ hyne⁷⁰ swa — J nu ȝita⁷¹
 folce on⁶¹ cyrcan⁶² sylest? þa¹² Jswarode⁷³ se bysceop⁵⁸ him: Ȝif ȝe
 willað aþweȝene⁷⁴ beon ðy halwendenan wylle⁷⁵ fullwihtes⁷⁶ bædes,⁷⁷
 swa eower fæder aðweȝen wæs, ðonne maȝon ȝe eac swylce þæs
 650 halwendlican⁷⁸ hlafes dælnymende⁷⁹ beon, swa he dælnymende⁷⁹ wæs.
 Ȝif ȝe⁸⁰ þonne lifes bæð^{80a} oferhicȝeap,⁸¹ ne maȝon ȝe mid¹² ænigum⁸³
 þingum⁸⁴ lifes hlafe onfôn. Ða¹² cwædon hi: 18 We⁸⁶ ne willað⁸⁶ on⁶¹
 þæt bæð ȝanȝan,⁸⁷ forþy⁸⁸ we witon⁹⁰ þæt we ðæs nane¹² þearfe
 nabbað; ac hwæþere⁹² we willað mid þam⁹³ hlafe ȝereordede⁹⁴ beon.
 655 Mid þi⁹³ hy¹⁸ oft J ȝeornlice fram⁹⁵ him manode⁹⁶ wæron (*MS. B,*
p. 87), þæt þæt nân⁹⁷ ðinga beon mihte,⁹⁸ J⁹⁹ hi¹ butan² þære haleȝan³

40 Swelce. — 41 toæctect. — 41a -nisse. — 42 -berhtes. — 43 Eastseaxna. —
 44 riceo. — 44a forleort *C*. — 45 hwilenlecan. — 46 -gildum. — 47 þe *T*, ðam *B*.
 — 48 mo-. — 49 hwæthwugu. — 50 -de. — 51 bi. — 52 ond. — 52a buton *C*.
 — 53 lefnesse *T*, *C*. — 54 -gyld. — 55 biȝonzenne. — 56 ȝeseȝon. —
 57 þone. — 58 biscop. — 59 mæssan. — 60 mæssian *B*. — 61 in. — 62 cir-
 can. — 63 -rde. — 64 -blawne. — 66 Forhwon. — 67 fehlt in *C*. — 68 -ban.
 — 69 ussum. — 70 hine. — 71 ȝena. — 73 Ondswarede. — 74 onþweȝene.
 — 75 wellan. — 76 fulw-. — 77 bædes. — 78 halȝan. — 79 -neom-. —
 80 þonne ȝe. — 81 ofor- *B*, forhycȝað *T*. — 83 ænige. — 84 þinga. —
 86 ne willað we. — 87 ȝon-. — 88 forðon *T*, forð þy *B*. — 90 weotan. —
 92 hwæðre. — 93 þy. — 94 ȝereorde. — 95 from. — 96 mon-. — 97 nænige.
 — 98 mehte. — 99 þæt. — 1 hy. — 2 -ton. — 3 halȝan.

dedit ad priorem uomitum reuertendi his, qui sub imperio sui parentis uel fauore uel timore regio, fidei et castimoniae iura susceperant. Nec supernae flagella districtiois perfido regi castigando et corrigendo defuere; nam crebra mentis uesania et spiritus immundi inuasionem premebatur.

Auxit autem procellam huiusce perturbationis etiam mors Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum, qui ubi regna perennia petens tres suos filios, qui pagani perdurauerant, regni temporalis heredes reliquit, coeperunt illi mox idolatriae, quam uiuente eo, aliquantulum intermisisse uidebantur, palam seruire, subiectisque populis idola colendi liberam dare licentiam. Cumque uiderent pontificem, celebratis in ecclesia missarum solemnibus eucharistiam populo dare, dicebant, ut uulgo fertur, ad eum barbara inflati stultitia: 'Quare non et nobis porrigis panem nitidum, quem et patri nostro Saba, sic namque eum appellare consueuerant, dabas, et populo adhuc dare in ecclesia non

zeclænsunge⁴ fullwihtes⁵ bæðes⁶ þam⁷ halegan⁸ hlafe gemænsumode,⁹
 þa æt nyhstan¹⁰ wæron hi¹¹ mid hatheortnesse onstyrede, J¹² cwædon
 him tō: Ȝif ȝu ne^{12a} wilt ūs ȝeðafian in swa yðelicum¹³ þinge, swa¹²
 we¹⁴ ȝe¹⁴ biddaþ, ne miht¹⁵ ȝu in ūre¹⁶ mæȝþe ne on¹² urum¹⁷ ȝe- 660
 mǣnan¹⁸ wunian; J¹⁹ adrifon²⁰ hine þa¹² onwēȝ, J heton þæt he mid
 his ȝefêrum of heora rīce ȝewite. Ða he onwēȝ adrifen wæs, þa¹²
 com²¹ he (*MS. T, p. 22*) to Centlande,^{21a} sohte J smeade mid Laurentio
 J Justo his efnbyscpum,²² hwæt him be þyssum ȝingum to donne wære.
 J²³ þa hi¹² to ræde fundon mid gemænre ȝeðeahte, þæt him seldre²⁴ 665
 J ȝehealdre²⁵ wære, þæt hi¹¹ ealle hwurfon to heora eðle J þær mid
 frea²⁶ mode Drihtne þeowodon,²⁷ ðonne hi²⁸ betwyh²⁹ ðam³¹ elreordi[ȝ]an³⁰
 J þam³¹ wiðfeohendan³² Cristes ȝeleafan lenȝ buton wæstmæ sæton. Þa
 ȝewiton³³ twegeȝ³⁴ ærest ofer sǣ bysceopas³⁵ Mellitus³⁶ J³⁶ Justus³⁶
 J comon³⁷ in³⁸ dælas Ȝallia rices, J ȝestihtedon þæt hi¹¹ ðær woldon³⁹ 670
 þære wisan ende ȝebidan. Ac þa (*MS. B, p. 88*) arleasan kyningas⁴⁰
 na[l]les⁴¹ miclre⁴² tīde, æfter ðon þe hi¹¹ ðone soðfæstan⁴³ bodan
 fram⁴⁴ him adrifon, þæt hi¹¹ deofla beȝangum⁴⁵ freolice þeowedon.
 Eac⁴⁶ hi¹¹ wæron cumende⁴⁷ wið Westseaxena⁴⁸ þeode to ȝefeohhte,
 J ealle ætȝædere⁴⁹ ȝehruran⁵⁰ J ofslazene⁵¹ wurdon⁵² mid heora 675

4 zeclæsnunȝe. — 5 fulwihtes. — 6 bæðes. — 7 þæm. — 8 halȝan. —
 9 -sumede. — 10 neahstan. — 11 heo. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 12^a *fehlt in C.* — 13 æð-.
 — 14 þe we. — 15 meahht. — 16 usse. — 17 ussum. — 18 ȝemǣnanun *B.* — 19 *fehlt*
in B. — 20 dreofon. — 21 cwom. — 21^a Cent. — 22 -biscopum. — 23 Ond.
 — 24 selre. — 25 ȝehæledre. — 26 freo. — 27 þeowede. — 28 heo *T, fehlt*
in B. — 29 betweoh. — 30 -rdan. — 31 þa. — 32 -nd. — 33 ȝeweoton. —
 34 *nach* sæ. — 35 biscopas. — 36 *Von anderer Hand übergeschrieben in B.* —
 37 cwomon. — 38 in on. — 39 -den. — 40 cy-. — 41 nales. — 42 micelre. —
 43 -fæstnisse. — 44 from. — 45 biȝæȝum. — 46 Ac. — 47 cumene. —
 48 Westseaxna. — 49 -ȝædre. — 50 -ron. — 51 -sleȝene. — 52 wæron.

desistis?' Quibus ille respondebat: 'Si uultis ablui fonte illo salutari, quo
 pater uester ablutus est, potestis etiam panis sancti, cui ille participabat,
 esse participes; sin autem lauacrum uitae contemnitis, nullatenus ualeatis
 panem uitae percipere.' At illi: 'Nolumus', inquiunt, 'fontem illum intrare,
 quia nec opus illo nos habere nouimus, sed tamen pane illo refici uolumus.'
 Cumque diligenter ac saepe ab illo essent admoniti nequaquam ita fieri posse,
 ut absque purgatione sacrosancta quis oblationi sacrosanctae communicaret,
 ad ultimum furore commoti aiebant: 'Si non uis adsentire nobis in tam facili
 causa, quam petimus, non poteris iam in nostra prouincia demorari.' Et ex-
 pulserunt eum, ac de suo regno cum suis abire iusserunt.

Qui expulsus inde uenit Cantiam tractaturus cum Laurentio et Iusto
 coepiscopis, quid in his esset agendum. Decretumque est communi consilio,
 quia satius esset, ut omnes patriam redeuntes, libera ibi mente Domino deser-
 uirent, quam inter rebelles fidei barbaros sine fructu residerent. Discessere
 itaque primo Mellitus et Iustus atque ad partes Galliae secessere, ibi rerum
 finem expectare disponentes. Sed non multo tempore reges, qui praeconem a
 se ueritatis expulerant, daemonicis cultibus inpune seruiebant. Nam egressi

campwerode; ⁵³ J ⁵⁴ þeah þe ða ⁵⁵ ealdras ⁵⁶ forlorene wæron, ⁵⁷ ne mihte ⁵⁸ þæt folc ða ȝyt ⁵⁹ ȝerih ⁶⁰ beôn, þætte ær to mâne ⁶¹ ȝetogen wæs, ne eft ȝecized ⁶² beon ¹⁹ to hluttornesse ⁶⁴ ȝeleafan ne to ȝodes lufan.

Caput VI.

680 Ðæt ¹ Laurentius se ærcebyscop ^{1a} wæs ^{1b} ȝeðread fram þam apostole Sce Petre; Eadbaldum þone cining ² to Criste ȝecirde; ^{2a} J ^{2b} Mellitum J Justum þa biscopas ³ to bodiȝenne hider ȝecirdon. ^{2b}

[M]id ði ^{3a} he ða Laurentius se arcebyscop ^{3b} þa ⁴ oðre ⁴ bysceopas ^{4a} his ȝeferum ^{4b} fylȝean ⁵ wolde ^{5a} J Brytene ⁶ forlætan, þa ^{5a} het ⁷ he on ⁸ 685 ðære sylfan ⁹ nihte, ^{9a} þa he on morgen ¹⁰ feran wolde, on ⁸ cirican ðara eadigra apostola Pætrus ¹¹ (*MS. T, p. 23*) J Paulus, be ¹² ðære we ȝe-
lomlice sædon, ¹³ him bedd ¹⁴ ȝewyrcean, ¹⁴ þæt he hine on ¹⁵ ȝerestan mihte. ¹⁶ And ¹⁷ þa ðære ¹⁵ nihte ¹⁸ lange ¹⁸ ærest ¹⁸ on ⁸ haleȝum ¹⁹ ȝe-
bedum wæs, J his tearas ȝeât, J his bene to ȝode sende for ðære
690 cyricean ²⁰ stealle (*MS. B, p. 89*), J ȝeswenced J wæriȝ ²¹ wæs; ¹⁵ ȝe-
sette þa his leomu to restenne J hwæthugu ²³ slep. ²⁴ Þa ætywde ²⁵ him sona ²⁶ se eadiga ²⁷ ealdor ²⁸ þara apostola Scs Petrus, J hine mi-
celre tide þære diglan ²⁹ nihte ³⁰ mid ȝrimmum swinȝlum ³¹ swanȝ ³² J

53 compweorode. — 54 Ond. — 55 heora. — 56 alderas. — 57 -ren. — 58 meahte. — 59 ȝen. — 60 ȝereah. — 61 mánum. — 62 ȝeceed *T*, ȝecirred *C*. — 64 -nisse. — Cap. VI: 1 Ðætte *Ca*. — 1^a arcebiscop *Ca*. — 1^b *fehlt in B*. — 2 cuning *Ca*. — 2^a ȝecyrde *Ca*. — 2^b J *bis* ȝecirdon (*ȝecyrdon Ca*) *fehlt in B*. — 3 biscopas *Ca*. — 3^a ðy. — 3^b ærcebiscop. — 4 *fehlt in C*. — 4^a biscopas *T*, *fehlt in C*. — 4^b -feran. — 5 -ȝan. — 5^a wolde þ hi hine ne forleton ða *C*. — 6 Breotone. — 7 heht. — 8 in. — 9 seolfan *T*, selfan *C*. — 9^a stowe *C*. — 10 morne. — 11 Petrus. — 12 bi. — 13 sæȝdon. — 14 streowne ȝeȝearwian. — 15 *fehlt in T*. — 16 meahte. — 17 Ond. — 18 ærest longe nihtes. — 19 halȝum. — 20 cirican. — 21 weriȝ. — 23 -hwuȝo. — 24 on-slepte. — 25 -eawde. — 26 *fehlt in B*. — 27 eadȝesta. — 28 aldor. — 29 deahlan. — 30 neahte. — 31 swinȝum. — 32 swanȝ.

contra gentem Geuissorum in proelium, omnes pariter cum sua militia corruerunt; nec, licet auctoribus perditis, excitatum ad scelera uulgus potuit corrigi, atque ad simplicitatem fidei et caritatis, quae est in Christo, reuocari.

6. *Ut correptus ab apostolo Petro Laurentius Aedbaldum regem ad Christum conuerterit, qui mox Mellitum et Iustum ad praedicandum reuocauerit.*

Cum uero et Laurentius Mellitum Iustumque secuturus ac Britanniam esset relicturus, iussit ipsa sibi nocte in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, de qua frequenter iam diximus, stratum parari; in quo, cum post multas preces ac lacrimas ad Dominum pro statu ecclesiae fusas ad quiescendum membra posuisset, atque obdormisset, apparuit ei beatissimus apostolorum princeps, et multo illum tempore secretae noctis flagellis artioribus afficiens sciscitabatur apostolica districtione, quare gregem, quem sibi ipse crediderat,

þreade; J³³ hine wæs frinende³⁴ mid þære³⁵ apostolican ðearlwisnisse,³⁶
 forhwan³⁷ he þæt Ʒodes ywde³⁸ forlætan wolde, þætte³⁹ him bebead⁴⁰ 695
 to healdenne,⁴¹ oððe þa Ʒesettan Cristes sceap⁴² on⁴³ middum wulfum
 hwylcum hyrde⁴⁴ he hi¹⁵ fleonde²⁶ forlete.⁴⁵ J¹⁵ cwæþ him eac to: Wære
 þu oferzytende⁴⁶ minre bysene,⁴⁷ hwæt ic for⁴⁸ Cristes cnihtum,⁴⁹ þa he
 me mid⁴³ tacnunge his lufan bebead, bendas⁵⁰ J swingelan⁵¹ J car-
 cerna⁵² J monize Ʒeswinc,⁵³ J æt nyhstan⁵⁴ þone sylfan⁵⁵ deað J rode 700
 deap fram⁵⁶ ungeleaffullum⁵⁷ J Cristes feondum ic ðrowode⁵⁸ J aræfnðe,
 þæt ic mid Criste Ʒesiefæsted⁵⁹ wære? Ða wæs se⁶⁰ Cristes þeow
 Laurentius mid þæs apostoles swingellan⁶¹ J trymnessum swiðe Ʒe-
 bylded, J¹⁵ com⁶² sona on morgen⁶³ to þam kyninge,^{63a} J his hrægl
 onwreah⁶⁴ J him eowode,⁶⁵ mid hu miclum swingellum⁶¹ he þread J 705
 wītnod (*MS. B, p. 90*) wæs. Þa wundrode⁵⁸ he swiðe, J acsode⁶⁶
 hwylc mann⁶⁷ to ðam⁶⁸ dyrstiz⁶⁹ wære, þæt he swa miclum wære⁷⁰
 swilc wite⁷¹ dyde.⁷² Þa he ða se cininz⁷³ Ʒehyrde J oncneow, þæt⁷⁴
 he se byscep⁷⁵ for⁴⁸ hælo^{75a} intingan fram⁵⁶ Cristes apostole swa micle⁷⁶
 tintreƷo⁷⁷ J witu ðrowode,⁵⁸ þa wæs he swiðe^{77a} forht Ʒeworden, J 710
 him swiðe ondred J³³ sona towearp ealle⁷⁸ þa beƷanz⁷⁹ ðara^{79a} deofol-
 Ʒilda⁸⁰ (*MS. T, p. 24*), þe⁸¹ he ær beeode, J forlet⁸² ða ûnrihtwifunƷe⁸²

33 ond. — 34 frignende. — 35 þa. — 36 -nesse. — 37 forhwon. —
 38 eowde. — 39 þætte *T*, þæt ðe *B*. — 40 bead. — 41 -anne. — 42 scep. —
 43 in. — 44 heorde. — 45 forlete (forleorte *C*) *T*, *C*. — 46 -Ʒeotende. —
 47 bysne. — 48 fore. — 49 cnehtum. — 50 bende. — 51 swingan. —
 52 carcarn. — 53 Ʒeswencednesse. — 54 neahstan. — 55 seolfan. — 56 from.
 — 57 ungeleafsumum. — 58 -ade. — 59 Ʒesizefæsted. — 60 he se. —
 61 swingum. — 62 cwom. — 63 marne. — 63a cy-. — 64 onwrag. — 65 eawde.
 — 66 ahsode. — 67 mon. — 68 þæs. — 69 Ʒed-. — 70 were. — 71 witu. —
 72 donne *B*. — 73 cyninz. — 74 þætte. — 75 biscop. — 75a his hælo. —
 76 micle. — 77 tintreƷu. — 77a sona swiðe *C*. — 78 al. — 79 biƷonz. —
 79a fehlt in *C*. — 80 -Ʒelda. — 81 þa. — 82 forleorhta(?) unryht- *C*.

relinqueret, uel cui pastorum oues Christi in medio luporum positas fugiens, ipse dimitteret. 'An mei', inquit, 'oblitus es exempli, qui pro paruulis Christi quos mihi in indicium suae dilectionis commendauerat, uincula, uerbera, carceres, afflictiones, ipsam postremo mortem, mortem autem crucis, ab infidelibus et inimicis Christi ipse cum Christo coronandus pertuli?' His beati Petri flagellis simul et exhortationibus animatus famulus Christi Laurentius, mox mane facto uenit ad regem, et, relecto uestimento, quantis esset uerberibus laceratus, ostendit. Qui multum miratus et inquirens, quis tanto uiro tales ausus esset plagas infligere; ut audiuit, quia suae causa salutis episcopus ab apostolo Christi tanta esset tormenta plagasque perpressus, extimuit multum; atque anathematizato omni idolatriae cultu, abdicato conubio non legitimo, suscepit fidem Christi, et baptizatus ecclesiae rebus, quantum ualuit, in omnibus consulere ac fauere curauit.

Misit etiam Galliam, et reuocauit Mellitum ac Iustum, eosque ad suas ecclesias libere instituendas redire praecepit; qui post annum, ex quo abierunt, reuersi sunt; et Iustus quidem ad ciuitatem Hrofi, cui praefuerat, rediit;

J Cristes ȝeleafan⁸³ onfenz;^{83a} J se bysceop⁷⁵ hine ȝefullade;⁸⁴ J sona
 on⁴³ eallum þingum ðære cyrcan⁸⁵ æhtum⁸⁶ J ȝodum ȝefreoþode⁸⁷ J
 715 fultumode,⁸⁸ swa he fyrrest mihte.⁸⁹ J³³ he²⁶ swylce⁹⁰ eac sende
 ærendracan⁹¹ in ȝallia rīce, J het⁹² ham laðian þa bysceopas⁹³ Mel-
 litum J Justum; J hi⁹⁴ het freolice to heora bysceopscire⁹⁵ ham
 hweorfan. J hi⁹⁶ ymb an ȝear⁹⁷ ham hwurfon ðæs ðe hi⁹⁶ ær of Bry-
 tene⁹⁸ ferdon. Justus hwearf to Hrofeceastre,⁹⁹ þær he ær bysceop⁷⁵
 720 wæs. Mellitum ðone bysceop⁷⁵ Lundenwaran onfon ne woldon, ac hi¹
 swiðor² lufedon³ heora deofolȝilda byscopas;³ J⁴ hi⁵ Eadbaldes þæs
 kyninges⁶ worda ne ȝymdon,⁷ forðam⁸ his rīce ne wæs ofer hi⁵
 (MS. B, p. 91), swa swa his fæder hæfde. Ac¹ hwæðere⁹ he mid his
 þeode mid Cantwarum,^{9a} siððan¹⁰ he to Dryhtne¹¹ ȝecirred¹² wæs,
 725 þam¹³ ȝodcundan bebodum ðeowodon¹⁴ J hyrsumedon.¹⁵ ðæs is¹⁶
 ȝit to tacne,¹⁶ þæt¹⁷ he het on¹⁸ Sca Pætres mynstre cyrcan¹⁹ ȝe-
 timbrian²⁰ on¹⁸ âære²¹ ðære eadigan^{21a} fæmman Sca Marian, þa eft
 Mellitus on hyre naman²² ȝehalȝode, þa he wæs arcebysceop.²³

Caput VII.

730 Þæt Mellitus æfter Laurentio arcebyscop¹ ȝeworden ða
 leȝeas¹ his byrnendre ceastre ȝebiddende adwæste.^{2a}

[I]n ðyses² kyninges^{2a} rīce³ se eadiga arcebysceop⁴ Sca Laurentius
 forðferde, J þæt heofonlice rīce⁵ ȝestāh;⁶ J on⁸ cyrcan⁹ J on⁸

83 ȝelafan B. — 83a underfenz C. — 84 ȝefulwade. — 85 cirican. —
 86 eahtum. — 87 freoðode. — 88 fultemedede. — 89 meahte. — 90 swelce. —
 91 ærendwrecan. — 92 heht. — 93 biscopas. — 94 he. — 95 biscopscire.
 — 96 heo. — 97 ȝer. — 98 Breotone. — 99 Hrofesceastre. — 1 *fehlt in T.*
 — 2 ma, *fehlt in C.* — 3 lufodon (lufedon C) þæt heo þeowedan heora
 deofolȝelda biscopum. — 4 ond. — 5 heo. — 6 cyninges. — 7 ȝemdon. —
 8 forðon. — 9 hwæðre. — 9a Cont-. — 10 seoðpan. — 11 Drihtne. —
 12 ȝecerred. — 13 þæm. — 14 þeowode. — 15 hearsumede. — 16 ȝen to
 tacne is. — 17 þte C. — 18 in. — 19 cirican. — 20 ȝetimbran. — 21 are T,
 âære naman B. — 21a *fehlt in C.* — 22 noman. — 23 ærcebiscop. —
 Cap. VII: 1 arcebiscop ȝeworden wæs; þa liȝeas Ca. — 1a adwæste Ca. —
 2 ðisses. — 2a cyninges. — 3 rice. — 4 ærcebiscop. — 5 leoht B. — 6 ȝe-
 seah B. — 8 in. — 9 cirican.

Mellitum uero Londonienses episcopum recipere noluerunt, idolatris magis
 pontificibus seruire gaudentes. Non enim tanta erat ei, quanta patri ipsius
 regni potestas, ut etiam nolentibus ac contradicentibus paganis antistitem
 suae posset ecclesiae reddere. Verumtamen ipse cum sua gente, ex quo ad
 Dominum conuersus est, diuinis se studuit mancipare praeceptis. Denique et
 in monasterio beatissimi apostolorum principis ecclesiam sanctae Dei gene-
 tricis fecit, quam consecrauit archiepiscopus Mellitus.

7. *Ut Mellitus episcopus flammis ardentis suae ciuitatis orando restinxerit.*

Hoc enim regnante rege beatus archiepiscopus Laurentius regnum caeleste
 conscendit, atque in ecclesia et monasterio sancti apostoli Petri iuxta pro-

mynstre þæs eadigan apostoles Scē Petres biī¹¹ his foregengan Scē
 Augustine bebyrged wæs ðy feorþan dæge nonarum Februarium. Æfter
 þam¹² Mellitus, se wæs ær^{12a} Lundenceastre (*MS. T, p. 25*) byscep,¹³ 735
 onfeng¹⁴ to þam bysceoprice¹⁵ Cantwara¹⁶ burge circan,¹⁷ se¹⁸ wæs¹⁸
 þrida biscop fram¹⁹ Scē²⁰ Augustine. Wæs Justus se byscop¹³ ða gīt²¹
 lifiende²² J rihte²³ þa zesamnunge²⁴ æt Hrofeceastre.²⁵ And²⁶ hi²⁷
 bezen mid micelre²⁸ gyminge²⁹ J gewinne Angelcyrican³⁰ heoldon J
 rihton.³¹ Wæs he Mellitus mid lichaman³² (*MS. B, p. 92*) untrumnesse³³ 740
 mid fotadle swiðe gepread¹⁸ and¹⁸ gehrefegod;³⁵ ac hwæðere³⁶ hale-
 gum³⁷ zangum³⁸ his modes³⁹ he glædlice eall⁴⁰ yrðlico⁴¹ þing wæs
 oferhleapende, J²⁶ symble⁴² mid^{42a} his mode wæs fleozende⁴³ þa heo-
 fonlican⁴³ to lufianne⁴⁵ J to biddenne J to secanne.⁴⁵ Wæs he licum-
 lice⁴⁶ gebyrde æpeles kynnes,⁴⁷ J⁴⁸ mid modes heannesse⁴⁹ micle æðelra. 745

Sculon we āne cyðnesse his mægenes secgean,⁵⁰ þæt we⁵¹ ðe
 eaðelicor furðor his oðer²⁰ mægen ongytan maƷon.⁵⁴ Hit¹⁸ zelamp⁵⁵
 on¹⁸ sumere⁵⁶ tide, þætte⁵⁷ seo ceaster Cantwaraburge¹⁶ ðurh un-
 gyminge⁵⁸ synna wearð fyre⁵⁹ onbærned; J þæt fyr⁶⁰ J se⁶¹ liƷ⁶²
 swiðe weox J mi[c]clode,⁶³ J him nān⁶⁴ man⁶⁵ mid wæteres⁶⁶ on- 750
 worpenesse⁶⁷ wiðstandan⁶⁸ mihte;⁷⁰ J micel dæl þære ceastre wearð⁷¹

11 bii. — 12 þæm. — 12^a *fehlt in C.* — 13 biscop. — 14 feng. —
 15 biscopseðle. — 16 Contwara burge. — 17 cirican. — 18 *fehlt in T.*
 — 19 from. — 20 *fehlt in B.* — 21 zen. — 22 lifigende. — 23 reahte. —
 24 zesomnunze. — 25 Hrofesceastre. — 26 ond. — 27 heo. — 28 micle.
 — 29 gemænne *T*, menio *C.* — 30 Onzoleiricean. — 31 reahton. — 32 lichoman.
 — 33 untrymnesse *T*, metrumnesse *C.* — 35 gehrefegod. — 36 hwæðre. —
 37 halgum *T, C.* — 38 zongum. — 39 zanges *B.* — 40 all. — 41 eorðlic *T*,
 yrlico *B.* — 42 symle. — 42^a on *C.* — 43 flezende *T*, smeazende *C.* —
 44 heofonlecan. — 45 -enne. — 46 lichomlicre. — 47 cynnes. — 48 ac. —
 49 heanisse. — 50 secgean. — 51 *bis* 54 we ðe eape eaðelicor *etc. B*, we
 his oðer mægen þy eað ongytan maƷon *T, C* (*maƷon fehlt in C*). — 55 Ze-
 lomp. — 56 sumre. — 57 þæt. — 58 ungemænne. — 59 fyre. — 60 fyr.
 — 61 þæt. — 62 leƷ. — 63 miclade. — 64 næniz. — 65 mon. —
 66 wætra. — 67 onweorpenesse. — 68 -standan. — 70 mehte. — 71 wæs.

decessorem suum Augustinum sepultus est die quarto Nonarum Februarium;
 post quem Mellitus, qui erat Lundoniae episcopus, sedem Doruuernensis
 ecclesiae tertius ab Augustino suscepit. Iustus autem adhuc superstes
 Hrofensem regebat ecclesiam. Qui, cum magna ecclesiam Anglorum cura
 ac labore gubernarent, susceperunt scripta exhortatoria a pontifice Romanae
 et apostolicae sedis Bonifatio, qui post Deusdedit ecclesiae praefuit, anno
 incarnationis dominicae DC°XVIII°. Erat autem Mellitus corporis quidem
 infirmitate, id est podagra, grauatus, sed mentis gressibus sanis alacriter
 terrena quaeque transiliens, atque ad caelestia semper amanda, petenda, et
 quaerenda peruolans. Erat carnis origine nobilis, sed culmine mentis nobilior.

Denique, ut unum uirtutis eius, unde cetera intellegi possint, testimonium
 referam, tempore quodam ciuitas Doruuernensis per culpam incuriae igni
 correpta crebrescentibus coepit flammis consumi; quibus cum nullo aquarum
 iniectu posset aliquis obsistere iamque ciuitatis esset pars uastata non minima,

- fornumen. Ða fôr se weallenda⁷² lig⁷³ J hine brædde wið⁷⁴ þæs
 bysceopes⁷⁴, ða ȝetrywde⁷⁵ he on⁷⁶ ȝodcundne fultum,⁷⁷ þær [se] men-
 misca⁷⁸ wana⁷⁹ wæs; J⁸⁰ het⁸¹ his þeȝnas hyne⁸² sylfne⁸³ beran
 755 onȝean þæt⁸⁴ fyr⁸⁴ J hine⁸⁵ asettan, ðær se lig⁷³ J seo frecnes⁸⁶ mæst
 wæs; J⁸⁷ ûntrum⁸⁸ onȝann⁸⁸ þurh his ȝebed þa frecnesse⁸⁹ ðæs fyres
 aweȝ adrifan,⁹⁰ þæt⁹¹ ær seo trume (*MS. B, p. 93*) hand⁹² strangra⁹³
 manna⁹⁴ ðurh micel ȝewinn⁹⁵ ȝedôn⁹⁶ ne mihton.⁷⁰ J se wind sona,
 se ðe ær suðan bleow J þa bærnese⁹⁷ in ða burh⁹⁸ bedraf,⁹⁹ se¹ hine
 760 norð² onwearp³ J⁸⁷ þa⁴ bærnese⁴ út offiȝde;⁵ J sona eallinga þurh
 his ȝebed þæt fyr acwanc⁶ (*MS. T, p. 26*) J adwæsced wearð.⁷¹ J⁸⁷
 forþy⁷ se⁸ ȝodes wer stronglice⁴ innan¹⁰ barn¹¹ mid ði¹² fyre þære¹³
 ȝodcundan¹⁴ lufe,¹⁴ J he¹³ oft stormas J hreohnesse¹⁵ þara werigra ȝasta
 fram his sylfes scyðenese¹ J his fram¹⁶ his sylfes¹⁷ sceðenese¹⁸ J
 765 ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum² (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) bedum J trymenessum³
 scylde J wiðsceaƿ,⁴ wæs þ̅ þæs
 wyrðe, þ̅ he wið þam middangeardli-
 cum windum J ligum swiþian mihte, his ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum¹⁹
 ȝebedum J trymnessum²⁰ scylde²¹
 J wiþsceaƿ, wæs þæt ðæs wyrðe,
 þæt he wið þam middangeardlicum
 windum J ligum²² ȝestillan²³ mihte,⁷⁰

Cap. VII: 1 scyldnesse. — 2 ȝe-
 lomelicum. — 3 trymnyssum. — 4 wiþ-
 sceaƿ *Smith*.

72 wallenda. — 73 léȝ. — 74 to þam
 biscope. — 75 ȝetreowde. — 76 in. —
 77 fultom. — 78 mennesca. — 79 wan *T*,
 wom, *darüber wana in B*, wom *C*. —
 80 *fehlt in T*. — 81 heht. — 82 hine.
 — 83 selfne. — 84 þam fyre (fyr *fehlt*
in C). — 85 *fehlt in T*. — 86 frecnis.
 — 87 ond. — 88 trumion onȝon. —
 89 frecenisse. — 90 adrifon *B*. — 91 þætte.
 — 92 J. — 93 strongra. — 94 monna.
 — 95 ȝewin. — 96 don. — 95 bærn-
 nisse. — 98 burȝ. — 99 stræȝd. —
 1 *fehlt in T*. — 2 norðan. — 3 awarep.
 — 4 bærnisse *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 5 of-
 bezde. — 6 acwán. — 7 forðon. —
 8 þe se. — 10 innon. — 11 born. —
 12 þy. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 -dre
 lufan. — 15 -nisse *T*, nessa *B*. —
 16 from. — 17 seolfes. — 18 sceðe-
 nisse. — 19 ȝelomelicum. — 20 tryme-
 nissum. — 21 scilde. — 22 léȝum. —
 23 swiðan.

atque ad episcopium furens se flamma dilataret, confidens episcopus in diui-
 num, ubi humanum deerat, auxilium, iussit se obuiam saeuientibus et huc
 illucque uolantibus ignium globis efferri. Erat autem eo loci, ubi flammaram
 impetus maxime incumbibat, martyrium beatorum IIII Coronatorum. Ibi per-
 latus obsequentum manibus episcopus coepit orando periculum infirmus abigere,
 quod firma fortium manus multum laborando nequiuera. Nec mora, uentus,
 qui a meridie flans urbi incendia sparserat, contra meridiem reflexus, primo
 uim sui furoris a laesione locorum, quae contra erant, abstraxit, ac mox

þy læs hie⁵ him ⅃ his freondum⁶
sceðeden. ⅃ se halga bisceop⁷
æfter þon þe he fif winter ða ci-
ricean⁸ heold ⅃ ryhte,⁹ on Ead-
baldes rice leorde^{9a} to heofenum,¹⁰
⅃ bebyrged¹¹ wæs mid his fæde-
rum in¹² þæm¹³ oft cwedenann¹⁴
mynstre in cirican⁸ Sce Petres ðy
(*MS. Ca, p. 38*) eahteteoðan¹⁵ dæge
Kalendarum Maðarum.¹⁶

Caput VIII.¹

Ðæm sona æfterfylgde in bi-
sceophade² Justus, se wæs ær³
æt Hrofesceastre⁴ bisceop;⁵ ⅃ he
þære cirican⁶ for hine oðerne
bisceop⁵ gehalgode, Romanus wæs
haten, forþon he aldorlicnesse⁷ on-
fenz from Bonefatio⁸ þæm⁸ papan,
þ he bisceopas hadian moste.

5 hi. — 6 feondum *C.* — 7 b'. —
8 cyricean. — 9 rehte. — 9a forþ-
ferde *C.* — 10 heofonum. — 11 be-
byriged. — 12 on. — 13 ðam. —
14 cwedenan. — 15 eahteteoðan. —
15 maðiarum. — Cap. VIII: 1 *Es fehlt
in den Handschriften die Überschrift
dieses Capitels, welches daselbst mit
dem vorhergehenden verbunden ist.* —
2 biscop-. — 3 *fehlt in O.* — 4 hrofe-
ceastre. — 5 b'. — 6 cyricean. —
7 ealdorlicnyse. — 8 Bonifatio ðam.

þy læs hi²⁴ him ⅃ his freon- 770
dum scaðedon.²⁵ ⅃²⁶ þæs haliga²⁶
bysceop,²⁷ æfter ðon þe he fif winter
ða cyrican³³ heold ⅃ rihte,²⁸ on⁷⁶
Eadbaldes ríce forðferde²⁹ ⅃³⁰ ge-
wende³⁰ to heofonum, ⅃ bebyrged 775
wæs mid his fæderum³¹ on⁷⁶ ðam³²
oft cwædenan mynstre ⅃ cyrican³³
Sce Petres ðy eahteoþan³⁴ dæge
Kalendarum³⁵ Maðiarum.³⁶

Caput VIII.

Dam³² sona æfterfylgde on³⁷ 780
bysceophade Justus,³⁷ se wæs æt
Hrofeceastre^{37a} ær³⁸ bysceop;³⁸
(*MS. B, p. 94*) ⅃ he ðære cyrican³³
for hine oðerne bysceop^{38a} gehal-
gode, Romanus wæs haten, for- 785
ðam³⁹ he aldorlicnesse⁴⁰ onfenz
fram¹⁶ Bonefatio þam papan, þæt
he bysceop⁴¹ hadigan⁴² moste.

24 heo. — 25 sceðeden. — 26 Onu þes
halga. — 27 biscop. — 28 rehte. —
29 leorde. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 fæ-
drum. — 32 þæm. — 33 cirican. —
34 eahteteoðan. — 35 calendarium. —
36 maiorum *B.* *Hier kein Absatz und
kein neues Capitel in T, B.* — 37 Justus
in biscopphade. — 37a Hrofes-. — 38 ær
biscop *T*, arcebysceop *B.* — 38a biscop.
— 39 forðon. — 40 -nisse. — 41 bisco-
pas. — 42 hadian.

funditus quiescendo, flammis pariter sopitis atque extinctis compescuit. Et
quia uir Dei igne diuinae caritatis fortiter ardebat, quia tempestates pote-
statum aeriarum a sua suorumque laesione crebris orationibus uel exhor-
tationibus repellere consuerat, merito uentis flammisque mundialibus prae-
ualere et, ne sibi suisque nocerent, obtinere poterat.

Et hic ergo postquam annis quinque rexit ecclesiam, Aeodbaldo regnante
migravit ad caelos sepultusque est cum patribus suis in saepe dicto mo-
nasterio et ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis, anno ab incarnatione
Domini DC°XXIII°^o, die octauo Kalendarum Maðiarum.

8. Vt Bonifatius papa Iusto successori eius pallium et epistolam miserit.

Cui statim successit in pontificatum Iustus, qui erat Hrofensis ecclesiae
episcopus. Illi autem ecclesiae Romanum pro se consecrauit episcopum, data
sibi ordinandi episcopos auctoritate a pontifice Bonifatio, quem successorem
fuisse Deusdedit supra meminimus; cuius auctoritatis ista est forma.

Caput IX.

Be¹ cynedome Eadwines; J þ
 790 cumende Paulinus him ȝod-
 spell bodade, J ærest his
 dohtor mid oðrum monnum
 ȝelærde mid halȝum ȝery-
 num Cristes ȝeleafan.¹

795 Dære tide eac swylce Norþan-
 hymbra þeod mid heora cyninge
 Edwine Cristes ȝeleafan^{1a} onfenȝ,
 þe him Paulinus se halȝa bisceop²
 bodade J lærde. Þam cyninge þære^{2a}
 800 onfenȝnesse^{2a} Cristes ȝeleafan J þæs
 heofenlican³ rices eac swylce on
 halsunȝe ȝeweoȝ meaht eorðlices
 rices, swa þ þ næniȝ Angelcyninga
 ær him (MS. O, fol. 12a) eall Breo-
 805 tona⁴ ȝemæro on anweald onfenȝ,⁵
 þa þe⁶ oððe hiora⁷ mæȝþe on Angel-
 cynnes oððe Brytta ær dydon; eall
 þ he on onweald⁸ onfenȝ; ȝe eac
 swylce Moniȝe Brytta ealand⁹
 810 Angelcynnes rice underþeodde, swa
 we ær¹⁰ beforon sæȝdon.

Caput IX.

Be cynedome Eadwines; J þær
 côm Paulinus, him ȝodspel-
 lade, J ærest his dohtor mid
 (MS. B, p. 7) oðrum mannum
 ȝelærde mid haleȝum ȝery-
 num Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Ð]ære tide eac⁴³ Norðhymbra⁴⁴
 þeod mid heora cyninge Eadwine
 Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon,⁴⁵ þe
 him Paulinus se⁴⁶ haleȝa byscep
 bodode⁴⁷ J lærde. Þam⁴⁸ cyninge
 þære⁴⁹ onfangennesse⁵⁰ Cristes ȝe-
 leafan J þæs heofonlican⁵¹ rices eac
 swylce⁵² in⁵³ halsunȝe⁵⁴ ȝeweoȝ
 miht⁵⁵ eorðlices rices, swa þæt⁵⁶
 næniȝ Angelkynna⁵⁷ ær him eall
 Brytene⁵⁸ ȝemæro on anweald⁵⁹
 onfenȝ, þa ðe⁶⁰ heora mæȝða⁶¹
 Angelkynnes⁶² oðþa^{62a} Bryttas⁶³
 eardedon;⁶⁴ eall⁶⁵ þæs⁶⁶ he an-
 weald⁶⁷ onfenȝ (MS. T, p. 27); ȝe eac
 swylce⁶⁸ Maniȝe⁶⁸ Brytta⁶³ ealand⁶⁹
 Angelkynnes⁶² rice underðeodde,
 swa we ær⁷⁰ beforan sædon.⁷¹

Cap. IX: 1 In den MSS. als Überschrift zu Cap. VIII bezeichnet; daher auch die folgenden Capitellüberschriften abweichend numeriert. — 1^a ȝelæafan. — 2 b'. — 2^a seo onfenȝnes O, Ca. — 3 heofonlican. — 4 breotene. — 5 onfenȝe. — 6 fehlt in Ca. — 7 heora. — 8 anwealde, onweald [] O. — 9 ealand (on ausradiert) Angel O. — 10 fehlt in C.

43 eac swylce. — 44 Norþan-. — 45 onfenȝ. — 46 bis 47 bodade se halȝa biscop. — 47 bodadoe B. — 48 þæm. — 49 seo T, B. — 50 onfangenniss T, -nes B. — 51 -lecan. — 52 swelce. — 53 on. — 54 healsunȝe. — 55 meaht T, mihta B. — 56 þætte. — 57 Onȝolcynna. — 58 Breotono. — 59 anweald T, annd-B. — 60 þe oððe. — 61 mæȝðe. — 62 Onȝolc-. — 62^a oðþe. — 63 Bretta. — 64 eardodon. — 65 all. — 66 þæt. — 67 on onwald. — 68 moniȝe swelce. — 69 ealand. — 70 ær. — 71 sæȝdon.

9. *De imperio regis Aeduini, et ut ueniens ad euangelizandum ei Paulinus primo filiam eius cum aliis fidei Christianae sacramentis imbuerit.*

Quo tempore etiam gens Nordamhymbrorum, hoc est ea natio Anglorum, quae ad Aquilonalem Humbrae fluminis plagam habitabat, cum rege suo Aeduino uerbum fidei praedicante Paulino, cuius supra meminimus, suscepit. Cui uidelicet regi, in auspiciis suscipiendae fidei et regni caelestis, potestas etiam terreni creuerat imperii; ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum, omnes Brittaniae fines, qua uel ipsorum uel Brettonum prouinciae habitant, sub

Þysse þeode, þæt is Norþan-
hymbrum, wæs se æresta intinga
to onfonne Cristes zeleafan, ꝥ se
foresprecena hiora¹¹ cyninȝ Edwine
wæs mid mæȝsibbe ȝeþeoded Can-
warana¹² cyneȝum; onfenȝ he þonan
wife Æþelburhȝe, Æþelbyrhtes
dohtor þæs¹⁰ cyninȝes, seo oþre
naman wæs Tate haten. Þa he
ærest his ærenddracan sende to
Eadbalde hire breþer, se wæs þa
Cantwara cyninȝ, I þysse fæmnan
ȝemanan bæd I wilnade, þa¹³
Iswarode¹⁴ he þæt ꝥ alyfed ne
wære, ꝥ cristenu fæmne hæþe-
num men to wife seald wære,
þy læs se zeleafa I ða ȝerynu
þæs heofonlican cyninȝes, mid¹⁰
þæs¹⁰ cyninȝes¹⁰ ȝemanan aidlad^{14a}
wære, se þe þæs soþan cyninȝes
biȝanȝ ne cuþe. Ða ða ærend-
dracan eft¹⁵ þas word Edwine

Þysse⁷² ðeode, þæt synt⁷³ Norð-
hymbre,⁷⁴ wæs se æresta intinga to
onfonne Cristes zeleafan, þætte⁷⁵ 815
se foresprecena kyninȝ⁷⁶ heora⁷⁶
Edwini⁷⁷ wæs mid⁷⁷ mæȝsybbe⁷⁸
(*MS. B, p. 95*) ȝeþeoded Cantwara⁷⁹
kyninȝum;⁷⁹ onfenȝ he þanan⁸⁰ wife
Æðelburȝe,⁸¹ Æþelbyrhtes⁸² dohtor 820
þæs cyninȝes, seo oðre naman⁸³
wæs Tate haten. Þa he ærest his
ærenddracan⁸⁴ sende to Eadbalde⁸⁵
hire breðer, se wæs þa Cantwara⁷⁹
kyninȝ,⁷⁹ I þysse⁷² fæmnan⁸⁶ ȝe- 825
manan⁸⁷ bæd I wilnode,⁸⁸ þa⁸⁹
Iswarode⁹⁰ he I⁸⁹ cwæð⁸⁹ þæt þæt
alyfed⁹¹ nære, þæt⁵⁶ cristenu⁹²
fæmne hæþenum⁹³ men to wife
ȝeseald⁹⁴ wære, ðy læs se zeleafa 830
I þa ȝeryno þæs heofonlican⁵¹
kyninȝes⁹⁵ mid ðæs eorðlican⁸⁹
kyninȝes⁹⁵ ȝemanan⁸⁷ adilȝod⁹⁷
wære, se ðe þæs soþan kyninȝes⁹⁵
beȝanȝ⁹⁸ ne cuðe. Þa ða æren- 835
dracan⁸⁴ eft ðas⁹⁹ word Eadwine

11 heora. — 12 cantwarena. —
13 I þa. — 14 Iswarede. — 14^a adil-
ȝod C. — 15 ða eft Ca; vor eft ist
þa ausradiert in O.

72 ðisse. — 73 is. — 74 Norðan-
hymbrum. — 75 þætte T, þæt ðe B.
— 76 heora cyninȝ. — 77 fehlt in B.
— 78 mæȝsibbe. — 79 Contwara cyn-
— 80 bis 81 þonan wiife Æþelbeorge.
— 82 Æðelberhtes. — 83 noman. —
— 84 ærendwrecan. — 85 Eadbolde.
— 86 fæmnan. — 87 ȝemánan. —
88 -ade. — 89 fehlt in T. — 90 -ede.
— 91 alyfed. — 92 cristenno. —
93 hæðnan. — 94 seald. — 95 cy-
ninȝes. — 97 andlad. — 98 biȝonȝ.

dicione acciperet. Quin et Meuanias insulas, sicut et supra docuimus, imperio subiugauit Anglorum; quarum prior, quae ad Austrum est, et situ amplior, et frugum prouentu atque ubertate felicior, nongentarum sexaginta familiarum mensuram iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, secunda trecentarum et ultra spatium tenet.

Huic autem genti occasio fuit percipiendae fidei, quod praefatus rex eius cognatione iunctus est regibus Cantuariorum, accepta in coniugem Aedilbergae filia Aedilbercti regis, quae alio nomine Tatae uocabatur. Huius consortium cum primo ipse missis procis a fratre eius Aeodbaldo, qui tunc regno Cantuariorum praeerat, peteret; responsum est non esse licitum

sædon,¹⁶ þa gehet he sona þæt he
 naht wiþerweardes don wolde þam
 cristenan¹⁷ zeleafan, þe seo fæmne
 840 beeode, ac þæt hio¹⁸ moste þone
 zeleafan J bigonȝ hire æfestnesse¹⁹
 mid eallum hire zeferum, þe hie²⁰
 mid coman,²¹ þy cristenan þeawe
 lifizean J þone wel healdan. Ne
 845 he none wiðsoc ꝥ he sylfa eac
 swilce²² þa ylcan æfæstnysse under-
 fenze, ȝif wise witan þæt fundon,
 ꝥ hio²³ haligre J ȝode leofre ȝe-
 meted (*MS. O, fol. 12b*) beon mihte.
 850 Ða wæs sio²⁴ fæmne gehaten, J
 æfter fæce Edwine onsended. J
 æfter þon þe hi ær funden hæf-
 don, wæs gehalȝod to biscope²⁵
 ȝode se leofa wer Scs Paulinus,
 855 se mid hi feran sceolde, to þon
 þæt he þa fæmnan J hire ȝe-
 feran æghwæþer ȝe mid þa mærsun-
 ge heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid
 his dæghwamlicre lare trymede, ꝥ
 860

brohton,⁹⁹ þa gehet he sona þæt
 he naht¹ wiðerweardes dōn ne²
 wolde þam⁴⁸ cristenan zeleafan, ðe
 seo fæmne beeode, ac cwæð² þæt heo
 moste þone zeleafan J⁷⁷ beȝânȝ⁹⁸
 hyre³ æfæstnesse⁴ mid eallum hyre³
 zeferum, þe hire⁵ mid comon,⁶ þam⁷
 cristenan⁸ ðeawe libban⁹ J þæt²
 ðone wel healdan.¹⁰ Ne he ne wið-
 soc þæt he sylfa¹¹ eac þa ylcan¹²
 æfæstnesse⁴ underfenze, ȝif wise
 witan (*MS. B, p. 96*) þæt fundon,¹³
 þæt heo haligre¹⁴ J ȝode leofre
 wære. Ða¹⁴ wæs seo fæmne ge-
 haten, J æfter fæce Eadwine on-
 sended.¹⁵ J æfter ðon þe hi⁵ ær
 funden hæfdon, wæs gehalȝod to
 bysceope¹⁶ ȝode se leofa wer Scs
 Paulinus, se mid hyre⁵ faran^{16a}
 sceolde,¹⁷ to þam¹⁸ þæt he ða fæm-
 nan J hyre¹⁹ ȝeferan æghwæðer ȝe
 mid þære²⁰ mærsunge (*MS. T, p. 28*)
 heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid his
 dæghwamlicre lâre²¹ trymede, þæt

16 sæȝdon. — 17 cristenum. —
 18 heo. — 19 æfæstnysse. — 20 hire.
 — 21 come. — 22 swylce. — 23 heo.
 — 24 seo. — 25 b'.

99 Eadwine sæȝdon þas word. —
 1 noht. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 hire. —
 4 -nisse. — 5 heo. — 6 cwomen. —
 7 þy. — 8 cristnan. — 9 lifian. —
 10 healdon *B.* — 11 seolfa. — 12 ilcan *T,*
 ylca *B.* — 13 funde. — 14 haligra
 ȝemeted beon meahthe. Ða. — 15 on-
 sended. — 16 biscope. — 16a feran.
 — 17 scolde. — 18 ðon. — 19 hire.
 — 20 þa. — 21 lare.

Christianam uirginem pagano in coniugem dari, ne fides et sacramenta caelestis regis consortio profanarentur regis, qui ueri Dei cultus esset prorsus ignarus. Quae cum Aeduino uerba nuntii referrent, promisit se nil omnimodis contrarium Christianae fidei, quam uirgo colebat, esse facturum; quin potius permissurum, ut fidem cultumque suae religionis cum omnibus, qui secum uenissent, uiris siue feminis, sacerdotibus seu ministris, more Christiano seruaret. Neque abnegauit se etiam eandem subitum esse religionem; si tamen examinata a prudentibus sanctior ac Deo dignior posset inueniri.

Itaque promittitur uirgo, atque Aeduino mittitur, et iuxta quod dispositum fuerat, ordinatur episcopus uir Deo dilectus Paulinus, qui cum illa ueniret, eamque et comites eius, ne paganorum possent societate pollui, cotidiana et exhortatione et sacramentorum caelestium celebratione confirmaret.

hi on þam ȝemanan þara hæþenra besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bisceope²⁵ ȝehalȝad²⁶ fram Justo þam ærce-
bisceope²⁷ ðy twelftan dæȝe Kalen-
darum Aȝustarum. (*MS. Ca*, p. 39).
Ða com he mid ða foresprecenan
fæmnan to Edwine þam cyninȝe,
swa swa he wære ȝesið^{27a} licum-
licre^{27a} ȝegaderunȝe; ^{27a} ac he ma⁶
mid ealle his mode beheold, þ he
þa þeode, þe he ȝesohte, to onȝyte-
nesse²⁸ þæs²⁹ soðan ȝodes I to
Cristes ȝeleafan þurh his lare ȝe-
ceȝde.^{29a} Mid þy he þa se bisceop³⁰
on þa mæȝþe com mid þa fæmnan,
þa wende he ^{30a} swiðe,³¹ þ he
æȝhwæþer ȝe his ȝeferan, þa þe mid
hine coman, þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝe-
heolde, þ hi ne asprunȝen³² fram
hiora³³ ȝeleafan, I ȝif he hwylce
mihte þara³⁴ hæþenra, þ he þurh his
lare to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde. Ac
swa se apostol³⁵ cwæð, þeah ðe he

heo in þam ȝemanan ðara hæðenra
besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bysceope¹⁶
ȝehalȝod fram²² Justo þam arce-
bysceope²³ ðy twelftan dæȝe Kalen- 865
darum²⁴ Aȝustarum.^{24a} Þa côm²⁵
he mid ðære²⁰ foresprecenan fæm-
nan to Eadwine þam²⁶ cyninȝe, swa
swa he wære ȝesið²⁷ licumlicre²⁷
ȝegaderunȝe; ac he mare²⁸ mid eal- 870
lum²⁹ his mode beheold, þæt he ða
þeode, ðe he ȝesohte, þæt³⁰ he ða
to ȝelyfenne³¹ þæs soðan ȝodes I to
Cristes ȝeleafan þurh his lâre ȝe-
ciȝde.³² Mid³³ þy ðe se bysceop³³ 875
in ða mæȝðe côm³⁴ mid ðære
fæmnan, þa wann³⁵ he swiðe, þæt
he æȝhwæðer ȝe his ȝefêran,³⁶ þa
ðe mid him comon³⁷ (*MS. B*, p. 97),
þurh Drihtnes ȝife ȝeheolde, þæt 880
hi ne asprunȝon³⁸ fram³⁹ heora
ȝeleafan, I ȝif he hwylcne⁴⁰ mihte⁴¹
ðara hæðenra, þæt he ðurh his lare
to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecirde.⁴² Ac
swa se apostol cwæð, þeah ðe he 885

26 ȝehalȝod. — 27 ærcebiscop. —
27a ȝesiðcundlicre ȝegaderunȝa *O, Ca*.
— 28 onȝytenysse. — 29 þe *O*. —
29a ȝecerde *C*. — 30 b'. — 30a *über-*
geschrieben in O. — 31 swyþe. —
32 asprunȝan. — 33 heora. — 34 þara
korrigiert aus þæra O. — 35 apl'.

22 from. — 23 ærcebiscope. — 24 *Ca-*
T, Kalendas B. — 24a *Aug.* — 25 cwom.
— 26 þæm. — 27 ȝesiðlicre *B*. —
28 ma. — 29 ealle. — 30 *bis 31 fehlt*
in T, dafür: to onȝytenisse. — 32 ȝe-
ceȝde *T*, ȝecizean *B*. — 33 Mid þy
he ða se biscop. — 34 cwom. —
35 wonn. — 36 feran. — 37 cwo-
mon. — 38 þæt heo ne asprunȝe. —
39 from. — 40 hwylce. — 41 meahte.
— 42 ȝecerde.

Ordinatus est autem Paulinus episcopus a Iusto archiepiscopo, sub die duodecima Kalendarum Augustarum, anno ab incarnatione Domini DC°XXV°; et sic cum praefata uirgine ad regem Aeduinum quasi comes copulae carnalis aduenit. Sed ipse potius toto animo intendens, ut gentem, quam adibat, ad agnitionem ueritatis aduocans, iuxta uocem apostoli (*II. Cor.* 11, 2), uni uero sponso uirginem castam exhiberet Christo. Cumque in prouinciam uenisset, laborauit multum, ut et eos, qui secum uenerant, ne a fide deficerent, Domino adiuuante contineret, et aliquos, si forte posset, de paganis ad fidei gratiam praedicando conuerteret. Sed sicut apostolus ait (*II. Cor.* 4, 4), quamuis

swa mycelre tide wunne on his lare,
 ꝥ Ʒod ða mod ðara ungeleafsumra
 ablende, ꝥy læs him scine seo on-
 lyhtnes Cristes (*MS. O, fol. 13a*) Ʒod-
 890 spellas Ʒ his wuldres.

Da wæs ðy æftran³⁶ Ʒeare, com
 sum man on Norðanhymbra^{36a}
 mæƷpe, wæs his nama Eormær;³⁷
 wæs he sende fram Westseaxna cy-
 895 nincƷe,³⁸ se wæs haten Cwichelm, ꝥ
 he sceolde Edwine ðone cyninc
 somod Ʒe³⁹ rice Ʒe lyfe³⁹ beniman.
 Hæfde he Ʒ wæƷ mid hine twiecƷe⁴⁰
 900 to lyt Ʒenihtsumede to þæs cy-
 nincƷes deaþe, ꝥ þæt attor Ʒefultu-
 made. Com he to þam cynincƷe ꝥy
 ærestan EasterdæƷe be Deorwentan
 þære ea, þær wæs þa cynincƷes
 905 ealdorbotl. Þa eode he in,⁴² swa
 swa he his hlafordes ærende⁴³ sec-
 Ʒan sceolde; Ʒ mid þy he þa Ʒe-
 swippe muþe licettende ærend

910

micelre tide wunne on⁴³ his lâre,
 þætte Ʒod ða mōd⁴⁴ þara unge-
 leaffulra⁴⁵ ablende,⁴⁶ ðy læs him
 scine seo ûnlihtnes^{46a} Cristes Ʒod-
 spellas Ʒ his wuldres.

Þa ðy⁴⁷ æfteran Ʒeare, com³⁴
 sum mann⁴⁸ on⁴⁹ Norðhymbra⁴⁹
 mæƷpe, wæs his nama⁵⁰ Eomær;
 Ʒ⁵¹ wæs^{51a} sende fram³⁹ West-
 seaxena⁵² cynincƷe, se wæs haten
 Cwichelm, þæt he sceolde¹⁷ Ead-
 wine þone kyninc⁵³ somod⁵⁴ Ʒe
 rīces⁵⁵ Ʒe līfes⁵⁶ beniman.⁵⁷ Hæfde⁵⁸
 Ʒ wæƷ⁵⁹ twiecƷe⁶⁰ handseax Ʒe-
 ætred,⁶¹ þæt Ʒif seo wund to
 lyt Ʒenihtsumode to þæs cynincƷes
 deaþe, þæt þæt attor Ʒefultumode.⁶²
 Com³⁴ he to ðam kynincƷe⁶³ ꝥy
 ærestan EasterdæƷe⁶⁴ be⁶⁵ Deor-
 wentan þære ea, ðær wæs þæs^{65a}
 cynincƷes ealdorbold.⁶⁶ Þa eode
 he inn (*MS. T, p. 29*), swa swa he⁶⁷
 his hlafordes ærende⁶⁸ abeodan⁶⁹
 sceolde;⁷⁰ Ʒ mid þy he ða Ʒeswipe-
 rum⁷¹ muþe licetende ærende⁷²

36 æfteran. — 36a -hymbre. —
 37 eomær *Smith.* — 38 cynincƷe. —
 39 Ʒe lif Ʒe rice. — 40 twiƷ ecƷede.
 — 42 *auf einer Rasur in O*, him *C.*
 — 43 arende *O*.

43 in. — 44 mood. — 45 ungeleafsumra.
 — 46 áblende. — 46a on-. — 47 wæs
 þy. — 48 monn. — 49 in Norðanhymbra.
 — 50 noma. — 51 *fehlt in T.* —
 51a wæs he. — 52 Westseaxna. —
 53 cynincƷ. — 54 somed. — 55 rice.
 — 56 lif. — 57 beneoman. — 58 Hæf-
 de he. — 59 wæƷ mid hine. —
 60 twiecƷe. — 61 Ʒeættred. — 62 Ʒefult-
 made. — 63 cynincƷe. — 64 EastordæƷe.
 — 65 bii. — 65a þa. — 66 aldorbold.
 — 67 *fehlt in B.* — 68 ærendo. —
 69 secƷan. — 70 scolde. — 71 Ʒe-
 swippe. — 72 ærend.

multo tempore illo laborante in uerbo: 'Deus saeculi huius excaecauit mentes infidelium, ne eis fulgeret inluminatio euangelii gloriae Christi.'

Anno autem sequente uenit in prouinciam quidam sicarius uocabulo Eumer, missus a rege Occidentalium Saxonum nomine Cuichelmo, sperans se regem Aeduinum regno simul et uita priuaturum: qui habebat sicam bicipitem toxicatam; ut si ferri uulnus minus ad mortem regis sufficeret, peste iuuaretur ueneni. Peruenit autem ad regem primo die paschae iuxta annum

wrehte⁴⁴ I lease fleswede, ða astod he semninga I zetogene þy wæpne under⁴⁵ his sceate rædde on þone cyninȝ. Þa þ þa Lilla zeseah, se cyninȝes þegn him se heoldesta,^{45a} næfde he scyld æt handa, þ he þone cyninȝ mid zescyldan mihte: sette þa his lichaman⁴⁶ betwih beforan þam stinȝe;⁴⁷ I he þurhstonȝ þone cyninȝes þenȝ I þone cyninȝ zewundade. Ða wæs he sona æghwanon mid wæpnum ymbhyped. Hwæt he þa zena⁴⁸ on þam⁴⁹ ingerece oþerne cyninȝes þenȝ, se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þy maanfullan⁵⁰ wæpne acwealde.

Þa wæs þære ylcan nihte þara halȝan Eastrena, cende⁵¹ sio cwen⁵¹ dohtor þam cyninȝe, þære noma wæs (*MS. O, fol. 13b*) Eanflæd. Mid þy he þa se ylca cyninȝ on þæs biscopes⁵² Iweardnesse þoncunȝe⁵³ dide⁵⁴ his ȝodum for þære dehter,

wrehte⁷³ (*MS. B, p. 98*) I leaslice⁷⁴ onȝann,⁷⁴ þa^{74a} astod he⁷⁵ semninga I zetogenum⁷⁶ wæpne under his sceate, rædde on þone kyninȝ.⁷⁷ Þa þæt Lilla⁷⁸ zeseh,⁷⁹ ðæs⁸⁰ 915 cyninȝes þegn him se holdesta, næfde he scyld on⁸¹ handa,⁸¹ þæt he þone cyninȝ mid zescyldan⁸² mihte:⁸³ sette þa his lichaman⁸⁴ beforan ðam stinȝe;⁸⁵ I he⁵¹ þurh- 920 stanȝ⁸⁶ ðone cyninȝes þegn I þone cyninȝ zewundade. Þa wæs he⁵¹ sona æghwanon⁸⁷ mid wæpnum ymbhæfd.⁸⁸ Hwæt⁸⁹ he ða ȝyta on þam ûnȝerece oðerne kyninȝes 925 þegn,⁸⁹ se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þi⁹⁰ manfullan wæpne acwealde.

Þa wæs ðære ylcan⁹¹ nihte⁹¹ þære haleȝan⁹² Eastrena, cende seo cwen dohtor þam²⁶ kyninȝe,⁶³ 930 þære nama⁹³ wæs Eanflæd. Mid þy he ða se ylca⁹⁴ kyninȝ⁷⁷ on⁴³ þæs bysceopes⁹⁵ Iweardnesse⁹⁶ ðancunȝe⁹⁷ dyde his ȝodum for⁹⁸ ðam cyme his dehter,⁹⁸ 935

44 wre[h]hte *O.* — 45 un *O.* — 45^a holdesta *Ca.* — 46 lichoman. — 47 stinȝe *korrigiert aus* stynȝe *O.* — 48 eac *Ca.*, zeta *C.* — 49 þan. — 50 mânfullan. — 51 þæt seo cwen cende. — 52 b'. — 53 ðoncunȝe. — 54 dyde.

73 wreakte *T*, rehte *B.* — 74 lease fleosewade. — 74^a I þa *B.* — 75 *fehlt in B.* — 76 zetogene þy wæpne. — 77 cyninȝ. — 78 þa Lilla. — 79 zeseah. — 80 se. — 81 æt honda. — 82 scyldan. — 83 meahhte. — 84 lichoman betweoh. — 85 stynȝe. — 86 -stonȝ. — 87 æghwonan *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 88 -heped. — 89 Hwæt þa zena oðerne cyninȝes þegn in þæm unȝerecce. — 90 þy man-. — 91 ilcan neahhte. — 92 halȝan. — 93 noma. — 94 ilca *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 95 biscopes. — 96 ond-. — 97 þanciende *B*, þoncunȝe *B.* — 98 for þære deahter.

Deruentionem, ubi tunc erat uilla regalis, intrauitque quasi nuntium Domini sui referens: et cum simulatam legationem ore astuto uolueret, exsurrexit repente, et euaginata sub ueste sica, impetum fecit in regem. Quod cum uideret Lilla minister regi amicissimus, non habens scutum ad manum, quo regem a nece defenderet, mox interposuit corpus suum ante ictum pungentis; sed tanta ui hostis ferrum infixit, ut per corpus militis occisi etiam regem uulneraret. Qui cum mox undique gladiis impeteretur, in ipso tumultu etiam alium de militibus, cui nomen erat Frodheri, sica nefanda peremit.

þe him acenned wæs, onzen⁵⁵ þon
 onzan se biscop³⁰ þancunze don
 Drihtne Criste, I þam cyninge cy-
 ðan, ꝥ he ꝥ mid his benum æt
 940 him onfenge, ꝥ hio⁵⁶ seo cwen
 zesund I butan hefigum sare þæt
 bearn cende. Ða se cyninꝥ þis
 zehyrde, þa onzan he lustfullian
 þæs bisceopes³⁰ wordum, I zehet
 945 hine sylfne deofolꝥyldum wiðsacan,
 I þæt he wolde Cristes þeowdom
 zeceosan, gif he him lif I size
 forzeafe (*MS. Ca, p. 40*) on þam
 zewinne, þe he zehozod⁵⁷ hæfde
 950 wið ðam cyninꝥe,⁵⁸ fram⁵⁹ þam
 se myrþra⁵⁷ ær sended wæs,⁵⁹ se
 þe hine zewundade. I þa ylcan
 his dohtor^{59a} Criste to zehalꝥianne
 þam bisceope³⁰ to wedde ze-
 955 sealde, þæt he þæt zehat zelæstan
 wolde. Seo wæs zefulwad⁶⁰ þy
 halzan dæge æt Pentecosten ærest
 monna⁶¹ of Norþanhymbra þeode
 mid XI. fæmnum oþrum⁶² of
 960

þe him acenned wæs, onzean⁹⁹
 ðam¹ se² bysceop côm þæt cyðan
 þam cyninge, þæt² he þæt mid
 his bēnum æt him onfenge, þæt³
 seo cwēn zesund I butan⁵ hefe-
 zum⁶ sære⁷ þæt bearn cende. Ða
 se kyninꝥ⁸ ðis zehyrde, þa on-
 zann⁹ he lustfullian þæs bysceopes¹⁰
 wordum (*MS. B, p. 99*), I zehet¹¹
 hine¹² sylfne to Drihtne, I to deofol-
 zildum wiðsôc,¹² I þæt he wolde
 Cristes þeowdom zeceosan, gif he
 him lif¹³ I size forzeafe¹⁴ on ðam¹⁵
 zewinne, þe he zehozod¹⁶ hæfde
 wið¹⁷ þone kyninꝥ,¹⁷ ðe¹⁸ þone myr-
 ðran þider sende,¹⁸ þe hine zewund-
 ode^{18a} I¹⁹ his¹⁹ þegnas¹⁹ acwealde.¹⁹
 I²⁰ þa ylcan²¹ his dohtor Criste²² to
 zehalꝥienne²² þam bysceope²³ on²⁴
 wedde sealde,²⁵ þæt he þæt zehât²⁶
 zelæstan wolde. (*MS. T, p. 30*).
 Seo wæs zefullad²⁷ on ðam²⁸ hale-
 zan dæge²⁸ Pentecosten²⁹ manna³⁰
 ærest³⁰ of Norðhimbra³¹ þeode, mid
 endlyfan³² fæmnum³³ oðrum of

55 onzean. — 56 heo. — 57 ze-
 hozod *bis* myrþra *zuerst in O ausge-*
lassen, aber dann von derselben Hand
auf dem unteren Rande nachgetragen.
 — 58 cyninꝥe. — 59 ðe from ðam se
 myrðra ær sended wæs *C*, ðe se myrðra
 ær fram sended wæs *Ca*. — 59a dohter.
 — 60 zefullad. — 61 manna. — 62 *fehlt*
in Ca.

99 onzezn. — 1 þon. — 2 onzon se bis-
 cop þoncunze don Drihtne Criste ond
 þam cyninge cyþan, þæt. — 3 þæt heo. —
 5 buton. — 6 -izum. — 7 sare. — 8 cy-
 ninꝥ. — 9 onzon. — 10 biscepes. —
 11 zeheht. — 12 hine sylfne deofolꝥil-
 dum wiðsacan. — 13 lif. — 14 -zeфе. —
 15 þæm. — 16 -ad. — 17 wið þam cyninge.
 — 18 þe from þam þe se myrðra ær sen-
 ded wæs. — 18a -ade. — 19 *fehlt in T*. —
 20 ond. — 21 ilcan. — 22 to zehalꝥienne
 Criste. — 23 biscope. — 24 to. — 25 ze-.
 — 26 zehat. — 27 zefulwad. — 28 þy
 halzan dæge. — 29 æt Pentecosten. —
 30 ærest monna. — 31 Norðanhymbra.
 — 32 -leofan. — 33 -nan.

Eadem autem nocte sacrosancta dominici paschae pepererat regina filiam
 regi, cui nomen Aeanfled. Cumque idem rex, praesente Paulino episcopo,
 gratias ageret diis suis pro nata sibi filia, econtra episcopus gratias
 coepit agere Domino Christo, regique adstruere, quod ipse precibus suis
 apud illum obtinuerit, ut regina sospes et absque dolore graui sobolem
 procrearet. Cuius uerbis delectatus rex, promisit se, abrenuntiatis idolis

þære cwene hirede; hio^{62a} wæs twelfte.

Þære tide eac wæs se cyning gehæled fram þære wunde, þe him ær gedon wæs. Þa zesomnade he his fyrd⁶³ wið Westseaxum J þider com; J sona þæs þe he on hie^{63a} feaht, wæron him ealle his fynd gecyðde, þa þe ær emb his feorh syredon; J he þa sume ofsloh, sume on anweald^{63b} onfeng; J he sigefæst swa eft ham ferde. Nales^{63c} þ he sona instepe⁶⁴ J ungeþeahtendlice þam zerynum onfon wolde þæs cristenan zeleafan, þeah þe þæt wære þ he ofer þ deofolgyldum ne (*MS. O, fol. 14a*) þeowede,⁶⁵ syððan he hine to Cristes þeowdome gehatenne hæfde. Ac he ærest zeornlice a of tide æghwæper ze fram þam arwyrðan⁶⁶ were Sce Pauline þ riht leornade þæs halgan zeleafan; ze eac mid his ealdor-

ðære cwene hirede;³⁴ J³⁵ þæt cild wæs twelfte.³⁵

Þære tide eac wæs se kyning³⁶ gehæled fram³⁷ þære wunde, þe³⁸ he ær wæs gewundod.³⁸ Þa ze- 965 samnode³⁹ he his⁴⁰ fyrde⁴¹ wið Westseaxum J þyder côm;⁴³ J sona ðæs þe⁴⁰ he on hi⁴⁵ feaht, wæron him ealle hys⁴⁶ fynd⁴⁰ gecyðede, þa ðe ær ymb his feorh syredon; 970 J he þa sume ofsloh,⁴⁷ sume on Jweald⁴⁸ onfeng; J he sigfæst⁴⁹ swa eft⁴⁰ ham ferde. Nalæs⁵⁰ þæt he⁵¹ sona þæt⁴⁰ instæpe⁵² J ungeþeahtendlice⁵³ þam¹⁵ zerynum 975 onfôn wolde ðæs cristenan zeleafan, ne⁵⁴ he^{54a} ðeah^{54a} þam deofolgyldum ofer þæt ðeowode,⁵⁵ siððan⁵⁶ (*MS. B, p. 100*) he hine to Cristes ðeowdome gehaten⁵⁷ hæfde. Ac he 980 ærest zeornlice a⁵⁸ of [þa]⁵¹ tide æghwæðer ze fram³⁸ þam¹⁵ were⁵⁹ arweorðan⁵⁹ Sce Pauline⁶⁰ þæt riht⁴⁰ leornode⁶¹ þæs halegan⁶² zeleafan; ze eac mid his ealdor- 985

62^a heo *Ca.* — 63 friþ *C.* — 63^a hi. — 63^b anweard. — 63^c nalæs *Ca, so auch ursprünglich in O (Rasur).* — 64 instepe *korrigiert aus onstepe in O.* — 65 ðeowde. — 66 arwurþan.

34 hyrede. — 35 heo wæs twelfta. — 36 cyning. — 37 from. — 38 þe him ær gedon wæs. — 39 zesomnode. — 40 *fehlt in B.* — 41 his fyrd. — 43 cwom. — 45 heo. — 46 his. — 47 ofsloz. — 48 onweald. — 49 sigefæst. — 50 Nales. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 inn-. — 53 -þeahtenlice. — 54 bis 55 þeah þe þæt wære, þæt ofer þæt deofolgyldum ne þeowode. — 54^a *übergeschr. in B.* — 56 seoðþan. — 57 gehatenne. — 58 aa. — 59 arwyrðan were. — 60 Paulini. — 61 -ade. — 62 halgan.

Christo seruiturum, si uitam sibi et uictoriam donaret pugnanti aduersus regem, a quo homicida ille, qui eum uulnerauerat, missus est; et in pignus promissionis implendae eandem filiam suam Christo consecrandam Paulino episcopo adsignauit; quae baptizata est die sancto pentecostes prima de gente Nordanhymbrorum, cum undecim aliis de familia eius.

Quo tempore curatus a uulnere sibi pridem inflicto rex collecto exercitu uenit aduersus gentem Occidentalium Saxonum, ac bello inito uniuersos, quos in necem suam conspirasse didicerat, aut occidit aut in deditionem recepit.

mannum, þa þe he wiseste^{66a} J^{66a} snotereste^{66b} wiste, ðæt he ȝelomlice mid him þeahtade J sohte, hwæt be ðyssum þingum to donne
 990 wære. Ȝe he eac sylfa, mid þy he wæs on ȝecynde⁶⁹ se ȝleawesta man, oft⁷⁰ lange ana sæt swi-
 ȝende muðe, ac mid inneweardre heortan moniȝ⁷¹ mid him spre-
 995 cende,⁷¹ smeade, hwæt him selest to donne wære, J hwylc æfestnes him to healdanne⁷² wære.

Caput X.

1000 Ðæt se papa Bonifatius þone ylcan cyning, onsendum ȝe-
 writum, wæs trymmende to rihtum ȝeleafan.

1005 Ðære tide eac swilce¹ þæs apostolican setles bisceop² Bonifatius papa sende Eadwine ȝretinge J ȝewrit, mid þy he hine trymede to onfonne Cristes ȝeleafan.³

mannum,⁶³ þa ðe he wiseste J snotoroste^{63a} wiste, þæt he ȝelomlice mid him þeahtode J sohte, hwæt be þyssum⁶⁴ ðingum to donne wære. Ȝe⁶⁵ he eac sylfa,⁶⁵ mid þy þe⁴⁰ he wæs on⁶⁶ ingehiȝde⁶⁶ se ȝleawesta man,⁶⁷ oft longe⁴⁰ ana sæt swi-
 ȝende⁶⁸ muðe, ac mid inneweardre heortan maniȝ⁶⁹ mid⁴⁰ him⁴⁰ spræc,⁷⁰ smeade, hwæt him selest wære⁷¹ to donne,⁷¹ J hwylc⁷² æfæstnes⁷³ him to healdenne wære.

Caput X.

Þæt se papa Bonifatius ðone ylcan cyning, onsendum ȝe-
 writum, trymede to rihtum ȝeleafan.

[Ð]ære tide eac swylce¹ þæs apostolican setles² se³ bysceop⁴ Bonifatius papa sende Eadwine⁵ cyninge³ ȝretinge J ȝewrit, mid þam⁶ (MS. T, p. 31) he hine trymede to onfonne Cristes ȝeleafan.⁷

66^a wiseste J *fehlt in C.* — 66^b stotereste O. — 69 ȝecyde O, ȝetyde Ca. — 70 J oft O. — 71 monize ðing sprecende. — 72 heal-
 denne. — Cap. X: 1 swylce. — 2 b'. — 3 *kein Absatz in O.* — Cap. XI
ist unübersetzt geblieben und Cap. XII mit dem vorhergehenden (X) ohne Absatz in den MSS. verbunden worden.

63 -monnum. — 63^a snottroste. — 64 þissum. — 65 Ȝe eac he seolfa. — 66 in ȝecynde. — 67 mon. — 68 swi-
 ȝende. — 69 *bis* 70 moniȝ mid hine sprecende T, maniȝ spræce B. — 71 to donne wære. — 72 hwylce. — 73 æfæstnis. — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 seðles. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 bis-
 cop. — 5 Eadwini. — 6 þy. — 7 leafan.

Sicque uictor in patriam reuersus non statim et inconsulte sacramenta fidei Christianae percipere uoluit; quamuis nec idolis ultra seruiuit, ex quo se Christo seruiturum esse promiserat. Verum primo diligentius ex tempore et ab ipso uenerabili uiro Paulino rationem fidei ediscere, et cum suis primatibus, quos sapientiores nouerat, curauit conferre, quid de his agendum arbitrarentur. Sed et ipse, cum esset uir natura sagacissimus, saepe diu solus residens ore quidem tacito, sed in intimis cordis multa secum conloquens, quid sibi esset faciendum, quae religio seruanda tractabat.

10. Ut papa Bonifatius eundem regem missis litteris sit hortatus ad fidem.

Quo tempore exhortatorias ad fidem litteras a pontifice sedis apostolicae Bonifatio accepit, quarum ista est forma.

Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝod-
spræce ȝ heofonlic onwrigenes, þe
him iu seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes¹
onwreah, þa he wræcca wæs mid
Redwealde² Eastenȝla cyninȝ,³ seo
þe⁴ swiþe⁵ ȝefultumade his anȝyt⁶
to onfonne ȝ to onȝytanne⁷ mo-
nunȝe þære halwendan lare. Mid
þy he þa se bisceop⁸ Paulinus
ȝeseah, þ̅ he unyþelice mihte þa
heannesse þæs cynelican modes to
eaðmodnesse⁹ ȝecyrran, þ̅^{9a} he on-
fon wolde his ece hælo and þam
ȝeryne þære liffæstan rode Cristes,
ȝ he somod for¹⁰ hælo¹⁰ þæs
cyninȝes ȝ þære þeode, þe he fore
(*MS. O, fol. 14b*) wæs, ȝe mid
worde trymenesse mid monnum
won, ȝe eac mid ða ȝodcundan
arfæstnesse¹¹ mid worde his ȝe-
beda won,¹² þ̅ he fore¹³ hie¹³
þinȝade, þa æt nyhstan ȝeleornade

Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝodȝe-
spræce⁸ ȝ heofonlic onwrigenes, þe
him iū seo⁸ ȝodcunde arfæst- 1010
nes^{8a} onwreah,⁹ þa he wræcca¹⁰
wæs mid Redwolde¹¹ Eastenȝla¹²
kyninȝe,¹³ se¹⁴ swyðe¹⁴ ȝefultu-
mude¹⁵ his ȝȝit¹⁶ to antynanne ȝ to
onfonne¹⁷ (*MS. B, p. 101*) manunȝe¹⁸ 1015
þære halwendan lāre. Mid þy he
ða se bysceop⁴ Paulinus ȝeseah,
þæt he uneaðelice mihte¹⁹ ða heah-
nesse²⁰ ðæs cynelican mōdes²¹ to
eaðmodnesse ȝecyrran,²² þæt²² he 1020
onfon wolde his ecre hælo ȝ ðam²³
ȝerynum²⁴ ðære liffæstan Cristes²⁵
rode,²⁵ ȝ he somod^{25a} for his hæle²⁶
ðæs kyninȝes²⁷ ȝ ðære þeode, þe
he fore wæs, ȝ²⁸ mid worda²⁸ trym- 1025
nessum²⁹ mid mannum³⁰ wann,³¹
ȝe³² eac mid ðære ȝodcundan
arfæstnesse mid wordum his ȝe-
beda wann,³⁴ þæt he for³⁵ hi³⁵ þin-
ȝode,³⁵ þa æt nyhstan³⁶ ȝeleornode³⁷ 1030

Cap. XII: 1 -nys. — 2 redwalde.
— 3 cyninȝe. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* —
5 swyþe. — 6 ȝȝyt. — 7 onȝytanne
ða. — 8 b'. — 9 eadmodnesse. —
9a ȝ þ̅ C. — 10 for[::] (*Rasur*) hælo O,
for his hælo Ca. — 11 -nysse. —
12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13 for hi.

Cap. XII: 8 ȝod ȝespræce *bis* ȝeo (*T*)
seo *fehlt in B.* — 8a -nis. — 9 -wrah. —
10 wrecca. — 11 Rædwald. — 12 East-
seaxena *B.* — 13 cyninȝ. — 14 seo
swiðe. — 15 -ede. — 16 ondȝit. — 17 to
onfonne ȝ to onȝeotonne. — 18 mo-
nunȝe. — 19 meahthe. — 20 heannesse. —
21 modes. — 22 ȝecerran þa. — 23 þæm.
— 24 ȝeryne. — 25 rôde Cristes. —
25a -ed. — 26 hælo. — 27 cyninȝes.
— 28 ȝe mid worde. — 29 trymenesse.
— 30 monnum. — 31 wonn. — 32 *bis* 34
ȝe *bis* wann *fehlt in T.* — 35 fore-
þinȝode. — 36 nyhtan *B.* — 37 -ade.

12. *Vt Aeduini per uisionem quondam sibi exuli ostensam sit ad credendum
prouocatus.*

Haec quidem memoratus papa Bonifatius de salute regis Aeduini ac
gentis ipsius litteris agebat. Sed et oraculum caeleste, quod illi quondam
exulanti apud Redualdum regem Anglorum pietas diuina reuelare dignata
est, non minimum ad suscipienda uel intellegenda doctrinae monita salutaris
sensum iuuat illius. Cum ergo uideret Paulinus difficulter posse sublimi-

he on gaste J him onwriġen wæs,
 hwylc onwriġenes ġiu heofonlic
 ætywde þam cynincge,¹⁴ þa he
 wrecca¹⁵ wæs. Ne ylde¹⁶ he hit
 1035 þa lenġ; ac eode sona to þam cy-
 ninge, J he^{16a} hine manade¹⁷ þ he
 his ġehat ġefylde, þ^{17a} he on þære
 onwriġenesse ġehet (*MS. Ca, p. 41*),
 þe him ætywed wæs, ġif he þære
 1040 tide yrmðo beswicode J to hean-
 nesse cynerices become.

Wæs þis ġodġespræcen^{17b} J þeos
 onwriġenes þysse ġemetes. Mid
 ðy hine ehte Æþelfrið, se þe ær
 1045 him cyninġ wæs, J he þurh mis-
 senlice stowe moniġra ġeara tide
 flyma wæs, þa ġesohte he æt
 nyhstan J com to Rædwolde^{17c}
 Eastenġla cyninġe, J hine bæd
 1050 þ he his lif ġescylde wið swa
 micles^{17d} ehteres sætingum,¹⁸ J him
 feorhhyrde wære. J he lustlice

he on³⁸ gaste J him onwriġen wæs,
 hwylc³⁹ onwriġenes^{39a} iū⁴⁰ heofonlic
 ætywde⁴¹ þam⁴² kyninġe,⁴³ þa he
 wræcca⁴⁴ wæs. Ne ylde he hit
 ða lenġ; ac sona⁴⁵ eode⁴⁵ to þam
 cyninġe J hine manede⁴⁶ þæt he
 his ġehat ġefylde, þæt he on³⁸
 ðære onwriġennessesse⁴⁷ ġebet,⁴⁷ þe
 him ætywed⁴⁸ wæs, ġif he þære
 tide yrmðo⁴⁹ beswicode^{49a} J to
 heanessse⁵⁰ cynerices⁵¹ becōme.⁵²

Wæs þis ġodġesprec⁵³ J ðeos on-
 wriġenes⁵⁴ þyses⁵⁵ ġemetes. Mid
 þy ðe⁵⁶ hine æhte⁵⁷ benam⁵⁶ Æðel-
 frið, se ðe (*MS. B, p. 102*) ær him
 cyninġ wæs, J he⁵⁶ þurh missen-
 lice⁵⁸ stowe manigra⁵⁹ ġeara tide
 flyma wæs, þa ġesohte he æt
 nyhstan³⁶ J⁶¹ cwom to⁶² Ræd-
 wold^{62a} Eastenġla cyninġ,⁶³ J hine
 bæd þæt he his life⁶⁴ ġescylde wið
 swa micles ehtres⁶⁵ sætnunġa,⁶⁶ J
 hym⁶⁷ feorhhyrde⁶⁸ wære wið⁵⁶
 Æþelfryð⁵⁶ cyninġ.⁵⁶ J⁶⁹ he lustlice

14 cyninġe. — 15 wræcca. —
 16 ylde. — 16a *fehlt in Ca.* —
 17 manode. — 17a þe *Ca.* — 17b ġe-
 spreacen. — 17c rædwolde, *geändert*
in O wahrscheinlich aus redwealde
(cf. XII, 2). — 17d mycles. — 18 sæt-
 ningum.

38 in. — 39 hwelc. — 39a -nis. — 40 ġiu.
 — 41 ateawde. — 42 þæm. — 43 cy-
 ninġe. — 44 wrecca. — 45 eode sona. —
 — 46 monade. — 47 wriġnessse ġe-
 heht. — 48 æteawed. — 49 ærmþa.
 — 49a -ade. — 50 heannisse. —
 51 cynerices. — 52 becwome, *in T*
ein Absatz. — 53 -ġespræce. — 54 -nis.
 — 55 þisses. — 56 *fehlt in T.* —
 57 ehte. — 58 -lic *B.* — 59 monigra.
 — 61 *bis 62 fehlt in B.* — 62a -wolde.
 — 63 cyninġe. — 64 lif. — 65 ehteres.
 — 66 sætingum. — 67 him. — 68 feor-
 hyrde. — 69 ond.

tatem animi regalis ad humilitatem uiae salutaris, et suscipiendum mysterium
 uiuificae crucis inclinari, ac pro salute illius simul et gentis, cui praeerat,
 et uerbo exhortationis apud homines, et apud diuinam pietatem uerbo depre-
 cationis ageret; tandem, ut uerisimile uidetur, didicit in spiritu, quod uel
 quale esset oraculum regi quondam caelitus ostensum. Nec exinde distulit,
 quin continuo regem ammoneret explere uotum, quod in oraculo sibi exhibito
 se facturum promiserat, si temporis illius aerumnis exemptus ad regni fastigia
 perueniret.

hine onfeng J him gehet, ꝥ he
 swa don wolde swa he hine bæd,
 Æfter þon þa Æþelfriþ se cyning
 hine þær zeacsade, ꝥ he mid Ræd-
 wolde^{17b} þone^{18a} cyning^{18a} wæs,
 þa sende he sona ærenddracan to
 him J micel¹⁹ feoh, wið ðon þe
 he hine ofsloge oððe hine him to
 cwale azeafe; ne he hwæpere owiht
 on þam fremede.²⁰ Sende he eft
 æfterran siþe ærenddracan; sende
 ðriddan siðe J maran gyfe²¹ micle²²
 J²³ feoh,²³ þonne he him ær sende,
 wið^{23a} his cwale; J het eac him
 onbeodan (*MS. O, fol. 15a*), þæt he
 hine wolde mid fyrde to gefeohte
 zesecan, gif he his word J his
 gyfe²¹ forhogode. Þa wæs his
 mod æghwæper ge mid þam
 beotungum gebregeð, ge mid þam
 gyfum gewemmed, ꝥ he gepa-
 fede²⁴ þæs cyninges bene, J gehet,

hine onfeng J him gehet,⁴⁷ þæt 1055
 he swa don wolde swa he hine
 bæd. Æfter ðon þa (*MS. T, p. 32*)
 se⁷⁰ cining Æðelfryð⁷⁰ hine þær
 zeacsode,⁷¹ þæt he mid Rædwolde⁷²
 ðam cyninge⁷² wæs, ða sende he 1060
 sona⁶² ærenddracan⁷³ to him J
 micel feoh, wið ðan⁷⁴ þe he hine
 ofsloge oððe him to cwale azeafe;⁷⁵
 þa⁷⁶ ne fremede owiht on ðam
 þam cyninge.⁷⁷ Ða⁵⁶ sende he 1065
 oðre⁷⁸ siðe;⁷⁸ þa⁷⁹ ne fremede
 þæt nan wiht;⁷⁹ þa⁵⁶ sende⁸⁰
 ðriddan siðe,^{80a} J maran gyfe⁸¹
 micle J feoh, þonne he him ær
 sende, wið his cwale; J⁶⁹ het eac 1070
 him onbeodan, þæt he hine wolde
 mid fyrde to⁶² gefeohte zesecan, gif
 he his word J his gyfe⁸¹ forhogode.
 Þa wæs his mōð æghwæðer ge
 mid þam⁴² gebeōte⁸² gebregeð, ge 1075
 mid þam⁴² gyfum⁸³ gewemmed,
 þæt he gepafode ðæs kyninges²⁷
 bene, J gehet (*MS. B, p. 103*),

18^a þam cyninge *C.* — 19 mycel.
 — 20 fremode. — 21 gife. — 22 mycle.
 — 23 *fehlt in Ca.* — 23^a J wið. —
 24 gepafode.

70 Æþelfrið se cyning. — 71 zeah-
 sode. — 72 Rædwold þone cyning.
 — 73 -wrecan. — 74 þon. — 75 azeafe.
 — 76 *bis* 77 ne hwæðre owiht on þon
 fromade. — 78 eft æfteran siðe ærend-
 wrecan. — 79 þa *bis* wiht *fehlt in T.*
 — 80 synde. — 80^a siða. — 81 gife.
 — 82 beotungum. — 83 zeofum.

Erat autem oraculum huiusmodi: Cum persequente illum Aedilfrido, qui ante eum regnavit, per diuersa occultus loca uel regna multo annorum tempore profugus uagaretur, tandem uenit ad Redualdum obsecrans, ut uitam suam a tanti persecutoris insidiis tutando seruaret; qui libenter eum excipiens, promisit se, quae petebatur, esse facturum. At postquam Aedilfrid in hac eum prouincia apparuisse, et apud regem illius familiariter cum sociis habitare cognouit, misit nuntios, qui Redualdo pecuniam multam pro nece eius offerrent: neque aliquid profecit. Misit secundo, misit tertio, et copiosiora argenti dona offerens et bellum insuper illi, si contemneretur, indicens. Qui uel minis fractus, uel corruptus muneribus, cessit deprecanti, et siue occidere se Aeduinum, seu legatariis tradere promisit. Quod ubi fidissimus quidam amicus illius animaduertit, intrauit cubiculum, quo dormire disponebat, erat

1080 þ he Eadwine ofsloze, oððe his
 feondum to cwale azeafe. Ða wæs
 sum cyninges ðegn²⁵ his freond
 se treowesta, þe þas þing gehyrde
 J onzeat. Ða eode he to his inne
 1085 ðær he hine restan wolde, wæs²⁶
 foreweard niht, J hine acizde ut
 J him sæde J cyððe, hu hine mon
 ymbe gedon wolde. Cwæþ him ða
 zen²⁷ to: 3if ðu wilt²⁸ on þas
 seolfan tid, ic ðe alæde of þisse
 1090 mægþe in þa stowe, þær²⁹ þe
 næfre ne Rædwold^{17c} ne Æþelfriþ
 gemetan magan. Cwæð he to him:
 On þonce me syndon þine word
 J þin lufu; J hwæþere ne mæg ic
 1095 þæt don, þ ðu me lærest, þ ic
 ærest þa wære^{29a} forlæte, þe ic to
 swa miclum³⁰ cyninge zenam,³¹ mid
 ðy he me nowiht yfeles dyde ne
 laþes ætywde. Ac 3if ic deað þrowian
 1100 sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me

þæt he Eadwine ofslean⁸⁴ wolde,⁸⁴
 oðþe his⁵⁶ feondum to cwale azy-
 fan.⁸⁵ Ða wæs sum cyninges þegn
 his freond se getrywesta,⁸⁶ ðe þas
 þing gehyrde J onzeat.⁸⁷ Ða eode he
 to his inne, þær he hine^{87a} restan
 wolde, wæs foreweard niht, J hine
 acizde⁸⁸ út J him sæde⁸⁹ J⁶² cyððe,⁶²
 hu him mann⁹⁰ embe⁹⁰ gedon⁹¹
 wolde. J⁵⁶ cwæð him þa 3yt to:
 3if ðu wilt on³⁸ þas sylfan⁹² tîd,⁹³
 ic ðe alæde⁹⁴ of þisse mægþe, J
 in ða stowe zelæde,⁹⁵ þær ðe næfre
 ne⁵⁶ Rædwold^{95a} ne Æðelfriþ ge-
 metan magon. Cwæð he to him:
 On ðance⁹⁶ me syndon⁹⁷ þine⁹⁸
 word J þin lufu;⁹⁹ hwæðere¹ ne
 mæg ic þæt ðon, þæt ðu me lærest,
 þæt ic ærest þa ware² forlæte,³
 þe ic to swa mærum⁴ cyninge ze-
 nam,⁵ for⁶ þe⁶ he me nan⁷ wiht⁷
 yfeles ne⁵⁶ dyde ne laðes ne⁵⁶
 ætywde.⁴¹ Ac 3if ic deað þrowian
 sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me⁸

25 ðeng. — 26 J wæs. — 27 *fehlt*
in Ca; Smith: 3yt. — 28 wylt. —
 29 *Rasur vor ðær in O (vermutlich*
zelæde, welches in Ca fehlt, ausradiert).
 — 29a *über wære steht in Ca treowðe.*
 — 30 myclum. — 31 zenom.

84 ofsloze. — 85 zefe. — 86 getreowesta.
 — 87 onzet. — 87a inne. — 88 acezde
 — 89 sæzde. — 90 mon emb. — 91 don.
 — 92 seolfan. — 93 tid. — 94 alædo.
 — 95 alæde. — 95a -wald. — 96 þonce.
 — 97 synd. — 98 þin. — 99 lufo. —
 1 J hwæðere. — 2 wære. — 3 forlæte.
 — 4 miclum. — 5 nom. — 6 mid þy.
 — 7 noht. — 8 mec.

enim prima hora noctis, et euocatum foras, quid erga eum agere rex promississet, edocuit, et insuper adiecit: 'Si ergo uis, hac ipsa hora educam te de hac prouincia, et ea in loca introducā, ubi nunquam te uel Reduald, uel Aedilfrid inuenire ualeant.' Qui ait: 'Gratias quidem ago beneuolentiae tuae; non tamen hoc facere possum, quod suggeris, ut pactum, quod cum tanto rege inii, ipse primus irritum faciam, cum ille mihi nil mali fecerit, nil adhuc inimicitiarum intulerit. Quin potius, si moriturus sum, ille me magis quam ignobilior quisque morti tradat. (Quo enim nunc fugiam, qui per omnes Britanniæ prouincias tot annorum temporumque curriculis uagabundus hostium uitabam insidias?) Abeunte igitur amico, remansit Aeduini

to deaðe zesylle þonne unæþelra man. Oððe la hwider mæg ic nu lenz fleon? Monizra geara tide³² ofer ealle Breotone ic flyma wæs, þ̅ ic me his hete berh J warenode.³³ Þa eode se his freond onwez fram him, J he Eadwine ana þær ute gewunade;³⁴ sæt swiþe³⁵ unrot on stane beforan þære healle, J onzon³⁶ (*MS. O, fol. 15b*) mid monezum hætum his gepohta swenced³⁷ beon: J ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to donne wære.

Mid ðy he ða (*MS. Ca, p. 42*) lange swizendum³⁸ næarowum³⁹ his modes, J^{39a} mid ðy blindan fyre soden wæs, ða zeseah he semninga on middre niht⁴⁰ mon wið his zangan uncupes Jwlitan J⁴¹ uncupes⁴¹ zergyrlan.⁴¹ Þa he þa to him com, þa wæs he forht

to deaðe sylle þonne ûnæðelra mann.⁹ Oðþe la hwæder¹⁰ mæg ic¹¹ fleon lenz?¹¹ Manizra¹² geara tide¹³ ofer ealle Brytene¹⁴ ic flyma wæs, J¹⁵ wið hete bearh ic me wið his lað J warnode.¹⁶ Þa eode his^{16a} freond awez¹⁷ fram¹⁸ him (*MS. T, p. 33*), J he ana Eadwine¹⁹ þær ute gewunode^{19a} (*MS. B, p. 104*); sæt swiðe unrot uppan²⁰ anum²¹ stane ætforan^{21a} þære healle dura,²¹ J onzann²² mid manezum²³ hatum²⁴ his gepohta swenced beon: J ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to donne wære.

Þa²⁵ he þa lange²⁶ mid²¹ swizendum neranessum²⁷ his môdes²⁸ J mid þi²⁹ blyndan³⁰ fyre soden wæs, þa zeseah he semninga on midde³¹ niht sumne mann³² wið his weard²¹ zangan³³ uncudes Jwlitan³⁴ J uncudes zergyrlan. Þa he þa³⁵ to him côm,³⁶ ða wæs he forht

32 tida. — 33 wearnode. — 34 gewunode. — 35 swiþe. — 36 onzan. — 37 zeswenced. — 38 midswizendum *Smith.* — 39 nearonessum *C*, nearosum *Smith.* — 39a *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 nihte. — 41 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

9 mon. — 10 hwider. — 11 ic nu lenz fleon. — 12 monizra. — 13 tida. — 14 Breotone. — 15 *bis* 16 þæt ic me his hete bearh J warenode. — 16a se his. — 17 onwez. — 18 from. — 19 eadwini ana. — 19a -ade. — 20 on. — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 21a beforan. — 22 onzon. 21 monezum. — 24 hætum. — 25 Mid þy. — 26 longze. — 27 nearonissum. — 28 modes. — 29 þy. — 30 blindan. — 31 midre. — 32 mon. — 33 zongan *T, fehlt in B.* — 34 ond-. — 35 *fehlt in B.* — 36 cwom.

solus foris, residensque maestus ante palatium multis coepit cogitationum aestibus affici, quid ageret, quoue pedem uerteret, nescius.

Cumque diu tacitis mentis angoribus, et caeco carperetur igni, uidit subito intempesta nocte silentio adpropinquantem sibi hominem uultus habitusque incogniti; quem uidens, ut ignotum et inopinatum, non parum expauit. At ille accedens salutauit eum, et interrogauit, quare illa hora, ceteris quiescentibus et alto sopore pressis, solus ipse maestus in lapide peruigil sederet. At ille uicissim sciscitabatur, quid ad eum pertineret, utrum ipse intus an

- geworden. Ða eode he to him,
 1130 grette hine J frægn, for hwon he
 on þære tide, þe^{41a} oþre men sle-
 pon J reston, ana swa unrot on
 stane wæccende sæte. Ða frægn
 he hine, hwæt þæs to him be-
 lumpe, hwæðer he wacode þe
 1135 slepe,⁴² J hwæþer he þe ute þe
 inne wære. Ða Jswarode⁴³ he J
 cwæþ him to: Ne tala þu me, þ
 ic ne cunne þone intingan þinre
 unrotnesse J þinre wacode J an-
 lipnesse⁴⁴ þines utsetles. Ac ic
 1140 cuðlice wat, ge hwæt þu eart, ge
 for hwon þu gnornast, J hwylc
 toward yfel þu þe on ehtnesse⁴⁵
 forhtast. Ac gesege me hwylce
 mede ðu wille syllan ðam men, gif
 1145 hwylc sy þ þe fram þyssum nearo-
 nessum alyse J Rædwolde^{17c} on mod
 beswape, þ he þe na⁴⁶ wiht⁴⁶ lapes
 ne do, ne þe þinum feondum to

geworden. Ða eode þæt²¹ he ær²¹
 geseah²¹ to him, J²¹ hine³⁷ grette³⁷
 J frægn, for hwan³⁸ he on³⁹ ðære
 tide, þe oðre men slepon⁴⁰ J⁴¹
 reston,⁴¹ ana⁴² swa unrot on stane⁴³
 sæte⁴⁴ wæccende.⁴⁴ Ða fræn⁴⁵ he
 hine, hwæt ðæs to him belumpe,⁴⁶
 hwæðer⁴¹ he wacode þe slepe,⁴⁷
 J hwæðer he ðe ute ðe inne sæte.⁴⁸
 Ða Jswarode⁴⁹ he J cwæð him tō:⁵⁰
 Ne tala þu me, þæt ic ne cunne
 þone intingan ðinre unrotnesse⁵¹
 J ðinre wæccene⁵² J anlypnesse⁵³
 þines utsetles.⁵⁴ Ac ic cuðlice wat,
 ge⁴¹ hwæt þu eart, ge for hwam⁵⁵
 ðu gnornast, J hwylc toward yfel
 þu ðe on⁵⁶ neahnysse⁵⁷ forhtast.
 Ac (*MS. B, p. 105*) gesege⁵⁸ me
 hwylce mede ðu sillan⁵⁹ wille⁵⁹ þam
 men, gif hwylc sy, þæt⁶⁰ þe⁶¹
 fram⁶² þyssum⁶³ nearonessum alyse
 J⁶⁴ Rædwolde⁶⁵ on mod beswape,⁶⁶
 þæt he ðe²¹ nan⁶⁷ wiht⁶⁷ laðes ne
 dō,⁶⁸ ne ðe⁶¹ þinum feondum to

41a ða C. — 42 slepte. — 43 Jswa-
 rede. — 44 anlipnesse *korrigiert in O*
aus anlepnesse, wie Ca liest. — 45 eht-
 nesse *korrigiert aus* nehnesse *in O,*
neahnysse Smith. — 46 nan wiht.

37 grette hine. — 38 hwon. —
 39 in. — 40 slépon. — 41 *fehlt*
in B. — 42 ána. — 43 stana B. —
 44 wæccende sæte. — 45 frægn. —
 46 lumpe. — 47 slépe. — 48 wære.
 — 49 ondswarade. — 50 J him to
 cwæð. — 51 -nisse. — 52 wacene.
 — 53 onslæpnesse. — 54 seðles. —
 55 hwon. — 56 in. — 57 nihtnesse.
 — 58 gesaga. — 59 wille syllan. —
 60 þætte. — 61 þec. — 62 from. —
 63 þissum. — 64 ond. — 65 Ræd-
 walde. — 66 beswápe. — 67 noht.
 — 68 gedo.

foris noctem transigeret. Qui respondens ait: 'Ne me aestimes tuae mae-
 stitiae et insomniorum et forinsecae, et solitariae sessionis causam nescire;
 scio enim certissime, qui es, et quare maeres, et quae uentura tibi in proximo
 mala formidas. Sed dicito mihi, quid mercedis dare uelis ei, siqui sit, qui his
 te maeroribus absoluat, et Redualdo suadeat, ut nec ipse tibi aliquid mali
 faciat, nec tuis te hostibus perimendum tradat.' Qui cum se omnia, quae
 posset, huic tali pro mercede beneficii daturum esse responderet, adiecit ille:

cwale azife?⁴⁷ Ða Iswarode⁴⁸ he
 J cwæp, þ he eall 3od, þa⁴⁹ þe
 he mihte, for mede þyslicre frem-
 sumnesse syllan wolde. Ða ætycte⁵⁰
 he þa 3yt his 3esprec^{50a} J cwæp:
 J^{50b} 3yf⁵¹ he þe^{51a} eac, adwæsetum
 þinum feondum, on soþe toweard^{51b}
 cynerice 3ehateð, swa þætte⁵² na-
 læs þ æn ealle þine ylðran, ac
 eac ealle cyningas, þa þe on Breotone⁵³
 (MS. O, fol. 16a) wæron
 ær, þe in mihte J on rice feor
 oferstigest? Ða wæs he Eadwine⁵⁴
 bealðra⁵⁵ 3eworden on þære frig-
 nesse, J sona 3ehet, se þe him
 swa micle⁵⁶ fremsumnesse^{56a} for-
 3eafe, þ he him þæs wolde wyrþ-
 lice⁵⁷ þancun3e don. Cwæp he
 þriððan siðe to him, se þe him⁵⁸
 wið spræc: J^{58a} nu 3if^{58a} se
 man, se þe þe þyslice 3yfe⁵⁹ J
 swa mycle soðlicre þe towearde
 forecwyð J eac swylce 3eþeahte

cwale ne²¹ a3yfe?⁶⁹ Ða Iswarode⁷⁰ 1150
 he²¹ J cwæp, þæt he eall⁷¹ þæt⁷²
 3ôð,⁷² þæt⁷³ he mihte,⁷⁴ for mede
 þislicre fremsumnesse 3esyllan⁷⁵
 wolde. Ðæt²¹ ða ætîcte⁷⁶ he þa
 3ÿt⁷⁷ his spræce⁷⁸ J cwæð: Hu⁷⁹ 1155
 3if he⁴¹ þe eac, adwæsetum þinum
 feondum, on⁸⁰ soðe toweard kyne-
 rice⁸¹ 3ehateð, swa þætte⁸² nales
 þæt æn⁸³ ealle (MS. T, p. 34) þine
 ylðran, J²¹ eac⁸⁴ ealle kyningas,⁸⁵ 1160
 ða þe on⁸⁰ Brytene⁸⁶ wæron⁸⁷ ær,
 ðu on⁸⁰ mihte⁸⁸ J on⁸⁰ rice⁸⁹ þu²¹
 hi²¹ feorr⁹⁰ oferstigest? Ða wæs^{90a}
 Eadwine balðra 3eworden on⁸⁰
 þære frînesse,⁹¹ J^{91a} sona 3ehet, 1165
 se ðe him swa micle fremsum-
 nesse^{91a} for3ife,⁹² þæt he him þæs
 wuldorlice^{92a} þancun3e don wolde.⁹³
 Cwæð he þriððan siðe to him, se
 þe him wið spræc: J⁹⁴ 3yf⁹⁴ se 1170
 man,⁹⁵ se ðe þyllice⁹⁶ 3yfe⁹⁷ J
 swa micle soðlice þe⁴¹ towearde
 forecwyð,⁹⁸ J⁶⁴ eac swylce 3eþeahte

47 ne azife Ca; azife korrigiert
 aus azife in O. — 48 Iswarede. —
 49 fehlt in Ca. — 50 3eycte. —
 50a 3espræc Ca. — 50b fehlt in C. —
 51 3if. — 51a þæ Ca. — 51b fehlt
 in C. — 52 þæt. — 53 Breotene. —
 54 Edwine. — 55 so korrigiert in O
 aus balðra. — 56 mycle. — 56a -nysse
 Ca. — 57 wurþlice. — 58 wiþ him
 spræc. — 58a hu 3if C. — 59 3ife.

69 azife. — 70 ondswarede. —
 71 ealle. — 72 þa 3od. — 73 þe. —
 74 meahte. — 75 syllan T, 3esylla B.
 — 76 3yt ecte. — 77 3yt. — 78 3e-
 sprec. — 79 J nu. — 80 in. — 81 cy-
 nerice. — 82 þæt. — 83 æn. — 84 æc. —
 85 cyningas. — 86 Breotene. — 87 wæ-
 ron. — 88 meahte. — 89 rice. — 90 feor.
 — 90a wæs he. — 91 frînesse. — 91a J
 bis fremsumnesse fehlt in B. — 92 bis
 93 for3efe þæt he him þæs wolde
 wyrðelice þoncun3e don. — 94 ono
 3if. — 95 mon. — 96 þyslice. —
 97 3ife. — 98 -cwið.

‘Quod si etiam regem te futurum extinctis hostibus in ueritate promittat, ita ut non solum omnes tuos progenitores, sed et omnes, qui ante te reges in gente Anglorum fuerant, potestate transcendas?’ At Aeduini constantior interrogando factus, non dubitauit promittere, quin ei, qui tanta sibi beneficia donaret, dignis ipse gratiarum actionibus responderet. Tum ille tertio: ‘Si autem’, inquit, ‘is, qui tibi tanta taliaque dona ueraciter aduentura praedixerit, etiam consilium tibi tuae salutis ac uitae melius atque utilius, quam aliquis

1175 pinre hælo J beteran lifes J nyt-
 tran þe ætywan mæg, þonne ænig
 pinra maga oððe yldrena æfre ge-
 hyrde, cwyst þu hwæþer þu his
 þa halwendan monunge onfon
 wille⁶⁰ J him hyrsum beon? Þa
 1180 ne ylde he Eadwine ôwiht,^{60a} ac
 sona gehet, þ he wolde on eallum
 þingum him gehyrsum beon J his
 lare lustlice onfon, se þe hine fram
 swa monegum yrmðum J teonum
 1185 generede J to heannesse^{60b} cyne-
 rices forð zelædde. Ða he þa
 þysse Jsware onfeng, se þe mid
 hine spræc, þa instæpe⁶¹ sette he
 mid þa swiðran hand him on þ
 1190 heafod, J þus cwæþ: Þonne þis
 tacan⁶² þyslic þe tocume, þonne
 zemyne⁶³ þu þisse tide J ûncres
 zespreces,⁶⁴ J ne yld þu þ þu þa
 þing zefylle þe þu me nu⁶⁵ ze-
 1195 hete. Þa he þas word (*MS. Ca,*
p. 43) spræc, þa ne wiste he

ðinre hæle⁹⁹ J beteran¹ lifes J
 nytran² þe ætywan³ mæg, þonne
 ænig ðinra maga oððe þinra⁴
 yldrena æfre gehyrde, cwystu^{4a}
 (*MS. B, p. 106*) hwæðer þu⁵ his
 ða halwendan manunge^{5a} onfôn
 wille J him hyrsum⁶ beon? Þa
 ne ylde⁷ he Eadwine^{7a} owiht, ac
 sona gehet, þæt he wolde on⁸
 eallum þingum hym⁹ hyrsum¹⁰
 beôn¹¹ J his lâre¹² lustlice onfôn,¹³
 se ðe hine fram¹⁴ swa manegum¹⁵
 yrmðum¹⁶ J teonum generede J to
 heannesse^{16a} kynerices¹⁷ forð ze-
 lædde. Þa he ða⁵ ðisse Jsware¹⁸
 onfeng, se þe wið¹⁹ hine spræc,
 þa instæpe sette he mid his²⁰ swi-
 ðran handa²⁰ him on þæt heafod,
 J þus cwæð: Þonne ðe⁴ þis tacan
 þislic⁵ tocume,²¹ þonne zemyne
 ðu þas tide uncres²² zespreces, J
 ne yld þu þæt þu þa þing zefylle,
 þe ðu me nu gehete. Þa he ða
 þas word spræc,²² þa ne wiste he

60 wylle. — 60a nanuht *C.* —
 60b -nyse *Ca.* — 61 *korrigiert aus*
instepe in O. — 62 tacen. — 63 ze-
 mune (*y über dem u*) *Ca.* — 64 zesprä-
 ces. — 65 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

99 hælo. — 1 betran. — 2 nyttran.
 — 3 æteawan. — 4 *fehlt in T.* —
 4a cwist þu. — 5 *fehlt in B.* —
 5a monunge. — 6 hearsum. — 7 helde.
 — 7a Eadwini. — 8 in. — 9 him. —
 10 hearsum. — 11 beon. — 12 lare. —
 13 onfon. — 14 from. — 15 monegum.
 — 16 ermþum. — 16a heanisse. — 17 cy-
 nerices. — 18 ond-. — 19 mid. —
 20 þa swiðron hond. — 21 þe tocyme. —
 22 uncres *bis spræc fehlt in B, wo da-
 für nur steht: J uncre spræce.*

de tuis parentibus aut cognatis unquam audiuit, ostendere potuerit, num ei obtemperare, et monita eius salutaria suscipere consentis? Nec distulit Aeduini, quin continuo polliceretur in omnibus se secuturum doctrinam illius, qui se tot ac tantis calamitatibus ereptum, ad regni apicem proueheret. Quo accepto responso, confestim is, qui loquebatur cum eo, imposuit dexteram suam capiti eius dicens: 'Cum hoc ergo tibi signum aduenerit, memento huius temporis ac loquelae nostrae, et ea, quae nunc promittis, adimplere ne differas.' Et his dictis, ut ferunt, repente disparuit, ut intellegeret non hominem esse, qui sibi apparuisset, sed spiritum.

semninga hwær he com, wolde þ he on þon ongyte,⁶⁶ þ þ mon ne wæs, se þe him ætywde, ac þætte⁶⁷ þ hit⁶⁸ ȝast wæs.

Ʒ mid þy he þa se ȝiunga⁶⁹ æþeling ana þær þa ȝyt set,⁷⁰ Ʒ wæs swiðe ȝefeonde⁷¹ bi⁷² ðære frofre þe him ȝehaten wæs, ac hwæþere sorȝiende⁷³ mode ȝeornlice þohte, hwæt se wære, oððe hwonon he come, se þe þas þing to (*MS. O, fol. 16b*) him sprecende wæs,⁶⁷ þa com eft to him se foresprecena his freond, Ʒ mid bliþe Ʒwlitan hine halette and ȝrette, Ʒ þus cwæð: Aris Ʒ⁷⁴ ȝanȝ in, ȝerest þinne lichaman⁷⁵ Ʒ þin mod butan sorȝum, forþon þæs cyninȝes heorte is ðncyrred; ne^{75a} wile he þe owiht^{75a} laðes ȝedon, ac he ma wile his treowe Ʒ his ȝehat wið ðe ȝehealdon Ʒ þe feorhhyrde beon. Sæde

sona²³ hwær he côm; ²⁴ he⁴ wolde þæt he on⁸ ðam²⁵ onȝeate,²⁵ þætte^{25a} þæt mann²⁶ ne wæs, se 1200 ðe him ætȝwde,^{26a} ac þætte⁵ þæt he ȝast wæs.

Ʒ²⁷ mid þi^{27a} he ða se ȝeonga æþeling ana þær ða ȝit²⁸ sæt, Ʒ²⁷ wæs swiðe ȝefeonde be²⁹ ðære frofre 1205 þe him ȝehaten wæs, ac hwæþere³⁰ sorȝiende³¹ (*MS. T, p. 35*) mode⁵ ȝeornlice þohte, hwæt se wære, oðþe hwanon³² he côme,³³ se³⁴ ðas word sprecende wæs to him,³⁴ þa 1210 côm³⁵ eft to⁵ him⁵ se foresprecena his freond, Ʒ mid³⁷ bliðum Ʒwlitan³⁷ hine halette⁵ Ʒ⁵ ȝrette, Ʒ þus cwæð: Aris Ʒ⁴ ȝanȝ³⁸ inn,³⁸ Ʒ⁴ ȝereste³⁹ þine⁴⁰ leomu⁴⁰ Ʒ ðin mōð 1215 butan⁴¹ sorȝum, forðam⁴² þæs kyninȝes⁴³ (*MS. B, p. 107*) heorte is oncirred;⁴⁴ ne wile he ðe owiht laðes ȝedōn, ac he ma⁵ wile his trywa⁴⁶ Ʒ his ȝehat wið þe 1220 ȝehealdan Ʒ ðe feorhhyrde beon wið⁴ Æþelfrið⁴ kyninȝ.⁴ Sede⁴⁸

66 onȝeate. — 67 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 68 *fehlt in O, C.* — 69 iunga. — 70 sæt. — 71 ȝefoende *O.* — 72 be. — 73 sorȝiende. — 74 *fehlt in O.* — 75 lichoman. — 75a nele he þe nanuht *C.*

23 semninga. — 24 cwom. — 25 þon onȝete. — 25a þæt. — 26 mon. — 26a æteawde. — 27 Ʒ. — 27a þy. — 28 ȝyt. — 29 bi. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 sorȝende. — 32 hwonon. — 33 cwome. — 34 se þas þing to him sprecende wæs. — 35 com. — 37 mid bliðe ond-wleotan. — 38 ȝonȝ in. — 39 ȝerest. — 40 þinne lichoman. — 41 buton. — 42 forðon. — 43 cyninȝes. — 44 on-cerred. — 46 treowa. — 48 Sæȝde.

Et cum regius iuuenis solus adhuc ibidem sederet, gausus quidem de conlata sibi consolatione, sed multum sollicitus, ac mente sedula cogitans, quis esset ille, uel unde ueniret, qui haec sibi loqueretur, uenit ad eum praefatus amicus illius laetoque uultu salutans eum: 'Surge', inquit, 'intra, et sopitis ac relictis curarum anxietatibus, quieti membra simul et animum compone, quia mutatum est cor regis, nec tibi aliquid mali facere, sed fidem potius pollicitam seruare disponit; postquam enim cogitationem suam, de qua tibi ante dixi, reginae in secreto reuelauit, reuocauit eum illa ab inten-

him þa æfter þon þ: Se cyning
 his ȝeþohte, bi⁷⁶ ðam⁷⁷ ic ðe
 1225 ær sæȝde, ðære cwene on digol-
 nesse⁷⁸ onwreah. Ða onwende hio⁷⁹
 hine fram þære yfelan inȝehȝde
 his modes; lærde hine J manade,⁸⁰
 þ þ nænige⁸¹ ðinȝa⁸² ne⁸³ ȝe-
 1230 dafenade swa æþelum cyninge J
 swa ȝeþunȝenum, þ he sceolde
 his freond þone betstan on nyde
 ȝesettum on ȝold bebycȝean, J his
 treowe for feo⁸⁴ ȝytsunȝe J lufan
 1235 forleosan, seo⁸⁵ wære dyrwyrþe⁸⁵
 J mare eallum maþmum. Hwæt
 sceolan we ðæs ma⁸⁶ secȝan?^{86a}
 Dyde se cyning swa swa hit ær
 cweden wæs; nalæs þ an þ he
 1240 þone wreccan⁸⁷ þe hine ȝesohte to
 cwale ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce
 him ȝefultumade, þ he to rice
 becom. Forþon sona syððan þa
 ærenddracan⁸⁸ ham cyrdon, ðe his
 1245 cwale ærendedon,⁸⁹ ða ȝeban^{89a}

him þa æfter ðam⁴⁹ þæt: Se cy-
 ning his ȝeþanc,⁵⁰ be⁵¹ þam⁵² ic
 ðe ær sæde, þære cwene on⁸
 digolnysse⁵³ onwreah. Ða onwende
 heo hine fram⁵⁴ þam yflan inn-
 ȝehȝde⁵⁴ his mōdes; lærde hine J
 manode,⁵⁵ þæt⁵⁶ þæt nā⁵⁷ ne ȝe-
 rise⁵⁷ swa æðelum kyninge^{57a} J swa
 ȝeþunȝenum,⁵⁸ þæt he scolde^{58a} his
 freond þone betstan on nyde⁵⁹ ȝe-
 settan⁶⁰ J⁴ wið ȝolde ȝesyllan,⁶¹
 J his trywa⁶² for feoh⁶³ ȝytsunȝe
 J⁵ lufan⁵ forleosan, seo wære
 deorwyrðre^{63a} J⁶⁴ mære þonne ealle
 madmas.⁶⁴ Hwæt sculon we þæs
 nu⁵ mare⁶⁵ secȝean?⁶⁶ Dyde se
 cyning swa hit ær cweden wæs;
 nales⁶⁷ þæt ân þæt he þone wrec-
 can þe⁴ hine⁴ ȝesohte⁴ to cwale
 ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce him
 ȝefultumode,⁶⁸ þæt he to rīce
 becōm.⁶⁹ Forðam⁷⁰ sona siðþan
 þa ærenddracan⁷¹ ham cirdon,⁷² þe
 his cwale ærneddon,⁷³ þa ȝebeon

76 biȝ. — 77 ðam ðe ic *Ca*; be
 þæm ic þæm ic *C*. — 78 -nysse.
 — 79 heo. — 80 manede. — 81 næniȝ.
 — 82 ðinȝ. — 83 *fehlt in O*. —
 84 feo[] *O*. — 85 seo wære deor-
 wyrþre *C*; seo þe dyrwurðre wære
Ca. — 86 mare *Ca*. — 86a secȝean
Ca. — 87 wræccan. — 88 arenddra-
 can. — 89 ærneddon. — 89a ȝe-
 beon *Ca*.

49 þon. — 50 -þoht. — 51 bi. —
 52 ðæm þe. — 53 deaȝolnesse. — 54 from
 þære yflan innȝehȝde. — 55 monade.
 — 56 þætte. — 57 nænige þinȝa ȝe-
 dafenode. — 57a cy-. — 58 -þunȝen-
 num. — 58a sceolde. — 59 neede *T*,
 ywde *B*. — 60 ȝesetum. — 61 imȝold.
 bebycȝan. — 62 treowe. — 63 fea
 ȝitsunȝe J lufan. — 63a -ðe. — 64 eallum
 maðmum. — 65 ma. — 66 secȝan. —
 67 nales. — 68 -ade. — 69 becwom.
 — 70 forþon. — 71 ærendwrecan. —
 72 cirdon. — 73 ærendodon.

tionem, ammonens, quia nulla ratione conueniat tanto regi amicum suum
 optimum in necessitate positum auro uendere, immo fidem suam, quae omni-
 bus ornamentis pretiosior est, amore pecuniae perdere.' Quid plura? Fecit
 rex, ut dictum est; nec solum exulem nuntiis hostilibus non tradidit, sed
 etiam eum, ut in regnum perueniret, adiuit. Nam mox redeuntibus domum
 nuntiis, exercitum ad debellandum Aedilfridum colligit copiosum, eumque
 sibi occurrentem cum exercitu multum impari, (non enim dederat illi spatium,
 quo totum suum congregaret atque adunaret exercitum), occidit in finibus

Rædwald⁹⁰ his fyrde J micel⁹¹ werod zesomnade to gewinne⁹² wið Æpelfrið. Þa for^{92a} he him togenes ungelice weorode, forþon he ne wolde him fyrst alyfan, þ he moste his werod⁹³ eall zesomnian. Þa zeforan⁹⁴ hi tosomne J zefuhtan on zemære (*MS. O, fol. 17a*) Myrcna peode, æt^{94a} eastdæle þære ea, þe is Idle nemned; J þær mon Æpelfrið þone cyninȝ sloh. Swilce⁹⁵ eac on þam ylcan zefeohhte mon slohȝ⁹⁶ Rædwaldes⁹⁷ sunu, se wæs Regenhere haten. J swa he Eadwine æfter þam ȝodȝesprece,⁹⁸ þe he ær onfeng, nalæs þ an þ he him þa sætunȝe^{98a} þa zewearonode⁹⁹ þæs unholdan cyninȝes, ac swylce eac æfter his sleȝe¹⁰⁰ him on ðæs rices wuldur² æfterfylȝde.³

Mid þy he þa Paulinus se bisceop⁴ ȝodes word bodade J lærde, J se cyninȝ ylde þa ȝyt

Rædwold⁷⁴ his fyrde⁷⁵ J micel werod⁷⁶ zesamnode⁷⁷ to winnanne⁷⁸ wið Æðelfrið⁷⁹ kyninȝ.³⁹ Þa for he him toȝeanes⁸⁰ ungelicum we- 1250 rede,⁸¹ forðam⁷⁰ he him⁸² ne wolde⁸² fyrst alȝfan (*MS. B, p. 108*), þæt he moste his werod^{82a} eall^{82a} zesamnian.⁸³ Þa zeforon hi⁸⁴ tosamne⁸⁵ J fuhton^{85a} on zemære 1255 Myrcna⁸⁶ ðeode, æt eastdæle⁸⁷ þære eā (*MS. T, p. 36*), ðe is Iddle⁸⁸ nemned; J þær mon Æðelfrið þone kyninȝ⁸⁹ ofsloh.⁹⁰ J^{90a} eac on³⁸ þam⁹¹ ylcan⁹¹ zefeohhte man⁹² sloh 1260 Rædwoldes sunu, se wæs Rægnere⁹³ haten.⁹³ And³⁶ swa he³⁹ Eadwine æfter ðære⁹⁴ ȝodan spræce,⁹⁴ þe he ær onfeng, nalæs⁶⁷ þæt ân þæt he him þa sætnunȝa⁹⁵ zewarenode^{95a} 1265 ðæs ûnholdan cyninȝes, ac⁹⁶ swilce eac⁹⁶ æfter his sleȝe him in³⁶ þæs rices wuldor æfterfylȝde.

Mid þi⁹⁷ he ða Paulinus se bysceop⁹⁸ ȝodes word bodode⁶⁸ J 1270 lærde, J se cyninȝ ylde⁹⁹ þa ȝyt

90 rædwold. — 91 mycel. — 92 *fehlt in Ca.* — 92^a *fôr.* — 93 weorod. — 94 zeforon. — 94^a J *O, Ca, C.* — 95 swylce. — 96 sloh. — 97 rædwaldes *korrigiert in O aus redwoldes, wie Ca liest.* — 98 ȝodȝesprece. — 98^a sætnunȝe (*das erste n übergeschrieben*). — 99 zewearnode. — 100 slæȝe. — 1 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 2 wuldor *Ca, wuldul C.* — 3 æfterfylȝde. — 4 b'.

74 -wald. — 75 fyrd. — 76 weorod. — 77 zesomnade. — 78 zewinnenne. — 79 Æpelfriðe. — 80 toȝeznes. — 81 ungelice weorode. — 82 ne wolde him. — 82^a weorodeal. — 83 zesomnian. — 84 heo. — 85 tosomne. — 85^a zefuhton. — 86 Mercna. — 87 eastdæle. — 88 Idle. — 89 cyninȝ. — 90 sloȝ. — 90^a Swylce. — 91 ðæm ilcan. — 92 mon. — 93 haten *Reg[e]nhere.* — 94 þam ȝodȝesprece. — 95 sætnunȝe. — 95^a zewearonode. — 96 ac eac swylce. — 97 þy. — 98 bisceop. — 99 elde.

gentis Merciorum ad orientalem plagam amnis, qui uocatur Idlae; in quo certamine et filius Redualdi, uocabulo Raegenheri occisus est. Ac sic Aeduini iuxta oraculum, quod acceperat, non tantum regis sibi infesti insidias uitauit, uerum etiam eidem peremto in regni gloriam successit.

Cum ergo praedicante uerbum Dei Paulino rex credere differret, et per aliquod tempus, ut diximus, horis competentibus solitarius sederet, quid agendum sibi esset, quae religio sequenda, sedulus secum ipse scrutari consuesset,

to ȝelyfanne, J þurh sume tide,⁵
 swa swa we ær cwædon, ȝelimpli-
 cum (*MS. Ca, p. 44*) ana sæt, J
 1275 ȝeornlice mid hine sylfne smeade
 J þohte, hwæt him selost to donne
 wære, J hwylc æfæstnes⁶ him to
 healdanne⁷ wære, ða wæs sume
 dæȝe se ȝodes wer inȝanȝende to
 1280 him, þær he ana sæt, J sette his
 þa swiþran⁸ hand him on þ heafod,
 J hine acsode, hwæþer he þæt
 tacn⁹ onȝytan¹⁰ mihte. Þa on-
 cneow he hit sona sweetole,¹¹ J
 1285 wæs swiðe forht ȝeworden, J him
 to fotum feoll; J hine se ȝodes
 man up âhof, J him cuplice¹² to
 spræc, J ðus cwæþ: Hwæt¹³ ðu
 nu hafast þurh ȝodes ȝyfe þinra
 1290 feonda hand¹⁴ beswicene, þa¹⁵ þu
 þe ondrede,¹⁶ J þu þurh his sylene
 J ȝyfe þam rice onfenȝe, þa¹⁵ þu
 wilnadest. Ac ȝemyne¹⁷ nu þ ðu
 þ ðridde ȝelæste, þ þu ȝehete, þ
 1295

to ȝelyfanne, J þurh sume tide,^{99a}
 swa¹⁰⁰ swa we ær cwædon, ȝe-
 limplicum ana sæt J¹⁰⁰ ȝeornlice
 mid¹ him¹ sylfum¹ smeade J
 þohte,^{1a} hwæt^{1a} him selest to donne
 wære, J^{1b} hwylc æfæstnes him to
 healdenne wære,^{1b} þa wæs sume¹
 dæȝe¹ se ȝodes wer innȝanȝende²
 to him, ðær he âna sæt, J sette
 his swiðran^{2a} hand³ him on þæt
 heafod, J hine acsode,⁴ hwæþer he
 þæt tacn onȝitan⁵ mihte.⁵ Þa on-
 cneow he þæt⁶ tacn⁶ sona swutule,⁷
 J wæs swiðe forht ȝeworden, J
 him sona⁸ to fotum feoll; J hine
 se ȝodes wer⁹ ûpp ahof,¹⁰ J him
 cuðlice to spræc, J ðus cwæþ:
 Hwæt¹¹ þu nu hafast þurh ȝodes
 ȝyfe¹² ðinra feonda (*MS. B, p. 109*)
 hand³ beswicen,¹³ þa ðu þe on-
 dredest,¹⁴ J þurh^{14a} his sylene¹ J¹
 ȝife^{14b} J⁸ his⁸ mihte⁸ þu⁸ ðam^{14c}
 rice onfenȝe, þe þu wilnodest.¹⁵ Ac
 ȝemyne þu^{15a} þæt ðu Drihtne^{15b}
 ȝelæste,¹⁶ þæt ðu him⁸ ȝehete, þæt

5 tid. — 6 afæstnes *O*, æfæstnys *Ca*.
 — 7 healdenne. — 8 swiþan. — 9 tacn.
 — 10 onȝitan. — 11 swotole. — 12 cupe-
 lice. — 13 Ond hwæt *C*. — 14 handa. —
 15 ðe. — 16 ondrædest *Ca*, ondræde *C*.
 — 17 ȝemune.

99a tid. — 100 swa *bis* sæt J *fehlt*
in B. — 1 *fehlt in B* (seolfum *T*). —
 1a þohte ðær he ana wæs hwæt *B*. —
 1b J *bis* wære *fehlt in T*. — 2 inȝon-
 — 2a þa swiðran. — 3 hond. —
 4 ahsode. — 5 onȝytan mehte. —
 6 hit. — 7 sweetole. — 8 *fehlt in T*.
 — 9 monn. — 10 up hof. — 11 Ono
 hwæt. — 12 ȝife. — 13 beswicade.
 — 14 ondrede. — 14a þu þurh. —
 14b J *fehlt vor* ȝife *in T*. — 14c þæm.
 — 15 wilnadest. — 15a nu. — 15b þæt
 þridde. — 16 ȝelæstest.

ingrediens ad eum quadam die uir Dei, imposuit dexteram capiti eius et, an hoc signum agnosceret, requisivit. Qui cum tremens ad pedes eius procidere uellet, leuauit eum, et quasi familiari uoce affatus: 'Ecce', inquit, 'hostium manus, quos timuisti, Domino donante euasisti; ecce regnum, quod desiderasti, ipso largiente percepisti. Memento, ut tertium, quod promisisti, facere ne differas, suscipiendo fidem eius, et praecepta seruando, qui te et a temporalibus aduersis eripiens, temporalis regni honore sublimauit; et si deinceps uoluntati eius, quam per me tibi praedicat, obsecundare uolueris, etiam a

ðu onfo his ȝeleafan, J his beboda healde, se þe þec¹⁸ fram hwilendlicum earfeþum¹⁹ ȝenerede J eac on are hwilendlices rices ahof (*MS. O, fol. 17b*). J ȝif þu forð his willan hyrsum²⁰ beon wilt,²¹ þone he þurh me þe bodað J læreð, he þonne þe eac fram tintregum ȝenerēþ²² ecra²³ yfela, J þe dæl-nimende ȝedeð mid hine þæs ecan rices on heofonum.

Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cyning mid his ealdormonnum hæbbende wæs be þære onfeng- nesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

Þa se cyning þa þas word ȝe-hyrde, þa Jswarede he him J cwæð, þ̅ he æghwæþer¹ ȝe wolde ȝe² sceolde² þam ȝeleafan onfon þe he lærde. Cwæð hwæþere,³ þ̅ he wolde mid^{3a} his freondum J⁴ mid⁴ his⁴ ealdormonnum⁴ J mid his wytum⁵ ȝesprec⁶ J ȝeþeaht⁷ habban, þ̅ ȝif hi mid hine þ̅ ȝeþafian woldan,⁸

ðu onfo his ȝeleafan, J his bebodu healde, se ðe þe¹ fram¹⁷ hwilwendli-cum¹⁸ earfoðum¹⁹ ȝenerede J eac þe⁸ in are hwylwendlices¹⁸ rices 1300 ahôf. J²⁰ ȝif ðu forð his willan hyrsum²¹ beon wilt, þone he ðurh me þe⁸ læreð²² J boorð his willan ðe eac fram¹⁷ tintregum ȝenerēð ecra yfla²³ J²⁰ ðe²⁴ dælnymende²⁵ 1305 ȝedeð mid him þæs ecan rices on²⁶ heofonum.

Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cining mid his ealdormannum hæbbende wæs be þære onfang- 1310 nesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Ð]a se cyning þas word ȝe-hyrde, þa Jswarode he him J cwæð, þæt he æghwæðer ȝe wolde ȝe sceolde þam ȝeleafan onfon ðe he 1315 lærde. Cwæð hwæþere, þæt he wolde ȝe sceolde mid his freon-dum J mid his ealdormannum J mid his witum spræce habban J ȝeþeaht, ȝif hi þæt ðafian woldan, 1320

18 ðe. — 19 earfoþum. — 20 ȝe-hyrsum. — 21 wylt. — 22 ȝe-neret *O*. — 23 ælcra *O*, ælcera *Ca*. — Cap. XIII: 1 æȝþer. — 2 se scolde. — 3 *fehlt in Ca*. — 3a *fehlt in O*. — 4 *fehlt in O, Ca*. — 5 witum. — 6 spræce. — 7 ȝeþæht. — 8 woldon.

17 from. — 18 wilwendlec-. — 19 eorfeðum. — 20 ond. — 21 hear-sum. — 22 bodap J læreþ. — 23 yfela. — 24 þec. — 25 -neomende. — 26 in. — Cap. XIII: *Der Anfang dieses Capitels fehlt in MS. T bis weofedu (-bedu T), S. 167, Z. 1404.*

perpetuis malorum tormentis te liberans, aeterni secum regni in caelis faciet esse participem.'

13. *Quale consilium idem cum primatibus suis de percipienda fide Christi habuerit; et ut pontifex eius suas aras profanauerit.*

Quibus auditis, rex suscipere quidem se fidem, quam docebat, et uelle et debere respondebat. Verum adhuc cum amicis principibus et consiliariis suis sese de hoc conlaturum esse dicebat, ut, si et illi eadem cum illo sentire uellent, omnes pariter in fonte uitae Christo consecrarentur. Et adnuente Paulino, fecit, ut dixerat. Habito enim cum sapientibus consilio sciscitabatur

þ hi ealle ætsomne on lifes willan
 Criste gehalgade⁹ wæran.¹⁰ Ða
 dyde se cyning swa swa he cwæþ,
 J se bisceop¹¹ þ gepafade.¹² Ða
 1325 hæfde he zesprec¹³ J geþeaht mid
 his witum J syndriglice wæs fram
 him eallum frignende, hwylc him
 þuhte J zesawen wære þeos niwe
 lar J þære godcundnesse¹⁴ biƷonƷ,¹⁵
 1330 þe þær læred wæs.

Him þa Jswarode¹⁶ his ealdor-
 bisceop,¹⁷ Cefi wæs haten: Jeseoh
 þu, cyning, hwelc¹⁸ þeos lar sie,¹⁹
 þe us nu bodad is. Ic ðe soðlice
 1335 andette, þæt ic cuðlice geleornad
 hæbbe, þ eallinga nawiht mægenes
 ne nyttnesse²⁰ hafað²¹ sio²² æfæst-
 nes,²³ þe we oð ðis hæfdon J beeo-
 don. Forðon nænig þinra þegna
 1340 neodlicor²⁴ ne Ʒelustfullicor²⁵ hine
 sylfne²⁶ underþeodde²⁷ to ura
 Ʒoda biƷange þonne ic; J noht
 þon læs monige syndon, þa þe
 maran Ʒefe J fremsumnesse²⁸ æt
 1345 þe onfenzon þonne ic, J on
 eallum þingum maran^{28a} Ʒesynto

þæt hi ealle ætsomne on lifes
 willan Ʒode gehalgolde wæron.
 Ða dyde se cyning swa he
 cwæð, J se bysceop þæt Ʒeðafode.
 Ða hæfde he spræce J geþeaht
 mid his witum J synderlice wæs
 fram him eallum frinende, hwylc
 him ðuhte J Ʒesewen wære þeos
 niwe lâr (*MS. B, p. 110*), J ðære
 godcundnysse beƷanƷ, þe ðær læred
 wæs.

Him þa Jswarode his aldor-
 bysceop, Ceafi wæs haten: Jeseoh
 ðu, cyning, hwylc þeos lar sy, þe
 us nu bodod is. Ic¹ ðe soðlice
 andette, þæt ic cuðlice geleornod
 hæbbe, þætte eallinga owiht mæ-
 genes ne nyttnesse hafað seo
 æfæstnes, þe we oð þis hæfdon J
 beodan. Forðam nan þinra þegna
 neodlicor ne Ʒelistfullicor hine ge-
 þeodde on ūra Ʒoda beƷanƷum
 þonne ic; J þeah monige syndon,
 ðe maran Ʒyfe J fremfulnessse æt
 ðe onfenzon þonne ic, J eallum
 þingum on Ʒehwam maran Ʒesynto

9 gehalgode. — 10 wæron. —
 11 -biscop. — 12 gepafode. — 13 ze-
 sprec [] *O*, zespræce *Ca*. — 14 -nysse.
 — 15 biƷonƷ [] *O*. — 16 Jswarede. —
 17 -biscop. — 18 hwylc. — 19 si. —
 20 nyttnesse. — 21 hafað. — 22 seo.
 — 23 -nys. — 24 neodlucor. — 25 ze-
 lustfullode. — 26 *fehlt in O*. — 27 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 28 -nysse. — 28^a maron *Ca*.

1 Iic *B*.

singillatim ab omnibus, qualis sibi doctrina haec eatenus inaudita, et nouus diuinitatis, qui praedicabatur, cultus uideretur.

Cui primus pontificum ipsius Coifi continuo respondit: 'Tu uide, rex, quale sit hoc, quod nobis modo praedicatur; ego autem tibi uerissime, quod certum didici, profiteor, quia nihil omnino uirtutis habet, nihil utilitatis religio illa, quam hucusque tenuimus. Nullus enim tuorum studiosius quam ego culturae deorum nostrorum se subdidit; et nihilominus multi sunt, qui ampliora a te beneficia quam ego, et maiores accipiunt dignitates, magisque prosperantur in omnibus, quae agenda uel adquirenda disponunt. Si autem dii aliquid ualerent, me potius iuuare uellent, qui illis inpensius seruire curauim. Unde restat, ut si ea, quae nunc nobis noua praedicantur, meliora

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wat, gif ure (MS. O, fol. 18a) ȝodo²⁹ ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie³⁰ me ma fultumian, forþon ic him (MS. Ca, p. 45) ȝeornlicor þeodde J hyrde. Forþon me þynceð wislic, gif þu ȝeseo þa þing beteran J strangran,³¹ ðe us niwan bodad³² syndon, þ we þam onfon.

Þæs³³ wordum oþer ðæs³⁴ cyninges wita J ealdormann ȝepafunge sealde, J to þære spræce feng J þus cwæð: Þyslic me is ȝesewen, þu^{34a} cyning, ðis Jwearde³⁵ lif manna on eorðan to wiðmetenness^{35a} ðære tide, þe us uncuð is, swa^{35b} lic,^{35c} swa ðu æt swæsendum sitte mid þinum ealdormanum J þegnum on wintertide, J sie³⁶ fyr onæled, J þin heall ȝewyrmed, J hit rine J sniwe J^{36a} styrme ute;^{36a} cume þonne³⁷ an spearwa,^{37a} J hrædlice þ hus ðurhfleo, J³⁸ cume³⁸ þurh oþre duru in, þurh oþre ut ȝewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, þe he inne bið, ne bið hrined⁴⁰ mid þy storme ðæs wintres; ac þ bið

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre ȝodu ænige mihta hæfdon, ðonne woldan hi me bet fultumian, forðam ic him ȝeornlicor þeodde J 1350 hyrde. Forðam me þincð wislic, gif ðu ȝeseo þa ðing beorhtran J strengran, þe us niwan bodad syndon, þæt we ðam onfōn.

Þa ðæs cyninges wita oðer J 1355 his ealdorman ȝepafunge sealde, J to ðære spræce feng J ðus cwæþ: Þyllic me is ȝesewen, cyning leofusta, þis Jwearde lif manna an eorðan to wiðmætenesse þære tide, 1360 ðe us uncuð is, swyle þu æt swæsendum sitte mid ðinum ealdormanum J² þegnum on wintertide, J sie fyr onæled J þin² heall^{2a} ȝewyrmed, J hit rīne J sniwe J 1365 hazelȝe (MS. B, p. 111); J an spearwa ðanan utene cume J hrædlice þa healle ðurhfleoȝe, J cume ðurh oðre duru inn, þurh oðre ut ȝewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, ðe 1370 he inne bið, ne bið hrinen mid þi storme ðæs wintres; ac þæt bið

29 ȝodas. — 30 hi. — 31 strengran. — 32 bodade. — 33 þyssum Ca. — 34 fehlt in O, C. — 34^a fehlt in Ca. — 35 Jwarde. — 35^a -nyse Ca. — 35^b sw (a ausradiert) O. — 35^c ȝelic Ca. — 36 sy. — 36^a J hazelȝe C. — 37 fehlt in O, C. — 37^a so in O korrigiert aus spearca. — 38 fehlt in O, Ca. — 39 fehlt in Ca. — 40 rined Ca. In O hrined korrigiert aus rined.

2 J bis þin fehlt in B. — 2^a on healle B.

esse et fortiora, habita examinatione perspexeris, absque ullo cunctamine suscipere illa festinemus.'

[Cuius suasioni uerbisque prudentibus alius optimatum regis tribuens acsensum continuo subdidit:] 'Talis', inquit, 'mihi uidetur, rex, uita hominum praesens in terris, ad comparationem eius, quod nobis incertum est, temporis, quale cum te residente ad cenam cum ducibus ac ministris tuis tempore brumali, accenso quidem foco in medio, et calido effecto cenaculo, furentibus autem foris per omnia turbinibus hiemalium pluuiarum uel niuium, adueniens unus passerum domum citissime peruolauerit; qui cum per unum

an eaganbryhtm^{40a} I þ læste fæc,
 1375 ac he sona of wintra on⁴¹ þone⁴²
 winter eft cymeð. Swa þonne þis
 monna lif to medmiclum⁴³ fæce
 ætyweð; hwæt þær foreganze, oððe
 hwæt þær eftfylze,⁴⁴ we ne cun-
 1380 nun.⁴⁵ Forþon gif þeos niwe lar
 owiht cuðlicre I zerisenlicre⁴⁶
 brenge,⁴⁷ heo⁴⁸ ðæs wyrþe is þ
 we þære fylzen.⁴⁹ Deossum⁵⁰ wōr-
 dum zelicum oðre aldormen⁵¹ I þæs
 1385 cyninges zeþeahteras⁵² spræcan.

þa zen⁵³ toætyhte⁵⁴ Cæfi⁵⁵ I
 cwæþ, þ he wolde Paulinus ðone
 bisceop⁵⁶ zeornlicor zehyran be
 þam 3ode sprecende þam⁵⁷ þe he
 1390 bodade. þa het (*MS. O, fol. 18b*)
 se cyning swa don. þa he þa his
 word zehyrde, þa clypode he I
 þus cwæð: Zeare ic þæt⁵⁸ on-
 zeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs, þ we
 1395 beeodan; forþon swa micle⁵⁹ swa
 ic zeornlicor on þam biganze þ
 sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit læs
 mette. Nu^{59a} þonne ic openlice

an eaganbeorht I þæt læste fæc,
 ac he sona of wintre on winter
 eft cymeð. Swa þonne ðis manna
 lif to medmiclum fæce ætyweð³;
 hwæt ðær beforan ganze, I hwæt
 þær æfterfylze, we ne cunnan.
 Forðam gif ðeos niwe lar owiht
 cuðlicre I zewislicre bringe, þæs
 wyrðe heo is þæt we ðære fyl-
 zean. Þissum wordum zelicum oðre
 ealdormenn I ðæs kyninges ze-
 þeahteras spræcon.

Ða zyt toætichte Ceafi I cwæð,
 þæt he wolde Paulinus þone
 bysceop zeornlicor zehyran be ðam
 3ode sprecende þe he embe bodade.
 Ða het se cyning swa dōn. þa
 he ða his word zehyrde, þa cli-
 pode he I þus cwæð: Zeare⁴ ic
 þæt ongeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs,
 þ we beeodan;²⁸ forðam swa micle
 swa ic zeornlicor on ðæm beganze
 þæt sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit
 læs mette. Nu ðonne ic openlice

40a -beorht C. — 41 in. — 42 *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 medmyclum Ca, mendlicum C. — 44 æfterfylze. — 45 cunnon. — 46 zeweorlicre C. — 47 bringe Ca, C. — 48 *fehlt in O.* — 49 fylizean. — 50 þyssum — 51 ealdormen. — 52 ðeahteras. — 53 zet. — 54 zeyhte. — 55 so in O *korrigiert aus cefi.* — 56 b'. — 57 *fehlt in Ca, þæm C.* — 58 so *korrigiert in O aus þet.* — 59 mycle. — 59a hu C.

3 ætywed B. — 4 Zeare *bis* beeodan *fehlt in B.*

ostium ingrediens, mox per aliud exierit. Ipso quidem tempore, quo intus est, hiemis tempestate non tangitur, sed tamen paruissimo spatio serenitatis ad momentum excursu, mox de hieme in hiemem regrediens, tuis oculis elabitur. Ita haec uita hominum ad modicum apparet; quid autem sequatur, quidue praecesserit, prorsus ignoramus. Vnde si haec noua doctrina certius aliquid attulit, merito esse sequenda uidetur.' His similia et ceteri maiores natu ac regis consilarii diuinitus admoniti prosequabantur.

Adiecit autem Coifi, quia uellet ipsum Paulinum diligentius audire de Deo, quem praedicabat, uerbum facientem. Quod cum iubente rege faceret, exclamauit auditis eius sermonibus dicens: 'Iam olim intellexeram nihil esse,

ondette,^{59b} þ on^{59b} þysse lare þ sylfe soð scineð, þ us mæz þa⁶⁰ zyfe syllan⁶⁰ ecre eadignesse⁶¹ J eces lifes hælo. Forþon ic þonne⁶² nu⁶³ lære,⁶³ cyninȝ, þ þ templ⁶⁴ J þa wizbede,⁶⁵ þa þe we butan wæstmum ænigre nyttnesse⁶⁶ halgedon,^{66a} þ we þa hraþe forleosen⁶⁷ J fyre^{67a} forbærnen.⁶⁸ Ono⁶⁹ hwæt he ða se cyninȝ openlice andette þam bysceope⁷⁰ J him eallum, þ he wolde fæstlice þam deofolȝyldum^{70a} wiðsacan, J Cristes ȝeleafan onfon. Mid ðy he þa se cyninȝ fram þam foresprecenan bisceope⁷⁰ sohte J acsade⁷¹ hiora⁷² halignesne, þe hi ær beeodan,^{72a} hwa þa wizbed^{72a} J þa hearȝas þara deofolȝylda mid hiora⁷² heȝum, þe hi ymbsette wæron, hi⁷³ ærest⁷³ aidlian J toweorpan sceolde,⁷³ þa Jswarade⁷⁴ he se⁷⁵ bisceop:⁷⁵

andette, þæt on þisse lâre þæt sylfe soð scineð, þæt us mæz ða ȝife syl- 1400
lan ecre eadignesse J eces lifes hælo. Forðam ic þonne nu lære, cyninȝ leofesta, þæt þæt⁵ tempel J⁶ ða weofedu,¹ þa ðe^{1a} we butan^{1b} wæstmum ænigre² nyttnesse² heoldon³ 1405
ær³ J³ halgedon⁴ ær,³ þæt we ða hraðe forleosan⁵ J forbærnan mid fyre.⁵ Þa⁶ wæs se cyninȝ openlice andettende⁷ (*MS. B, p. 112*) þam bysceope⁸ J him eallum, þæt he 1410
wolde fæstlice ðam deofolȝildum wiðsacan, J⁹ Cristes ȝeleafan onfon. Mid þi¹⁰ he ða se cyninȝ fram¹¹ ðam¹² foresprecenan bysceope^{12a} sohte J acsode¹³ heora 1415
halignesne, þe hi¹⁴ ær beeodon,¹⁵ hwa ða weofedu¹⁶ J ða herȝas¹⁷ ðara deofolȝilda mid heora heȝum,¹⁸ þe hi¹⁴ ymbsette wæron, hwa³ hi¹⁴ ærest adilȝian¹⁹ 1420
sceolde²⁰ J toweorpan,²⁰ þa Jswarode²¹ he mid²² ðam J cwæð:²²

59^b on þ þ on *C* (*im Text*) ondet-
(*am Rand*). — 60 syllan þa ȝife *Ca*.
— 61 -nysse. — 62 *fehlt in Ca*. —
63 lære nu. — 64 tempel. — 65 weofedu. — 66 -nysse. — 66^a -odon *Ca*.
— 67 forleosan. — 67^a on fyre *Ca*.
— 68 forbærnon. — 69 *fehlt in Ca*,
ond *C*. — 70 bisceope. — 70^a deofol-
— 71 acsode. — 72 heora. — 72^a beeodan he hêt hraðe þa wizbed *Ca*.
— 73 *fehlt in Ca*. — 74 Jswarede. —
75 *fehlt in O*.

5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 þæt. — 1 *Mit*
-bedo beginnt MS. T wieder. — 1^a ða.
— 1^b buton. — 2 *fehlt in B*. —
3 *fehlt in T*. — 4 halȝodon. — 5 -sen
J fyre forbærne. — 6 Ono hwæt
he þa. — 7 ondette. — 8 bisceope. —
9 ond. — 10 þy þe. — 11 from. —
12 þæm. — 12^a bisceope. — 13 ahsode.
— 14 heo. — 15 bieodon. — 16 wizbed.
— 17 herȝas. — 18 herȝum *B*,
heowum *T*. — 19 aīdlīȝan. — 20 J toweorpan scolde. — 21 ondswarede.
22 mid *bis* cwæð *fehlt in T*.

quod colebamus; quia uidelicet, quanto studiosius in eo cultu ueritatem quaerebam, tanto minus inueniebam. Nunc autem aperte profiteor, quia in hac praedicatione ueritas claret illa, quae nobis uitae, salutis et beatitudinis aeternae dona ualet tribuere. Unde suggero, rex, ut templa et altaria, quae sine fructu utilitatis sacrauiimus, ocius anathemati et igni contradamus.' Quid plura? praebuit palam adsensum euangelizanti beato Paulino rex, et, abrenuntiata idolatria fidem se Christi suscipere confessus est. Cumque a praefato pontifice sacrorum suorum quaereret, quis aras et fana idolorum cum septis, quibus erant circumdata, primus profanare deberet; ille respondit: 'Ego. Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium

Efne⁷⁶ ic. Hwa mæg þa nu eaðe,⁷⁶ þe ic lange mid dysinesse beeode, to
 1425 bysene opra manna Ʒerisenlicor to-
 weorpan, þonne⁷⁶ (*MS. Ca, p. 46*)
 ic sylfa, þurh þa snyttro,⁷⁷ þe ic
 fram þam soþan Ʒode onfenƷ.
 J he þa sona fram him awearp
 1430 þa idlan dysinesse,⁷⁸ þe he ær
 beeode, J þone cyning bæd þ he
 him wæpen sealde (*MS. O, fol. 19a*)
 J stodhors, þ he mihte on cu-
 man J þ deofolƷyld toweorpan.⁸⁰
 1435 Forþon þam bisceope hiora⁸¹ halig-
 nesse⁸¹ ne wæs alyfed, þ he moste
 wæpen weƷan, ne^{81a} ælcor^{81a} butan
 on myran⁸² widan. Þa sealde se
 cyning him sweord, þ he hine
 1440 mid beƷyrde, J nam him spere
 on hand J hleop on þæs cynin-
 Ʒes stedan J to þam deofolƷyldum
 ferde. Þa þ folc hine þa Ʒeseah
 swa Ʒescyrpedne, þa wendon hi
 1445 þ he tela ne wiste, ac þ he

Efne²³ ic. Hwa mæg þa nu eað, þe
 ic lange^{23a} mid dysignesse beeode,
 to bysene^{23b} oðra manna^{23b} Ʒe-
 risenlicor²³ toweorpan,²⁴ þænne ic
 sylf,²⁴ ðurh²⁵ þæs snitero,²⁵ þe ic
 fram^{25a} ðam^{25b} soðan Ʒode onfenƷ?
 J²⁶ he ða sona fram^{25a} him awearp
 þa yðlan²⁷ dysignesse, ðe he ær
 beeode, J²⁶ þone cyning bæd þæt
 he him wæpen sealde J Ʒestedd-
 hors,²⁸ þæt he mihte²⁹ on faran³⁰
 J þæt³ deofolƷild³¹ toweorpan.³¹
 Forðon þam bysceope^{12a} heora²
 halignesse² næs³² alyfed, þæt he
 moste wæpen werian,³³ nelles³⁴
 buton on myran rīdan. Þa sealde
 se cyning him sweord, J^{34a} he
 hine mid beƷyrde,³⁵ J nam³⁶
 him³⁷ spere on hand³⁸ J hleop
 on ðæs cyninges stedan J to
 ðam^{25b} deofolƷylde³⁹ rad.⁴⁰ Þa
 þæt folc hine^{40a} Ʒeseah swa Ʒe-
 scirpendne,⁴¹ ða wendan^{41a} hi¹⁴
 þæt he tela⁴² nyste,⁴³ ac þæt he

76 (*Daseo in eoðe (sic!) halbausradiert in O, þe fehlt*) Efne ic ða Ʒodas lange mid dysinesse beeode oþ ðis; hwa mæg hi Ʒerisenlicor nu toweorpan to bysne oðra manna ðonne *Ca*; Efne ic hwa mæg þa nu eþ þe ic longe *etc. C.* — 77 snytttra. — 78 dysignesse. — 79 Ʒested *Ca*, stod *C.* — 80 toweorpan. — 81 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81a ne elles *C.* — 82 so korrigiert in *O* aus myrran.

23 *Von Efne ic (eac T) bis Ʒerisenlecor (T) fehlt in B, welches liest: cwæp: hwa mæg hi yð toweorpan.* — 23a longe *T.* — 23b bisencenne oðerramonna *T.* — 24 toweorpan þonne ic seolfa. — 25 durh þa snytro. — 25a from. — 25b þæm. — 26 ond. — 27 idlan. — 28 stodhors. — 29 meahte. — 30 cuman. — 31 deofolƷyld toweorpan. — 32 ne wæs. — 33 weƷan. — 34 ne furðon, *übergeschr. in B*; ne elcor *T.* — 34a þæt. — 35 Ʒyrde. — 36 nom. — 37 his. — 38 hond. — 39 -Ʒeldum. — 40 ferde. — 40a hine þa. — 41 -scyrpedne. — 41a -on. — 42 teola. — 43 ne wiste.

aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo uero donatam destruam?' Statimque abiecta superstitione uanitatis, rogauit sibi regem arma dare et equum emissarium, quem ascendens ad idola destruenda ueniret. Non enim licuerat pontificem sacrorum uel arma ferre, uel praeter in equa equitare. Accinctus ergo gladio accepit lanceam in manu, et ascendens emissarium regis, pergebat ad idola. Quod aspiciens uulgi, aestimabat eum insanire. Nec distulit ille, mox ut adpropiabat ad fanum, profanare illud, iniecta in eo lancea, quam tenebat; multumque gauisus de agnitione ueri Dei cultus, iussit

wedde. Sona þæs þe he ȝelyhte⁸³ to þam hearȝe, þa sceat he mid his^{83a} spere, ꝥ hit sticad⁸⁴ fæste on þam hearȝe, J wæs swiþe⁸⁵ ȝefeonde þære onȝytenesse þæs soþan ȝodes biȝanȝes. J he þa het his ȝeferan toworpan⁸⁶ ealne þone⁸⁷ hearh J þa ȝetimbrow⁸⁸ J forbærnan. Is seo stow ȝyt ætywed⁸⁹ ȝiu ðara deofolȝylda naht feor east fram Eoferwicceastre beȝeondan Deorwentan þære ea, J ȝen⁹⁰ to dæȝe⁹¹ is nemned ȝodmundingaham, þær se bisceop⁹² þurh þæs soþan ȝodes onbryrdnesse⁹³ towearp J fordyde þa wigbed, þe he sylf ær ȝehalȝode.⁹⁴

Caput XIV.

Ðæt se ylca Edwine mid his þeode ȝeleaffull ȝeworden wæs;¹ J ꝥ Paulinus hine ȝe-fullade.

Ða onfenȝ Eadwine cyninȝ mid eallum þam æþelingum

83 ȝelihte. — 83a þy *C.* — 84 sticade. — 85 swiþe. — 86 toworpon. — 87 *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 ȝetymbro. — 89 æteowed. — 90 ȝyt. — 91 dæȝ. — 92 b'. — 93 -nyse. — 94 ȝehealȝode. — Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.*

wedende⁴⁴ wære.³ Sona ðæs þe he nealæhte⁴⁵ to þam^{25b} hearȝe,⁴⁶ þa sceat he mid ðy spere, þæt hit sticode fæste on ðam^{25b} hearȝe,⁴⁶ 1450 J⁹ wæs swiðe ȝefeonde þære onȝytennesse^{46a} þæs soðan ȝodes beȝanȝes.⁴⁷ J⁹ he ða het⁴⁸ toweorpan⁴⁹ his ȝeferan⁴⁹ (*MS. B, p. 113*) eallne⁵⁰ þone hearh⁵¹ J ða ȝetimbrow (*MS. T, p. 38*) forbærnan.^{51a} Is seo stow ȝit⁵² ætywed⁵³ iu⁵⁴ ðara⁵⁵ deofolȝylda⁵⁶ naht² feor east fram¹¹ Eoforwicceastre⁵⁷ beȝeondan Deorwentan⁵⁸ þære eā, J ȝit^{58a} to dæȝe is 1460 nemned ȝodmundingaham, þær se bysceop⁵⁹ þurh ðæs soþan ȝodes innbryrdnesse⁶⁰ towearp J fordyde ða weofedu⁶¹ þæs³ hæðenan³ ȝyl-des³ J³ hi ȝode ȝealȝode.⁶² 1465

Caput XIV.

Þætte se ylca Eadwine mid his ðeode ȝeleafful ȝeworden wæs; J þæt Paulinus hine ȝefullade.

[Ð]a onfenȝ Eadwine cyninȝ 1470 mid eallum þam⁶³ æðelingum

44 wedde. — 45 -lehte. — 46 herige. — 46a -tenisse. — 47 biȝanȝes. — 48 heht. — 49 his ȝeferan to. — 50 ealne. — 51 heriȝ. — 51a J forbærndon. — 52 ȝyt. — 53 æteowed. — 54 ȝu. — 55 ðeara. — 56 deofulȝylda. — 57 eoforwicceastre. — 58 Deorwetan *B.* — 58a ȝen. — 59 bisceop. — 60 in- *T*, imbryd- *B.* — 61 bis 62 wigbed þe he seolfa ær ȝealȝode. — Cap. XIV: 63 þæm.

sociis destruere ac succendere fanum cum omnibus septis suis. Ostenditur autem locus ille quondam idolorum non longe ab Eburaco ad orientem, ultra amnem Doruuentionem, et uocatur hodie Godmunddingaham, ubi pontifex ipse, inspirante Deo uero polluit ac destruxit eas, quas ipse sacrauerat, aras.

14. *Ut idem Aeduini cum sua gente fidelis sit factus; et ubi Paulinus baptizauerit.*

Igitur accepit rex Aeduini cum cunctis gentis suae nobilibus ac plebe per plurimam fidem et lauacrum sanctae regenerationis anno regni sui undecimo,

his þeode J mid micle^{1a} folce
 Cristes ȝeleafan J fulwihte² bæpe
 þy endlyftan³ ȝeare his rices.
 1475 Wæs⁴ he ȝefullad⁴ fram Pauline
 þam bisceope⁵ his lareowe on Eofor-
 wicceastre⁶ þy halȝestan Easter-
 dæȝe on Sce Petres cyrican⁷
 (MS. O, fol. 19b) þæs apostoles, þa
 1480 he þær hræde ȝeweorce of treowe
 cyricean ȝetimbrede. Syððan he
 ȝecristnad wæs, swylce he eac on
 þære cestre⁸ his lareowe⁹ J his
 biscope¹⁰ Pauline bisceopsetl¹¹ for-
 1485 ȝeaf; J sona þæs þe he ȝefulwad¹²
 wæs, he onȝan mid þæs bisceopes¹⁰
 lare maran cyricean¹³ J hyhran
 stænenene timbrian J wyrcean ymb
 þa cyricean¹³ utan, þe he ær worhte.
 1490 Ac ærþon þe seo heannes þæs
 wealles¹⁴ ȝefylled J ȝeendad¹⁵ wære,
 þ he se cyninȝ mid arleasre cwale
 ofslegēn wæs, J þ ylce ȝeweorce

þe⁶⁴ on þære ðeode wæron,⁶⁵
 J mid miclum⁶⁶ folce Cristes ȝe-
 leafan J^{66a} fulwihtes⁶⁷ bæde⁶⁸ þy
 endlyftan ȝeare his rices. Wæs
 he ȝefullad⁶⁹ fram⁶⁹ Pauline⁷⁰
 þam⁶³ bysceope⁷¹ his lareowe
 on Eoforwicceastre ðy halȝan⁷²
 Easterdæȝe⁷³ on⁷⁴ Sce Petres ci-
 ricean⁷⁵ þæs apostoles, ða he
 þær hraðe⁷⁶ ȝeworhte cyricean
 treowene.⁷⁷ Syððan⁷⁸ he ȝecristod⁷⁹
 wæs, swylce⁸¹ eac his lareowe
 J biscope Paulini biscopsetl for-
 ȝeaf; J sona þæs þe he ȝefullad⁶⁹
 wæs,⁸¹ he onȝann^{81a} mid þæs
 bysceopes⁸² lare maran cyrican⁸³
 timbrian J hyhran stænenne⁸³ J²
 wyrcean² ymb ða cyricean⁷⁵ utan,²
 þe he ær timbrede.⁸⁴ Ac ærðon
 þe⁸⁵ seo heannes⁸⁶ þæs² wealles²
 ȝefylled J ȝeendod⁸⁷ wære, þæt
 he se cyninȝ mid arleasre cwale
 ofslegēn wæs, J þæt ylce⁸⁸ ȝeweorce

1^a mycle. — 2 fulluhte. — 3 ænd-
 lyftan. — 4 He wæs ȝefullod. — 5 b'.
 — 6 eoferwic-. — 7 cyricean. —
 8 ceastre. — 9 larewe O. — 10 b'. —
 11 bisceopset[il] (*ursprgl.*: -settl) O. —
 12 ȝefullad. — 13 cyrican. — 14 wal-
 les. — 15 ȝeendod.

64 bis 65 his þeode T; þe on þære in B
übergeschr. von and. Hand. — 66 micle.
 — 66^a onfenzon J B. — 67 fulwihte. —
 68 bæde. — 69 ȝefulwad from. — 70 Pau-
 lini T. — 71 biscope. — 72 halȝestan. —
 73 Eastordæȝe. — 74 in. — 75 ciri-
 can. — 76 bis 77 hræde ȝeweorce of
 treo cirican ȝetrimbrode. — 78 sið-
 þan. — 79 -nad. — 81 swylce bis wæs
fehlt in B. — 81^a onȝon. — 82 bis-
 copes. — 83 cirican J hyrran stænenne
 timbran. — 84 worhte. — 85 heo. —
 86 heannis. — 87 -ad. — 88 ilce.

qui est annus dominicae incarnationis DCXXVII., ab aduentu uero Anglorum in Britanniam annus circiter CLXXX. Baptizatus est autem Eburaci die sancto paschae pridie Iduum Aprilium in ecclesia Petri apostoli, [quam ibidem ipse de ligno, cum cathecizaretur atque ad percipiendum baptisma imbueretur, citato opere construxit.] In qua etiam ciuitate ipsi doctori atque antistiti suo Paulino sedem episcopatus donauit. Mox autem ut baptisma consecutus est, curauit, docente eodem Paulino, maiorem ipso in loco et augustiorem de lapide fabricare basilicam, in cuius medio ipsum, quod prius fecerat, oratorium includeretur. Praeparatis ergo fundamentis in gyro prioris

his æfterfylgende¹⁶ Oswalde forlet
to Ʒeendianne. Of þære tide Paulinus
se bisceop¹⁰ syx Ʒear full,¹⁷ þ
is oð ende þæs cyninges rices,
þ he mid his fultume on þære
mæƷþe Ʒodes word bodade J lærde;
J men Ʒelyfdon J Ʒefulwade¹⁸
wæron, swa monige swa foreteode
wæron to ecum life. On þam wæron
Osfrið J Eadfrið Eadwines suna
cyninges, þa beƷen him wæron
acende, þa (*MS. Ca, p. 47*) he
wræcca wæs, of CwenburƷe,¹⁹ seo
wæs Ceorles dohtor²⁰ Myrcna cy-
niges. Wæron eac Ʒefulwade¹⁸
æfterfylgendre²¹ tide oðer^{21a} his
bearn of ÆþelburhƷe þære cwene
acende, Æþelhun J Æþelðryþ²²
his dohtor²⁰ J oðer his suna
Wuscfrea hatte; ac þa ærran tu²³
under crisman forðƷeferdon, J on
cyricean²⁴ in Eoforwicceastre²⁵

his æfterfylgende Oswolde⁸⁹ forlet 1495
to Ʒeendianne. Of ðære tide Paulinus
se bysceop⁹⁰ syx Ʒear⁹¹ fulle,⁹¹
þæt wæs⁹² oð ende⁹³ þæs cyninges
rices, þæt he mid his fultume⁹⁴
(*MS. B, p. 114*) on⁹⁵ ðære mæƷðe 1500
Ʒodes word bodode J lærde; J
menn⁹⁶ Ʒelyfdon J Ʒefullode⁹⁷
wæron, swa manige⁹⁸ swa fore⁹⁹
ætywed⁹⁹ wæron to¹ ðam ecan¹
life. On² ðam wæron (*MS. T, p. 39*) 1505
þa beƷen acennede Osfrið J Ead-
frið Eadwines suna kyninges, ða³
he wrecca wæs, of CwenburƷe, seo
wæs Ceorles dohtor Myrcna⁴ ky-
niges.⁴ J⁵ wæron eac Ʒefullode⁹⁷ 1510
æfterfylgendre tide⁶ J his oðre
bearn,⁶ of ÆþelburƷe þære cwene
acennede⁷ wæron,⁵ Æðelhun J
Æðeldryþ^{8a} his dohtor J oðer⁹ his
sunu Wuscfrea hatte;^{9a} ac ða ærran 1515
twa¹⁰ under crisman forðferdon,¹¹
J on⁹⁵ cyrican on⁹⁵ Eoferwicceastre

16 æfterfylgende. — 17 fulle. —
18 Ʒefullade. — 19 cwenburhƷe. —
20 dohtor. — 21 æfterfylgendre. —
21a opre *Ca*. — 22 æðeldryð *Ca*. —
23 tweƷen. — 24 cyrican. — 25 eoferwic.

89 Oswalde. — 90 biscoƷ — 91 Ʒer
ful. — 92 is. — 93 endan. — 94 ful-
tome. — 95 in. — 96 men. — 97 -wade.
— 98 monige. — 99 forteode. — 1 to
ecum. — 2 *bis* 3 In þam wæron Os-
frið J Eatfrið Eadwines suna cynin-
ges, ða beƷen him wæron cende, þa.
— 4 Mercna cy-. — 5 *fehlt in T*. —
6 tiide oðer his bearn. — 7 acende.
— 8a -frið. — 9 oðre naman *B*. —
9a wæs haten. — 10 tu. — 11 forð-
Ʒeleordon.

oratorii per quadrum coepit aedificare basilicam. Sed priusquam altitudo parietis esset consummata, rex ipse impia nece occisus, opus idem successori suo Osualdo perficiendum reliquit. Paulinus autem ex eo tempore VI annis continuis, id est ad finem usque imperii regis illius, uerbum Dei adnuente ac fauente ipso, in ea prouincia praedicabat; credebantque et baptizabantur quotquot erant praeordinati ad uitam aeternam, in quibus erant Osfrid et Eadfrid filii regis Aeduini, qui ambo ei exuli nati sunt de Quoenburga filia Cearli regis Merciorum.

Baptizati sunt tempore sequente et alii liberi eius de Aedilberga regina progeniti, Aedilhun et Aedilthryd filia, et alter filius Uuscfrea, quorum primi

bebyrigde wæron. Swylce eac wæs
 1520 ȝefullad Yffe, Osfriþes sunu, J
 moniȝe æþelingas of ðam cyninȝe-²⁶
 cynne. Is þ̅ sæd þ̅ swa mycel
 hæto J lust wære Cristes (*MS. O,*
fol. 20a) ȝeleafan J fulwihtes²⁷
 bæþes on Norþanhymbra ðeode,
 1525 þæt Paulinus se bisceop²⁸ sumre
 tide com mid þone cyninȝe J ðære²⁹
 cwene on þone cynelican tun, se
 wæs nemned Ætȝefrin,³⁰ J þær
 wunade³¹ syx J þritiȝ³² daga, þ̅
 1530 he þær þ̅ folc cristnade J fullade,
 J he nowiht elles dyde eallum³³
 þam dagum fram ærne merȝen oð
 æfen, þonne þ̅ cumende Cristes
 folc þider of eallum tunum J sto-
 1535 wum mid ȝodcunde³⁴ lare timbrede,
 J on synna forlætnesse³⁵ bæðe³⁶
 aðwoȝh³⁷ in þam streame þe Clæne
 is nemned. Þes tun wæs forlæten
 in þara³⁸ æfterfylȝendra³⁹ cyninȝa
 1540

bebyrgede^{11a} wæron. Swylce¹² eac
 wæs Yffe¹³ ȝefullad,¹³ Osfriðes sunu,
 J manȝe⁹⁸ æþelingas of¹⁴ ðam
 cyniȝkynne.¹⁴ Is þæt sæd,¹⁵ þæt¹⁵
 swa micel hæte¹⁶ J lust wære¹⁷
 on Norðhymbra lande Cristes ȝe-
 leafan J fulwihte onfengon, þætte¹⁸
 Paulinus se bysceop⁹⁰ sumere¹⁹
 tide com mid²⁰ ðam kyninȝe²⁰ J
 þære⁵ cwene in ðone cynelican²¹
 tûn, se wæs nemned Ætȝefrin;^{21a}
 J þær wunode syx J XXX daga,
 þæt he ðær þæt folc cristnode²²
 J fullode;⁹⁷ J he nan²³ þinȝ²³
 elles ne⁵ dyde eallum þam dagum
 fram²⁴ ærmorȝenne oð æfen, J²⁵
 com þæt cristen folc ðyder²⁵ of
 eallum þam⁸ tunum J ðam⁸ stowum
 mid ȝodcunde²⁶ lare timbrode,²⁷
 on²⁸ synna forlætnesse (*MS. B,*
p. 115) fullwihtes⁵ bæðe^{28a} aðwoh^{28a}
 on⁹⁵ þam⁶³ streame þe ȝlene^{28b} is
 nemned. Þes tûn wæs forlæten
 on⁹⁵ ðara æfterfylȝendra kyninȝa^{28c}

26 cyne. — 27 fulluhtes. — 28 b'.
 — 29 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 30 æt-
 ȝ[re] in *O.* — 31 wunode. — 32 þrit-
 tiȝ. — 33 on eallum. — 34 ȝodcundre.
 — 35 -nysse. — 36 *so korrigiert aus*
beðe in O. — 37 aþwoh. — 38 ðæra.
 — 39 æfterfylȝendra.

11a bebyrgde. — 12 swilce. — 13 ȝeful-
 wad yffe; *in B über dem e in yffe ein a.* —
 14 þæs cynecynnes. — 15 sæȝd þætte.
 — 16 hætu. — 17 *bis* 18 wære Cristes
 ȝeleafan J fulwihtbæðes in Norðan-
 hymbra þeode þætte. — 19 sumre. —
 20 mid þone cyninȝ. — 21 *fehlt in B.* —
 21a -ȝefrin. — 22 -nade. — 23 noht.
 — 24 from. — 25 þon þæt cumende
 Cristes folc þider. — 26 -cundre. —
 27 -ede. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 28a bæðe
 aðwoȝ. — 28b ȝien. — 28c cy-.

albati adhuc rapti sunt de hac uita, et Eburaci in ecclesia sepulti. Bapti-
 zatus est et Yffi filius Osfridi, sed et alii nobiles ac regii uiri non pauci.
 Tanta autem fertur tunc fuisse feruor fidei ac desiderium lauacri salutaris
 gente Nordanhymbrorum, ut quodam tempore Paulinus ueniens cum rege et
 regina in uillam regiam, quae uocatur Adgefrin, XXXVI diebus ibidem cum
 eis cateizandi et baptizandi officio deditus moraretur; quibus diebus cunctis
 a mane usque ad uesperam nil aliud ageret, quam confluentem eo de cunctis
 uiculis ac locis plebem Christi uerbo salutis instruere, atque instructam in
 fluuio Gleni, qui proximus erat, lauacro remissionis abluere. Haec uilla tem-

tidum, I oþer wæs forþam⁴¹ ȝe-
timbrad⁴² on þære stowe, þe Mael-
min⁴³ hatte.⁴⁴ Þa stowe syndon
on Beornica mæȝþe, ac swylce
eac in Dera mæȝþe, þær se bi-
sceop²⁸ oft mid þone cyning wæs
þ̅ he fulwade^{44a} þ̅ folc on Sweal-
wan⁴⁵ streame, se liȝeð⁴⁶ be
Cetreht⁴⁷ tune. Forþon ða ȝena⁴⁸
ne wæron cyrican ȝetimbrede ne
fulwihtstowe on þam fruman ðære
acennedan cyrican.⁴⁹ I hwæþere
on Donafelda, ðær wæs ða cy-
ninges botl, het Edwine⁵⁰ þær cy-
ricean ȝetimbrian, þa æfter fæce
þa hæþenan mid ealle þy botle
forbærndon, fram þam eft se
cyning ofslegen wæs. Forþam
eft þa æftran cyningas him botl
worhton on þam lande, þe Loidis⁵¹
is²⁹ haten.⁵¹

tidum, I oðer wæs forðam²⁹ ȝe-
timbred on⁹⁵ þære stowe, ðe Mel-
men³⁰ hatte. Þa stowa^{30a} syndon
on⁹⁵ Beornica mæȝðe; ac eac³¹ 1545
swylce³¹ on⁹⁵ Dere mæȝðe, þær se
bysceop⁹⁰ oft mid þam^{31a} kyninge^{31a}
wæs, þæt he fullode⁹⁷ þæt folc on⁹⁵
Swealewan³² streame, se liȝeð be^{32a}
Cetrih³³ tune. Forðam³⁴ þa ȝyta³⁵ 1550
ne wæron cyrcan³⁶ ȝetimbrede³⁶ ne
fullwihtes³⁷ stowa³⁷ on⁹⁵ ðam³⁸ fru-
man þære acennedan³⁹ cirican ȝe-
timbrede.⁴⁰ I hwæðere⁴¹ on⁴² Dona-
felda, þær wæs ða⁴⁰ kyninges⁴³ 1555
bold, het Eadwine þær cyrican⁴⁴
timbrian,⁴⁵ þa æfter fæce þa hæðe-
nan⁴⁶ mid ealle þi⁴⁷ bolde⁴⁷ for-
bærndon (*MS. T, p. 40*), fram⁴⁸
ðam⁴⁸ eft se cyning ofslegen⁴⁹ wæs. 1560
Forðam⁵⁰ eft þa æfter⁵¹ cyningas
him bold⁵² worhton on⁴² ðam³⁸
lande,⁵³ þe Loides⁵⁴ hatte.

41 forþon. — 42 ȝetimbred. —
43 man elmen. — 44 hatt. — 44a ful-
lade. — 45 swalewan. — 46 liȝþ. —
47 ceteriht. — 48 ȝyta. — 49 cyri-
cean. — 50 eadwine. — 51 Loidis
haten *O*, Loid is haten *Ca*.

29 fore þæm. — 30 Mælmén. —
30a stowe. — 31 swelce eac. —
31a þone cyning. — 32 Swalwan. —
32a bi. — 33 Cetreht. — 34 forþ.
— 35 ȝena. — 36 cyrican ȝetimbred.
— 37 fulwihtstowe. — 38 þæm. —
39 acendan. — 40 *fehlt in T*. —
41 hwæðre — 42 in. — 43 cy-
— 44 cirican. — 45 ȝetimbrian. —
46 hæþnan. — 47 *am Rande von*
anderer Hand in B; þy boðle *T*. —
48 from þæm *T*, for ðam *B*. — 49 sle-
zen. — 50 for þæm *T*, fram ðam *B*.
— 51 æfteran. — 52 boðl. — 53 londe.
— 54 Loidis.

pore sequentium regum deserta, et alia pro illa est facta in loco, qui uoca-
tur Maelmin. Haec quidem in prouincia Berniciorum; sed et in prouincia
Deirorum, ubi saepius manere cum rege solebat, baptizabat in fluuio Sualua,
qui uicum Cataractam praeterfluit. Nondum enim oratoria uel baptisteria in
ipso exordio nascentis ibi ecclesiae poterant aedificari. Attamen in Campo-
dono, ubi tunc etiam uilla regia erat, fecit basilicam, quam postmodum
pagani, a quibus Aeduini rex occisus est, cum tota eadem uilla succenderunt;
pro qua reges posteriores fecere sibi uillam in regione, quae uocatur Loidis.
Euasit autem ignem altare, quia lapideum erat; et seruatur adhuc in mona-
sterio reuerentissimi abbatis et presbyteri Thryduulfi, quod est in silua Elmete.

Caput XV.

1565 Ðæt seo mægðe Eastenġla
cristen ġeleafan onfenġ.

Hæfde Edwine se cyning swa
micele¹ wilsumnesse^{1a} ðæs biganġes
Cristes ġeleafan, þ he eac swylce
Eorpwald² Eastenġla cyning Red-
1570 waldes^{2a} sunu to þon ġespeon, þ
he forlet ða idelnesse deofulġylda³
J þam ġerynum (*MS. O, fol. 20b*)
onfenġ Cristes ġeleafan mid his
mægþe Eastenġlum. Wæs^{3a} Ræd-
1575 wald his fæder ġiu⁴ ġeara on Cent
ġelæred in þa ġeryno Cristes ġe-
leafan, ac holiġa; forþam þe he
eft ham com, wæs he beswicen
fram his wife (*MS. Ca, p. 48*) J fram
1580 sumum unrihtum lareowum, þæt
he forlet þa hluttornesse^{4a} Cristes
ġeleafan; J his ða nearran^{4b} tide
wæron wyrstan þam ærran, swa þ he
þy þeawe, þe iu þa ealdan Sama-
1585 ritane dydon, þ he wæs ġesewen

Caput XV.

Þæt seo mægð Eastenġla
Cristes ġeleafan onfenġ.

Hæfde Eadwine⁵⁵ se cyning swa
micle wilsumnesse þæs beġanġes⁵⁶
Cristes ġeleafan, þæt he eac swylce
Eorpwald Eastenġla kynning⁴³ Ræd-
woldes⁵⁷ sunu to þam⁵⁸ ġespeon,
þæt he forlet ða idelnesse deofol-
ġyldes⁵⁹ J þam³⁸ ġerynum onfenġ
Cristes ġeleafan mid his mægðe
Eastenġlum. Wæs Rædwold^{59a} his
fæder iu⁶⁰ ġeara on⁴² Cent ġe-
læred on⁴² ða ġeryno⁶¹ Cristes
ġeleafan, ac holiġa; forðam⁶² þe⁶³
he eft ham côm, wæs beswicen^{63a}
fram⁶⁴ his wife J fram⁶⁴ sumum
unrihtum lareowum, þæt^{64a} he for-
let^{64a} (*MS. B, p. 116*) þa hluttornesse
Cristes ġeleafan; J his ða nearran⁶⁵
tide wæron wærsan⁶⁶ þonne⁶⁷ ðære
ærran,⁶⁷ swa ðæt⁶⁸ he⁴⁰ þy ðeawe
lyfde,⁴⁰ þe iu⁶⁰ ða ealdan Sama-
ritâne dydon, þæt he wæs ġesewen

Cap. XV: 1 mycele. — 1^a -nysse. —
2 [::]eorpwald *O*. — 2^a rædwaldes.
— 3 deofol-. — 3^a J rædwald *Ca*. —
4 wæs iu. — 4^a -nysse. — 4^b nerran.

Cap. XV: 55 Edwine. — 56 bigon-.
— 57 Rædwaldes. — 58 þon. —
59 -ġilda. — 59^a -wald. — 60 ġeo.
— 61 ġerynu. — 62 forþon. — 63 þa.
— 63^a bi-. — 64 from. — 64^a þa for-
let he. — 65 neorran. — 66 wyrson.
— 67 þam ærran. — 68 þætte.

15. *Ut prouincia Orientalium Anglorum fidem Christi suscepit.*

Tantum autem deuotionis Aeduini erga cultum ueritatis habuit, ut etiam regi Orientalium Anglorum, Earpualdo filio Redualdi persuaderet, relictis idolorum superstitionibus, fidem et sacramenta Christi cum sua prouincia suscipere. Et quidem pater eius Reduald iamdudum in Cantia sacramentis Christianae fidei imbutus est, sed frustra; nam rediens domum ab uxore sua et quibusdam peruersis doctoribus seductus est, atque a sinceritate fidei deprauatus habuit posteriora peiora prioribus; ita ut in morem antiquorum Samaritanorum et Christo seruire uideretur et diis, quibus antea seruiebat; atque in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificium Christi et arulam ad uictimas daemoniorum. Quod uidelicet fanum rex eiusdem prouinciae Alduulf, qui nostra aetate fuit, usque ad suum tempus perdurasse, et se in pueritia uidisse testabatur.

Criste þeowian J eac deofolgyldum;⁵ J he on þam ylcan hearge^{6a} wibed⁶ hæfde to Cristes onsægdnessa,^{6a} J oþer to deofla onsægdnesse.^{6a} Se ylca hearg⁷ þær wunade⁸ oð Aldwulfes^{8a} tide þære ylcan mægþe cyninge; sæde he þ he⁹ hine cniht wesende gesawe. Wæs⁹ he se foresprecena¹⁰ cyning Redwald^{10a} æpelre gebyrde, þeah þe he on dæde unæpele wære: wæs he Titeles sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, fram þam forþon¹¹ Eastengla cyningas Wuffingas wæron nemde.

Ono¹¹ hwæt þa Eorpwald se cyning nalæs æfter¹² micelre tide wæs ofslegen fram sumum hæpenum men, Ricbyrht hatte.¹³ Þanon þa¹⁴ sio¹⁵ mægþ þreo gear fulle on dwolan wæs lifigende, oððæt þe^{15a} Sigebyrht Eorpwaldes broþor to þam

Criste þeowiende⁶⁹ J eac deofolgyldum;⁷⁰ J²⁸ he on⁴² ðam ylcan⁷¹ hearge⁷² weofod⁷³ hæfde to Cristes onsægdnesse, J oðer to deofles⁷⁴ 1590 onsægdnesse.⁷⁵ Se ylca⁷⁶ hearh⁷⁷ þær wunode⁷⁸ oð Ealdulfes⁷⁹ tide þære ylcan⁸⁰ mægðe kyninge;⁸¹ sæde⁸² he þæt he hine cniht⁸³ wesende⁸⁴ gesawe. Wæs he se fore- 1595 sprecena cyning Rædwold^{59a} æpelre gebyrde, þeah ðe on^{84a} dæde he^{84a} unæpele⁸⁵ nære:⁸⁶ wæs he Titeles⁸⁷ sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, forðam⁸⁸ Eastengla⁸⁸ cyningas 1600 Wuffingas^{88a} nemned⁸⁹ wæron.⁸⁹

J⁹⁰ hwæt þa⁹¹ Eorpwald⁹¹ se cyning nales æfter micelre tide (*MS. T, p. 41*) wæs ofslegen fram⁶⁴ sumum hæðenum⁹² menn,⁹³ Ricbyrht⁹⁴ 1605 hatte. Þanan⁹⁵ ða seo mægð^{95a} þreo gear fulle⁹⁶ on⁴² gedwolan lifiende^{96a} wæs,^{96a} oðþæt Siebyrht⁹⁷ Eorpwoldes⁹⁸ broðor to þam

5 deofolgyldum. — 5a hearhge. — 6 wizbed. — 6a -nyse. — 7 hearh. — 8 wunede. — 8a aldulf[:]es O. — 9 he hine cuðe cniht wesende. Wæs. — 10 foresprecenda. — 10a rædwold. — 11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 *so in O, korrigiert aus efter.* — 13 wæs haten. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 seo. — 15a þe *fehlt in Ca.*

69 þeowian. — 70 -gyldum. — 71 ilcan *T, fehlt in B.* — 72 herize. — 73 wizbed. — 74 deofla. — 75 -nisse. — 76 ilca. — 77 here. — 78 -ade. — 79 Aldwulfes. — 80 ilcan. — 81 cyninges. — 82 sægde. — 83 cneht. — 84 weosende. — 84a he on dæde. — 85 æpele *B.* — 86 wære. — 87 Tyteles. — 88 from þam Eastengla. — 88a forðon Wuf-. — 89 wæron nemnde. — 90 ono. — 91 Eorpwald þa. — 92 hæðnum. — 93 men. — 94 Ricberht. — 95 þanon. — 95a mæð *B.* — 96 ful. — 96a wæs lifiende. — 97 Sigeberht. — 98 -waldes.

Erat autem praefatus rex Redwald natu nobilis, quamlibet actu ignobilis, filius Tytili, cuius pater fuit Uuffa, a quo reges Orientalium Anglorum Uuffingas appellant.

Uerum Eorpuwald non multo, postquam fidem accepit, tempore occisus est a uiro gentili nomine Ricbercto; et exinde tribus annis prouincia in errore uersata est, donec accepit regnum frater eiusdem Eorpuwaldi Sigberct, uir per omnia Christianissimus atque doctissimus, qui, uiuente adhuc fratre cum exu-

- 1610 rice fenȝ. Se mon wæs þurh eall
se cristenesta, J se ȝelæredesta.
Wæs he be þam breþer lifȝendum
wrecca¹⁶ in ȝallia lande; J þær
wæs mid þam (*MS. O, fol. 21a*)
1615 ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan well ȝe-
læred. Þæs ȝeleafan he wolde his
leode dælnimende ȝedon, sona þæs
þe he to rice fenȝ. J his þam
ȝodan willan wel^{16a} ȝefultomode¹⁷
1620 Felix se bisceop,^{17a} se com of Bur-
gundana rices dælum, þær he wæs
acenned J ȝehalȝad.^{17b} Com he
ærest hider ofer sæ to Honorie
ðam ærcebysceope;¹⁸ J him sæde
1625 his willan J his lust. Ða sende
he hine ȝodcunde lare to læranne¹⁹
on Eastenȝle. J he sona se arfesta²⁰
biȝenȝa þæs ȝastlican landes my-
celne wæstm^{20a} ȝemette on þære
1630 ðeode ȝeleafsumra folca; J he ealle
þa ðeode æfter þam ȝeryne his
noman fram langre wonesse J un-
ȝesælignesse^{20b} alysde, J to Cristes

rice fenȝ. Se mann⁹⁹ wæs þurh
eall se cristenesta J se ȝelæredesta.
Wæs he be ðam breþer lifendum¹
wræcca^{1a} on⁴² ȝallia lande;⁵³ J ðær
wæs² wel ȝelæred mid þam³ ȝe-
rynum Cristes ȝeleafan.² Þæs³ ȝe-
leafan³ he wolde his leode dæl-
nymende^{3a} ȝedon, sona swa⁴ he
to rice fenȝ. J his³ þam³⁸ ȝodan
willan wel fultumode^{4a} Felix se
bysceop,⁵ se côm⁶ of Burgondena⁷
rices dælum, þær he wæs acenned J
ȝehalȝod. Com⁶ he ærest (*MS. B,*
p. 117) hider ofer sæ to Hono-
rio⁸ þam³⁸ arcebysceope;⁹ J him
sæde¹⁰ his willan J his lust. Ða
sende he hine ȝodcundre¹¹ lare
to læranne in Eastenȝle. J he
sona se arfesta¹² biȝenȝa þæs ȝast-
lican landes¹³ micelne wæstm ȝe-
mette on⁴² þære ðeode^{13a} ȝeleaf-
sumra folca;³ J he ealle ða þeode
æfter ðam³⁸ ȝerynum¹⁴ his naman¹⁵
fram⁶⁴ langre¹⁶ wonesse¹⁷ J un-
ȝesælignesse alysde, J to Cristes

16 wræcca. — 16^a well. — 17 ȝe-
fultumode. — 17^a b'. — 17^b ȝehal-
ȝod. — 18 ærceb'. — 19 læranne.
— 20 arfæsta. — 20^a wæst[:]ne O.
— 20^b -nysse.

99 mon. — 1 lifȝendum. — 1^a wrec-
ca. — 2 wæs mid þam ȝerynum Cris-
tes ȝeleafan wel ȝelæred. — 3 *fehlt*
in B. — 3^a -nimende. — 4 þæs þe. —
4^a ȝefult-. — 5 bisceop. — 6 cwom.
— 7 Burgundena. — 8 Honorie. —
9 ærcebysceope. — 10 sæȝde. — 11 -cun-
de. — 12 arfæsta *T*, æresta *B.* —
13 londes. — 13^a *hierauf folgt in B:*
æfter ðam ȝerynum his. — 14 ȝe-
ryne. — 15 noman. — 16 longre. —
17 wenisse.

laret in Gallia, fidei sacramentis imbutus est, quorum participem, mox ubi regnare coepit, totam suam prouinciam facere curauit. Cuius studiis gloriosissime fauit Felix episcopus, qui de Burgundiorum partibus, ubi ortus et ordinatus est, cum uenisset ad Honorium archiepiscopum, eique indicasset desiderium suum, misit eum ad praedicandum uerbum uitae praefatae nationi Anglorum. Nec uota ipsius in cassum cecidere; quin potius fructum in ea multiplicem credentium populorum pius agri spiritalis cultor inuenit. Siquidem totam illam prouinciam, iuxta sui nominis sacramentum, a longa iniquitate atque infelicitate liberatam, ad fidem et opera iustitiae, ac perpetuae felicitatis dona perduxit, accepitque sedem episcopatus in ciuitate Domnoc;

geleafan J tō soðfæstnesse²¹ weor-
cum^{21a} J to gefean þære ecan ge-
sælignesse^{21b} gelædde. Onfenz²²
he²² bisceopsetles²³ on Dommoc-
ceastre; J mid þy he seofontine²⁴
winter on bisceoplicum gerece fore
wæs, J²⁵ þær he on sibbe his lif
geendade.²⁶

Caput XVI.

Ðæt Paulinus on Lindesege
mægðe bodigende wæs Cristes
geleafan. Be^a þære sibbe J
stillnysse Eadwines cynin-
ges rices.^a

Lærde he¹ Scs Paulinus se bi-
sceop^{1a} eac swylce Ʒodes word in
Lindesse; seo mægþ is seo nyhste
on suðhalfe Humbre streames;
ligeð ut on sâ. J þa ærest to
Drihtnes geleafan gecyrde Lynd-
cylene^{1b} ceastre gerefan, þæs
nama wæs Blecca, mid his hi-
rede. Swylce he eac in þære

21 -nysse. — 21^a weorcum *korrigiert*
zu weorcum von anderer Hand in O. —
21^b -nysse. — 22 He eac onfenz. —
23 biscopsetles. — 24 seofontyne. —
25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 geendode. —
Cap. XVI: a. Be *bis* rices *steht in Ca*
als besondere Überschrift eines neuen
Capitels (XIV). — 1 he *fehlt in Ca.*
— 1^a b'. — 1^b Lindcolene.

geleafan J to soðfæstnesse wor- 1635
cum¹⁸ J to Ʒifum¹⁹ þære ecan ge-
sælignesse gelædde. Onfenz he
bysceopseldes²⁰ on²¹ Dommoc-
ceastre; J²² mid þi²³ he XVII
winter on²¹ bysceoplicum²⁴ gerece 1640
fore wæs, J ðær on²⁵ sybbe²⁶ his
lif geendode.²⁷

Caput XVI.

Þætte Paulinus on Lindesigge
mægðe bodiende wæs Cristes
geleafan. Be ðære sibbe J 1645
smilt nysse Eadwines rices
cyninges.

[L]ærde²⁸ Scs Paulinus se by-
sceop²⁹ eac swylce³⁰ Ʒodes word
on²¹ Lindesige;³¹ seo mægð nyhst³² 1650
on²¹ suðhealfe Humbre streames;
ligeð ut on sæ. J²² þa ærest to
Drihtnes geleafan gecyrde³⁴ Lind-
cylne³⁵ ceastre gerefan, ðæs nama³⁶
wæs Blecca,³⁷ mid his hirede.³⁸ 1655
Swylce³⁰ he eac³⁹ on²¹ ðære

18 weorcum. — 19 Ʒeofum. —
20 biscopseðl *T*; in *B ein t vor dem*
l übergeschrieben. — 21 in. — 22 ond.
— 23 ðy. — 24 biscoplicum. — 25 he in.
— 26 sibbe. — 27 -ade. — Cap. XVI:
28 Lærde he. — 29 biscop. — 29 swelce.
— 31 Lindesse. — 32 is seo neahste.
— 34 -cerde. — 35 Lindcylene. —
36 noma. — 37 Blæcca. — 38 heo-
rode. — 39 *fehlt in T.*

et cum decem ac septem annos eidem prouinciae pontificali regimine prae-
esset, ibidem in pace uitam finiuit.

16. *Ut Paulinus in prouincia Lindissi praedicauerit, et de qualitate regni*
Aeduini.

Praedicabat autem Paulinus uerbum etiam prouinciae Lindissi, quae est
prima ad meridianam Humbrae fluminis ripam, pertingens usque ad mare,
praefectumque Lindocolinae ciuitatis, cui nomen erat Blaecca, primum cum
domo sua conuertit ad Dominum. In qua uidelicet ciuitate et ecclesiam
operis egregii de lapide fecit; cuius tecto uel longa incuria, uel hostili manu
deiecto, parietes hactenus stare uidentur, et omnibus annis aliqua sanitatum
miracula in eodem loco solent ad utilitatem eorum, qui fideliter quaerunt,

- ceastre (*MS. Ca*, p. 49) stænene
cyricean zetimbrede æþeles ge-
weorces, þære ȝyt to dæge² mæg²
1660 mon² ȝeseon þa weallas standan,
I þær ȝen³ æghwylce⁴ (*MS. O*,
fol. 21b) ȝere⁵ ætywed⁶ beoð mo-
niȝ⁷ wundur⁸ untrumra hælo, þara⁹
þe þa stowe mid ȝeleafan secað.¹⁰
1665 On þære sylfan cyricean¹¹ Scs Pau-
linus se bisceop,¹² ða Justus se
bisceop¹² to Criste ferde,^{12a} Ho-
noriu for hine to bisceope¹² ȝe-
halȝade,¹³ swa we eft heræfter
1670 ȝemynȝiaþ.¹⁴ Be dysse mægþe
ȝeleafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde
sum arwyrðe¹⁵ mæssepreost I abbud
of Peortaneā þam ham, se wæs Deda
haten. Cwæþ he,¹⁷ þæt him sæde
1675 sum eald wita, þ he wære ȝefullad¹⁸
æt middum dæge fram Paulino þam
bisceope¹² on Edwines Iweard-
nesse¹⁹ þæs cyninȝes,¹⁹ I micel^{19b}
menigo þæs folces on Trentan²⁰
1680

ceastre stænene⁴⁰ (*MS. T*, p. 42) ciri-
can timbrede⁴¹ æþæles weorces,⁴¹
ðær⁴² ȝyt⁴³ to dæge mæg man⁴⁴
ȝeseon ða weallas standan;⁴⁵ I²²
þær ȝyt⁴³ æghwylce ȝeare ætywed⁴⁶
beoð⁴⁷ manige⁴⁸ wundor untrumra
hælo, þara ðe þa stowe mid ȝe-
leafan seceað.⁴⁹ On²¹ ðære sylfan⁵⁰
cyrican⁵¹ Scs Paulinus se bysceop,²⁹
þa⁵² Justus se bysceop⁵² his⁵³ ȝast
to Criste onsende,⁵³ Honorium^{53a}
for hine (*MS. B*, p. 118) to bysceope⁵⁴
ȝealȝode, swa we⁵⁵ eft heræfter
mynȝiað.⁵⁶ Be⁵⁷ þisse mægðe ȝe-
leafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde⁵⁸
sum arweorðe⁵⁹ mæssepreost⁶⁰ I
abbud of Peortanea þam⁶² ham,
se wæs Deda haten. Cwæð he,
þæt him sæde⁵⁸ sum eald wita,⁶³
þæt he wære ȝefullad⁶⁴ æt mid-
dum dæge fram⁶⁵ Paulino ðam⁶² by-
sceope⁵⁴ on²¹ Eadwines⁶⁶ Iweard-
nesse⁶⁷ þæs kyninȝes,⁶⁸ I²² micel
mænigo⁶⁹ þæs folces on²¹ Treontan

2 to dæg mon mæg. — 3 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 4 æghwylce. — 5 ȝeare. — 6 æty-
wede. — 7 monize. — 8 wundru. —
9 ðæra. — 10 seceð *O*; seceaþ *Ca.* —
11 cyrican. — 12 b'. — 12a forþfer *C.*
— 13 ȝealȝode. — 14 ȝemyneȝiað.
— 15 arwurpe. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 18 ȝefullod. — 19 Iweardnysse.
— 19a cyninȝes. — 19b mycel. —
20 tre[:]tan *O*, trenton *Ca.*

40 -enne. — 41 ȝe-. — 42 þære.
— 43 ȝen. — 44 mon. — 45 ston-
dan. — 46 æteawed. — 47 bið. —
48 moniz. — 49 seceað. — 50 seolfan.
51 cirican. — 52 þa *bis* bisceop (*T*)
fehlt in B. — 53 to criste leorde. —
53a I Honorium *B.* — 54 biscepe. —
55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 ȝemyndȝiað.
— 57 bi. — 58 sæȝde. — 59 ar-
wyrðe. — 62 þæm. — 63 weota. —
64 -wad. — 65 from. — 66 -nis. —
67 ondweardnisse. — 68 cyninȝes. —
69 menizeo.

ostendi. In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium pro eo consecrauit episcopum, ut in sequentibus suo loco dicemus.

De huius fide prouinciae narrauit mihi presbyter et abbas quidam uir ueracissimus de monasterio Peartaneu, uocabulo Deda, retulisse sibi quendam seniozem, baptizatum se fuisse die media a Paulino episcopo, praesente rege Aeduino, et multam populi turbam in fluuio Treenta, iuxta ciuitatem, quae lingua Anglorum Tiouulfingacaestir uocatur; qui etiam effigiem eiusdem Paulini referre esset solitus, quod esset uir longae staturae, paululum incuruus, nigro capillo, facie macilenta, naso adunco pertenui, uenerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu. Habuit autem secum in ministerio et Iacobum diaconum,

streame be^{20a} Teolfinga^{20a} ceastre.^{20a} Sæde se ylca man hwylc þæs bisceopes¹² hiw wære Sce Paulines. Cwæþ þ he wære se^{20b} mon^{20b} lang on bodige J hwon²¹ forðheald;^{21a} he²² hæfde blæc feax, J blacne Jwlitan, midmicle^{22a} nosu²³ þynne, J he wære æghwæþer 3e arwyrðlic²⁴ 3e ondrysenlic on tō seonne. Hæfde he him to fultome²⁵ on þære 3odcundan^{25a} þe-nun3e Jacobum diacon;²⁶ wæs se mon²⁷ well 3elæred J æþele, 3e on Criste 3e on his cyricean; se lifde oð usse tide.

Is þ sæd, þ on þa tid swa micel²⁸ sibb wære on Breotone æghwider ymb, swa swa Edwines rice wære, þeah ðe an wif wolde mid hyre nacedum²⁹ cilde, hio³⁰ mihte 3egan butan ælcere³¹ sceape-nesse^{31a} from³² sæ to sæ ofer eall þis ealond. Swylce eac se

streame be⁷⁰ Teolfinga ceastre. Sæde⁵⁸ se ylca⁷¹ man⁴⁴ hwylc ðæs bysceopes⁷² hiw⁷³ wære Sce Paulinus. Cwæð þæt he wære se³⁹ mann³⁹ lang⁷⁴ on bodige J 1685 hwon forðheald; hæfde blæc feax, J blæcne⁷⁵ Jwlitan,⁷⁶ medmicle nosu⁷⁷ þynne,²⁵ J þæt³⁹ he³⁹ wære æghwæðer 3e arweorðlic⁷⁸ 3e on-dryslie⁷⁹ on to beseonne.⁸⁰ Hæfde 1690 he him to fultume⁸¹ on²¹ þære 3od-cundan ðenun3e⁸² Jacobum diacon; wæs se man⁴⁴ wel 3elæred J æþele on⁸³ Cristes cirican;⁸³ se⁸⁴ 3elyfde oð ure tide.⁸⁴ 1695

Is þæt sæd,⁸⁵ þæt in ða tid swa micel sibb⁸⁶ wære on²¹ Bry-tene⁸⁷ æghwæder⁸⁸ ymb, swa swa³⁹ Eadwines rice wære, þeah ðe an⁸⁹ wif⁸⁹ wolde mid hyre⁹⁰ sucen- 1700 dum⁹¹ cilde, heo mihte⁹² 3egan butan⁹³ (*MS. T, p. 43*) ælcere⁹⁴ sceð-þednesse⁹⁵ fram⁹⁶ sæ to sæ ofer eall ðis izland.⁹⁷ Swylce eac se

20a fehlt in C. — 20b fehlt in Ca. — 21 won C, in O h übergeschrieben von anderer Hand. — 21a forðhal C, so auch ursprünglich in O; e und d in heald von anderer Hand übergeschrieben. — 22 he fehlt in O, C. — 22a J medmicle. — 23 neosu. — 24 arwurflic. — 25 fultume. — 25a 3odcundon. — 26 ðone diacon. — 27 man. — 28 mycel. — 29 nacendum Ca, C, nace[:]dum O. — 30 heo. — 31 ælcere. — 31a -nyse. — 32 fram.

70 bi. — 71 ilca. — 72 biscepes. — 73 heow. — 74 long. — 75 blæcne. — 76 ond-. — 77 nose. — 78 arwyrlic. — 79 onderslic. — 80 seonne. — 81 fultome. — 82 þe3nun3e. — 83 3e in cirste 3e in his cirican. — 84 se leofað usse tide. Hier ein Absatz in B und Anfang von Cap. XVII. — 85 sægd. — 86 sib. — 87 Breotone. — 88 æghwyder. — 89 aa wiif. — 90 hire. — 91 nicendum. — 92 meahte. — 93 buton. — 94 ælcere. — 95 -nisse. — 96 from. — 97 ealond.

uirum utique industrium ac nobilem in Christo et in ecclesia, qui ad nostra usque tempora permansit.

Tanta autem eo tempore pax in Brittania, quaquauersum imperium regis Aeduini peruenerat, fuisse perhibetur, ut, sicut usque hodie in proverbio dicitur, etiam si mulier una cum recens nato paruulo uellet totam perambulare insulam a mari ad mare, nullo se laedente ualeret. Tantum rex idem utilitati suae gentis consuluit, ut plerisque in locis, ubi fontes lucidos iuxta publicos uiaram transitus construxit, ibi ob refrigerium uiantium, erectis stipitibus, aereos caucos suspendi iuberet, neque hos quisquam, nisi ad usum necessarium contingere prae magnitudine uel timoris eius auderet uel amoris

- 1705 ylca cyning to nytnesse³³ fand
his leodum, þ in monegum (*MS. O,*
fol. 22a) stowum, þær þe hluttre^{33a}
wyllan urnun,³⁴ be folccupum³⁵
strætum, þær monna færnes^{35a} mæst
1710 wæs, þ^{35b} he þær het for wez-
ferendra gecelnesse³⁶ stapulas aset-
tan J þær ærene ceacas onhon;
J þa hwæþere næniȝ for his ege
J for his lufan hrinan³⁷ dorste ne
1715 ne wolde butan to his nedþearf-
licre³⁸ þenunȝe.³⁹ Swilce⁴⁰ he
hæfde swa⁴¹ micle⁴² heanesse^{42a} on
þæt cynerice, þæt nalæs þæt an
þ hie⁴³ seȝen fore⁴⁴ him beran⁴⁵
1720 æt gefeohte, ac swylce eac on
sibbe tide, þær he rad betwyh^{45a}
his hamum oððe be tunum⁴⁶ mid
his þegnum, ȝe þeah þe he eode, þ
him symble þ tacon⁴⁷ beforan weȝ.
1725

ylca⁷¹ kyning⁹⁸ to nytnesse⁹⁵
funde⁹⁹ his leodum, þæt in mane-
gum¹ stowum, þær hluttre² willas³
urnon, be⁷⁰ folccuðum⁴ strætum,
ðær manna⁵ faru⁶ mæst (*MS. B,*
p. 119) wæs, þæt he ðær het⁷ for
wezferenda⁸ clænnesse⁹ stapolas
onsettan¹⁰ J ðær ærenne¹¹ ceacas
ônahon; J þeah¹² hwæðere¹² næniȝ
for^{12a} his ege J for¹³ his lufe^{13a} hri-
nan wolde¹⁴ ne ne dorste¹⁵ buton
to his nydþearflicre¹⁶ ðenunȝe.¹⁷
Swylce¹⁸ he hæfde swa micle hean-
nesse¹⁹ in ðam²⁰ kynerice, þætte^{20a}
nales²¹ þæt an²² þæt hi²³ seȝn
ætforan²⁴ him bæron æt gefeohte,
ac²⁵ swa hwylce in²⁵ sibbe tide,
þær he rad betwyh²⁶ his hamum
oððe be²⁷ tunum²⁷ mid his ðegnum,
ȝe þeah ðe¹³ he eode, þæt him^{27a}
symle þæt tacen beforan wæȝ.²⁸

Caput XVII.

On þære tide hæfde Honorius
bisceophad⁴⁸ þæs apostolican setles,
se wæs Bonifatius^{48a} æfterfylȝend.⁴⁹

Caput XVII.

On²⁹ ðære tide hæfde Honorius by-
sceophad³⁰ þæs apostolican setles,^{30a}
se wæs Bonifatius æfterfylȝend.

33 -nysse. — 33a hlu[t]tre. — 34 urnon.
— 35 folccuðu. — 35a færnys. —
35b J þæt. — 36 -nysse. — 37 hi
hrinan. — 38 neod-. — 39 ðenunȝe.
— 40 swylce. — 41 eac swa. —
42 mycele. — 42a heannesse. — 43 hi.
— 44 beforan C. — 45 bæron. —
45a betwih. — 46 tunum. — 47 tacen.
— 48 biscop-. — 48a bonefacius. —
49 æfterfylȝend.

98 cyning. — 99 fond. — 1 mone-
gum. — 2 hluttre. — 3 wællan. —
4 fulcúðum. — 5 monna. — 6 færnis.
— 7 ȝehet. — 8 -ferendra. — 9 ȝe-
celnisse. — 10 asetton. — 11 ærene.
— 12 ond þa hwæðre. — 12a fore.
— 13 *fehlt in T.* — 13a lufan. — 14 dorste.
— 15 wolde. — 16 nedþearflicre. —
17 þegnunȝe. — 18 swelce. — 19 -nisse.
— 20 þæm. — 20a þæt ðe B. —
21 nales. — 22 aan. — 23 heo seȝn T,
his eȝn B. — 24 fore. — 25 ac eac
swylce in. — 26 betweoh. — 27 betweo-
num. — 27a him mon. — 28 bær. —
29 in. — 30 biscop-. — 30a seðles.

uellet. Tantum uero in regno excellentiae habuit, ut non solum in pugna
ante illum uexilla gestarentur, sed et tempore pacis equitantem inter ciui-
tates siue uillas aut prouincias suas cum ministris, semper antecedere signifer
consuesset: nec non et incedente illo uilibet per plateas, illud genus uexilli,
quod Romani tufam, Angli uero appellant tuuf, ante eum ferri solebat.

Ða he þa se papa ꝥ Ʒeacsade, ꝥ Norþanhymbra ðeod⁵⁰ mid Edwine (*MS. Ca, p. 50*) hyra⁵¹ cyninge to Cristes Ʒeleafan J to his andetnesse^{51a} Ʒecyrred^{51b} wæs þurh Paulinus Ʒodcunde lare, þa sende he þam ylcan bysceope⁵² hider pallium; J swylce⁵³ eac Edwine þam cynincƷe⁵⁴ sende trymendlic⁵⁵ Ʒewrit, J mid fæderlice lufan hine wæs onbærnende, þæt hi on þam Ʒeleafan soðfæstnesse,^{55a} þone þe^{55b} he hi onfengon, symle⁵⁶ fæstlice astodan⁵⁷ J awunedan.⁵⁸

Caput XVIII.

Be forðfore Justus þæs arcebiscepes; J ꝥ Honorius for him Ʒecoren wæs J fram Paulino on Lindcylene¹ Ʒehalgod wæs; J ꝥ he fram Honorio þam papam ærendƷewrito J pallium onfeng.

Betwih þas þing þa wæs Justus se ercebisceop^{1a} Ʒelæded to þam heofonlican rice þy feorþan

50 ðeode. — 51 heora. — 51a -nysse. — 51b Ʒecyr[r]ed. — 52 b'. — 53 swylce. — 54 cyninge. — 55 trymmendlice *Ca*, trumlic ærendƷewrit *C*. — 55a -nysse. — 55b *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 symble. — 57 astoden *C*, stodan *Ca*. — 58 awunedon. — Cap. XVIII: 1 *erstes e übergeschrieben*. — 1a ærceb'.

þa he þa se papa þæt Ʒeacsode,³¹ þæt³² Norðhimbura³³ ðeod mid Eadwine heora cyninge to Cristes Ʒeleafan J to his andetnesse³⁴ Ʒecyrrede³⁵ wæron³⁵ þurh Paulinus Ʒodcunde lare, þa sende he ðam ylcan³⁶ bysceope³⁷ hider pallium; J swylce³⁸ Eadwine ðam²⁰ cynincƷe³⁹ sende trumlic⁴⁰ ærendƷewrit,⁴⁰ J mid lufan⁴¹ fæderlicum⁴¹ hine wæs onbærnende,^{41a} þæt hi⁴² on²⁹ ðam²⁰ Ʒeleafan soðfæstnesse,⁴³ þone ðe hi⁴² onfengon, symle fæstlice astodon J awunedon.^{43a} 1730 1735 1740

Caput XVIII.

Be forþfore Justus þæs byscepes; J þæt Honorius fore him^{43b} Ʒecoren wæs J fram Paulino on Lindcylene Ʒehalgod wæs; J þæt he fram Honorio ðam papam ærendƷewritu J pallium onfeng. 1745

[B]etweonan⁴⁴ þyssum ðingum⁴⁴ þa wæs Justus se arcebisceop⁴⁵ Ʒelæded to þam²⁰ heofonlican⁴⁶ (*MS. T, p. 44*) rice þi⁴⁷ feorðan 1750

31 Ʒeahsode. — 32 þætte. — 33 Norðanhymbro. — 34 ondetnesse. — 35 Ʒecerrred wæs. — 36 ilcan. — 37 biscope. — 38 eac swylce. — 39 cyninge. — 40 trymmendlic Ʒewrit. — 41 fæderlice lufan. — 41a -nendne. — 42 heo. — 43 -nisse. — 43a aa wunedon. — Cap. XVIII: 43b *fehlt in B*. — 44 Betweoh ðas ðing. — 45 ærcebisceop. — 46 -lecan. — 47 þy.

17. *Ut idem ab Honorio papa exhortatorias litteras acceperit, qui etiam Paulino pallium miserit.*

Quo tempore praesulatum sedis apostolicae Honorius Bonifatii successor habebat, qui, ubi gentem Nordanhymbrorum cum suo rege ad fidem confessionemque Christi Paulino euangelizante conuersam esse didicit, misit eidem Paulino pallium; misit et regi Aeduino litteras exhortatorias, paterna illum caritate accendens, ut in fide ueritatis, quam acceperant, persistere semper ac proficere curarent.

dæge Iduum² Novembrium, J Ho-
 1755 norius wæs haten se ðe for hine
 to bisceope³ gecoren wæs. Se
 com to Scē Pauline, ꝥ he hine hal-
 gian sceolde; J he him togenes⁴
 (MS. O, fol. 22b) ferde to Lind-
 1760 cylne,⁵ J in þære cirican,⁶ þe we
 ær beforan sædon, he hine þær to
 bisceope³ gehalȝode. Se wæs from⁷
 Scē Augustine⁸ fifta ercebiscop¹
 Cantwara burhge. Þam bisceope³
 1765 eac swylce se ylca papa Honorius
 sende pallium J ȝewrit on þam
 he ȝesette J arædde, ꝥ swa oft
 swa Cantwaraburȝe^{8a} bisceop³ oððe
 Eoforwicceastre of þyssum life ȝe-
 1770 ferde,^{8b} ꝥ se þe lifȝende wære
 þæs hades, hæfde mihte oþerne
 bisceop³ his stowe to halȝienne,⁹
 þer se oðer forþferde, þy læs nyd
 wære, ꝥ þæt^{9a} hie¹⁰ simble¹¹
 1775

dæge Idum⁴⁸ Novembrium (MS. B,
 p. 120). J⁴⁹ Honorius wæs haten
 se ðe for hine to bysceope⁵⁰ ȝe-
 coren wæs. Se cōm⁵¹ to Scō Pau-
 line,⁵² þæt he hine hadian⁵³ sceolde;
 J he him toȝeanes⁵⁴ ferde to^{54a}
 Lindcolne,⁵⁵ J on²⁹ ðære cyrcan,⁵⁶
 þe we ær beforan sædon,⁵⁷ he hine
 ðær to bysceope gehalȝode. Se
 wæs fram⁵⁸ Scē^{58a} Augustine fifta
 arcebysceop⁴⁵ Cantwara⁵⁹ burȝe.
 Þam²⁰ bysceope³⁷ eac^{59a} se ylca⁶⁰
 papa Honorius sende pallium J
 ȝewrit on²⁹ ðam²⁰ he ȝesette J
 arærde,⁶¹ þæt^{61a} swa oft swa Cant-
 waraburȝe⁶² bysceop⁶³ oððe Eofor-
 wicceastre of þyssum⁶⁴ life ȝe-
 wende,⁶⁵ þæt^{61a} se ðe lifiende⁶⁶
 wære J⁶³ ðæs hades, hæfde þæt⁶³
 mihte⁶⁷ oðerne bysceop⁶⁸ in⁶⁹
 to ðære stowe halȝian,⁶⁹ þær
 se oðer forðferde,^{69a} þy⁷⁰ læs
 sy nidþearf,⁷⁰ þæt hi⁴² symle⁷¹

2 iduum *korrigiert aus idum in O.*
 — 3 b'. — 4 toȝeanes. — 5 lincylne.
 — 6 cyricean. — 7 fram. — 8 aus-
 tine O. — 8a burhge. — 8b forð-
 ferde C. — 9 halȝianne. — 9a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 10 hi. — 11 symbe.

48 Iduum. — 49 ond. — 50 bis-
 cope. — 51 cwom. — 52 Paulini. —
 53 halȝian. — 54 toȝegnes. — 54a J
 to B. — 55 Lindcylne. — 56 cirican.
 — 57 sæȝdon. — 58 from. — 58a s
übergeschr. und durchgestrichen in T.
 — 59 Contwara. — 59a eac swylce.
 — 60 ilca. — 61 arædde. — 61a þætte.
 62 Cantwareburȝe. — 63 *fehlt in T.* —
 64 þissum. — 65 ȝeleorde. — 66 lif-
 ȝende. — 67 meahte. — 68 biscop. —
 69 his stowe to halȝianne. — 69a forð-
 leorde. — 70 þy læs nead wære. —
 71 simle.

18. *Ut Honorius, qui Iusto in episcopatum Dorouernensis ecclesiae successit, ab eodem papa Honorio pallium et litteras acceperit.*

Haec inter Iustus archiepiscopus ad caelestia regna subleuatus quarto Iduum Nouembrium die, et Honorius pro illo est in praesulatum electus; qui ordinandus uenit ad Paulinum, et occurrente sibi illo in Lindocolino, quintus ab Augustino Doruuernensis ecclesiae consecratus est antistes. Cui etiam praefatus papa Honorius misit pallium et litteras, in quibus decernit hoc ipsum, quod in epistula ad Aeduinum regem missa decreuerat; scilicet ut cum Doruuernensis uel Eburacensis antistes de hac uita transierit, is, qui superest, consors eiusdem gradus habeat potestatem alterum ordinandi in loco

swencte¹² wæran¹³ ofer swa langne
wæg^{13a} sæs J londes¹⁴ to Rome
for halgunge arcebisceopes.¹⁵

Caput XX.

Ðætte, ofslegenum Eadwine
fram Pendan Myrcna cyninge,
Paulinus se bisceop wæs eft
cumende to Cent J on Hrofe-
ceastre biscopsetl onfenȝ.¹

Ono² hwæt he Edwine,^{2a} æfter
þan³ þe he seofontyne wintra⁴
Angelþeode⁵ ætȝædere J Brytta
wundurlice⁶ on cynedome fore wæs,
of þam wintrum he syx winter⁷
Cristes rice compade,⁸ ða won
wid hine Cadwalla Bretta⁹ cyninȝ;
J him Penda on fultome¹⁰ wæs,
se fromesta esne of Mercna^{10a} cy-
ningcynne. J he Penda of þæræ¹¹
tide þæræ^{11a} ylcan þeode Mercna
rice twa J twentiȝ wintra missen-

swencte wæron ofer swa³⁸ langne⁷²
wæg⁷³ sæs J landes⁷⁴ to Rôme for
halgunge arcebyscpes.⁷⁵

Caput XX.

Ðætte, ofslagenum Eadwine 1780
Pendan Myrcna cyninge, Pau-
linus se bysceop wæs eft cu-
mende to Cent J Hrofeceastre
biscopsetl onfenȝ.

[O]no⁷⁶ hwæt he Eadwine, æfter 1785
ðon þe he seofontyne^{76a} ȝear⁷⁷
Angelðeode⁷⁸ ætȝædere⁷⁹ weold⁷⁹
J Brytta^{79a} wuldorlice⁸⁰ on cyne-
dome⁸⁰ fore wæs, of ðam²⁰ win-
trum he six^{80a} winter^{80a} Cristes 1790
rice campode,⁸¹ þa wann⁸² wið hine
Cadewalla⁸³ Brytta^{79a} kyninȝ;⁸⁴ J
him Penda on fultume⁸⁵ wæs, se
fyrresta⁸⁶ esne of Myrcna⁸⁷ cyninȝ-
kynne.⁸⁸ J⁸⁹ he Penda of ðære 1795
tide þære ylcan⁹⁰ þeode Myrcna⁸⁷
rice twa⁹¹ J -XX⁹² wintra missen-

12swen[c]te.—13 wæron.—13a wæg.
—14 landes.—15 arcebisceop O,
ærcebisceop Ca.—Cap. XX: 1 *Nach
dieser Überschrift folgt in MS Ca die
Bemerkung: Her endað seo oðer bôc.
And her onzinneð seo þridde.*—
2 *fehlt in Ca, Ond C.*—2a ead-
wine.—3 þon.—4 wint- O, Ca.—
5 an[:]ȝel- O.—6 wundorlice.—
7 wintra.—8 campode.—9 brytta.
—10 fultume.—10a me[r]cna.—
11 þære.—11a þa.

72 — longne. — 73 wæg. —
74 londes. — 75 ærcebisceopes. —
Cap. XX: 76 *fehlt in B.*—76a -teone.
—77 winter.—78 Onȝolþeode.—
79 *fehlt in T.*—79a Bretta.—80 in cyne-
dome wuldorlice.—80a syx wint[e]r.
—81 compade.—82 wonn.—83 Cead-
wealla.—84 cyninȝ.—85 fultome.
—86 fromesta.—87 Mercna.—
88 cyninȝcynne.—89 ond.—90 ilcan.
—91 tu.—92 twentiȝ.

eius, qui transierat, sacerdotem; ne sit necesse ad Romanam usque ciuitatem
per tam prolixa terrarum et maris spatia pro ordinando archiepiscopo semper
fatigari.

20. *Ut occiso Aeduino Paulinus Cantiam rediens Hrofensis ecclesiae prae-
sulum suscepit.*

At uero Aeduini cum decem et septem annis genti Anglorum simul et
Brettonum gloriosissime praeesset, e quibus VI etiam ipse, ut diximus, Christi
regno militauit, rebellauit aduersus eum Caedualla rex Brettonum, auxilium
praebente illi Penda uiro strenuissimo de regio genere Merciorum, qui et

- lice hlete fore wæs. Ða wæs ge-
 þeoded hefiȝ ȝefeohht J^{11a} micel¹²
 1800 in¹³ Hæðfelda, J þær mon¹⁴ Ed-
 wine ðone¹⁵ cyninȝ sloh¹⁵ ðy
 feorþan dæȝe idum Octobrum.¹⁶
 Hæfde he þa seofon¹⁷ J feowertig¹⁸
 wintra; J eall his werod¹⁹ oððe
 1805 ofsleȝen²⁰ wæs oððe aflymed.
 Swylce eac in ðæm²¹ ylcan ȝe-
 feohhte Osfriþ his sunu²² oþer²²
 ær him ȝefeoll, se hwatesta fyrd-
 esne (*MS. O, fol. 23a*). Oþer²³ his
 1810 sunu Eadfrið²⁴ fore²⁵ niede²⁶ to
 Pandan þam cynincȝe²⁷ ȝebeah,^{27a}
 J se æfter fæce fram him, þa Oswald
 cyninȝ wæs, unrihtlice ofslæȝen
 wæs^{27b} ofer aþas J treowa.^{27a}
 1815 Þære tide wæs þ̅ mæste
 wæll ȝeworden on Norþanhymbra
 þeode J cyricean²⁸ (*MS. Ca,*
p. 51). Ne wæs þ̅ holenȝa; for-
 þon oþer þara²⁹ heretogena³⁰ wæs
 1820 hæðen, þe þ̅ ȝefeohht ȝefremede,
 oþer wæs þam hæþenan reðra

lice hlyte⁹³ fore wæs. Ða wæs
 (*MS. B, p. 121*) ȝeboden⁹⁴ hefiȝ ȝe-
 feohht J micel on Hæðfelda, J þær
 mon Eadwine þone cyninȝ sloh ðy
 feorðan dæȝe idum⁹⁵ Octobrium.
 Hæfde he ða seofon J feowertig
 wintra; J eall his werod^{95a} (*MS. T,*
p. 45) oððe ofsleȝen wæs oððe
 aflymed.⁹⁶ Swylce eac on⁹⁷ ðam⁹⁸
 ylcan⁹⁰ ȝefeohhte Osfrið his sunu
 oðer ær him ȝefeoll, sê hwætosta⁹⁹
 fyrdesne.¹ J² Eadfrið oðer³ his³
 sunu³ for nyde² to Pandan þam⁹⁸
 kyninȝe⁴ ȝebeah,^{4a} J⁵ æfter fæce
 fram⁶ him, ða Oswald cyninȝ wæs,³
 on⁷ unriht⁷ wæs⁸ ofslæȝen⁸ ofor⁹
 aðas J trywa.¹⁰

Þære tide wæs þæt mæste ȝe-
 feohht¹¹ J¹¹ wæl ȝeworden on¹² Norð-
 hymbra^{12a} þeode J cirican¹³ to¹⁴
 penne.¹⁵ Ne wæs þæt holinȝa;
 forðam¹⁶ oðer ðara heretogena wæs
 hæþen, þe þæt ȝefeohht ȝefremede,^{16a}
 oðer wæs þam⁹⁸ hæðenum¹⁷ reðra

11a *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 mycel. —
 13 on. — 14 man. — 15 sloh ðone
 cyninȝ *Ca.* — 16 hoctobrium *O.* —
 17 seofan *C.* — 18 twentig *C.* —
 19 weored. — 20 ofslæȝen. — 21 ðam.
 — 22 oþer sunu. — 23 *bis* 24 J ead-
 friþ se oþer *Ca.* — 25 for. — 26 neode.
 — 27 cyninȝe. — 27a ȝebeah *bis*
treowa fehlt in C. — 27b *fehlt in O,*
Ca. — 28 cyrican. — 29 ðæra. —
 30 cyninȝa, *darüber geschrieben* here-
 togena *in Ca.*

93 hlete. — 94 ȝeðeoded. — 95 iduum.
 — 95a weorod. — 96 ȝeflymed. —
 97 in. — 98 þæm. — 99 hwætosta.
 — 1 fyrdesne. — 2 Oðer his sunu
 for neade Eadfrið. — 3 *fehlt in B.* —
 4 cy-. — 4a ȝebeaȝ. — 5 J se. — 6 from.
 — 7 unrihtlice. — 8 ofsleȝen wæs.
 — 9 ofer. — 10 treowa. — 11 *fehlt*
in T. — 12 in. — 12a Norþan-. —
 13 cirican. — 14 *und* 15 *fehlt in T;*
über dem p in penne ein w und über
dem zweiten n ein d in B. — 16 for-
 þon. — 16a fremede. — 17 hæðnum.

ipse eo tempore gentis eiusdem regno annis uiginti et duobus uaria sorte
 praefuit; et conserto graui proelio in campo, qui uocatur Haethfelth, occisus
 est Aeduini die quarta Iduum Octobrium, anno dominicae incarnationis
 DC°XXXIII°, cum esset annorum quadraginta et octo: eiusque totus uel
 interemtus uel dispersus est exercitus. In quo etiam bello ante illum unus
 filius eius Osfrid iuuenis bellicosus cecidit, alter Eadfrid necessitate cogente
 ad Pandam regem transfugit, et ab eo postmodum regnante Osualdo, contra
 fidem iuris iurandi peremtus est.

Ʒ grimra,³¹ forþon he ellreordig wæs. Wæs he Penda mid ealle Myrcna³² þeode deofolgyldum Ʒeseald, Ʒ þæs cristenan naman wæs unwis. Cadewaella³³ þonne, þeah þe he þa andetnesse³⁴ hæfde þæs cristenan naman, hwæpre³⁵ he³⁵ wæs on his mode Ʒ on his þeawum to þon ellreordig, þ he ne^{35a} furþum³⁶ wiflice hade oððe þære unsceðþendan³⁷ ylðo³⁸ cilda arede, ac he ealle mid wildeorlicre reðnesse³⁹ þurh tintreƷo deaðe Ʒesealde. Ʒ he langre tide ealle hiora⁴⁰ mæƷþe mid Ʒewede wæs Ʒeondfarende, Ʒ on his mode þohte Ʒ þreodade,⁴¹ þ he wolde eall Angelcyn⁴² of Breotone Ʒemærum aflyman. Ʒ þeah þe he cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he ænige are witan on þære cristenan æfestnesse,⁴³ seo mid him

Ʒ³ grimra,³ forðam¹⁶ he^{17a} ellreordig¹⁸ wæs. Wæs he Penda mid¹⁹ ealle þam werede Myrcna ðeode¹⁹ deofolgyldum²⁰ Ʒeseald, Ʒ ðæs¹⁸²⁵ cristenan²¹ naman²² wæs ûnwis. Cadwalla²³ þonne,¹¹ ðeah ðe he þa andetnesse²⁴ hæfde ðæs cristenan naman,²² hwæðere²⁵ he wæs on¹² his mode Ʒ on his þeawum¹⁸³⁰ to þam²⁶ ellreordig,¹⁸ þæt he ne³ furþum³ ðam¹¹ wiiflicum²⁸ hade oððe þære unsceðþedan²⁹ ylðo³⁰ ðara¹¹ cilda ne¹¹ arede, ac he ealle mid wildeorlicum³¹ reðnessum³¹¹⁸³⁵ þurh tintreƷo deaðe Ʒesealde. Ʒ⁸⁹ he langre³² tide ealle heora mæƷðe mid Ʒewede wæs Ʒeondfarende,³³ Ʒ⁸⁹ on³ his mode þohte Ʒ ðridode³⁴ (*MS. B, p. 122*), þæt he¹¹ wolde¹⁸⁴⁰ eall Angelcynn³⁵ of Brytene³⁶ Ʒemærum aflyman. Ʒ⁸⁹ þeah ðe he cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he ænige âre³⁷ witan³⁷ on ðære cristenan²¹ æfestnesse,³⁸ seo mid him¹⁸⁴⁵

31 grimra. — 32 me[r]cna. — 33 so *korrigiert aus* cadewella in *O, -walla Ca.* — 34 -nyse. — 35 he hwæpere. — 35a *fehlt in Ca.* — 36 forþon. — 37 unsceðþenda. — 38 ylde. — 39 -nyse. — 40 heora. — 41 ðreodode. — 42 Angol-. — 43 -nyse.

17a þe he. — 18 el-. — 19 mid ealle Mercna þeode. — 20 -zeldum. — 21 crist[:]-nan. — 22 noman. — 23 Ceadwealla. — 24 on-. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 þon. — 28 wiiflice. — 29 -sceðþendan. — 30 eldo. — 31 wildeorlicre reðnesse. — 32 longre. — 33 Ʒeondferende. — 34 þreodode. — 35 Onzolcyn. — 36 Breotone. — 37 aare weotan. — 38 -nisse.

Quo tempore maxima est facta strages in ecclesia uel gente Nordanhymbrorum, maxime quod unus ex ducibus, a quibus acta est, paganus, alter, quia barbarus erat pagano saeuior. Siquidem Penda cum omni Merciorum gente idolis deditus, et Christiani erat nominis ignarus; at uero Caedwalla, quamuis nomen et professionem haberet Christiani, adeo tamen erat animo ac moribus barbarus, ut ne sexui quidem muliebri uel innocuae paruulorum parceret aetati, quin uniuersos atrocitate ferina morti per tormenta contradderet, multo tempore totas eorum prouincias debacchando peruagatus, ac totum genus Anglorum Brittaniae finibus erasurum se esse deliberans. Sed nec religioni Christianae, quae apud eos exorta erat, aliquid impendebat honoris. Quippe cum usque hodie moris sit Brettonum, fidem religionemque

upp cumen wæs. Swa ȝen⁴⁴ to
dæȝe⁴⁵ Bretta⁴⁶ þeau⁴⁷ is, ꝥ hi⁴⁸
Angelcynnes ȝeleafan J æfestnesse⁴⁹
for nôwiht habbað, ne him on⁵⁰
1850 ænigum⁵¹ þingum ma⁵² ȝemæn-
sumian willað þonne⁵³ hæþenan⁵⁴
(*MS. O, fol. 23b*) mannum.

Da wæs broht Edwines heafud⁵⁵
þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,⁵⁶
1855 J wæs eft^{56a} æfter þon ȝedon^{56b} on
Sce Petres cyricean⁵⁷ þæs aposto-
les, þa he timbrian onȝan; ac Os-
wald his æfterfylȝend⁵⁸ hi⁵⁸ ȝe-
endade, swa we ær beforan sædon.
1860 Wæs hit ȝeseted on Sce Ȝregorius
portice þæs papan, fram þæs disci-
puli he lifes word J Cristes ȝe-
leafan onfeng.

Da æfter Edwines sleȝe J for
1865 ðyssa⁵⁹ tida frecennesse⁶⁰ Scs Pau-
linus se⁶¹ bisceop⁶¹ ȝenam mid
hine Æþelburhȝe þa^{61a} cwene, þa
he ær brohte, J on his scypȝe-
fere⁶² hwearf eft to Cent. Wæs
1870

upp³⁹ cuman⁴⁰ mæȝ.⁴¹ Swa ȝyt⁴²
to deȝe Brytta⁴³ þeau is, þæt
hi⁴⁴ Angelcynnes⁴⁵ ȝeleafan J
æfestnesse³⁸ for nowiht⁴⁶ habbað,
ne him nænigum⁴⁷ ðingum mǣ
ȝemænsūmian⁴⁸ willað þonne⁴⁹
hæðenum.⁵⁰

Þa wæs broht Eadwines⁵¹ heafod
þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,⁵²
J wæs eft æfter ðon ȝedon on¹²
Sce Pætres cyrcan¹³ þæs aposto-
les,⁵¹ ða he ær¹¹ timbrian⁵³ (*MS. T,*
p. 46) onȝann;⁵⁴ ac Oswold⁵⁵ his
æfterfylȝend hi⁴⁴ ȝeendode,⁵⁶ swa
we ær beforan sædon.⁵⁷ Wæs hit
ȝeset⁵⁸ on¹² Sce Ȝregorius⁵⁹ portic⁶⁰
þæs papan, fram⁶ ðæs discypuli^{60a}
he lifes word J Cristes ȝeleafan
onfeng.

Þa æfter Eadwines⁵¹ sleȝe J for
ðyssa⁶¹ tīda frecennessa⁶² Scs Pau-
linus se bysceop⁶³ ȝenam⁶⁴ mid
him⁶⁵ Æðelburȝe⁶⁶ þa cwene, ðe
he ær brohte, J⁶⁷ him mid fare ȝe-
hwearf⁶⁷ eft to Centlande.⁶⁸ Wæs

44 ȝyt. — 45 dæȝ. — 46 Brytta.
— 47 ðeau. — 48 hi[:] *O*. — 49 -nysse.
— 50 an *Ca*, *fehlt in C*. — 51 næni-
gum *C*. — 52 *fehlt in Ca*. — 53 þon *O*,
þon *Ca*. — 54 ma ðe hæðenum. —
55 heafod. — 56 eoferwic-. — 56a [eft].
— 56b ȝedon[::::]on *O*. — 57 cyricen.
— 58 æfterfylȝend. — 59 he *C*. —
60 -nysse. — 61 *fehlt in Ca*. — 61a þa *C*,
fehlt in Ca, to *O*. — 62 scip-.

39 up. — 40 cumen. — 41 wæs.
— 42 ȝen. — 43 Bretta. — 44 heo.
— 45 Onȝolcynnes. — 46 noht. —
47 in ængum. — 48 ȝemænsūmizan.
— 49 þon. — 50 hæðnum monnum.
— 51 -is. — 52 Eoforwiicceastre. —
53 timbran. — 54 onȝon. — 55 Os-
wald. — 56 -ade. — 57 sæȝdon. —
58 ȝeseted. — 59 ȝregories. — 60 por-
tice. — 60a disci-. — 61 þisse. —
62 frecelnisse. — 63 biscop. — 64 ȝe-
nom. — 65 midhine. — 66 Æþelbyrȝe.
— 67 in scipȝefære hwearf. — 68 Cent.

Anglorum pro nihilo habere, neque in aliquo eis magis communicare quam paganis. Adlatum est autem caput Aeduini regis Eburacum, et inlatum postea in ecclesiam beati apostoli Petri, quam ipse coepit, sed successor eius Osualdus perfecit, ut supra docuimus, positum est in porticu sancti papae Gregorii, a cuius ipse discipulis uerbum uitae susceperat.

Turbatis itaque rebus Nordanhymbrorum huius articulo cladis, cum nil alicubi praesidii nisi in fuga esse uideretur, Paulinus adsumta secum regina Aedilberge, quam pridem adduxerat, rediit Cantiam nauigio, atque ab Honorio

Bassa hiora⁶³ latþeow⁶⁴ Edwines
þenz þæs cyninges se fromesta.
J hie⁶⁵ fram Honorie þam ærce-
biscope⁶⁶ J Eadbalde þam cy-
ninge swiþe arwyrðlice⁶⁷ onfan-
zene⁶⁸ wæron. Hæfdon⁶⁹ hie⁶⁹
swilce mid^{69a} him Eanflæde Ed-
wines dohtor⁷⁰ J⁷¹ Wusfreat his
sunu, swylce eac Uffa his suna
sunu Osfrides þa^{71a} eft seo mo-
dur⁷² æfter þon onsende for Ead-
baldes ege J Oswaldes þara cy-
ninga on 3allia rice tō fedanne
Dægberhte⁷³ þam cyninge, se wæs
hyre⁷⁴ freond; J hi bezen þær on
cildhade forðferdon,⁷⁵ J æfter 3e-
risenre are hiora⁷⁶ æþelnesse⁷⁷ J
unscæþnesse⁷⁸ on cyricean be-
byrigde wæron. Brohte hio⁷⁹ seo
cwen mid hi monig⁸⁰ deorwyrþe⁸¹
fatu Edwines þæs cyninges, mid
þam wæs sum mycel 3ylden Cristes
mæl (*MS. O, fol. 24a*) (*MS. Ca, p. 52*),
J 3ylden calic 3ehal3od to wigbedes

Bassa heora latðeow⁶⁹ Eadwines⁷⁰
þegn ðæs cyninges⁷⁰ se fry-
mesta.^{70a} J⁸⁹ hi⁴⁴ fram⁶ Honorio⁷¹
ðam⁷² arcebyscope^{72a} J Eadbalde⁷³
þam cyninge swyðe^{73a} arwurðe^{73a} 1875
onfanzene⁷⁴ wæron. Hæfdon hi⁷⁵
eac⁷⁶ mid him Eanflæde Eadwines
dôhtor J Wuscfreat his sunu, swylce
eac Yffe his suna sunu³ Osfrides
þa eft³ seo modor onsende⁷⁷ æfter 1880
þam⁷⁷ for Eadbaldes ege J Os-
woldes^{77a} þara kyninga⁷⁸ in 3allia
rice to fedanne (*MS. B, p. 123*)
Dægbryste⁷⁹ þam⁸⁰ kyninge,⁸¹ se
wæs hyre⁸² freond; J hi⁸³ bezen 1885
þær on⁸⁴ cildhade forðferdon, J
æfter 3erysenre⁸⁵ are heora æðel-
nessa⁸⁶ J⁸⁷ unscæððednesse⁸⁷ in cy-
rican¹³ bebyrgede⁸⁸ wæron. Brohte
heo seo cwen mid hire⁸⁹ manige⁹⁰ 1890
deorwyrðe^{90a} fatu Eadwines þæs
cyninges, mid þam⁸⁰ wæs sum micel
3ylden Cristes mæl J sum⁹¹ 3yl-
den calic⁹² 3ehal3od⁹³ to weofodes⁹⁴

63 heora. — 64 lateow. — 65 hi.
— 66 ercebishop. — 67 arwurþlice.
— 68 onfonze[:]ne *O*. — 69 Hie hæf-
don *Ca*. — 69a eac mid *Ca*. —
70 dohter. — 71 an *O*. — 71a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 72 moder. — 73 dægberhte.
— 74 hire. — 75 forþferdan. —
76 heora. — 77 -nyse. — 78 un-
scæþþiznyse. — 79 heo. — 80 mo-
nige. — 81 deorwurþe.

69 latteow. — 70 Eadwines cyninges
ðenz. — 70a fromesta. — 71 Honorie.
— 72 þæm. — 72a ærcebishop. —
73 Ealdbalde *B*. — 73a swa arweorð-
lice. — 74 onfonzne. — 75 heo. —
76 swylce. — 77 æfter þon onsende.
— 77a Oswaldes. — 78 cyninga. —
79 Dægberhte. — 80 þæm. — 81 cy-
ninge. — 82 hire. — 83 heo. — 84 in.
— 85 3erisenre. — 86 -nisse. — 87 *fehlt*
in B. — 88 bebyrgde. — 89 heo. —
90 monige. — 90a -wyðe *B*. — 91 *fehlt*
in T. — 92 cælic. — 93 -ad. —
94 wigbedes.

archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo multum honorifice susceptus est. Venit autem illuc duce Basso milite regis Aeduini fortissimo, habens secum Eanfledam filiam, et Uuscfreat filium Aeduini, nec non et Yffi filium Osfridi filii eius, quos postea mater metu Eadbaldi et Osualdi regum misit in Galliam nutriendos regi Daegberecto, qui erat amicus illius, ibique ambo in infantia defuncti, et iuxta honorem uel regiis pueris uel innocentibus Christi congruum in ecclesia sepulti sunt. Attulit quoque secum uasa pretiosa Aeduini regis perplura, in quibus et crucem magnam auream, et calicem aureum consecratum ad ministerium altaris, quae hactenus in ecclesia Cantiae conseruata monstrantur.

1895 þenuncge,⁸² þa nu ȝena⁸³ oð ðis
mæȝ⁸⁴ mon⁸⁴ sceawian ȝehealden⁸⁵
on Cantwara cyricean.

On þa tid seo cyrice æt Hrofes-
ceastre⁸⁶ wæs hyrdeleas, forþon
1900 Romanus þære ceastre biscop wæs
fram Justo þam arcebiscope⁸⁷ to
ærenddracan sended to Honorio
þam papan, J þa wearð besenced
on sæs yðum. J þurh þ se fore-
1905 sprecena⁸⁸ biscope⁸⁹ Scs Paulinus
þære cyricean⁹⁰ scire onfeng mid
þæs arcebiscope⁹¹ hæse J Ead-
boldes⁹² þæs cyninȝes; ^{92a} J he þa
hæfde, oððæt þe he on his tide
1910 þ heofonlice⁹³ rice ȝestah mid
wæstme his þæs wundurlican⁹⁴
ȝewinnes. On þære cyricean he
forlet his pallium þ he onfeng
fram þam Romaniscan papan, J
1915 his lichama⁹⁵ on sibbe resteð.
Forlet⁹⁶ he⁹⁶ on⁹⁷ his cyricean
æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone
diacon; wæs⁹⁸ þ cyriclic wer J

þenunȝe, ða nu ȝyt⁹⁵ oð⁸⁷ þis⁸⁷
mæȝ man⁹⁶ sceawian⁹⁷ on Cant-
wara cyrican ȝehealdene.⁹⁹

On ða tid æt¹ Hrofeceastre seo
cyrce² wæs hyrdeleas,³ forðam⁴
Romānus þære ceastre byscep⁵
wæs fram⁶ Justo þam⁸⁰ arce-
byscope⁷ to ærenddracan⁸ sended⁹
to Honorie þam papan, J ða⁹¹ wearð
besenced¹⁰ on⁸⁴ sæs yðum. J¹¹
þurh þæt se foresprecena byscep⁵
Scs Paulinus þære cyrcan¹² scire
onfeng mid þæs arcebyscope⁷
hæse J Eadbaldes¹³ þæs cyninȝes;
J he ða hæfde, oðþæt¹⁴ ðe¹⁵ he
on his^{15a} tide þæt heofonlice rīce
astah mid wæstme his ðæs wul-
dorlican ȝewinnes. On ðære cy-
ricean he forlet his pallium þæne
he onfeng fram þam Romaniscan
papan, J his lichoma on sybbe
resteð. Forlet he on his cyrican
æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone
diacon; wæs þæt cyrlisc wer J

82 ðenunȝe. — 83 ȝyta. — 84 mon
mæȝ. — 85 ȝehealdene. — 86 hro-
feceastre. — 87 ærceb'. — 88 fora-
sprecena. — 89 b'. — 90 cyrican. —
91 arceb'. — 92 eadbaldes. — 92a cy-
ninȝ. — 93 heof[en]lice *O.* — 94 wun-
dorlican. — 95 lichoma. — 96 He for-
let. — 97 eac on *Ca*, eac *fehlt in C.*
— 98 J wæs.

95 ȝen. — 96 mon. — 97 *bis* 99 sca-
wizan ȝehealden in *Contwara cirican.*
— 1 *bis* 2 seo cirice æt Hrofesceastre.
— 3 heordeleas. — 4 forðon. —
5 biscop. — 6 from. — 7 ærcebiscop.
— 8 ærendwrecan. — 9 on-. — 10 bi-
— 11 ond. — 12 cirican. — 13 -bol-
des. — 14 on þæt *B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.*
— 15a *Mit his bricht MS T ab (es
fehlt ein Blatt) und beginnt wieder
mit ac (S. 192, Z. 41) im ersten Capitel
des nächsten Buches.*

Quo in tempore Hrofensis ecclesia pastorem minime habebat, eo quod Romanus praesul illius ad Honorium papam a Iusto archiepiscopo legatarius missus absorptus fuerat fluctibus Italici maris; ac per hoc curam illius prae-fatus Paulinus inuitatione Honorii antistitis et Eadbaldi regis suscepit ac tenuit, usque dum et ipse suo tempore ad caelestia regna cum gloriosi fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens pallium quoque, quod a Romano papa acceperat, reliquit.

Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua Eburaci Iacobum diaconum, uirum utique ecclesiasticum et sanctum, qui multo exhinc tempore in ecclesia manens magnas antiquo hosti praedas docendo et baptizando eripuit: cuius nomine

halig on eallum þingum; J he syð-
ðan langre tide on þære cyricean
wæs wuniende,⁹⁹ J micle¹⁰⁰ hloþe
þurh his lare J fulwihte¹ þam eal-
dan feonde afyrde; J þone tun, þe
he oftust oneardode, wel neh²
Cetrehtan ȝeen³ tō dæge⁴ mon his
naman^{4a} cneodeð.^{4b} J forþon þe he
wæs on cyricsonge se ȝelæredesta,
J æfter fæce on sibbe tide comon⁵
eft on Norþanhymbra mæȝþe, J þ
rim weox þara leafsumra,⁶ þ he
wæs monigra maȝister ciriclices^{6a}
sanges æfter Romane þeawe J
Cantwara. J he þa eald J dæȝena
full, þ is ȝodra dæda, æfter þon
þe halige⁷ (*MS. O, fol. 24b*) ȝe-
writu⁸ sprecað, þ he fædera weȝ
wæs fylgende.⁹

Her endap seo æftre bōc.

halig on eallum þingum; J he syð-
þan langre tide on ðære cyricean 1920
wæs wuniende, J micle hloðe þurh
his lare J fullwihte ðam ealdan
feonde oðbræd; J ðone tun, þe he
(*MS. B, p. 124*) oftost oneardode,
wel neah Ceterehtan ȝyt to dæge 1925
man his naman cneodeð. J for-
ðam he wæs in ciricsange se ȝe-
læredesta, J æfter fæce on sibbe
tide comon eft on Norðhymbra
mæȝðe, J þæt rîm weox þara ȝe- 1930
leafsumera, þæt he wæs manigra
maȝister cyriclices sanges æfter
Romana þeawe J Cantwara. J he
ða eald J dæȝena full J ȝodra dæda,
æfter ðam þa haleȝan ȝewritu 1935
sprecað, þæt he fædera weȝ wære
ȝefylgende.

Her onendað þa capitulas ðære
æfteran bec.

99 wunizende. — 100 mycle. —
1 fulluhte. — 2 neah. — 3 *die beiden*
letzten Buchstaben von ȝeen in O auf
einer Rasur; ȝȳt *Ca.* — 4 dæȝ. — 4^a no-
man *C.* — 4^b cweðeþ *C.* — 5 comon *Ca.*
com[::] *O.* — 6 leafsumra. — 6^a cyric-
lices. — 7 halig. — 8 writu. —
9 fylgende.

uicus, in quo maxime solebat habitare, iuxta Cataractam, usque hodie cogno-
minatur. Qui, quoniam cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus, recuperata
postmodum pace in prouincia, et crescente numero fidelium, etiam magister
ecclesiasticae cantionis iuxta morem Romanorum siue Cantuariorum multis
coepit existere: et ipse senex ac plenus dierum, iuxta scripturas (*Iob 42, 16*),
patrum uiam secutus est.

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER TERTIUS.

Caput I.¹

Ðæt ða forman æfterfyl-
gende Eadwines cyninges
þone zeleafan his agenre
ðeode besmiton; 1 Oswald
5 se cristenesta cyning þara
æzðer zeedniwode.

Ða Eadwine þa² wæs² on þam³
zefeohte ofslegen,⁴ þa fenz^{4a} to
Dera rice his fæderan sunu Ælf-
10 rices,⁵ Osric⁶ wæs haten, forþon
of þære mægþe he Eadwine hæfde

Caput I.

[Ð]æt¹ ða forman æfterfyl-
gende Eadwine cyninge þone
zeleafan his agenre (*MS. B,*
p. 8) ðeode besmiton; 1 Os-
wald se cristenesta cining
ðara æzðer zeedniwode.

[Ð]a² Eadwine wæs on ðam
zefeohte ofslegen, þa fenz Daera
to rice his fæderan sunu Ælf-
rices, Osric wæs haten, forðam of
þære mægðe he³ Eadwine hæfde

Cap. I: 1 *In MS. Ca steht hier:*
Tertius incipit ecclesiastice historia
(sic!) gentis Anglorum liber. Keine
Ueberschrift in O. — 2 fehlt in Ca.
— 3 ðam C. — 4 ofslægen wæs. —
4a fen[3] O. — 5 Ælrices. — 6 Ôs-
frið O, Ca, C.

1 *Voran geht:* Her onzinnat þa cāp
ðære III bec. — 2 *Keine Ueberschrift*
im Text von B; jedoch ein Absatz von
1 1/2 Zeilen. — 3 fehlt in B.

1. *Ut primi successores Aeduini regis et fidem suae gentis prodiderint et regnum porro Osuald christianissimus rex utrumque restauravit.*

At interfecto in pugna Aeduino, suscepit pro illo regnum Deirorum, de qua prouincia ille generis prosapiam et primordia regni habuerat, filius patru eius Aelfrici, uocabulo Osric, qui ad praedicationem Paulini fidei erat sacra-

cneorisse^{6a} J rices fruman. Se Osric
 þurh Scē Paulines lare þæs bi-
 sceopes⁷ mid þam zerynum Cristes
 zeleafan zelæred wæs. Þonne⁸ fenz
 to Beornica⁹ rice Æþelfriþes sunu,^{9a}
 Eanfrið wæs haten, forþon he wæs
 þære¹¹ mægþe cyninzcynnes. In
 þas twa mægþa¹² Norþanhymbra
 ðeod iu zeara todæled wæs. J
 eallre¹³ þære tide þe Eadwine¹⁴
 cyninzc wæs, þ he se Eanfrið^{14a}
 Æþelfriþes sunu^{14a} mid micelre¹⁵
 æþelinga zeozope¹⁶ ze mid Scottum
 ze mid Pehtum^{16a} wracode;¹⁷ J
 þær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ze-
 leafan onfenzon J zefullade wæron.
 J sona þæs þe Eadwine (*MS. Ca*,
p. 53) ofslegen wæs hiora¹⁸ feond,
 þa hwurfan^{18a} hi ham to hiora¹⁸
 eðle; J se Eanfrið fenz to¹⁹ Beor-
 nica¹⁹ rice. Ono hwæt²⁰ æghwæþer
 þara cyninga, syðþan hi rice hæfdon,
 forletan þa zeryno þæs heofonli-
 can rices mid þam hi gehalzede²¹

cneorisse J rices fruman. Se Osric
 þurh Scē Paulinus lare þæs by-
 sceopes mid þam zerynum Cristes
 zeleafan zelæred wæs. Donne fenz 15
 to Beornica rice Æðelfriþes sunu,
 Eānfrið wæs haten, forðam he
 wæs þære mægðe kyninzcynnes.
 J þas twa mægða Norðhymbra
 ðeod³ zeo zeara todælede wæron. 20
 J ealre ðære tide þe Eadwine
 kyninzc wæs, þæt he se Ean-
 frið Æþelfriðes sunu mid micelre
 æðelinga zeozope ze mid Scotum
 ze mid Peohtum wracnodon;⁴ J 25
 ðær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ze-
 leafan onfenzon J zefullade wæron.
 J ða sona þæs ðe Eadwine of-
 slagen wes (*MS. B, p. 125*) heora
 feond, þa hwurfon hi hām to heora 30
 eðle; J se Eanfrið fenz to Beornica
 rice. Hwæt æghwæþer þara ky-
 ninga, syððan hi rice hæfdon, for-
 leton þa zeryno ðæs heofolican
 rices⁵ mid ðam hi gehalzode 35

6a -isse durch *Rasur aus* -esse. —
 7 b'. — 8 Danne. — 9 beorni:[z]ca O.
 — 9a su[nu] O. — 10 suna. — 11 ðære.
 — 12 mægðe. — 13 ealre. — 14 Edwine.
 — 14a Eanfriðes sunu C. — 15 my-
 celre. — 16 zeozope O, zeozepe Ca.
 — 16a pe[:]htum O, pehtum Ca. —
 17 wra[:]codon O. — 18 heora. —
 18a hwurfon. — 19 to Breotona rice C.
 — 20 Ond hwæt C, hwæt ða Ca. —
 21 gehalzode.

4 wrac[n]odon B. — 5 zerines B

mentis inbutus. Porro regnum Berniciorum, nam in has duas prouincias gens Nordanhymbrorum antiquitus diuisa erat, suscepit filius Aedilfridi, qui de illa prouincia generis et regni originem duxerat, nomine Eandfrid. Siquidem tempore toto, quo regnauit Aeduini, filli praefati regis Aedilfridi, qui ante illum regnauerat, cum magna nobilium iuuentute apud Scottos siue Pictos exulabant, ibique ad doctrinam Scottorum cathecizati, et baptismatis sunt gratia recreati. Qui ut mortuo rege inimico patriam sunt redire permissi, accepit primus eorum, quem diximus, Eanfrid regnum Berniciorum. Qui uterque rex, ut terreni regni infulas sortitus est, sacramenta regni caelestis, quibus initiatus erat, anathematizando prodidit, ac se priscis idolatriae sordibus polluumdum perdendumque restituit.

wæron, J eft hwurfan^{21a} to þam ealdan unsyfernessum²² deofolgylda;²³ J hi sylfe þurh þ forluran.

J sona butan yldinge²⁴ æghwæ-
 40 þerne²⁵ Cadwalla Bretta²⁶ cyning mid arleasre hond,²⁷ ac hwæpere mid rihte wræce hi acwealde. J ærest (*MS. O, fol. 25a*) þy nyhstan sumere²⁸ on municep þære byrig
 45 on ungearone þone Osric mid his fyrd^{28a} becom, J hine mid ealle his weorode²⁹ adylegade.³⁰ Æfter þon he eall ger³¹ onwealh³² Norþanhymbra mægþe³³ ahte, nalæs swa
 50 swa sigefæst cyning, ac swa swa leodhata, þ he grimsiende³⁴ forleas J hi on gelicnesse³⁵ þæs traiscan wæles wundade. Þa æt nyhstan com Eanfrið butan geþeahhte, his
 55 witena twelfa sum, to him, þ he wolde sibbe J friþes wilnian, þone he þa gelice hlete geniðrade³⁶ J ofslöh. Þis ungesælige gear J þ godlease gen³⁷ to dæge³⁸

wæron, J eft hwurfon to þam ealdan unsyfernessum deofolgylda; J hi sylfe þurh þæt forluron.

J sona butan yldinge æghwæ-
 þerne Cadewalla Brytta cyning mid arleasre handa J²⁴ mid rihte wrace hi²⁵ acwealde.²⁶ J²⁷ ærest (*MS. T, p. 47*) þy nehstan²⁸ sumera on²⁹ municep þære byrig on ûngeârone þone Osric mid his fyrde³⁰ becom,³¹ J hine mid eallum³² his werede³³ adilgode.³⁴ Æfter ðon he ealne³⁵ þone Jweald Norðhymbra³⁵ ahte, nales swa swa sigefæst cyning, ac swa swa leodhata, þæt he hi³⁶ grimsiende^{36a} forleas J he³⁶ hi³⁶ on gelicnesse þæs traiscan wales³⁷ wundode.³⁸ Þa æt nyhstan com³¹ Eanfrið butan³⁹ geþeahhte, his witena⁴⁰ twelfa sum, to him, þæt he wolde sybbe⁴¹ J friðes wilnian, þone he ða gelyce⁴² hlyte⁴³ genyðrode³⁸ J ofslöh.⁴⁴ Þis ungesælige gear J þæt godlease gyt⁴⁵ to dæge

21^a hwurfon. — 22 -nyssum. — 23 deofolgyldum. — 24 yldinge. — 25 ægðerne. — 26 Brytta. — 27 handa. — 28 sumera. — 28^a fyrde. — 29 weorode. — 30 adylegade. — 31 gear. — 32 anweald *C.* — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 grimsiende. — 35 -nyse. — 36 geniþerade. — 37 gyt. — 38 dæg.

24 ac hwæðre; *mit ac beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 25 heo. — 26 kwealde. — 27 ond. — 28 neahstan. — 29 in. — 30 fyrd. — 31 -cwom. — 32 ealle. — 33 weorode. — 34 -ade. — 35 eall ger onwalg Norðanhymbra mægðe ahte — 36 *fehlt in T.* — 36^a grimsiende. — 37 wæles. — 38 -ade. — 39 buton. — 40 weotena. — 41 sibbe. — 42 gelice. — 43 hlete. — 44 -slog. — 45 gen.

Nec mora, utrumque rex Brettonum Ceadualla impia manu, sed iusta ultione peremit. Et primo quidem proxima aestate Osricum, dum se in oppido municipio temerarie obsedisset, erumpens subito cum suis omnibus inparatum cum toto exercitu deleuit. Dein cum anno integro prouincias Nordanhymbrorum non ut rex uictor possideret, sed quasi tyrannus saeuienti disperderet, ac tragica caede dilaceraret, tandem Eanfridum inconsulte ad se cum XII lectis militibus postulandae pacis gratia uenientem simili sorte damnauit. Infaustus ille annus, et omnibus bonis exosus usque hodie permanet, tam propter apostasiam regum Anglorum, qua se fidei sacramentis

laþe wunað, 3e fore³⁹ fleame þara
cyninza fram Cristes 3eleafan — J
eft to deofol3yldum²³ cyrdon⁴⁰ —,
3e fore³⁹ wedenheortnesse þæs leod-
hatan Brytta cyninzes. Forþon þ
þa eallum 3emæneline licade,⁴¹ þe
þara cyninza tide⁴² tyledon,⁴³ þ
hie^{43a} onwe3 adyde þa 3emynd
þara 3etreowleasra cyninza, J þ
ylce 3ear to þæs æfterfyl3endan⁴⁴
cyninzes rice tyledon,⁴³ þæt is,
3ode þæs leofan weres Oswaldes.
Þa wæs æfter Eanfriþes sle3e his
broþor, þ he com Oswald med-
micle⁴⁵ weorode,^{45a} ac mid Cristes
3eleafan 3etrymede,⁴⁶ þ he þone
mânfullan Brytta cynin3⁴⁷ mid his
unmætum weorodum,⁴⁸ þam⁴⁹ he
3ealp, þ him nowiht wiðstandan⁵⁰
mihte, ofslo3h⁵¹ J acwealde on
þære stowe, þe Engle nemnað De-
nisses burna.

laðe wunað, 3e for⁴⁶ fleame þara³⁶ 60
cyninza fram⁴⁷ Cristes 3eleafan —
J eft to deofol3yldum 3ecirdon⁴⁸ —,
3e for wedendre⁴⁹ heortan⁴⁹ þæs
leodhatan⁵⁰ Brytta⁵⁰ cyninzes. For-
ðam^{50a} þæt ða eallum 3emæneline 65
licode,³⁸ þe ðara kyninza⁵¹ tide^{51a}
tiledon,^{51a} þæt he⁵² awe3⁵³ adyde
ða 3emynd þara (*MS. B, p. 126*)
trywleasra⁵⁴ cyninza; J²⁷ þæt ylce⁵⁵
3ear⁵⁶ to ðæs æftercyninzes^{56a} rice 70
tiledon,⁵⁷ þæt is, 3ode ðæs leofan
weres Oswaldes. Þa wæs æfter
Eanfriðes sle3e his broþor, þæt
he côm^{57a} mid miclum werede,⁵⁸
ac mid Cristes 3eleafan 3etrymede, 75
þæt he þone mânfullan Brytta^{58a}
cynin3 mid his unmætum wero-
dum,⁵⁹ þæt⁶⁰ he 3ealp, þæt him
nowiht wiðstandan mihte,⁶¹ þa⁶²
ofsloh⁶³ J acwealde on⁶⁴ ðære 80
stowe, þe An3le⁶⁵ nemnað De-
nises⁶⁶ burna.

39 for. — 40 cerdon. — 41 licode. —
42 tidum. — 43 tiledon *Ca*, toledon *C*.
— 43a hi. — 44 æfterfylizendan. —
45 mid medmycle. — 45a weorude.
— 46 3etrymmede. — 47 cynin3. —
48 weorodum. — 49 ðe *Ca*, ðam *C*.
— 50 wiðstandan. — 51 ofsloh.

46 fore. — 47 from. — 48 cerdon.
— 49 wedenheortnisse *T*, in *B* nd
übergeschrieben. — 50 *fehlt in B*. —
50a forðon. — 51 cyninza. — 51a tiide
teledon. — 52 heo. — 53 onwe3. —
54 treowleasra. — 55 ilce. — 56 3er.
— 56a æfterfyl3endan cy. — 57 tele-
don. — 57a cwom Oswald. — 58 mid
medmicle weorode. — 58a Bretta. —
59 weorode. — 60 þæm. — 61 meahte.
— 62 *fehlt in T*. — 63 -sloh. —
64 in. — 65 On3le. — 66 Denises.

exuerant, quam propter uesanam Brettonici regis tyrannidem. Unde cunctis placuit regum tempora computantibus, ut ablata de medio regum perfidorum memoria, idem annus sequentis regis, id est Osualdi, uiri deo dilecti, regno adsignaretur; quo, post occisionem fratris Eanfridi, superueniente cum paruo exercitu, sed fide Christi munito, infandus Brettonum dux, cum immensis illis copiis; quibus nihil resistere posse iactabat, interemtus est in loco, qui lingua Anglorum Denisesburna, id est riuus Denisi, uocatur.

2. *Ut de ligno crucis, quod idem rex contra barbaros pugnaturus erexerat, inter innumera sanitatum miracula, quidam a dolentis brachii sit langore curatus.*

Ostenditur autem usque hodie, et in magna ueneratione habetur locus ille, ubi uenturus ad hanc pugnam Osuald signum sanctae crucis erexit, ac

Caput II.¹

Is seo stow ȝeen² to dæge³
 ætywed J is on micelre (MS. O,
 85 fol. 25b) arwurðnesse⁴ hæfd,⁵ þær
 þe Osweald⁶ to þyssum ȝefeohte
 com⁷, J þær þ̅ halize tacn⁸ Cristes
 rode arærde J his cneow⁷ biȝde
 J ȝod⁹ wæs biddende, þ̅te he on
 90 swa micelre¹⁰ nedðearfnesse¹¹ his
 biȝenzum mid heofonlice fultume
 ȝehulpe. Is þ̅ sæd, þ̅ he þæt
 Cristes mæl hræde weorce ȝe-
 worhte J seað adulfe, on þam hit
 95 ȝestandan sceolde.¹² J he se cy-
 ning sylfa wæs weallende on his
 ȝeleafan; J þ̅ Cristes mæl ȝenam
 J on þone seað sette J mid his
 handum bam hit heold J hæfde,
 100 oðð¹³ þæt his þegnas mid moldan
 hit bestyredon^{13a} (MS. Ca, p. 54)
 J ȝefæstnedon. J þa hit aræred
 wæs, þ̅^{13b} he his stefne¹⁴ upp
 ahof J cliopade^{14a} to eallum þam
 105

Caput II.

Is seo stow ȝit⁶⁷ to dæge
 ætywed⁶⁸ J is on⁶⁴ micelre arwyrð-
 nesse hæfd, þær Oswold⁶⁹ to þys-
 sum⁷⁰ ȝefeohte côm,⁷¹ J ðær
 þæt halize tacen⁷² Cristes rode
 arærde J his cneowu⁷³ biȝde⁷⁴
 (MS. T, p. 48) J ȝod wæs biddende,
 þæt he on⁶⁴ swa micelre⁷⁵ nyd-
 þearfe⁷⁶ his biȝenzum⁷⁷ mid
 heofonlicum⁷⁸ fultume⁷⁹ ȝehulpe.
 Is þæt sæd,⁸⁰ þæt he þæt Cristes
 mæl hraðe ȝeworhte⁸¹ J seað
 adulfe, on⁸² ðam⁸² hit standan⁸³
 sceolde.⁸⁴ J⁸⁵ se⁸⁵ cyning sylf⁸⁶
 wæs weallende⁸⁷ mode⁶² on⁶⁴ his
 ȝeleafan; J þæt Cristes mæl ȝe-
 nam⁸⁸ J on⁶⁴ ðone seað asette⁸⁹
 J hit⁹⁰ mid his handum bam⁹¹
 heold J hæfde, oð þæt his ðegnas
 mid moldan hit bestreddon⁹² J ȝe-
 fæstnedon.⁹³ J⁸⁵ þa hit aræred
 wæs, þ̅^{93a} he his stefne upp⁹⁴
 ahof J cleopode to⁹⁵ eallum his⁹⁵

Cap. II: 1 *Dasselbe ist in den MSS. mit dem vorhergehenden verbunden, weshalb hier die Überschrift fehlt.* — 2 ȝyt. — 3 dæg. — 4 -nyse. — 5 hæfed. — 6 oswald. — 7 com *bis* cneow *fehlt in C.* — 8 tacen. — 9 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 10 mycelre. — 11 neodþearfnysse. — 12 scolde. — 13 op. — 13a bestryðedon *C.* — 13b *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 stæfne. — 14a clypode.

Cap. II: 67 ȝen. — 68 æteawed. — 69 Oswald. — 70 þissum. — 71 cwom. — 72 tacn. — 73 cneo. — 74 bæȝde. — 75 my-. — 76 nedþearfnisse. — 77 biȝenzum. — 78 -lic. — 79 fultome. — 80 sæȝd. — 81 weorce ȝeworhte. — 82 J on þæm. — 83 ston-
 dan. — 84 scolde. — 85 ond he se. — 86 seolf. — 87 wallende *T*, wealdende *B.* — 88 ȝenome. — 89 sette. — 90 *bis* 91 mid his hondum bæm hit. — 92 bestryðed hæfdon. — 93 -nadan. — 93a J *B.* — 94 up. — 95 to him eallum þæm.

flexis genibus Deum deprecatus est, ut in tanta rerum necessitate suis cultoribus caelesti succurreret auxilio. Denique fertur, quia facta citato opere cruce, ac fouea praeparata, in qua statui deberet, ipse fide feruens hanc arripuerit, ac foueae inposuerit, atque utraque manu erectam tenuerit, donec adgesto a militibus puluere terrae figeretur; et hoc facto, elata in altum uoce cuncto exercitui proclamauerit: 'Flectamus omnes genua, et dominum omnipotentem, uiuum ac uerum in commune deprecemur, ut nos ab hoste superbo ac feroce sua miseratione defendat; scit enim ipse, quia iusta pro salute gentis nostrae bella suscepimus.' Fecerunt omnes, ut iusserat, et sic incipiente diluculo in hostem progressi, iuxta meritum suae fidei uictoria

werode J cwæp: Utan ealle bigan¹⁵
 ure cneowu¹⁶ J zemænlice biddan
 þone ælmihtigan Ʒod J þone lifien-
 dan J þone soþan, ꝥ he usic¹⁷
 from ðæm¹⁸ oferhydigian feonde J
 ðæm¹⁸ reþan mid his mildsunge¹⁹
 Ʒescylde: forþon he wat ꝥ we
 rihtlice²⁰ winnaþ fore²¹ hælo ure
 þeode. Ða dydon hie²² ealle swa
 he het, J sona on morzenne, swa
 hit dagian ongan, ꝥ^{13b} he fôr on
 ðone here þe him togenes²³ Ʒe-
 somnad²³ wæs, J æfter earnunge
 his Ʒeleafan ꝥ hi heora feond
 oferswiðdon J size ahton.²⁴ In
 þære Ʒebedstowe æfter þon mo-
 nize mægen J hælo tacen Ʒe-
 fremed²⁵ wæron to tacnunge²⁶
 J to Ʒemynde þæs cyninges Ʒe-
 leafan. J monize Ʒen²⁷ to dæge²⁸
 of þam trieowe²⁹ þæs halzan
 Cristes mæles sponas J sceafþan
 nimað, J þa on wæter sendaþ,

werode⁹⁶ J cwæð: Uton ealle
 bigean⁹⁷ ure⁹⁸ cneowu⁹⁹ J Ʒe-
 mynelice¹ biddan þone ælmihti-
 gan Ʒod J þone lyfiendan² J ðone
 soðan, þæt he ðs fram³ ðam⁸² 110
 oferhidigean⁴ feonde J ðam⁸² rêþan
 mid his myltsunge⁵ Ʒescylde^{5a}
 (MS. B, p. 127): forðam⁶ he wat
 þæt we rihtlice winnað for hælo
 ure⁷ þeode. Ða dydon hie⁸ ealle 115
 swa he het,⁹ J sona on morzen,¹⁰
 swa hit dagian ongan,^{10a} þæt he fôr
 on ðæne¹¹ here þe him togeanes¹²
 Ʒesamnod¹³ wæs, J æfter¹⁴ Ʒeleafan
 ferdon¹⁴ þæt hi⁸ heora feond ofer- 120
 swiðdon J size ahton. On⁶⁴ ðære
 Ʒebedstowe æfter¹⁵ þon¹⁵ mænig^{15a}
 mægen J hælo tacen Ʒefremede^{15b}
 wæron to tacnunge J to Ʒemynde
 þæs kyninges¹⁶ Ʒeleafan. J⁸⁵ monize 125
 Ʒyt⁶⁷ to dæge of ðam¹⁷ treowe^{17a}
 þæs cyninges¹⁸ halegan^{18a} Cristes
 mæles sponas þwitað¹⁸ J scafeðan¹⁹
 nimað,¹⁹ J ða on⁶⁴ wæter sendað,

15 bigean. — 16 cneowe. — 17 us.
 — 18 ðam. — 19 miltsunge. — 20 riht-
 rice O, Ca. — 21 for. — 22 hi. —
 23 togeanes Ʒesomnod. — 24 ahten. —
 25 Ʒefremede. — 26 tacnunge. —
 27 Ʒyt. — 28 dæg. — 29 treowe.

96 weorode. — 97 began. — 98 usser.
 — 99 cneo. — 1 zemænlice. —
 2 lifiendan. — 3 eac from. — 4 -hyz-
 digan. — 5 milt-. — 5a -dan. — 6 for-
 þon. — 7 usse. — 8 heo. — 9 heht.
 — 10 morne. — 10a ongan. — 11 þone.
 — 12 togeznes. — 13 Ʒesomnad. —
 14 æfter Ʒeearnunge his Ʒeleafan.
 — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 15a monig. —
 15b -ed[e] B. — 16 cy-. — 17 þæm. —
 17a treo. — 18 *fehlt in T.* — 18a hal-
 gan. — 19 scefþon neomað.

potiti sunt. In cuius loco orationis innumerae uirtutes sanitatum noscuntur esse patratae, ad indicium uidelicet ac memoriam fidei regis. Nam et usque hodie multi de ipso ligno sacrosanctae crucis astulas excidere solent, quas cum in aquas miserint, eisque languentes homines aut pecudes potauerint, siue asperserint, mox sanitati restituuntur.

Vocatur locus ille lingua Anglorum Hefenfelth, quod dici potest Latine caelestis campus, quod certo utique praesagio futurorum antiquitus nomen accepit; significans nimirum, quod ibidem caeleste erigendum tropaeum, caelestis inchoanda uictoria, caelestia usque hodie forent miracula celebranda. Est autem locus iuxta murum illum ad Aquilonem, quo Romani quondam ob arcendos barbarorum impetus totam a mari ad mare praecinxere Brittaniam,

130 J þ wæter ðn aðlige men oððe
on neat (*MS. O, fol. 26a*) stredað
oððe drincan syllað; J hi sona
hælo onfoð. Is seo stow on Eng-
lisc genemned³⁰ Heofenfeld; wæs
135 heo geara swa nemned fore³¹
tacnunȝ³² þære towearðra wundra,
forþon þe þær þ heofonlice size-
beacen aræred beon sceolde, J þær
heofonlic size þam cyninge seald
140 wæs, J þær geen³³ to dæge²⁸
heofonlic³⁴ wundor³⁴ mærsode³⁴
beoð.

Nis forþon ungerisne, þ we an
mægen J an wundur³⁵ of moneȝum
145 asecȝan, ðe æt ðyssum³⁶ halȝan
Cristes mæle geworden³⁷ wæs.
Wæs sum ȝodes þeow of þam bro-
þrum þære cyricean æt Heagosteal-
des ea, þæs nama wæs Bothelm;
150 þa eode he sumre nihte on ise un-
wærlice, þa ȝefeol³⁸ he semninga
on his earm ufan J þone swiþe^{38a}

J þæt wæter on ȝeandlede²⁰ menn²¹
J²² on nytenu²³ streȝdað oððe
drincan syllað; J hi⁸ sona hæle²⁴
onfoð. Is seo stow nemned²⁵
Heofonfeld on Englisc;²⁵ J¹⁸ wæs
ȝeāra¹⁵ swa¹⁵ nemned for²⁶ tac-
nunȝe þara²⁷ towearðra²⁸ wundra,
forðam⁶ þe ðær þæt heofonlice
sizebeacen aræred wearð,²⁹ J þær
heofonlic (*MS. T, p. 49*) size þam
cyninge³⁰ seald wæs, J ðær ȝyt⁶⁷
to dæge heofonlice³¹ wundra³²
mærsode beoð.

Nis forðam⁶ ungerisne, þæt we
ān³³ mægen J an³³ wundor of
manegum³⁴ asecȝeað,³⁵ þe æt ðys-
sum³⁶ haleȝan^{18a} Cristes mæle ge-
worden wæs. Wæs sum ȝodes
þeow of ðam¹⁷ ȝebroðrum^{36a} þære
ciran³⁷ æt Hæȝestealdes³⁸ ea, þæs
nama³⁹ wæs Bothelm; þa eode he
sumre⁴⁰ nihte⁴¹ on ise unwærlice,
þa ȝefeoll he sæmninga⁴² on his
earm ufan J⁴³ þa eaxle⁴³ swiðe

30 nemned. — 31 for. — 32 tac-
nunȝe. — 33 *Die beiden letzten Buch-
staben von geen stehen auf einer
Rasur, wahrscheinlich ursprünglich
gena O, ȝyt Ca.* — 34 heofonlice
wundru ȝemærsode *Ca.* — 35 wun-
dor. — 36 ðissum. — 37 ȝecweden *C.*
— 38 ȝefeoll. — 38a swyðe.

20 aðlige. — 21 men. — 22 oððe. —
23 neat. — 24 hælo. — 25 on Englisc
genemned Heofenfeld. — 25a ȝeo geara.
— 26 fore. — 27 ðære. — 28 towear-
dan. — 29 beon scolde. — 30 cinȝe.
— 31 -lic. — 32 wundor. — 33 aan.
— 34 moneȝum. — 35 asecȝan. —
36 þissum. — 36a broþrum. — 37 ciri-
can. — 38 Agostaldes. — 39 noma.
— 40 sume. — 41 neahte. — 42 sem-
ninga. — 43 J þone.

ut supra docuimus. In quo uidelicet loco consuetudinem multo iam tempore
fecerant fratres Hagustaldensis ecclesiae, quae non longe abest, aduenientes
omni anno pridie quam postea idem rex Osuald occisus est, uigilias pro
salute animae eius facere, plurimaque psalmorum laude celebrata, uictimam
pro eo mane sacrae oblationis offerre. Qui etiam crescente bona consuetu-
dine, nuper ibidem ecclesia constructa, sacratiorem et cunctis honorabiliorem
omnibus locum fecere. Nec inmerito, quia nullum, ut comperimus, fidei
Christianae signum, nulla ecclesia, nullum altare in tota Berniciorum gente
erectum est, priusquam hoc sacrae crucis uexillum nouus militiae ductor,
dictante fidei deuotione, contra hostem inmanissimum pugnaturus statueret.

Nec ab re est unum e pluribus, quae ad hanc crucem patrata sunt, uirtutis
miraculum enarrare. Quidam de fratribus ejusdem Hagustaldensis ecclesiae,

geðræste J gebræc;³⁹ J he mid ða hefignesse þæs gebrocenan earmes swiðe zeswenced wæs, swa þ he for þy sare ne mihte furþon⁴⁰ his hand to muþe zedon. Þa gehyrde he sumne þara broþra sprecan, þ he wolde feran to þam halzan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þ he him þæs arwyrþan^{40a} treowes^{40b} hwylcne hugu dæl^{40b} brohte, þonne he eft⁴¹ ham come; cwæþ þ he zelyfde^{41a} þ he þurh þ mihte hælo onfon þurh Dryhtnes⁴² zyfe. Ða dyde þe⁴³ broþor,⁴⁴ swa he hine bæd, J com eft on æfen ham, þa þa broþor⁴⁵ æt beode sæton. Þa brohte he him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on þam halzan treowe geweaxsen⁴⁶ wæs. Ða sæt he æt beode, næfde^{46a} þa æt handa hwær he þ gebrohte (*MS. O, fol. 26b*) lac⁴⁷ healdan sceolde; sende þa on his

geðræste^{43a} J gebræc; J he¹⁸ mid þære⁴⁴ hefignesse þæs gebrocenan 155 earmes swiðe zeswenced wæs, swa (*MS. B, p. 128*) þæt he⁴⁵ ne mihte for ði sare his hand to his muðe zedon.⁴⁵ Ða gehyrde he sumne þara gebroðra⁴⁷ sprecan, þæt he 160 wolde feran to þam¹⁷ halzan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þæt he him ðæs arweorðan⁴⁸ treowes⁴⁹ sumne⁵⁰ dæl brohte, þonne he eft ham come; J⁵¹ cwæð þæt he zelyfde, 165 þæt he þurh þæt mihte⁵² hæle⁵³ onfon J⁵¹ þurh Drihtnes⁵⁴ zyfe.^{54a} Ða dyde⁵⁵ se broðor, swa⁵⁶ se oðer hine bæd,⁵⁶ J com⁵⁷ eft on æfenne⁵⁸ ham, þa his⁵¹ gebroðro⁵⁹ 170 æt zereorde⁶⁰ sæton. Ða brohte he⁵¹ mid⁵¹ him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on ðam halezan⁶¹ treowe⁶² geweaxen⁶³ wæs. Þa sæt se⁶⁴ his⁵¹ broðor⁵¹ æt beode, 175 J⁵¹ næfde þa æt handa⁶⁵ hwær⁶⁶ he þa gebrohtan⁶⁶ lac zhealdan sceolde;⁶⁷ sende ða hi⁵¹ on⁶⁸ his

39 *Ursprünglich* zebrec in *O*; über ze ist in *Ca* to geschrieben. — 40 forþon. — 40^a arwurðan. — 40^b treowes sumne dæl *C*. — 41 *fehlt in Ca*. — 41^a zefelde *C*. — 42 drihtnes. — 43 se. — 44 broþer. — 45 gebroþru. — 46 -weaxen. — 46^a J næfde *Ca*. — 47 *fehlt in Ca*.

43^a zestræste *B*. — 44 þa. — 45 he for þy sare ne meahte furðon his hond to muðe zedon. — 47 broðra. — 48 arwyrðan. — 49 treos. — 50 hwylcne-hwego. — 51 *fehlt in T*. — 52 meahte. — 53 hælo. — 54 drihtes *B*. — 54^a zife. — 55 eode. — 56 swa swa he hine bæd. — 57 cwom. — 58 *fehlt in B*. — 59 broðor. — 60 beode. — 61 halzan. — 62 treo. — 63 aweaxen. — 64 he. — 65 honda. — 66 hwæðere þa etc. *B*, hwær þæt brohte *T*. — 67 scolde. — 68 in.

nomine Bothelm, qui nunc usque superest, ante paucos annos, dum incautius forte noctu in glacie incederet, repente conruens, brachium contriuit, ac grauissima fracturae ipsius coepit molestia fatigari; ita ut ne ad os quidem adducere ipsum brachium ullatenus dolore arcente ualeret. Qui cum die quadam mane audiret unum de fratribus ad locum eiusdem sanctae crucis ascendere disposuisse, rogauit, ut aliquam sibi partem de illo ligno uenerabili rediens adferret, credere se dicens, quia per hoc, donante Domino, salutem posset consequi. Fecit ille, ut rogatus est, et reuersus ad uesperam, sedentibus iam ad mensam fratribus, obtulit ei aliquid de ueteri musco, quo superficies ligni erat obsita. Qui cum sedens ad mensam non haberet ad manum,

bosm. Ða he þa to reste eode,
 180 Ða forgeat he þæt he on oþre
 stowe ꝥ ȝeheolde; ac⁴⁸ let forþ
 on his bosme wunian.⁴⁹ Ða wæs
 æt midre nihte, þa he wæccende
 wæs, þa ne wiste he hwæt he
 185 (MS. Ca, p. 55) ȝefelde caldes⁵⁰
 æt⁵¹ his sidan licȝean; cunnode þa
 mid his handa J sohte, hwæt ꝥ
 wære; Ða ȝemette he his earm J
 his hand swa hale J swa ȝesunde,
 190 swa him næfre⁵² bryce ne daro
 ȝedon wære.

Caput III.

Ðæt se ylca cyning biddende
 of Sceotta þeode biscope on-
 195 fenȝ Aidanum on naman (MS.
 Ca, p. 7) ȝehatenne, J him on
 Lindesfarona ealonde biscop-
 setl forȝeaf.

Ono¹ þa se ylca cyning Oswald,
 200 sona þæs þe he rice onfenȝ, lufade J

bosm; J⁶⁹ æfter þam to his reste
 ȝewat J forgeat þa þæt he on
 oðre stowe þa lac ȝeheolde; J hi
 forð on his bosme ȝewunedon.⁷⁵
 Þa wæs æt midre⁷⁶ nihte,⁷⁷ þæt⁷⁸
 he wæs^{78a} wæccende;^{78a} Ða ne
 wiste he hwæt he ȝefelde ceal-
 des æt his sidan licȝean;⁷⁹ cun-
 node^{79a} þa^{79a} mid his handa⁸⁰ J
 sohte, hwæt þæt wære; þa ȝe-
 mette he his earm J his hand⁸⁰
 swa hale J swa ȝesunde, swa him
 næfre ne⁵¹ bryce ne nan⁵¹ yfel⁸¹
 ȝedon wære.

Caput III.

Þæt se ylca cining biddende
 of Scotta þeode bysceop on-
 fenȝ Aidanum on naman ȝe-
 hatenne, J him on Lindes-
 farona ealande bysceopsetl
 forȝeaf.

(MS. T, p. 50). Ða⁵⁸ se
 ylca^{82a} kyning⁸³ Oswald, sona
 þæs Ðe he rice onfenȝ, lufude⁸⁴ J

48 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 49 *awunian Ca, [:]wunian O.* — 50 *cealdes.* — 51 *et O.* — 52 *næfre ne C.* — Cap. III: 1 *Ond.*

69 *bis 75* þa he to reste eode, þa forȝet he þæt he in oðere stowe þæt ȝeheolde; let forð in his bosme *awunian.* — 76 *midre.* — 77 *neahte.* — 78 *þa.* — 78^a *wæccende wæs.* — 79 *licȝan.* — 79^a *cunnoða.* — 80 *hond.* — 81 *daro.* — Cap. III: 82 *Ono Ða.* 82^a *ilca.* — 83 *cyning.* — 84 *-ade.*

ubi oblatum sibi munus reponeret, misit hoc in sinum sibi. Et dum iret cubitum, oblitus hoc alicubi deponere, permisit suo in sinu permanere. At medio noctis tempore, cum euigilaret, sensit nescio quid frigidi suo lateri adiacere, admotaque manu requirere quid esset, ita sanum brachium manumque repperit, ac si nihil umquam tanti langoris habuisset.

3. *Ut idem rex postulans de gente Scottorum antistitem acceperit Aidanum, eidemque in insula Lindisfarnensi sedem episcopatus donauerit.*

Idem ergo Osuald, mox ubi regnum suscepit, desiderans totam, cui praeesse coepit, gentem fidei Christianae gratia inbui, cuius experimenta permaxima in expugnandis barbaris iam ceperat, misit ad maiores natu Scottorum, inter quos exulans ipse baptismatis sacramenta cum his, qui secum erant, militibus consecutus erat; petens, ut sibi mitteretur antistes, cuius doctrina

wilnode, ꝥ eall seo þeod, þe he fore wæs, mid þa ȝyfe þæs cristenan ȝeleafan ȝelæred wære, þæs ȝeleafan J cȝþnesse² he swiðost³ onfeng on siȝeȝefeohtum ellreordra cynna. Þa sende he to Scotta ealdormannum ærenddracan, betwyh þa⁴ he langre tide wrecca⁵ wæs, J fram þam he fulwihtes⁶ ȝeryno onfeng mid his þegnum, þe mid hine wæron; bæd hi ꝥ hi him bisceop⁷ onsende, þæs lare J þenuncȝe⁸ Anȝelþeode, þe⁹ he rehte,¹⁰ þæs drihtenlican ȝeleafan ȝyfe¹¹ leornade¹² J þam ȝeryne¹³ onfeng¹⁴ fulwihte¹⁵ bæþes. J hi hine¹⁶ lustlice tiþedon¹⁷ J him bisceop¹⁸ sendon, Aidan¹⁹ wæs haten, micelre^{19a} monþwærnesse²⁰ J ærfæstnesse²⁰ J ȝemetfæstnesse²⁰ mon; J he hæfde ȝodes ellenwodnesse^{20a} J his lufan micle.^{20b}

willnode,^{84a} þætte eall seo ðeod, þe he ofer⁸⁵ cyniȝ wæs,⁸⁵ mid þære ȝife ðæs cristenan⁸⁶ ȝeleafan ȝelæred⁵⁸ wære,⁵⁸ þæs⁵⁸ ȝeleafan⁵⁸ 205 J^{86a} cyðnesse he swiðust onfeng on⁶⁸ siȝefeohtum⁸⁷ elreordigra⁸⁸ kynna.⁸⁹ Þa sende he to Scotta (MS. B, p. 129) ealdormannum⁹⁰ ærendracan,⁹¹ betwyh⁹² ðam⁹³ he 210 langre⁹⁴ hwile⁹⁴ wrecca^{94a} wæs, J from ðam^{94b} he⁹⁵ fulwihtes⁹⁵ onfeng^{95a} ȝeryno^{95a} mid his þegnum, ðe mid^{95b} him^{95b} wæron; bæd hi⁹⁶ þæt hi^{96a} him bysceop⁹⁷ onsendon,⁹⁸ 215 þæs^{98a} lare J þenuncȝe⁹⁹ Anȝelðeode,¹ þe he⁵¹ rihte,² þæs drihtenlican³ ȝeleafan ȝife ȝeleornode⁴ J ðam⁵ ȝerynum⁶ onfeng⁷ fulwihtes bæðe.⁸ J hi^{96a} him lustlice tiðe- 220 don⁹ J him bysceop⁹⁷ sendon, Aidan wæs haten; micelre modþwærnesse¹⁰ J arfæstnesse¹¹ J ȝemetfæstnesse¹¹ mann;¹² J he hæfde ȝodes ellen¹³ J⁵¹ his⁵¹ fultum⁵¹ 225 J lufe¹⁴ micle.

2 cȝþ[:]nesse. — 3 swyþost. — 4 ðe. — 5 wræcca. — 6 fulluhtes. — 7 sumne biscop. — 8 þenuncȝe. — 9 þæt. — 10 rihte. — 11 ȝife. — 12 ȝeleornode. — 13 ȝeryno. — 14 onfenge. — 15 fulluhte. — 16 hine. — 17 ȝetiþedon. — 18 biscop. — 19 aidanus. — 19a my-. — 20 -nyse Ca, J ærfæstnesse *fehlt in C.* — 20a ellenȝodnesse Ca. — 20b *fehlt in Ca.*

84a wilnade. — 85 þe he fore wæs. — 86 cristnan. — 86a ond. — 87 siȝeȝe-. — 88 ellreordra. — 89 cynna. — 90 aldormonnum. — 91 ærendwrecan. — 92 betweoh. — 93 þa ðe. — 94 longre tide. — 94a wræcca. — 94b þæm. — 95 he lenȝre hwile he fulwihtes B. — 95a ȝeryno onfeng. — 95b him mid. — 96 he. — 96a heo. — 97 biscop. — 98 onsende. — 98a þæs ðæs B. — 99 þegnunȝe. — 1 Onȝolþeode. — 2 rehte. — 3 -lecan. — 4 leornade. — 5 þæm. — 6 ȝeryne. — 7 onfenge. — 8 bæðes. — 9 tiȝðodon. — 10 mon-. — 11 -nisse. — 12 monn. — 13 ellenwodnisse. — 14 his lufan.

ac ministerio gens, quam regebat, Anglorum, dominicae fidei et dona disceret, et susciperet sacramenta. Neque aliquanto tardius, quod petiit, inpetrauit; accepit namque pontificem Aedanum summae mansuetudinis, et pietatis ac moderaminis uirum, habentemque zelum Dei, quamuis non plene secundum scientiam.

Venienti igitur ad se episcopo, rex locum sedis episcopalis in insula Lindisfarnensi, ubi ipse petebat, tribuit. Qui uidelicet locus accedente ac

Ða he þa se bisceop²¹ to þam
 cynincge²² com, þa sealde (*MS. O,*
fol. 27a) he him stowe 7 bisceop-
 230 setl²⁴ on Lindesfearona ea, þær
 he sylfa bæd 7 wilnade. 7 he se
 cyninȝ his monunȝum²⁵ eaðmod-
 lice²⁶ 7 lustlice on eallum þinȝum
 hyrsum^{26a} wæs, 7 he Cristes cy-
 235 ricean on his rice ȝeornlice tim-
 brade²⁷ 7 rærde. 7 oft fæȝere²⁸
 wæfersyne ȝelamp, þ se²⁹ bysceop³⁰
 ȝodcunde lare lærde, se þe Eng-
 lisc fullice ne cuþe, þ he³¹ se
 240 cyninȝ sylfa, se þe Scyttysc ful-
 lice ȝeleornad hæfde, his ealdor-
 mannum 7 his þeȝnum þære heofon-
 lican lare wæs walhstod ȝeworden.
 Of þære tide moniȝe coman dæg-
 245 hwamlice of Scotta lande on Breo-
 tone; 7 on þam mæȝþum Anȝel-
 þeode, þe Oswald ofer cyninȝ wæs,
 mid micelre³² willsumnesse²⁰ Cristes
 ȝeleafan bodedon^{32a} 7 lærdon; 7 þa

Ða^{14a} se^{14a} byscop⁹⁷ to ðam⁵
 cynincge com,⁵⁷ þa sealde he him
 stowa¹⁵ 7 bysceopsetl¹⁶ be¹⁷ Lindes-
 farena ea, þær he sylfa¹⁸ bæd.^{18a}
 7¹⁹ se cyninȝ his maninȝum eað-
 modlice on eallum þinȝum 7 lust-
 lice hirsum²¹ wæs, 7 he Cristes
 cyrican^{21a} on⁶⁸ his rīce ȝeornlice
 timbrede 7 rærde. 7 oft fæȝeru²²
 wæfersyn²³ ȝelamp,²⁴ þæt se by-
 sceop⁹⁷ ȝodcunde^{24a} lare lærde, se
 ðe Englisc fullice²⁵ ne²⁵ cuðe, þæt
 he se cyninȝ sylfa,¹⁸ se ðe Scyttisc
 fullice ȝeleornod^{25a} hæfde, his eal-
 dormannum^{25b} 7 his ðeȝnum ðære
 heofonlican³ lare wæs wealhstod²⁶
 ȝeworden. Of ðære tide moniȝe
 comon²⁷ dæȝhwamlice²⁸ of Scotta
 iȝlande on Brytene; 7 on ðam
 mæȝðum Anȝelþeode, þe Oswald
 ofer cyninȝ wæs, mid micelre wil-
 sumnesse Cristes ȝeleafan (*MS. B,*
p. 130) bodedon 7 lærdon; 7 ða

21 b'. — 22 cynincge. — 24 bi-
 scopseld. — 25 mo[:]nunȝum *O.* —
 26 eadmodlice. — 26a ȝehyrsum.
 — 27 timbrede. — 28 fæȝer. —
 29 þ ðonne se. — 30 b'. — 31 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 32 mycelre. — 32a bododon.

14a þa he þa se. — 15 stowe. — 16 bi-
 scopseðl. — 17 in. — 18 seolfa. —
 18a bæd 7 wilnade. — 19 *bis* 21 7 se cy-
 ninȝ on eallum þinȝum his *etc. B,* ond he
 se cyninȝ his monunȝum eaðmodlice 7
 lustlice in eallum þinȝum hyrsum *T.*
 — 21a ci-. — 22 fæȝre. — 23 wæfer-
 syne. — 24 ȝelomp. — 24a codcunde.
 — 25 fullice ȝeleornod hæfde se ðe
 englisc fullice ne *B.* — 25a -ad. —
 25b aldormonnum. — 26 walhstod. —
 27 cwoman. — 28 *Mit diesem Worte*
bricht MS. T ab, wo ein Blatt fehlt.
Die Lücke reicht bis þæt im nächsten
Capitel, S. 204, Z. 337.

recedente reumate bis cotidie instar insulae maris circumluitur undis, bis renu-
 dato littore contiguus terrae redditur; atque eius admonitionibus humiliter ac
 libenter in omnibus auscultans, ecclesiam Christi in regno suo multum dili-
 genter aedificare ac dilatare curauit. Vbi pulcherrimo saepe spectaculo
 contigit, ut euangelizante antistite, qui Anglorum linguam perfecte non
 nouerat, ipse rex suis ducibus ac ministris interpretis uerbi existeret caelestis;
 quia nimirum tam longo exilii sui tempore linguam Scottorum iam plene
 didicerat. Exin coepere plures per dies de Scottorum regione uenire Brit-
 taniā atque illis Anglorum prouinciis, quibus regnauit Osuald, magna

þe sacerdhades wæron, him ful-
 wihte¹⁵ þenedon. Ða wæron eac
 cyricean timbrede³³ on monegum
 stowum, J þider gefeonde co-
 man³⁴ Angelcynnes folc 3odes
 word to gehyranne, þe hî bode-
 don J lærdon. J se cyning him
 gef³⁵ J sealde æhte J land myn-
 ster to timbrianne; J Scottas lær-
 don geonge J ealde on³⁶ rezol-
 licne³⁷ þeodscype,³⁸ forþon þe
 þæt³⁹ munecas wæron,³⁶ þa þe
 hider coman to⁴⁰ læranne.⁴⁰ Wæs
 eac munuc se ylca bysceop⁴¹
 Aidan; wæs he sended of þam
 ealande J of þam mynstre þe Hîi⁴²
 is nemned. Ðæt mynster on eal-
 lum Norðscottum J eallum Peohta
 mynstrum mycelre tide ealldor-
 dom⁴³ J heannesse (*MS. O, fol. 27b*)
 onfeng; ac hwæþere (*MS. Ca, p. 56*)
 hit Peohtas^{43a} sealðan⁴⁴ J geafon
 Scotta munucum, forþon þe hi ær
 þurh heora lare Cristes geleafan
 onfengon.

þe sacerdhades wæron, him ful- 250
 wihte þenedon. Ða wæron eac
 ciricean timbrade on manegum sto-
 wum, J ðyder gefeonde comon
 Angelcynnes folc 3odes word to
 bodienne J to gehyranne, þe hi 255
 bodedon J lærdon. J se cyning
 him geaf J sealde æhta J land
 mynsterlif to timbrianne; J Sco-
 tas lærdon geonge J ealde on re-
 zollicne þeodscipe, forþam þe þæt 260
 munecas wæron, þe ða hider co-
 mon to læranne. Wæs eac munuc
 se ylca bysceop Aidan; wæs he
 sended of ðam ealande J of ðam
 mynstre þe Hîi is nemned. Þæt 265
 mynster on eallum Norðscottum J
 eallum Peohta mynstrum micelre
 tide ealdordom onfeng mid heanes-
 sum; ac hwæðere hit Peohtas
 sealðon Scotta munecum, forðam 270
 þe hi ær þurh hyra lare Cristes
 geleafan onfengon J ðære god-
 cundan lufan.

33 zetimbrede. — 34 comon. —
 35 geaf. — 36 on *bis* wæron *fehlt in C*.
 — 37 rezollicne. — 38 -scipe. —
 — 39 *fehlt in Ca*. — 40 *fehlt in Ca*.
 41 b'. — 42 his *O, Ca*. — 43 ealdor-
 dom. — 43a p[e]ohtas *O*. — 44 seal-
 don. — *Caput IV und die Überschrift*
dazu fehlen in den ags. Handschriften.

deuotione uerbum fidei praedicare et credentibus gratiam baptismi, quicum-
 que sacerdotali erant gradu praediti, ministrare. Construebantur ergo ec-
 clesiae per loca, confluebant ad audiendum uerbum populi gaudentes, dona-
 bantur munere regio possessiones, et territoria ad instituenda monasteria,
 inbuebantur praeceptoribus Scottis paruuli Anglorum una cum maioribus
 studiis et obseruatione disciplinae regularis.

Nam monachi erant maxime, qui ad praedicandum uenerant. Monachus
 ipse episcopus Aedan, utpote de insula, quae uocatur Hii, destinatus, cuius
 monasterium in cunctis pene septentrionalium Scottorum, et omnium Pictorum
 monasteriis non paruo tempore arcem tenebat, regendisque eorum populis
 praeerat; quae uidelicet insula ad ius quidem Britanniae pertinet, non magno
 ab ea freto discreta, sed donatione Pictorum, qui illas Britanniae plagas
 incolunt, iamdudum monachis Scottorum tradita, eo quod illis praedicantibus
 fidem Christi perceperint.

Caput V.

275 Be Aidanus life þæs biscopes.

Ono¹ fram ðyssum² ealande² J fram ðyssa munuca³ framscype⁴ tō lærenne Cristes geleafan Angel-
 þeode⁵ wæs sended Aidan se^{5a}
 280 bisceop.⁶ J he þa se bisceop,
 betwih oþre lare mannum⁷ to lyfi-
 geanne,⁸ þa fægerestan bysene⁹ his
 zingrum forlet, þæt he wæs mic-
 celre forhæfdnesse^{9a} J forwyrned-
 285 nesse¹⁰ lifes. J þ swiðust^{10a} his
 lare gefultumade, þ he oþre wisan
 ne lyfde¹¹ nemne¹² swa¹³ he lærde.
 Forþon he nowiht ne^{13a} sohte ne
 ne¹⁴ lufade¹⁵ þa¹⁶ þe þysse¹⁷
 290 middangeardes wæron. Ac eall
 þa woruldgōd¹⁸ þa¹⁹ þe him fram
 cyningum J fram weligum man-
 num þysse²⁰ worulde²¹ zephyfene²²
 wæron, sona he þa zyfeonde²³ þear-
 295 fum ræhte J sealde,^{23a} þa þe him
 togenes²⁴ coman. Ferde²⁵ he²⁵

Caput V.

Be Aidanus life þæs byscpes.

[ƿ]a fram þyssum ealande J
 fram þissa muneca freondscipe to
 læranne Cristes geleafan Angel-
 þeode wæs sended Aidan se by-
 sceop. J he þa se bysceop, betwyh
 oðre lare mannum to lifienne, þa
 fægerestan bysene his zeongrum
 forlêt, þæt he wæs micelre for-
 hæfednesse J forwyrnednesse lifes.
 J þæt swiðust is lare gefyllste,
 þæt he oðrum life ne lifode butan
 swa he lærde. Forðam he nowiht
 ne sohte ne ne lufode ða þe þyses
 middan- (MS. B, p. 131) zeardes
 wæron. Ac ða woruldgōd ealle
 þe him fram cyningum J fram
 weligum mannum þysse worulde
 zifene wæron, sona he ða zife
 þearfum ræhte J sealde, þam ðe
 him togeanes comon. Ferde he

Cap. V: 1 o aus d radiert in O; J
 Ca. — 2 ðissum ealande. — 3 mu-
 neca. — 4 framscipe Ca, freondscipe
 Smith. — 5 Angol-. — 5a se[::] O. —
 6 b'. — 7 monnum. — 8 lifig[e]anne.
 — 9 bysne. — 9a -nysse. — 10 -wyr-
 [ne]d- O, forwyrd- Ca. — 10a swipost.
 — 11 lyfede. — 12 butan. — 13 swa
 swa. — 13a fehlt in O, C. — 14 no.
 — 15 lufode. — 16 ða ðinz. —
 17 ðisses. — 18 weoruld-. — 19 ða fehlt
 in Ca. — 20 ðisse. — 21 weorulde. —
 22 zephyfne. — 23 zyfeonde C, zy-
 fende O, zefeonde Smith; fehlt in Ca.
 — 23a s[eal]de O. — 24 togeanes.
 — 25 He ferde.

5. De uita Aidani episcopi.

Ab hac ergo insula, ab horum collegio monachorum, ad prouinciam Anglorum instituendam in Christo, missus est Aedan, accepto gradu episcopatus. Quo tempore eidem monasterio Segeni abbas et presbyter praefuit. Unde inter alia uiuendi documenta saluberrimum abstinentiae uel continentiae clericis exemplum reliquit; cuius doctrinam id maxime commendabat omnibus, quod non aliter, quam uiuebat cum suis, ipse docebat. Nil enim

geond eall²⁶ ge²⁷ ðurh²⁷ mynster-
stowe ge þurh folcstowe, ne hē on
horses hricge cuman wolde, nemne²⁸
hwilc²⁹ mare³⁰ nyd³⁰ abædde,³¹ ac
he eall his fotum geeode. J swa
hwær swa he com, J swa hwilce³²
swa he geseah, swa rice swa
heane,^{32a} ðonne cyrde he to þam;
gif hi ungeleafsume wæron, þonne³³
laþode he hi³³ þ hi onfengon³⁴
þam³⁵ geryne³⁵ Cristes geleafan;
oððe gif hi geleafsumne wæron,
þ he þa strangede³⁶ J trymede þ
hi^{36a} fæstlice on hiora³⁷ geleafan
awunaden,³⁸ J to ælmessum³⁹ J
to godra dæda fylignessum^{39a} hi⁴⁰
awehte⁴¹ ge mid wordum ge mid
dædum.

J swa swiðe his lif tosced⁴² (*MS.*
O, fol. 28a) fram ussa^{42a} tida⁴³
aswundennesse,⁴⁴ þte eall,⁴⁵ þa þe
mid hine eodan, ge bescorene ge
læwede, on swa hwilcre⁴⁶ stowe swa
hi cōman, þ hi sceoldan oððe sealmas
leornian oððe oþre halige gewrito

geond eall ge þurh mynsterstowa
ge þurh folcstowa, ne he on
heorses hricge cuman wolde, buton
hwylc þy mare neod wære, ac he 300
hit eall his fotum geeode. J swa
hwær swa he cōm, J swa hwylcne
swa he geseah, swa ricne swa
heanne, þonne cyrde he to þam;
gif hi ungeleafulle wæron, þonne 305
liðode he him þæt hi onfengon
ðam gerynum Cristes geleafan;
oððe gif hi geleafsume wæron,
þæt he hi gestrangode J getry-
mede þæt hi fæstlice on hyra ge- 310
leafan awunedon, to ælmessum J
to godra dæda fylgnessum he hi
arehte ge mid wordum ge mid
dædum.

J swa swyðe his lif tosced fram 315
ura tida aswundennesse, þætte
ealle, þa ðe mid him eodon, ge
bescorene ge læwede, swa hwylc
stowe swa hi gesohtan, oððe hi
sealmas ðode sungon J leornodon 320
oððe oðre halige gewrita ræddan

26 ealle. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 *nem-*
ne mit überschriebenem butan Ca. —
29 hwylc. — 30 *y auf Rasur in O*;
nyd mare *Ca.* — 31 abæ[d]de *O*; *fehlt*
in C. — 31a *J übergeschr. in O.* —
32 hwylce. — 32a hea[:]ne *O.* — 33 J
he hi laðede. — 34 onfengon. — 35 *über-*
geschr. in Ca. — 36 gestrangode. —
36a hi *radiert aus* he *O.* — 37 heora.
— 38 -de[n] *O*; awunedon *Ca.* —
39 ælmessan. — 39a fyl[i]g- *O.* —
40 he hi. — 41 aw[:]ehte *O.* — 42 e *aus*
æg *radiert in O*; toscægde *Ca.* —
42a ss *in ussa rad. aus r.* — 43 tide.
— 44 as[w] *O*, -nyssse *Ca.* — 45 ealle.
— 46 hwylcere.

huius mundi quaerere, nil amare curabat. Cuncta, quae sibi a regibus uel diuitibus saeculi donabantur, mox pauperibus, qui occurrerent, erogare gaudebat. Discurrere per cuncta et urbana et rustica loca, non equorum dorso, sed pedum incessu uectus, nisi si maior forte necessitas compulisset, solebat; quatinus ubicumque aliquos uel diuites uel pauperes incedens aspexisset, confestim ad hos diuertens, uel ad fidei suscipiendae sacramentum, si in-

oððe þridde on halgum gebedum
standan. Þis wæs his^{46a} dæg hwam-
lic^{46b} weorc 7 eallra⁴⁷ þara,^{47a} þe
325 mid hine wæron; 7 gif þ wæs, þ
hwæþere sældon^{47b} gelomp, þæt he
to cyningres simble gelapad⁴⁸ wære,
eode he^{48a} in mid ane oððe mid^{48b}
twam his preosta, 7 þæs ðe hi
330 hwon gereorde wæron, aras he
hraðe, 7 ut eode to his gebede
oððe to leornianne mid his geferum.
Mid ðyses⁴⁹ halgan mannes byse-
num⁵⁰ wæron getrymede on ða tid
335 gehwylce⁵¹ æfæste⁵² ge wæpned-
men⁵³ ge wimmen,⁵⁴ þ hi him tō
gewunan⁵⁵ genaman⁵⁶ þæt hi þurh
ealle⁵⁷ zer,⁵⁸ butan fiftig nihta ofer
eastran, þæt hi þy feorðan wicdæge
340 7 þy syxtan fæstan⁵⁹ to nones.^{59a}
7 he þes byscep⁶⁰ ricum mannum
ne^{60a} for ðre ne for ege næfre
forswigian wolde, gif hi on hwon
aȝylton, ac he mid heardre þrea
345

oððe þridde in halegum gebedum
stodon. Þis wæs dæg hwamlic
weorc 7 ealra þara, ðe him mid
wæron; 7 gif þæt wæs, þæt hwæ-
ðere seldan gelamp, þæt he to
cyningres gereorde gelaðod wære,
eode he inn mid anum oðþe mid
twam his preosta, 7 ðæs þe hi
hwon (*MS. B, p. 132*) gereorde
wæron, aras he raðe, 7 ut eode
to his gebede oððe to leornianne
mid his geferum. Mid þyses hal-
gan mannes¹ bysene wæron getry-
mede on ða tid gehwylce afæste
ge wæpnedmen ge wifmenn, þæt
hi him gewunan genaman þæt
(*MS. T, p. 51*) hi⁶ ðurh eall gear,⁷
buton fiftig nihta⁸ ofer eastron,
þæt hi⁹ ði¹⁰ feorðan wicdæge 7 þi¹⁰
sixtan¹¹ fæsten¹² to nones. 7¹³
he ðes byscep¹⁴ ricum mannum¹⁵
ne for ðre ne for ege næfre swi-
gian¹⁷ wolde,¹⁸ þæt¹⁹ he hit him
sæde,¹⁹ gif hi²⁰ owiht^{20a} aȝyltan,²¹
ac he mid heardum²² þreate²²

46^a is in his *auf Rasur*. — 46^b dæg-
hwamlice. — 47 ealra. — 47^a þa[ra] *O*,
fehlt in C. — 47^b se[:]ldon *O*. — 48 ge-
lapod. — 48^a *übergeschr. in O*. —
48^b mid *fehlt in C*. — 49 þy[:]ses *O*,
þyses *Ca*. — 50 bysnum. — 51 ge-
hwylce. — 52 æfeste. — 53 wepmen.
— 54 wifmen. — 55 gewunon. —
56 naman. — 57 eallne. — 58 gear.
— 59 fæston. — 59^a no[:]nes *O*. —
60 biscop-. — 60^a no.

1 *fehlt in B*. — 6 he *B*, heo *T*. *Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T wieder*.
— 7 zer. — 8 neahta. — 9 heo. —
10 þy. — 11 syxtan. — 12 fæston. —
13 ond. — 14 biscop. — 15 monnum.
— 17 for-. — 18 nolde. — 19 þæt *bis*
sæde *fehlt in T*. — 20 heo. — 20^a on
hwon. — 21 -on. — 22 heardre þrea.

fideles essent, inuitaret; uel si fideles, in ipsa eos fide confortaret, atque ad
elimosynas operumque bonorum executionem et uerbis excitaret et factis.

In tantum autem uita illius a nostri temporis segnitia distabat, ut omnes,
qui cum eo incedebant, siue adtonsi, seu laici, meditari deberent, id est aut
legendis scripturis, aut psalmis discendis operam dare. Hoc erat cotidianum
opus illius et omnium, qui cum eo erant, ubicumque locorum deuenissent. Et
si forte euenisset, quod tamen raro euenit, ut ad regis conuiuium uocaretur,
intrabat cum uno clerico aut duobus; et, ubi paululum reficiebatur, adcele-
rauit ocius ad legendum cum suis, siue ad orandum egredi. Cuius exemplis
informati tempore illo religiosi quique uiri ac feminae consuetudinem fecerunt
per totum annum, excepta remissione quinquagesimae paschalis, IIII^a et VI^a

hi onspræc J hi ȝebette. J nænigum ricum (*MS. Ca, p. 57*) men æfre ænig feoh syllan wolde, nemne²⁸ mete J swæsendo þam þe hine sohtan;⁶¹ ac he ma þa ȝyfe⁶² J þa^{62a} feoh þe him rice men⁶³ sealdon, oðþe þearfum to are ȝedælde,⁶⁴ oððe to alysnesse ȝesealde⁶⁵ þara manna, þe unrihtlice bebohte wæron. J he moniȝe þara, þe he mid weorþe alysde, him to discipulum ȝenam, J þa æfter fæce tō sacerdhade þurh his leornesse ȝetyde J ȝelærde.

Secȝað men, þa (*MS. O, fol. 28b*) Oswald se cyning of Scotta ealande byscopes⁶⁶ bæde, se þe him mihte J his þeode Cristes ȝeleafan J fulwihte⁶⁷ þenian J healdan, þa wæs him sendeð ærest oþer bisceop⁶⁸ reþes modes man.⁶⁹ Mid þy he þa sum fæc Anȝelþeode bodade J lærde, J he nowiht fremede on his lare, ne

him²³ tospræc²⁴ J hi²⁰ ȝebette. J¹³ nænigum ricum menn²⁵ æfre ænig feoh syllan²⁶ wolde, butan²⁷ mete J swæsendu²⁸ þam²⁹ þe hine 350 sohtan;²¹ ac swiðor³⁰ þa ȝyfe³¹ J þæt³² feoh ðe him rice menn²⁵ sealdon, oððe he³³ hit³³ þearfum to âre ȝedyde,^{33a} oððe³⁴ he alysde þa men,³⁴ ðe unrihtlice ȝebohte 355 wæron. J¹³ he moniȝe³⁵ þara, ðe he mid weorðe alysde, him to discipulum ȝenam,³⁶ J ða æfter fæce³⁷ to sacerdhade ȝedyde J þurh his ȝeornesse ȝelærde.³⁸ 360

Secȝeað³⁹ menn,²⁵ þæt³² Oswald cyning^{39a} of Scotta ealande⁴⁰ byscopes⁴¹ bæde,⁴² se ðe him mihte⁴³ J¹ his þeode Cristes ȝeleafan J fulwihte ðenigean⁴⁴ J 365 healdan, þa wæs him sendeð ærest oðer byscop⁴⁵ reðes modes man.⁴⁶ Mid þy he þa sum fæc Anȝelðeode⁴⁷ bodode⁴⁸ J lærde, J he nowiht fremede⁴⁸ on his lare, ne 370

61 sohton. — 62 ȝife. — 62a þ. — 63 menn. — 64 dælde. — 65 sealde. — 66 byscopes. — 67 fulluhte. — 68 biscop. — 69 mon.

23 hiæ. — 24 onspræc. — 25 men. — 26 sellan. — 27 nemne. — 28 -do. — 29 þæm. — 30 he ma. — 31 ȝife. — 32 þa. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 33a ȝedælde. — 34 oðþe to alysnesse ȝesealde þara monna. — 35 moniȝne. — 36 ȝenom. — 37 bis 38 fæce to sacerdhade mid his ȝeornnisse ȝetyde J ȝelærde. — 39 secȝað. — 39a se cyning. — 40 -londe. — 41 byscopes. — 42 bede. — 43 meahte. — 44 þeȝnian. — 45 biscop. — 46 monn. — 47 Onȝolþeode. — 48 fromade.

sabbati ieiunium ad nonam usque horam protelare. Numquam diuitibus honoris siue timoris gratia, siqua delinquissent, reticebat; sed aspera illos inuentione corripbat. Nullam potentibus saeculi pecuniam, excepta solum esca, siquos hospitio suscepisset, umquam dare solebat, sed ea potius, quae sibi a diuitibus donaria pecuniarum largiebantur, uel in usus pauperum, ut diximus, dispergebat, uel ad redemptionem eorum, qui iniuste fuerant uenditi, dispensabat. Denique multos, quos pretio dato redemerat, redemptos postmodum suos discipulos fecit, atque ad sacerdotalem usque gradum erudiendo atque instituendo prouexit.

hine þæt folc lustlice gehyran
 wolde, þa hwearf he eft on his
 eþel^{69a} on Scottas, J on gemote
 hiora⁷⁰ witena sæde, ꝥ he no wiht
 375 fremian mihte^{70a} on^{70a} his lare
 þære þeode þe he tosended wæs;
 forþon þe þa men wæron unatemed-
 lice J heardes modes J ellreordes.
 J hi þa hæfdon, þæs þe mæn sædon,
 380 on þam gemote micle smeauunge⁷¹
 J geþeahte, hwæt him to donne
 wære. J cwædon, ꝥ him leofre
 wære J^{71a} hi wilnaden, ꝥ hi þære
 þeode hælo beon mihte,⁷² þe hi
 385 bedene wæron; J swiðe on þon
 sargedon,⁷³ ꝥ hi þam lareowe onfon
 ne woldon, þe hi him tosendan.⁷⁴
 Ða sæt he Aidan on þam gemote
 betwih oþrum witum; cwæð^{74a}
 390 to þam bysceope,⁷⁵ syððan he his
 word gehyrde: Me ðinceþ, broþur,⁷⁶

hine þæt folc lustlice gehyran⁴⁹
 wolde, þa^{49a} hwerf⁵⁰ he¹ eft on⁵¹
 his eþel on Scottas, J on⁵¹ gemôte
 (MS. B, p. 133) heora witena⁵²
 sæde,⁵³ þæt he nan⁵⁴ wiht⁵⁴ frem-
 man⁵⁵ mihte⁴³ on⁵¹ his lare þære
 þeode ðe he tosended⁵⁶ wæs; for-
 ðam⁵⁷ þa menn²⁵ wæron una-
 temedlice⁵⁸ J heardes modes J
 elreordiges.⁵⁹ J¹³ hi²⁰ ða hæfdon,
 þæs ðe menn²⁵ sædon,⁶⁰ on²⁵ ðam²⁹
 gemote micle smeauunge J geþeaht,⁶¹
 hwæt him to donne wære. J¹³
 cwædon, þæt him leofre wære
 J^{61a} hi²⁰ wilnodon,⁶² þæt hi²⁰ ðære
 þeode hælo gedon⁶³ mihton,⁶⁴ þe
 hi²⁰ bedene⁶⁵ wæron; J⁶⁶ swiðe^{66a}
 on þon sargedon, þæt hi²⁰ (MS. T,
 p. 52) þam lareowe^{66a} onfon ne wol-
 don, þe⁶⁷ hi²⁰ him tosendon. Ða sæt
 he Aidan on⁵¹ ðam²⁹ gemote betweo-
 nan⁶⁸ oðrum witum;⁶⁹ J³³ cwæð
 to þam bysceope,⁷⁰ siððan he his
 word gehyrde: Me ðincð,⁷¹ broþor,

69a oþer C. — 70 heora. — 70a me-
 ahte J C. — 71 smea[:]unze (J *sicht-
 bar vor u*) O. — 71a þæt Ca. — 72 mih-
 ton. — 73 sorhgedon. — 74 [to]sendon.
 — 74a J cwæð Ca. — 75 biscope. —
 76 broþer.

49 geheran. — 49a ac B. —
 50 hwearf. — 51 in. — 52 weotena. —
 53 sægde. — 54 nowiht. — 55 fro-
 mian. — 56 sended. — 57 forþon. —
 58 unatrymendlice B. — 59 elreordes. —
 60 sægdon. — 61 geþeahte. — 61a þæt
 B. — 62 -adon. — 63 beon. — 64 me-
 ahten. — 65 bene B. — 66 ond. —
 66a swiðe *bis* lareowe *fehlt in B,
 welches liest*: J hi onfon. — 67 þa B.
 — 68 betweoh. — 69 weotum. —
 70 biscope. — 71 þynceð.

Ferunt autem, quia, cum de prouincia Scottorum rex Osuald postulasset antistitem, qui sibi suaeque genti uerbum fidei ministraret, missus fuerit primo alius austerioris animi uir, qui, cum aliquandiu genti Anglorum praedicans nihil proficeret, nec libenter a populo audiretur, redierit patriam, atque in conuentu seniorum rettulerit, quia nil prodesse docendo genti, ad quam missus erat, potuisset, eo quod essent homines indomabiles et durae ac barbarae mentis. At illi, ut perhibent, tractatum magnum in concilio, quid esset agendum, habere coeperunt; desiderantes quidem genti, quam petebantur, saluti esse, sed de non recepto, quem miserant, praedicatore dolentes. Tum ait Aedan, nam et ipse concilio intererat, ad eum, de quo

cwæþ⁷⁷ he,⁷⁷ ꝥ þu wære þæm^{77a}
 ungelæredum mannum heardra,
 þonne hit riht wære, on þinre lare,
 I ꝥ þu him ærest ne sealdest æfter
 þam apostolican þeodscype⁷⁸ meole
 drincan þære hnescan⁷⁹ lare, oððæt
 þu^{79a} hi styccemælum afedde mid
 þy Ʒodes worde, þæt þa fullfre-
 medran⁸⁰ I þa gehyran⁸¹ Ʒodes
 beboda (*MS. O, fol. 29a*) onfon
 mihte.⁸² Þa hi þa þa witan þas
 word gehyrdon, þa gecyrdon hi
 hiora⁷⁰ eagan I hiora⁷⁰ Iwltan
 ealle tō him, I geornlice smeadon
 hwæt he cwæde. I þa hiora⁷⁰
 ealra dōme gedemed wæs, ꝥ he
 wære bisceophade⁸³ wyrðe, I þæt
 he to lareowe sende wære Onzel-
 cynne,⁸⁴ se þe mid Ʒodes gýfe⁸⁵
 swyle Ʒescead funde on heora
 geþeahte. I hi swa dydon: hine
 tō bysceope⁸⁶ gehalgodon,⁸⁷ I
 Oswalde⁸⁸ þam cyninge hiora⁷⁰
 freonde to lareowe onsendon. Þa

þæt ðu wære ðam²⁹ ungelære- 395
 dum⁷² mannum⁷³ heardra, þonne hit
 riht wære, on⁵¹ þinre lāre, I¹³
 þæt ðu him ærest ne sealdest⁷⁴
 æfter ðam²⁹ apostolican þeodscipe⁷⁵
 meoloc⁷⁶ drincan þære hnescan 400
 lare, oðþæt þe³³ ðe³³ hi²⁰ sticce-
 mælum⁷⁷ afedde^{77a} beon³³ mid
 þi⁷⁸ Ʒodes geleafan,⁷⁹ þæt⁸⁰ ða
 fullfremedan bebodu Ʒodes hi on-
 fon mihton.⁸⁰ Þa⁸¹ ða⁸¹ witan⁸² 405
 þæt⁸³ gehyrdon, þa gecyrdon⁸⁴ hi²⁰
 hyra⁸⁵ eagan I¹ hyra¹ Iwltan⁸⁶
 ealle to him, I geornlice smeadon
 hwæt he cwæde. I¹³ ða heora
 eallra⁸⁷ dome⁸⁷ gedemed wæs, þæt 410
 he wære byscephades⁸⁸ wyrðe, I
 þæt he to lareowe sende wære
 to³³ Angelcynne,⁸⁹ se ðe mid Ʒodes
 gýfe³¹ swyle Ʒescead funde on⁵¹
 heora geþeahte. I hi²⁰ swa dydon: 415
 hine to bysceope⁷⁰ gehalgodon,⁹⁰
 I¹³ Oswalde þam cyninge heora
 freonde to lareowe onsendon.⁹¹ Þa

77 fehlt in Ca. — 77a þam. — 78 -scipe.
 — 79 nescan. — 79a u v. *anderer Hand*
auf Rasur in O. — 80 fulfremedan.
 — 81 gehyrendan; *über dem y ein e*
übergeschrieben in Ca. — 82 mihten.
 83 biscop-. — 84 Angel-. — 85 gife.
 — 86 b'. — 87 gehalgodon. —
 88 Osw[.]alde (e *sichtbar vor a*) O.

72 ungelærdum. — 73 monnum. —
 74 woldest. — 75 -scipe. — 76 meole.
 — 77 stycce-. — 77a aafedde. —
 78 þy. — 79 worde. — 80 þæt (*Miller*
emendiert þa) þa fulfremedan I þa
 heredan Ʒodes beboda onfón meahte.
 — 81 þa heo ða. — 82 weotan.
 — 83 þas word. — 84 -cerdon. —
 85 heora. — 86 ond-. — 87 ealra dom.
 — 88 biscopphade. — 89 onƷoncynne.
 — 90 -edon. — 91 -an. — 92 fehlt
 in B.

agebatur, sacerdotem: 'Videtur mihi, frater, quia durior iusto indoctis auditoribus fuisti, et non eis iuxta apostolicam disciplinam primo lac doctrinae mollioris porrexisti, donec paulatim enutriti uerbo Dei, ad capienda perfectoria et ad facienda sublimiora Dei praecepta sufficerent.' Quo audito omnium, qui considebant, ad ipsum ora et oculi conuersi, diligenter, quid diceret, discutiebant, et ipsum esse dignum episcopatu, ipsum ad erudiendos incredulos et indoctos mitti debere decernunt, qui gratia discretionis, quae uirtutum mater est, ante omnia probatur inbutus; sicque illum ordinantes ad praedicandum miserunt. Qui ubi tempus accepit, sicut prius moderamine discretionis, ita postmodum et ceteris uirtutibus ornatus apparuit.

he þa bysceophade⁸⁹ onfangen
 420 hæfde, swa swa he ær mid þam
 gemetgunge þæs zesceades funden
 hæfde, swa he æfter fæce mid
 oþrum gastlicum mægenum ze-
 frætwed⁹⁰ ætywde.

Caput VI.

425 Be eaufæstnysse J wundor-
 licre arfæstnysse Oswaldes
 cyninges.

(*MS. Ca, p. 58*). Ono¹ mid ðyses²
 bisceopes³ lare Oswald mid Angel-
 430 þeode, þe he ofer cyning wæs, ze-
 læred wæs,⁴ þætte⁴ nales⁵ þæt an
 þ he æt him zeleornade,⁶ þ he
 þam upplican rice heofona gehyhte
 to anfonne, ac swylce eac eorþlice
 435 rice ma ðonne⁷ ænig his yldrana
 fram þam ylcan ðode onfenge,
 þe heofon J eorþan zesceop.⁸
 Forþon eall Breotone⁹ cynn J
 mægðe, þa syndon on¹⁰ feower
 440 gereordo¹¹ todæled, þ is Brytta
 J Peohta J Scotta J Angla, in

89 b'. hade. — 90 zefrætewod. —
 Cap. VI: 1 J. — 2 ðyses. — 3 b'. —
 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 læs; *in C fehlt na*
les. — 6 zeleornode. — 7 *fehlt in*
O, C. — 8 zoscop. — 9 Breoton. —
 10 in. — 11 gereorda.

he⁹² þa⁹² bysceophade⁹³ onfangen⁹⁴
 hæfde, swa⁹⁴ swa he ær mid þære⁹⁵
 gemetunze⁹⁶ (*MS. B, p. 134*) ðæs
 zesceades funden hæfde, swa he⁹⁷
 æfter fæce mid oðrum gastlicum
 mægenum zefrætewod⁹⁸ ywde.⁹⁹

Caput VI.

Be æufæstnesse J wundor-
 licre ærfæstnesse ðæs cinin-
 zes Oswaldes.

Þyses¹ bysceopes¹ lare Oswald
 mid Angelþeode,^{1a} þe he ofer cy-
 ning wæs,² zelæred wearð,³ þætte
 nales þæt an þæt he æt him ze-
 leornode,⁴ þæt he ða uplican riceo⁵
 heofona gehyhte⁵ to (*MS. T, p. 53*)
 onfonne, ac⁹² swylce⁶ eac eorðlico
 riceo⁷ mâ þonne ænig his yldrena⁸
 fram⁹ ðam¹⁰ ylcan¹¹ ðode onfenz,¹²
 þe heofon J eorðan zesceop.¹³ For-
 ðam¹⁴ eall Brytene¹⁵ cynn¹⁶ J
 mægða,¹⁷ þe¹⁸ syndon¹⁹ on IIII²⁰
 wereda²⁰ todælde,²¹ þæt is² Brytta²²
 J Peohta J Scotta J Angle,²³ on²⁴

93 biscop-. — 94 onfangen *etc. T,*
onfenz he hæfde he swa B. — 95 þa.
 — 96 metgunze. — 97 he fie (*verschr.*
für sie?). — 98 zefrætewod. — 99 æteaw-
 de *T,* ywd *B.* — Cap. VI: 1 Ono
 mid ðyses bisceopes. — 1a Onzol-. —
 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 wæs. — 4 -ade. —
 5 ricu gehyhte heofona. — 6 swelce.
 — 7 rico. — 8 eldrena. — 9 from.
 — 10 þæm. — 11 ilcan. — 12 on-
 fenge. — 13 zescop. — 14 forðon.
 — 15 Breotone. — 16 cyn. — 17 mæg-
 ðe. — 18 þa. — 19 seondon. —
 20 feower gereordo. — 21 todaled. —
 22 Bretta. — 23 Onzla. — 24 in.

6. De religione ac pietate miranda Osualdi regis.

Huius igitur antistitis doctrina rex Osuald cum ea, cui praeerat, gente Anglorum institutus, non solum incognita progenitoribus suis regna caelorum sperare didicit; sed et regna terrarum plus quam ulli maiorum suorum, ab eodem uno Deo, qui fecit caelum et terram, consecutus est. Denique omnes nationes et prouincias Brittaniae, quae in IIII linguas, id est Bretonum, Pictorum, Scottorum et Anglorum, diuisae sunt, in dicione accepit.

anweald onfeng. J þeah þe he mid
ða heannesse þæs eorðlican rices
swa ahafen¹² wære, nohte þon
læs,¹² þ¹² is wundur¹³ to cwe-
þanne, he þearfum J ellþeodigum¹⁴
symble eaðmod J fremsum J rum-
mod^{14a} wæs.

Secgað men, þ þ gelumpe in
sume tid þy halgan Eastordæge¹⁵
(*MS. O, fol. 29b*), þ he mid þy
foresprecenan bysceope^{15a} sæte æt
his undernswæsendum, J him wæs
hafen beod to; J þær stod micel¹⁶
sylfren¹⁷ disc on, J se wæs mid
cynelicum mettum gefylled. J se
bysceop³ nam hlaf J bletsode J þam
cynincge¹⁸ sealde. Ða eode semninga
his ðeng sum in, þam he hæfde
beboden, þ he sceolde þearfena
J earmra manna ærende wrecan,^{18a}
J sæde þam cyninge, þ æghwa-
nan¹⁹ come^{19a} micel⁴ menigio²⁰

anweald²⁵ onfeng. J²⁶ þeah ðe he
mid þære²⁷ heannesse²⁸ þæs eorð-
lican rices swa ahafen²⁹ wære, nohte
þon læsse,³⁰ þæt is wundor to cwe- 445
þenne,³¹ þæt² he² symle þearfum
J elðeodigum mannum eaðmod³²
J fremfull³³ J rummod wæs.

Secgeað³⁴ menn,³⁵ þæt þæt ge-
lumpe on²⁴ sumre³⁶ tide³⁶ þy hale- 450
gan³⁷ Easterdæge,³⁸ þæt he mid
þy foresprecenan bysceope³⁹ sæt³⁹
æt⁴⁰ his undernswæsendum, J him
wæs ahafon⁴¹ beod⁴⁰ toforan;⁴² J
ðær stod onuuppan⁴³ micel sylfren⁴⁴ 455
disc,⁴⁴ J²⁶ se wæs mid cynelicum
smeamettum⁴⁵ afylled.⁴⁶ J²⁶ se
bysceop⁴⁷ nam⁴⁸ hlaf J senode⁴⁹
J ðam⁵⁰ kyninge^{50a} sealde. Ða eode
sæmninga⁵¹ his þegna sum inn, 460
þa⁵⁰ he hæfde beboden, þæt he
sceolde⁵² þearfena J earmra manna⁵³
ærendo abeodan,⁵⁴ J²⁶ sæde⁵⁵ þam⁵⁰
cyninge, þæt æghwanon⁵⁶ come⁵⁷
micel mænigeo⁵⁸ (*MS. B, p. 135*) 465

12 anhafen. — 12^a læs[:] þ *O*. —
13 wundor — 14 elðeodegum *C*,
ellreordigum *Ca*. — 14^a *Die letzten*
drei Buchstaben und der letzte Strich
des ersten m ausradiert in O. —
15 easter-. — 15^a byisceope *O*, b' *Ca*.
— 16 mycel. — 17 seolfren. — 18 cy-
ninge. — 18^a beodan. — 19 æghwa-
none. — 19^a coman. — 20 menigo.

25 onwald. — 26 ond. — 27 þa.
— 28 heanisse. — 29 ahæfen. —
30 læs he. — 31 bis 32 cweðanne
þearfum J elþeodigum symle eaðmod.
— 33 fremsum. — 34 secgað. — 35 men.
— 36 sume tid. — 37 halgan. —
38 Eastordæge. — 39 biscope sæte.
— 40 beod (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 41 hæfen. —
42 to. — 43 *fehlt in T*. — 44 seolfren
disc on. — 45 mettum. — 46 ge-. —
47 biscop. — 48 nom. — 49 bletsode.
— 50 þæm. — 50^a cy-. — 51 semninga. —
52 scolde. — 53 monna. — 54 wrec-
can. — 55 sægde. — 56 æghwonan.
— 57 cwome. — 58 menigeo.

Quo regni culmine sublimatus, nihilominus, quod mirum dictu est, pauperibus et peregrinis semper humilis, benignus et largus fuit. Denique fertur, quia tempore quodam, cum die sancto paschae cum praefato episcopo consedisset ad prandium, positusque esset in mensa coram eo discus argenteus regalibus epulis refertus, et iamiamque essent manus ad panem benedicendum missuri, intrasse subito ministrum ipsius, cui suscipiendorum inopum erat cura delegata, et indicasse regi, quia multitudo pauperum unde-

þearfena,²¹ þ se weorðig full sæte
 J hine ælmaëssan bæde. Ða het
 he sona se cyninȝ niman þone
 mete J ða swasendo,^{21a} þe him to
 470 aseted wæs, J beran þam þearfum;
 J eac bebead, þ mon þone disc
 tobræce^{21b} to sticcum²² J þam þear-
 fum ȝedælde.²³ Ða se bisceop³ þ
 þa²⁴ ȝeseah, þe him bi²⁵ sæt, þa
 475 licode him seo arfæste dæd ðæs
 cyninȝes;²⁶ ȝenam hine þa be
 ðære swiþran handa J cyste J þus
 cwæþ: Ne forealdige þeos hand
 æfre. Ðæt eac swa æfter þam²⁷
 480 willan his bletsunge²⁸ ȝeworden
 wæs. Forþam, þa hine mon eft on
 ȝefeohte sloȝ,^{28a} þa ȝelamp hit, þ
 mon aheow þa hand mid þy earme
 of þam lichaman;²⁹ J nu ȝyta
 485 oð ðis unȝebrosnade³⁰ wuniað.³¹
 Brohte³² hi mon³² on þa cynelican
 burhȝ,³³ þe mon nemneþ Bebban-

ðearfena, þæt se weorði⁵⁹ full⁶⁰
 sæte J hine ælmaëssan bæde.⁶¹
 Ða^{61a} het he⁴³ sona⁶² se cyninȝ⁶²
 ȝeniman⁶² þone mete J þa swæ-
 sendu,⁶³ þe him to ȝeset⁶⁴ wæron,⁶⁵
 J beran ðam þearfum; J eac bebead,
 þæt mon ðone disc tobræce eall⁴³ to
 sticum⁶⁶ J ðam¹⁰ þearfum dælde.⁶⁷
 Ða se bysceop⁶⁸ þæt^{68a} ȝeseah, þe
 him biȝ sæt, ða licode him seo
 arfæste dæd þæs cyninȝes; ȝenam⁶⁹
 hine ða be⁷⁰ þære swiðran handa⁷¹
 J hine⁴³ cysde,⁷² J þus cwæð:
 Ne forealdige þeos hand⁷³ æfre.
 Ðæt eac swylce⁷⁴ æfter ðam wil-
 lan his bletsunge ȝeworden wæs.
 Forðam,¹⁴ þa hine man⁷⁵ eft on²⁴
 ȝefeohte sloh,⁷⁶ þa ȝelamp,⁷⁷ þæt⁷⁸
 him man⁷⁵ aheow þa hand⁷³ mid
 þi⁷⁹ earme (*MS. T, p. 54*) of ðam¹⁰
 lichaman;⁸⁰ J nu ȝyta⁸¹ oð þis
 unȝebrosnod⁸² wunað.⁸³ Ða⁴³ brohte
 hi⁸⁴ man⁷⁵ on²⁴ ða cynelican⁸⁵
 buruh,^{85a} þe man⁷⁵ nemneð Bebban-

21 ðearfan. — 21^a swæsendo. —
 21^b *ursprünglich* tobrece in *O*. —
 22 styccum. — 23 ȝedælan. — 24 *fehlt*
 in *Ca*. — 25 biȝ. — 26 cyninȝes. —
 27 þan *O*. — 28 bletsunge. — 28^a sloh.
 — 29 lichoman. — 30 unȝebrosnad.
 — 31 wunaþ. — 32 Hine mon brohte.
 — 33 burh.

59 weorðiȝ. — 60 ful. — 61 bædon.
 — 61^a þæt *B*. — 62 se cyninȝ sona.
 — 62^a neoman. — 63 swæsendo. —
 64 aseted. — 65 wæs. — 66 styccum.
 — 67 ȝe. — 68 bisceop. — 68^a þæt
 þa. — 69 ȝenom. — 70 biȝ. — 71 hon-
 da. — 72 cyste. — 73 hond. — 74 swa.
 — 75 mon. — 76 sloȝ. — 77 ȝelomp.
 — 78 þætte. — 79 þy. — 80 licho-
 man. — 81 ȝena. — 82 -ade. —
 83 wuniaþ. — 84 heo. — 85 -lecan.
 — 85^a burȝ.

cumque adueniens maxima per plateas sederet, postulans aliquid elimosynae a rege. Qui mox dapes sibimet adpositas deferri pauperibus, sed et discum confringi, atque eisdem minutatim diuidi praecepit. Quo uiso pontifex, qui adsidebat, delectatus tali facto pietatis, adprehendit dexteram eius et ait: 'Nunquam inueterescat haec manus.' Quod et ita iuxta uotum benedictionis eius prouenit. Nam cum interfecto illo in pugna, manus cum brachio a cetero essent corpore resectae, contigit, ut hactenus incorruptae perdurent. Denique in urbe regia, quae a regina quondam uocabulo Bebbia cognominatur, loculo inclusae argenteo in ecclesia sancti Petri seruantur, ac digno a cunctis honore uenerantur.

burh; J ðær on Scē Petres cyricean
on sylfrenre³⁴ cyste arwyrþlice³⁵
gehealden³⁵ syndon. Swylce eac
mid þysse cyninges zeornesse þa
twa mægþe³⁷ Norþanhymbra, Dere
J Beornice,³⁸ þa þe oððæt him
betwih ungeþwære (*MS. O, fol. 30a*)
J ungesybbe wæron, on ane sibbe
J on an folc geteah J geþwærede.³⁸
Wæs he Oswald Eadwines nefa
þæs æþelan cyninges, his sweostor³⁹
sunu. Wæs þæt ðæs wyrþe, þte
swa æþele forezenza swylcne yrfe-
weard his æfestnesse⁴⁰ J his rices
hæfde of his sylfes mægþe.⁴¹

Caput VII.

Ðæt seo mægð Westseaxna,
bodizendum Birino þam bi-
scope, onfenz 3odes word; J
be his æfterfylizendum Ægel-
byrhto J Leotherio.

Ðære tide þa¹ Westseaxna þeod
mid Cynigelse hiora² cyninge

34 sylfrene. — 35 arwyrþlice. — 36 ge-
haldene. — 37 mægþa. — 38 Beornice on
ane sibbe J on an folc geteah J geþwære-
rede oþþæt betwih him ungeþwære
J ungesibbe wæron. — 39 sweoster. —
40 -nysse. — 41 -sibbe. — Cap. VII:
1 ða fehlt in Ca. — 2 heora.

buruh;⁸⁶ J ðær on⁴³ Scē⁴³ Pætres⁴³ 490
cyrcean⁴³ on²⁴ sylfrene^{86a} cyste
arweorðlice gehealden^{86b} syndon.
Swylce⁸⁷ eac mid þyses⁸⁸ cyninges
zeornnesse⁸⁹ þa twa mægða Norð-
hymbra, Dere⁴⁰ J Beornica,⁹⁰ — oð- 495
þæt^{90a} hi⁴³ him betweenan⁹¹ unge-
þwære J ungesybbe⁹² wæron, — on²⁴
ane sybbe^{92a} J on²⁴ an folc geteah⁹³
J geþwærede.^{93a} Wæs he Oswald
Eadwines nefa þæs æþelan cyninges, 500
wæs⁴³ he⁴³ his swustor⁹⁴ sunu. Wæs
þæt ðæs wyrþe, þæt swa æþele
forezenza swylcne yrfewearð^{94a} his
æwfæstnesse⁹⁵ J his rices hæfde
on⁶⁰ his⁴⁰ silfes mægþe.⁹⁶ 505

Caput VII.

Þætte seo mægð¹ West-
sexna, bodiendum Birino¹
þam bysçe,² onfenzon 3odes
word; J be his æfterfylizendum
Agelbrytto J Euleutherio. 510

[Ð]ære tîde þa Westseaxena^{2a}
ðeod mid Cynigelse^{2b} heora kyninge³

86 -burz. — 86a seolfrene. —
86b -dene. — 87 swelce. — 88 þisses.
— 89 zeornisse. — 90 Beornice. —
90a þa ðe oðþæt. — 91 betweenh. —
92 ungesibbe. — 92a sibbe. — 93 ge-
teoh. — 93a -ade. — 94 sweostor. —
94a -weard. — 95 æfæstnisse. — 96 of
his seolfes mægþe. — Cap. VII:
1 mægð was bodizendum Wesexna
Birino B. — 2 bysçe B. — 2a West-
seaxna. — 2b Cynezelse. — 3 cy-
ninge.

Huius industria regis Derorum et Berniciorum prouinciae, quae eatenus
ab inuicem discordabant, in unam sunt pacem, et uelut unum compaginatae
in populum. Erat autem nepos Aeduini regis ex sorore Acha, dignumque
fuit, ut tantus praecessor talem haberet de sua consanguinitate et religionis
heredem et regni.

7. *Ut prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum uerbum Dei, praedicante Birino,
susceperit; et de successoribus eius Agilbercto et Leutherio.*

Eo tempore gens Occidentalium Saxonum, qui antiquitus Geuissae uocaban-
tur, regnante Cynigilso fidem Christi suscepit, praedicante illis uerbum Birino

Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ. Bodade
 him ȝ lærde (*MS. Ca, p. 59*) ȝodes
 515 word Birinus bisceop,³ se mid Ho-
 norius ȝeþeahte þæs papan com
 on Breotone.^{3a} Ȝehet he him, ꝥ
 he wolde on þam fyrrestan⁴ dæ-
 lum Angelcynnes, þær næniȝ lareow
 520 ær com, þa sæd sawan þæs hal-
 ȝan ȝeleafan. Þa het se papa hine
 to biscope⁵ ȝehalȝian ȝ hine on
 Breotone sende. Þa com he ærest
 upp on Westsexsum,⁶ ȝ hi þær
 525 hæþene ȝemette, þa þuhte him
 nyttre ȝ betere, þæt he þær ȝodes
 word bodade ȝ lærde, þonne he
 fyrr in⁷ Breotone feran sceolde.
 ȝ he þa swa dyde: lærde þær ȝod-
 530 cunde lare ȝ þone cyning to Cristes
 ȝeleafan ȝecyrde, ȝ hine ȝecristnade,
 ȝ hine eft æfter fæce mid fullwihte⁸
 bæþe aþwoȝh mid his þeode West-
 seaxum. Þa⁹ ȝelamp on þa sylfan tid,
 535

Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon (*MS. B, p. 136*). Bodode⁴ him ȝ lærde ȝodes
 word Birinus se⁵ bysceop,⁶ se mid
 Honorius ȝeþeahte þæs papan côm⁷
 on⁸ Brytene.^{8a} Ȝehet he him, þæt
 he wolde on⁸ þam⁹ fyrstan¹⁰ dælum
 Angelcynnes,¹¹ ðær næniȝ lareow¹²
 ær ne⁵ com,⁷ þe¹³ sæd sawan¹⁴
 þæs haleȝan¹⁵ ȝeleafan. Ða het se
 papa hine hadiȝean¹⁶ to bysceope¹⁶
 ȝ hine to¹⁷ Brytene¹⁷ sende. Þa
 com he ærest ūp^{17a} on⁸ West-
 seaxum, ȝ he¹⁸ þær hæþene¹⁹
 ȝemette, þa ðuhte him nyttre ȝ
 betere,²⁰ þæt he ðær ȝodes word
 bodode⁴ ȝ lærde, þonne he fyrr
 on⁸ Brytene^{8a} feran sceolde.²¹ ȝ²²
 he þa swa dyde: lærde þær ȝod-
 cunde lare ȝ ðone cyning to Cristes
 ȝeleafan ȝecyrde,²³ ȝ hine crist-
 node,²⁴ ȝ hine eft æfter fæce mid
 fullwihtes²⁵ (*MS. T, p. 55*) bæðe²⁶
 aþwoh mid his ðeode Westseaxum.
 Þa ȝelamp²⁷ in ða⁵ sylfan²⁸ tîd,

3 biscop. — 3a breotene. — 4 feor-
 ræstan. — 5 b'. — 6 -seaxum. —
 7 on. — 8 fulluht. — 9 Hit.

4 -ade. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 biscop. —
 7 cwom. — 8 in. — 8a Breotone. —
 9 þam. — 10 fyrrestan. — 11 Onȝol. —
 12 lar. — 13 þa. — 14 sæwe *B.* — 15 hal-
 ȝan. — 16 to biscope ȝehalȝian. —
 17 on Breotone. — 17a upp. — 18 heo.
 — 19 hæðne. — 20 betre. — 21 scolde.
 — 22 ond. — 23 ȝecerde. — 24 ȝe-
 cristnade. — 25 ful-. — 26 bæðe. —
 27 ȝelomp. — 28 seolfan.

episcopo, qui cum consilio papae Honorii uenerat Brittaniam, promittens quidem se illo praesente in intimis ultra Anglorum partibus, quo nullus doctor praecessisset, sanctae fidei semina esse sparsurum. Unde et iussu eiusdem pontificis per Asterium Genuensem episcopum in episcopatus consecratus est gradum. Sed Brittaniam perueniens ac primum Geuissorum gentem ingrediens, cum omnes ibidem paganissimos inueniret, utilius esse ratus est ibi potius uerbum praedicare, quam ultra progrediens eos, quibus praedicare deberet, inquirere.

Itaque euangelizante illo in praefata prouincia, cum rex ipse catheci-
 zatus, fonte baptismi cum sua gente ablueretur, contigit tunc temporis sanc-
 tissimum ac uictoriosissimum regem Nordanhymbrorum Osualdum adfuisse,

þe mon þone cyninc¹⁰ fullade,
 þa¹¹ (*MS. C, fol. 1a*) þær wæs se
 halġesta J se sigefæstesta cyninġ
 Norþanhymbra Oswold¹² J weard.^{12^a}
 Hæfde^{12^b} he his dohtor him to wife
 beweddad. Þa onfenġ he him J¹³
 nam æt fulwihte⁸ bæþe J æt¹³
 þæs bysceopes⁵ handa þære ġod-
 cundan þegnunġe him to ġodsuna
 (*MS. O, fol. 30b*). Ða sealdon J¹⁴
 ġeafon þam bisceope⁵ beġen þa
 cyninġas eardunġstowe J bisceop-
 setl¹⁵ on Dorceceastre.¹⁶ J he þær
 se bisceop⁵ ġode lifde J cyricean^{16^a}
 worhte J halġade,¹⁷ J mid his
 arfæste ġewinne moniġ folc to
 Drihtne ġecyrde.^{17^a} J he þær his
 daġas ġeendade¹⁸ J to Drihtne
 ferde, J^{18^a} in þære ylcan^{18^b} ceastre
 bebyrġed^{18^c} wæs. J eft æfter mo-
 niġum ġearum Hædde bisceop⁵ het
 his lichaman¹⁹ up ādon J lædān²⁰ to
 Wintanceastre^{20^a} J on^{20^b} cyricean^{20^b}

þe¹³ mon ðone kyninġ²⁹ fullode,³⁰
 þæt ðær wæs se³¹ sigefæstesta J
 se halġesta Norðhimbra cyninġ³²
 Oswald andweard.³³ Hæfde he³³ 540
 his dohtor him to wife beweddod.³⁴
 Þa onfenġ he his³⁵ J nam³⁶ æt
 fullwihtes³⁷ bæþe J æt þæs by-
 sceopes³⁸ handa³⁹ þære ġodcundan
 þenunġe⁴⁰ him to ġodsuna. Þa 545
 sealdon J ġeafon⁴¹ beġen⁴² þa cy-
 ninġas⁴² þam³³ bisceope³³ eardunġ-
 stowe J bisceopsetl⁴³ on Dorce-
 ceastre.⁴⁴ J²² he þær se³³ bisceop³³
 on⁵ ġod⁴⁵ ġelyfde⁴⁶ J circan worhte 550
 J halġode,⁴ J mid his arfæstum⁴⁷
 ġewinne maniġ⁴⁸ folc to Drihtne
 ġelærde.⁴⁹ J⁵⁰ he þær his daġas
 ġeendade⁵⁰ J^{50^a} swa to heofenum
 ferde,^{50^a} J on⁸ ðære ylcan⁵¹ ceastre 555
 bebyrġed wæs. J²² æft⁵² æfter
 maniġum⁵³ ġearum Hædde se⁵ by-
 sceop⁶ het⁵⁴ his lichaman⁵⁵ upp
 adōn⁵⁶ J læddan⁵⁷ to (*MS. B, p. 137*)
 Wintceastre,⁵⁸ J³³ in³³ cyrican³³ 560

10 cyninġ. — 11 þæt. — 12 Os-
 wald. — 12^a ondweard *C*; *mit die-
 sem Worte beginnt MS. C in seinem
 jetzigen Zustande*. — 12^b wæs J hæf-
 de. — 13 J æt fulluht bæþe nam æt.
 — 14 hi J. — 15 bisceop-. — 16 dorc[:]-
 ceastre *O*. — 16^a circan *C*. — 17 hal-
 ġode. — 17^a ġecerde *C*. — 18 ġeen-
 dode. — 18^a ond *C*. — 18^b ilcan *C*.
 — 18^c bebyrġed *C*. — 19 lichoman.
 — 20 lædon. — 20^a winton- *Ca*. —
 20^b in ciricean *C*.

29 cyninġ. — 30 fulwade. — 31 *bis*
 32 se halġesta J se sigefæsta cyninġ
 Norðanhymbra. — 33 *fehlt in B*. —
 34 -ad. — 35 him. — 36 nom. —
 37 fulwihte. — 38 bisceopes. — 39 hon-
 da. — 40 þegnunġe. — 41 ġefon. —
 42 þa cyninġas beġen. — 43 bisceop-
 seðl. — 44 Dorcotceastre. — 45 ġode.
 — 46 lifde. — 47 arfæste. — 48 mo-
 niġ. — 49 *übergeschr. von and. Hand
 in B, ġecerde T*. — 50 J *bis* ġeendade
fehlt in B. — 50^a J *bis* heofenum *über-
 geschr. v. and. Hand in B*; J to Drihte
 ferde *T*. — 51 ilcan. — 52 eft. —
 53 moneġum *T*, maniġu *B*. — 54 heht.
 — 55 lichoman. — 56 upadon. —
 57 lædan. — 58 Wintaceastre.

eumque de lauacro exeuntem suscepisse, ac pulcherrimo prorsus et Deo digno
 consortio, cuius erat filiam accepturus in coniugem, ipsum prius secunda
 generatione Deo dedicatum sibi accepit in filium. Donauerunt autem ambo
 reges eidem episcopo ciuitatem, quae uocatur Dorcic, ad faciendum inibi
 sedem episcopalem; ubi factis dedicatisque ecclesiis, multisque ad Dominum
 pio eius labore populis aduocatis, migravit ad Dominum, sepultusque est in

þære eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus arwyrðlice²¹ zeseted is.

Æfter þyssum þa forðferde se cyning Cynigels,^{21a} J his sunu Cenwalh^{21b} fenz to his rice. Se wiðsoc, 565 þ he zeleafan onfenge J þam zeryne þæs heofonlican²² cyninges; J^{22a} sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa miht^{22b} forleas þæs eorþlican 570 rices. Forlet he ân,²³ Pendan sweostor,²⁴ þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht, nam²⁵ him oþer wif. Þa teah Penda²⁶ hine²⁶ fyrd²⁷ J here on, J hine his rices benam. 575 Þa gewat he tō Eastengla cyninge, se wæs Anna haten, mid þone he þreo gear wæs wrecca,²⁸ J he þær onzet²⁹ and³⁰ onfenz soðfæstnesse zeleafan, J zefulwad^{30a} wæs. Forþon þe se cyning, þe he mid 580 wrecca²⁸ wæs, wæs god wæpnedman^{30b} J^{30b} godes tudres J haliges zesælig,^{30c} swa we eft heræfter (*MS. C, fol. 1b*) onzytan maȝan.³¹

þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus arwyrðlice³³ set⁵⁹ is.

Æfter ðissum þa forðferde Cynigels⁶⁰ se cyning, J his sunu Cenwalh⁶¹ fenz to rice.^{61a} Se wiðsoc, þæt he zeleafan onfenge J þam⁶² zerynum⁶² þæs heofonlican cyninges; J²² sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa mihte⁶³ forleas þæs eorðlican rices. Forlet he⁶⁴ an, Pendan sweostor,^{64a} þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht,⁶⁴ J⁵ nam⁶⁵ him oðer wif.^{65a} Þa teah Penda him⁶⁶ fyrd^{66a} J⁶⁷ here on,⁶⁷ J hine his rices benæmde.^{67a} Þa gewat he to Eastengla cyninge, se wæs Anna nemned.⁶⁹ Mid þam⁷⁰ he ðreo gear⁷¹ wæs wrecca, J he ðær onzet⁷² J onfenz soðfæstnesse zeleafan, J zefullad wæs.⁷⁵ Forðam⁷⁶ þe se cyning, þe he mid wrecca³³ wæs, wæs god wæpnedmann⁷⁷ J godes^{77a} cynnes⁷⁸ J haliges J⁵ zesæliges,⁷⁹ swa we eft⁸⁰ heræfter⁸¹ onzytan maȝon.

21 arwurðlice *Ca*, arweorðlice *C*. — 21^a cynezils *C*. — 21^b cenwealh *C*. — 22 heofonlican. — 22^a ond *C*. — 22^b meahht *C*. — 23 aan *C*, eac *Ca*. — 24 sweoster. — 25 J nam. — 26 hine Penda. — 27 fyrde. — 28 wræcca *Ca*, wreccia *C*. — 29 on-zyt. — 30 *fehlt in Ca*. — 30^a zefullad *Ca*. — 30^b -mon ond *C*. — 30^c J zesæliges *O, Ca*; ond zesælig *C*. — 31 maȝon.

59 J set *B*; zeseted *T*. — 60 Cynezils. — 61 Cænwalh. — 61^a his rice *B*. — 62 þam zeryne. — 63 meahht. — 64 he *bis* broht *fehlt in B*, *welches dafür bloss hi ða liest*. — 64^a swustor. — 65 nom. — 65^a wiif. — 66 hine. — 66^a fyrinde *B*. — 67 on J here *T*. — 67^a benom. — 69 haten *T*, nenned *B*. — 70 þon. — 71 zer. — 72 *bis* 75 onzet soðfæstnisse zeleafan J onfenz J zefulwad wæs. — 76 forþon. — 77 wæpnedmon. — 77^a godes. — 78 tudres. — 79 -sælig. — 80 æft. — 81 heræfter.

eadem ciuitate, et post annos multos, Haedde episcopatum agente, translatus inde in Ventam ciuitatem atque in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli positus est.

Defuncto autem et rege, successit in regnum filius eius Coinualch, qui et fidem ac sacramenta regni caelestis suscipere rennuit, et non multo post etiam regni terrestres potentiam perdidit. Repudiata enim sorore Pendan regis Merciorum, quam duxerat, aliam accepit uxorem; ideoque bello petitus, ac regno priuatus ab illo, secessit ad regem Orientalium Anglorum, cui nomen erat Anna; apud quem triennio exulans fidem cognouit ac suscepit

Mid þy he þa (*MS. C, fol. 1b*)
Cenwalh^{21b} eft on his rice zeseted
wæs (*MS. O, fol. 31a*), þa com on
Westseaxe sum bisceop⁵ of Hibernia
Scotta ealande,³² þæs nama wæs
Ægelberht. Wæs he 3allia cynnes
(*MS. Ca, p. 60*); ac for leornunze^{32a}
halizra gewrita he wæs micelre³³
tide on³⁴ Hibernia³⁵ Scotta ealande³²
wuniende.³⁶ J^{36a} he þa willsum-
lice^{36b} hine zeþeodde to þam^{36c} cy-
ninge J hine 3odcunde lare lærde.
Þa he þa se cyning his zelæred-
nesse J his zeornfulnesse³⁷ zeseah,
þa^{37a} bæd he hine, ꝥ he wu-
nade³⁸ on³⁴ his þeode, J heora^{38a}
bisceop⁵ wære, J^{38b} he him wolde
arlic bisceopsetl zesceawian. J he
his benum zepafade;³⁹ J he mo-
nize gear þære ylcan^{39a} þeode
on bisceoplicum⁴⁰ onwalde^{40a} fore
wæs. Ða æt nyhstan^{40b} se cy-
ning, se þe Seaxna gereorde
an cuðe, wæs aproten his ell-
reordre⁴¹ zesprece⁴²: Aspeon þa on³⁴

Mid ði he^{81a} ða^{81a} Cenwalh⁸² 585
eft⁸² on his rice zeset^{82a} wæs, þa
côm on⁸ Wesseaxe⁸³ sum bysceop⁶
of Hibernia⁸⁴ Scotta ealande,⁸⁵ þæs
nama⁸⁶ wæs Ezelbyrht.⁸⁷ Wæs he
3allia cynnes; ac for leornunze 590
halizra gewrita⁸⁸ he wæs micelre
tide on⁸⁹ Hibernia⁹⁰ Scotta ealande⁹¹
wuniende. J⁹² he ða wilsumlice
hine zeþeodde to þam⁹³ cyninge J
hine 3odcunde lare lærde. Ða se⁹⁴ 595
cyning his lare⁹⁵ J his zeornful-
nesse⁹⁶ zeseah, þa⁹⁷ bæd he hine,
þæt he wunode⁹⁸ on⁸⁹ his þeode,
J heora biscopas⁹⁹ lerde, J he him
sealde arlic setl J zeseadlic his 600
bysceophades.⁹⁹ J⁹² he ða⁹⁷ his be-
num zepafode; J he manize⁴ gear⁵
þære ylcan⁶ ðeode on bysceoplicum⁷
(*MS. B, p. 138*) anwealde⁸ fore
wæs. Þa æt nyhstan⁹ se cyning, 605
se ðe Westseaxena¹⁰ reorde¹¹ an³³
cuðe, wæs aproten his elreordre
spræce: Aspeon¹² him⁹⁷ ða on⁸⁹

32 ealande. — 32^a leornunga. —
— 33 mycelre. — 34 in *C*. — 35 Hy-
bernia. — 36 wunizende. — 36^a ond *C*.
— 36^b wilsum- *Ca*. — 36^c þæm *C*. —
37 -nyse. — 37^a *fehlt in C*. — 38 wunede.
— 38^a hira *C*. — 38^b ond *C*. — 39 ze-
pafode. — 39^a ilcan *C*. — 40 biscop-
licum. — 40^a onwealde *C*. — 40^b æt-
nehstan *C*. — 41 ælreordre *Ca*, el-
weordre *C*. — 42 zesprece.

81^a þe he. — 82 eft Cænwalh. — 82 ze-
seted. — 83 Westseaxe. — 84 Ibernica.
— 85 ealande. — 86 noma. — 87 ægel-
berht. — 88 gewreota. — 89 in. —
90 Ibernica. — 91 -londe. — 92 ond.
— 93 þæm. — 94 he þa se. —
95 zelærednesse. — 96 -nisse. —
97 *fehlt in T*. — 98 gewunade. —
99 biscop wære, J he him wolde ar-
lic biscopseðl zesceawian. — 4 moniz.
— 5 ger. — 6 ilcan. — 7 biscop-. —
8 on-. — 9 nehstan. — 10 Seaxna. —
11 gereorde. — 12 aspon.

ueritatis. Nam et ipse, apud quem exulabat, rex erat uir bonus, et bona ac sancta sobole felix, ut in sequentibus docebimus.

Cum uero restitutus esset in regnum Coinualch, uenit in prouinciam de Hibernia pontifex quidam nomine Agilberctus, natione quidem Gallus, sed tunc legendarum gratia scripturarum in Hibernia non paruo tempore demo- ratus, coniunxitque se regi, sponte ministerium praedicandi assumens. Cuius eruditionem atque industriam uidens rex, rogauit eum, accepta ibi sede epis- copali, suae gentis manere pontificem. Qui precibus eius adnuens, multis

- 610 Westseaxe oþerne bisceop,⁵ se þe
his gereorde cuþe, se wæs Wine
haten, J^{42b} se⁴³ wæs on Ʒallia rice
Ʒehalgod.⁴⁴ J he þa tōdælde on³⁴
twa^{44a} bisceopscire⁴⁵ Westsexna⁴⁶
615 mæƷþe, J^{42b} þam^{46a} Wine Ʒesealde
bisceopsetl⁴⁵ on³⁴ Wintanceastre.
Ða wæs Ægelbyrht^{46b} swiðe⁴⁷
bolƷen,⁴⁸ forþon þe⁴⁹ se cyning^{49a}
butan his Ʒeþeahhte swa Ʒedyde;
620 Ʒewat þa of Brytone⁵⁰ J hwearf⁵¹
eft on³⁴ his aƷene leode on³⁴
Ʒallia rice. J he ðær onfeng his
aƷenre ceastre bisceopscire⁴⁵ Pari-
siace hatte; J he þær ald J Ʒodra
625 dæda full^{51b} forðferde. Ða wæs
æfter noht^{51c} moneƷum Ʒearum
æfter his ðnweƷƷewitenesse of
Breotone,⁵⁰ þ Wine wæs adriften
(*MS. O, fol. 31b*) fram^{51d} þam ylcan^{51d}
630 cyninge of his bisceopsetle;⁴⁵ þa Ʒe-
wat he to Wulfhere⁵² Myrcna^{52a}
cyninge; J mid feo Ʒebohte^{52b} æt
him þ biscopsetl on Lundenceastre

Wesseaxe¹³ oþerne bysceop,¹⁴ se^{14a}
wæs Wine haten, J se his gereord
cuðe,^{14a} J se wæs on⁸⁹ Ʒallia rice
Ʒehalgod. J⁹² he ða todælde on⁸⁹
II¹⁵ scira¹⁶ Westseaxena¹⁷ mæƷðe,
J⁹² þam⁹³ Wine sealde¹⁸ bysceop-
setl⁴³ on⁸⁹ Wintceastre.¹⁹ Þa wæs
Ægelbyrht²⁰ swiðe ƷebolƷen,²¹ for-
ðam²² se cyning butan²³ his Ʒe-
þeahhte swa dyde; Ʒewat ða of
Brytene²⁴ J hwearf eft on⁸⁹ his
aƷene leode on⁸⁹ Ʒallia rice. J⁹² he²⁵
þær²⁵ onfeng his aƷenre ceastre
biscopdōm,²⁶ Parisiace hatte; J
he ðær eald²⁷ J Ʒodra dæda full²⁸
forðferde. Þa wæs æfter noht mone-
Ʒum Ʒearum æfter his aweƷƷe-
witenesse²⁹ of Brytene,²⁴ þætte
Wine wæs adrifen fram^{29a} ðam^{29a}
ylcan⁶ cyninge of his bysceop-
scire;³⁰ þa Ʒewat he to Wulfere³¹
Myrcna³² cyninge; J⁹² mid feo
Ʒebohte æt him þæt bysceopsetl³³
on³⁴ Lundenceastre³⁴ (*MS. T, p. 57*),

42^b ond *C.* — 43 he. — 44 Ʒehal-
god. — 44^a tri *C.* — 45 biscop-. —
46 -seaxna. — 46^a þam *C.* — 46^b ægel-
berht *C.* — 47 swyþe. — 48 [:]bolƷen *O*,
abolƷen *Ca.* — 49 *fehlt in C.* — 49^a cy-
ninge *C.* — 50 breotene *Ca*, breotone *C.*
— 51 hwæarf. — 51^a eald *C.* —
51^b ful *C.* — 51^c naht *C.* — 51^d from
þam ilcan *C.* — 52 wulfere. —
52^a mercna *C.* — 52^b *Nach diesem Wort*
ist in MS. C (Ende von fol. 1^b) eine
grössere Lücke.

13 Westseaxe. — 14 biscop. —
14^a se ðe his gereorde cuðe se wæs
Wine haten. — 15 twa. — 16 biscopscire.
— 17 Westseaxna. — 18 Ʒesealde.
— 19 Wintaceastre. — 20 Ægel-
berht. — 21 abolƷen. — 22 forþon.
— 23 buton. — 24 Breotone. — 25 þær
he. — 26 *übergeschrieben von anderer*
Hand in B, biscopscire *T.* — 27 ald.
— 28 ful. — 29 onweƷ-. — 29^a from
ðam. — 30 biscopseðle. — 31 Wulf-
here. — 32 Mercna. — 33 biscop-
seðl. — 34 æt.

annis eidem genti sacerdotali iure praefuit. Tandem rex, qui Saxonum tan-
tum linguam nouerat, pertaesus barbarae loquellae, subintroduxit in prouin-
ciam alium suae linguae episcopum uocabulo Uini, et ipsum in Gallia ordina-
tum; diuidensque in duas parrochias prouinciam, huic in ciuitate Uenta, quae
a gente Saxonum Uintancaestir appellatur, sedem episcopatus tribuit: unde
offensus grauiter Agilberctus, quod haec ipso inconsulto ageret rex, rediit
Galliam, et accepto episcopatu Parisiacaе ciuitatis, ibidem senex ac plenus
dierum obiit. Non multis autem annis post abscessum eius a Brittania trans-
actis, pulsus est et Uini ab eodem rege de episcopatu; qui secedens ad regem

Ʒ his bisceop⁵ wæs oþ his daga ende. Ʒ swa Westseaxna mægð micelre⁵³ tide wæs butan bisceope.⁵⁴

Ʒære sylfan tyde þa eac swylce se foresprecena cyning Ʒære þeode mid þam hefigestum wonungum his rices Ʒelomlice fram his feondum Ʒeswenced wæs. Ða com him ætnyhstan to⁵⁵ Ʒemynde, þ hine ær his Ʒetreowleasnes⁵⁶ of his rice adraf, Ʒ eft, þa he Cristes Ʒeleafan onƷeat, þte he his rice onfeng. Ʒ þa eac onƷeat, þ he hæfde on ðweorh⁵⁷ Ʒedon, þ seo mægð wæs butan bisceope,⁵⁸ Ʒ þ hi ætƷædere mid þy Ʒodcundan fultume forlæten wæs. Forþon he þa sende ærenddracan on Ʒallia rice to Æþelbryhte⁵⁹ ðam byscope⁶⁰ Ʒ mid eaðmodre⁶¹ þingunƷe Ʒ bene hine bæd, þ he eft hwurfe to þam biscopsetle⁶² his

Ʒ his bysceop¹⁴ wæs oð his daga ende. Ʒ⁹² swa Wesseaxena¹⁷ mægð 635 mycelre³⁵ tide wæron³⁶ butan²³ bysceope.³⁷

Ʒære tide³⁸ ða eac swylce³⁹ se foresprecena cyning Ʒære ðeode mid þam⁴⁰ hefigestum⁴⁰ wanen- 640 gum⁴¹ his rices Ʒelomlice fram⁴² his feondum swenced wæs. Ʒa com⁴³ him æt^{43a} nyhstan^{43a} to Ʒemynde, þætte⁴⁴ hine ær his Ʒetrywlesnes⁴⁵ of his rice adraf, Ʒ⁴⁶ æft,^{46a} þa he⁴⁷ 645 Cristes Ʒeleafan onƷeat,⁴⁸ þæt^{48a} he his rice onfeng. Ʒ ða eac onƷeat,^{48a} þæt he hæfde on þweorh Ʒedon, þætte seo mægð wæs butan²³ bysceope,⁴⁹ Ʒ þæt heo ætƷædere^{49a} mid 650 þy Ʒodcundan (*MS. B, p. 139*) fultume⁵⁰ forlæten wæron.³⁶ Forðon he þa sende ærendƷewrit⁵¹ on⁵² Ʒallia rice to ÆƷelbyrhte^{52a} þam⁵³ bysceope,³⁷ Ʒ mid eaðmodre þingunƷe 655 Ʒ bene bæd^{53a} hine,^{53a} þæt he eft⁵⁴ hwurfe to þam⁵³ byscepsetle^{54a} his

53 mycelre. — 54 biscope. — 55 on. — 56 -nys. — 57 ðweorh *korrigiert zu woh in O.* — 58 biscope. — 59 Æþelbyrhte. — 60 biscope. — 61 eadmodre. — 62 b'. setl.

35 micelre. — 36 wæs. — 37 biscope. — 38 seolfan tide *T.* — 39 swelce. — 40 Ʒære hefig-. — 41 wonungum. — 42 from. — 43 cwom. — 43a æt nestan *T*; æt nyhtan *B.* — 44 þæt. — 45 Ʒetreowleasnis. — 46 ond. — 46a eft. — 47 *fehlt in B.* — 48 onƷet. — 48a þæt *bis* onƷeat *fehlt in T.* — 49 bisscope. — 49a ætƷædre. — 50 fultome. — 51 ærendwracan. — 52 in. — 52a -berhte. — 53 þæm. — 53a hine bæd. — 54 *fehlt in T.* — 54a biscopseðle.

Merciorum uocabulo Uulfheri, emit pretio ab eo sedem Lundoniae ciuitatis, eiusque episcopus usque ad uitae suae terminum mansit. Sicque prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum tempore non paucio absque praesule fuit.

Quo etiam tempore rex praefatus ipsius gentis, grauissimis regni sui damnis saepissime ab hostibus adflactus, tandem ad memoriam reduxit, quod eum pridem perfidia regno pulerit, fides agnita Christi in regnum reuocauerit; intellexitque, quod etiam tunc destituta pontifice prouincia recte pariter diuino fuerit destituta praesidio. Misit ergo legatarios in Galliam ad Agil-

660 þeode. Ða ladade⁶³ he hine J cwæð,
 þ he ne mihte hider cuman, for-
 þon he onfangen hæfde his azenre
 cestre⁶⁴ bisceopscire.⁴⁵ J hwæþere
 for his ðeornlicum benum, þ he
 him fultum sohte, J he him on-
 sende tō Leutherium (*MS. Ca, p. 61*)
 665 mæssepriost⁶⁵ his nefan; cwæþ þ
 he þone mihte, gif he wolde him
 to biscope^{65a} gehadian, J he hine
 þæs wyrðne wiste on^{65b} his lifes
 ðeeearnungum.^{65c} J sona wæs fram
 670 þam cyninge J fram eallum þam
 leodum arwyrðlice⁶⁶ onfangen. J
 ða bædan⁶⁷ Theodorum þone⁶⁸ þe
 þa wæs ærcebiscop⁶⁹ Contwara-⁷⁰
 burge⁷¹ cyricean, þ he (*MS. O,*
 675 *fol. 32a*) hine to biscope⁵ gehal-
 gode. J he þa swa dyde, gehal-
 gode hine on þære ylcan cestre,^{71a}
 J he ana æfter ealles sinopes dome
 monið gear ðone bysceophad⁴⁵ mid
 680 micle⁷² ðerece⁷³ heold J rihte
 Westsexsna⁷⁴ þeode.

ðeode. Þa ladode he hine J cwæð,
 þæt he ne mihte⁵⁵ hider cuman,
 forðam²² he onfangen^{55a} hæfde
 his azenre ceastre⁵⁶ bysceopscire.⁷
 J⁴⁶ hwæþere^{56a} for his ðeornlicum
 benum, þæt he him fultum⁵⁷ sohte,
 J⁴⁶ he him onsende⁵⁸ to Eleu-
 þerium⁵⁹ mæssepreost his nefan;
 J⁵⁴ cwæð þæt he ðone mihte,⁵⁵
 gif he wolde, him to bysceop³⁷
 gehalðian,⁶¹ J he hine þæs wyrðne
 wiste⁶² on his lifes ðeeearnunge.⁶³
 J⁴⁶ he⁵⁴ sona wæs fram⁴² þam⁵³
 cyninge J fram⁴² þam⁶⁴ leodum
 eallum⁶⁴ arweorðlice⁶⁵ onfangen.⁶⁶
 J⁴⁶ þa bædon ðeodorum⁶⁷ þone ðe
 þa wæs arcebiscop⁶⁸ Cantwara⁶⁹
 cyricean J þære burge, J he⁷⁰ hine
 to bysceope³⁷ gehalðode. J⁴⁶ he
 þa swa dyde, gehalðode hine on⁵²
 ðære ylcan⁶ ceastre, J⁴⁶ he ana
 æfter ealles⁷¹ sinopes⁷² dome monið
 gear⁵ þone bysceophad^{72a} mid
 miclum⁷³ ðerece heold J rihte⁷⁴
 Wesseaxena⁷⁵ þeode.

63 ladode.— 64 ceastre.— 65 -preost.
 — 65^a biscop.— 65^b ond *C*.— 65^c ðeeear-
 nungum *O*.— 66 arwyrðlice.— 67 bæ-
 don.— 68 *fehlt in Ca*.— 69 erceb',
doch aus ærceb- korrigiert in O.—
 70 contware.— 71 burhge.— 71^a ce-
 astre.— 72 mycele.— 73 ðehrece.—
 74 -seaxna.

55 meahte.— 55^a onfonzen.— 56 tide
 ceastre *B*.— 56^a hwæðre.— 57 fultom.
 — 58 sende.— 59 Leutherium.—
 61 gehadigan.— 62 wisse.— 63 ðe-
 earnungum.— 64 eallum his leo-
 dum.— 65 -wyrðlice.— 66 on-
 fonzen.— 67 Theodorum.— 68 ærce-
 biscop.— 69 *bis* 70 Contwareburge
 cirican, þæt he.— 71 alles.—
 72 seonodes.— 72^a biscop.— 73 micle.
 — 74 riehte.— 75 Westseaxna.

bertum, summissa illum satisfactione deprecans ad episcopatum suae gentis
 redire. At ille se excusans et uenire non posse contestans, quia episcopatu
 propriae ciuitatis ac parrochiae teneretur adstrictus, ne tamen obnixè petenti
 nil ferret auxilii, misit pro se illo presbyterum Leutherium nepotem suum,
 qui ei, si uellet, ordinaretur episcopus; dicens, quod ipse eum dignum esse
 episcopatu iudicaret. Quo honorifice a populo et a rege suscepto, rogauerunt
 Theodorum, tunc archiepiscopum Doruernensis ecclesiae, ipsum sibi anti-
 stitem consecrari; qui consecratus in ipsa ciuitate, multis annis episcopatum
 Geuissorum ex synodica sanctione solus sedulo moderamine gessit.

Caput VIII.

Ðætte Cantwara cyninȝ Ercon-
byrht bebead deofolȝyld beon
toworpene; J be his dehter
Ercenȝota J hire maȝan
Æðelburȝe ȝode ȝehalȝedum
fæmnum.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra
J feowertig wintra fram Drihtnes
menniscnesse,¹ þ Eadbald Cantwara
cyninȝ forðferde of² ðyssum life;²
J Ercenberht his sunu fenȝ to his
rice, J þ æþellice heold J styrde^{2a}
feower J twentig³ wintra J sumne
monað. Þes cyninȝ ærest Anȝel-
cyninȝa on eallum his rice he⁴ het
deofolȝyld⁵ toweorpan J fæstlice for-
lætan; J swilce⁶ eac mid his ealdor-
licnesse⁷ bebead, þæt feowertiglice
fæsten healden⁸ beon⁴ ær^{8a} Eastrum
be witerædenne.⁹ Þæs cyninȝes
dohtor Ercenȝote wæs mycelre
mæȝena¹⁰ fæmne,¹¹ swa þ swa¹¹

Caput VIII.

Þætte Cantwara cininȝ Ercon-
bryht bebead deofolȝild beon
toworpene; J be his dehter 685
Ercenȝotan J hire maȝan
Æðelburhe ȝode ȝehalȝode
fæmnan.

(MS. T, p. 58). [Ð]a wæs ymb
syx hund wintra J feowertig wintra 690
fram¹ Drihtnes menniscnysse,² þæt³
Eadbald⁴ Cantwara⁵ cyninȝ of⁶ ðis-
sum life ȝewat;⁷ J⁸ Eorcenbyrht⁹
his sunu fenȝ to his rice, J þæt
æðelice¹⁰ ȝeheold¹¹ J rihte¹² styrde¹³ 695
XXIII¹⁴ wintra J sumne monað.¹⁵
Þæs¹⁶ cyninȝ ærest Anȝelcyninȝa¹⁷
on¹⁸ eallum his (MS. B, p. 140)
rice het²⁰ deofolȝild toweorpan J
fæstlice forlætan; J⁸ swylce²² eac 700
mid his ealdorlicnesse bebead þæt
feowertiglice fæsten²³ ær²³ Eastrum
be^{23a} witerædenne. Þæs cyninȝes
dohtor Ærconȝote²⁴ wæs micelra
mæȝena fæmne, swa þæt swa 705

Cap. VIII: 1 -nysse. — 2 of *bis* life
fehlt in Ca. — 2^a *y über einer Rasur*
in O, vermuthlich ursprünglich stirde.
3 XXIII. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 deo-
folȝyl *O*, deofollȝyld *Ca.* — 6 swylce.
— 7 -nysse. — 8 healdon. — 8^a ær
korrigiert (Rasur) aus ærran in O. —
9 -hrædenne *Ca.* — 10 mæȝna. —
11 fæmne þæt eac swa.

Cap. VIII: 1 from. — 2 mennis-
cnesse. — 3 þætte. — 4 Ealbald *B.*
— 5 Contwara. — 6 *bis* 7 leorde of
þissum life. — 8 ond. — 9 Ercon-
berht. — 10 eaðlice. — 11 heold.
— 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 steorde. —
14 feower J twentig. — 15 monað.
— 16 þes. — 17 Onȝol-. — 18 in. —
20 he heht. — 22 swelce. — 23 fæsten
healden beon ær. — 23^a bi. — 24 Er-
conȝotæ.

8. *Ut rex Cantuariorum Earconberct idola destrui praeceperit; et de filia eius Earcongota et propinqua Aedilbergae, sacratis Deo uirginibus.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCXL, Eadbald rex Cantuariorum transiens ex hac uita, Earconbercto filio regni gubernacula reliquit; quae ille suscepta XXIII annis et aliquot mensibus nobilissime tenuit. Hic primus regum Anglorum in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui, simul et ieiunium XL dierum obseruari principali auctoritate praecepit. Quae ne facile a quopiam posset contemni, in transgressores dignas et competentes punitiones proposuit. Cuius filia Earcongota, ut condigna parenti suboles, magnarum fuit uirgo uirtutum, seruans Domino in monasterio, quod in regione Francorum

æpelum ealdre¹² Ʒeras. Wæs hio¹³
 sio¹⁴ fæmne Drihtne þeowiende on
 þam mynstre, þe on Franclande
 wæs Ʒetimbred fram þære æpelan⁴
 710 abbadissan, þe Fara hatte, on þære¹⁵
 stowe ðe cweden is on Briige.^{15a}
 Forðon on þa tid þa Ʒyt ne wæron
 moniƷ¹⁶ mynster¹⁷ Ʒetimbrade¹⁸ on
 AnƷelþeode, I⁴ forþan¹⁹ moniƷe of
 715 þære⁴ Breotone for intinƷan munu-
 lifes Ʒewunadon²⁰ secean²⁰ Francna
 mynster²¹ I Ʒallia. Swilce^{21a} eac
 cyninƷas I rice men sendon heora
 dohtor þider tō læranne I to Ʒeþeo-
 720 denne þam heofonlican brydƷuman,
 I swiþust²² on þyssum mynstrum
 on BriƷe I on Cale I on Andele-
 Ʒum (*MS. O, fol. 32b*). Betwih^{22a}
 þa wæs Sæþryþ, Annan wifes
 725 dohtor EastenƷla cyninƷes, I þæs
 ylcan cyninƷes Ʒecyndelice dohtor
 Æpelburh. ÆƷhwæþer hiora²³
 wæs elþeodiƷ²⁴ þær, I hwæþere

æpelum aldre Ʒeras.²⁵ Wæs seo²⁶
 fæmne Ʒode²⁷ þeowiende on²⁸ þam²⁹
 mynstre, þe on²⁸ Franclande³⁰
 wæs Ʒetimbred fram¹ þære æðelan
 abbudessan, þe Fara hatte, on²⁸
 þære stowe ðe cweden is im³¹
 Briige. Ac³² on²⁸ þa tid³³ þa
 Ʒyt³⁴ næran³⁴ maniƷ³⁵ mynster Ʒe-
 timbred in AnƷelþeode,¹⁷ ond for-
 ðam³⁵ maniƷe³⁶ of³⁷ Brytone for
 inntinƷan munuclifes Ʒewunedon
 secan Francena^{37a} mynster I Ʒal-
 lia.³⁷ Swylce²² eac kyninƷas^{37b} I
 rice menn³⁸ sendon heora dohtora^{38a}
 þyder³⁹ to lare^{39a} I to Ʒeþydenne⁴⁰
 ðam²⁹ heofonlican brydƷuman, I⁸
 swiþust on²⁸ þyssum⁴¹ myn-
 strum on²⁸ Briige I on²⁸ Cāale
 I on²⁸ AndeleƷum. Betwyx⁴²
 þam⁴³ wæs Seðryþ,⁴⁴ Annan wifes⁴⁵
 dohtor EastenƷla⁴⁶ cyninƷes, I þæs
 ylcan cyninƷes Ʒecyndelic dohtor⁴⁶
 Æpelbryhte.⁴⁷ ÆƷhwæþer wæs⁴⁸
 heora⁴⁸ elðeodiƷ þær, I hwæþere⁴⁹

12 aldre. — 13 heo. — 14 seo. —
 15 þere. — 15a briƷe. — 16 moniƷe.
 — 17 mynstra. — 18 Ʒetimbræde. —
 19 forþon. — 20 Ʒewunedon secan. —
 21 mynstro. — 21a swylce. — 22 swy-
 þost. — 22a betwyh. — 23 heora. —
 24 ælþeodiƷ.

25 *fehlt in B.* — 26 heo seo. —
 27 drihtne. — 28 in. — 29 þæm. —
 30 Fronclonde. — 31 in. — 32 For-
 ðon. — 33 tid. — 34 Ʒet ne wæron.
 — 35 moniƷ (*T*) *bis* forðon (*T*) *fehlt in B.*
 — 36 moniƷe *T*, na maniƷe *B.* — 37 Ʒe-
 wunedon of Breotene for intinƷan
 munuclifes secan Froncna mynster I
 Gallia. — 37a Fracena *B.* — 37b cy-
 ninƷas. — 38 men. — 38a dohtor.
 — 39 þider. — 39a læranne. —
 40 Ʒeþeodenne. — 41 þissum. —
 42 Betweoh. — 43 þa. — 43 Sæð-
 ryð. — 45 wiifes. — 46 EastenƷla
bis dohtor *fehlt in T.* — 47 Æðelberg.
 — 48 heora wæs. — 49 hwæðre.

constructum est ab abbatisa nobilissima uocabulo Fara, in loco, qui dicitur
 in Brige. Nam eo tempore necdum multis in regione Anglorum monasteriis
 constructis, multi de Brittania monachicae conuersationis gratia Francorum
 uel Galliarum monasteria adire solebant; sed et filias suas eisdem erudien-
 das ac sponso caelesti copulandas mittebant; maxime in Brige, et in Cale, et
 in Andilegum monasterio; inter quas erat Saethryd, filia uxoris Annae regis
 Orientalium Anglorum, cuius supra meminimus, et filia naturalis eiusdem

for hiora²³ lifes ȝeeearnuncȝe²⁴ ȝe-
þunȝon, ꝥ hi buta wæron abbudis-
san on Briiȝe þam mynstre. Ðæs
ylcan cyninȝes seo⁴ yldre dohtor²⁵
Sexburh wæs Ærconberhtes²⁶ wif
Cantwara²⁷ cyninȝes; hæfde²⁸ hio²⁸
dohtor þa Erconȝotan,^{28a} bi^{28a} þære
we nu syndon sprecende.

ȝysse²⁹ fæmnan ȝode ȝehalȝadre
moniȝ¹⁶ weorc ȝastlicra mæȝena¹⁰
I moniȝ tacan heofonlicra wundra
fram þam biȝenȝum þære stowe ȝe-
wuniað oð ðisne Iweardan dæȝ sæd³⁰
beon. Ac we nu³¹ sceolon³¹ hræd-
lice hwæthwugu be hyre³² forðfore
anre secȝȝean,³³ hu hio¹³ ꝥ heofon-
lice rice (*MS. Ca, p. 62*) ȝesohte.
Ond⁴ þa⁴ on þam dæȝe nealæcte³⁴
hyre ȝecȝȝednesse^{34a} of þȝssum
life, þa onȝan heo ymbȝanȝan³⁵
þa hus þæs mynstres þara untrumra
Cristes þeowena,³⁶ I swiðust³⁷

for heora⁵⁰ lifes²⁵ ȝeeearnunȝum⁵¹ 730
ȝeðunȝon,²⁵ þæt hi⁵³ buta⁵⁴ wæron
abbudessan⁵⁵ on²⁸ Briiȝe þam
mynstre. Ðæs ylcan⁵⁶ cyninȝes
seo yldre dohtor Sexburh⁵⁷ wæs
Eorcenbyrhtes^{57a} wif Cantwara^{57a} 735
cyninȝes; hæfde (*MS. T, p. 59*) heo
dohtor ða⁵⁷ Ercenȝotan,⁵⁸ be⁵⁹
ðære we nu syndon sprecende.

ȝysse⁶⁰ fæmnan ȝode ȝehal-
ȝodre maniȝ⁶¹ weorc ȝastlicra mæ- 740
ȝena I maniȝ⁶¹ tacan heofonlicra
wundra fram¹ þam²⁹ biȝenȝum
þære stowe ȝewuniað oþ ðysne⁶²
Iweardan⁶³ dæȝ sæȝd²⁵ beon.²⁵
Ac we sculon⁶⁵ nu⁶⁵ hrædlice 745
hwæthwego⁶⁶ be hyre⁶⁷ forðfore
anre²⁵ (*MS. B, p. 141*) secȝȝean,⁶⁹
hu heo þæt heofonlice rice ȝesohte.
I⁷⁰ þa þam²⁹ dæȝe nealæcte⁷¹
hyra⁶⁷ ȝeciȝdnesse⁷² of ðȝssum⁴¹ 750
life, þa onȝann⁷³ heo ymbȝanȝan⁷⁴
þa hus ðæs⁷⁵ mynstres þara un-
trumra Cristes þeowna, I swiðust

24a -nunȝe. — 25 dohter. —
26 ærconberhtes. — 27 canwara. —
28 hæfdon hi. — 28a Erconȝotan ȝe-
haten be. — 29 þisse. — 30 ȝesæde.
— 31 sceolan nu. — 32 hire. —
33 secȝan. — 34 ðe ȝenealæhte. —
34a *In O das zweite ȝe über einer*
Rasur stehend, wohl ursprünglich ȝe-
cyȝdnesse; ȝecennesse C. — 35 ymb-
ȝan. — 36 ðeowena. — 37 swȝpost.

50 *übergeschr. in T.* — 51 -nunȝe. —
53 heo. — 54 buu. — 55 abbudissan. —
56 ilcan. — 57 Sæburg (*T*) *bis þa fehlt*
in B. — 57a Ærcenberhtes wiif Cont. —
58 Erconȝotan. — 59 bi. — 60 ðisse.
— 61 moniȝ. — 62 þisne. — 63 ond-
weardan. — 65 nu sculon. — 66 hwæt-
hwugu. — 67 hire. — 69 secȝan. —
70 Ona. — 71 nealæhte. — 72 ȝe-
ceȝnesse. — 73 onȝon. — 74 ymb-
ȝonȝan. — 75 þyses.

regis Aedilberg; quae traque cum esset peregrina, prae merito uirtutum eiusdem monasterii Brigensis est abbatisa constituta. Cuius regis filia maior Sexburg uxor Earconbercti regis Cantuariorum habuit filiam Earcongotam, de qua sumus dicturi.

Huius autem uirginis Deo dicatae multa quidem ab incolis loci illius solent opera uirtutum et signa miraculorum usque hodie narrari. Verum nos de transitu tantum illius, quo caelestia regna petiit, aliquid breuiter dicere sufficiat. Inminente ergo die suae uocationis, coepit circuire in monasterio casulas infirmarum Christi famularum, earumque uel maxime, quae uel aetate prouectae, uel, probitate erant morum insigniores. Quarum se omnium precibus humiliter commendans obitum proxime suum, quem reuelatione

755 þara þe ȝelyfedre^{37a} ylðo wæron,
 oððe on ȝecorenesse heora þeawa
 maran J beteran wæron; J hi ealle
 þa⁴ eaðmodlice³⁸ heora ȝebed-
 rædenne^{38a} bæd,^{38a} J hym cyððe³⁹
 J sæde,^{39a} þ̅ heo ȝeleornad⁴⁰ hæfde
 760 ðn ðnwriȝnesse,⁴¹ þ̅ hyre⁴² ende-
 dæȝe⁴³ J hyre⁴² forðfore wære
 swiðe neah. Sæde hio⁴⁴ him, þ̅
 seo onwriȝnes⁴⁵ þ̅yslic wære, cwæþ,
 þ̅ hio⁴⁴ ȝesawe micelne⁴⁶ þ̅reat
 765 hwittra (*MS. O, fol. 33a*) manna J
 fæȝera on þ̅ ylce mynster ingan-
 ȝan, J þ̅ hio⁴⁴ þa hi frune, hwæt hi
 sohtan⁴⁷ oððe hwæt hi þ̅ær woldan.⁴⁸
 Þa Jswarodon⁴⁹ hi J cwædon, þ̅ hi
 770 to þon þider sende wæron, þ̅ hi
 sceoldan^{49a} þ̅ ȝyldene^{49b} mynet
 mid him ȝeniman, þ̅ætte þider of
 Cent com. Þa wæs on þ̅ære sylfan
 niht þam ytemestan⁵⁰ dæle, þ̅ is
 775

þara⁷⁶ ðe ȝelyfedre⁷⁷ ylðo⁷⁸
 wæron,¹⁹ oððe on²⁸ ȝecorenesse⁸⁰
 heora þeawa⁸¹ maran⁸² J betran⁸³
 wæron; J⁸⁴ heo ealle þa eaðmod-
 lice hyra⁸⁵ ȝebedrædenne⁸⁶ wæs¹²
 biddende,⁸⁶ J him cyððe J sæde,⁸⁷
 þ̅æt heo ȝeleornod⁸⁸ hæfde¹² on
 wriȝenesse,⁹⁰ ðæt⁹¹ hyre⁹² ende-
 dæȝ⁹³ J hyre⁹² forðfore wære⁹⁴
 swiðe neah. Sæde⁸⁷ heo him, þ̅æt
 seo onwriȝenes⁹⁵ ð̅yllic⁹⁶ wære,
 J¹² cwæð, þ̅æt heo ȝesawe⁹⁸ mi-
 celne þ̅reat hwittra⁹⁹ manna¹ J²
 fæȝerra² on³ þ̅æt ylce⁴ mynster
 hinganzan,⁵ J⁶ þ̅æt heo fræȝn⁷
 hi,⁷ hwæt hi¹⁰ sohton¹¹ oððe hwæt
 hi¹⁰ woldon¹² þ̅ær.¹² Ða¹³ Jsware-
 don¹⁴ hi¹⁵ J cwædon, þ̅æt hi¹⁰ to
 ðam¹⁶ þ̅yder¹⁷ sende wæron, þ̅æt
 hi¹⁰ sceoldon¹⁸ þ̅æt ȝyldene¹⁹ mynet
 mid him ȝeniman,²⁰ þ̅ætte ð̅yder¹⁷
 of Cantwara²¹ mæȝðe¹³ côm.²³ Þa
 wæs on³ ð̅ære sylfan²⁴ nyhte²⁵
 þam²⁶ ytemestan²⁷ dæle, þ̅æt is

37^a fed *übergeschrieben in O*, ȝe-
 leofe *C*. — 38 eadmodlice. — 38^a ȝe-
 beda bæd *C*, ȝebedræddenne bæd
Ca. — 39 cyððe. — 39^a sæȝde. —
 40 ȝeleornod. — 41 onwriȝennysse.
 — 42 hire. — 43 -dæȝ. — 44 heo.
 — 45 onwriȝnes. — 46 micelre. —
 47 sohton. — 48 woldon. — 49 Jswa-
 redon. — 49^a sceoldon. — 49^b *das*
erste e übergeschrieben von anderer
Hand in O. — 50 ytemestan.

76 þa. — 77 ȝelyfdre (*r übergeschr.*)
 — 78 eldo. — 80 ȝecorenissee. — 81 þeo-
 wa. — 82 mærran. — 83 brædran *B*.
 — 84 ond. — 85 hire. — 86 ȝebeodo
 bæd. — 87 sæȝde. — 88 ȝeleor-
 nade. — 90 onwriȝnesse. — 91 *fehlt*
in B. — 92 hire. — 93 endedæȝes *B*.
 — 94 þ̅æt wære *B*. — 95 onwriȝenis.
 — 96 þ̅yslic. — 98 ȝesæȝe. — 99 hwit-
 tra. — 1 monna. — 2 *fehlt in B*. —
 3 in. — 4 ilc-. — 5 ingonzan. —
 6 ond. — 7 þa hy frugne. — 10 heo. —
 11 sohten. — 12 þider wolden. —
 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 ondswardon.
 — 15 hy. — 16 þon. — 17 þider. —
 18 sceolden. — 19 ȝyldne. — 20 ȝe-
 neoman. — 21 Cent. — 23 ewom. —
 24 seolfan. — 25 nihte. — 26 þam.
 — 27 ytmæstan.

didicerat, non celauit esse futurum. Quam uidelicet reuelationem huiusmodi
 esse perhibebat: uidisse se albatorum cateruam hominum idem monasterium
 intrare; hosque a se interrogatos, quid quaererent, aut quid ibi uellent, re-
 spondisse, quod ob hoc illo fuerint destinati, ut aureum illud nomisma, quod

þa hit daȝian onȝan, þ̅ hio⁴⁴ þa
þystro⁵¹ ðysse Jweardan middan-
geardes oferstaȝh,^{51a} J to þam uppli-
can leohte ferde heofona rices; J
monize þara broþra þæs ylcan
mynstres þara þe on oþrum husum
wæron, sædon, þ̅ hi sweetolice⁵²
enȝla sanȝ zehyrdon,^{52a} ze eac sweȝ
zehyrdon swa^{52a} micelre⁵³ menizio⁵⁴
on þ̅ mynster ȝanȝan. J hi sona
arisan⁵⁵ J ut eodan; woldon ze-
witan hwæt þ̅ wære. Þa zesawon
hi mycel leoht heofonlic þær cuman.
þ̅ leoht þa halȝan saule fram þam
bendum þæs lichoman onlȝsde, J
tô þam ecum zefean⁵⁶ þæs heofon-
lican eðles ȝelædde. Ætycton^{56a}
hi eac J sædon oþero⁵⁷ wundero,⁵⁸
þa þe ȝodcunlic⁵⁹ ætywed⁶⁰ wæron
on þam ylcan mynstre, þa þe nu
tô lang to secȝeanne⁶¹ syndon.

þæt^{27a} hit daȝian onȝann,²⁸ J²⁹ heo
þa ðystro³⁰ þyses³¹ Jweardan³²
middangeardes oferstah,³³ J to þam²⁶ 780
upplican³⁴ leohte becôm³⁵ heofona
rices; J³⁶ monize þara broðra þæs
ylcan mynstres þara ðe on³ oþrum
husum wæron, sædon,³⁷ þæt hi¹⁰
swutollice³⁸ zesawon¹³ J¹³ zehyr- 785
don⁴⁰ enȝla sanȝ,⁴⁰ J⁴² eac sweȝ
(*MS. T, p. 60*) zehyrdon swa² swa²
micelre mænizeo⁴⁴ in þæt mynster
ȝanȝan.⁴⁵ Ond⁴⁶ hi¹⁰ sona arison
J ut eodon; woldon ȝewitan hwæt¹³ 790
þæt wære. Þa zesawon⁴⁷ hi¹⁰
micel leoht heofonlic þyder⁴⁸ (*MS. B,*
p. 142) cuman. Þæt leoht þa hale-
ȝan⁴⁹ saule⁵⁰ fram⁵¹ ðam⁵² ben-
dum þæs lichaman⁵³ onlȝsde,⁵⁴ J to 795
þam⁵² ecan zefean þæs heofonli-
can eðles ȝelædde. Eac⁵⁵ hi icton
to⁵⁵ J sædon⁵⁶ oþre⁵⁷ wundro, ða
þe ȝodcunlice⁵⁸ ætywed⁵⁹ wæron
on³ þam²⁶ ylcan⁴ mynstre, þa ðe 800
nū to lange⁶⁰ to secanne⁶¹ syndon.

51 ðystre. — 51a oferstah. —
52 swutolice. — 52a zehyrdon swe-
gende swa. — 53 mycelre. — 54 me-
nizio. — 55 arisan. — 56 zeleafan *O*.
— 56a Ond ætycton. — 57 oðre. —
58 wundru. — 59 ȝodcunlice *Ca*, ȝod-
cunlic[] *O*. — 60 ætywede. — 61 sec-
ȝenne.

27a þa. — 28 onȝon. — 29 þæt. —
30 þeostru. — 31 þisses. — 32 ondwear-
dan. — 33 oferstaȝ. — 34 uplecan. —
35 leorde. — 36 ond. — 37 sæȝdon.
— 38 swutolice. — 40 enȝla sanȝ ze-
herdon. — 42 ze. — 44 menȝu. —
45 ȝonȝan. — 46 ond. — 47 zesæȝon.
— 48 þær. — 49 halȝan. — 50 sawle.
— 51 from. — 52 þæm. — 53 lichoman.
— 54 onlesde. — 55 Ætectoan
heo eac. — 56 sæȝdon. — 57 oðero.
— 58 ȝodcundlic. — 59 æteawed. —
60 long. — 61 secȝenne.

eo de Cantia uenerat, secum adsumerent. Ipsa autem nocte, in cuius ultima parte, id est incipiente aurora, praesentis mundi tenebras transiens supernam migravit ad lucem, multi de fratribus eiusdem monasterii, qui aliis erant in aedibus, iam manifeste se concentus angelorum psallentium audisse referebant, sed et sonitum quasi plurimae multitudinis monasterium ingredientis; unde mox egressi dignoscere quid esset, uiderunt lucem caelitus emissam fuisse permaximam, quae sanctam illam animam carnis uinculis absolutam ad aeterna patriae caelestis gaudia ducebat. Addunt et alia, quae ipsa nocte in monasterio eodem diuinitus fuerint ostensa miracula; sed haec nos ad

Ða wæs bebyriged se lichama⁶²
 þære arwyrþan⁶³ fæmnan J þære
 Cristes bryde on Sce Stephanes
 805 cyricean þæs ærestan J þæs ead-
 igan martyres. Ða þuhte þam bro-
 þrum⁶⁴ þy þridan dæge, þæs ðe
 hio⁴⁴ bebyriged wæs, þ̅ hi woldon
 þone stan, þe seo byrigen (*MS. O,*
 810 *fol. 33b*) mid bewrigen wæs, heor⁶⁵
 J ȝerisenlicor on þære ylcan stowe
 ȝesettan. Ða hi hine ða⁶⁶ onwæȝ
 adydon, þa com of inneweardre
 þære byrgenne swa mycel swet-
 815 nesse⁶⁸ stencȝ, þ̅ eallum þam
 hiwum þuhte, þe þær ætstodan,⁶⁹
 swa swa mon heddern ontinde⁷⁰ þa
 baldsami J þære deorwurþestæna⁷¹
 wyrta J þara swetestena þara^{71a} ðe
 820 on middangearde wæron.

Swylce eac hyre modrie⁷²
 Æpelburh ȝode seo leofe, be
 þære we ær sædon, þ̅ wuldur⁷³
 hire ecre clænnesse^{73a} J mæȝð-
 825 hâdes on mycelre forhæfdnesse

Ða wæs bebyriged se lichama⁶² þære
 arweorðan⁶³ fæmnan J ðære Cristes
 bryde on³ Sce Stephanus⁶⁴ cyrcan⁶⁵
 J⁶⁶ ðæs ærestan martires⁶⁷ J ðæs
 eadigan.⁶⁷ Ða ðuhte þam ȝebro-
 ðrum⁷⁰ þy ðridan dæge, þæs ðe
 heo bebyriged wæs, þæt hi¹⁰ wol-
 don⁷¹ þone stan, ðe seo byrgen mid
 bewrigen wæs, hear⁷² J ȝerisen-
 licor⁷³ asettan⁷⁴ on ðære stowe.⁷⁴
 Ða hi⁷⁵ hine aweȝ⁷⁷ dydan,⁷⁸ ða
 com⁷⁹ ôf inneweardre þære byr-
 genne swa micel swetnesse⁸⁰ stenc,
 þætte eallum ðam hiwum⁸¹ þuhte,
 ðe þær ætstodon, swa swa man⁸²
 hordern⁸³ ontende,⁸⁴ þe balsamum⁸⁵
 on wære J ða⁸⁵ deorwurþestan⁸⁶
 wyrta J þa⁸⁷ swetesten⁸⁸ þara ðe
 on⁸⁹ middangearde wæron.

Swylce⁹⁰ eac hyre⁹¹ modrige^{91a}
 Æpelbyrhte⁹² ȝode seo leofe, be
 þære we ær sædon,⁹³ þæt wundor⁹⁴
 hyre⁹¹ ecre⁹⁵ clænnesse⁹⁶ J mæȝð-
 hades on⁹⁷ mycelre⁹⁸ forhæfdnesse

62 lichoma. — 63 arwurðan. — 64 ȝe-
 broðrum. — 65 *In MS. Ca auch* heor,
aber darüber geschrieben herre. —
 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 68 -nysse. — 69 æt-
 stodon. — 70 ontynde. — 71 -ena.
 — 71a *þara fehlt in Ca.* — 72 mod-
 drige *Ca; in MS. O auch ursprüng-
 lich* modrige; *ausradiertes ȝ noch sicht-
 bar.* — 73 wunder. — 73a -nysse.

62 lichoma. — 63 arwyrðan. —
 64 Stephanes. — 65 cirican. — 66 on *B.*
 — 67 J þæs eadigan martires. —
 70 broðrum. — 71 wolden. — 72 he-
 aran *B.* — 73 ȝerisenlicor *T,* ȝe-
 syllicor *B.* — 74 in þære ilcan stowe
 ȝesettan. — 75 hy ða. — 77 onweȝ. —
 78 dydon. — 79 cwom. — 80 swet-
 nisse. — 81 hizum. — 82 mon. —
 83 hordærn. — 84 ontynde. — 85 bal-
 sami J þara. — 86 deorwyrðestena.
 — 87 þara. — 88 swetestena. — 89 in.
 — 90 Swelce. — 91 hire. — 91a ȝ
übergeschrieben in T. — 92 Æðel-
 berȝ. — 93 sæȝdon. — 94 wuldor.
 — 95 ecre. — 96 -nisse. — 97 in.
 — 98 micelre.

alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus. Sepultum est autem corpus uene-
 rabile uirginis et sponsae Christi in ecclesia beati protomartyris Stephani;
 placuitque post diem tertium, ut lapis, quo monumentum tegebatur, amo-
 ueretur, et altius ipso in loco reponeretur; quod dum fieret, tantae flagrantia
 suauitatis ab imis ebulliuit, ut cunctis, qui adstabant, fratribus ac sororibus,
 quasi opobalsami cellaria esse uiderentur aperta.

hire lichaman⁷⁴ ȝeheold. Hwylc hire mægen wære, ma æfter hyre⁷⁵ (*MS. Ca, p. 63*) deaðe ȝecyðed wæs. Ða hio⁴⁴ abbudysse⁷⁶ wæs, onȝan hio⁴⁴ on hyre⁷⁵ mynstre cyricean⁷⁷ timbrian⁷⁸ on are ealra ðara haliȝra⁷⁹ apostola, in þære hio⁴⁴ wilnade þ̅ hyre⁷⁵ lichama⁷⁴ bebyrized wære. Ac þa þ̅ weorc þære cyricean huhuȝu^{79a} healf wæs⁸⁰ ȝeworht,⁸⁰ þa wæs hio⁴⁴ mid deaþe forȝripen, ær hio⁴⁴ hit ȝeendian^{80a} moste; Ð on þære sylfan stowe þære cyricean, þær heo wilnade,⁸¹ bebyrized wæs. Ða wæs æfter hyre⁷⁵ deaþe, þ̅ þa broþor⁸² operra⁸³ weorca^{83a} swiðor⁸⁴ ȝymdon, Ð þysse cyricean⁷⁷ ȝetimbro⁸⁵ forleton⁸⁶ seofon⁸⁷ ȝear. Ða þa seofon ȝear ȝefylled⁸⁸ wæron, þa ȝesetton hi fæstlice fore unmætnesse⁸⁹ þæs

hyre⁹¹ lichaman⁹⁹ ȝeheold. Hwylc hire mægen wære, mare¹ æfter hyre² deaþe ȝecyðed wæs.³ Ða heo abbudesse wæs, ða⁴ onȝann⁵ heo on hyre² mynstre cyrican⁶ 830 timbrian⁷ in are⁸ ealre⁹ þara haliȝra apostola, on¹⁰ þære heo wilnode¹¹ þæt hyre² lichama¹² bebyrized wære. Eac¹³ þa þæt weorc þære cyrican⁶ huhuȝu³ (*MS. T, p. 61*) healf wæs ȝeworht, þa wæs (*MS. B, p. 143*) heo mid deaðe forȝripen, ær heo hit ȝeendian moste; Ð on¹⁰ ðære sylfan^{13a} stowe þære cirican,⁶ þær heo wilnode,¹¹ bebyr- 840 ized wæs. Ða wæs æfter hyre² deaþe, þæt ða ȝebroþor¹⁶ oðerre¹⁷ weorca swiðor¹⁸ ȝimdon,¹⁹ Ð þysse²⁰ cirican⁶ ȝetimbru²¹ forleton²² seofon ȝear. Ða ða seofon ȝear²³ ȝefyl- 845 led wæron, þa ȝesohton²⁴ hi²⁵ fæstlice for²⁶ unȝemetnesse²⁷ þæs

74 lichom-. — 75 hire. — 76 ab-
budissa. — 77 cyrican. — 78 ȝetim-
brian. — 79 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* —
79a hwæthwuzu. — 80 ȝeworht wæs.
— 80a ȝeendizan. — 81 wilnode. —
82 broþra. — 83 op̅ra. — 83a *ur-
sprünglich* werca, o *übergeschrieben O.*
— 84 swyðor. — 85 ȝetimbru. —
86 forlætan. — 87 VII. — 88 ȝe-
fyllede. — 89 -nyssse.

99 lichoman. — 1 ma. — 2 hire.
— 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 *fehlt in T.* —
5 onȝon. — 6 cirican. — 7 timbran.
— 8 are. — 9 -ra. — 10 in. —
11 -nade. — 12 lichoma. — 13 ac.
— 13a seolfan (*T*) *fehlt in B.* —
16 broðor. — 17 -ra. — 18 -ur. —
19 ȝemdon. — 20 þisse. — 21 tim-
bro. — 22 -læton. — 23 ȝer (*T*) *fehlt
in B.* — 24 ȝesetton. — 25 heo. —
26 fore. — 27 unmætнисse.

Sed et martertera eius, de qua diximus, Aedilberg, et ipsa Deo dilectam perpetuae uirginitatis gloriam in magna corporis continentia seruauit; quae cuius esset uirtutis, magis post mortem claruit. Cum enim esset abbatisa, coepit facere in monasterio suo ecclesiam in honorem omnium apostolorum, in qua suum corpus sepelliri cupiebat. Sed cum opus idem ad medium ferme esset perductum, illa ne hoc perficeret, morte praerepta est, et in ipso ecclesiae loco, ubi desiderabat, condita. Post cuius mortem, fratribus alia magis curantibus, intermissum est hoc aedificium annis VII, quibus completis statuerunt ob nimietatem laboris, huius structuram ecclesiae funditus relinquere, ossa uero abbatissae illo de loco eleuata, in aliam ecclesiam, quae esset perfecta ac dedicata, transferre. Et aperientes sepulchrum eius, ita in-

gewinnes, þ hi eallinȝa⁹⁰ forlete⁹¹
 þa ȝetimbrow þysse cyricean (*MS. O,*
 850 *fol. 34a*); J þære abbuddyssan ban
 upp adydan⁹² of þære stowe, J
 on oþre cyricean,⁷⁷ þe fullice ȝe-
 timbred⁹³ J ȝehalȝad⁹⁴ wære, ȝe-
 setton. J hi þa ontyndon hyre⁷⁵
 855 byrigenne, J hire lichaman⁹⁵ ȝe-
 metton swa unȝewemmedne J swa
 ȝesundne, swa swa hio⁴⁴ wæs
 fram ȝebrosnunȝe licumlicre wil-
 lunȝe⁹⁶ clæne J unwemme;⁹⁷ J hi
 860 þa eft þone lichaman⁹⁵ aþwoȝan⁹⁸
 J mid oþre hræȝle ȝeȝyredon, J
 hine ȝesetton⁹⁹ in cyricean þæs
 eadigan martyres Sce Stephanes.^{99a}
 Þære abbuddissan¹⁰⁰ ȝemynddæȝ
 865 oð ðas tid on þære stowe on
 miclum wuldre weorðad¹ is, þy
 dæȝe þe nemned² is² Nonarum
 Juliarum.

gewinnes, þætte²⁸ hi²⁵ eallinȝa
 forleton²⁹ þa ȝetimbrow ðysse²⁰ cy-
 rican,⁶ J³⁰ þære abbuddessan bân
 upp adon of þære stowe, J on oðre
 cyrcan,³⁰ þe fullice ȝetimbred³⁴ wæs
 J ȝehalȝod, hi ȝesettan.³⁴ And³⁵
 hi²⁵ ða ontyndon hyre² byrigenne,
 J³⁵ hyre² lichaman³⁶ ȝemetton swa
 unȝewemmedne J³⁵ swa ȝesundne,
 swa swa heo wæs fram³⁷ ȝebros-
 nunȝe [lichamlicre³⁸ ȝewilnunȝe³⁹
 clæne J unȝewemmed;⁴⁰ J³⁵ hi²⁵
 ða eft þone lichaman³⁶ aþwo-
 ȝon⁴¹ J mid oðrum⁴² hræȝle ȝe-
 ȝiredon,⁴³ J hine ȝesetton on¹⁰ cy-
 rican⁶ þæs eadigan⁴⁴ martyres⁴⁵
 Sce Stephanes.⁴⁶ Þære abbudes-
 san ȝemynddæȝ oð þas tîd⁴⁷ is⁴
 on⁴⁸ þære stowe⁴⁹ on¹⁰ miclum
 wuldre weorðad,⁵⁰ þy dæȝe³ ðe³
 nemned is Nonarum Juliarum.

90 eallunȝa. — 91 forleten. —
 92 adydon. — 93 ȝetimbrod. — 94 ȝe-
 halȝod. — 95 lichoman. — 96 will-
 nunȝe. — 97 unwemme wes. — 98 aþwo-
 ȝon. — 99 ȝesettan. — 99a stepha-
 næs. — 100 abbudissan. — 1 weor-
 þeod. — 2 is nemned.

28 þæt. — 29 -lete. — 30 J bis
 cyrcan *fehlt in T.* — 34 ȝetimbred
 J ȝehalȝod wære ȝesetton. — 35 ond.
 — 36 lichoman. — 37 from. —
 38 lichomlicre *T*, liclicre *B.* —
 39 wilnunȝe. — 40 unwemme. —
 41 onðwóȝon. — 42 oðre. — 43 ȝe-
 ȝyredon. — 44 eadigan. — 45 mar-
 tires. — 46 Stephanus. — 47 tid. —
 48 in (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 49 stówe.
 — 50 weorðad is.

temeratum corpus inuenere, ut a corruptione concupiscentiae carnalis erat
 immune; et ita denuo lotum, atque aliis uestibus indutum transtulerunt illud
 in ecclesiam beati Stephani martyris. Cuius uidelicet natalis ibi solet in
 magna gloria celebrari die Nonarum Iuliarum.

9. *Ut in loco, in quo occisus est rex Osuald, crebra sanitatum miracula
 facta; utque ibi primo iumentum cuiusdam uiantis ac deinde puella sit para-
 litica curata.*

Regnauit autem Osuald christianissimus [rex Nordanhymbrorum VIII
 annos, adnumerato etiam illo, quem et feralis impietas regis Brettonum, et

Caput IX.

Ðæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslægen wæs se cyning Oswald, zelomlicu wundurzeweorc gewordenene wæron; I þ̅ ðær ærest anes wezferendes mannes nyten gehæled wæs, I æfter þam an mæden, seo wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristenesta cyning Norðanhymbra¹ nyzan gear rice, togeteledum þy¹ zeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes Bretta cyninges I seo onwezacernes² fram Cristes zeleafan Angelcyninga onscuniendlic^{2a} wæs, swa swa we beforan sædon. Þa se ryne þissa geara zefylled wæs, sloh³ mon Oswald. Wæs^{3a} hefig zefeohht I⁴ micel zefremed fram þam ylcan hæþenan cyninge I þære hæþenan þeode Myrcna, fram þam his

Caput IX.

Þæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslægen wæs¹ Oswald se cininz,^{1a} 870 zelomlico wundorzeweorc gewordenene wæron; I þæt ðær ærest anes wezfarendes mannes nyten gehæled wæs, I æfter ðam an mæden, seo 875 wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristena¹ cyning Norðhymbra² rice³ nyzan gear,³ togeteledum þy zeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes⁵ Brytta⁶ 880 cyninges I seo onwezacyrnes⁷ fram⁸ Cristes zeleafan Angelcyninga⁹ onscunegedlic¹⁰ wæs, swa¹¹ we beforan¹² sædon.¹³ Þa se ryne þissa¹⁴ geara zefylled 885 wæs, sloh¹⁵ man¹⁶ Oswald. Wæs þæt¹⁷ hefig (*MS. B, p. 144*) zefeohht I micel zefremed fram⁸ ðam¹⁸ ylcan¹⁹ hæþenan²⁰ kyninge²¹ I ðære hæþenan²⁰ þeode Myrcna²² 890 (*MS. T, p. 62*), fram⁸ þam¹⁸ his

Cap. IX: 1 norðanhymbra rice togeteledum nizon gear þy. — 2 acerednes. — 2^a onscunizendlic. — 3 sloh. — 3^a I wæs. — 4 *fehlt (ausradiert) in Ca.*

Cap. IX: 1 was *B.* — 1^a ciniz *B.* — cristnesta. — 2 Norðanhymbra. — 3 nizon gear rice. — 5 -nis. — 6 Bretta. — 7 awezonzernis. — 8 from. — 9 Ongealcyninga. — 10 onscuniendlic. — 11 swa swa. — 12 ær beforan. — 13 sæzdon. — 14 þyssa. — 15 sloz. — 16 mon. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þæm. — 19 ilcan. — 20 hæðnan. — 21 cyninge. — 22 Mercna.

apostasia demens regum Anglorum detestabilem fecerat. Siquidem, ut supra docuimus, unanimo omnium consensu firmatum est, ut nomen et memoria apostatarum de catalogo regum christianorum prorsus aboleri deberet, neque aliquis regno eorum annus adnotari. Quo completo annorum curriculo occisus est, commisso graui praelio, ab eadem pagana gente paganoque rege Merciorum, a quo et prodecessor eius Aeduini peremptus fuerat, in loco, qui lingua Anglorum nuncupatur Maserfelth, anno aetatis suae XXXVIII., die quinto mensis Augusti.

foregenza eac Eadwine ofslegen
wæs, on þære stowe, þe nemned
is Maserfeld. Hæfde⁵ he Oswald⁵
895 licumlicre ylðo seofon⁶ J þritiz⁶
wintra, þa hine mon slogh þy fiftan
dæge Agustus^{6a} monþes.

Hwylc⁷ þæs cyninges zeleafa J
modes wilsumnes⁸ (*MS. O, fol. 34b*)
900 on 3od wære, þ æfter his deaþe
mid mægena wundrum wæs ge-
cyþed. Forþon on þære stowe, þe
he for his eðle mid his leodum
compade⁹ J fram þam hæpenum
905 ofslegen wæs, oð ðysne¹⁰ Jwear-
dan dæg þæt þær hælo untrumra
manna J neata mærsode syndon.
Ðanon zelamp þ þa sylfan mol-
dan, þær his lichama¹¹ zefeoll,
910 monize men nymende wæron, J
on wæter dydon J sealdon¹²
heora untrumum¹³ mannum J
neatum drincan; J him sona sel
wæs; J þ men to ðon zelomlice
915

foregenza eac²⁴ Eadwine ofslegen^{24a}
wæs, on²⁵ þære stowe, ðe nemned
is Mæresfeld.²⁶ Hæfde he Oswald
licumlicre²⁷ ylðo XXXVII²⁸ wintra,
þa hine man¹⁶ sloh¹⁵ þy fiftan
dæge Agustus monðes.

Hwylc²⁹ ðæs cyninges zeleafa³⁰
J modes wilsumnes³¹ on²⁵ 3od³²
wære, þæt æfter his deaþe mæ-
gena³³ wundrum mid³³ wæs ge-
cized.³⁴ Forþon on²⁵ ðære stowe,
þe he for his eðle mid his leodum
compode³⁵ J fram⁸ þam¹⁸ hæðe-
num³⁶ ofslegen wæs, oð þisne³⁷
Jweardan³⁸ dæg þæt³⁹ þær hælo
untrumra manna⁴⁰ J nytena⁴¹
mærsode⁴² wæron.⁴³ Þanon⁴⁴
zelamp⁴⁵ þætte ða sylfan⁴⁶ mol-
dan, þær his lichama⁴⁷ zefeoll,⁴⁸
manize⁴⁹ menn⁵⁰ nimende⁵¹ wæron,
J on²⁵ wæter dydon J sealdon
heora untrumum mannum⁵² J nyte-
num⁵³ drincan; J sona⁵⁴ him⁵⁴ sel⁵⁵
wæs; J⁵⁶ þæt menn⁵⁷ zelomlice

5 Ond Oswald hæfde. — 6 XXXVII.
— 6a augustus. — 7 Hwylc. — 8 -nys.
— 9 compode. — 10 ðisne. — 11 lichoma.
— 12 sealdan. — 13 untruman.

24 *fehlt in B.* — 24a ofslegen.
— 25 in. — 26 Maserfeld. —
27 lichomlicre. — 28 seofon J
þritiz. — 29 hwelc. — 30 zeleafa
fan *B.* — 31 -nis. — 32 3od. —
33 mid mægena wundrum. — 34 ge-
cyðed. — 35 compode. — 36 hæð-
num. — 37 þeosne. — 38 ond-. —
39 J *B.* — 40 monna. — 41 neata.
— 42 -sodon. — 43 seondon. —
44 þonon. — 45 zelomp. — 46 seol-
fan. — 47 lichoma. — 48 zefeol. —
49 monize. — 50 men. — 51 neo-
mende. — 52 monnum. — 53 neatum. —
54 him sona. — 55 sél. — 56 ond. —
57 men to ðon.

Cuius quanta fides in Deum, quae deuotio mentis fuerit, etiam post mortem uirtutum miraculis claruit. Namque in loco, ubi pro patria dimicans a paganis interfectus est, usque hodie sanitates infirmorum et hominum et pecorum celebrari non desinunt. Unde contigit, ut puluerem ipsum, ubi corpus eius in terram conruit, multi auferentes et in aquam mittentes suis per haec infirmis multum commodi adferrent. Qui uidelicet mos adeo increbruit, ut

dydon (*MS. Ca*, p. 64) stycce-
mælum, þæt hi þa moldan nōman,¹⁴
oð ðæt þær wæs deop seað adol-
fen, þ̅ wæpnedmon meahthe oð
his swiran onstandan. Ne þæt
swiðe to wundrianne is, þeah on
þære stowe his deaþes untrume
hælo onfenge, se^{14a} symble, mid
þy he lyfde, untrumum J þearfum
arede J ælnessan sealde, J hiora¹⁵
helpend wæs on hiora¹⁵ sare. J
moniȝ wundur¹⁶ mæȝena wæron
sæde, þ̅^{16a} on þære stowe ȝe-
lumpan¹⁷ ȝe be þære¹⁸ moldan,
þa þe on þære stowe ȝenumene
wæron. Ac us nu ȝenihtsumað, þ̅
we twa oððe ðreo ȝehyran.¹⁹

Þa²⁰ ȝelamp naht^{20a} mycelre²¹
tide æfter his sleȝe,^{21a} þ̅ sum mon
rad be þære stowe. Ða onȝan his
hors semninga weriȝean²² J ȝestan-
dan, J his heafud²³ on eorþan hylde;

dydon sticcemælum, þæt hi⁵⁸ ða
moldan⁵⁹ namon,^{59a} oð þæt þær
wæs deop seað adolfen, þætte
wæpnedman⁶⁰ mihte⁶¹ oð his
sweoran ongestandan.⁶² Ne þæt 920
to⁶³ wundrienne is, þeah on⁶⁴
ðære stowe his deaþes untrume
hælo²⁴ onfenge, se symle, mid
þy he⁶⁵ lifde, untrumum⁶⁷ J ðear-
fum⁶⁷ ârede⁶⁸ J ælnessan sealde, 925
J heora helpend wæs on heora
sare.⁶⁹ J⁷¹ moni⁷¹ wundor mæȝena
earan⁷² sæȝde,⁷³ þæt in ðære stowe
ȝelumpon⁷⁴ ȝe bi ðære moldan,
þa ðe in ðære stowe⁷⁴ ȝenumene 930
wæron. Ac us nihtsumað,⁷⁵ þæt
we on⁷⁷ ȝod ȝelyfan.⁷⁷

(*MS. B*, p. 145). Ða¹⁷ ȝelamp⁷⁹
nowiht⁸⁰ micelre tide æfter his
sleȝe, þætte sum mann⁸¹ rād be 935
ðære stowe. Þa onȝann⁸² his hors
sæmniga⁸³ werȝian J ȝestandan,⁸⁴
J his heafod on eorðan hylde;

14 nomon. — 14^a þe. — 15 heora.
— 16 wundor. — 16^a þe. — 17 ȝe-
lumpon. — 18 *fehlt in Ca*. — 19 ȝe-
hyron. — 20 Hit. — 20^a neaht. —
21 micelre. — 21^a slæȝe. — 22 we-
rian. — 23 heafod.

58 heo. — 59 moldon. — 59^a no-
man. — 60 wæpnedmon. — 61 meahthe.
— 62 inn stondan. — 63 swiðe to. —
64 ðe in. — 65 ðe he. — 67 þear-
fum J untrumum. — 68 ârode. —
69 sære. — 71 ond moniȝ. — 72 earon.
— 73 sæȝd. — 74 ȝelumpon *bis* stowe
fehlt in B. — 75 ȝenihtsumað nu.
— 77 tuu ân oððe ðreo ȝehyran. —
79 ȝelomp. — 80 noht. — 81 mon.
— 82 onȝon. — 83 semninga. —
84 ȝestondan.

paulatim ablata exinde terra fossam ad mensuram staturae uirilis altam reddiderit. Nec mirandum in loco mortis illius infirmos sanari, qui semper, dum uiueret, infirmis et pauperibus consulere, elimosynas dare, opem ferre non cessabat. Et multa quidem in loco illo uel de puluere loci illius facta uirtutum miracula narrantur; sed nos duo tantum, quae a maioribus audiui-
mus, referre satis duximus.

Non multo post interfectionem eius exacto tempore, contigit, ut quidam equo sedens iter iuxta locum ageret illum; cuius equus subito lassescere, consistere, caput in terram declinare, spumas ex ore demittere, et, augescendo dolore nimio, in terram coepit ruere. Desiluit eques, et stramine subtracto

J þa^{23a} fam of þam muðe eode,
 940 J þæt unmæte sar weox J miclade,
 oððæt hit on eorþan hreas.²⁴ Þa
 lihte se eorodman J þ̅ gebæte^{24a}
 of ateah (*MS. O, fol. 35a*), J þær
 hwile bad,²⁵ hwonne his horse
 945 bet²⁶ wurde, oððe he hit þær
 dead forlete.²⁷ Ða wæs hit lange
 mid hefige sare swiðe zeswenced
 J on missenlice²⁸ dælas hit wond
 J præste, þa semninga becom hit
 950 on þa stowe, þær se zemynzeda
 cyniŋ ofslagen wæs. Ne wæs þa
 yldincz,²⁹ þætte þ̅ sar zestilled
 wæs; J hit blon fram þam unhalum
 styrenessum þara leoma,³⁰ J þy
 955 gewunelican þeawe horsa æfter
 werinesse^{30a} onzan wealwian³¹, J
 on gehwæþere³² sidan zelomlice hit
 oferweorpan; J sona aras þurh eall
 hal J zesund, J onzan ziferlice þ̅
 960 zærs etan.

J him¹⁷ fām⁸⁶ (*MS. T, p. 63*) of
 ðam⁸⁷ muðe uteode,⁸⁸ J þæt un-
 mæte sar⁸⁹ weox J miclode,⁹⁰ oðþæt
 hit^{90a} on eorþan hreas. Þa lyhte⁹¹
 se eorodmann⁹² J þæne⁹³ bridel⁹³
 of ateah, J þære⁹⁴ hwile bād,
 hwænne⁹⁵ his horse bet wære,⁹⁶
 oððe he hit þær dead forlete. Ða
 wæs hit lange⁹⁷ mid hefigum⁹⁸
 sare swyðe⁹⁹ zeswenced¹ J on²
 missenlice wīsan³ hit wann⁴ J⁴
 wand⁵ J præste, þa semninga be-
 cōm⁶ hit on² ða stowe, þær se
 zoda⁷ cyniŋ ofslagen⁸ wæs. Ne
 wæs ða yldiŋ,⁹ þætte þæt sār¹⁰
 zepylled¹¹ wearð,¹² J þæt⁴ hit
 blann¹³ fram¹⁴ þam¹⁵ unhalum
 styrenessum þara hlīma,¹⁶ J þam¹⁷
 gewunelican þeawe horsa hit¹⁵
 ascede¹⁵ æfter werignesne J¹⁵ onzan
 wealewian,¹⁸ J on gehwæðere²⁰
 sidan²¹ hit zelomlice oferwearp;
 J sona arās þurh eall hal J zesund
 J onzan²² ziferlice þæt zærs etan.

23a þ̅. — 24 reās. — 24a ge-
 bætel. — 25 abad. — 26 bett. —
 27 *Das letzte e übergeschrieben von*
anderer Hand in O. — 28 misenlice.
 — 29 yldiŋz. — 30 hleoma. — 30a -nysse.
 31 walwian. — 32 gehwæþære.

86 þa faam. — 87 þæm. — 88 eode.
 — 89 saar. — 90 miclade. — 90a hi[t].
 — 91 lihte. — 92 eoredmonn. —
 93 þæt gebæte. — 94 þær. — 95 hwon-
 ne. — 96 wurde. — 97 lonze. —
 98 hefige. — 99 swiðe. — 1 swenced.
 — 2 in. — 3 dælas. — 4 *fehlt in T.*
 — 5 wond. — 6 becwom. — 7 ze-
 mynzoda. — 8 ofslegen. — 9 elden.
 — 10 sār. — 11 zestilled. — 12 wæs.
 — 13 blonn. — 14 from. — 15 *fehlt*
in T. — 16 leoma. — 17 þy. —
 18 wealwian. — 20 æghwæðre. —
 21 siidan. — 22 onzon.

coepit expectare horam, qua aut melioratum reciperet iumentum, aut relin-
 queret mortuum. At ipsum diu graui dolore uexatum, cum diuersas in partes
 se torqueret, repente uolutando deuenit in illud loci, ubi rex memorabilis
 occubuit. Nec mora, quiescente dolore cessabat ab insanis membrorum moti-
 bus, et consueto equorum more, quasi post lassitudinem in diuersum latus
 nicissim sese uoluere, statimque exurgens quasi sanum per omnia, uirecta
 herbarum auidius carpere coepit.

Ða he þa se mon þ̅ ȝeseah, þa onȝeat he mid scearpre ȝleaunesse³³ hwæthugu wundurlicre halignesse on þære stowe beon, þær his hors swa hraðe ȝehæled wæs; J he þær tacen asette J³⁴ þa stowe ȝemearcode, J on his hors hleop J rad þyder he ær ȝemynt hæfde.³⁵ Þa he þa com tō þam men þe he secan wolde, þa ȝemette he þær fæmnan;³⁵ wæs³⁶ nift þæs hina ealdres þe he sohte; wæs³⁷ mid langre adle laman leȝeres swiðe ȝehefȝad.³⁸ Ða ongunnan³⁹ þa hiwan beforan him seofian be þære grimman untrumnesse⁴⁰ þære fæmnan, ða onȝan he secȝean⁴¹ be þære stowe, þær his hors ȝehæled wæs. Hwæt ȝeȝearwedon⁴² hi⁴² sona wen⁴³ J asetton⁴⁴ ða fæmnan on⁴⁴ J læddon⁴⁵

Þa he sæmninga⁴ se²⁴ man²⁴ þæt ȝeseah, þa onȝeat²⁵ he mid scearpre ȝeleafnesse²⁶ hwæt- 965 hwugu²⁷ wundorlicre²⁷ halignesse on² ðære stowe beon,²⁷ þær his hors swa hraðe ȝehæled wearð;¹² J²⁸ he þær tacen asette J ða stowe ȝemearcode, J on his hors 970 hleop J rād þyder²⁹ he ær ȝemynt³⁰ hæfde.¹⁵ Þa he cōm³³ to þam³⁴ menn³⁵ þe he ða¹⁵ secan wolde, þa ȝemette he ðær fæmnan; wæs nift²³ ðæs hina³⁸ aldres 975 (MS. B, p. 146) þe³⁹ he þær secan wolde;³⁹ wæs mid langre⁴⁰ adle⁴¹ laman¹⁵ leȝeres swiðe ȝeswenced¹⁵ J¹⁵ ȝehefȝod.⁴⁴ Þa ongunnon þa hiwon⁴⁵ beforan him seofian be 980 ðære grimman²³ untrumnesse⁴⁷ þære fæmnan, ða onȝan²² he secȝean⁴⁸ be þære stowe, þær his hors ȝehæled⁴⁹ wearð.⁴⁹ Hwæt hi⁵⁰ ȝeȝearwedon⁵¹ sona ænne¹⁵ wæn⁵³ 985 J asettan þa fæmnan on⁵⁴ J læddon

33 ȝleawnysse. — 34 J *bis* hæfde *fehlt* in O, Ca, C. — 35 sumne fæmnan. — 36 seo wæs. — 37 J heo wæs. — 38 ȝehefȝod. — 39 ongunnon. — 40 -nysse. — 41 secȝan. — 42 hi ȝeȝearwodon. — 43 wæȝen Ca, wæ[ȝ]n O (ȝ *ausradiert*). — 44 on asetton ða fæmnan. — 45 læddan.

23 *fehlt* in B. — 24 ða se mon. — 25 onȝet T, onȝan B. — 26 ȝleawnisse. — 27 *fehlt* in B, *welches liest*: ȝeleafnesse on ðære stowe halignesse beon B. — 28 ond. — 29 þyder. — 30 mynte. — 33 ða cwom. — 34 þæm. — 35 men. — 38 hiȝna. — 39 þe he sohte. — 40 longre. — 41 adle. — 44 ȝehefȝad. — 45 hiȝan. — 47 untrymnesse. — 48 secȝan. — 49 ȝelæded wæs. — 50 hy. — 51 ȝearwodon. — 53 wæȝn. — 54 inn.

Quo ille uiso, ut uir sagacis ingenii, intellexit aliquid mirae sanctitatis huic loco, quo equus est curatus, inesse; et posito ibi signo, non multo post ascendit equum atque ad hospitium, quo proposuerat, accessit; quo dum adueniret, inuenit puellam ibi neptem patris familias longo paralysis morbo grauata, et cum familiares domus illius de acerba puellae infirmitate ipso praesente quererentur, coepit dicere ille de loco, ubi caballus suus esset curatus. Quid multa? inponentes eam carro, duxerunt ad locum ibidemque deposuerunt. At illa posita in loco, obdormiuit parumper; et ubi euigilauit, sanata se ab illa corporis dissolutione sentiens, postulata aqua, ipsa lauit

to þære stowe, J hi þær asetton.
 Ða heo þa on þære stowe zeseted
 wæs, þa wæs hio⁴⁶ werig on⁴⁷
 990 slep⁴⁷ þær hwonn. Sona þæs þe
 hio⁴⁶ onwoc, þa zefelde heo, þ
 hio⁴⁶ wæs gehæled fram hyre⁴⁸
 lichaman⁴⁹ (*MS. O, fol. 35b*) un-
 trumnesse,⁵⁰ J hire wætres^{50a} bæd,
 995 J hi þwoh³ J hyre⁴⁸ feax zerædde
 J hie⁵¹ mid scytan besweop J mid
 þam mannum, þe hi þider læddon,
 on hyre⁴⁸ fotum hall J zesund
 ham hwearf J eode.

Caput X.

1000 Ðæt þære ylcan stowe myl¹
 wip² fyre wæs freomizende.

(*MS. Ca, p. 65*). Swylce eac
 on þa ylcan tid com oþer³ man;
 sum⁴ sædon men⁴ þ he wære

1005 Bretta^{4a} leode.⁵ Ferde he be
 þære ylcan stowe, on þam þ fore-
 sprecene zefeoht geworden wæs.
 Þa zeseah he anre stowe fæc þam

to ðære stowe, J hi⁵⁵ ðær asetton.
 Þa heo on⁵⁶ þære stowe aset⁵⁷
 wæs, ða wæs heo swiðe¹⁵ werig⁵⁹
 J sona slep hwonn. Þa ða heo
 onwôc,⁵⁹ þa zefelde heo, þæt heo
 wæs gehæled fram¹⁴ hyre⁶⁰ licha-
 man⁶¹ untrymnesse, J hyre⁶⁰ wæte-
 res⁶² (*MS. T, p. 64*) bæd, J heo
 þwoh J²³ hyre⁶⁰ feax Jædde⁶⁵ J
 hi⁵⁵ mid scitan⁶⁶ besweop⁶⁷ J mid
 þam³⁴ mannum,⁶⁸ þe hi⁵⁵ ær¹⁵
 ðider lædon,⁷⁰ on hyre⁶⁰ fotum
 hal J zesund ham hwearf J eode.

Caput X.

Þæt on þære ylcan stowe myl
 wið fyre wæs fremiende.

[S]wylce¹ eac on² ða ylcan³ tîd^{3a}
 côm⁴ sum⁵ oþer mann;⁵ sædon⁶
 menn⁷ þæt he wære of⁸ Brytta⁹
 leode.¹⁰ Ferde he be ðære ylcan³
 stowe, on¹¹ þam¹¹ þæt¹¹ forespre-
 cene zefeoht geworden wæs. Þa
 zeseah he anre stowe fæc on⁸ þam¹³

46 heo. — 47 J zewearð on slæpe.
 — 48 hire. — 49 lichoman. —
 50 -nysse. — 50a wætres. — 51 hi.
 — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 mid.
 — 3 sum oþer. — 4 J men sædon.
 — 4a of Bretta. — 5 ðeode.

55 heo. — 56 þa on. — 57 ze-
 seted. — 59 onslep þær hwon. Sona
 þæs þe heo onwôc. — 60 hire.
 — 61 lichoman. — 62 wætres.
 — 65 zerædde *T.* — 66 scytan.
 — 67 bisweop. — 68 mon-
 num. — 70 læddon. — Cap. X:
 1 swylce. — 2 in. — 3 ilcan. — 3a tid.
 — 4 cwóm *T*, côm *B.* — 5 oðer mon
 sum. — 6 sæzdon. — 7 men. — 8 *fehlt*
in T. — 9 Bretta. — 10 leod. —
 11 in þære þæt. — 13 þæm.

faciem, crines composuit, caput linteo cooperuit, et cum his, qui se adduxe-
 rant, sana pedibus incedendo reuersa est.

10. Ut pulvis loci illius contra ignem ualuerit.

Eodem tempore uenit alius quidam de natione Brettonum, ut ferunt, iter
 faciens iuxta ipsum locum, in quo praefata erat pugna completa; et uidit
 unius loci spatium cetero campo uiridius ac uenustius; coepitque sagaci
 animo conicere, quod nulla esset alia causa insolitae illo in loco uiriditatis,

oþrum felda ġrenre⁶ J⁷ fægere;⁷
 þa ongan he mid ġleawe mode
 þencean J smeagean,^{7a} þ þ nænig
 oðer intinga wære þære stowe
 ġrennes J fægernes,⁸ nymþe þ þær
 sum halig man hwylchugu þam
 oþrum weorode⁹ ofslegen wære.
 Nam þa þære moldan dæl¹⁰ on
 þære stowe, ġebond on his sceate,
 þohte þ seo ylce molde tō læce-
 dome J to hælo¹¹ untrumra manna
 ġeweorðan -mihte; J he eft forð-
 eode on his weġ. Ða com he tō
 sumum huse on æfentid, J eode on
 þ hus, þær þ hamweorod¹² eall to
 simble¹³. ġesomnod¹³ wæs; wæs¹⁴
 he¹⁴ onfangen fram þam hlaforde
 þæs huses, J him mon setl tæhte,
 J he sæt mid him æt þam symble.
 Ahenġ he þone sceat mid þa moldan,
 þe he brohte, on ane studu þæs
 wæges. Wæs^{14a} mycel fyr ðnæled on

oðrum felda ġrenre¹⁴ J fægere;¹⁵
 þa onġann¹⁶ he mid ġleawum¹⁷ 1010
 mode þencean¹⁸ J ræðan,¹⁹ þætte
 nan²⁰ oðer intinga wære þære stowe
 ġrennes²¹ J fægernes,²² butan²³ þæt
 ðær sum halig²⁴ man²⁵ hwylc-
 hugu²⁶ on⁸ þam oðron²⁷ werede²⁸ 1015
 ofslegen²⁹ wære. ġenam³⁰ ða þære
 moldan dæl on² þære stowe, ġe-
 bond³¹ on² his sceate, þohte³¹
 þætte³² seo ylce³³ molde to læce-
 dome (*MS. B, p. 147*) J to hæle³⁴ un- 1020
 trumra³⁵ manna ġewurðan mihte;³⁵
 þa³⁶ he eft³⁶ forðeode on² his weġ.
 Þa com^{36a} he to sumum huse on²
 æfentið,³⁷ J ða⁸ eode on² þæt hus,
 ðær þæt hamwerod³⁹ eall to symble 1025
 ġesamnod⁴⁰ wæs; þa⁸ wæs he on-
 fangen⁴² fram⁴³ ðam hlaforde þæs
 huses, J him man⁴⁴ setl tæhte, J
 he sæt mid him æt ðam¹³ symle.⁴⁵
 Þa⁸ henġ⁴⁷ he þone sceat, ðe⁴⁸ 1030
 seo molde on becnit wæs, ūpp⁴⁸
 on ane stuðu⁴⁹ þæs wæges. Ða⁸
 wearð⁵⁰ þær⁸ micel fyr ðnæled on

6 growenre *C.* — 7 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 7a *resian C.* — 8 -nys. — 9 weorude.
 — 10 sumne dæl. — 11 hæle. —
 12 hamweorud. — 13 [sibbe ġe]som-
 nod *Ca.* — 14 J he wæs. — 14a J
 wæs.

14 ġrenra. — 15 fægera. — 16 ongon.
 — 17 ġleawe. — 18 þencan. — 19 ræsan.
 — 20 þættenænig. — 21 ġrennis *T*, ġre-
 nes *B.* — 22 fægernis *T*, fægernes *B.* —
 23 nemne. — 24 halig *T*, haligra *Miller.*
 — 25 mon. — 26 hwylchwugu (*T*) *fehlt*
in B. — 27 oðrum. — 28 weorode.
 — 29 ofslegen. — 30 ġenom. — 31 ġe-
 bond *bis* þohte *fehlt in B.* — 32 þæt.
 — 33 ilce. — 34 hælo. — 35 ġe-
 weorðan meahte untrumra monna. —
 36 ond he eft *T*, þa eft *B.* — 36a cwom.
 — 37 æfentið. — 39 ham. — 40 ġe-
 somnod. — 42 onfangen. — 43, from.
 — 44 mon. — 45 symble. — 47 Ahenġ.
 — 48 mid þære moldan, þe he brohte.
 — 49 studu. — 50 wæs.

nisi quia ibidem sanctorum cetero exercitu uir aliquis fuisset interfectus. Tulit itaque de puluere terrae illius secum inligans in linteis, cogitans, quod futurum erat, quia ad medellam infirmantium idem puluis proficeret; et pergens itinere suo peruenit ad uicum quandam uespere, intrauitque in domum, in qua uicani caenantes epulabantur; et susceptus a dominis domus, resedit et

middum þam huse. Mid þy hi þa
 1035 lange symbledon J (*MS. C, fol. 2a*)
 druncene wæron, J þa spearcan
 upp flugon on þæs huses hrof,
 (*MS. O, fol. 36a*) se wæs mid gyr-
 dum awunden, J mid þæce beþeht,¹⁵
 1040 þa zelamp hit, þ̅ þ̅ hus eall wæs
 innan¹⁶ fyren¹⁶ J ongan semninga
 byrnan. Ða þ̅ þa⁷ ða zebeoras
 zesawon, þa flugon hi forhte ut,
 J nænige helpe þam byrnendan
 1045 huse gedon mihton;^{16a} ac hit clæne
 forbarn, nemne¹⁷ seo studu an, þe
 seo molde on hangode,¹⁸ seo ze-
 sund J ungehrinen fram þam fyre
 astod J awunade¹⁹ (*MS. C, fol. 2a*).
 1050 Þa wundredon hi swiðe, J smeal-
 lice sohtan on hwon þæt zelang
 wære; þa wæs him zecyþed þ̅
 seo molde þær on hangode, ðe
 on þære stowe zenumen wæs,

middum þam¹³ huse. Mid þy ðe⁸
 hi⁵² þa lange⁵³ symbledon⁵⁴ J
 druncene⁵⁵ wurdon,⁵⁵ þa⁵⁶ ongan
 þæt hus byrnan; beflugan ða spear-
 can on ðæs huses hrof, se wæs
 mid girdum awunden J beþeht mid
 ðæce⁵⁶ (*MS. T, p. 65*). Þa^{56a} þæt
 þa zebeoras zesawon, þa flugon hi⁵²
 forhte út, J nænige helpe þam byr-
 nendan^{56b} huse gedon mihton;^{56a}
 þa^{56c} forbarn þæt hus eall,^{56c}
 butan⁵⁷ þære anre styðe,⁵⁷ ðe seo
 molde on hangode,^{57a} seo zesund
 J ungehrinen fram⁴³ ðam¹³ fyre⁵⁸
 astod J awunode.^{58a} Þa wundre-
 don^{58b} hi⁵² swiðe,⁵⁹ J smealice
 þohton^{59a} on hwam⁶⁰ þæt zelang
 wære; ða wæs him zekyðed⁶¹ þæt
 seo molde þær on⁶² hangode,⁶² ðe
 on² þære stowe zenumen wæs,

15 beþeht. — 16 in fyre C. —
 16a mihte O. — 17 nemne Ca, butan C.
 — 18 hangode. — 19 awunede.

52 heo. — 53 longe. — 54 -edon.
 — 55 druncne wæron. — 56 J þa
 spearcan up flugon in þæs huses hrof,
 se wæs mid gyrðum awunden J mid
 þæce beþeht, þa zelomp þæt þæt
 hus eall wæs in (*MS. T, p. 65*) fyren
 J ongan semninga byrnan. — 56a *der
 Satz þa bis meahon (T) fehlt in B.* —
 56b beornendan. — 56c ac hit clæne
 forborn. — 57 nemne seo studu aan. —
 57a hongode. — 58 *fehlt in B.* —
 58a awunade. — 58b wundrodon. —
 59 þæt swiðe. — 59a sohton. —
 60 hwon. — 61 zecyðed. — 62 on
 hongode.

ipse cum eis ad conuiuium, adpendens linteolum cum puluere, quem adtulerat, in una posta parietis. Cumque diutius epulis atque ebrietati uacarent, accenso grandi igne in medio, contigit uolantibus in altum scintillis culmen domus, quod erat uirgis contextum, ac foeno tectum, subitaneis flammis impleri. Quod cum repente conuiuiae terrore confusi conspicerent, fugerunt foras nil ardenti domui et iamiamque periturae prodesse ualentes. Consumpta ergo domu flammis, posta solummodo, in qua puluis ille inclusus pendebat, tuta ab ignibus et intacta remansit. Qua uisa uirtute mirati sunt ualde; et perquirentes subtilius, inuenerunt, quia de illo loco adsumtus erat puluis, ubi regis Osualdi sanguis fuerat effusus. Quibus patefactis ac diffamatis

þær Oswaldes blod þæs cyninges
azoten wæs. Wæron²⁰ þas wund-
dur²¹ feor J wide gemæred²² J
gecyþed; J monige men syððan
dæghwamlice þa stowe sohtan,²³ J
þær hælo ȝyfe him sylfum J hiora²⁴
freondum niman ongunnan.²⁵

Caput XI.

Ðæt ofer his reliquias þ heofon-
leoht ealle niht wæs ofer-
gestondonde J scinende J þ
deofolseoce æt his reliquium
wæron ȝelacnode.

Betwih þas þing nis to forswi-
gianne, hwilc¹ heofonlic wundur² J
mægen ætywed wæs, þa his ban ȝe-
funden J ȝemeted wæron J to þære
cyricean ȝelædde, þær hie³ nu ȝe-
haldene syndon. Wæs þis ȝeworden
þurh Osþryþe ȝyrnesse⁴ Myrcna
cwene, seo wæs Oswies dohtor

þær Oswaldes blod⁶³ azoten wæs 1055
þæs cyninges.⁶³ Wæron þas wund-
dra⁶⁴ feor⁶⁵ J wide gemærsod⁶⁶ J
gecyþed; J manige⁶⁷ men syððan⁶⁸
dæghwamlice þa stowe sohtan,⁶⁹ J
þær hælo ȝe⁷⁰ him sylfum hæf- 1060
don ȝe oðrum mannum sealdon.⁷¹

Caput XI.

Þæt ofer his reliquias heofen-
lic leoht ealle (*MS. B, p. 9*) niht
wæs oferstandende J sci-
nende, J deofolseoce wæron 1065
æt his reliquium ȝelacnode.

[B]etweonan¹ þyssum² ðingum²
nis to forswigeanne,³ hwylc⁴ heofon-
lic wundor J mægen (*MS. B, p. 148*)
ætywed⁵ wæs, þa his ban funden 1070
J ȝemeted wæron J to ðære cy-
ricean⁶ ȝelæded,⁷ þær hi⁸ nu ȝe-
halden syndon. Wæs ðis ȝeworden
þurh Osþryðe ȝeornysse⁹ Myrcna¹⁰
cwene, seo wæs Oswies¹¹ dohtor 1075

20 þa wæron. — 21 wundru. —
22 gemærsode. — 23 sohton. —
24 heora. — 25 ongunnon. — Cap. XI:
1 hwylc. — 2 wundor. — 3 hi. —
4 -nysse.

63 blôd þæs cyninges on azoten
wæs. — 64 wundor. — 65 feorr. —
66 gemæred. — 67 monige. — 68 seoð-
þan. — 69 sohton. — 70 *bis* 71 ȝife
him seolfum J heora freondum neoman
ongunnon. — Cap. XI: 1 Betweoh. —
2 ðas ðing. — 3 forswigienne. —
4 hwelc. — 5 æteawed. — 6 cirican.
— 7 ȝelædde. — 8 heo. — 9 ȝeorn-
nesse. — 10 Mercna. — 11 Oswiges.

longe lateque miraculis, multi per dies locum frequentare illum, et sanitatum
ibi gratiam capere sibi suisque coeperunt.

11. *Ut super reliquias eius lux caelestis tota nocte steterit, et ut per eas sint
demoniaci curati.*

Inter quae nequaquam silentio praetereundum reor, quid uirtutis ac
miraculi caelestis fuerit ostensum, cum ossa eius inuenta, atque ad ecclesiam,
in qua nunc seruantur, translata sunt. Factum est autem hoc per industriam
reginae Merciorum Osthrydae, quae erat filia fratris eius, id est Osuii, qui
post illum regni apicem tenebat, ut in sequentibus dicemus.

his broþor, se æfter him feng to
Norþanhymbra rice.

- Is æpele mynster on Lindese,
is⁵ nemned Beardan ea; þ mynster
1080 seo ylce cwen mid hyre⁶ were
Æpelrede swiþe⁷ lufode J arweor-
þade⁸ (*MS. O, fol. 36b*) J beeode;
on þam hio⁹ wilnade¹⁰ gehealdan¹¹
þa arwyrðan¹² ban hyre⁶ (*MS. Ca,*
1085 *p. 66*) fæderan. Mid þy se^{12a} wen¹³
þa com, þy¹⁴ þa ban onlæded
wæron in þ foresprecena^{14a} (*MS. O,*
fol. 2b) mynster, þa ne¹⁵ wol-
dan¹⁵ þa hiwan,¹⁶ þe on þam
1090 mynstre wæron, him lustlice on-
fon. Forþon þeah þe hi hine
haligne wiston, hwæðere forþon
þe he of oþre¹⁷ mægþe wæs J ofer
hi rice onfeng,¹⁸ ealdum feoun-
1095 gum¹⁹ hine eac²⁰ swilce²⁰ deadne
ehton.²¹ Ða wæs geworden, þ þære
sylfan^{21a} nihte²² þa brohton ban ute

his broðor, þe¹² æfter him feng
to Norðhymbra¹³ rice.¹⁴

Þonne¹⁵ is æpele mynster on¹⁶
Lindese,¹⁷ is nemned Beardan
ea; þæt mynster seo ylce¹⁸ cwen
mid hyre¹⁹ were Æpelrede swiðe
lufode²⁰ J arweorðode²¹ J beeode;
J¹⁵ on¹⁶ ðam²² heo wilnode²¹ ge-
healdan þa arweorþan²³ bân hyre¹⁹
fæderan.²⁴ Mid²⁵ þy he þa se
wæn côm, þe man ða bân on-
lædde,²⁵ on¹⁶ þæt foresprecene
mynster, ða ne woldon þa hiwon,²⁶
ðe²⁷ on¹⁶ þam²⁸ mynstre wæron,
swa¹⁵ ne¹⁵ him¹⁵ lustlice onfon.³⁰
Forðam³¹ hwæþere¹⁵ þeah³² hi⁸
(*MS. T, p. 66*) hine godne¹⁵ J¹⁵
haligne wiston,³⁵ hwæþere³⁶ for-
þam³¹ þe he of oðre³⁷ mægðe
wæs J ofer³⁸ hi³⁸ rice onfeng, eal-
dum feongum³⁹ eac swilce hi hine
deadne³⁹ ehton. Þa wæs ða¹⁵ gyt¹⁵
geworden, þætte ðære sylfan⁴⁴
niht⁴⁵ þa gebrohtan⁴⁶ bân ute

5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 hire. — 7 swiþe.
— 8 arwyrþode. — 9 heo. — 10 wil-
node. — 11 gehaldan. — 12 arwur-
ðan. — 12a þe. — 13 wæn, *dar-
über* wæign *in Ca.* — 14 ðe. —
14a *Ursprünglich* foresprecenan, *das
letzte n ausradiert in O*; foresprecene
Ca. — 15 noldon *C.* — 16 hiwan,
darüber gebroðra *Ca.* — 17 oþerre *C.*
— 18 ne onfeng *O.* — 19 feon-
gum, *über dem on ein u von anderer
Hand in O.* — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* —
21 ahton *C.* — 21a seolfan *C.* —
22 niht *O.*

12 se. — 13 Norðanhymbra. — 14 riice.
— 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 in. — 17 Lin-
desse. — 18 ilce. — 19 hire. — 20 lu-
fade. — 21 -ade. — 22 þæm. — 23 ar-
wyrðan. — 24 fædran. — 25 Mid þy
se wægn þa cwom þe þa baan in
leded wæron. — 26 -wan. — 27 him
þe. — 28 þæm. — 30 onfoðn. —
31 forþon. — 32 þeah þe. — 33 *fehlt
in B.* — 35 wiste. — 36 hwæðre.
— 37 þære. — 38 ofer heo *T*; of
his *B.* — 39 feongum hine eac
swylce deadne. — 44 seolfan. —
45 neahte. — 46 brohton.

Est monasterium nobile in prouincia Lindissi, nomine Beardaneu, quod eadem regina cum uiro suo Aedilredo multum diligebat, uenerabatur, excolebat, in quo desiderabat honoranda patruī sui ossa recondere. Cumque uenisset carrum, in quo eadem ossa ducebantur, incumbente uespera, in monasterium praefatum, noluerunt ea, qui erant in monasterio, libenter excipere; quia etsi sanctum eum nouerant, tamen, quia de alia prouincia ortus fuerat, et super eos regnum acceperat, ueteranis eum odiis etiam mortuum insequabantur. Unde factum est, ut ipsa nocte reliquiae adlatae foris

awunedon,²³ nemne²³ mon ȝeteld²⁴
 ofer abraedde. Ac seo ætywnes²⁵
 heofonlices²⁶ wundres (*MS. C,*
fol. 2b) ȝeopenade,²⁷ hu arwyrþ-
 lice²⁸ hi wæron to onfonne eallum
 ȝeleafsumum.²⁹ Forþon ealle³⁰ þa
 niht stod swylce beorht sunnbeam
 fram þam wæne upp oð heofon
 heah,³¹ ðone mon mihte³² lytesne³³
 of³² ealre³⁴ Lindesse stowum sweo-
 tole ȝeseon.³⁴ Þa hit þa wæs on
 morgen dæg ȝeworden, þa ongun-
 nan³⁵ þa broþor³⁶ þæs mynstres,
 þa þe ær wiðsocan, ȝeornlice bid-
 dan, þæt mid him þa halȝan re-
 liquias ȝode þa leofan ȝehealdene
 beon mosten.^{36a} Ond hi þa þa
 ban aþwoȝen³⁷ ȝ on cyste ȝe-
 dydon ȝ on³⁸ cyricean æfter ȝe-
 risenre are ȝesetton. ȝ þ se cy-
 nelica had þæs halȝan weres ece
 ȝemynd hæfde, his seȝen, se
 wæs mid ȝolde ȝ mid ȝodwebbe³⁹

ȝewunedan,⁴⁷ ȝ⁴⁸ monn⁴⁹ manige¹⁵ 1100
 ȝeteld ofer abraedde. Ac seo
 ætywnes⁵¹ heofonlices wundres
 ȝeopnade,⁵² hu arweorðlice⁵³ hi⁸
 wæron to onfonne⁵⁴ eallum ȝeleaf-
 fullum.⁵⁵ Forþon ealle þa niht stod 1105
 swylce beorht sunbeam fram⁵⁶ þam²⁸
 wæne⁵⁷ upp⁵⁸ oð heofon heah,
 ðone mann⁴⁹ mihte⁵⁹ of eallum
 Lindesige ȝeseon swutule of eallum
 (*MS. B, p. 149*) þam stowum.⁶⁰ Ða 1110
 hit þa wæs on morgen⁶¹ dæg ȝe-
 worden, þa ongunnon ða ȝebroþor⁶²
 ðæs mynstres, þa ðe ær wiðsocon,
 ȝeornlice biddan, þætte mid him
 þa⁶⁴ reliquias ðæs haleȝan⁶⁴ ȝode 1115
 þæs⁶⁵ leofan ȝehealdene⁶⁶ beon
 moston. ȝ⁶⁷ hi ða bân þa þwoȝon⁶⁹
 ȝ on¹⁶ cyste ȝedydan⁷⁰ ȝ on¹⁶
 cyrcan⁶ æfter ȝerysenre⁷¹ are⁷⁸
 ȝesetton. ȝ þætte se cyne hâd⁷³ 1120
 ðæs haleȝan⁷⁴ weres ece ȝe-
 mynd hæfde, his seȝn,⁷⁵ se
 wæs mid ȝolde ȝ mid ȝodwebbe

23 awunedon ȝ eac swylce *Ca*,
 nemne *fehlt in Ca*. — 24 teld. —
 25 -nys. — 26 heofonrices *O*. — 27 ȝe-
 openode. — 28 arwurðe *Ca*. — 29 ȝe-
 leaffullum. — 30 þe ealle. — 31 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 32 meahte ȝeond of *C*. —
 33 *fehlt in Ca*. — 34 lyte ȝeseon of
 ealre Lindesse stowum *Ca*. — 35 on-
 gunnon. — 36 broþor. — 36a moston.
 — 37 aþwoȝan. — 38 swa on. —
 39 ȝodewæbbe.

47 awunedon. — 48 nemne. —
 49 mon. — 51 æteawnis. — 52 ȝeope-
 nade. — 53 arwyrðlice. — 54 under-
 fonne. — 55 ȝeleafsumum. — 56 from.
 — 57 wægne. — 58 up. — 59 *bis*
 60 meahte lytesne of ealre Lindesse
 stowum sweetole ȝeseon. — 61 marne.
 — 62 broðor. — 64 þa halȝan reli-
 quias. — 65 þa. — 66 -healdne. —
 67 *bis* 69 Ond heo þa ða bân on-
 þwoȝon. — 70 -on. — 71 ȝeris-. —
 72 aare. — 73 cynelica had. — 74 hal-
 ȝan. — 75 *so auch T, nicht seȝen*.

permanerent, tentorio tantum maiore supra carrum, in quo inerant, extenso. Sed miraculi caelestis ostensio, quam reuerenter eae suscipiendae a cunctis fidelibus essent, patefecit. Nam tota ea nocte columna lucis a carro illo ad caelum usque porrecta, omnibus pene eiusdem Lindissae prouinciae locis conspicua stabat. Unde mane facto fratres monasterii illius, qui pridie abnuerant, diligenter ipsi petere coeperunt, ut apud se eaedem sanctae ac Deo dilectae reliquiae conderentur. Lota igitur ossa intulerunt in thecam, quam in hoc praeparauerant, atque in ecclesia iuxta honorem congruum posuerunt; et ut regia uiri sancti persona memoriam haberet aeternam, uexillum

1125 zefrætwað,⁴⁰ J ofer his byrigenne
 zeseted; J þ sylfe wæter, þ hi
 þa ban mid þwozon,^{40a} gutan in
 ænne (*MS. O, fol. 37a*) ende þære
 cyricean. Of þære tide wæs ge-
 worden. ƿte seo sylfe⁴¹ eorðe, þe
 1130 þæt arwyrþe⁴² bæð onfenȝ, mihte
 to hælo⁴³ feondseocra manna J
 opra untrumnessa.⁴⁴

Ʒelamp⁴⁵ þ æfterfylgendre tide,⁴⁵
 mid^{45a} þy seo foresprecene⁴⁶ cwen
 1135 wæs wuniende^{46a} on þam ylcan
 mynstre, þa com sum arwyrþe⁴²
 abbuddisse^{46b} to hyre,⁴⁷ seo wæs
 haten Æþelhild; wæs^{47a} sweoster^{47b}
 ưara haligra weras^{47b} Æþelwines J
 1140 Ealdwines; þara wæs ofer biscop^{47c}
 on Lindesse, ofer^{47d} wæs abbud^{47d}
 on þam mynstre þe hatte Portanea,
 fram þam mynstre unfeor wæs
 þære abbuddissan⁴⁸ mynster. Mid
 1145 ưy^{48a} heo þa to þære cwene com
 J hi ȝespræcen⁴⁹ hæfdon, and³³ þa

zefrætewod,⁷⁶ J ofer his byrigenne
 asett;⁷⁷ J^{77a} þæt sylfe⁷⁸ wæter, þæt
 hi⁸ ưa bân⁷⁹ onþwozon,⁸⁰ on⁸¹
 ænne ende ưære cyrican⁶ ȝe-
 dydan.⁸² Of ưære tide wæs ge-
 worden, þætte seo sylfe⁷⁸ eorðe,
 þe þæt arwyrðe bæð onfenȝ, mihte⁸³
 to hæle⁸³ feondseocra manna⁸⁴ J
 oðra⁸⁵ untrymnessa.⁸⁶

Ʒa¹⁵ ȝelamp⁸⁹ þæt æfterfyli-
 gendre⁹⁰ tide, mid þy seo³³ fore-
 sprecene⁹² cwen⁹³ wæs wuniende
 in ưam²⁸ ylcan⁹⁴ mynstre, þa côm⁹⁵
 an⁹⁶ abbudesse⁹⁷ arwyrðe⁹⁷ to
 hyre,¹⁹ seo wæs haten Æþelhild;
 wæs swustor⁹⁸ ưara (*MS. T, p. 67*)
 haligra weras Æþelwines J Eald-
 wines;⁹⁹ ưara wæs oðer¹ bysceop^{1a}
 on² Lindesige,³ oðer wæs abbud
 on² ưam⁴ mynstre æt⁵ Peotaneâ,⁶
 fram⁷ ưam⁴ mynstre unfeorr⁸ wæs
 þære abbudessan mynster. Mid
 ưy þe⁹ heo ưa to þære cwene
 côm¹⁰ J heo hi⁹ ȝespræc,¹² J ưa⁹

40 zefrætewod. — 40a þwozan. —
 41 seolfe *C*, ylce *Ca*. — 42 arwurþe.
 — 43 hæle. — 44 -nyssa. — 45 þæt
 æfterfylgendre tide ȝelamp. — 45a þy
 [þe] *Ca*. — 46 *fehlt in Ca*. — 46a wu-
 nizende. — 46b abbudisse. — 47 hire.
 — 47a J heo wæs *Ca*. — 47b ưara
 haligra weras sweoster. — 47c b'. —
 47d J þær wæs abbud *O*, J se oðer
 abbud *Ca*. — 48 abbudissan. —
 48a þi. — 49 ȝesprečen.

76 zefrætwað. — 77 zeseted. — 77a ond.
 — 78 seolfe. — 79 bân. — 80 mid þwó-
 zon. — 81 gutan in. — 82 *fehlt in T*.
 — 83 meahte to hælo. — 84 monna. —
 85 oðerra. — 86 untrumra manigra
 trymnessa. — 89 -lomp. — 90 -fyl-
 gendre. — 92 -sprečenan *B*. —
 93 cwene *B*. — 94 *fehlt in B*. —
 95 cwom. — 96 sum. — 97 arwyrðe
 abbudesse. — 98 sweostor *T*, swu[s]-
 tor *B*. — 99 Aldwines *T*, Ead- *B*. —
 1 *fehlt in B*. — 1a biscop. — 2 in.
 — 3 Lindesse. — 4 þæm. — 5 þe
 hatte. — 6 Peotanea. — 7 from. —
 8 unfeor. — 9 *fehlt in T*. — 10 cwom.
 — 12 ȝesprečen hæfdon.

eius super tumbam auro et purpura conpositum adposuerunt, ipsamque aquam, in qua lauerunt ossa, in angulo sacrarii fuderunt. Ex quo tempore factum est, ut ipsa terra, quae lauacrum uenerabile suscepit, ad abigendos ex obsessis corporibus daemones gratiae salutaris haberet effectum.

Denique tempore sequente, cum praefata regina in eodem monasterio moraretur, uenit ad salutandam eam abbatissa quaedam uenerabilis, quae usque hodie superest, uocabulo Aedilhild, soror uirorum sanctorum Aedil-

betweoh oþer spræcon hi be Os-
walde,^{49a} cwæð hio⁵⁰ seo abbud-
disse, ꝥ hio⁵⁰ ȝeseȝe⁵¹ þære nihte⁵²
þe leoht ofer his banum up oð
heofon heah.⁵³ Cwæþ heo seo
cwen, ꝥ of þære moldan þæs flores,
on þam ꝥ wæter his bâna þweales
ȝoten⁵⁴ wæs, monize untrume
men^{54a} ȝehælede wæron. I hio⁵⁰
þa bæd, ꝥ hyre mon⁵⁵ sumne dæl
þære halwendan moldan sealde;
I hyre⁵⁶ mon swa dyde; I hio⁵⁰
þa on claþe bewand I on cyste
dyde I hyre⁵⁶ ham ferde. Ða
wæs æfterfylȝendre⁵⁷ tide, syððan
hio⁵⁰ on hyre⁵⁶ mynstre^{57a} wæs,
þe dider com sum cuma, se wæs
oft nihtlicum tidum semninga fram
unclænum ȝaste hefelice swenced
(*MS. Ca, p. 67*). Ða wæs he
fremsumlice onfangen; I æfter
his æfengereorde hine ȝerestan
wolde. Ða wæs he semninga fram
deofle ȝegripen, I onȝan clypian I

betweox¹⁴ him¹⁵ hi¹⁶ spræcon¹⁶
be Oswalde, cwæð heo seo abud-
desse,^{16a} þæt heo ȝesawe þære 1150
nihte þæt leoht of¹⁷ his bānum up
oð heofon heah. Ða⁹ cwæð seo¹⁸
cwen, þætte of ðære moldan þæs
fiores (*MS. B, p. 150*), on² þam⁴
þæt wæter his bana ðweales ȝoten 1155
wæs, monize untrume ȝehælede
wæron. I heo ða bæd, þæt hyre²¹
man²² sumne dæl þære halwendan
moldan sealde; I hire man²² swa
dyde; I heo þa on² claðe bewand²³ 1160
I on² cyste dyde I hire ham ferde.
Ða wæs⁹ æfterfylȝendre tide, syð-
ðan²⁵ heo on² hyre²¹ mynstre
wæs, oft²⁶ nihtlicum tidum þæt
ðær com sum cuma sæmninga fram 1165
uncuðum I unclænum²⁶ ȝaste hefig-
lice swenced. Ða wæs he fremsum-
lice onfangen;²⁷ I æfter his æfen-
gereorde hine ȝerestan wolde. Ða
wæs he sæmninga²⁹ fram⁷ deafle³⁰ 1170
ȝerinen,³¹ I onȝann³² clipian³³ I

49a Oswalde þam cyninge. — 50 heo.
— Von 51 bis 53a am Rande nach-
getragen in O von anderer (?) Hand.
— 51 ȝesæȝe. — 52 niht O. —
53 heh O. — 54 ȝegoten. — 54a fehlt
in C — 55 man. — 56 hire. —
57 -fylizende. — 57a mystre O.

14 betweoh. — 15 oðer. — 16 spræ-
con heo. — 16a abbudesse. — 17 ofer.
— 18 heo seo. — 21 hire. — 22 mon.
— 23 bebond. — 25 seopþon. —
26 þætte þider cwom sum cuma,
se wæs neahtlicum tidum semninga
from unclænum — 27 -fongen.
— 29 semninga. — 30 deofle. — 31 ȝe-
risen. — 32 onȝon. — 33 cleopian.

uini et Alduini, quorum prior episcopus in Lindissi prouincia, secundus erat abbas in monasterio, quod uocatur Peartaneu, a quo non longe et illa monasterium habebat. Cum ergo ueniens illo loqueretur cum regina, atque inter alia, sermone de Osualdo exorto, diceret, quod et ipsa lucem nocte illa supra reliquias eius ad caelum usque altam uidisset, adiecit regina, quia de puluere pauimenti, in quo aqua lauacri illius effusa est, multi iam sanati essent infirmi. At illa petiit sibi portionem pulueris salutiferi dari; et accipiens inligatam panno condidit in capsella, et rediit. Transacto autem tempore aliquanto, cum esset in suo monasterio, uenit illic quidam hospes, qui solebat nocturnis saepius horis repente ab inmundo spiritu grauissime uexari. Qui cum benigne susceptus post caenam in lecto membra posuisset, subito

- hlydan J mid (*MS. O, fol. 37b*)
 his toþum ȝristbitian, J þa⁵⁸ fam⁵⁸
 of his muþe ut eode, J he misen-
 1175 licum styrenessum onȝan his limu
 þræstan. Mid ðy hine þa næniȝ
 man ne ȝehabban⁵⁹ ne ȝebindan⁶⁰
 mihte, þa arn se⁶¹ þenȝ J sloh⁶²
 tacen⁶³ æt ȝete⁶⁴ J sæde þære
 1180 abbuddissan; J hio⁵⁰ sona ꝥ ȝeat
 þæs mynstres ontynde, J eode
 mid anre hyre⁶⁵ þinnenne⁶⁶ to
 þære wæpnedmanna stowe, J ȝehet
 þone⁶⁷ mæssepreost to hyre,⁵⁶ ꝥ
 1185 he sceolde mid hi ȝan to þam un-
 truman men. Þa hio^{67a} þider com,⁶⁸
 J⁴⁶ þa ȝesawon hi þær moniȝe
 men et⁶⁹ him beon, þa þe ȝeorne
 onȝunnan,⁷⁰ ꝥ hi his wedenheort-
 1190 nesse⁷¹ ȝestildon, ac hi ne mihton.
 Sanȝ he se mæssepreost J rædde
 orationem, þa þe wið þære adle
- 1195

hlydan J mid his toþum ȝrisbiti-
 ȝean,³⁴ J þæt³⁵ fam^{35a} fram³⁶ his
 muðe ut eode, J he³⁷ missenlicum³⁸
 styrenessum³⁹ onȝann³² his lima⁴⁰
 styrizean⁹ J⁹ ðræstan. J⁹ mid þy
 hine þa næniȝ mann²² ȝehabban⁴²
 ne mihte ne ȝehealdan,⁴² þa^{42a}
 arn^{42a} se^{42b} þenȝ J sloh tacen on^{42c}
 þæt ȝeat J¹ hit ðære abbudessan
 sæde;^{42c} J⁴³ heo¹ sona þæt ȝeat
 ðæs mynstres ontynde, J eode
 mid anum⁴⁵ hyre²¹ wimmanna⁴⁶
 to þara⁴⁷ wæpnedmanna⁴⁸ stowe,
 J het⁴⁹ ðone mæssepreost, þæt⁵⁰
 he¹⁹ hyre mid ȝan sceolde⁵⁰ to
 þam untruman menn.⁵¹ Þa hi⁵²
 ðyðor⁵⁴ comon,⁵⁵ þa ȝesawon hi⁵²
 þær¹ manige⁵⁷ menn⁵¹ him⁵⁸
 embe⁵⁸ beon (*MS. T, p. 68*), þa⁵⁹
 ȝeorne onȝunnon, þæt hi⁵² his
 wedendre⁶¹ heortan⁶¹ ȝestillan⁶²
 woldan,⁹ ac hi⁶⁴ ne^{64a} mihton.⁶⁵
 Sanȝ⁶⁶ he se mæssepreost J rædde
 orationem, þa ðe wið þære adle⁶⁷

58 þa faam *C*, þæt fam *Ca*. —
 59 ȝehaldan. — 60 ȝebidan *C*, ȝe-
 bi[n]dan *Ca*. — 61 sum. — 62 sloh.
 — 63 tancen *O* (?). — 64 þam ȝæte.
 — 65 *übergeschrieben in Ca*. — 66 þig-
 nenne. — 67 þæs mynstres. — 67a heo
 þa. — 68 coman. — 69 æt. — 70 on-
 ȝunnon. — 71 -nyss.

34 ȝristbitian. — 35 þa. — 35a [fam] *B*,
 faam *T*. — 36 of. — 37 *fehlt in B*. —
 38 -lecum. — 39 styrenessum. —
 40 leomu. — 42 ne ȝehabban ne ȝe-
 bindan meahte. — 42a þa orn *T*, se
 arn *B*. — 42b so *auch T*, nicht sum.
 — 42c æt ȝæte J sæȝde þære abbu-
 dessan. — 43 Ond. — 45 áne. —
 46 þinenna. — 47 þære. — 48 -monna.
 — 49 ȝehet. — 50 to hire þæt he
 sceolde mid heo ȝán. — 51 men. —
 52 heo. — 54 þa ðider. — 55 cwómon.
 — 57 moniȝe. — 58 æt him. —
 59 þa ðe. — 61 wedenheortnisse. —
 62 ȝestilden. — 64 heo *T*, *fehlt in B*.
 — 64a ne ne *B*. — 65 meahton. —
 66 Sanȝ. — 67 aðle.

a diabolo arreptus clamare, dentibus frendere, spumare, et diuersis motibus
 coepit membra torquere. Cumque a nullo uel teneri uel ligari potuisset,
 cucurrit minister, et pulsans ad ostium nuntiauit abbatissae. At illa aperiens
 ianuam monasterii, exiuit ipsa cum una sanctimonialium feminarum ad locum
 uirorum, et euocans presbyterum, rogauit secum uenire ad patientem. Vbi
 cum uenientes uiderent multos adfuisse, qui uexatum tenere, et motus eius

awritene wæron, J þa þing dyde,
 þe he selyst⁷² wið ðon cuþe; J
 he hwæþere nowiht on þon fre-
 mede. Mid þy hiora⁷³ þa næniȝ
 him æniȝe helpe findan mihte, þa
 com semninga þære abbuddissan⁷⁴
 on ȝemynd seo foresprecene molde.
 Ða het hio⁵⁰ sona hyre⁵⁶ þinenne
 ȝan J þa cyste hyre⁵⁶ to ȝefetian,^{74a}
 þe seo molde on wæs. Ða hio⁵⁰
 þa mid þa cyste on þone cafortun
 eode þæs huses, þe se feond-
 seoca⁷⁵ man on þræsted wæs, ða
 ȝeswiȝade⁷⁶ he semninga J his
 heafod onhylde, swa swa he sla-
 pan wolde, J his leomu on stil-
 nesse ȝesette. Ða swiȝoden hi
 eac ealle J stille wæron; J sor-
 ȝiende bidan⁷⁷ to hwon his þing
 weorðan (*MS. O, fol. 38a*) sceolde.
 Ða wæs æfter medmicelre⁷⁸ tide

awritene wæron (*MS. B, p. 151*),
 J ða þing dyde, þe he selost⁶⁸
 cuðe⁶⁹ wið þan;⁶⁹ J he hwæðere⁷⁰
 nowiht⁷¹ on þam⁷² fremede. Mid
 þy heora næniȝ⁷³ þa næniȝ⁷³ him⁷⁴ 1200
 help⁷⁴ findan mihte,⁷⁵ þa com¹⁰
 semninga þære abbudessan on⁷⁶
 ȝemynd seo foresprecene molde. Ða
 het heo sona hyre²¹ ðinenne ȝân⁷⁷
 J ða cyste hyre²¹ to fetiȝan,⁷⁸ þe 1205
 seo molde on² wæs. Ða heo þa
 cyste⁷⁹ on² ðone cafertun brohte⁸⁰
 ðæs huses, þær⁸¹ se feondseoca
 mann²² inne⁸³ wæs þræsted,⁸³
 ða ȝeswiȝode⁸⁴ he sæmninga²⁹ 1210
 J his heafod onhylde, swa swa
 he slapan wolde, J his limu⁴⁰ on²
 stilnesse ȝesette. Ða swiȝoden⁸⁶
 hi⁵² eac ealle J stille wæron;
 J sorȝiende wæron⁸⁷ bidende⁸⁷ to 1215
 hwam⁸⁸ his þing weorðan sceolde.⁸⁹
 Ða wæs æfter⁹⁰ medmicelre tide

72 selust. — 73 heora. — 74 ab-
 budissan. — 74a ȝefetizean. — 75 so
Smith; nur seoca in O, Ca. — 76 ȝe-
 swiȝode. — 77 b[:i:]dan *O*, bidon *Ca.*
 — 78 medmycelre.

68 selust. — 69 wið þon cuðe. —
 70 hwæðre. — 71 noht. — 72 þon.
 — 73 þa næniȝ æniȝe. — 74 helpe
 him. — 75 meahte. — 76 in (*T*) *fehlt*
in B. — 77 ȝaan. — 78 ȝefetizan.
 — 79 mid þa cyste. — 80 eode. —
 81 þe. — 83 in þræsted wæs. —
 84 -ade. — 86 -don. — 87 bidon. —
 88 hwon. — 89 scolde. — 90 efter.

insanos comprimere conati nequaquam ualebant, dicebat presbyter exorcis-
 mos, et quaeque poterat, pro sedando miseri furore agebat. Sed nec ipse,
 quamuis multum laborans, proficere aliquid ualebat. Cumque nil salutis
 furenti superesse uideretur, repente uenit in mentem abbatisae puluis ille
 praefatus; statimque iussit ire ministram et capsellam, in qua erat, adducere.
 Et cum illa adferens, quae iussa est, intraret atrium domus, in cuius interio-
 ribus daemoniosus torquebatur, conticuit ille subito, et quasi in somnum
 laxatus deposuit caput, membra in quietem omnia composuit.

Conticuere omnes, intentique ora tenebant (*Verg. Aen. II 1*), quem res
 exitum haberet, solliciti expectantes. Et post aliquantum horae spatium
 resedit qui uexabatur, et grauiter suspirans: 'Modo', inquit, 'sanum sapio,
 recepi enim sensum animi mei.' At illi sedulo sciscitabantur, quomodo hoc

fæce,⁶⁵ þ he up asæt J hefiglice
 asworette J cwæð: Nu ic wat
 1220 tela, J ic onfenȝ ȝewit mines
 modes. J hi þa ȝeornlice hine
 acsedon, hu þ ȝelumpe. Cwæð⁷⁹
 he:⁷⁹ Sona mid þy þe seo fæmne
 mid þa cyste, þe^{79a} hio bær^{79a}
 1225 nealæcte⁸⁰ þam cafortune⁸¹ þyses
 huses, þa ȝewitan ealle þa werigan
 ȝastas onweȝ, þa þe me swencton⁸²
 J þrycton, J me forleton J nowær⁸³
 syððan ætywdon. Ða sealde seo
 1230 abbuddisse⁸⁴ him sumne dæl þære
 moldan, J se mæssepreost oratio-
 nem arædde, J hie⁸⁵ for hine ȝe-
 bædon; J he þa niht ealle hall J
 ȝesund hine reste; J syððan of
 1235 þære tide þa werigan ȝastas hine
 mid nænige⁸⁶ eȝe ne mid ȝeswen-
 cednesse ȝretan dorstan.

fæce, þæt he ûp⁹¹ astod⁹² J hefig-
 lice asworette J cwæð: Nu ic wât
 tela,^{92a} J ic onfenȝ ȝewittes⁹³ mines
 modes. And⁴³ hi⁵² ða ȝeornlice
 hine acsodon,⁹⁴ hu ðæt ȝelumpe.
 Þa cwæð he: Sona mid ðy þe seo
 fæmne mid þære cyste, ðe heo
 bær, ȝenealæcte⁹⁶ þam⁹⁶ cafertune
 þysses⁹⁷ huses, þa ȝewiton ealle
 ða werian⁹⁸ ȝastas onweȝ, þa ðe
 me⁹⁹ swencton J drehtan,¹ J me²
 forleton J nohwær³ siððan⁴ ætyw-
 don.⁵ Þa sealde seo abbudesse⁶
 him sumne dæl þære moldan, J
 se⁷ mæssepreost rædde⁸ oratio-
 nem,⁸ J hi⁹ for hine ȝebædon;
 J¹⁰ he ða niht ealle hal J ȝe-
 sund hine reste;¹⁰ J¹¹ siððan¹¹
 (MS. B, p. 152) of ðære tide þa
 werian¹² ȝastas hine mid næni-
 ȝum¹³ eȝe¹⁴ swencton ne ȝrêtan
 ne dorston.¹⁴

79 Cwæt he O, He cwæþ Ca. —
 79a þe bis bær fehlt in Ca. — 80 ȝe-
 nealæhte. — 81 cafertune. — 82 swenctan. — 83 nohwær. — 84 abbudisse. —
 85 hi. — 86 ænige.

91 upp. — 92 asæt. — 92a teala.
 — 93 ȝewit. — 94 þæt ahsodon. —
 96 ȝeneolecte þæm. — 97 þæs. —
 98 werigan. — 99 mec. — 1 þryc-
 ton. — 2 mec. — 3 nowær. —
 4 seoðþan. — 5 ætywdon. — 6 -disse.
 — 7 seo. — 8 orationem rædde. —
 9 heo. — 10 J he ða het hi ealle J
 ȝesunde J he hine ȝereste æȝhwæs
 ȝesund þære adle B. — 11 ond sið-
 þan. — 12 awyrȝedan. — 13 nænige.
 — 14 eȝe ne mid ȝeswencnisse ȝrê-
 tan dorston.

contigisset. Qui ait: 'Mox ut uirgo haec cum capsella, quam portabat, adpropinquauit atrio domus huius, discessere omnes, qui me premebant, spiritus maligni, et me relicto nusquam comparuerunt.' Tunc dedit ei abbatissa portiunculam de puluere illo, et sic data oratione a presbytero, noctem illam quietissimam duxit; neque aliquid ex eo tempore nocturni timoris aut uexationis ab antiquo hoste pertulit.

12. *Ut ad tumbam eius sit puerulus e febre curatus.*

Sequente dehinc tempore fuit in eodem monasterio puerulus quidam, longo febrium incommodo grauiter uexatus. Qui cum die quadam sollicitus

Caput XII.

Ðæt æt his byrigenne an
lytel cniht fram lengtenadle
wæs ȝelacnod.

Æfter þyssum wæs¹ æfterfyl-
gendre² tide sum cniht on þam
mynstre on Beardan ea on langre
lengtenadle³ hefiglice swenced.⁴
Þa wæs sume dæge, (*MS. Ca, p. 68*)
þ he sorziende bad hwonne seo
adl to him come, þa wæs ȝanzende
sum þæra broþra in to him; cwæð⁵
him^{5a} to: ^{5a} Wilt⁶ þu, min cild, þ
ic þe ȝelære, hu þu ȝehæled beon
miht fram þysse adle hefinesse?⁷
Aris J ȝanȝ to cirican⁸ to þæs
halȝan Oswaldes lice, J site þær
J stille wuna, J ȝeseoh, þ ðu ut
þonon⁹ ne ȝonȝe, ær seo adl from
þe ȝewiten si;¹⁰ þonne cume ic to
þe J þe þonne¹¹ ham læde. Þa dyde

Caput XII.

Þæt æt his byrigende an¹ 1240
lytel cniht¹ fram lenctenadle
wæs^{1a} ȝelacnod.

(*MS. T, p. 69*). [Æ]fter ðyssum^{1b}
wæs æfterfylgendre tide sum cniht²
on³ ðam⁴ mynstre in Beardan eā 1245
in langere⁵ lentenadle⁶ hefiglice
swenced. Þa wæs sume dæge,
þæt⁷ he sorziende⁸ bad⁹ hwænne¹⁰
seo adl¹¹ to him come,¹² þa wæs
ȝanzende¹³ sum¹⁴ þara ȝebroþra in 1250
to him,¹⁴ J¹⁵ cwæð him to: Wilt
þu, min cild, þæt ic ðe ȝelære,¹⁶
hu ðu ȝehæled beon miht¹⁷ fram¹⁸
þysse¹⁹ adle²⁰ hefignesse?^{20a} Aris
J ȝanȝ²¹ to cyrican²² to þæs hale- 1255
ȝan²³ Oswaldes lice, J site þær
J stille wuna, J²⁴ ȝeseoh,²⁴ þæt
ðu út þonon²⁴ ne ȝanȝe,²⁵ ær²⁶
seo adl²⁷ þe²⁸ fram²⁸ ȝewiten
sî;²⁹ ic³¹ cume þe tō³¹ J ðe³² 1260
þanan³³ ham læde.³⁴ Þa dyde

Cap. XII: 1 *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 2 -fy-
lizendre. — 3 -adle wæs. — 4 ȝe-
swenced. — 5 J cwæð. — 5a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 6 wult. — 7 hefignysse. —
8 cirican. — 9 ðanon. — 10 sy. —
11 ðanan *Smith*.

Cap. XII: 1 unlytelenit *B.* — 1a was *B.*
— 1b ðissum. — 2 cneht. — 3 in. —
4 þæm. — 5 longre. — 6 lencten-
adle. — 7 þætte. — 8 -gende. —
9 bæd *Miller*. — 10 hwonne. — 11 adl.
— 12 cwome. — 13 ȝonzende. —
14 in to him sum þara broðra. —
15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 lære. — 17 meaht.
— 18 from. — 19 þisse. — 20 adle.
— 20a hefinesse. — 21 ȝonȝ. — 22 ciri-
can. — 23 halȝan. — 24 *fehlt in B.* —
25 ȝonȝe *T*, ȝanne *B.* — 26 to ðam
ær *B.* — 27 adld *B.* — 28 from þe.
— 29 sy. — 31 þonne cume ic to ðe.
— 32 þec. — 33 þonon. — 34 lædo.

horam accessionis expectaret, ingressus ad eum quidam de fratribus: 'Vis, inquit, 'mi nate, doceam te, quomodo cureris ab huius molestia langoris? Surge, ingredere ecclesiam, et accedens ad sepulchrum Osualdi, ibi reside, et quietus manens adhaere tumbae. Vide, ne exeas inde, nec de loco mouearis, donec hora recessionis febrium transierit. Tunc ipse intrabo, et educam te inde.' Fecit, ut ille suaserat, sedentemque ad tumbam sancti

- he swa he hine lærde; eode gesittan to þæs halȝan weres lice,^{11a} þa ne com¹² him no seo (*MS. O, fol. 38b*) untrumnes þy dæge to;¹⁴ ac hio,¹⁵ swa ondrædende, fram him ȝewat, þæt ne þy æfteran dæge ne þy þridan ne ofer þ syððan hine ô zehrinan¹⁶ dorste.
- 1270 Com sum broþor¹⁷ þanan,¹⁸ cwæð Beda, þe me sæȝde,¹⁹ þ hit þus ȝedon wære. I²⁰ eac²¹ sæȝde,²¹ þ se ylca broþur þa ȝyt on þam mynstre lifȝende²² wære, on þam^{22a}
- 1275 cnihtwesendum ðis²³ hælo wundor²⁴ ȝeworden wæs. Ne wæs þ þonne to wundrianne, þeah þe þæs cyninges bene, þa he mid Dryhten^{24a} ricsade, mid hine swiþade²⁵ I
- 1280 ȝenge wære, se þe ær,^{25a} þenden he^{25a} þis hwilendlice rice hæfde, ma he ȝewunade,²⁶ þ he for þam ecan rice symble²⁷ won I ȝod bensode.²⁸
- 1285

he swa he hine lærde; eode gesittan to þæs halȝan²³ weres lîce,³⁵ þa ne com³⁶ him no²⁴ seo³⁸ adl to I seo untrumnes þy dæge tôð;³⁸ ac heo, swa ondrædende, fram¹⁸ him ȝewât I³⁹ na⁴⁰ þi⁴¹ æfteran dæge ne ði⁴¹ þridan ne ofer þæt siððan hine owiht⁴² zehrinan dorste. Þa¹⁵ com³⁶ sum broþor ðanan,³³ cwæþ Beda, ðe me sæde,⁴³ þæt hit ðus ȝedon wære. Ond eac sæde,⁴³ þæt se ylca⁴⁴ broþor ða ȝyt on³ þam⁴ mynstre lifiende⁴⁵ wære, on³ þam²⁴ cnihtwesendum⁴⁷ wundor⁴⁸ ȝeworden wæs his hælo.⁴⁸ Ne wæs þæt ðonne to wundrianne, þeah ðe þæs cyninges bene, þa he mid Drihtne ricsode,⁴⁹ mid^{49a} hine⁵⁰ ȝeswiðade⁵¹ I ȝenge wæron,^{51a} se ðe ær, þenden⁵² he⁵² þis hwilwendlice (*MS. B, p. 153*) rîce⁵³ hæfde,⁵³ ma he ȝewunode,⁴⁹ þæt he for ðam⁴ ecan rîce⁵⁴ symle wann⁵⁵ I ȝod biddende⁵⁶ wæs.⁵⁶

11a *Ueber* lice *ist* byrizenne *geschrieben in Ca.* — 12 *bis* 14 com seo untrummys to him no ðy dæge to. — 15 heo. — 16 gerinan. — 17 broþer. — 18 þanon. — 19 sæde. — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 sæde eac. — 22 lifiende. — 22a *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 23 þa þis. — 24 wundur. — 24a drihtne. — 25 swiðode. — 25a ær þa hwile he. — 26 ȝewunode. — 27 symle. — 28 biddende, *darüber* bensode *Ca. Smith*: biddende [wæs].

35 lîce. — 36 cwom. — 38 *In T nur*: seo untrymnis to þy dæge. — 39 þætte. — 40 ne. — 41 ðy. — 42 oo. — 43 sæȝde. — 44 ilca. — 45 lifȝende. — 47 enehtwesendum. — 48 þis hælo wundor ȝeworden wæs. — 49 -ade. — 49a I mid *B.* — 50 him. — 51 swiðade. — 51a wæren. — 52 þendæn (*T*) he *fehlt in B.* — 53 hæfde rîce. — 54 rîce. — 55 wonn. — 56 bletsode.

infirmetas tangere nequaquam praesumsit; quin in tantum timens aufugit, ut nec secunda die, nec tertia, neque umquam exinde eum auderet contingere. Quod ita esse gestum, qui referebat mihi, frater inde adueniens adiecit, quod eo adhuc tempore, quo mecum loquebatur, superesset in eodem monasterio iam iuuenis ille, in quo tunc puero factum erat hoc miraculum sanitatis. Nec mirandum preces regis illius iam cum domino regnantis multum ualere apud eum, qui temporalis regni quondam gubernacula tenens, magis pro aeterno regno semper laborare ac deprecari solebat.

Sædon þ þa men, þe hit cuþon,
 þ he oftust fram þære tide þæs
 uhtlican lofsonges²⁹ oð hlutterne³⁰
 dæg on ȝebedum astode ȝ awu-
 nade;³¹ ȝ for þam ȝelomlicum
 þeawe his ȝebeda, swa hwær swa
 he sæt, þ his ȝewuna wæs, þ he
 his handa upwearde hæfde ofer
 his cneow,³² ȝ symble Drihtne ȝode
 his ȝoda þanc sæde.^{32a} Wæs eac
 swylce ȝewidmæred³³ ȝ on ȝe-
 wunan³⁴ ȝyddes^{34a} ȝehwyrfed, þ
 he eac swylce betwih ȝebedes
 word his lif ȝeendade.³⁵ Forþon
 þa he wæs mid wæpnum ȝ mid
 feondum eall utan behyped, ȝ
 he sylfa onȝet³⁶ þ hine³⁷ mon³⁸
 ofslean sceolde, þa ȝebæd he
 for þam sawlum his weorodes.³⁹
 Cwædon hi be þon þus on ȝydde:

Sædon⁵⁷ þæt⁵⁸ ða menn, þe⁵⁹
 hit cuðon, þæt he oftost fram¹⁸
 þære tide þæs uhtlican sanges⁶⁰
 ȝodes⁶⁰ lofes⁶⁰ oð hluttornesse⁶¹
 dæg in²⁴ ȝebedum²⁴ astode ȝ 1290^u
 awunode;⁴⁹ ȝ fram⁶³ þam ȝelom-
 licum þeawe his ȝebeda, swa
 hwær swa (*MS. T, p. 70*) he sæt,
 þæt his ȝewuna wæs, þæt he his
 handa⁶⁴ ūp ahof ȝ hæfde ofer his 1295
 cneowum,⁶⁵ ȝ symle his¹⁵ Drihtne⁶⁶
 þanc sæde.⁴³ Wæs eac swylce
 ȝewidmæred⁶⁸ ȝ on³ ȝewunan
 ȝyddes⁶⁹ ȝehwyrfed, þæt he eac
 swylce betweoh ȝebedum⁷⁰ his lif 1300
 ȝeendode.⁴⁹ Forþam⁷² ðe⁷³ he wæs
 mid wæpnum ȝ mid feondum eall⁷⁴
 utan ymbhoped,⁷⁵ ȝ he sylf⁷⁶ on-
 ȝeat⁷⁷ þæt hine man⁷⁸ slea⁷⁹
 sceolde,⁸⁰ þa ȝebæd he for ðam 1305
 sawlum⁸¹ his weredes.⁸² Cwædon
 hi⁸³ ðus be þam⁸⁴ in⁸⁵ ȝydde:

29 lofsanges. — 30 lutterne. —
 31 awunode. — 32 cneowa. —
 32a sæȝde. — 33 ȝewidmærsod. —
 34 ȝewunan. — 34a ȝodes *C*. —
 35 ȝeendode. — 36 onȝeat. — 37 hi *O*.
 — 38 man. — 39 weorudes.

57 Sæȝdon. — 58 þætte. — 59 þa. —
 60 lofsonges. — 61 hluttorne. — 63 for.
 — 64 honda. — 65 his honda up-
 weard hæfde ofer his cneo. — 66 drihtne
 ȝode his ȝooda. — 68 wiid mæred
 (*sic*). — 69 ȝeddis; *über dem e ein y*
von anderer Hand in T, ȝodes *B*. —
 70 ȝebedes word. — 71 *fehlt in T*. —
 72 forðon. — 73 þa. — 74 all. —
 75 behoped. — 76 seolfa. — 77 onȝet.
 — 78 mon. — 79 ofsleán. — 80 scolde.
 — 81 sawlum. | — 82 weorodes. —
 83 *bis* 84 heo bi ðon þus. — 85 inn *B*.

Denique ferunt, quia a tempore matutinae laudis saepius ad diem usque in orationibus persteterit, atque ob crebrum morem orandi, siue gratias agendi Domino semper ubicumque sedens, supinas super genua sua manus habere solitus sit. Uulgatum est autem, et in consuetudinem prouerbii uersum, quod etiam inter uerba orationis uitam finierit. Nam cum armis et hostibus circumseptus iamiamque uideret se esse perimendum, orauit pro animabus exercitus sui. Unde dicunt in prouerio: 'Deus miserere animabus, dixit Osuald cadens in terram.'

Ossa igitur illius translata et condita sunt in monasterio, quo diximus: porro caput et manus cum brachiis a corpore praecisas iussit rex, qui occi-

- Drihten Ʒod, mildsa þu saulum ussa leoda, cwæð (*MS.O, fol.39a*) se halga
 1310 Oswald, þa he on eorþan saƷh.⁴⁰
 Wæron his⁴¹ ban Ʒelæded Ʒ
 Ʒehealden on þam mynstre, þe⁴²
 we ær cwedon⁴² æt Beardan ea.
 Het se⁴³ cyninƷ, se þe hine sloh,
 1315 his heafud⁴⁴ on stenz asettan; Ʒ
 his hand mid þy earme, þe of his
 lichaman⁴⁵ asleƷen wæs, het⁴⁶ to
 ahon. Þa com æfter Ʒeares fæce
 mid herize se æfterfylƷend⁴⁷ his
 1320 rices Oswigo his mæƷ Ʒ hi þær
 Ʒenam; Ʒ his heafud⁴⁸ mon lædde
 to Lindesfarena⁴⁹ ea, Ʒ þær in⁵⁰
 cyricean bebyrize, Ʒ his hand mid
 þy earme in⁵¹ ðære cynelican
 1325 cestre⁵² on Bebbanbyriz Ʒeheal-
 dene syndon.

Caput XIII.

Ðætte on Hibernia sum man
 fram his reliquium fram dea-
 ðes liðe wæs Ʒehæled.

- 1330 (*MS. Ca, p. 69*). Nalæs þ an þ
 se hlisa þysse æpelan weres eall

40 sah. — 41 eac his. — 42 þe bis
 cwedon *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 swylce se.
 — 44 heafod. — 45 lichoman. —
 46 he het. — 47 æfterfylizend. —
 48 heafod. — 49 Lindesfearena. —
 50 on. — 51 Ʒ, *darüber in in Ca.* —
 52 ceastre.

- Drihten Ʒod, miltsa þa⁸⁶ sawla⁸¹
 87 leoda, cwæð se haleƷa⁸⁸ Os-
 wald, þa he on eorðan wæs⁸⁹ sar.⁸⁹
 Wæron his ban⁹⁰ Ʒelæded Ʒ
 Ʒehealden on³ ðam⁴ mynstre, þe
 we ær cwædon æt Beardan^{91a} eā.
 Het⁹² se cyninƷ, se þe hine sloh,⁹³
 his heafod on⁹⁴ stenz⁹⁴ asettan;⁹⁵
 Ʒ his hand⁹⁶ mid ðy earme, þe of
 ðam⁹⁷ lichaman⁹⁸ asleƷen wæs,
 ðær⁹⁹ to ahon.¹ Þa com² æfter
 Ʒeares³ fæce mid herize se æfterfyl-
 Ʒend his rices⁴ Osweo his mæƷ Ʒ
 hine⁵ ðær Ʒenam;⁶ Ʒ his heafod man⁷
 lædde to Lindesfarene⁸ ea,⁹ Ʒ on¹⁰
 ðære¹⁰ kyrican¹¹ bebyrize, Ʒ his
 hand¹² mid þy earme on¹³ ðære cy-
 nelican ceastre on¹³ Bebban- (*MS.B,*
p. 154) byriz Ʒehealdene¹⁴ syndon.

Caput XIII.

Þætte on Hibernia sum man
 fram deaþe æt his reliquium
 wearð Ʒehæled.

- [N]alæs¹ þæt an þæt² se
 hlisa³ þyses⁴ æðelan weres eall

86 þu. — 87 ussa. — 88 halga. —
 89 sâaz; wæs *fehlt in T.* — 90 baan.
 — 91 Ʒehalden. — 91a Bearda —
 92 Heht. — 93 slôƷ. — 94 osenz *B.*
 95 asetton. — 96 hond. — 97 his.
 — 98 lichoman. — 99 het. —
 1 ahoon. — 2 cwom. — 3 Ʒéres. —
 4 riices. — 5 heo. — 6 Ʒenom. —
 7 mon. — 8 -fearena. — 9 eae. —
 10 þær in. — 11 cirican. — 12 hond.
 — 13 in. — 14 Ʒehealdne. — Cap. XIII:
 1 Nales. — 2 ðætte. — 3 hlisa. —
 4 þises.

derat, in stipitibus suspendi. Quo post annum deueniens cum exercitu suc-
 cessor regni eius Osuii abstulit ea, et caput quidem in cymiterio Lindisfar-
 nensis ecclesiae, in regia uero ciuitate manus cum brachiis condidit.

13. *Ut in Hibernia sit quidam per reliquias eius a mortis articulo reuocatus.*

Nec solum inclyti fama uiri Brittaniae fines lustrauit uniuersos, sed
 etiam trans Oceanum longe radios salutiferae lucis spargens, Germaniae

Breotona¹ ȝemæro ȝeondscine, ac swylce eac be suþan sæ on Ȝermania J eac somod þa dælas Hibernia Scotta ealandes² se hlisa his wundra becom. Forþan³ Acca se arwyrþa bisceop⁴ ȝewunade oft secȝan, þa he to Rome wæs ferende, J mid Wilbrord þone halȝan bisceop⁴ Fresana⁵ wæs wuniende, ꝥ he hine ȝelomlice hyrde secȝean⁶ on þære mæȝþe be þam wundrum, þe æt þam banum þæs arwyrðan⁷ cyninges ȝedone wæron.

Swilce⁸ he eac sæde se bisceop,⁴ mid þy he þa ȝena⁹ mæssepreost wæs on Hibernia J þær for heofona rices lufan on ellþeodignesse¹⁰ lifde, ꝥ he þær in þam ealande¹¹ þone hlisan his halignesse feorr J wide ȝelomlice hyrde¹² secȝean.¹² Þonne maȝon we nu an wundur¹³ secȝean, þe

Brytene⁵ ȝemæro ȝeondscine, ac swylce eac be⁶ suðan sæ in Ȝermania J eac samod⁷ þa dælas on⁸ Hibernia Scotta ealandes⁹ se hlisa 1335 his wundra becôm.¹⁰ Forðam¹¹ Acca se arweorða¹² bysceop¹³ ȝewunode to¹⁴ secȝeanne,¹⁴ þa he to Rome wæs ferende, J mid⁸ Wilbrande¹⁵ þam¹⁶ haleȝan¹⁷ bysceope¹³ 1340 Fresena wæs wuniende, þæt¹⁸ he hine ȝelomlice hyrde¹⁹ secȝean¹⁴ on²⁰ ðære mæȝþe be⁶ ðam²¹ wundrum, þe æt ðam²¹ banum þæs arwyrþan cyninges ȝedone²² 1345 wæron.

Swylce²³ eac²⁴ he²⁴ sæde²⁵ se bysceop,¹³ mid þy he ða ȝyta²⁶ mæssepreost wæs on²⁰ Hibernia J ðær for heofona rices lufon²⁷ on²⁰ 1350 elðeodignesse lyfde,²⁸ þæt he ðær on²⁹ ðam ealande þæne hlisan²⁹ his halignesse feorr J wide ȝelomlice secȝean³⁰ ȝehyrde.³⁰ Þonne maȝon we nū an wundor secȝean,¹⁴ þe 1355

Cap. XIII: 1 breotena. — 2 ealandes. — 3 forþam. — 4 b'. — 5 Fresena. — 6 secȝan. — 7 arwurðan. — 8 swylce. — 9 ȝyta. — 10 ællþeodignysse. — 11 ealande. — 12 secȝan hyrde (secȝan *fehlt nicht in Ca, wie Smith angiebt*). — 13 wunder.

5 Breotene. — 6 bi. — 7 somod. — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 -londes. — 10 bicwoom. — 11 Forðon. — 12 arwyrða. — 13 biscop. — 14 oft secȝan. — 15 Wilbrond *T*. — 16 þone. — 17 halȝan. — 18 *fehlt in B*. — 19 herde. — 20 in. — 21 þæm. — 22 ȝedon. — 23 Swelce. — 24 he eac. — 25 sæȝde. — 26 ȝena. — 27 lufan. — 28 lifde. — 29 þone hli-san in þæm ealande. — 30 herde secȝan.

simul et Hiberniae partes attigit. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Acca solet referre, quia, cum Romam uadens, apud sanctissimum Fresonum gentis archiepiscopum Uilbrordum cum suo antistite Uilfrido moraretur, crebro eum audierit de mirandis, quae ad reliquias eiusdem reuerentissimi regis in illa prouincia gesta fuerint, narrare. Sed et in Hibernia cum presbyter adhuc peregrinam pro aeterna patria duceret uitam, rumorem sanctitatis illius in ea quoque insula longe lateque iam percrebuisse ferebat; e quibus unum, quod inter alia rettulit, miraculum praesenti nostrae historiae inserendum credidimus.

- he sæde betwyh¹⁴ oþer monigo.^{14a}
 Sæde he, þæt (*MS. O, fol. 39b*) on
 þa tid þæs miclan woles J mon-
 cwyldre, þe Breotona ealond J Hiber-
 1360 nia mid micle¹⁵ wæle^{15a} fornam J
 forhergade,¹⁶ þa¹⁷ wæs zeslezen
 mid þy wæle þæs ylcan woles
 betwih oþre monize¹⁸ sum leor-
 ningman on scole Scotta cynnes.
 1365 Wæs se mon wel¹⁹ zelæred on
 gewritum; ac ymb þa gymenne²⁰
 his ecre hælo he^{20a} wæs tō sæne J
 to receleas. Ða he þa geseah þæt
 he wæs neh deaðe, þa ongan he
 1370 forhtizean²¹ J him ondrædan, ꝥ
 he sona, þæs þe he dead wære,
 fore²² geeearnungum his synna to
 helle locum zelæded beon sceolde.
 Cleopade²³ me þa J cigde, mid
 1375 þy ic wæs him on neaweste;²⁴ J
 betwih þa²⁵ untruman sworetunga²⁶
 he²⁷ forhtende²⁸ J wependre²⁹
 stefne³⁰ þus wæs sprecende, J

he sæde²⁵ betwyx³¹ oðere³² ma-
 niga.³² Sæde²⁵ he, þæt in ða tid
 þæs miclan wales³³ J mancweal-
 mes,³⁴ þe Brytene³⁵ ealand³⁶ J
 Hibernia mid miclum³⁷ wale³⁸ for-
 nam³⁹ J forhergade,⁴⁰ þa wæs of-
 slagen⁴¹ mid þi wale ðæs ylcan
 wales betwyx oðre manize⁴² sum⁴³
 leornigcniht⁴³ on²⁰ scole Scotta
 cynnes. Wæs se mann⁴⁴ well⁴⁵
 zelæred on²⁰ gewritum; ac ymb
 ða gemynge⁴⁶ (*MS. B, p. 155*) his
 ecre hælo wæs to⁴⁷ receleas J to
 sæne.⁴⁷ Ða he ða geseah þæt he
 wæs neah deaðe, þa ongan⁴⁸ he
 forhtizean⁴⁹ J him ondrædan,⁵⁰ þæt
 he sona, ðæs þe he dead wære,
 for⁵¹ geeearnungum his synna to
 helle locum zelæded beon sceolde.
 Clypode⁵² me⁵³ ða J⁵⁴ cegde,⁵⁴ mid
 þi⁵⁵ ic wæs him on neaweste;⁵⁶ J
 betwyx³¹ ða untruman sworetunga⁵⁷
 he⁵⁸ forhtgende⁵⁹ J wependre
 stefne þus⁶⁰ wæs⁶⁰ sprecende,⁶¹ J

14 betwih. — 14^a menigo. —
 15 mycle. — 15^a wole *O, Ca, Smith.*
 — 16 forhergade. — 17 þæt. —
 18 menigo. — 19 well. — 20 zy-
 mene. — 20^a *fehlt in C, Ca.* — 21 forhtian.
 — 22 for. — 23 cleopede. —
 24 neawiste *O, Ca; aber in Ca ein e
 über dem i.* — 25 ðam. — 26 swo-
 rettunga. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 J
 forhtgende. — 29 wæpend[r]e. —
 30 stæfne.

31 betweoh. — 32 oðer monego.
 — 33 wóles. — 34 monncwilde. —
 35 Breotone. — 36 -lond. — 37 micle.
 — 38 wæle. — 39 -nom. — 40 for-
 hergade. — 41 *bis* 42 zeslezen betweoh
 oðre monize mid þy wæle þæs il-
 can wóles. — 43 sumne leornungmon.
 — 44 mon. — 45 wel. — 46 -mænne.
 — 47 to sæne J to receleas. — 48 ongon.
 — 49 forhtian. — 50 ondrædon. —
 51 fore. — 52 Cleopode. — 53 mec.
 — 54 *fehlt in B.* — 55 þy. — 56 neo-
 weste. — 57 -tunze. — 58 J *B.* —
 59 forhtgende. — 60 þus cwæð J
 wæs *B.* — 61 spreocende.

‘Tempore’, inquit, ‘mortalitatis, quae Britanniam Hiberniamque lata strage uastauit, percussus est eiusdem clade pestis inter alios scolasticus quidam de genere Scottorum, doctus quidem uir studio litterarum, sed erga curam perpetuae suae saluationis nihil omnino studii et industriae gerens. Qui cum se morti proximum uideret, timere coepit et pauere, ne mox mortuus ob merita scelerum ad inferni claustra raperetur, clamauitque me, cum essem

seofiende to me cwæð:^{30a} Hwæt
 þu zesihst, ꝥ þeos adl J þeos hefig-
 nes mines lichoman swiðe³¹ weaxeð,
 ꝥ ic eom nyded ꝥ ic sceal hraðe
 deað underhnigan.³² Ne tweoƷe
 ic þonne mec³³ oht³⁴ æfter þæs
 lichoman deaðe hraðe Ʒelæded beon
 to þam³⁵ ecan deaðe minre sawle³⁶
 J helle tintreƷu underþeodedne^{36a}
 beon; forþon micelre³⁷ tide betweoh
 Ʒeleso^{37a} þære Ʒodcundan leornun-
 ge ic ma^{37b} synnum J leahtrum
 þeowde,³⁸ þonne^{38a} Ʒodes bebodum.
 Me is nu fæstlice in mode, Ʒif seo
 uplice arfæstnes³⁹ me æniƷ fæc to
 lifianne forƷifan wylle, ꝥ ic wille
 mine leahterfulle þeawas Ʒesec-
 Ʒan⁴⁰ J to bebode (*MS. O, fol. 40a*)
 þæs Ʒodcundan willan eall min mōð
 J lif fæstlice Ʒecyrran. Ic for soð
 wāt, ꝥ ꝥ nis minre ƷeearnunƷe,
 ꝥ ic yldincƷe⁴¹ onfō to lifienne,⁴²

seofiende⁶² to me J cwæð: Þu⁶³ 1380
 zesyhst,⁶⁴ þæt ðeos adl⁶⁵ J ðeos
 hefignes mines lichaman⁶⁶ swiðe
 weaxeð, þæt ic⁶⁷ eom nyded⁶⁸
 þæt ic sceal⁶⁹ raðe⁷⁰ deað under-
 hnigan. Ne tweoƷe⁷¹ ic þonne 1385
 me⁵³ naht⁷² æfter þæs lichaman⁷³
 deaðe minre saule butan helle
 tintreƷo underhnigan;⁷³ forðon
 micelre tide⁷⁴ betwyx³¹ Ʒeleso⁷⁵
 þære Ʒodcundan leornunƷe ic 1390
 me⁷⁶ synnum J leahtrum under-
 ðeodde,⁷⁷ þonne^{77a} (*MS. T, p. 72*)
 Ʒodes bebodum.^{77b} Me is⁷⁸ nū
 fæstlice ōn²⁰ mōde, Ʒif seo upp-
 lice⁷⁹ arfæstnes⁸⁰ me æni⁸¹ fæc 1395
 to lyfenne⁸² forƷifan⁸³ wille, þæt ic
 wille mine leahterfullan⁸⁴ þeawas
 asecƷean⁸⁵ J to bebodu⁸⁶ þæs Ʒod-
 cundan willan eall min mōð J lif⁸⁷
 fæstlice Ʒecyrran.⁸⁸ Ic for soð wāt, 1400
 þæt þæt nis minre ƷeearnunƷe,⁸⁹
 þæt ic ylde⁹⁰ onfo to lifienne,⁸²

30^a J *ausradiert vor* cwæð in O.
 — 31 swyðe. — 32 under[h]nigan. —
 33 me. — 34 owuht. — 35 þam. —
 36 saule. — 36^a underþeoded. —
 37 mycelre. — 37^a Ʒelæto O, Ca,
 Ʒeleoso *Smith*. — 37^b me O, Ca.
 — 38 þeod[d]e O, ðeodde Ca. —
 38^a swyðor þonne Ca. — 39 -nys. —
 40 ƷesecƷan. — 41 yldincƷe O; yl-
 dincƷe Ca. — 42 lifianne.

62 seowiende B. — 63 hwæt þu. —
 64 -syxt. — 65 adl. — 66 lichoman.
 — 67 i B. — 68 neded. — 69 seal B. —
 70 hraðe. — 71 twyƷeo. — 72 noht.
 — 73 lichoman deaðe hræðe Ʒelæd
 beon to þam écan deaðe minre sawle
 J helle tintreƷu underðeodedne beon.
 — 73^a Ʒelæd T. — 74 tiide. — 75 -leoso.
 — 76 ma. — 77 þeowde (w *über* d).
 — 77^a þa B. — 77^b bebodu B. — 78 syn-
 don B. — 79 uplice. — 80 -nis. —
 81 æniƷ. — 82 lifizenne. — 83 -Ʒeofan.
 — 84 leahterfulle. — 85 ƷesecƷan.
 — 86 bebode. — 87 min lif. —
 88 -cerran. — 89 ƷeƷeearnunƷe. —
 90 ylðenne.

in uicinia positus, et inter aegra tremens suspiria, flebili uoce talia mecum querebatur: 'Vides,' inquit, 'quia iamiamque crescente corporis molestia ad articulum subeundae mortis compellor; nec dubito me post mortem corporis statim ad perpetuam animae mortem rapiendum, ac infernalibus subdendum esse tormentis; quia tempore non pauco inter studia diuinae lectionis, uitiorum potius implicamentis, quam diuinis solebam seruire mandatis. Inest autem

oðþe ne²⁷ ȝetreowe⁴³ me onfoende^{43a}
 beon, butan⁴⁴ ȝod me earmum J
 1405 unwyrðum ȝemildsian wille⁴⁵ þurh
 þara fultum J bene, ðe him ȝetreow-
 lice ðeowdon. We ȝehyrdon J se
 mæresta (*MS. Ca, p. 70*) hlisa is,
 þ̅ wære on eowre þeode wundurlicre
 1410 halignesse⁴⁶ cyninȝ,⁴⁷ Oswald hatte,
 þæs cyninȝes ȝeleafan⁴⁸ J mæȝe-
 nes⁴⁹ heanes⁵⁰ æfter deaþe eac
 swylce mid ȝelomlicra wundra wyrc-
 nesse⁵¹ scean J⁵² birhte.⁵² Bidde
 1415 ic ðec⁵³ la, ȝif ðu⁵⁴ ænig his re-
 liquias hæbbe mid ðec,^{54a} þ̅ ðu me
 sylle. Eaðe mæȝ, þ̅ me Dryhten⁵⁵
 þurh his ȝeearnunȝe ȝemiltsian⁵⁶
 wille.⁵⁷ Þa Jswarode⁵⁸ ic him: Ic
 1420 hæbbe, cwæð he, þæs treowes dæl,
 þe his heafud⁵⁹ on asetod wæs, þa he
 ofslegan wæs; J ȝif þu mid trumre
 heortan ȝelyfest, þonne mæȝ seo
 ȝodcunde arfæstnes⁶⁰ þurh ȝear-
 1425

oððe⁹¹ ne⁹² ȝetrywe ic me on-
 feonȝe, butan⁹³ ȝod me earmum
 J unweorðum⁹⁴ miltsian⁹⁵ wille
 þurh ðara fultum J bene, þe him
 trywlice⁹⁶ ðywedon.⁹⁷ We ȝe-
 hyrdon J se mæresta hlisa is,
 þæt^{97a} wære on²⁰ eoworre⁹⁸ þeode
 (*SM. B, p. 156*) wundorlicre hali-
 nesse⁹⁹ cyninȝ, Oswald hatte,
 þæs cyninȝes ȝeleafan¹ J mæȝe-
 nes² heanes² æfter deaðe eac
 swylce³ mid ȝelomlicra wundra
 ȝeweorcum⁴ scān J beortede.⁵
 Nu⁶ bidde⁷ ic ðe,⁸ ȝif ðu ænige
 his reliquias hæbbe mid þe,^{8a} þæt
 ðu me sylle.⁹ Eaðe mæȝ, þæt
 me Drihten þurh his ȝeearnunȝe¹⁰
 mildsian¹¹ willæ.¹² Ða Jswa-
 rode¹³ ic him J⁶ cwæð:⁶ Ic¹⁴
 hæbbe þæs¹⁴ treowes dæl, ðe his
 heafod on aset¹⁵ wæs, þa he of-
 slegan wæs; J¹⁶ ȝif ðu mid trumre
 heortan ȝelyfst,¹⁷ þonne mæȝ seo
 ȝodcunde arfæstnes¹⁸ þurh ȝear-

43 ȝetreowige. — 43a onf[o]ende O, onfonde Ca. — 44 nemne O, Ca; darüber butan in O. — 45 wylle. — 46 -nysse. — 47 cyninȝ. — 48 ȝeleafa. — 49 mæȝnes. — 50 heannes. — 51 -nysse. — 52 brihte; darüber on hlihte in Ca. — 53 Ursprünglich þe in O, c übergeschrieben; ða Ca. — 54 fehlt in O, übergeschrieben in Ca. — 54a þec ausgeschrieben in O (vergl. 53). — 55 drihten. — 56 mildsian. — 57 wylle. — 58 Jswarede. — 59 heafod. — 60 -nys.

91 oðþo. — 92 bis 93 ne ȝetreowe me onfoende (*zweites o über dem e*) beon, nemne. — 94 -wyrðum. — 95 ȝemiltsian. — 96 -treowlice. — 97 þeowdon. — 97a þætte. — 98 eowerne. — 99 halignesse. — 1 ȝelafan B. — 2 heannis. — 3 swilce. — 4 wyrcnisse. — 5 beorhte. — 6 fehlt in T. — 7 Biddo. — 8 þe la. — 8a þec. — 9 selle. — 10 -nunȝ. — 11 miltsian. — 12 wille. — 13 ondswarede. — 14 Ic hæbbu, cwæð, þæs. — 15 asetod. — 16 ond. — 17 ȝelefest. — 18 arfæstnisse.

animo, si mihi pietas superna aliqua uiuendi spatia donauerit, uitiosos mores corrigere, atque ad imperium diuinæ uoluntatis totam ex integro mentem uitamque transferre. Uerum noui non hoc esse meriti mei, ut inducias uiuendi uel accipiam, uel me accepturu messe confidam, nisi forte misero mihi et indigno uenia, per auxilium eorum, qui illi fideliter seruierunt, propitiari dignatus fuerit. Audiuius autem, et fama est creberrima, quia fuerit in gente uestra rex mirandæ sanctitatis, uocabulo Osuald, cuius excellentia fidei et uirtutis, etiam post mortem, uirtutum frequentium operatione claruerit; precorque, si aliquid reliquiarum illius penes te habes, adferas mihi, si forte

nunze swa micles⁶¹ mannes æghwæ-
 þer Ʒe lengre fæc ðyses⁶² lifes
 þe forƷyfan,⁶³ Ʒe þe eac þæs ecan
 lifes inƷanƷes wyrðne Ʒedon. Ne
 wæs he þa yldende, ac sona I swa-
 rode⁵⁸ I cwæð, þ he on þyssum
 hæfde fæstne Ʒeleafan I onwalƷne.⁶⁴
 Þa ƷehalƷade⁶⁵ ic wæter I scaef-
 þan⁶⁶ dyde on þæs foresprecenan
 treowes, I sealde þam untruman⁶⁷
 men drincan. I sona þæt him
 wæs⁶⁸ bet⁶⁸ I hine Ʒetrumede I
 Ʒewyrpte fram þære untrumnesse⁶⁹
 (*MS. O, fol. 40b*). I he longe tide
 syððan lifde^{69a} I mid ealle⁷⁰ his
 heortan I dædum fæstlice to Ʒode
 Ʒecyrde; I swa hwær swa he
 com, þ he eallum mannum sæde I
 bodade⁷² þa mildheortnesse þæs
 arfæstan scyppendes I þ wuldur⁷¹
 his Ʒetreowan⁷² ðeowes.

nunze swa micles mannes¹⁹ æghwæ-
 þer Ʒe lengre²⁰ fæc þysses²¹ lifes
 ðe forƷyfan,²² Ʒe þe²³ eac þæs
 êcan lifes inƷanƷes²⁴ wyrðne Ʒedon. 1430
 Ne wæs he þa yldende,²⁵ ac sona
 I swarode²⁶ I cwæð, þæt he on²⁷
 þissum hæfde fæstne Ʒeleafan I
 onwalhne. Þa ƷehalƷode ic wæter
 I scafeðan²⁸ dyde inn²⁹ þæs hale- 1435
 Ʒan treowes I ðæs foresprece-
 nan,³¹ I sealde þam untruman
 menn⁶ drincan. I sona him³²
 wæs bet I hine Ʒetrymede³⁴ I Ʒe-
 wyrpte fram³⁵ þam³⁶ untrum- 1440
 nesse.³⁷ I he lange³⁸ tide³⁹ syð-
 ðan⁴⁰ lyfde⁴¹ I mid eallre⁴² (*MS. T,*
p. 73) his heortan I dædum to⁴³
 Ʒode Ʒecyrde fæstlice;⁴⁴ I¹⁶ swa
 hwær swa he côm,⁴⁵ þæt he eal- 1445
 lum mannum⁴⁶ sæde⁴⁷ I bodode⁴⁸
 þa mildheortnesse þæs arfæstan
 scippendes⁴⁹ I þæt wuldor his
 Ʒetrywan⁵⁰ þeawes.⁵⁰

61 mycles. — 62 ðyses. — 63 for-
 Ʒifan. — 64 onwalhne *Ca*, onweald *C*.
 — 65 ƷehalƷode. — 66 scaefðan. —
 67 mettruman. — 68 bet wæs. —
 69 -nyse. — 69a l[:f[:]de *O*. —
 70 eallre. — 71 bodode. — 72 wuldor.
 — 73 Ʒetrywan.

19 monnes. — 20 lenre *B*. — 21 þisses.
 — 22 -Ʒifan. — 23 þec. — 24 in[:]Ʒon-
 zes. — 25 eldende. — 26 I sworode. —
 27 in. — 28 scaefþan. — 29 *bis* 31 in
 þæs foresprecenan treoes *T*; inn *bis*
 treowes *wiederh. in B*. — 32 þæt him. —
 34 Ʒetrumade. — 35 from. — 36 þære.
 — 37 untrymnesse. — 38 longe. —
 39 tiid. — 40 seopðan. — 41 lifde.
 — 42 ealle. — 43 *bis* 44 fæstlice to
 Ʒode Ʒecerde. — 45 cwom. — 46 mon-
 num. — 47 sæƷde. — 48 bodade. —
 49 scyppendes. — 50 Ʒetreowan þeowes.

mihi Dominus per eius meritum misereri uoluerit.' At ego respondi: 'Habeo quidem de ligno, in quo caput eius occisi a paganis infixum est; et, si firmo corde credideris, potest diuina pietas per tanti meritum uiri et huius uitae spatia longiora concedere et ingressu te uitae perennis dignum reddere.' Nec moratus ille integram se in hoc habere fidem respondebat.

Tum benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris praefati inmittens obtuli aegro potandum. Nec mora, melius habere coepit, et conualescens ab infirmitate, multo deinceps tempore uixit; totoque ad Deum corde et opere conuersus, omnibus, ubicumque perueniebat, clementiam pii conditoris et fidelis eius famuli gloriam praedicabat.'

Caput XIV.

1450 Ðætte forðferdum Paulino
þam biscope Ithamar for him
æt Hrofesceastre biscopsetle
onfenz; J be wundorlicre ead-
modnesse Oswines þæs cinin-
1455 zes, se fram Oswio wælhreow-
lice wæs ofslægen.

Ono¹ Ða^{1a} Oswald^{1b} wæs ge-
læded to þæm² heofonlican³ rice,
þa onfenz þæs eorðlican rices setl
1460 æfter him his broþor Oswio. Hæfde⁴
he⁴ þritiz⁵ wintra, þa he to rice
fenz, J þ eahta⁶ J twentiz wintra
zewinnfullice heold J hæfde. Feht⁷
hine on J won Penda se cyning
1465 J seo hæþene þeod Myrcna; swilce⁸
eac his azen sunu Ealfrið J
Æpelwald his broþor sunu, se
ær him rice hæfde. Ða wæs
þy æfteran zere⁹ his rices, þ se
1470 arwyrþa¹⁰ fæder Paulinus, se wæs
iu on Eoforwicceastre biscop,¹¹

Caput XIV.

Þætte forðferendum Paulino
ðam biscope Ithamar¹ fore him
onfenz æt Hroweceastre
biscopsetl; J be wundorlicre
eaðmodnesse Oswines þæs ci-
ninges, se fram Oswio wel-
hreowlice wæs ofslagen.

Ða^{1a} Oswald wæs gelæded to
þam heofonlican rice, þa onfenz
ðæs eorðlican² rices eðel³ (*MS. B,*
p. 157) æfter him Osweo⁴ his bro-
ðor.⁴ Hæfde he XXX⁵ wintra, þa
he to rice⁶ fenz, J þæt eahta J
XX⁷ wintra zewinnfullice⁸ heold
J hæfde. Feaht him on J wann⁹
Penda se cyning J se¹⁰ hæþene¹¹
ðeod Myrcna;¹² swylce¹³ eac his
azen sunu Ealfrið¹⁴ J Æpelwold¹⁵
his broþor sunu, se ær him rice⁶
hæfde. Þa wæs ðy æfteran
zeare¹⁶ his rices, þætte se arwyrða
fæder Paulinus, se wæs iu¹⁷
on¹⁸ Eoforwicceastre¹⁹ bysceop,²⁰

Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1^a Ða
ða. — 1^b *Vor a ist ein e ausradiert*
in O. — 2 ðam. — 3 heofonan O. —
4 he hæfde. — 5 XXX. — 6 VIII.
— 7 Fæht. — 8 swylce. — 9 zeare.
— 10 arwurða. — 11 biscop.

Cap. XIV: 1 Itham B. — 1^a Ono ða.
— 2 -lecan. — 3 sepl. — 4 his broðor
Osweo. — 5 þritiz. — 6 riice. —
7 twentiz. — 8 zewinnesfullice. —
9 wonn. — 10 seo. — 11 hæðne. —
12 Mercna. — 13 swelce. — 14 Alhfrid.
— 15 -wald. — 16 zere. — 17 geo.
— 18 in. — 19 Eoferwicceastre. —
20 biscop.

14. *Ut, defuncto Paulino, Ithamar pro eo Hrofensis ecclesiae praesulatum suscepit; et de humilitate mirabili regis Osuini, qui ab Osuiu crudeli caede peremptus est.*

Translato ergo ad caelestia regna Osualdo, suscepit regni terrestres sedem pro eo frater eius Osuiu, iuuenis XXX circiter annorum, et per annos XXVIII laboriosissime tenuit, inpuignatus uidelicet et ab ea, quae fratrem eius occiderat, pagana gente Merciorum, et a filio quoque suo Alchfrido, nec non et a fratrui, id est fratris sui, qui ante eum regnauit, filio Oidilualdo.

Cuius anno secundo, hoc est ab incarnatione dominica anno DCXLIII., reuerentissimus pater Paulinus, quondam quidem Eburacensis, sed tunc Hro-

þa¹ wæs¹ on Hrofesceastre, forð
zewat J to Drihtne ferde þy syxtan
dæge Iduum Octobrium, æfter þon
þe he nyzantyne winter J twezen¹²
monað J an J twentiz daga bi-
sceophade¹³ onfenz. J he wæs
bebyriged on Sce Andreas cyricean
þæs apostoles, þa Æþelbyrht se
cyninz on þære ylcan Hrofes-
ceastre¹⁴ het zetimbrian. On þære
stowe Honorius se ærcebisceop¹⁵
zehalgade¹⁶ Itthamar, se wæs Cant-
wara leod,¹⁷ ac on his life J on
his zelærednesse¹⁸ he wæs his
forezenzūm zelic.

Hæfde Oswio se cyninz on þam
ærestan (*MS. O, fol. 41a*) tidum his
rices efenhletan¹⁹ þære cynelican
wyrðnesse,²⁰ þæs nama wæs Os-
wine, of Edwines^{20a} cynne þæs cy-
ninges^{20a} (*MS. Ca, p. 71*). Wæs he
Osrices sunu, be þam we beforan
sædon. Wæs²¹ he²¹ seofan²² winter

J²¹ ða wæs on¹⁸ Hrofeceastre,²²
forð zewat²³ J to Drihtne ferde
þy syxtan dæge Iduum²⁴ Octem- 1475
brium,²⁴ æfter ðon þe he nizōn-
tyne^{24a} winter J twezen monað J²⁵
ân J twentiz daga bysceophade^{25a}
onfenz. J he wæs bebyrged on
Sce Andreas cirican þæs apostoles, 1480
þa Æðelbyrht²⁷ se cyninz in ðære
ylcan²⁸ Hrofeceastre²² ær²⁵ het³⁰
zetimbrian.³¹ On¹⁸ ðære stowe Ho-
noriuſ se arcebysceop³² zehalgode
Ittamar,³³ se wæs Cantwara³⁴ leod, 1485
ac on his life J on his zelæred-
nesse he wæs his forezenzūm zeliċ.

Hæfde Osweo se cyninz on¹⁸
ðam³⁵ ærestan tīdum his rices³⁶
efenhlytan³⁷ þære cynelican² weorð- 1490
nesse, þæs nama³⁸ wæs Oswine,
of Eadwines cynne³⁹ þæs cynin-
zes. Wæs he Osrices sunu (*MS. T,*
p. 74), be⁴⁰ þam³⁵ we beforan
sædon.⁴¹ Wæs he VII⁴² winter 1495

12 XX. — 13 b'hade. — 14 hrofe.
— 15 ærceb'. — 16 zehalgode. —
17 leode. — 18 -nysse. — 19 *Ueber dem*
efenh steht efning in Ca. — 20 wurp-
nysse. — 20a Edwines strynde þæs
cyninges *C.* — 21 þæt he wæs. —
22 VII.

21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 Hrofesceastre.
— 23 forðzewiten *B.* — 24 Iduum
Octobrium. — 24a nizōn. — 25 *fehlt in B.*
— 25a biscop-. — 26 ond. — 27 -berht.
— 28 ilcan. — 30 heht. — 31 -bran.
— 32 ærcebiscop. — 33 Itthamar. —
34 Contwara. — 35 þæm. — 36 riices.
— 37 -hletan. — 38 noma. —
39 strynde *T,* cynnes *B.* — 40 bi. —
41 sæzdon. — 42 seofon.

fensis episcopus ciuitatis, transiuit ad Dominum sexto Iduum Octobrium die;
qui X et VIII annos, menses duos, dies XXI episcopatum tenuit; sepultus-
que est in secretario beati apostoli Andreae, quod rex Aedilberct a funda-
mentis in eadem Hrofi ciuitate construxit. In cuius locum Honorius archie-
piscopus ordinauit Ithamar, oriundum quidem de gente Cantuariorum, sed
uita et eruditione antecessoribus suis aequandum.

Habuit autem Osuii primis regni sui temporibus consortem regiae digni-
tatis, uocabulo Osuini, de stirpe regis Aeduini, hoc est filium Osrici, de quo
supra rettulimus, uirum eximiae pietatis et religionis; qui prouinciae Derorum
septem annis in maxima omnium rerum affluentia, et ipse amabilis omnibus
praefuit. Sed nec cum eo ille, qui ceteram Transhumbranae gentis partem

Dera cyning Oswine on þære
 mæstan zenihtsumnesse²³ eallra
 þinga.²⁴ Wæs¹ he¹ se¹ mon¹ æfæst
 J arfæst, J forþon eallum his leodum
 1500 leof. Ac ne mihte he hwæþere mid
 þone cyning, þe þone oþerne dæl
 Norþanhymbra rices hæfde, þ is
 Beornica, sibbe habban; ac swa
 mycel ungeþwærnes²⁵ J unsibb
 1505 betwih him aras, þ hi hiora²⁶
 weorud J hiora²⁶ fyrð zesomne-
 don. Mid þy Oswine þa zeseah,
 þ he ne mihte wið hine zewinnan,
 forþon he maran fultum J mare
 1510 mægen hæfde, þa wæs he nyttra
 þinga þencende, J demende þ he
 þ feoht forlete J hine zeheolde
 to beteran tide. Forlet þa his
 weorod,²⁷ J bebead þ monna²⁸ ze-
 1515 hwa him^{28a} ham ferde fram þære
 stowe, þe is nemned Willfæresdun.
 Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram

Daera⁴³ cyning Oswine^{43a} on¹⁸ ðære
 mæstan zenihtsumnesse⁴⁴ eallra⁴⁵
 þinga. Wæs he se mann⁴⁶ æfæst⁴⁷
 J arfæst, J forðon eallum his leodum
 leof. J⁴⁸ ne mihte⁴⁹ he hwæþere
 mid þone cyning, ðe þone oþerne²⁵
 dæl Norðhymbra⁵¹ rices³⁶ hæfde,
 þæt is Beornica, sibbe habban;⁵²
 ac swa micel ungeþwærnes J ûn-
 sibb betwyx⁵³ him aras, þæt⁵⁴
 hi⁵⁵ heora werod⁵⁶ J heora⁵⁷ fyrðe⁵⁸
 zesamnodon.⁵⁸ Mid þi⁵⁹ ðe⁵⁷ Os-
 wine^{43a} þæt⁶¹ zeseah, þæt⁵⁴ he
 (MS. B, p. 158) ne mihte⁴⁹ wið
 hine zewinnan, forðam⁶² he maran
 fultum J mare mægen hæfde, þa
 wæs he nyttra þinga ðencende, J
 smeazende⁶³ þæt he þæt zefeoht
 forlete J hine zeheolde to beteran⁶⁴
 timan.⁶⁵ Forlet his⁶⁶ werod þa,⁶⁶
 J bebead þæt manna⁶⁷ gehwa⁶⁸
 him ham ferde fram⁶⁹ þære stowe,
 ðe is nemned Wilfarenesdun.⁷⁰
 Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram⁶⁹

23 -nysse. — 24 þinga J. — 25 -nys.
 — 26 heora. — 27 weorud. —
 28 manna. — 28a *übergesch. in Ca.*

43 para. — 43a Oswini. — 44 ze-
 nihtsunnesse B. — 45 ealra. — 46 mon.
 — 47 æfest. — 48 Ac. — 49 meachte.
 — 51 Norðanhymbra. — 52 hæfde B.
 — 53 betweoh. — 54 þætte. —
 55 heo. — 56 weorod. — 57 *fehlt in T.*
 — 58 fyrð zesamnodon. — 59 þy.
 — 61 þa. — 62 forðon. — 63 demende.
 — 64 betran. — 65 tide. — 66 þa
 his weorod. — 67 monn. — 68 hwa.
 — 69 from. — 70 Wilfares-.

ab Aquilone, id est Berniciorum prouinciam, regebat, habere pacem potuit;
 quin potius, ingrauescentibus causis dissensionum, miserrima hunc caede
 peremit. Siquidem congregato contra inuicem exercitu, cum uideret se Osuini
 cum illo, qui plures habebat auxilios, non posse bello configere, ratus est
 utilius tunc demissa intentione bellandi, seruare se ad tempora meliora.
 Remisit ergo exercitum, quem congregauerat, ac singulus domum redire
 praecepit a loco, qui uocatur Uilfaraesdun, id est mons Uilfari, et est a
 uico Cataractone X ferme milibus passuum contra solstitialem occasum
 secretus; diuertitque ipse cum uno tantum milite sibi fidissimo, nomine Tond-

Cetriht worþigne.²⁹ Ða gecyrde he mid ane his þegne, þe he¹ him getreowestne³⁰ tealde, þæs nama wæs Tondhere, to³¹ Hunwealdes ham³¹ his gesiþes, þ he þær wolde digol beon, þone he him ær þone holdestan gelyfde. Ac hit feor on oþre wisan wæs. Forþon se ylca (*MS. O, fol. 41b*) gesið þurh Æþelwine his gerefan mid þy foresprecenan his þegne hine þær ameldode; J hine mon þær laðlice deaþe acwealde. Wæs þis³² geworden þy þreoteoƷeþan dæƷe Kalendarum Septembrium þy niƷeþan³³ Ʒeare Oswies rices on þære stowe, þe is cweden OnƷetlingum; þær æfter fæce for intinƷan^{33a} clænsunƷe³⁴ þysses manes wæs mynster Ʒetimbred,³⁵ on³⁶ þam³⁶ for æƷhwæþeres cyninƷes saule alysnesse, Ʒe þæs ofsleƷenan Ʒe þæs þe hine slean het,^{36a} dæƷhwamlice

Cetriht⁷¹ worðige.⁷² Ða gecyrde⁷³ 1520 he mid anum⁷⁴ his þegna,⁷⁵ þe he him Ʒetrywestne⁷⁶ tealde, ðæs nama⁷⁷ wæs Tondere,⁷⁸ J⁵⁷ ferde⁵⁷ to Hunwoldes⁸⁰ hām his Ʒesiðes, þæt he þær wolde dyhle⁸¹ beōn, 1525 þone he him ær þone²⁵ holdostne⁸⁴ gelyfde.⁸⁵ Ac hit feorr on oðre wisan wæs. Forðon se ylca⁸⁶ Ʒesið⁸⁷ þurh Æþelwine his Ʒerēfan mid þi⁵⁹ foresprecenan his ðegne hine 1530 ðær ameldode;⁸⁸ J hine man⁸⁹ ðær laðlice⁹⁰ acwealde ūnsyfre deaðe.⁹⁰ Wæs þis Ʒeworden ðy þridan⁹² dæƷe Kalendarum Septembrium þi⁵⁹ niƷoðan Ʒeare Osweos⁹³ rices³⁶ on¹⁸ 1535 ðære stowe, þe is cweden InnƷetlingum;⁹⁴ þær æfter fæce for intinƷan clænsunƷe⁹⁵ þyses⁹⁶ mānes wæs mynster Ʒetimbrod,⁹⁷ on¹⁸ ðam³⁵ for æƷhwæþeres⁹⁸ cynin- 1540 Ʒes sawle alysnesse,⁹⁹ Ʒe þæs ofsleƷenan¹ Ʒe þæs ðe (*MS. T, p. 75*) hine slean het, dæƷhwamlice

29 worþine. — 30 getreowastne. — 31 to him Ʒewealdes ham. — 32 þis Ʒedon J. — 33 niƷoðan. — 33a intinƷum. — 34 clænsunƷe. — 35 Ʒetimbrad. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36a het J ðær.

71 Cetreht. — 72 weorþige. — 73 Ʒecerde. — 74 āne. — 75 þegne. — 76 Ʒetreowestne. — 77 noma. — 78 Tondhere. — 80 Hunwaldes. — 81 deaƷol. — 83 holdestan. — 85 Ʒelefde. — 86 ilca. — 87 Ʒesið. — 88 ameldedon. — 89 mon. — 90 laðlice deaðe cwealde. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 þreottoþon. — 93 Oswios. — 94 InƷetlingum. — 95 clæsnunƷe. — 96 þisses. — 97 -ed. — 98 æƷhwæðres. — 99 alesnesse. — 1 ofsleƷenan.

heri, celandus in domum comitis Hunualdi, quem etiam ipsum sibi amicissimum autumabat. Sed heu, pro dolor! longe aliter erat; nam ab eodem comite proditum eum Osuiu cum praefato ipsius milite per praefectum suum Ediluinum detestanda omnibus morte interfecit. Quod factum est die XIII. Kalendarum Septembrium, anno regni eius nono, in loco, qui dicitur Ingetlingum; ubi postmodum, castigandi huius facinoris gratia, monasterium constructum est; in quo pro utriusque regis, et occisi uidelicet, et eius, qui occidere iussit, animae redemptione cotidie Domino preces offerri deberent.

1545 Drihtne bena J ȝebeda³⁷ borene
beon sceoldan.

Wæs he Oswine se cyning ȝe
on onsyne fæȝer, ȝe on bodige
heh,³⁸ ȝe wynsum³⁹ ðn ȝespræce,³⁹
J on þeawum monþwære; J he
1550 wæs eallum rumȝyfa⁴⁰ ȝe æþelum
ȝe unæþelum. Ðanon ȝelamp, þ
fore⁴¹ his cynelicnesse ȝe modes
ȝe onsynes J his ȝeearnunȝe⁴²
wyrþnesse,⁴³ þ he wæs fram eal-
1555 lum mannum⁴⁴ lufad; J³⁶ æȝhwa-
non³⁶ lytesne³⁶ of eallum þyssum
bifylcum â^{44a} to his folȝape⁴⁵
J to his þenunȝe þa æþelestan
men coman.

1560 Þyses⁴⁶ cynninges betwih oper
mæȝen J ȝemetfæstnesse⁴⁷ syndriȝ-
licre⁴⁸ bletsunȝe wuldur⁴⁹ eac
swylce is sæd, þ he wære
þære mæstan eaðmodnesse,⁵⁰ swa
1565 swa we maȝon on anre bysene⁵¹
sweetole⁵² oncnawan. Ȝef⁵³ he
J sealde þ betste hors J þæs

Drihtne bêna² J ȝebedu³ borene
beon sceoldon.⁴

Wæs he Oswine se cyning ȝe
on ansyne⁵ ȝe on bodige fæȝer,
J heah J⁹ wynsum on spræce,¹⁰
J on¹¹ þeawum manðwære;¹² J he
wæs eallum rumȝifa¹³ ȝe æþelum
ȝe unæðelum. Ðanon¹⁴ ȝelamp,¹⁵
þæt¹⁶ fôr¹⁷ his cynelicnesse ȝe
môdes ȝe ansine¹⁸ J his ȝeearnunȝe
wurðnesse,¹⁹ þæt he wæs fram²⁰
eallum mannum²¹ lufod; J²² æȝhwa-
non²³ (*MS. B, p. 159*) hyrsudon²⁴
of eallum þissum bifylcum to his
folȝoðe²⁵ J to²⁴ his þenunȝe²⁷ ða
æþelestan menn.²⁸

Þysses³⁰ cynninges betwyx³¹ oðre³²
mæȝen J ȝemetfæstnesse³³ synder-
lice³⁵ bletsunȝe wundor³⁶ eac
swylce³⁷ is sæd,³⁸ þæt he wære
þære mæstan eaðmodnesse, swa
swa we maȝon on³⁹ anre bysene⁴⁰
sweetole³⁹ oncnawan. Ȝeaf he J
sealde þæt betste hors J þæs

37 ȝebeoda. — 38 heah. — 39 on
ȝespræce wynsum. — 40 rumȝifa. —
41 for. — 42 ȝeearnunȝe. — 43 -nyse.
— 44 monnum. — 44^a he â *O*. —
45 folȝoðe. — 46 þysses. — 47 -nys.
— 48 syndrilicre. — 49 wuldor. —
50 -nyse. — 51 bysne. — 52 swotole.
— 53 Ȝæf.

2 bene. — 3 ȝebedo. — 4 scoldon.
— 5 *bis* 9 onsyne fæȝer ȝe on bodie
heah ȝe. — 10 ȝespræce. — 11 in.
— 12 monþwære. — 13 rumȝeofa.
— 14 Ðonon. — 15 ȝelomp. —
16 þætte. — 17 fore. — 18 onsynes.
— 19 wyrðnesse. — 20 from. —
21 monnum. — 22 ond. — 23 æȝhwonan
lytesne. — 24 *fehlt in T*. — 25 fol-
ȝaðe. — 27 þeȝnunȝe. — 28 men
cwomon. — 30 þisses. — 31 betweoh.
— 32 oðer. — 33 -nisse. — 35 J syn-
driglice. — 36 wuldor. — 37 swilce.
— 38 sæȝd. — 39 *fehlt in B*. — 40 bisene.

Erat autem rex Osuini et aspectu uenustus, et statura sublimis, et affatu iucundus, et moribus ciuilibus, et manu omnibus, id est nobilibus simul atque ignobilibus, largus; unde contigit, ut ob regiam eius et animi, et uultus, et meritorum dignitatem ab omnibus diligeretur, et undique ad eius ministerium de cunctis prope prouincis uiri etiam nobilissimi concurrerent. Cuius inter ceteras uirtutis et modestiae, et, ut ita dicam, specialis benedictionis glorias etiam maxima fuisse fertur humilitas, ut uno probare sat erit exemplo.

fægerestan⁵⁴ endes⁵⁵ Aidane (*MS. O, fol. 42a*) þam bisceope,¹³ þeah ðe he Ʒewuna wære, þ̅ he ma eode þonne he³⁶ ride, þ̅ he hwæpere on þam mihte fordas oferridan, þonne he (*MS. Ca, p. 72*) to hwylcere⁵⁶ ea come, oððe Ʒif hwilc⁵⁷ nyd Ʒelumpe, þ̅ he hrædlicor feran sceolde. Þa wæs æfter medmicelre⁵⁸ tide, þa he on þam horse sæt, þ̅ him com sum þearfa togenes,⁵⁹ I him ælmeassan bæd; Ða lyhte⁶⁰ he sona I het þam þearfan þ̅ hors syllan mid þam cynelican Ʒebætum⁶¹ þe him onstodan;⁶² forþon he⁶³ wæs swiðe mildheort, I þearfena biƷenza I³⁶ swa swa fæder earmra.⁶³ Þa^{63a} þis þa wæs^{63a} þam cyninƷe Ʒesæd,⁶⁴ cwæð he to þam bisceope,¹³ þa hi wæron to hiora²⁶ swæsendum⁶⁵ Ʒongende: Hwæt woldest þu, min domne bisceop, þ̅ cynelice hors

fægerestan hiwes⁴² Aidane þam⁴³ bysceope,⁴⁴ þeah⁴⁵ he swiðor⁴⁶ Ʒewune⁴⁷ wære, þæt he mare⁴⁸ 1570 eode ðonne he ride, þæt he hwæðere⁴⁹ on ðam⁴³ mihte⁵⁰ fordas oferridan, þonne he to hwylcere⁵¹ ea come,⁵² oððe⁵³ hwylc nýd⁵⁴ come,⁵⁵ þæt he ðy⁴⁶ hrædlicor 1575 feran sceolde.⁵⁷ Þa wæs æfter medmicelre tide,⁵⁸ Ða he on ðam⁴³ horse sæt, þæt him côm⁵⁹ sum þearfa togeanes,⁶⁰ I him ælmeassan bæd; Ða lyhte⁶¹ he sona I het⁶² 1580 þam⁶³ þearfan⁶³ þæt hors syllan mid ðam⁴³ cynelicum Ʒerædum⁶⁴ þe him⁶⁵ onstodon; forðon he wæs swiðe mildheort I þearfena biƷenza⁶⁶ I swa swa fæder þearfena⁴⁶ 1585 earmra. Þa ðis⁶⁷ wæs þam⁴³ cyninƷe cuð,⁶⁸ þa⁴⁶ cwæð he to þam bysceope,⁴⁴ þa hi⁶⁹ wæron⁶⁹ to hyra⁷⁰ swæsendum Ʒangende:⁷¹ Hwæt woldest þu, domne^{71a} bisceop, 1590 þæt cynelice hors (*MS. T, p. 76*)

54 fæ[Ʒ]restan. — 55 heowes. — 56 hwylcere. — 57 hwylc. — 58 medmycelre. — 59 togeanes. — 60 hlihte. — 61 *Über -bætum steht rædum in Ca.* — 62 onstodon. — 63 he *bis* earmra *ist am Rande des MS. Ca von der Hand des Correctors nachgetragen.* — 63a þa þe þis wæs *Ca.* — 64 sæd. — 65 *Über swæsendum steht Ʒe-reordum in Ca.*

42 eondes. — 43 þæm. — 44 biscope. — 45 þeah þe — 46 *fehlt in T.* — 47 -na. — 48 ma. — 48 hwæðre. — 50 meahte. — 51 hwelcere (*sic!*). — 52 cwome. — 53 oððe Ʒif. — 54 ned. — 55 Ʒelumpe. — 57 scolde. — 58 tiide. — 59 cwom. — 60 toeanes *B*, togenes *T.* — 61 lihte. — 62 heht. — 63 *fehlt in B.* — 64 Ʒebætum. — 65 hin *B.* — 66 biƷenza. — 67 þis þa. — 68 Ʒesægd. — 69 heo wærun. — 70 heora. — 71 Ʒong-. — 71a min domne biscoþ.

Donauerat equum optimum antistiti Aidano, in quo ille, quamuis ambulare solitus, uel amnium fluentia transire, uel si alia quaelibet necessitas insisteret, uiam peragere posset. Cui cum paruo interiecto tempore pauper quidam occurreret elimosynam petens, desiliens ille praecepit equum, ita ut erat stratus regaliter, pauperi dari: erat enim multum misericors, et cultor pauperum, ac uelut pater miserorum. Hoc cum regi esset relatum, dicebat episcopo, cum forte ingressuri essent ad prandium: 'Quid uoluisti, domine antistes, equum regium, quem te conueniebat proprium habere, pauperi dare? Numquid non habuimus equos uiliores plurimos, uel alias species, quae ad pauperum dona sufficerent, quamuis illum eis equum non dares, quem tibi

þam þearfan syllan, þe þe gedafenede⁶⁶ aȝan to habbanne? Ac ne hæfdon⁶⁷ wit moniȝ oþer uncym-
 1595 ran hors J oðres endes,⁶⁸ þ̅ we^{68a} mihton þearfum tō tiþe⁶⁹ syllan, þeah ðu þ̅ hors him ne sealde,^{69a} þ̅ ic þe synderlice to æhte zeceas? Þa Jswarede se bisceop¹³ him sona
 1600 J cwæð: Hwæt spricest⁷⁰ þu cyning? Cwist⁷¹ þu⁷² þ̅ þe sie⁷³ leofre⁷⁴ þære myran sunu⁷⁴ þonne þ̅ Jodes bearn? Þa hie⁷⁵ þis spræcon, þa eodon^{75a} hi in to swæsendum, J se biscop¹³ eode ȝe sæt on
 1605 his stowe on his setle.

Se cyning þonne, forþan⁷⁶ he of huntaþe⁷⁷ com, ȝestod æt þam fyre J hine wyrnde mid his þegnum; J þa
 1610 semninga (*MS. O, fol. 42b*) betwyh⁷⁸ þa werminȝe^{78a} ȝemunde þ̅^{78b} word þ̅ se byscep¹³ him ær to cwæþ; unȝyrde hine þa his sweorde J sealde

1615

þam⁴³ ðearfum^{71b} syllan, þe ðe gedafenede⁷² aȝen⁷³ to habbanne? Maniȝe⁷⁴ oðre wit uncymran hors J oðres hiwæs hæfdon, þæt wit mihton ðam þearfum syllan, þeah ðu him þæt hors ne sealdest, þæt ic⁶³ zeceas ðe synderlice to æhte? ⁷⁴ Þa⁷⁵ Jswarode se byscep him sona J cwæð to him: ⁷⁷ Hwæt sprycst⁷⁸ þu cyning? Cwyst⁷⁹ ðu þæt ðe sy leofre þære myran sunu þonne Jodes⁸⁰ bearn? Ða hi⁸¹ þis spræcon, ða eodon⁸³ hi⁸³ in to swæsendum, J se byscep⁸⁴ ȝesæt⁸⁵ on¹¹ his stowe J⁸⁶ on his setle.⁸⁷

(*MS. B, p. 160*). Se cyning þonne, forðon þe⁸⁸ he of huntoðe⁸⁹ cōm,⁵⁹ ȝestod æt ðam⁴³ fȝyre J hine wyrnde mid his þegnum; J²² ða sæmninga⁹⁰ betwyh³¹ ðære⁹¹ wyrminȝe⁹² ȝemunde þæt word, þæt se byscep⁹⁴ him to cwæð ær; ⁹⁴ onȝyrde hine þa his swurde⁹⁵ J sealde

66 gedafenode. — 67 hæfde. — 68 *Über endes steht hiwæs in Ca.* — 68a *fehlt in O; übergeschr. in Ca.* — 69 tiþe. — 69a sealdest. — 70 sprecest. — 71 bis 72 Cwypstu. — 73 si. — 74 ðære myran sunu leofre. — 75 hi. — 75a eodan. — 76 forþon. — 77 huntnoþe. — 78 betwih. — 78a wærminge. — 78b he þæt.

71b þearfan. — 72 -fenade. — 73 aȝan. — 74 Ac ne hæfdon wit moniȝ oðer uncymre hors J oðres eondes, þæt wit meahton þearfum to tiȝðe sellan, þeah þu þæt hors him ne sealde, þæt ic ðe synderlice to æhte zeceas? — 75 bis 77 þa bis him *fehlt in T.* — 78 sprycst. — 79 Cwist. — 80 þæt zodes. — 81 heo þa. — 83 iodon heo. — 84 bis 85 biscop eode ȝe sæt. — 86 *fehlt in T.* — 87 seðle. — 88 *fehlt in T.* — 89 huntað. — 90 semninga. — 91 þa. — 92 werminȝe. — 94 biscop him ær to cwæð. — 95 sweorde.

specialiter possidendum elegi?’ Cui statim episcopus: ‘Quid loqueris’ inquit ‘rex? Numquid tibi carior est ille filius equae, quam ille filius Dei?’ Quibus dictis intrabant ad prandendum. Et episcopus quidem residebat in suo loco. Porro rex, uenerat enim de uenatu, coepit consistens ad focum calefieri cum ministris: et repente inter calefaciendum recordans uerbum, quod dixerat illi antistes, discinxit se gladio suo, et dedit illum ministro, festinusque accedens ante pedes episcopi conruit, postulans, ut sibi placatus

þa his þegne, J þa stop ofostlice toforan þam bisceope¹³ J feol to his fotum, J bæd þ he him bliþe wære, J cwæð: Næfre ofer þis ic ðwiht ma sprece oððe⁷⁹ deme, hwæt þu sylle⁷⁹ oððe hu mycel of uncrum feo þu 3odes bearnum sylle. Þa se bisceop¹³ ða 3eseah^{79a} þa eadmodnesse⁸⁰ þæs cyninȝes swa mycele, þa ondred⁸¹ he him swiðe,⁸² J sona aras him toȝenes^{82a} J hine up ahof, J ȝehet þ he him swiðe bliðe wære,⁸³ J ȝeorne bæd þ he eode to his setle sittan to his swæsendum J unrotnesse⁸⁴ of his heortan asette. Mid þy he þa se cyninȝ be þæs bisceopes¹³ hæse J bene blisse onfenȝ, þa onȝan he se bysceop¹³ onȝen⁸⁵ þon unrot wesān, J swa unrot wæs, þ he onȝan wēpan hluttrum tearum. Ða fræȝn⁸⁶ hine J acsede⁸⁷ his mæssepreost on his aȝen ȝeþeode, þe se cyninȝ

his þegne, J ða⁸⁸ stop ofestlice⁹⁷ toforan þam⁸⁸ bysceope⁴⁴ J feoll to his fotum, J bæd þæt he him bliðe wære, J cwæð: Næfre ofer ðis ic owiht mare⁴⁸ spræce⁹⁹ oððe 1620 dēme,¹ hwæt² ðu sylle oððe hu micel of uncrum feo 3odes bearnum.² Þa se bysceop³ ða ȝeseah þa eadmodnesse ðæs cyninȝes swa micle, þa ondred he him swiðe, 1625 J sona arān him toȝeanes⁴ J hine ūpp⁵ āhōf, J ȝehet⁶ þæt he him swiðe⁷ bliðe wære, J bæd⁸ ȝeorne⁸ þæt he eode to his setle⁹ sittan⁷ to his swæsendum J unrotnesse¹⁰ 1630 of his heortan asette.^{10a} Mid þi¹¹ ðe¹² se cyninȝ be¹³ ðæs bysceopes¹⁴ hæse J his¹⁵ bēne blisse onfenȝ, þa onȝann¹⁶ se bysceop³ onȝean¹⁸ þam¹⁹ unrot wesān,²⁰ 1635 J swa ūnrot wæs, þæt he onȝann^{20a} wepan hluttrum tearum. Þa²¹ acsode hine his mæssepreost²¹ on his aȝen ȝeþeode, þe se cyninȝ

79 oððe *bis sylle fehlt in O, Ca.* — 79a ȝe[h]seah *in O, das erste h von anderer Hand übergeschrieben.* — 80 -nyse. — 81 ondræd. — 82 swyþe. — 82a toȝeanes. — 83 beon wolde. — 84 -nyse. — 85 onȝean. — 86 fræȝn. — 87 acsade.

97 ofostlice. — 99 spreco. — 1 demo. — 2 hwæt oðþe hu micel of uncrum feo ðu 3odes bearnum selle. — 3 biscop. — 4 toȝeznes. — 5 up. — 6 ȝehet. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 ȝeorne bæd. — 9 seðle. — 10 -nisse. — 10a ȝesette, *über dem ȝe ein a in T.* — 11 þy. — 12 he ða. — 13 bi. — 14 biscopes. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 onȝon he. — 18 onȝezn. — 19 þon. — 20 weosan. — 20a onȝon. — 21 þa fræȝn hine J ahsode his mæssepreost.

esset, 'quia numquam' inquit 'deinceps aliquid loquar de hoc aut iudicabo, quid uel quantum de pecunia nostra filiis Dei tribuas.' Quod uidens episcopus, multum pertimuit, ac statim exurgens leuauit eum, promittens se multum illi esse placatum, dum modo ille residens ad epulas tristiciam deponeret. Dumque rex, iubente ac postulante episcopo, laetitiam reciperet, coepit e contra episcopus tristis usque ad lacrimarum profusionem effici. Quem dum presbyter suus lingua patria, quam rex et domestici eius non nouerant, quare lacrimaretur, interrogasset: 'Scio,' inquit 'quia non multo tempore

1640 ne cuðe ne his hiwan, for hwon
he weope. Cwæð he: ic wat þ
þes cyning æfter þyssum naht
lange ne leofað, forþon ic⁸⁸ næfre
ær ðissum ne geseah swa ead-
1645 modne cyning. Forþon⁸⁸ ic ongyte,
þ he hrædlice of þyssum life faran⁸⁹
sceal; I nis þeos þeod wyrþe þ
hi swylcne reccend I cyning hab-
ban. Ne wæs þa lang fæc æfter,
1650 þ se grimma witedom þæs bi-
sceopes¹³ gefylled wæs, þ mon
lāplice deaþe þone cyning acwealde,
swa we ær beforan sædon. 3e
eac se sylfa bisceop¹³ Aidan nalæs
1655 ma þonne (*MS. O, fol. 43a*) þy
twelftan dæge æfter þæs cyninges
slege, þone þe he lufade, þ is þy
ærran dæge Kalendas Septembris,
of ðisse worulde alæded wæs, I
1660 ece mede his gewinna fram Drihtne
onfeng.

ne cuðe ongitan¹⁵ ne his hired,²²
for hwam²³ he weope. Þa²⁴
answarede he him I²⁴ cwæð:
ic wat þæt²⁶ ðes (*MS. T, p. 77*)
cyning na lange²⁹ ne leofað, for-
ðam³⁰ ic næfre ær ðissum ne¹⁵
geseah swa¹⁵ eadmodne cyning.
Forðon ic ongyte,³³ þæt he hræd-
lice of ðissum life gewitan³⁴
sceal; I³⁵ nis³⁶ ðeos þeod wyrðe
þæt heo swylcne³⁷ reccend³⁸
hæbbe³⁹ I cyning.³⁹ Ne wæs ða
lang⁴⁰ fæc æfter ðam,¹⁵ þæt⁴¹ se
grimma witedom þæs bysceopes¹⁴
wearð⁴² gefylled, þæt mon lādli-
cum⁴³ deaþe ðone cyning acwealde,
swa we ær beforan sædon.⁴⁴ 3e
eac se sylfa⁴⁵ bysceop⁷ Aidan nales
mare⁴⁷ fæc¹⁵ þonne (*MS. B, p. 161*)
ðy twelftan dæge æfter þæs cynin-
ges slege, þone ðe he⁴⁹ lufode, þæt
is ði¹¹ ærran dæge Kalendarum⁵⁰
Septembris, of ðisse worulde alæded
wæs, I ece mede his gewinna fram⁵¹
Drihtne onfeng.

88 ic *bis* forðon *fehlt* in *O, Ca.* —
89 leoran *C.*

22 *hizen.* — 23 *hwon.* — 24 *þa*
bis I *fehlt* in *T, welches liest:* Cwæð
he. — 26 *bis* 29 þætte þes cyning
æfter þisum noht longe. — 30 for-
þon. — 33 ongyte. — 34 leoran. —
35 ond. — 36 is *T, B.* — 37 swylcne.
— 38 reccend *B.* — 39 I cyning hæbbe.
— 40 long — 41 þætte. — 42 wæs.
— 43 lādlice. — 44 sægdon. —
45 seolfa. — 47 ma. — 49 hu *B.* —
50 Kalendos. — 51 from.

uicturus est rex: nunquam enim ante haec uidi humilem regem. Unde animaduerto illum citius ex hac uita rapiendum; non enim digna est haec gens talem habere rectorem.' Nec multo post dira antistitis praesagia tristi regis funere, de quo supra diximus, impleta sunt.

Sed et ipse antistes Aidan non plus quam XII^o post occisionem regis, quem amabat, die, id est pridie Kalendas Septembres, de saeculo ablatu, perpetua laborum suorum a Domino praemia recepit.

Caput XV.

Ðæt se bisceop¹ Aidan þam
scypfarendum ðone storm^{1a} to-
wardne foresæȝde,² J eac him
gehalȝodne ele sealde, mid
þam hi ðone storm ȝestildon.

Ono³ hwilcre⁴ ȝeearnunȝe þes
bisceop⁵ wære, mid wundra tac-
num eac swylce se inlica dema
æلميhtig ȝod monnum ȝecyðde.⁶
Þonne is us nu ȝenoh, þ̅ we of
monizum þreo arecce⁷ for intinȝan
his ȝemynde.⁸ Wæs sum arwyrþe⁹
mæssepreost, þæs nama wæs Utta;
wæs^{9a} mycelre ȝestæðþignesne¹⁰
J soðfæstnesse¹⁰ wer,¹¹ J he for-
þon eallum ȝe² þysse¹² worulde
ealdormonnum wæs leof J weorð.
Wæs he¹³ sendeð on sume tid
to Cent, þ̅ he sceolde Oswio
þam cynincȝe¹⁴ wif fetian¹⁵ Ean-
flæde Eadwines dohtor¹⁶ þæs cy-
nincȝes,¹⁷ seo wæs ær þider ȝe-
læded, þa hyre¹⁸ fæder ofslæȝen¹⁹

Caput XV.

Þæt se bysceop Aidan¹ ðam 1665
scipfarendum þone storm to-
weardne sæde, J eac him ȝe-
halȝodne ele sealde, mid þam
hi ðone storm ȝestildon.

[E]ala^{1a} hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe þes 1670
bysceop² wære, mid wundra tac-
num eac swylce³ se innlica dema
æلميhtig ȝod mannum⁴ ȝecyðde.
Þonne is ðs nu ȝenoh, þæt we of
manezum⁵ þreo areccan⁶ for intin- 1675
ȝan his ȝemynda.⁷ Wæs sum
arwyrðe mæssepreost, þæs nama⁸
wæs Utta; he⁹ wæs micelre ȝestæð-
ðignesne J soðfæstnesse¹⁰ wær,¹¹
J he forðon eallum ȝe¹² þysse¹³ 1680
worulde ealdormannum¹⁴ wæs leof
J weorð. Wæs he sendeð on¹⁵ sume
tid to Centlande,¹⁶ þæt he sceolde
Osweo þam¹⁷ cynincȝe wif^{17a} feti-
ȝan Eanflæde Eadwines dohtor þæs 1685
cynincȝes, seo wæs ær þyder¹⁸
ȝelæded, þa hyre¹⁹ fæder ofsleȝen

Cap. XV: 1 b'. — 1^a stream. — 2 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 3 J. — 4 hwylcre. — 5 b'. —
6 ȝecyðde. — 7 areccan. — 8 ȝe-
myndes. — 9 arwurðe. — 9^a wæs he.
— 10 -nyse. — 11 wæs O. —
12 ðisse. — 13 he eac. — 14 cy-
nincȝe. — 15 fetizean. — 16 dohter.
— 17 cynincȝes. — 18 hire. — 19 of-
sleȝen.

Cap. XV: 1 Aidan B. — 1^a Ono.
— 2 bisceop. — 3 swilce. — 4 mon-
num. — 5 monezum. — 6 arecce.
— 7 -mynde. — 8 noma. — 9 *fehlt*
in T. — 10 -nisse. — 11 wer. —
12 *fehlt in B.* — 13 þisse. — 14 al-
dormon. — 15 in. — 16 Cent. —
17 þæm. — 17^a wiif. — 18 þider.
— 19 hire.

15. *Ut episcopus Aidan nautis et tempestatem futuram praedixerit, et oleum sanctum, quo hanc sedarent, dederit.*

Qui cuius meriti fuerit, etiam miraculorum signis internus arbiter edo-
cuit, e quibus tria memoriae causa ponere satis sit. Presbyter quidam, nomine
Utta, multae grauitatis ac ueritatis uir, et ob id omnibus, etiam ipsis prin-
cipibus saeculi honorabilis, cum mitteretur Cantiam ob adducendam inde
coniugem regi Osuio, filiam uidelicet Aeduini regis Eanfladam, quae occisso
patre illuc fuerat adducta; qui terrestri quidem itinere illo uenire, sed nauigio
cum uirgine redire disponebat, accessit ad episcopum Aidanum, obsecrans eum

wæs. Ða ġestihtade he J funde,
 1690 þ he wolde landfyrde²⁰ þider ġe-
 lædan,^{20a} J eft on scyplade^{20b}
 mid þa fæmnan ham hweorfan.
 Ða eode se mæssepreost to Aidane
 þam bysceope,⁵ bæd hine þ he for
 1695 hine ġebæde J for his ġeferan, J
 for hiora²¹ ġesyntu²² to Ʒode þin-
 ġade,²³ þa hi swa mycelre siðfæt
 feran sceoldan. Ða dyde he swa:
 ġebæd hi fore J hi ġebletsode²⁴
 J Ʒode bebead; sealde eac swylce
 1700 þam mæssepreoste ġehalġadne²⁵
 ele, cwæþ^{25a} him to: Ic wāt, sona
 (*MS. O, fol. 43b*) þæs þe ġe on
 scyp astiġað, þ ofer eowic²⁶ cymeð
 1705 micel²⁷ storm J hreones,²⁸ J wiðer-
 weard²⁹ wind astiġeð. Ac ġemyne
 þu þ þu þisne ele, þe ic þe nu
 sylle, send on þa sæ; J sona in-
 stæpe þa windas ġestillað J þæs
 sæs smyltnes³⁰ æfterfylġeþ,^{30a} J
 1710 eowic²⁶ bliðe on eowerne willsiþ
 ham forlæteþ.

wæs. Ða ġestihtode²⁰ he J funde,
 þæt he wolde landfyrde²¹ ðyder¹⁸
 ġelædan,²² J eft on¹⁵ scyplade²³
 mid þære fæmnan ham²⁴ hweor-
 fan.^{24a} Ða eode se mæssepreost
 to Aidane þam¹⁷ bysceope²⁵ (*MS.*
T, p. 78), bæd hine þæt he for
 hine ġebæde J for his ġeferan, J
 for heora ġesyntu tō Ʒode þin-
 ġode,²⁷ ða hi²⁸ swa micelne sið-
 fæt fêran sceoldon.²⁹ Ða dyde
 he swa: ġebæd him³⁰ fore J
 hi²⁸ ġebletsode²⁷ J Ʒode bebead;
 sealde eac³¹ þam¹⁷ mæssepreoste
 ġehalġodne ele, J⁹ cwæð him tō:
 Ic wat, sona³² þæs ðe ġe on¹⁵
 scip astiġað, þæt ofer eow cymeð
 micel storm J hreohnes,³⁴ J wiðer-
 weard wind astiġeð. Ac ġemyne
 þu þæt ðu þisne ele, ðe ic þe¹²
 nū sylle, send³⁶ in ða sæ; J sona
 instæpe³⁷ (*MS. B, p. 162*) þa³⁸
 windas ġestillað³⁸ J ðæs⁹ sæs⁴⁰
 smyltnes æfterfylġeð, J eow⁴¹
 bliðe on eowerne willsið⁴² ham
 forlæteð.⁴³

20 -wyrðe *Ca*, -ferde *C*. — 20a ġe-
 feran *C*. — 20b sciplande *C*. — 21 heora.
 — 22 ġesynto. — 23 ðinġode. —
 24 bletsode. — 25 ġehalġodne. —
 25a J cwæð. — 26 eow. — 27 mycel.
 28 hreohnes. — 29 wiþerward. —
 30 -nys. — 30a æfterfylġeð.

20 -stihhade. — 21 londfyrde. —
 22 ġefaran. — 23 sciplande *B*. —
 24 haam. — 24a h[w]eorfan *B*. —
 25 biscope *J*. — 27 -ade. — 28 heo.
 — 29 scolden. — 30 heo. — 31 eac
 swylce. — 32 sona cwæð he. —
 34 hreonis. — 36 synd. — 37 stæpe *B*.
 — 38 se wīnd ġestilleð. — 40 sæt.
 — 41 eow eac. — 42 wilsid. — 43 for-
 lætað.

pro se suisque, qui tantum iter erant adgressuri, Domino supplicare. Qui benedicens illos ac Domino commendans, dedit etiam oleum sanctificatum: 'Scio,' inquit, 'quia, ubi nauem ascenderitis, tempestas uobis, et uentus contrarius superueniet: sed tu memento, ut hoc oleum, quod tibi do, mittas in mare; et statim quiescentibus uentis, serenitas maris uos laeta prosequetur, ac cupito itinere domum remittet.' Quae cuncta, ut praedixerat antistes, ex ordine completa sunt: et quidem inprimis furentibus undis pelagi, temtabant nautae anchoris in mare missis nauem retinere, neque hoc agentes aliquid proficiebant. Cumque uerrentibus undique et implere incipientibus nauem

Ono³ eall³¹ þas þing, swa se bysceop⁵ forecwæð, of endebyrdnesse³² zelumpen³³ J gefyllede wæron. J sona ærest, þæs þe hi on scyp eodon³⁴ J ut ferdon,^{34a} þ astigon wiperwearde³⁵ windas, J þa yþa weollan³⁶ J weddan þæs sæs. Þa ongunnan³⁷ þa nydlingas J þa scypmen þa ancras upteon,^{37a} J on þone sæ³⁸ sendan; woldan^{38a} þ scyp mid gefæstnian; J þeah þe hi³⁹ þis dydon, nowiht hi on þam fremedon; ac þa yþa weollan³⁶ J ymb sweopan J æghwannon⁴¹ þ scyp fyldon, þ hie⁴² him nænigra synto wendon,⁴³ ac hie⁴² ealle deað sylfne him Jweardne⁴⁴ zesawon. Ða æt nyhstan gemunde se mæssepreost þæs bysceopes⁵ word, genam þa his ampyllan J sumne dæl þæs eles sende on þone sæ. J sona instæpe, swa hit forecweden wæs, gestilde seo sæ fram þam wylme. J swa wæs geworden, þ se 3odes wer þurh

J⁴⁴ ealle⁴⁵ þas ðing, swa se bisceop⁴⁶ beforan⁴⁷ cwæð,⁴⁷ of 1715 endebyrdnesse zelumpon⁴⁸ J gefyllede⁴⁹ wæron. J⁴⁴ sona ærest, þæs ðe hi²⁸ on¹⁵ scip eodon J út leton, sona⁵⁰ astigon wiðerwearde⁵¹ windas, J ða yþa weollon J wed- 1720 dan⁵² þæs sæs. Þa ongunnon ða nydlingas⁵³ J þa scipmenn⁵⁴ ða ancran⁵⁵ upteon,⁵⁶ J on¹⁵ ðæne⁵⁷ sæ sendan;⁵⁸ woldan⁵⁹ þæt scip mid gefæstnian; J ðeah⁶⁰ hi²⁸ 1725 ðis dydan,⁵⁹ nan⁶¹ wiht⁶¹ hi²⁸ on ðam⁶² fremedon; ac þa yþa weollon J hymbsweopon⁶³ J æghwannon⁶⁴ þæt scip fyldon, þæt hi²⁸ him nænigra zesynta ne⁹ wen- 1730 dan,⁵⁹ J⁶⁶ hi²⁸ him⁹ ealle deað sylfne⁶⁸ Jweardne⁶⁹ ondredon.⁷⁰ Þa æt nyhstan gemunde se mæssepreost ðæs bisceopes word, genam⁷² ða⁹ his anpellan,⁷⁴ J sumne 1735 dæl þæs eles sende on¹⁵ done sæ. Instæpe,⁷⁵ swa hit forecweden wæs, gestilde seo⁷⁶ sæ fram⁷⁷ ðam¹⁷ wylme. J⁴⁴ swa wæs geworden, þæt⁵⁰ se 3odes wêr þurh 1740

31 ealle. — 32 -nysse. — 33 zelumpon. — 34 eodan. — 34a leton *C.* — 35 wiperwarde. — 36 weollan (*über dem a ein c*) *O.* — 37 ongunnon. — 37a uppteon. — 38 sæs *O.* — 38a woldon. — 39 hig. — 41 æghwonene. — 42 hi. — 43 wendan. — 44 onwardne.

44 Ond. — 45 eall. — 46 biscop. — 47 forecwæð. — 48 -pun. — 49 gefylde. — 50 þætte. — 51 wiðerwearde. — 52 weddon. — 53 nedlingas. — 54 -men. — 55 oncras. — 56 upp-. — 57 þone. — 58 syndon. — 59 -on. — 60 þeah þe. — 61 noht. — 62 þon. — 63 ymb-. — 64 -hwonan. — 66 ac. — 68 seolfne. — 69 him ond-. — 70 geseazon. — 71 biscopes. — 72 genom. — 74 ompellan. — 75 Ond sona instæpe. — 76 se. — 77 from.

fluctibus, mortem sibi omnes imminere, et iamiamque adesse uiderent, tandem presbyter reminiscens uerba antistitis, adsumta ampulla misit de oleo in pontum, et statim, ut praedictum erat, suo quieuit a feruore. Sicque factum est, ut uir Dei et per prophetiae spiritum tempestatem praedixerit futuram, et per uirtutem eiusdem spiritus hanc exortam, quamuis corporaliter absens, sopiuerit. Cuius ordinem miraculi non quilibet dubius relator, sed fidelissimus

witedomes ȝast þone storm to-
wardne foreseah, ȝ þurh þæs ylcan
ȝastes mæȝen, þa he upp cumende
wæs, þ̅ (MS. Ca, p. 74) he⁴⁵ hine
1745 aswefede ȝ ȝestillde,⁴⁶ þeah þe he
licumlice þær efweard⁴⁷ wære.
(MS. O, fol. 44a). Þysses wundres
endebyrdnes⁴⁸ nænig tweoȝende
secȝend, ac se ȝetreowesta mæsse-
1750 preost ure cyricean, Cynemund
hatte, me þis sæde; sæde² he,² þ̅
he hit ȝehyrde fram þam sylfan
Uttan mæssepreoste, on þam ȝ²
þurh² þone² þis wundur⁴⁹ ȝefyl-
1755 led wæs.

Caput XVI.

Ðæt se ylca bisceop þ̅ toȝe-
wehȝene fyr þære cynelican
burhȝe ȝebiddende onweȝ
ȝewende.

1760 Ðonne secȝeað moniȝe, þa þe hit
ȝeare cuþon, oþer ȝemyndelic wun-
dur þæs ylcan fæder. Þæt ȝelamp

witedomes ȝast þone storm to-
weardne⁷⁸ foreseah,⁷⁸ ȝ ðurh þæs
ylcan⁷⁹ ȝastes mæȝen, þa he¹² ūp
cumen wæs, þæt he hine aswefede
ȝ ȝestilde, þeah ðe he licumlice⁸¹
ðær æfterweard⁸² wære. Þysses⁸³
wundres (MS. T, p. 79) endebyrd-
nesse nænig tweonunȝ⁸⁴ nis,⁸⁴ eac⁸⁵
se ȝetrywesta⁸⁶ mæssepreost ure⁸⁷
cyrican,⁸⁸ Cynemund hatte, me ðis
sæde;⁸⁹ ȝ⁹ he⁹⁰ sæde,⁹⁰ þæt⁹ he⁹
hit ȝehyrde fram⁷⁷ þam¹⁷ sylfan⁹¹
Uttan þam⁹ mæssepreoste, on¹⁵
ðam¹⁷ ȝ þurh ðone þis wundor
ȝefylled wæs.

Caput XVI.

Þæt se ylca bysceop þæt to-
ȝeweȝene fyr ðære cyneli-
can burȝe biddende aweȝ
onwende.

(MS. B, p. 163). [Ð]onne sec-
ȝeað¹ moniȝe, þa ðe hit ȝeare^{1a}
cuðon, oþer ȝemyndelic wundor
ðæs ylcan² fæder. Þæt ȝelamp³

45 *fehlt in O.* — 46 *ȝestilde.* —
47 *æftward.* — 48 *-nys.* — 49 *wunder.*

78 *towearp næfre sæde B.* —
79 *ilcan.* — 81 *lichomlice.* — 82 *æf-
weard.* — 83 *þisses.* — 84 *tweonde
secȝend.* — 85 *ac.* — 86 *ȝetreowesta.*
— 87 *usse.* — 88 *cirican.* — 89 *sæȝde.*
— 90 *sæȝde he.* — 91 *seolfan.* —
Cap. XVI: 1 *secȝað.* — 1a *ȝearuwe.*
— 2 *ilcan.* — 3 *ȝelomp.*

mihi nostrae ecclesiae presbyter, Cynimund uocabulo, narrauit, qui se hoc ab ipso Utta presbytero, in quo et per quem completum est, audisse perhibebat.

16. *Ut idem admotum ab hostibus urbi regiae ignem orando amouerit.*

Aliud eiusdem patris memorabile miraculum ferunt multi, qui nosse potuerunt. Nam tempore episcopatus eius, hostilis Merciorum exercitus Penda duce Nordanhymbrorum regiones impia clade longe lateque deuastans peruenit ad urbem usque regiam, quae ex Bebbae quondam reginae uocabulo cognominatur, eamque, quia neque armis neque obsidione capere poterat, flammis absumere conatus est: discissisque uiculis, quos in uicinia urbis

on þa tid his bisceophada,¹ þæt
Penda Mercna² cyninȝ ȝelædde
here on Norðanhymbra land, ȝ hit
feor ȝ wide mid arlease wæle
hyðde³ ȝ herȝode. Ða becom he
æt nyhstan to þære cynelican byriȝ,
seo is nemned Bebbanburhȝ.⁴ Ða
he þa ȝeseah, ꝥ seo burh wæs
to þan fæst, ꝥ he ne mihte ne
mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymbsete hie⁵
abrecan ne ȝezan, þa wolde he
mid fyre hi⁶ forbærnon. Aslat þa
þa tunas ealle ymb þa burhȝ⁷ on-
weȝ, þe he þer on neaweste ȝemette,
ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ, ȝ micelne^{7a}
âad ȝesomnade⁸ ðn beamum ȝ on
ræftrum ȝ on waȝum ȝ on⁶ wate-
lum ȝ on þacum; ȝ mid⁹ þyssum⁹
þa burhȝ⁷ on micelre¹⁰ heanesse¹¹
ymbsealde from¹² þam dæle, þe
hio^{12a} londe¹³ ȝeþeoded is. Þa hi
þa wæs wel ȝewinde on þa burhȝ,⁷
þa onbærnde he þone âd ȝ ða
burhȝ⁷ forbærnan wolde.

on⁴ ða tid his bysceophada,⁵ þætte
Penda Myrcna^{5a} cyninȝ ȝelædde 1765
here on Norðhymbre,⁶ ȝ hit feor ȝ
wide mid arleasum⁷ wale⁸ hyðde
ȝ hereȝode.⁹ Þa becom¹⁰ he æt
nihstan¹¹ to þære cynelican¹² byriȝ,
seo is nemned Bebbanbyriȝ.¹³ Þa he 1770
ða¹⁴ ȝeseah, þæt se^{14a} buruh¹⁵ wæs
to ðam¹⁶ fæst, þæt he ne mihte¹⁷
ne mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymb-
sæte¹⁸ hi¹⁹ abrecan ne ȝezân,²⁰
þa wolde he mid fyre hi²¹ for- 1775
bærnan. Aslât ða þa neatunas²²
ealle aweȝ ymbutan ða burh,²⁶
þe²⁷ he þær on neaweste ȝemette,
ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ,²⁷ ȝ mi-
celne dæl²¹ âd ȝesamnode²⁸ on 1780
beamum ȝ on ræftrum ȝ on waȝum
ȝ on watelum ȝ on²¹ stuðum²¹ ȝ on
þace;³⁰ ȝ mid þyssum³¹ þa burh¹⁵
mid micelre heannesse³² ymb-
worhte³³ fram³⁴ ðam³⁵ dæle, þe 1785
heo lande³⁶ ȝeþeoded wæs.³⁷ Þa
hit ða wæs wel³⁸ ȝewinde inn³⁹
ða buruh,¹⁵ þa onbærnde he þone
ad⁴⁰ ȝ þa burh¹⁵ onbærnan⁴¹ wolde.

Cap. XVI: 1 hades. — 2 myrcna.
— 3 hyðde *O*, hynde *C*. — 4 -burh.
— 5 hi. — 6 *übergeschr. in Ca*. —
7 burh. — 7a mycelne. — 8 ȝesom-
node. — 9 mid eallum þyssum. —
10 mycelre. — 11 heannesse. —
12 for *O*, *Ca*. — 12a heo. — 13 lande.

4 in. — 5 biscop-. — 5a Mercna.
— 6 Norðanhymbra lond. — 7 arlease.
— 8 wæle. — 9 herȝode. — 10 becwom.
— 11 nyhstan *T*, nihtan *B*. — 12 -lecan.
— 13 Bebbanburȝ. — 14 *fehlt in T*. —
14a seo. — 15 burȝ. — 16 þon. —
17 meahte. — 18 -sete. — 19 heo.
— 20 ȝezaan. — 21 *fehlt in T*. —
22 *bis* 26 túnas ealle ymb þa burȝ
onwæȝ. — 27 þe *bis* ȝewæȝ *fehlt in B*.
— 28 ȝesomnade. — 30 ðeacon. —
31 þissum. — 32 heanisse. — 33 ymb-
sealde. — 34 from. — 35 þæm. —
36 londe. — 37 is. — 38 *fehlt in B*. —
39 in. — 40 aád. — 41 forbærnan.

inuenit, aduexit illo plurimam congeriem trabium, tignorum, parietum, uir-
georum et tecti fenei, et his urbem in magna latitudine circumdedit a parte,
quae terrae est contigua, et dum uentum opportunum cerneret, inlato igne com-
burere urbem nisus est. Quo tempore reuerentissimus antistes Aidan in insula
Farne, quae duobus ferme milibus passuum ab urbe procul abest, morabatur.

- 1790 Þa on þa tid se arwyrþa¹⁴ by-
sceop¹⁵ Aidanus wæs on þam
ealande,¹⁶ þe nemned¹⁷ is¹⁷ Farene,
þ̅ is twam milum fram (*MS. O*,
fol. 44b) þære foresprecenan byrig.¹⁸
- 1795 He se¹⁸ ȝodes monn¹⁹ ȝewunade²⁰
swiðe²¹ oft on^{21a} þam ealande²²
faran, forþon þe him lyste þær on
diȝolnesse²³ his ȝebedu beȝangan
J ȝode þeowian. Eac swylce on þam
1800 ylcan ealande symble oð ðysne²⁴
Jweardan dæg ȝodes þeowa sum
on²⁵ ancersetle wunode. Ða he ða
se halȝa²⁶ bysceop¹⁵ ȝeseah, þ̅ se ad
onbærned wæs, J se wind þ̅ fyr J
1805 þone smic innon þa ceastre ofer þa
weallas^{26a} draf, hit is sæd, þ̅ he þa
ūpp to heofonum his eagan J his
handa ahofe, J mid tearum cleo-
pode²⁷ J cwæde: Drihten, ȝeseoh
1810 hu mycel yfel Penda wyrceð. Þys-
sum wordum þa ȝecwedenum hine
sona se wind onwearp fram þære
byrig, J^{27a} draf^{27a} þ̅ fyr on þa, þe
hit ær onbærndon, swa þ̅ hi sume
1815 mid þam fyre ȝederede wæron;

Þa in ða sylfan⁴² tid wæs se
arweorða⁴³ bysceop⁴⁴ J se haleȝa⁴⁵
Aidan in Farne þam³⁵ ealande,⁴⁶
þæt is on twam⁴⁷ milum fram³⁴
þam²¹ hām²¹ ðære byrig ut on
sæ. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he ða
stowe ȝeornlice⁴⁹ sohte for intin-
ȝan stillnessa⁵⁰ J his diȝolra⁵¹ ȝe-
beda; J⁵² mon mæg ȝit⁵³ to dæȝe
þa stowe his setles⁵⁴ on ðam³⁵
ylcan² ealande⁴⁶ (*MS. T*, *p. 80*)
sceawian.^{54a} Þa he⁵⁵ se byscop⁴⁴
ȝeseah swapendum windum þone
līȝ⁵⁶ ðæs fyres J ðone rêc ūp
ofer þa⁵⁷ burȝe weallas⁵⁸ ahafene,⁵⁹
is^{59a} sæd,⁶⁰ þætte⁶¹ his eagan J
his handa wæron ūp to heofo-
num hafene⁶⁵ (*MS. B*, *p. 164*) J
mid tearum he^{65a} þus cwæð:⁶⁶
þu⁶⁷ Drihten, ȝeseoh hu micel
yfel Penda wyrceð. J⁵² þa sona
instæpe oncyrde⁶⁸ se wind fram³⁴
ðære byrig, J se līȝ⁵⁶ J seo
hæte⁶⁹ præste⁷⁰ in⁷¹ ða sylfan,⁴²
þe þæt fyr ældon⁷² J monine⁷³
mann⁷⁴ swiðe ȝeæwerdledan;⁷⁵

14 arwurþa. — 15 b'. — 16 ealande.
— 17 is nemned. — 18 byrig þær he
se. — 19 mann. — 20 ȝewunode. —
21 swyþe. — 21a *über on steht to*
in Ca. — 22 ealande. — 23 -nyse. —
24 ðisne. — 25 on on *O.* — 26 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 26a wallas. — 27 cleopede. —
27a J þa draf *C.*

42 seolfan. — 43 arwyrða. — 44 bi-
scop. — 45 halȝa. — 46 -londe. —
47 twæm. — 49 ȝelomlice. — 50 -nesse.
— 51 deaȝolra. — 52 ond. — 53 ȝen.
— 54 seðles. — 54a s[c]eawian. —
55 he þa. — 56 leȝ. — 57 þære. —
58 wallas. — 59 ahefenne. — 60 is
sæȝd *T*, J sæd *B.* — 61 *bis* 65 þætte
he his eagan mid his hondum to
heofonum hofe. — 65a *fehlt in B, T.*
— 66 cwæde *T*, cwepende *B.* — 67 *fehlt*
in B. — 68 -cerde. — 69 hætu. —
70 ræse. — 71 on. — 72 *bis* 73 ældon
J bærndon J moniȝ. — 74 monn. —
75 ȝewyrdledon.

Illo enim saepius secretae orationis et silentii causa secedere consuerat;
denique usque hodie locum sedis illius solitariae in eadem insula solent
ostendere. Qui cum uentis ferentibus globos ignis ac fumum supra muros
urbis exaltari conspiceret, fertur eleuatis ad caelum oculis manibusque cum
lacrimis dixisse: 'Uide, Domine, quanta mala facit Penda.' Quo dicto statim

J ealle to þon abregde, ꝥ hi no syððan on þa burh⁷ feohtan ne dorstan, forþon þe²⁸ hi oncneowon²⁹ ꝥ hie³⁰ 3od scylde.

Caput XVII.

Ðysne halgan bisceop,¹ þa þa hine se deað nydde on þam ytemestan dæge his lifes, þæt he of þam lichaman^{1a} faran sceolde, he wæs on anum þæs cyninges tune noht feor fram þære foresprecenan byrig, forþon² þe he þær hæfde ane cyrican^{2a} (*MS. Ca, p. 75*) J an resthus; J him geþywe wæs, ꝥ he oft þær wunade³ J þonan^{3a} ðonne on gehwylce healfe þær ymbutan for rihtne geleafan to læranne J to trymmanne. Ðæt eac swilce⁴ his þeaw wæs (*MS. O, fol. 45a*) on oþrum cyninges tune tō donne, swa swa hit eaðe beon mihte; forþon þe he nowiht aġnes hæfde butan his cyricean J þær to feower æceras. Þa men, þe him þa þenedan,^{4a}

J hi¹⁹ ealle afyrhte onweg flugon J blunnun⁷⁶ þa burhware afeohtan,²³ ða hi²³ ongeaton þæt seo 3odcundlice burh þurh 3odes ġife ġescyld wearð.⁷⁷

1820

Caput XVII.

[Ð]a þæt ða ġyt¹ wæs, þa² ða ġear³ ġefilled⁴ wæron his bysceop-hades,⁵ þæt he ðis deaðlice lif forlætan sceolde, J he untrum wæs, þa wæs he on⁶ ðam⁷ cynelican⁸ 1825 tune nowiht⁹ feorr fram¹⁰ ðære byrig, þe we ær foresædon,¹¹ on⁶ ðam⁷ he hæfde cyrican¹² J cytan; J his ġewuna wæs, þæt he ġelomlice þyder¹³ cyrde¹⁴ J ðær wu- 1830 node,¹⁵ J ðanon¹⁶ eode gehwyder ymb þa¹⁷ stowa,¹⁷ J þær¹⁸ 3odcunde lare bodode¹⁵ J lærde.

1835

1840

28 fehlt in Ca. — 29 oncneowan. — 30 hi. — Cap. XVII: Überschrift fehlt; dagegen folgt mit kleinen, roten Buchstaben geschrieben, wie eine Capitel-überschrift: eft oðer cwæð. — 1 b'. — 1a lichoman. — 2 forþon Ca (über dem ersten o ein r übergeschrieben). — 2a cyricean. — 3 wunode. — 3a þonon. — 4 swylce. — 4a þenedon.

76 bis 77 blunnon þa burg afeohton, þa heo ongeton þæt heo 3odcundlice ġescilded wæs. — Cap. XVII: 1 ġen. — 2 þæt. — 3 ġer. — 4 -fyllled. — 5 biscophada. — 6 in. — 7 þæm. — 8 -lecan. — 9 noht. — 10 from. — 11 foresprecende wæron. — 12 cirican. — 13 þider. — 14 cerde. — 15 -ade. — 16 þonon. — 17 fehlt in T. — 18 fehlt in B.

mutati ab urbe uenti in eos, qui accenderant, flammaram incendia retorserunt, ita ut aliquot laesi, omnes territi, in pugnare ultra urbem cessarent, quam diuinitus iuuari cognouerant.

17. Ut apposta ecclesiae, cui idem adcumbens obierat, ardente cetera domu, flammis absumi nequiuert; et de interna uita eius.

Hunc cum dies mortis egredi e corpore cogeret, completis annis episcopatus sui XVI erat in uilla regia non longe ab urbe, de qua praefati

hi aslozan ân zeteld on west-
 healfe þære cyricean^{2a} on þære
 cyricean^{2a} fæst, ꝥ he hine þær-
 inne Ʒerestan mihte. J þa Ʒelamp
 1845 hit, ꝥ se halƷa bisceop¹ hine on-
 hylde to anre þære studa, þe utan to
 þære cyricean^{2a} Ʒeseted wæs þære
 cyricean to wraþe, J þær þa his Ʒast
 aƷeaf.⁵ He forðferde þy seofon-
 1850 teoƷeþon^{5a} Ʒeare his bisceop-¹
 hades þy dæƷe ðn calendas Sep-
 tembris. J his lichama⁶ þa sona
 wæs Ʒelæded to þam ealande,⁷ þe
 nemned is Lindesfarenensis, J þær
 1855 on þæra broþra lictune bebyrized.
 J þa ymb Ʒeara fyrstmearc, þa þa
 þær mare cyrice Ʒetimbred wæs J
 on þæs eadigan apostoles noman^{7a}
 Sce Petres Ʒehalgad,⁸ þa wæron
 1860 þæs foresprecenan bisceopes¹ ban
 þider⁹ broht, on þa swiðran¹⁰ healfe¹⁰
 þæs wibedes,¹¹ swa swa hit wel¹²
 swa arwyrðum¹³ bisceope¹ Ʒe-
 ras, Ʒerisenlice Ʒehealdene wæron.

þa slozon²⁰ his Ʒeferan Ʒeteld,²¹
 þa he untrum wæs, on westan
 þære cyrican¹² fæst. þa Ʒelamp²²
 hit,¹⁷ þa he forðferan sceolde,²⁴
 þæt he Ʒenam²⁵ ða stuðu, þe seo
 cyrce²⁶ mid wæs²⁷ awreþed,²⁷ J
 on ðære styðe standende²⁸ forð-
 ferde ymb seofontyne²⁹ Ʒear,³ þæs
 ðe he bysceophade³⁰ onfenz³⁰ þy¹⁷
 ærran dæƷe Kalendarum Septem-
 brium. Lædde man³¹ his licha-
 man³² to Lindesfarone³³ eâ, J in
 broðro³⁴ lictune wæs bebyrzed.
 þa wæs æfterfylƷendre (*MS. T,*
p. 81) tide, mid þy ðe¹⁷ þær mare
 cyrce³⁶ Ʒetimbred wæs J on⁶ Sce
 Pætres³⁷ naman³⁸ þæs aldor-
 apostoles Ʒehalgod³⁹ wæs,³⁹ þa⁴⁰
 adydan hi his ban upp⁴² J in
 ða cyrcan¹² on⁶ suðhealfe þæs
 weofodes⁴³ asetton æfter arweorð-
 nesse⁴⁴ swa micles bysceopes.⁴⁵

5 aƷeaf. — 5^a -teoƷeþan. — 6 lichoma.
 — 7 -londe. — 7^a naman. — 8 Ʒe-
 halƷad. — 9 þyder. — 10 swyðran
 halfe. — 11 weofodes. — 12 well.
 — 13 arwurðan.

20 aslozon. — 21 teld. — 22 Ʒelomp.
 — 24 scolde. — 25 Ʒenom. — 26 cirice.
 — 27 awreðed wæs. — 28 stondende *T*,
 stanende *B*. — 29 feowertyno. — 30 bi-
 scop wæs. — 31 mon. — 32 lichoman.
 — 33 Lindesfarena. — 34 broðra. —
 36 cirice. — 37 Petres. — 38 noman. —
 39 wæs Ʒehalgod. — 40 *bis* 42 þæt heo
 his bân upp adydon. — 43 wiƷbedes.
 — 44 -wyrðnesse. — 45 biscoopes.

sumus. In hac enim habens ecclesiam et cubiculum saepius ibidem diuerti
 ac manere, atque inde ad praedicandum circumquaque exire consueuerat;
 quod ipsum et in aliis uillis regiis facere solebat, utpote nil propriae
 possessionis, excepta ecclesia sua et adiacentibus agellis habens. Tetenderunt
 ergo ei egrotanti tentorium ad occidentalem ecclesiae partem, ita ut ipsum
 tentorium parieti hereret ecclesiae. Unde factum est, ut adclinis destinae,
 quae extrinsecus ecclesiae pro munimine erat adposita, spiritum uitae ex-
 halaret ultimum. Obiit autem septimo decimo episcopatus sui anno, pridie
 Kalendarum Septembrium. Cuius corpus mox inde translatus ad insulam
 Lindisfarnensium, atque in cimiterio fratrum sepultus est. At interiecto
 tempore aliquanto, cum fabricata esset ibi basilica maior, atque in honorem

Ʒ hine æfterfylgde¹⁴ Finan on
bysceophade,¹⁵ se com of Hîf
Scotta ealande,¹⁶ Ʒ moneƷu Ʒear
on bisceophade^{16a} wunade.¹⁷

Ʒ þa Ʒelamp hit æfter moneƷum
Ʒearum, þ̅ Penda Myrcna cynincƷ¹⁸
mid miclum¹⁹ heriƷe þa ylcan
stowe Ʒesohte; Ʒ þa þa he eall þ̅
he Ʒeræcean²⁰ mihte mid wæpnum
Ʒ mid fyre forspilde, þa wæs eac
se tun, se þe se foresprecena bi-
sceop on Ʒefor (*MS. O, fol. 45b*),
Ʒ seo cyrice forbærned. Ac swiðe²¹
wunderlice²² Ʒemete seo wræþ-
studu ân, ofer þa se halƷa bisceop¹
hliniende²³ forðferde, eallre þære
cyricean Ʒ þam oþrum Ʒetimbre
forburnen, unƷehrinen²⁴ fram þam
fyre stod. Þyssum wundre þa on-
cnawenum þær sona wæs eft cy-
rice aræred, Ʒ seo foresprecene
wræðstudu²⁵ þam wæƷe to wreþe²⁶
Ʒeseted wæs, swa heo ær wæs.
Ʒ hit þa eft Ʒelamp æfter fæce
þurh Ʒymelyste,²⁷ þ̅ se ylca tûn

Æfter him fylƷende⁴⁶ wæs¹⁷ 1865
(*MS. B, p. 165*) on⁶ ðone byscep-
hâd⁴⁸ Finan,⁴⁹ se wæs eac fram¹⁰
Hîi⁵⁰ Scotta mynstre Ʒ of¹⁷ heora¹⁷
ealande⁵¹ sended⁵² Ʒ lanƷe⁵³ tîd⁵⁴
bysceop⁵⁵ wæs. 1870

þa Ʒelamp²² æfter unmanegum⁵⁶
Ʒearum, þæt⁵⁷ Penda Myrcna¹⁸ cy-
ning¹⁸ côm⁵⁹ mid Myrcna⁶⁰ here
on⁶ ða stowe, Ʒ ealle⁶¹ þa þe⁶²
he mihte,⁶³ mid isene⁶⁴ Ʒ fýres 1875
lýƷe⁶⁵ he¹⁷ fornam⁶⁶ Ʒ forleas, Ʒ
swylce eac þone tûn, ðe se by-
sceop⁶⁷ on⁶ forðferde, ætƷædre
mid þære⁶⁸ ƷemyndƷedon⁶⁹ cyri-
can¹² fýre¹⁸ forbærnde. Ac wun- 1880
dorlice Ʒemete þa stuðu^{69a} âne, þe
se bysceop⁶⁷ onhleoniƷende⁷⁰ forð-
ferde, þæt fyr Ʒretan ne mihte.⁶³
Ða þis wundor ðus Ʒecyþed wæs,
þa¹⁷ timbrede man³¹ hraðe¹⁸ eft þa 1885
cyrican¹² Ʒ ða ylcan⁷¹ stuðu⁷² utan
toƷesette⁷³ to trymnesse þæs wæƷes,
swa swa heo ær wæs. Eft Ʒelamp²²
æfter tida fæce þurh^{73a} unƷe-
mæne⁷⁴ synne, þæt⁵⁷ se ylca⁷⁵ tûn 1890

14 æfterfylide. — 15 bisceop-. —
16 ealande. — 16a b'hade. — 17 wu-
node. — 18 cynincƷ. — 19 eallum. —
20 Ʒeræcan. — 21 swyðe. — 22 wun-
durlice. — 23 hlyniende. — 24 Ʒe-
hrinen *O, Ca*; [unƷehrinen] *Smith*;
aus C? — 25 -studu. — 26 wreþe.
— 27 Ʒymeleaste.

46 fylƷde. — 48 biscopad. —
49 Finan. — 50 Hibernia *B.* — 51 -londe.
— 52 sended wæs *B, T.* — 53 lanƷe.
— 54 tîd. — 55 biscop. — 56 un-
moneƷum. — 57 þætte. — 59 cwom.
— 60 Mercna. — 61 all. — 62 ðæ. —
63 meahte. — 64 iserne. — 65 lêƷe.
— 66 fornóm. — 67 biscop. — 68 þa.
— 69 -Ʒedan. — 69a studu. — 70 on-
hleoniende. — 71 ilcan. — 72 studu.
— 73 tosettan *B.* — 73a þur. —
74 -mænne. — 75 ilca.

beatissimi apostolorum principis dedicata, illo ossa eius translata, atque ad
dexteram altaris iuxta uenerationem tanto pontifice dignam condita sunt.

Succesit uero ei in episcopatum Finan, et ipse illo ab Hii Scottorum
insula ac monasterio destinatus, ac tempore non pauco in episcopatu perman-
sit. Contigit autem post aliquot annos, ut Penda Merciorum rex cum hostili
exercitu haec in loca perueniens, cum cuncta, quae poterat, ferro flammaque

- forbârn J seo cyrice, J ȝȝt se lēȝ
 þære stuðe²⁸ ȝehrinan ne mihte;
 ac swiðe²¹ wunderlice ꝥ fȝr eode
 ondlang²⁹ þara næȝla, þe seo studu
 1895 mid ȝefæstnad wæs, to þam waze
 þurh þa þyrelo,³⁰ J þære stude
 no ne onhrân. J þa þridan siðe
 þær wæs cyrice ȝetimbred,³¹ J hi
 þa nô þa studu, swa swa hi ær
 1900 dydon, uton to þam waze to ful-
 tume ne setton, ac hie³² hi³³ on
 þa cyricean setton. Þysses wun-
 dres to ȝemynde is^{33a} eac cuð,^{33b}
 ꝥ on þa ylcan tid on þære stowe
 1905 monize men heora³⁴ lichaman hælo
 ȝefetton; eac monize men³⁴ of
 þære ylcan styde sprytlan acur-
 fan,³⁵ J þa þonne, swa³⁶ hwylcum
 seocum men þearf wæs (*MS. Ca*,
 1910 *p. 76*), on wæter scofan, J þanon
 wæron monize men þurh ꝥ ȝe-
 hælde.³⁷

1915

forbarn⁷⁶ J seo ylce⁷⁷ cyrice²⁶
 ætȝædere⁷⁸ wæs mid fȝre forbur-
 nen.⁷⁹ Ac hwæþere⁸⁰ se liȝ⁸¹ þa⁸²
 ilcan stuðu⁷² ȝehrinan ne mihte,⁶³
 J mid micle wundre, þæt⁵⁷ se liȝ⁸²
 þurhæt^{82a} ða næȝlas in ðam⁷ þyre-
 lum, ðe heo to⁸³ ðam waze mid
 ȝefæstnod⁸⁴ wæs, J hwæðere⁸⁰ þa
 stuðu⁸⁵ sceðþan ne mihte.⁶³ Þa
 timbrede⁸⁶ man³¹ þridan siðe⁸⁷ cy-
 rican¹² þær;¹⁸ J ða ylcan¹⁸ stuðu⁷²
 nales swa swa ær utan^{87a} tosetton⁸⁸
 to trymnesse þæs huses, ac inn⁸⁹ ȝe-
 mynd þæs wundres in ða cyrican⁹⁰
 hi¹⁷ asetton,^{90a} þætte ða inȝan-
 zendan^{90b} þær heora cneowunȝa⁹¹
 began⁹² sceoldon⁹³ J him heofon-
 licre^{93a} mildheortnesse wilnian J
 secan. J⁹⁴ þæt cuð is, þætte maniz⁹⁵
 of þære tide⁹⁶ (*MS. T, p. 82*) in ða⁹⁷
 ylcan⁷¹ stowe hælo ȝyfe⁹⁸ onfenzon.
 Ȝe eac swylce of þære ylcan⁷¹ styðe
 þa¹⁷ spona⁹⁹ ðwiton¹ J þæt² ȝe-
 þwit³ naman,⁴ J on⁵ wæter sendon
 J untrumum drincan⁶ sealdon, J
 monigra untrumnessa⁷ læcedomas
 onfenzon.

28 studu. — 29 Jlang. — 30 þyrlo.
 — 31 ȝetimbred. — 32 hi. — 33 heo.
 — 33a his *C.* — 33b cwæð *C.* —
 34 heora *bis* men *fehlt in Ca.* — 35 acur-
 fon. — 36 *fehlt in O, C.* — 37 ȝe-
 hælde.

76 -born. — 77 ilce. — 78 ætȝædre.
 — 79 fornumen. — 80 hwæðre. — 81 leȝ.
 — 82 þa *bis* leȝ (*T*) *fehlt in B.* —
 82a þur[h]æt *B*, þurh *T.* — 83 *bis* 84 mid
 þæm to þæm timbre ȝefæstnad. —
 85 stuðo. — 86 -ode. — 87 siðe þa. —
 87a uton. — 88 toȝesetton. — 89 in. —
 90 ciricon. — 90a setton. — 90b inȝon-
 zendan. — 91 cneo. — 92 beȝean. —
 93 scolden. — 93a heofonrice. —
 94 Ond. — 95 monize. — 96 tiide.
 — 97 þære. — 98 ȝife. — 99 spónas.
 — 1 þweoton. — 2 *fehlt in T.* —
 3 sceaffþan. — 4 nomon. — 5 in. —
 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 ûntrymnessa.

perderet, uicus quoque, in quo antistes obiit, una cum ecclesia memorata flammis absumeretur. Sed mirum in modum sola illa destina, cui incumbens obiit, ab ignibus circum cuncta uorantibus absumi non potuit. Quo clarescente miraculo, mox ibidem ecclesia restaurata, et haec eadem destina in munimentum est parietis, ut ante fuerat, forinsecus adposita. Rursumque

Soðlice³⁸ þis ic wrat be þam weorcum þæs foresprecenan weres; ac me swa^{38a} þeah no ne licede³⁹ on him, ꝥ he þa (*MS. O, fol. 46a*) weorþuncge Eastrena on riht ne heold ne nyste; ac ic hit swiðe⁴⁰ 1920 onscunede,⁴¹ swa swa ic on þære bec, þe ic worhte⁴² *de temporibus*, swiðe⁴⁰ sweetole gecyðde. Ac ic, swa swa soðsazal⁴³ stærwritere, þa þing, þe be him oððe þurh hine geworden e wæron, ic awrat, I þa þing þe herunze⁴⁴ wyrðe⁴⁴ wæron, ic herede.^{44a} He hæfde swiðe⁴⁰ micle⁴⁵ geornnesse⁴⁶ sibbe I soðre lufan I forhæfdnessē I eaðmodnesse.⁴⁷ Næfde^{47a} 1925 he^{47a} on him naþer^{47b} ne yrre ne oferhyd ne gysunze, ne idel gylp⁴⁸ him^{48a} on ne ricsade.⁴⁹ He⁵⁰ hæfde þa gleawnesse⁵¹ ȝodes bebodu⁵² to healdanne⁵³ I to læranne; I he hæfde þa geornfullnesse⁵⁴ haligu gewritu to rædanne, I wæccan⁵⁵ to beganzanne; I he hæfde sacerde⁵⁶ ȝerisene ealdorlicnesse⁵⁷ þa ofermedan⁵⁸ to þreazenne⁵⁹ I þa weligan; 1930 I he hæfde mildheortnesse⁶⁰ þa untruman I þa þearfendan⁶¹ mid to frefregenne.^{61a} Swa swa ic nu æt feawum wordum secge, be þon þe þa sædon þe hine cuþon, ꝥ of eallum þon, þe on halzū bocum beboden is to healdanne,⁶² he nowiht to ȝymeleste⁶³ ne forlet, ac he hit eall, swa forþ swa he mihte hæfde,⁶⁴ ȝelæste. Ðas þing ic on þam fore- 1935

38 *Dieser Absatz von Soðlice bis ȝelyfde (S. 272, Z. 1952) fehlt in den MSS. T, B.* — 38^a se *O*, seo *Ca*, swa *C*. — 39 *licade*. — 40 *swyðe*. — 41 *-ede*. — 42 *weorhte*. — 43 *-sazol*. — 44 u *aus o durch Rasur in O*; her on ȝewyrðe *Ca*. — 44^a herede herede swiðe *C* (he hæfde *fehlt in C*). — 45 *mycle*. — 46 *-nyse*. — 47 *eadmodnyse*. — 47^a *auf dem Rande in O*; *fehlt in C*. — 47^b *nawþer C*. — 48 *ȝelp*. — 48^a *fehlt in C*. — 49 *ricsode*. — 50 *ac he*. — 51 *-nyse*. — 52 *beboda*. — 53 *healdenne*. — 54 *geornnyse*. — 55 *wæccan*. — 56 *sacerd*. — 57 *-nyse*. — 58 *ofermodezan*. — 59 *ðreazenne*. — 60 *-nyse*. — 61 *ðæarfān*. — 61^a *frefregen*. — 62 *healdanne*. — 63 *ȝymeleaste*. — 64 *hæfde I Ca, C*.

peracto tempore aliquanto, euenit per culpam incuriae uicum eundem et ipsam pariter ecclesiam ignibus consumi. Sed ne tunc quidem eandem tangere flamma destinam ualebat; et cum magno utique miraculo ipsa eius foramina ingrediens, quibus aedificio erat adfixa, perederet, ipsam tamen ledere nullatenus sinebatur. Unde tertio aedificata ibi ecclesia, destinam illam non, ut antea, deforis in fulcimentum domus adposuerunt, sed intro ipsam ecclesiam in memoriam miraculi posuerunt, ubi intrantes genu flectere ac misericordiae caelesti supplicare deberent. Constatque multos ex eo tempore gratiam sanitatis in eodem loco consecutos; quin etiam astulis ex ipsa destina excisis, et in aquam missis, plures sibi suisque languorum remedia conquisiere.

Scripsi autem haec de persona et operibus uiri praefati; nequaquam in eo laudans uel eligens hoc, quod de obseruatione paschae minus perfecte sapiebat: immo hoc multum detestans, sicut in libro, quem de temporibus composui, manifestissime probaui; sed quasi uerax historicus, simpliciter ea, quae de illo siue per illum sunt gesta, describens, et quae laude sunt digna in eius actibus laudans, atque ad utilitatem legentium memoriae commen- dans: studium uidelicet pacis et caritatis, continentiae et humilitatis; ani-

- sprecenan biscoepe swiðe⁴⁰ lufige,⁶⁵ forþan⁶⁶ ic nō ne tweoƷe ꝥ hi
 Ʒode liciað. Ðæt he þa Eastran on hiora^{66a} rihttīd⁶⁷ ne heold, forþon
 þe⁶⁸ oððe he (*MS. O, fol. 46b*) hiora^{66a} Ʒesetton tīde nyste, oððe, þeah
 þe he wiste, for þære ealldorlicnesse⁶⁹ his aƷenre þeode he hire⁷⁰ ne
 1940 Ʒymde, ic no ne herige. On þara⁷¹ Eastrana⁷² mærsunƷe⁷³ swa þeah
 he nowiht oþres ne⁷⁴ ne Ʒelyfde ne ne weorðode⁷⁵ ne ne bodode,⁷⁶
 buton⁷⁷ ꝥ ylce ꝥ we, ꝥ is þa alysnesse⁷⁸ monna cynnes þurh þro-
 wunƷe I þurh æriste I þurh ūpstige⁷⁹ on heofonas þæs midliƷendes⁸⁰
 Ʒodes I monna,⁸¹ monnes Hælendes Cristes. Ne heold he no þa Eastran,
 1945 swa swa sume men⁸² wenað, mid Judeum on feowertynenihtne⁸³
 mōnan Ʒehwylce dæƷe on wucan, ac⁸⁴ á symle⁸⁵ on sunnandæƷe fram
 feowertynenihtum monan oð twentigesnihtne,⁸³ for þam Ʒeleafan þære
 dryhtenlican⁸⁶ æriste, þa æriste he Ʒelyfde on anum þara^{86a} restedaƷa
 beon⁸⁷ Ʒewordene, I eac for þam hyhte ure toweardan æriste, þa
 1950 he on anum þara restedaƷa,⁸⁷ se nu sunnandæƷ is nemned, soðlice
 towearde⁸⁸ mid þære halƷan I mid þære rihtƷeleaffullan ƷesomnunƷe
 Ʒelyfde.⁸⁹

65 lufige. — 66 forðon. — 66^a heora. — 67 tide. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 69 alдорlicnysse. — 70 hyre. — 71 ðære. — 72 eastrena. — 73 mærsunƷa. —
 74 no. — 75 weorðede. — 76 bodade. — 77 butan. — 78 -nysse. — 79 upp-
 stige. — 80 midli[fi]Ʒendes *O*, lifiƷendan *Ca*, midliƷendes *C*. — 81 monna
ist ausradiert aber noch sichtbar in O; fehlt in Ca. — 82 menn. — 83 nihte.
 — 84 *aus Ca; fehlt in O, C.* — 85 symble. — 86 drihtenlican. — 86^a þæra.
 — 87 beon *bis daza fehlt in Ca.* — 88 toweard. — 89 *Hierauf folgt in Ca*
mit kleinen roten Buchstaben geschrieben, wie eine Capitëlüberschrift: I eft
oðer cwyðe.

mum irae et auaritiae uictorem, superbiae simul et uanae gloriae contem-
 torem; industriam faciendi simul et docendi mandata caelestia, solertiam
 lectionis et uigiliarum, auctoritatem sacerdote dignam, redarguendi superbos
 ac potentes, pariter et infirmos consolandi, ac pauperes recreandi uel defen-
 dendi clementiam. Qui, ut breuiter multa comprehendam, quantum ab eis,
 qui illum nouere, didicimus, nil ex omnibus, quae in euangelicis uel aposto-
 licis siue propheticis litteris facienda cognouerat, praetermittere, sed cuncta
 pro suis uiribus operibus explere curabat. Haec in praefato antistite mul-
 tum complector et amo, quia nimirum haec Deo placuisse non ambigo. Quod
 autem pascha non suo tempore obseruabat, uel canonicum eius tempus igno-
 rans, uel suae gentis auctoritate ne agnitum sequeretur deuictus, non adprobo
 nec laudo. In quo tamen hoc adprobo, quia in celebratione sui paschae non
 aliud corde tenebat, uenerabatur, et praedicabat, quam quod nos; id est
 redemptionem generis humani per passionem, resurrectionem, ascensionem in
 caelos mediatoris Dei et hominum hominis Iesu Christi. Unde et hanc non,
 ut quidam falso opinantur, XIII^a luna in qualibet feria cum Iudaeis, sed
 die dominica semper agebat, a luna XIII^a usque ad XX^{am}; propter fidem
 uidelicet dominicae resurrectionis, quam una sabbati factam, propterque spem
 nostrae resurrectionis, quam eadem una sabbati, quae nunc dominica dies
 dicitur, ueraciter futuram cum sancta ecclesia credebatur.

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN POESIE

begründet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Neu bearbeitet, vermehrt und nach neuen Lesungen der Handschriften

herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

DAS BEOWULFS LIED

nebst den kleineren

epischen, lyrischen, didaktischen und geschichtlichen Stücken

Herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 12 Mark

Band II:

DIE VERCELLER HANDSCHRIFT

die Handschrift des Cambridger Corpus Christi Collegs CCI,
die Gedichte der sogen. Cædmonhandschrift, Judith, des Hymnus
Cædmons, Heiligenkalender

nebst

kleineren geistlichen Dichtungen

Herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 26 Mark

Band III, 1. Hälfte:

DIE HANDSCHRIFT VON EXETER

Herausgegeben von

BRUNO ASSMANN

Preis 11 Mark

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA
in kritisch bearbeiteten Texten

• herausgegeben von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Fortgesetzt unter Mitwirkung mehrerer Fachgenossen von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

ÄLFRIK DE VETERE ET NOVO TESTAMENTO, PENTATEUCH, JOSUA, BUCH
DER RICHTER UND HIOB

Preis 8 Mark

Band II:

DIE ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSABEARBEITUNGEN DER BENEDICTINER-
REGEL

Herausgegeben von **A. SCHRÖER**

Preis 10 Mark

Band III:

ANGELSÄCHSISCHE HOMILIEN UND HEILIGENLEBEN

Herausgegeben von **BRUNO ASSMANN**

Preis 10 Mark

SPRACHSCHATZ
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN DICHTER
bearbeitet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände; Preis 60 Mark

Nur in kleiner Auflage in anastatischem Neudruck hergestellt.
Preiserhöhungen nach Massgabe des Vorrats vorbehalten.

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

ANGELSÄCHSISCHES WÖRTERBUCH

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Zum Druck besorgt

von

F. GROSCHOPP

Preis 5 Mark

Dieses Werk enthält alle Wörter, die sich im *Sprachschatz* finden, jedoch ohne die Belegstellen, und ist daher ein handliches, billiges Angelsächsisches Wörterbuch, ein Werk, das noch gänzlich fehlte.

KURZGEFASSTE

ANGELSÄCHSISCHE GRAMMATIK

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DICHTUNGEN DER ANGELSACHSEN

stabreimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände. Preis 11 Mark

BEOWULF

stabreimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Nach des verfassers handexemplar zum drucke besorgt

von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 2 Mark

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

**ABLAUT
REDUPLIKATION UND SEKUNDÄRE WURZELN
DER STARKEN VERBA IM DEUTSCHEN**

nebst
einem Exkurs über die Verba Dôn und Iddja

Eine sprachgeschichtliche Untersuchung mit alphabetischen Wortregistern
von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DAS HILDEBRANDSLIED

nach der Handschrift
von Neuem herausgegeben, kritisch bearbeitet und erläutert nebst
Bemerkungen

über die
ehemaligen Fulder Codices der Kasseler Bibliothek
von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Mit einer Photographie der Handschrift. Zweite Auflage. Preis 2 Mark

**LINGUISTISCHE ALLOTRIA
LAUT-, ABLAUT- UND REIMBILDUNGEN**

der
englischen Sprache

von
C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

Nach dem Tode des Verfassers herausgegeben von

EUGEN WILHELM

Zweite Ausgabe. Preis 2 Mark

DE INFINITIVI

linguarum sanscritae

bactricae persicae graecae oscae umbricae latinae goticae

forma et usu

scripsit

EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Preis 4 Mark

Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung Band XXII, 4. Heft, S. 334:
„Vorliegende Arbeit ist als ein durchaus erfreulicher und höchst wertvoller Beitrag zur Sprachwissenschaft, speciell zur vergleichenden Syntax, zu bezeichnen, der, gestützt auf eine genaue und sorgfältige Kenntnis des vedischen Sprachgebrauchs, besonders für die syntaktischen Gebrauchsweisen des griechischen, lateinischen und gotischen Infinitivs höchst reichhaltige Zusammenstellungen giebt“.

Revue de linguistique Tome V, 4 fasc.: „M. Wilhelm s'adresse à un sujet bien vaste et qui reclamera longtemps encore de patientes recherches. Hâtons-nous de dire que son écrit nous paraît clair, méthodique et capable de faire avancer la question L'ouvrage occupera une place honorable dans l'histoire de l'établissement de la syntaxe comparative indo-européenne“.

HISTORISCHE GRAMMATIK

DER

ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

I. band:

DIE LAUT- UND FLEXIONSLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

Von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Broschiert 10 Mark

II. Band:

DIE SATZLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

Von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Broschiert 10 Mark

III. Band:

DIE WORTBILDUNG DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

Angelsächsisch nebst den anderen germanischen Elementen und fremde Elemente

2. Auflage

Von **RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER**

Broschiert 10 Mark

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

DE VERBIS DENOMINATIVIS

linguae bactricae

scripsit

EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Phil. Doctor

Preis 1 Mark 50 Pf.

Verlag von BREITKOPF & HÄRTEL, Leipzig und London,
GINN & CO., Boston.

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY

A SANSKRIT GRAMMAR

including both the classical language,
and the older dialects, of Veda and Brahmana

Third Edition

(Bibliothek indogermanischer Grammatiken Bd. II)

XXVI, 551 Seiten; M 10.—, geb. M 11.50.

Als erster Teil der „Sammlung illustrierter Literaturgeschichten“
erschienen soeben:

Englische Literaturgeschichte.

Von Professor Dr. Richard Wülker.

Mit 162 Textbildern, 25 Tafeln in Holzschnitt, Kupferstich u. Farbendruck
und 11 Facsimile-Beilagen.

In Halbleder gebunden 16 Mark oder in 14 Lieferungen zu je 1 Mark.

Der „Geschichte der Englischen Literatur“ folgt die „Geschichte der
Deutschen Literatur“. Dann werden sich zunächst die Geschichten der
französischen und italienischen Literatur anreihen.

Die erste Lieferung durch jede Buchhandlung zur Ansicht. Prospekte gratis.

Verlag des Bibliographischen Instituts in Leipzig.

Isländische Dichter der Neuzeit

in Charakteristiken und übersetzten Proben
ihrer Dichtung

Mit einer Übersicht des Geisteslebens auf Island seit der
Reformation

von

J. C. Poestion

Subskriptionspreis (erlischt Ende des Jahres 1897):

5 Lieferungen à Mk. 4.—,
compl. geh. Mk. 20.—, geb. Mk. 22.50.

POESTIONS Buch bildet ein litterarhistorisches Quellenwerk, in dem uns zum ersten Male ein Einblick in die reiche Kunstdichtung der Isländer seit der Mitte des sechzehnten Jahrhunderts gewährt wird. Es ist ein Werk, wie es in der gesamten Weltliteratur einzig dasteht. Geschöpft aus den Urquellen bietet es eine derartige Fülle von Material aus erster Hand, dass es jeder, der sich mit der isländischen Dichtung fortan beschäftigt, nicht wird übersehen dürfen.

Bei dem kleinen Abnehmerkreis, mit welchem Bücher dieser Art naturgemäss zu rechnen haben, richtet die Verlagshandlung an Bücherfreunde und Bibliotheken die Bitte, die Publikation durch ihre Subskription unterstützen zu wollen.

Der für den stattlichen Band von ca. 35 Bogen gross Lexikon-Format sehr billige Subskriptions-Preis erlischt Ende des laufenden Jahres.



Druck von Fischer & Kürsten, Leipzig.

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN
VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND
ZWEITE HÄLFTE, ERSTE ABTEILUNG

KÖNIG ALFREDS
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE
(FORTSETZUNG)

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1898

König Alfreds Übersetzung
von
Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von
Jacob Schipper

Zweite Hälfte, erste Abteilung

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



Leipzig
Georg H. Wigand's Verlag
1898

Caput XVIII.

On ðas tid heold Eastenȝla rice æfter Eorpwalde, Rædwealdes¹ eoferan (*MS. Ca, p. 77*), Sigebyrht his broþor^{1a}, swiðe² ȝod man J æfæst. He Sigebyrht, þa þa he on Ȝallia wracade³ fleonde Rædwaldes feondscypas, he þær þa fulwihte⁴ onfenȝ, J eft to his eþele⁵ hwearf J þ rice onfenȝ. J sona (*MS. O, fol. 47a*) þa þinȝ þe he on Ȝallia beȝonȝan ȝeseah, þ is þone rihtan ȝeleafan, he wilnode æfterhyrȝan.⁶ He sette scole, J on þære he let cnihtas læran, mid Felices fultume þæs biscoopes,⁷ þone he ær on Cent nam, J he him lareowas ȝesette æfter Cantwara þeawe. Swa swiðe⁸ se cininȝ⁹ lufode þ heofonlice rice, þ he ætnehstan¹⁰ forlet þ eorðlice rice,

Caput XVIII.

(*MS. B, p. 166*). [Ð]yssum¹ tidum Eastenȝla rīce æfter Eorpwalde, Rædwaldes æfterfylȝende, 1955 Siebryht² his broðor beforan³ wæs. Wæs he ȝōd mann⁴ J æfæst,⁵ se ær in Ȝallia rīce fulwihte⁶ onfenȝ, þa⁷ he þær wrecca wæs J Rædwaldes feondscipe fleah. J 1960 sona þæs þe he eft on his eðel hwearf J rīce onfenȝ,⁷ þa wilnode⁸ he þæt⁹ lif¹⁰ onhyrȝan,¹¹ þe he well ȝesæt¹² ȝeseah in Ȝallia rīce; J¹³ he sceole¹⁴ ȝesette, J⁹ 1965 on¹⁵ ðære cnihtas¹⁶ J ȝeonge menn ȝesette⁹ J⁹ ȝetyde¹⁸ J lærde; J Felix se bysceop him fultumode,¹⁹ þone he of²⁰ Cent onfenȝ. Ȝesette he maȝistras 1970 J lare æfter²⁰ Contware^{20a} þeawe. Swa²¹ swiðe se cyning wæs lufiende²² ȝeworden²² heofonlices²³ rices, þæt he æt nyhstan forlet þæt eorðlice rice, 1975

Cap. XVIII (*Ueberschrift fehlt*):
1 rædwaldes. — 1^a broðer. — 2 swyðe.
— 3 wracode. — 4 fulluhte. — 5 eþle.
— 6 æfterhyrȝean. — 7 b'. — 8 swyðe.
— 9 cyninȝ. — 10 ætnyhstan.

Cap. XVIII (*Überschrift fehlt*): 1 þis-
sum. — 2 Sigeberht. — 3 fore. —
4 mon. — 5 æfest. — 6 fulwihtes
bæde. — 7 þa *bis* onfenȝ *fehlt in B.*
— 8 wilnade. — 9 *fehlt in T.* —
10 liif. — 11 onhyrȝan. — 12 ȝe-
seted. — 13 ond. — 14 scole. —
15 in. — 16 cnehtas. — 18 *bis* 19 tydde
J lærde wæron J him fultmade Felix
se biscop. — 20 of *bis* æfter *fehlt in*
B. — 20^a Cantwara (o *über erstem a*
in T.). — 21 Ond swa. — 22 ȝeworden
lufiend. — 23 þæs heofonlican.

18. *De wita uel morte religiosi regis Sigbercti.*

His temporibus regno Orientalium Anglorum, post Earpualdum Redualdi successorem, Sigberct frater eius praefuit, homo bonus ac religiosus; qui dudum in Gallia, dum inimicitias Redualdi fugiens exularet, lauacrum baptismi percepit, et patriam reuersus, ubi regno potitus est, mox ea, quae in Gallis bene disposita uidit, imitari cupiens, instituit scolam, in qua pueri litteris erudirentur; iuuante se episcopo Felice, quem de Cantia acceperat, eisque pedagogos ac magistros iuxta morem Cantuariorum praebente.

1980 J hit befæste Ecgrice his mæge, se
eac^{10a} ær^{10a} hæfde sumne dæl þæs
rices, J þa on þ mynster eode, þe
he ær him sylf zetimbrede, J þær
þa sceare onfenḡ, J for þam ecan
rice in þam mynstre campode.

1985 J þa þa he þis longe¹¹ dyde,
þa ḡelamp hit, þ Myrcna þeod
þurh Pendan lape¹² hyra cyninḡes
Eastenḡle,¹³ þa þa hi ḡesawun,¹³
þ hi læssan fultum hæfdon þonne
heora fynd, þa bædon hi Sige-
birht,¹⁴ þ he mid him to þam
1990 ḡefeohte fore J hyra fultum try-
mede J bylde. Þa he ða¹⁵ þam
wiðsôc J cwæþ, þ he þ nolde,
þa namon hi hyne¹⁶ on þam
mynstre, J hine neadinḡa¹⁷ mid
1995 him læddon to þam ḡefeohte, þ
hi þy baldran J þy unforhtran

J his mæge Ecgrice²⁴ bebead,
J on¹⁵ mynster eode, þæt he
him ær²⁵ sylf²⁵ zetimbrede,²⁶ J
Pætres⁹ mearce²⁷ onfenḡ J swi-
ðor²⁸ ḡimde²⁹ for ðam êcan rîce
to campianne.³⁰

Þa he þæt ða lange³¹ tîd³¹ dyde,
þa ḡelamp³² hit,⁹ þæt³³ Penda
Myrcna³⁴ cyninḡ teah here J
fyrde³⁵ wið Eastenḡle J ðyder³⁶
côm³⁷ to ḡefeohte.³⁷ Ða hi³⁸ ða
on³⁸ þam³⁹ ḡefeohte ḡesawon⁴⁰
neopor⁴⁰ J læssan werode⁴¹ heora
feondum hi⁹ sylfe,⁹ þa bædon hi^{41a}
Sigebriht,² þæt he mid him come⁴²
to ðam³⁹ ḡefeohte heora camp-
werod⁴³ to trymmanne. Þa (*MS. T*,
p. 83) ne wolde he ac wiðcwæð,
þa tuzan⁴⁴ hi⁴⁵ hine nydinḡa of
ðam mynstre J læddon on ðone
here. Wendon hi⁴⁵ þæt heora camp-
werodes⁴⁵ môd þe⁴⁶ unforhtre

10a *nur* ær *C*, *nur* eac *O*, *Ca*. —
11 *lange*. — 12 *læððe*. — 13 *þa þa*
eastenḡle ḡesawon. — 14 *sigebyrht*.
— 15 *fehlt in Ca*. — 16 *hine*. —
17 *neadunḡa*.

24 *Ecḡberhte*. — 25 *seolf ær*. —
26 *zetimbrede*. — 27 *sceare*. — 28 *ma*.
— 29 *zemde*. — 30 *compienne*. —
31 *longe tîd*. — 32 *ḡelomp*. —
33 *þætte*. — 34 *Mercna*. — 35 *fýrd*.
— 36 *þider*. — 37 *to ḡefeohte cwom*.
— 38 *heo þa hie in*. — 39 *þam*. —
40 *neopor ḡesegon*. — 41 *weorude*. —
41a *heo*. — 42 *cwome*. — 43 *comp-
weorod*. — 44 *tuzon*. — 45 *heo*. —
45a *compweorodes*. — 46 *þy*.

Tantumque rex ille caelestis regni amator factus est, ut ad ultimum, relictis regni negotiis, et cognato suo Ecgrice commendatis, qui et antea partem eiusdem regni tenebat, intraret monasterium, quod sibi fecerat, atque accepta tonsura pro aeterno magis regno militare curaret. Quod dum multo tempore faceret, contigit gentem Merciorum duce rege Penda aduersus Orientales Anglos in bellum procedere, qui, dum se inferiores in bello hostibus conspicerent, rogauerunt Sigbertum ad confirmandum militem secum uenire in praelium. Illo nolente ac contradicente, inuitum monasterio eruentes duxerunt in certamen, sperantes minus animos militum trepidare, minus praesente duce quondam strenuissimo et eximio posse fugam meditari. Sed ipse professionis suae non inmemor, dum optimo esset uallatus exercitu,

wæron, J þy læs ymb fleam hogodon,^{17a} þe hi swa ȝodne J swa æpelne wer mid him hæfdon. Ac he wæs swiðe ȝemyndig þæs ȝehates þe he ȝode ȝehet; J þa ȝit¹⁸ þa¹⁸ he wæs ymbhringed^{18a} mid his feondum, he nanwiht on hand nyman wolde buton¹⁹ (*MS. O, fol. 47b*) his aȝene ȝyrde anlipie;²⁰ J he þa þær wæs ofslezen mid þam cyninge Ecȝrice,²¹ J hiora^{21a} heriges þær wæs micel²² ofslaȝen²³ fram þam²⁴ hæpenum, J eal²⁵ todræfed. J þa fenȝ Anna Enes sunu æfter him tō Eastenȝla rice; he wæs eac þæs cynecynnes J wæs swiðe⁸ æpele wer, J he eac swiðe⁸ æpele bearn ȝestrynde, be þam we eft forþon^{25a} on ðysse²⁶ bec secȝean willaþ;^{26a} J ðysne²⁷ Annan Eastenȝla cyninȝ Penda Mercna²⁸ cyninȝ eac ofsloȝh.²⁹

wære,⁴⁷ þy læs hi⁹ fluȝon⁴⁸ for his Jweardnesse; forðon⁴⁹ he wæs ær se fromesta heretoȝa. Ac he wæs ȝemyndig his ondetnesse⁴⁹ J his ȝehate,^{49a} þe he ȝode ȝehet.⁵⁰ Þa he wæs mid ði⁴⁶ ûnmætan wærode⁵¹ ymbseald⁹ J⁹ ymbhæfd, ne wolde he oðer wæpen⁵² habban butan âne ȝirde him on handa.⁵⁴ J⁵⁵ he wæs ofslezen mid Ecȝrice þam cyninge, J eall heora werod⁵⁶ (*MS. B, p. 167*) oððe ofslezen⁵⁷ oððe ȝeflymed wearð.⁵⁸ Þa⁵⁹ wæs his æfterfylȝend on ðam rice Anna⁵⁹ ȝeworden Eenes⁶⁰ sunu of heora cyninȝcynne; wæs ȝod mann⁶¹ J ðæs bestan⁶² tudres cenned,⁶³ be⁶⁴ þa⁶⁵ heræfter^{65a} in heora tîd⁶⁶ is to secȝeanne.⁶⁷ J⁵⁵ se⁶⁸ sylfa⁶⁸ æfter ðon fram⁶⁹ þam ylcan⁷⁰ hæðenan⁷¹ cyninȝe Myrcna⁷² ofslezen wæs, þe ær his foreȝenȝa fram ofslezen wæs.⁷²

17^a hogodan. — 18 ȝyt ðe. — 18^a ymbhringend. — 19 butan. — 20 anlipize. — 21 sizebyrhte *O*; sizeberhte *C*; *fehlt in Ca.* — 21^a heora. — 22 mycel. — 23 ofslæȝen. — 24 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25 eall. — 25^a forð. — 26 þisse. — 26^a wyllað. — 27 þe[o]s *O* (*o ausradiert*). — 28 myrcna. — 29 ofsloh.

47 beon sceolde *J.* — 48 fluȝe. — 49 forðon *bis* ondetnesse *fehlt in B.* — 49^a ȝehata. — 50 ȝeheht. — 51 weorode. — 52 *bis* 54 wæpen nemne âne ȝyrde him on honda habban. — 55 ond. — 56 weorod. — 57 ȝesleȝen. — 58 wæs. — 59 Wæs æfterfylȝend his rices Anna ȝeworden *T*, *A[n]na B.* — 60 Eanes. — 61 monn. — 62 betstan. — 63 cennend *Miller.* — 64 bi. — 65 ðon. — 65^a hi heræfter *B.* — 66 tiid. — 67 secȝenne. — 68 he seolfa. — 69 from. — 70 ilcan. — 71 hæðnan. — 72 . . . ofsleȝene wæron *B*, Mercna from þam eac his foreȝenȝa ofsleȝen wæs *T.*

nonnisi uirgam tantum habere in manu uoluit; occisusque est una cum rege Ecgrice, et cunctus eorum, insistentibus paganis, caesus siue dispersus exercitus.

Successor autem regni eorum factus est Anna filius Eni de regio genere, uir optimus, atque optimae genitor sobolis, de quibus in sequentibus suo tempore dicendum est; qui et ipse postea ab eodem pagano Merciorum duce, a quo et praedecessor eius, occisus est.

Caput XIX.

Mid ðy þe Sigeþriht¹ ða ȝyta² rice hæfde, com³ of² Hibernia
 Scotta ealande^{3a} sum⁴ haliz wer,⁴ þæs nama⁵ wæs⁶ Fursius;⁷ se wæs⁶
 on⁸ wordum J on⁶ dædum beorht J scinende, swylce⁹ eac⁶ he wæs in
 æðelum mægenum mære ȝeworden. Willnode¹⁰ he, þte he² swa hwær
 2025 swa he² ȝelimplice¹¹ stowe findan mihte,¹² þ he wolde² for ȝodes
 lufon¹³ on⁸ elþeodiznesse¹⁴ lifian. Ða com³ he in Eastenȝla rice⁶ J⁶
 mæȝþe, J he wæs fram¹⁵ ðam¹⁶ foresprecenan cyninge¹⁷ arwyrþlice¹⁸
 onfangen;¹⁹ J²⁰ he⁶ sona ȝefylde²¹ þ weorc, þ him ȝewunelic wæs,
 þ he ȝodspellice lare lærde; J he²² manize²² mid bysene his (MS. T,
 2030 p. 84) mægenes J mid his wordes trymnesse ungeleafsume to Cristes
 ȝeleafan ȝetrymede.

þa wæs he ðær mid sumre²³ untrumnesse¹⁴ his lichaman²⁵ þread,
 in ðære he ȝeearnode,²⁶ þ he wæs brucende²⁷ enȝellicre²⁸ ȝesihþe;²⁹
 on⁸ ðære he wæs manod,³⁰ þ he ȝeornlice ætfealh³¹ þære anȝunnan³²
 2035 þenunȝe³⁴ ðæs ȝodcundan wordes, J his ðam¹⁶ ȝewunelican wæccum³⁵
 J ȝebedum ȝeornlice þeowode;³⁶ forðam³⁷ þe⁶ him cuð forðfor toweard
 wære J unȝewis³⁸ seo tid þære ylcan³⁹ (MS. B, p. 168) forðföre, be^{39a}
 ðam^{39a} Drihten cwæð: Waciað ȝê, forþon ȝe⁴⁰ ne witan⁴⁰ ðone dæg ne
 þa tide. þa wæs se ȝodes man⁴¹ mid þære⁴² ȝesihðe swiðe² ȝetrymed:

Cap. XIX und XX fehlen in O, Ca (und in C nach Smith); Text nach B.
 1 -berht. — 2 fehlt in B. — 3 cwom. — 3a ealande. — 4 haliz wer sum
 — 5 noma. — 6 fehlt in T. — 7 Furseus. — 8 in. — 9 swelce. — 10 wil-
 nade. — 11 zelimlice B. — 12 meahte. — 13 noman. — 14 -nisse. —
 15 from. — 16 ðæm. — 17 cyning B. — 18 arwyrlice B. — 19 onfonzen.
 — 20 ond. — 21 fylzde. — 22 monize he. — 23 sume. — 24 untrym-. —
 25 lichoman. — 26 -ade. — 27 brucen. — 28 eazlicre B. — 29 zesyhðe. —
 30 monad. — 31 ætfele. — 32 onȝunnan T, anȝinnan B. — 34 þeznunȝe.
 — 35 wæccenum. — 36 þeawe. — 37 forðon. — 38 unȝewiis T, unȝwis B.
 — 39 ilcan. — 39a bi ðon T; fehlt in B. — 40 þe ȝe ne weoton ne. —
 41 monn. — 42 þa.

19. *Ut Furseus apud Orientales Anglos monasterium fecerit; et de uisionibus
 uel sanctitate eius, cui etiam caro post mortem incorrupta testimonium
 perhibuerit.*

Uerum dum adhuc Sigbert regni infulus teneret, superuenit de Hibernia
 uir sanctus nomine Furseus, uerbo et actibus clarus, sed et egregiis in-
 signis uirtutibus, cupiens pro Domino, ubicumque sibi oportunum inueniret,
 peregrinam ducere uitam. Qui cum ad prouinciam Orientalium peruenisset
 Anglorum, susceptus est honorifice a rege praefato, et solitum sibi opus
 euangelizandi exsequens, multos et exemplo uirtutis, et incitamento sermonis,
 uel incredulos ad Christum conuertit, uel iam credentes amplius in fide atque
 amore Christi confirmauit.

Ubi quadam infirmitate corporis arreptus, angelica meruit uisione per-
 frui, in qua admonitus est coepto uerbi ministerio sedulus insistere, uigiliis-
 que consuetis et orationibus indefessus incumbere; eo quod certus sibi exi-
 tus, sed incerta eiusdem exitus esset hora futura, dicente Domino (eu.

onƷann⁴³ Ʒa hrædlice timbrian⁴⁴ þa stowe Ʒæs mynstres, þe he fram¹⁵ 2040
 þam foresprecenan cyninƷe SiƷebrihte⁴⁵ onfenz,⁴⁵ J þ mid rezollicum⁴⁶
 Ʒeodscipum heold.⁴⁷ Þa⁶ wæs fæƷer mynster Ʒetimbred on⁸ wuda
 neah sê on⁸ sumre ceastre, seo is nemned on Englisc Cneoferisburh;⁴⁸
 þa burh⁴⁹ æft⁵⁰ æfter Ʒon Anna þære mæƷðe cyninƷ J manize^{50a} æþele²
 menn mid hearum⁵¹ timbrum⁵² J² Ʒyfum⁵³ eac⁶ frættewodon⁵⁴ J weorðo- 2045
 don.⁵⁵ Wæs Ʒæs⁵⁶ wer Furseus of⁵⁷ Ʒam¹⁶ æþelestan cynne Scotta;
 ac feorr⁵⁸ micle⁵⁹ þ he wæs on his mōde⁶⁰ æðelra þonne on woruld-
 Ʒebyrdum, J²⁰ fram¹⁵ Ʒære sylfan⁶¹ tide his cnihtades,⁶² þ he micle
 Ʒymingē⁶³ hæfde haligra leorninga^{63a} J eac swylce⁶⁴ mynsterlicra⁶⁵
 Ʒeodscipa;⁶⁵ J þte swiðust⁶⁶ haleƷum⁶⁷ Ʒedafenað, ealle⁶⁸ þa ðe he 2050
 Ʒeleornode⁶⁹ to donne, he behidiƷlice⁷⁰ tylode⁷¹ to healdenne.⁷²

Þa wæs forðƷanƷendre⁷³ tide, þ he him synderlice⁷⁴ wic⁷⁵ Ʒe-
 timbrede,⁷⁶ þ he mihte on Ʒam freolice Ʒode þeowian⁷⁶ (*MS. T, p. 85*).
 Ðær he wæs þread⁷⁷ mid untrumnesse lichaman,⁷⁷ swa swa seo bōc
 saƷað, se⁷⁸ is awriten be his life, J sweotolice cyðeð,⁷⁹ þ he wæs 2055
 alæded⁸⁰ of lichaman,⁸¹ J⁸² fram¹⁵ æfenne oþ honcred ðæt he wæs
 lichaman⁸² onƷyrwed J þa enƷla werod⁸³ J heora ansyne⁸⁴ sceawode.
 J²⁰ he Ʒeearnode,⁸⁵ þ he⁸ eac Ʒa haleƷan hærenesse Ʒehyrde,⁸⁵ hu
 hi⁸⁸ Ʒod lofodon⁸⁹ J heredon. Wæs his Ʒewuna þte he sæde,⁹⁰ þ he

43 onƷon. — 44 timbran. — 45 onfenz SiƷebrehte. — 46 regel. —
 47 stæfnde. — 48 CnoferesburƷ. — 49 burƷ. — 50 eft. — 50a monize. —
 51 hean *B.* — 52 Ʒetimbrum — 53 Ʒeofum. — 54 frætwade. — 55 weor-
 ðade. — 56 þes. — 57 on *B.* — 58 feor. — 59 micle. — 60 moode. —
 61 seolfan. — 62 cneohthada. — 63 Ʒemænne. — 63a leorninga. — 64 swilce.
 — 65 mynstera J his Ʒara þeodscipa *B.* — 66 swiþost. — 67 halƷum. —
 68 eall. — 69 -ade. — 70 biƷhyƷdelice. — 71 teolode. — 72 healdanne. —
 73 -ƷonƷ-. — 74 syndriƷ-. — 75 wiic. — 76 Ʒetimbræde in þæm he freolslice
 mehte lifian. — 77 mid untrymnesse lichoman þread. — 78 seo. —
 79 cyðed *B.* — 80 alæd *B.* — 81 lichoman. — 82 J *bis* lichoman (*T*) *fehlt*
in B. — 83 weorod. — 84 onsyne. — 85 ƷeƷearnode þæt he þa eadiƷan
 herenesse eac Ʒehyrde. — 88 heo. — 89 lufodon *B.* — 90 sæƷde.

Matth. 25, 13): 'Uigilate itaque, quia nescitis diem neque horam.' Qua
 uisione confirmatus curauit locum monasterii, quem a praefato rege Sigbercto
 acceperat, uelocissime construere, ac regularibus instituere disciplinis. Erat
 autem monasterium siluarum et maris uicinitate amoenum, constructum in
 castro quodam, quod lingua Anglorum Cnobheresburg, id est urbs Cnobheri,
 uocatur; quod deinde rex prouinciae illius Anna ac nobiles quique augustio-
 ribus aedificiis ac donariis adornarunt. Erat autem uir iste de nobilissimo
 genere Scottorum, sed longe animo quam carne nobilior. Ab ipso tempore
 pueritiae suae curam non modicam lectionibus sacris simul et monasticis
 exhibebat disciplinis, et, quod maxime sanctos decet, cuncta, quae agenda
 didicerat, sollicitus agere curabat.

Quid multa? Procedente tempore et ipse sibi monasterium, in quo
 liberius caelestibus studiis uacaret, construxit; ubi correptus infirmitate, sicut
 libellus de uita eius conscriptus sufficienter edocet, raptus est e corpore:

- 2060 openlice hi⁸⁸ gehyrde betwyh⁹² oþer leoð⁶ moniȝ hleoðrian⁹² J sin-
 gan:^{92a} *Ibunt Sci de uirtute in² uirtutem;*² *uidebitur Deus Deorum*
 (MS. B, p. 169) in Sion: Halize ȝanȝað⁹³ of mæzene on⁸ mæȝen; bið ȝe-
 sewen⁹⁴ haligra ȝôð in wlite scewunȝe.⁹⁵ Þa wæs he eft ȝelæded⁹⁶ on⁸
 lichaman;⁸¹ J ðy þridan dæȝe eft wæs of lichaman⁸¹ alæded; ða ȝeseah
 2065 he nales þ̅ ân ða maran ȝefean þara eadigra ȝasta, ac swylce eac ða
 mæstan ȝeffitu⁹⁷ J ȝewinn þara werigra⁹⁸ ȝasta. Þa fliton⁹⁹ him on
 ða werian¹⁰⁰ ȝastas J þa¹ mid ȝelomlicum oncunningum² tiledon,³ þ̅
 hi⁴ him ðone heofonlican weȝ forsetton⁵ J fortyndon;⁶ no⁷ hi⁴ hwæ-
 ðere⁸ owiht¹ on⁹ ðam¹⁰ fremedon,¹¹ ac ða enȝlas hine scyldon.
- 2070 Mid þy he ða wæs on⁹ heannesse¹² ûpp¹³ ahafen,¹⁴ þa wæs he
 hæten fram¹⁵ ðam¹⁶ enȝlum, þe hine læddon, þ̅ he locode on ðysne¹⁷
 middanȝeard; J he þa his eazan biȝde¹⁸ J locode hider on ðas nyþer-
 lican¹⁹ ðinȝ.¹³ Þa ȝeseah he swa ðystre²⁰ dene âne under him in
 nyþernesse²¹ ȝesette. Ȝeseah he eac III²² fȝr onæled on ðære lyfte
- 2075 nowiht²³ miclum²⁴ fæce betwyh²⁵ him tosceaden. Þa fræȝn he ða
 enȝlas, hwæt ða fȝr wæron. Cwædon hi⁴: Þis syndon ða fȝr, þa ðe
 middanȝeard wæron²⁶ forbærnende²⁶ J fornimende.²⁷ An is ærest
 lizes²⁸ fȝr; þ̅ is, þ̅ we no²⁹ ȝefyllað (MS. T, p. 86), þ̅ we æt full-
 wihte³⁰ ȝehatað³¹, þæt we³² deofle^{32a} wiþsacað³³ J eallum his weorcum.

92 between moniȝ oþer hleoðrian. — 92a siȝan B. — 93 ȝonȝað. —
 94 ȝeseȝen. — 95 sceawunȝe. — 96 læded. — 97 ȝeffeoto. — 98 wærȝra.
 — 99 flito. — 100 wærȝan. — 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 oncunnissum. — 3 teo-
 lodon. — 4 heo. — 5 forsette. — 6 fortynde. — 7 ne. — 8 hwæðre. —
 9 in. — 10 þon. — 11 fromedon. — 12 heannisse. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 ahafen.
 — 15 from. — 16 þæm. — 17 þeosne. — 18 [:]eazan beȝde. — 19 nyþerlecan.
 — 20 þeostre. — 21 nyþer-. — 22 feower. — 23 noht. — 24 micle. —
 25 between. — 26 ær on forbærnende B. — 27 forneomende. — 28 lyȝes. —
 29 nu B. — 30 ful-. — 31 hatað. — 32 we *fehlt in T.* — 32a yfle. — 33 wiðsæcen.

et a uespera usque ad galli cantum corpore exutus, angelicorum agminum
 et aspectus intueri, et laudes beatas meruit audire. Referre autem erat soli-
 tus, quod aperte eos inter alia resonare audiret: 'Ibunt sancti de uirtute
 in uirtutem'; et iterum: 'Uidebitur Deus deorum in Sion'. Qui reductus
 in corpore, et die tertia rursum eductus, uidit non solum maiora beatorum
 gaudia, sed et maxima malignorum spirituum certamina, qui crebris accusatio-
 nibus inprobi iter illi caeleste intercludere contendebant; nec tamen, pro-
 tectentibus eum angelis, quicquam proficiebant. De quibus omnibus siqui
 plenius scire uult, (id est, quanta fraudis sollertia daemones et actus eius, et
 uerba superflua, et ipsas etiam cogitationes quasi in libro descriptas repli-
 cauerint; quae ab angelis sanctis, quae a uiris iustis sibi inter angelos
 apparentibus laeta uel tristia cognouerit,) legat ipsum, de quo dixi, libellum
 uitae eius, et multum ex illo, ut reor, profectus spiritalis accipiet.

In quibus tamen unum est, quod et nos in hac historia ponere multis
 commodum duximus. Cum ergo in altum esset elatus, iussus est ab angelis,
 qui eum ducebant, respicere in mundum. At ille oculos in inferiora deflectens,
 uidit quasi uallem tenebrosam subtus se in imo positam. Uidit et quattuor

Oðer is ðnrihtwilnunge³⁴ fȳr, þæt,¹ is,¹ þonne we ðisses middan- 2080
 geardes welan foresettað J ðs leofran lætað, ðonne³⁵ ða lufan þara
 heofonlicra eadignessa.³⁶ Þæt þridde is unsibbe fȳr, þ is, þonne þ¹³ we ne
 forhtigað,³⁷ þ we ða mod abyrgian³⁸ ura³⁹ ðara nyhstena⁴⁰ on idlum
 þingum. Þæt feorðe^{40a} is arleasnesse⁴¹ fȳr, þ is, þonne we us for^{41a}
 nowiht²³ doð, þ we earne menn⁴² reafiað⁴³ (*MS. B, p. 170*) J strudað⁴⁴ 2085
 in⁴⁴ heora æhtum J heora⁴⁵ zodum. Þa weoxon þa fȳr swyðe⁴⁶ J hi⁴ to-
 zædere þeoddon⁴⁷ J⁴⁷ samnedon,⁴⁸ oð þ ðe¹³ hi⁴ wæron on⁹ ænne⁴⁹
 unmætne læg⁵⁰ geaned¹ J¹ zesamnode.⁵¹ Mid ðy þ fȳr him ða¹³
 genealæcte,⁵² þa wæs he him swiðe¹³ ondrædende J forht geworden,
 J¹³ cwæð to þam¹⁶ engle: Min¹ Domne¹, hwæt^{52a} ðis fȳr me swiðe 2090
 nealæceþ? Ond he ða him Jswarode⁵³ J cwæð: Þætte⁵⁴ ðu ær ne on-
 bærndest,⁵⁵ ne bærneð⁵⁶ þ in⁵⁷ ðe. Forðon þeah ðe þis fȳr sy micel⁵⁸
 J egeslic⁵⁸ zesewen,⁵⁹ hwæpere⁸ hit æfter weorca zeearnunge⁶⁰ anra
 gehwylcum⁶¹ demeð J bærneð; forþon anra gehwylces unrihtwillnung³⁴
 on⁹ ðyssum⁶² fȳre byrneð. Forðon swa⁶³ hwylc mann byrneð 2095
 swiðe⁶⁴ on⁹ lichaman⁶ þurh ungelýfedne⁶⁶ willan, swa⁶³ he¹³ eft on-
 lyses⁶⁷ þy lichaman⁶⁵ byrneð þurh þ zescildgade⁶⁸ wite. Þa zeseah
 he ænne of ðam¹⁶ þrim⁶⁹ englum,⁷⁰ þa ðe him on⁹ æghwæpere⁷¹ ze-
 sihðe⁷² ladteowas⁷³ wæron,⁷⁴ forezenzende⁷⁵ J⁷⁶ ðone læg þæs fyres
 todælan; J þa twezen him on¹³ twa healfa⁷⁷ flugon, J hine scildon wið 2100

34 unrihtre willunge. — 35 þon. — 36 -nesse. — 37 -iað. — 38 abelge.
 — 39 ussa. — 40 neah-. — 40a feo[:]ðe. — 41 -nisse. — 41a us *über* for. —
 42 men. — 43 reafige. — 44 strude on. — 45 on heora. — 46 swiðe. —
 47 þeoddon J weoxan J *B*. — 48 somnodon. — 49 æne. — 50 læg. —
 51 zesomnade *T*, zesamnodon *B*. — 52 nealecte. — 52a hwæt is. — 53 Jsworede.
 — 54 þæt. — 55 bærndest. — 56 beorned. — 57 n (*i vor n fehlt*) *B*. —
 58 egeslic J micel. — 59 zesezen. — 60 zegear-. — 61 gehwylcne. — 62 þeosum.
 — 63 bis 64 swa swiðe swa hwilc mon. — 65 lichoman. — 66 unalyfedne.
 — 67 onlyseð. — 68 zescyld-. — 69 þreom. — 70 ænglum. — 71 æghwæðre.
 — 72 zesyhð. — 73 latteowas *T*, ladteow *B*. — 74 wæs *B*. —
 75 forezenzende *T*, wæron forezenzende *B*. — 76 in *B*. — 77 healfe.

ignes in aere non multo ab inuicem spatio distantes. Et interrogans angelos, qui essent hi ignes, audiuit hos esse ignes, qui mundum succedentes essent consumturi. Unum mendacii, cum hoc, quod in baptismo abrenuntiare nos satanae et omnibus operibus eius promissimus, minime implemus; alterum cupiditatis, cum mundi diuitias amori caelestium praeponimus: tertium dissensionis, cum animos proximorum etiam in superuacuis rebus offendere non formidamus; quartum impietatis, cum infirmiores spoliare et eis fraudem facere pro nihilo ducimus. Crescentes uero paulatim ignes usque ad inuicem sese extenderunt, atque in immensam adunati sunt flammam. Cumque adpropinquassent, pertimescens ille dicit angelo: 'Domine, ecce ignis mihi adpropinquat.' At ille: 'Quod non incendisti,' inquit, 'non ardebit in te; nam etsi terribilis iste ac grandis esse rogos uidetur, tamen iuxta merita operum singulos examinat; quia uniuscuiusque cupiditas in hoc igni ardebit. Sicut enim quis ardet in corpore per illicitam uoluptatem, ita solutus corpore ardebit per debitam poenam.' Tunc uidit unum de tribus angelis, qui sibi

- þæs fyres freccennesse.⁷⁸ Ʒeseah he eac swylce þa wêrian⁷⁹ Ʒastas þurh þ̅ fȳr fleoƷan;⁸⁰ J hi⁴ bærnesse⁸¹ Ʒefeoh⁸² timbredan⁸³ (*MS. T, p. 87*) wið sôpfæstum; J hi⁴ eac wið him⁸⁴ wæron, J hi⁸⁵ wrohta⁸⁶ J yfel onsæƷdon; ac wæs mara¹ Ʒesyhð þara Ʒodra Ʒasta J heofonlicra
- 2105 wereda⁸⁷ þara ðe hine scildon.⁸⁸ Swylce he¹³ þær eac halige weras of his cynne Ʒemette⁸⁹ J oncneow, ða þe Ʒeara¹ on⁹ sacerdhade⁹⁰ æpellice⁹¹ Ʒewelegode⁹² wæron J hlisan hæfdon, þ̅ hi⁴ Ʒode Ʒeorne hyrdon;⁹³ fram¹⁵ ðam¹⁶ he maniƷ⁹⁴ þinƷ Ʒehyrde, ða þe him^{94a} sylfum J⁹⁵ eac¹³ eallum þam,¹⁶ þe hit Ʒehyran woldon, swiðe (*MS. B, p. 171*)
- 2110 halwende wæron to witanne.⁹⁶ Þa hi⁴ ða hyra⁹⁷ word J spræce⁹⁸ Ʒeendedon⁹⁹ J swylce¹⁰⁰ eac¹³ eft mid ðam¹ enƷellicum¹ Ʒastum to heofonum hwurfon,² þa âwunedon³ mid ði⁴ eadeƷan⁵ Fursie⁶ ða þry enƷlas, be ðam⁷ we ær sædon. Mid ðy⁸ þe hi⁸ ða eft Ʒenealæcton⁹ þam foresprecenan fyre J þam myclan,¹⁰ ða todælde se enƷel eft ðone
- 2115 leƷ þæs fȳres beforan¹¹ him, swa swa he ær dyde. Ac se Ʒodes mann¹², þæs ðe he¹³ to þære openan¹⁴ dura¹⁴ betwyh¹⁵ ða leƷas¹⁶ becôm,¹⁷ þa Ʒegripon¹⁸ hi¹⁹ ða unclænan Ʒastas ænne of ðam mannum²⁰, þe hi^{20a} on²¹ ðam²² fyre bærndon²³ J þræston, J wurpon swa byrnende²⁴ on hine; J he Ʒehran his sculdra J his ceacan, J hi¹⁹ hine swa forbærn-
- 2120 don.²⁵ Þa onƷeat²⁶ he ðone mann,¹² J him to Ʒemynde côm,²⁷ þ̅ he his hræƷle onfenƷ, þa he forðƷelæded²⁸ wæs. Þa Ʒenam²⁹ se enƷel

78 freclnisse. — 79 werƷan. — 80 fleoƷende. — 81 bærnisse. — 82 Ʒefeht. — 83 -don. — 84 him *T*, þam *B*. — 85 him. — 86 wrohtas. — 87 weo-rodra. — 88 scyldon. — 89 Ʒemitte. — 90 sacerhade *B*. — 91 æpellice. — 92 ƷewelƷode. — 93 hyrden. — 94 moniƷ. — 94a Ʒe him. — 95 Ʒe. — 96 weo-tonne. — 97 heora. — 98 spæce *B*. — 99 Ʒeendod *B*. — 100 swelce. — 1 þæm enƷelicum. — 2 hwurfen. — 3 wunedon. — 4 þy. — 5 eadigan. — 6 Fursiæ. — 7 þon (*we über þon ær*). — 8 þy heo (*þe fehlt*). — 9 Ʒeneolec-ton. — 10 mielan. — 11 fore. — 12 mon. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 dura openan. — 15 betweoh. — 16 leƷeas. — 17 becwom. — 18 Ʒegreopon. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 20 monnum. — 20a heo. — 21 in. — 22 þæm. — 23 bærndon *B*. — 24 beornendne. — 25 forndon *B*. — 26 onƷet. — 27 becwom. — 28 forðƷeleored. — 29 Ʒenom.

in tota utraque uisione ductores adfuerunt, praecedentem ignes flammae diuidere, et duos ab utroque latere circumuolantes ab ignium se periculo defendere. Uidit autem et daemones per ignem uolantes incendia bellorum contra iustos struere. Sequuntur aduersus ipsum accusationes malignorum, defensiones spirituum bonorum, copiosior caelestium agminum uisio; sed et uirorum de sua natione sanctorum, quos olim sacerdotii gradu non ignobiliter potitos, fama iam uulgante, conpererat; a quibus non pauca, quae uel ipsi, uel omnibus, qui audire uellent, multum salubria essent, audiuit. Qui cum uerba finissent et cum angelicis spiritibus ipsi quoque ad caelos redirent, remanserunt cum beato Furseo tres angeli, de quibus diximus, qui eum ad corpus referrent. Cumque praefato igni maximo adpropiarent, diuisit quidem angelus, sicut prius, ignem flammae. Sed uir Dei ubi ad patefactam usque inter flammam ianuam peruenit, arripientes inmundi spiritus unum de eis, quos in ignibus torrebant, iactauerunt in eum, et contingentes humerum maxillamque eius incenderunt; cognouitque hominem, et, quia uestimentum eius morientis

sona ðone mann;¹² wearp eft¹³ in þ̅ f̅yr. Ða¹⁹ cwæð he se weria³⁰ feond:
Hwi³¹ willað Ʒe³² wiðscufan ðone, þe Ʒe ær onfenƷon? Forðon swa
swa Ʒe ær his synfullan Ʒôðe onfenƷon, swa Ʒe sculon¹³ beon³³ dæl-
nimende³³ his wiða.³⁴ Þa wiðcwæð him se engel: Nese, cwæð he, 2125
ne onfenƷ³⁵ he his Ʒodum for ƷytsunƷe,³⁶ ac forðon þe he wolde his
sawle Ʒehælan. J³⁷ ða¹⁹ ablann³⁸ þ̅ f̅yr fram³⁹ him. Þa cyrde⁴⁰ se
engel to him J cwæð (*MS. T, p. 88*): þ̅te þu onbærndest,⁴¹ þ̅ byrneð⁴²
on⁴³ þe; forðon Ʒif ðu þisses mannes⁴⁴ fea⁴⁵ in his synnum deades⁴⁶
ne onfenƷe, ne burne his wite⁴⁷ on ðe. J³⁷ he wæs se engel maniƷ⁴⁸ 2130
þinƷ sprecende to him, J mid halwendum⁴⁹ worde lærde, hwæt ymb
ðære⁵⁰ hælo to donne wære, þa ðe æt þam deaðe heora synna⁵¹
hreowe dydon. J ða wæs æfter medmiclum fæce eft in (*MS. B,*
p. 172) lichaman⁵² sende;⁵³ J ealle his lifes tîð⁵⁴ þ̅ tacen þære bærn-
nesse,⁵⁵ þ̅ he on his sawle aræfnde,⁵⁶ Ʒesynelice⁵⁷ eallum mannum²⁰ 2135
on²¹ his sculdre J on¹⁹ his ceacan bær.⁵⁸ J⁵⁹ wuldorlice^{59a} Ʒemete,⁶⁰
ðætte seo sawl in deaƷolnesse⁶⁰ ðrowiende wæs, þ̅te⁶¹ se lichama⁶²
eawesclice⁶³ foretacnode. Þa Ʒimde⁶⁴ se Ʒodes mann¹² symle Ʒeorne,
swa his Ʒewuna wæs þ̅ he ær dyde; eallum mannum²⁰ mæƷena⁶⁵ weorc
æƷhwæþer Ʒe mid bysenum ætywde,⁶⁶ Ʒe mid wordum bodode.⁶⁷ J 2140
toendebyrdnesse his Ʒesihða þam²² mannum²⁰ anum hit cyþan⁶⁷ wolde,
ðam⁶⁸ þe hine frunon⁶⁹ J acsodon⁷⁰ for⁷¹ þam²² luste inbryrdnesse⁷²

30 werƷa. — 31 ne. — 32 la. — 33 dælneomende beon. — 34 wiða. —
35 onfenƷe. — 36 Ʒitsiende. — 37 ond. — 38 blon. — 39 from. — 40 cerde.
— 41 onbændest. — 42 beorneð. — 43 be. — 44 monnes. — 45 Ʒefean *B.*
— 46 deaðes. — 47 wiite. — 48 moniƷ. — 49 halwende. — 50 þara. —
51 synne (*über dem e ein a*). — 52 lichoman. — 53 Ʒeseted. — 54 tiid. —
55 bærnnesse. — 56 aræfde *B.* — 57 Ʒesenelice. — 58 on bærnd. — 59 on.
— 59a wuldorlice. — 60 Ʒemete *bis* deaƷolnesse (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 61 þæt.
— 62 lichoma. — 63 eawærlice *B.* — 64 Ʒemde. — 65 so *T*; maneƷa *B,*
meƷena *Smith.* — 66 æteawde. — 67 bodade. — 67a cyþan J secƷan. —
68 þa. — 69 frunon. — 70 ahsodon. — 71 fore. — 72 -nisse.

acceperit, ad memoriam reduxit. Quem angelus sanctus statim adprehendens
in ignem reiecit. Dicebatque hostis malignus: 'Nolite repellere, quem ante
suscepistis; nam sicut bona eius peccatoris suscepistis, ita et de poenis eius
participes esse debetis.' Contradicens angelus: 'Non' inquit 'propter auari-
tiam, sed propter saluandam eius animam suscepit'; cessauitque ignis. Et
conuersus ad eum angelus: 'Quod incendisti,' inquit 'hoc arsit in te. Si
enim huius uiri in peccatis suis mortui pecuniam non accepisses, nec poena
eius in te arderet.' Et plura locutus, quid erga salutem eorum, qui ad mortem
poeniterent, esset agendum, salubri sermone docuit. Qui postmodum in cor-
pore restitutus, omni uitae suae tempore signum incendii, quod in anima
pertulit, uisibile cunctis in humero maxillaeque portauit; mirumque in modum,
quid anima in occulto passa sit, caro palam praemonstrabat. Curabat autem
semper, sicut et antea facere consuerat, omnibus opus uirtutum et exemplis
ostendere, et praedicare sermonibus. Ordinem autem uisionum suarum illis
solummodo, qui propter desiderium conpunctionis interrogabant, exponere
uolebat. Superest adhuc frater quidam senior monasterii nostri, qui narrare

J¹³ heofona rices lufon.⁷³ Is nu ȝȝta⁷⁴ sum eald⁷⁵ broðor lifiende
 ūres⁷⁶ mynstres, se me sælde,⁷⁷ cwæð^{77a} se ðe þas boc⁷⁸ wrat, ꝥ him
 2145 sæde⁷⁷ sum swiþe¹³ æfest⁷⁹ mann¹² J ȝeþungen, ꝥ he ðone Furseum
 ȝesawe⁸⁰ in Eastenȝla rices¹⁹ mæȝðe, J þa his ȝesihðe æt his sylfes⁸¹
 muðe ȝehyrde; J ða ȝît⁸² tōætictē⁸³ ꝥ hit wære wintertîd,⁸⁴ J
 se winter wære ȝrim J ceald⁸⁶ J fyrstig J¹³ mid ise⁸⁷ ȝebunden.
 Cwæð ꝥ he¹⁹ se haleȝa⁸⁸ wer⁸⁹ sæte on²¹ ðynnum hræȝle,⁸⁹ J betwyh⁹⁰
 2150 þa his ȝesawene⁹¹ for⁷¹ micelnesse⁹² þæs ȝemynȝodon⁹³ eȝes ȝe⁹⁴
 swetnesse⁹⁴ his ȝesyhþa, ꝥte⁶¹ he swa swiðe swætte, swa he¹⁹ in
 swoloðan⁹⁵ middes sumeres wære.¹⁹

He ða¹⁹ se⁹⁶ ȝodes wer manig⁹⁷ ȝear⁹⁸ ærest on²¹ Scottum eal-
 lum⁹⁹ ðam²² ȝodes word bodode J lærde. Þa he¹⁰⁰ ne mihte¹⁰⁰ (*MS. T*,
 2155 *p. 89*) eaðelice þa unstillnesse¹ ðara² onfeallendra³ meniȝeo⁴ aberan,
 þa forlet he eal ða þing, ðe he for worulde hæfde, for ȝodes naman,
 J eac of⁵ his æðle⁶ ȝewât (*MS. B, p. 173*); J mid feawum⁷ ȝebroðrum⁸
 þurh Bryttas⁹ côm¹⁰ on¹¹ Eastenȝle mæȝþe,¹² J ðær ȝodes word bo-
 dode¹³ J lærde, swa swa we ær sædon,¹⁴ J æþele mynster ȝetimbrede.
 2160 Þa he ða² ꝥ hæfde mynsterlice ȝe¹⁵ þeawlice ȝesett,¹⁶ þa willnode¹⁷
 he hine sylfne¹⁸ fram¹⁹ eallum beȝanȝum²⁰ þysse²¹ worulde fremde²²
 ȝedôn; forlet þa ða scire ðæs mynstres Fullane his breþer J twam²³ mæsse-
 preostum ȝobban²⁴ J Dicula; J²⁵ he fram¹⁹ eallum middaneardes²⁶

73 lufan. — 74 ȝena. — 75 ald. — 76 usses. — 77 sæȝde. — 77a J cwæð *B*.
 78 booc. — 79 æfæst. — 80 ȝeseȝe. — 81 seolfes. — 82 ȝen. — 83 toætecte.
 — 84 wintres tiid. — 86 cald. — 87 hiise. — 88 halȝa. — 89 wer þætte on
 þyssum hræȝle *B*. — 90 betweoh. — 91 ȝeseȝone. — 92 -nisse. — 93 ȝe-
 myndizan. — 94 ȝe swettnesse *B*; *fehlt in T*. — 95 swôle. — 96 þes. — 97 monig.
 — 98 ȝer. — 99 allum. — 100 ne meahthe he. — 1 unstillnesse. — 2 *fehlt in T*.
 — 3 onfallendra. — 4 menȝu. — 5 for. — 6 eðle. — 7 feaum. — 8 broðrum.
 — 9 Brettas. — 10 cwom. — 11 in. — 12 *fehlt in B*. — 13 bodade. —
 14 sæȝdon. — 15 J. — 16 ȝeseted. — 17 wilnade. — 18 seolfne. — 19 from.
 — 20 biȝonȝum. — 21 þisse. — 22 fremðne. — 23 twæm. — 24 ȝobbona.
 — 25 ond. — 26 -ȝeardes.

solet dixisse sibi quendam multum ueracem ac religiosum hominem, quod
 ipsum Furseum uiderit in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, illasque uisiones
 ex ipsius ore audierit; adiciens, quia tempus hiemis fuerit acerrimum et
 glacie constrictum, cum sedens in tenui ueste uir ita inter dicendum, propter
 magnitudinem memorati timoris uel suauitatis, quasi in mediae aetatis caumate
 sudauerit.

Cum ergo, ut ad superiora redeamus, multis annis in Scottia uerbum Dei
 omnibus adnuntians, tumultus inruentium barbarum non facile ferret, relictis
 omnibus, quae habere uidebatur, ab ipsa quoque insula patria discessit; et
 paucis cum fratribus per Brettones in prouinciam Anglorum deuenit, ibique
 praedicans uerbum, ut diximus, monasterium nobile construxit. Quibus rite
 gestis, cupiens se ab omnibus saeculi huius et ipsius quoque monasterii
 negotiis alienare, reliquit monasterii et animarum curam fratri suo Fullano,
 et presbyteris Gobbano et Dicullo, et ipse ab omnibus mundi rebus liber in
 anchoretica conuersatione uitam finire disposuit. Habuit alterum fratrem

þingum freo²⁷ on¹¹ ancerlifes²⁸ drohtnunge²⁹ Ʒestihtode³⁰ his lif^{30a} Ʒe-
endian.¹² Hæfde³¹ he² eac oðerne broðor, se he² wæs haten Ultanus, se^{31a} 2165
of dæghwamlicre Ʒecostnesse³² þæs mynstres becom³³ to ancerlife;³⁴
J he eall Ʒear³⁵ mid him on¹¹ micelre forhæfdnesse J on² Ʒebedum
J on hondƷewinnum³⁶ lifde.

Æfter þissum he Ʒeseah þa mæƷðe mid hæþenre³⁷ hereƷunge³⁷
Ʒedrefede,³⁸ J²⁵ he foreseah Ʒodes cyricum³⁹ J mynstrum micle frec- 2170
nesse⁴⁰ towearde;⁴¹ þa forlet he þa mæƷðe J ofer sâ lað in Ʒallia
rîce; J²⁵ he ðær fram¹⁹ Lopewie⁴² Francena⁴³ cyninge J Ercenwalde⁴⁴
his ealdormen⁴⁵ arwyrðlice onfangen⁴⁶ wæs, J he ðær mynster Ʒetim-
brede on¹¹ ðære stowe, þe nemned is Latineâco.⁴⁷ Þa wæs æfter⁴⁸ med-
miclum⁴⁹ fæce, þ he wæs untrumnesse⁵⁰ Ʒestanden,⁵¹ J on ðære his 2175
dagas Ʒeendode.⁵² J his lichaman⁵³ se ylca⁵⁴ ealdormann⁵⁵ Eorcen-
wald⁵⁶ onfeng, J on¹¹ portice his cyrican⁵⁷ sumre Ʒeheold, þa he on¹¹
his tune Ʒetimbrede⁵⁸, ðæs noma¹² is Perrona,⁵⁹ oð þ seo cyrice⁶⁰
Ʒehalgod wære.

Þa wæs Ʒeworden æfter seofon J twentigum⁶¹ dagum,⁶² þa (*MS. B*, 2180
p. 174) dydon hi⁶³ his lichaman⁵³ up of ðam portice, J (*MS. T*, *p. 90*)
on¹¹ cyrican⁶⁴ neah weofode⁶⁵ byrƷdon;⁶⁶ þa wæs he Ʒemeted^{66a} swa
unƷesceðped,⁶⁷ swa he in ða ylcan⁶⁸ tîd of ðyssum⁶⁹ leohte alæded⁷⁰
wæs.⁷¹ Þa wæs æfter IIII⁷² wintrum eft, þ man⁷³ oðre cyrican⁵⁷

27 freoh *B*. — 28 ancor. — 29 drohtunge. — 30 Ʒestihhade. — 30^a life. —
31 Hyrde *B*. — 31^a se wæs *B*. — 32 -nisse. — 33 becwom. — 34 ancor. — 35 Ʒer.
— 36 Ʒewinnum *B*. — 37 hæðenra herƷungum. — 38 Ʒedrefde. — 39 cirican.
— 40 frecelnisse. — 41 toworlde. — 42 hloðwiæ. — 43 Froncna. — 44 Eor-
conwalde. — 45 aldormen. — 46 onfongen. — 47 latin eâco *B*, Latiniaco *T*.
— 48 efter. — 49 medmicelum. — 50 untrym-. — 51 Ʒestonden. — 52 Ʒe-
endade. — 53 lichoman. — 54 ilca. — 55 -mon. — 56 Eorconwald. — 57 ciri-
can. — 58 -brode. — 59 *nicht* Perronti, *wie Smith angiebt, sondern deutlich*
Perrona. — 60 cirice. — 61 twentegum. — 62 daga. — 63 heo. — 64 circan.
— 65 wiizbede. — 66 byrƷan woldon. — 66^a meted. — 67 unsceðed. —
68 ilcan. — 69 þissum. — 70 Ʒelæded. — 71 wære. — 72 feower. — 73 mon.

uocabulo Ultanum, qui de monasterii probatione diuturna ad heremiticam
peruenerat uitam. Hunc ergo solus petens, annum totum cum eo in conti-
nentia et orationibus, in cotidianis manuum uixit laboribus.

Dein turbatam incursione gentilium prouinciam uidens, et monasteriis
quoque periculum imminere praeuidens, dimissis ordinate omnibus nauigauit
Galliam ibique a rege Francorum Hloduio uel patricio Ercunualdo honorifice
susceptus, monasterium construxit in loco Latineaco nominato, ac non multo
post infirmitate correptus diem clausit ultimum. Cuius corpus idem Ercun-
ualdus patricius accipiens, seruauit in porticu quodam ecclesiae, quam in
uilla sua, cui nomen est Perrona, faciebat, donec ipsa ecclesia dedicaretur.
Quod dum post dies XXVII esset factum, et corpus ipsum de porticu ablatum
prope altare esset recondendum, inuentum est ita inlesum, ac si eadem hora
de hac luce fuisset egressus. Sed et post annos IIII, constructa domuncula
cultiore receptui corporis eiusdem, ad orientem altaris, adhuc sine macula
corruptionis inuentum, ibidem digno cum honore translatus est; ubi merita

2185 ȝetimbrede; J him^{73a} eallum þuhte þ̅ hit ȝerysenre⁷⁴ wære, þ̅ his lichama⁷⁵ ȝereste⁷⁶ on⁷⁷ eastdæle ðære² cyrican² J² ðæs weofodes.⁷⁸ Þa ȝȳta⁷⁹ he butan womme ȝebrosnunȝe⁸⁰ wæs ȝemeted, J hi⁶³ hine þa¹² þær mid weorðre⁸¹ âre ȝesetton. J²⁵ ðær his ȝeearnunȝe oft þurh ȝodcunde^{81a} wyrcnesse⁸² mid¹² miclum mæȝenum scinað J beorhtȝað.⁸³

Caput XX.

2190 [B]etwyx¹ þa² ðing þam³ forðferendum⁴ Felice⁵ Eastenȝla bysceope⁶ æfter seofontyne⁷ ȝearum⁷ his ðæs onfangnan⁸ bysceophades,⁹ Honorius se arcebysceop¹⁰ on¹¹ his stowe ȝehalȝode Thoman his diacon to bisceope,⁶ se wæs of Ȝyrwa mæȝðe; J ðæs¹² wæs æfter fif ȝearum his bysceophades¹³ of þissum leohte alæded. Þa wæs Brihtȝels¹⁴, oðre
2195 naman¹⁵ haten⁷ Bonifatius,¹⁶ of Cantwara mæȝðe on¹¹ his stowe to bysceope⁶ ȝesette.¹⁷ J¹⁸ he ða swylce Honorius se arcebysceop¹⁹, æfter ðon þe he ða ȝemæro his rynes²⁰ ȝefyllde,²⁰ of ðissum leohte leorde, þy⁷ ærran dæȝe Kalendarum^{20a} Octobrium ymb syx hund wintra J ðreo J fiftȝ fram²¹ Dryhtnes²² menniscnesse; J¹⁸ þa⁵ blann²³ se bysceophad²⁴
2200 eall ȝear²⁵ J þæs oþres syx monað;²⁶ þa wæs ȝecoren syxta²⁷ arcebysceop²⁸ Deosdedit to ðam²⁹ sealde³⁰ Cantwaraburȝe³¹ (*MS. B, p. 175*), se wæs of Wessexena³² þeode. Þone^{32a} côm³³ þyder³⁴ to halȝienne³⁵

73a h[.]m. — 74 ȝerisenre. — 75 lichoman. — 76 mon ȝesette. — 77 to. — 78 wiȝbedes. — 79 ȝena. — 80 *so in T*; unȝebrosnod *B*. — 81 wyrðre. — 81a ȝod[.]cunde. — 82 weorc *B*. — 83 beohtað. — Cap. XX *fehlt, wie das vorhergehende, in O, Ca, C*. — 1 Betweoh. — 2 ðas. — 3 ða. — 4 forðferdum. — 5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 biscope. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 8 *so in T*; onfengen *B*. — 9 biscop-. — 10 ærcebiscop. — 11 in. — 12 þes. — 13 biscophade. — 14 Berhtȝels. — 15 noman. — 16 Bone-. — 17 -ȝeseted. — 18 ond. — 19 ærcebiscop. — 20 yrnes (*Miller*) ȝefylde. — 20a kalendarium. — 21 from. — 22 drihtnes. — 23 blonn. — 24 biscophad. — 25 ȝer. — 26 moonað. — 27 sexta. — 28 ærcebiscop. — 29 þæm. — 30 seðle. — 31 Con[t]-. — 32 Westseaxna. — 32a Þane (*Miller*). — 33 cwom. — 34 þider. — 35 halȝianne.

illius multis saepe constat Deo operante claruisse uirtutibus. Haec de corporis eius incorruptione breuiter attingimus, ut, quanta esset uiri sublimitas, legentibus notius existeret. Quae cuncta in libello eius sufficientius, sed et de aliis conmilitionibus ipsius, quisque legerit, inueniet.

20. *Ut, defuncto Honorio, pontificatu sit functus Deusdedit; et qui tempore illo Orientalium Anglorum, qui Hrofensis ecclesiae fuerint antistites.*

Interea, defuncto Felice Orientalium Anglorum episcopo post X et VII annos accepti episcopatus, Honorius loco eius ordinauit Thomam diaconum eius de prouincia Gyruiorum; et hoc post quinque annos sui episcopatus de hac uita subtracto Beretgilsum, cognomine Bonifatium, de prouincia Cantuariorum, loco eius substituit. Et ipse quoque Honorius, postquam metas sui cursus inpleuit, ex hac luce migravit anno ab incarnatione domini DCLIII, pridie Kalendarum Octobrium; et cessante episcopatu per annum et sex menses, electus est archiepiscopus cathedrae Doruuernensis sextus Deusdedit

Ittamarus³⁶ se bysceop³⁷ þære⁵ cirican⁵ æt Hrofeceastre;^{37a} þa wæs he gehalgod³⁸ ðy seofodan dæge Kalendarum Aprelium;⁵ J¹⁸ he þa circan³⁹ heold J rihte⁴⁰ nizan⁴¹ gear⁴² J IIII⁴³ monað J twezen (*MS. T, p. 91*) 2205 dagas; J¹⁸ him forðferendum⁴ Itthamar gehalgode fore⁴⁴ hine⁵ Domianum,⁴⁴ se wæs of Suðseaxena⁴⁵ cynne cumen.

Caput XXI.

Ðætte Middelenzla mægð under Peadan Pandan suna wæs cristen geworden.

(*MS. O, fol. 47a*). Ðyssum tidum Middelenzle mid Peadan, Pandan suna þæs cyninzes, Cristes zeleafan J soþfæstnesse¹ zeryne onfenzon. Wæs he Peada zeonꝰ æþelinꝰ zod,² J cyninzes naman³ J hada wel⁴ wyrþe; J se fæder him forþon rice zesealde þære þeode. Ða com he to Oswie⁵, Norðanhymbra cyninze, J bæd þ he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife zesealde. Ne⁶ hine mon on oþre wisan his bede⁷ tipizean⁸ wolde,

Caput XXI.

Þætte Middelenzla mægð under Peadan Pandan suna wæs cristenu geworden. 2210

Þyssum¹ tidum Middelenzle mid Peadan, Pandan suna² þæs cyninzes, Cristes zeleafan J soðfæstnesse³ ryne⁴ onfenzon. Wæs he Peada zeonꝰ⁵ æþelinꝰ J⁶ zôð,⁷ J cynin- 2215 zes⁸ naman hæfde J wæs þæs hades well wyrðe;⁸ J se fæder him forðon rice zesealde þære⁹ þeode. Ða com he to Oswiæ, Norðanhymbra cyninze, J bæd þæt 2220 he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife zesealde.⁹ Ne him^{9a} man on oðere^{9a} wisan his bene tiðian¹⁰ wolde,

36 Itthamar. — 37 biscop. — 37^a Hrofes-. — 38 gehalgad. — 39 cirican. — 40 rehte. — 41 nizgon. — 42 zer. — 43 feower. — 44 Damianum for hine. — 45 Suðseaxna.

Cap. XXI: 1 -nyse. — 2 J zod. — 3 namon. — 4 well. — 5 oswio. — 6 J. — 7 bene. — 8 tyðizean.

Cap. XXI: 1 þisum. — 2 sunu. — 3 -nisse. — 4 zeryne. — 5 zinꝰ. — 6 *fehlt in T*. — 7 zood. — 8 cyninzes noman J hada wel wyrðe. — 9 þære *bis* zesealde *fehlt in B*. — 9^a hine mon on oðre. — 10 tyzþian. —

de gente Occidentalium Saxonum; quem ordinaturus uenit illuc Ithamar, antistes ecclesiae Hrofensis. Ordinatus est autem die VII^{mo} Kalendarum Aprilium, et rexit ecclesiam annos VIII, menses IIII et duos dies; et ipse, defuncto Ithamar, consecrauit pro eo Damianum, qui de genere Australium Saxonum erat oriundus.

21. *Ut prouincia Mediterraneorum Anglorum sub rege Peada christiana sit facta.*

His temporibus Middilangli, id est Mediterrannei Angli, sub principe Peada filio Pandan regis fidem et sacramenta ueritatis perceperunt. Qui cum esset iuuenis optimus, ac regis nomine ac persona dignissimus, praelatus est a patre regno gentis illius; uenitque ad regem Nordanhymbrorum Osui,

nemne⁹ he Cristes geleafan on-
 2225 fenge mid þa þeode, þe he ofer
 cyning wæs. Þa he þa gehyrde
 soðfæstnesse¹⁰ bodunge (*MS. Ca,*
p. 78) J lare J þ gehât þæs heofon-
 lican rices J ærest¹¹ hyht¹² J ða
 2230 toweardan¹³ undeadlicnesse,¹⁴ þa
 ondette he, þ he lustlice wolde
 cristen beon, þeah þe he no for-
 þum¹⁵ þa fæmnan¹⁶ onfenge. J
 he wæs swiþust¹⁷ zesponen¹⁸ to
 2235 onfonne (*MS. O, fol. 48a*) Cristes
 geleafan fram Oswies suna, þæs
 cyninges, þæs nama wæs Ealhfrîð;
 se wæs his mæg J his freond;
 hæfde¹⁹ his sweostor²⁰ to wife,
 2240 seo wæs haten Cyneburh²¹ Pen-
 dan dohtor,²² þæs cyninges.

Da wæs he gefullad fram Finano
 þam bisceope²³ mid eallum his ge-
 ferum, þe mid him coman, J²⁴
 2245 cyninges þegnum J eallum heora
 þeowum, on þam mæran tune cy-
 ninges,²⁴ se is nemned æt Walle.

nemne he Cristes geleafan onfenge
 mid þære^{10a} ðeode, þe he ofer^{10b} ky-
 ning^{10b} wæs. Þa he þa gehyrde soð-
 fæstnesse bodunge J lare J þæt gehat
 ðæs heofonlican rices J æryste¹¹
 hyht J ða toweardon^{11a} undeaðlic-
 nesse, þa andette¹² he, þæt he
 lustlice wolde cristen beon, ðeah
 þe he no forðon¹³ þære¹⁴ fæmnan
 onfenge. J¹⁵ ða wearð he swiðust
 zespanen¹⁷ to onfonne Cristes ge-
 leafan fram¹⁸ Osweos¹⁹ suna, þæs
 cyninges, ðæs nama²⁰ wæs Ealh-
 frið;²¹ se wæs his mæg J his
 freond; J⁶ hæfde his sweostor to
 wîfe, seo wæs haten Cyneburh²²,
 Pendan dohtor, þæs cyninges.

Da wæs he gefullad²³ fram¹⁸
 Fînona²⁴ þam²⁵ bysceope²⁶ mid
 eallum his geferum, ðe mid him
 coman,²⁷ ond²⁸ cyninges ðegnum
 J eallum heora þeowum, in ðam²⁵
 mæran tune ðæs⁶ cyninges, se is
 nemned (*MS. B, p. 176*) æt Wealle.²⁹

9 nemðe. — 10 -nyse. — 11 æriste.
 — 12 J hyht. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 14 -nyse. — 15 forþon. — 16 fæm-
 non. — 17 swyðost. — 18 zesponnen
Ca; in O das eine n ausradiert. —
 19 J hæfde *Ca; Rasur vor hæfde*
in O. — 20 sweoster. — 21 cyne-
 burh. — 22 dohter. — 23 b⁷. —
 24 *fehlt in Ca.*

10a þa. — 10b cyning ofer. —
 11 ærest. — 11a -an. — 12 ondette.
 — 13 furðum. — 14 þa. — 15 *bis 17* Ond
 he wæs swiðust zesponen. — 18 from.
 — 19 Oswies. — 20 noma. — 21 Alh-
 frið. — 22 Cyneburz. — 23 gefulwad.
 — 24 Finano. — 25 þam. — 26 bi-
 scope. — 27 cwomon. — 28 *fehlt in B.*
 — 29 Walle.

postulans filiam eius Alchfredam sibi coniugem dari. Neque aliter, quod petebat, inpetrare potuit, nisi fidem Christi ac baptismum cum gente, cui praeerat, acceperit. At ille audita praedicatione ueritatis, et promissione regni caelestis, speque resurrectionis ac futurae immortalitatis, libenter se Christianum fieri uelle confessus est, etiamsi uirginem non acciperet; persuasus maxime ad percipiendam fidem a filio regis Osuii, nomine Alchfrido, qui erat cognatus et amicus eius, habens sororem ipsius coniugem, uocabulo Cyniburgam, filiam Pendan regis.

Baptizatus est ergo a Finano episcopo cum omnibus, qui secum uenerant, comitibus ac militibus, eorumque famulis uniuersis in uico regis inlustri, qui

J he²⁵ onfenȝ, J se cyninȝ him sealde feower²⁷ mæssepreostas, ða sceoldan his þeode læran J ful-
lian, þa²⁸ wæran²⁹ ȝe³⁰ on ȝelæred-
nesse³¹ ȝe on hiora³² life micle³³
J ȝode; J he mid micle³³ ȝefean
swa wæs eft ham hweorfende.
Wæron³⁴ þa mæssepreostas ðus
hatenne:³⁶ Cedd J Adda J Bete
J Dema. Se nyhsta wæs Scyt-
tysces cynnes; þa³⁷ oþre wæron
Englisce. Wæs se Adda Uttan
broþor,³⁸ þæs mæran mæssepreostes
J abbudes þæs mynstres, ðe nem-
ned³⁹ is³⁹ æt Reȝeheaſde,⁴⁰ þæs²⁸
we²⁸ ær²⁸ ȝemynȝedon.²⁸ Þa⁴¹ hi
þa þa ȝemynȝedon⁴¹ sacerdos on
þa mæȝþe coman mid²⁸ Peadan
þone cyninȝ, J þær ȝodes word
bodedon J lærdon, J hie⁴² lust-
lice ȝehyrde⁴³ wæron, J dæȝhwam-
lice moniȝe ȝe æþele ȝe unæþele
wiðsocon⁴⁴ þære unsyfernesse⁴⁵
deofolȝylda⁴⁶ J mid fullwihte⁴⁷

J²⁸ he²⁸ onfenȝ,²⁸ J se cyninȝ him
sealde feower mæssepreostas, J⁶
þa sceoldan³¹ his þeode læran³² 2250
J fulian,³² þa wæron ȝe²⁸ on ȝe-
lærednesse ȝe on heora life micle
J ȝode;³³ J^{33a} he mid miclum³⁴
ȝefean swa³⁵ wæs he ferende
hām.³⁵ Wæron ða mæssepreostas 2255
þus hatene³⁶ (*MS. T, p. 92*): Cedd
J Adda J Bete J Deoma. Se nyhsta
wæs Scyttysces³⁷ cynnes; J⁶ ða
oðre wæron Englisce. Wæs se Adda
Uttan broþor, ðæs mæran²⁸ mæsse- 2260
preostes J abbudes þæs mynstres,
þe nemned is æt Ræȝeheaſde, ðæs
we ær ȝemynȝedon.³⁸ Þa hi³⁹ ða
þa²⁸ ȝemynȝodan⁴⁰ sacerdas in ða
mæȝðe comon²⁷ mid Peadan þam⁴¹ 2265
cyninȝe,⁴² J ðær ȝodes word bo-
dedon⁴³ J lærdan,⁴⁴ J hi³⁹ lustlice
ȝehyrede⁴⁵ wæron, J⁴⁶ dæȝhwam-
lice moniȝe⁶ ȝe²⁸ æþele⁴⁷ J^{47a} un-
æþele wiðsocon⁴³ þære unsyfernesse 2270
deofolȝylda⁴⁸ J mid fullwihtes⁴⁹

25 *bis* 27 se cyninȝ him onfenȝ J
him sealde IIII. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* —
29 wæron. — 30 hi ȝe. — 31 -nyse.
— 32 heora. — 33 mycle. — 34 *bis*
36 þa mæssepreostas wæron þus
ȝehatenne. — 37 J þa. — 38 bro-
ðer. — 39 is nemned. — 40 Hreȝe-
heaſde. — 41 þæs ȝemyneȝodan. —
42 hiȝ. — 43 þær ȝehyrde. — 44 wið-
socan. — 45 -nyse. — 46 deofol-
ȝylda. — 47 fulluhte.

31 s[.]eoldon. — 32 fulwian J læran.
— 33 ȝoode. — 33a ond. — 34 micle.
— 35 swa wæs eft ham hweorfende.
— 36 hatne. — 37 Scyttisces. — 38 ȝe-
myndȝedon. — 39 heo. — 40 ȝe-
myndȝedan *T*, ȝemynȝedon *B*. —
41 þone. — 42 cyninȝ. — 43 -an. —
44 -on. — 45 ȝeherde. — 46 ond.
— 47 æðele *T*, æðelice *B*. — 47a ȝe.
— 48 -ȝylda. — 49 fulwihte.

uocatur Ad Murum. Et acceptis IIII presbyteris, qui ad docendam baptizan-
damque gentem illius et eruditione et uita uidebantur idonei, multo cum
gaudio reuersus est. Erant autem presbyteri, Cedd et Adda et Betti et
Diuma, quorum ultimus natione Scottus, ceteri fuere de Anglis. Adda autem
erat frater Uttan presbyteri inlustris et abbatis monasterii, quod uocatur
Ad Caprae Caput, cuius supra meminimus. Uenientes ergo in prouinciam
memorati sacerdotes cum principe, praedicabant uerbum, et libenter auditi
sunt, multique cotidie, et nobilium, et infirmorum, abrenuntiata sorde idolatriae,
fidei sunt fonte abluti.

bæpe from synnum aþwezene
wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se
cyninȝ þon ma, ȝif hwylce men
2275 woldon⁴⁸ on (*MS. C, fol. 36*) Mircna⁴⁹
cynne (*MS. O, fol. 48b*) ȝodes word
læron, þ̅ hie⁵⁰ ne mostan. Ac ȝen^{50a}
ma þ̅ he foreseah⁵¹ ȝ on hete hæfde
þa men, þe he onȝeat, þ̅ hie⁵⁰ on
2280 Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelærde^{51a} wæron,
ȝ þa weorc þæs ȝeleafan habban
ne woldon. ȝ cwæð, þ̅ hie⁵⁰ fra-
cupe ȝ earme wæron, þ̅ hie⁵⁰ ne
woldan heora ȝode hyran⁵² þone
2285 þe hi⁵³ ȝelyfdon⁵³.

Wæron þas þinȝ onȝunnen twam
ȝearum ær Pendan deaþe þæs cy-
ninges. Ac þa he ofslagen⁵⁴ wæs,²⁸
ȝ Oswi⁵⁵ se cristena cyninȝ to his
2290 rice fenȝ, swa we eft heræfter sec-
ȝaþ,⁵⁶ þa wæs Dema an⁵⁷ of þam
feower foresprecenan sacerðum,
bisceop⁵⁸ ȝeworden Middelenȝla

2295

baðe⁵⁰ fram¹⁸ synnum aþwozene⁵¹
wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se cy-
ning^{51a} þon ma, ȝif hwylce⁵² menn⁵³
woldan⁵⁴ on⁵⁵ Myrcna⁵⁶ cynne
ȝodes word læran, þæt hi³⁹ wel⁵⁷
moston. Ac ȝyt⁵⁸ mǣ þætte
he forseah ȝ on hete hæfde þa
menn,⁵³ ðe he onȝeat,⁵⁹ þætte⁶⁰
hi³⁹ in Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelærede⁶¹
wæron, ȝ ða weorc þæs ȝeleafan
hæfdon.⁶² ȝ¹⁵ cwæð, þæt hi³⁹
fracode⁶³ ȝ earme wæron,⁶⁴ þæt
hi³⁹ ne woldon heora ȝode ȝyl-
dan⁶ ȝ⁶ hȝran, on⁶ ðone þæt⁶⁵
hi³⁹ ȝelyfdon.⁶⁶

Wæron ðas þinȝ onȝunnen²⁸
twam⁶⁷ ȝearum ær Pendan deaðe
þæs cyninges. Ac ða he ofslegen
wæs, ond Oswie⁶⁸ se cristenesta⁶⁹
cyninȝ to his rice⁷⁰ fenȝ, swa we
eft heræfter secȝað (*MS. B, p. 177*),
þa⁷¹ wæs mid Duoma ȝ ðara
foresprecena mæssepreosta heora
feowera ân, þe we ær ȝemynȝodon,
bysceop ȝeworden Middelenȝla⁷¹

48 woldan. — 49 *Ursprünglich*
mercna in O (Rasur); *myrcna Ca.* —
50 hi. — 50a ȝyt. — 51 forseah. —
51a ȝelærede. — 52 hyron. — 53 hi
ȝescop ȝ hi on ȝelyfdon. — 54 of-
slegen. — 55 oswiȝ. — 56 secȝeað.
— 57 *auch in Ca an, nicht on, wie*
bei Smith. — 58 biscop.

50 bæðe. — 51 aðwezene. —
51a cynniȝ. — 52 hwelce. — 53 men.
— 54 wolde. — 55 in. — 56 Mercna.
— 57 ne. — 58 ȝen. — 59 onȝet.
— 60 þæt. — 61 ȝelærde. — 62 hab-
ban ne woldon. — 63 fracode. —
64 wære. — 65 þe. — 66 -en. —
67 twæm. — 68 Oswiæ. — 69 cristna.
— 70 riice. — 71 þa wæs Deoma aân
of þam feower foresprecenan sacerdo-
tum bisceopum ȝeworden Middelenȝla.

Nec prohibuit Penda rex, quin etiam in sua, hoc est Merciorum, natione
uerbum, siqui uellent audire, praedicaretur. Quin potius odio habebat, et
dispiciebat eos, quos fide Christi inbutos opera fidei non habere deprehendit,
dicens contemnendos esse eos et miseros, qui Deo suo, in quem crederent,
oboedire contemnerent. Coepta sunt haec biennio ante mortem Pendan regis.
Ipso autem occiso, cum Osui rex Christianus regnum eius acciperet, ut in
sequentibus dicemus, factus est Diuna unus ex praefatis IIII sacerdotibus
episcopus Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul et Merciorum, ordinatus a Finano

J eac Mercna⁵⁹ somod.⁶⁰ Forðan⁶¹ seo feanes nedde⁶² ðara⁶³ sacerda,⁶³ þ̅ an bisceop²³ sceolde⁶⁴ beon⁶⁴ ofer tu folc. Ond he þa on medmycelre tide micel⁶⁵ folc Drihtne beget⁶⁶ J Ʒestrynde þurh his lare. J he forðferde on MiddelenƷlum on þam þeodlande, þe is nemned on Feppingum. Þa fenz æfter him to bisceophade^{66a} Ceolloh, se wæs eac Sceotta⁶⁷ cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre⁶⁸ tide forlet þa bysceop-⁶⁹scire; hwearf^{69a} eft on his eþel to Hii þam ealande,⁷⁰ þ̅ moniƷra mynstra heanesse⁷¹ J heafud⁷² (*MS. Ca, p. 79*) Scottas hæfdon. Ða fenz æfter him to bysceophade⁷³ Trumhere æfæst man, J²⁸ se wæs on munuclife Ʒelæred; wæs^{73a} Englisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram Scottum to bisceope²³ ƷehalƷad.⁷⁴ Þæt wæs Ʒeworden on Wulfheres tidum þæs cyninges, be þam we heræfter secƷeað.^{74a}

J eac Myrcna⁵⁶ somod. Forðon seo Ʒefeanes⁷² nydde⁷³ þara sacerda, þætte ân⁷⁴ bysceop⁷⁵ sceolde beon ofer twa⁷⁶ folc. J he ða in 2300 medmicelre tîde⁷⁷ micel meniƷeo⁷⁸ Drihtne beƷeat J Ʒestrynde þurh his lâre. J⁷⁹ he forðferde on⁵⁵ MiddelenƷlum on⁵⁵ ðam²⁵ þeodlande,^{79a} ðe is Ʒenemned⁸⁰ in Fæppingum.⁸¹ 2305 Þa fenz æfter him to bysceop-⁸²hade Ceolloh, se wæs eac Scotta cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre tide⁷⁷ forlet þa bysceopscîre;⁸² J⁶ hwearf eft on his eþel to^{82a} Hii ðam 2310 minstre⁶ J⁶ ealande,⁸² þæt moniƷra mynstra heannesse³ J heafod Scottas hæfdon. Þa fenz æfter him to ðam bysceophâde⁸² (*MS. T, p. 93*) Trumhere æfæst⁸³ mann⁸⁴ J Ʒôð, se wæs 2315 on⁵⁵ munuclife Ʒelæred, J⁶ wæs Englisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram¹⁸ Scottum to bysceope²⁶ ƷehalƷod. Þæt⁸⁵ wæs Ʒeworden⁶ on⁵⁵ Wulfheres tidum þæs cyninges, be⁸⁶ 2320 ðam²⁵ we heræfter secƷeað.

59 myrcna. — 60 samod. — 61 forpon. — 62 nydde. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 beon sceolde. — 65 mycel. — 66 beƷeat. — 66a b' hade. — 67 scotta. — 68 medmycelre. — 69 byscop-. — 69a J hwearf. — 70 ealande. — 71 heanes. — 72 heafod. — 73 biscop-. — 73a J he wæs. — 74 ƷehalƷod. — 74a secƷƷeað O.

72 feanis. — 73 nedde. — 74 aan. — 75 biscop. — 76 tuu. — 77 tiide. — 78 folc. — 79 ond. — 79a þeodlonde. — 80 nemned. — 81 Feppingum. — 82 biscop-. — 82a to Hii þam ealande. — 82a *fehlt in B.* — 83 æfest. — 84 mon. — 85 þa. — 86 bi.

episcopo. Paucitas enim sacerdotum cogebat unum antistitem duobus populis praefici. Qui cum paucis sub tempore non paucam Domino plebem adquisisset, defunctus est apud Mediterraneos Anglos in regione, quae uocatur Infepplingum. Suscepitque pro illo episcopatum Ceollach, et ipse de natione Scottorum, qui non multo post, relicto episcopatu, reuersus est ad insulam Hii, ubi plurimorum caput et arcem Scotti habuere coenobiorum; succedente illi in episcopatum Trumheri, uiro religioso et monachica uita instituto, natione quidem Anglorum, sed a Scottis ordinato episcopo. Quod temporibus Uulfheri regis, de quo in sequentibus dicemus, factum est.

Caput XXII.

Ðæt Eastseaxan þone rihtan
 3odes ȝeleafan, ðone hi ȝe-
 fyryn awurpon, under Sibrihte
 2325 heora cyninȝe, mid ȝeornful-
 nysse Oswies ðæs cyninȝes,
 J Cedde him bodiendum, eft
 onfenzon.

(*MS. O, fol. 49a*). Ðære tide eac
 2330 swylce Eastseaxan þone ȝeleafan,
 (*MS. C, fol. 3b*) þe hie¹ ȝeara
 (*MS. C, fol. 3a*) awurpun,² þa hie¹
 Mellitum þone biscop³ út âscufon,
 mid ȝeornfulnesse⁴ Oswies þæs cy-
 2335 ninȝes eft onfenzon. Forþon se
 cyninȝ þære ylcan^{4a} ðeode Sige-
 byrht,⁵ se æfter þam oþrum Sige-
 byrhtte⁶ rice onfenz, wæs^{6a} freond
 Oswies þæs cyninȝes; J^{6b} he ȝelom-
 2340 lice to him com, J hine sohte on
 Norðanhymbra mæȝþe.^{6b} Ða ȝe-
 wunade⁷ Oswio se cyninȝ, þæt he
 hine trymede J lærde, þ̅ he ðn-
 ȝeate þætte ne⁸ mihton ȝode^{8a}

Caput XXII.

þætte Eastseaxan ðone rihtan
 3odes ȝeleafan, þone ðe hi
 ȝefryn awurpon, under Sy-
 brihte heora cyninȝe, mid
 ȝeornfulnesse Oswies þæs ci-
 ninȝes, J Cedde him bodien-
 dum, eft onfenzon.¹

[Ð]^{a2} þære tide eac swylce
 Eastseaxan ðone ȝeleafan, þe hi^{2a}
 ȝeara awurpon, ða hi³ Mellitum
 þone bysceop⁴ awurpon² J² út
 ascufon, mid^{4a} ȝeornfullnesse⁴ Os-
 weos⁶ þæs cyninȝes eft onfenzon.
 Forðon se cyninȝ þære ylcan⁷ þeode
 Siebriht,⁸ se æfter ðon⁹ oðrum
 Siebryhte¹⁰ rice¹¹ onfenz, wæs^{11a}
 þæs¹² cyninȝes freond Osweos.¹²
 J he ȝelomlice^{12a} to him côm,¹³ J
 hine sohte on¹⁴ Norðhymbra¹⁵
 mæȝðe. Þa ȝewunode¹⁶ Osweo¹⁷
 se cyninȝ (*MS. B, p. 178*), þæt he
 hine trymede J lærde, þæt¹⁸ he
 onȝeate¹⁹ þætte ne mihton²⁰ ȝode²¹

Cap. XXII: 1 hi. — 2 awurpon. —
 3 b'. — 4 -nysse. — 4^a ilcan *C*. —
 5 sizebriht *Ca*, sizeberth *C*. — 6 size-
 bryhte. — 6^a wæs he. — 6^b J *bis*
 mæȝðe *zweimal geschrieben in C*. —
 7 ȝewunode. — 8 no. — 8^a ȝodes.

Cap. XXII: 1 onfenz *B*. — 2 *fehlt*
in T. — 2^a hy. — 3 heo. — 4 biscop.
 — 4^a J mid *B*. — 5 ȝyrnfulnesse. —
 6 Oswiæs. — 7 ilcan. — 8 Sizeberht.
 — 9 þam. — 10 Sizeberhte. — 11 rice.
 — 11^a J wæos *B*. — 12 freond Oswiæs
 þæs cyninȝes. — 12^a ȝeloomlice. —
 13 cwom. — 14 in. — 15 Norðan-
 hymbre. — 16 -ade. — 17 Oswia. —
 18 þætte. — 19 onȝete. — 20 meah-
 ten. — 21 ȝodo.

22. *Ut Orientales Saxones fidem, quam dudum abiecerant, sub rege Sigbercto, praedicante Ceddo, receperint.*

Eo tempore etiam Orientales Saxones fidem, quam olim, expulso Mellito antistite, abiecerant, instantia regis Osuii receperunt. Erat enim rex eiusdem gentis Sigberct, qui post Sigberctum cognomento Paruum regnauit, amicus eiusdem Osuii regis, qui, cum frequenter ad eum in prouinciam Nordanhymbrorum ueniret, solebat eum hortari ad intellegendum deos esse non posse, qui hominum manibus facti essent; Dei creandi materiam lignum uel lapidem

beon, þa þe manna handum Ʒe-
 worhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre,
 oððe of treowum, oððe stanum;⁹
 þara treowa æcyrfe^{9a} J lafe oððe
 fyre¹⁰ forbærnde wæron, oððe on
 hwilchugu^{10a} fatu Ʒehiwad¹¹ wæron
 menniscas brocas,¹² oððe cuðlice
 utworpene¹³ wæron J on forhogod-
 nesse¹⁴ hæfde, J fotum treden,¹⁵
 J on eorþan Ʒehwyrfe¹⁶ wæran.¹⁷
 Ac Ʒod ma wære to onƷytanne¹⁸
 on þrymme unbefeondlicne,¹⁹ men-
 niscum ege²⁰ unƷesewenlicne, æl-
 mihtigne, ecne, se Ʒesceop²¹ heofen²²
 J eorþan J manna cynn J ealle Ʒe-
 sceafta, J²³ he²³ wære toweard²⁴
 to demanne eorðan ymbhwyrft²⁵
 on¹⁹ rihtwisnesse:¹⁹ J þæs epel²⁶
 wære ecce²⁷ to Ʒelyfenne²⁸ on
 heofonum, nales^{28a} on eorðlicre
 frætwednesse,²⁹ on³⁰ Ʒewitendre
 J¹⁹ on uuðƷengre:¹⁹ J þ wære riht-
 lic to onƷytanne,³¹ þ ealle þa þe

beon, þa ðe manna²² handum²³ Ʒe- 2345
 worhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre,
 oððe of treowum,²⁴ oððe stanum;²⁵
 J² ðara treowa²⁶ æcyrfe J lâfe
 oððe fyre forbærnde wæron, oððe
 on¹⁴ hwæthwuga²⁷ fata²⁸ Ʒehiwod²⁹ 2350
 wæron³⁰ J² menniscas brocas, oððe
 cuðlice^{30a} utworpene^{30a} wæron³⁰ J
 on¹⁴ forhogednesse³¹ hæfde, oððe³²
 fôtum tredenne³³ J in eorðan Ʒehwyr-
 fede³⁴ wæron. Ac Ʒod me³⁵ wære 2355
 to onƷytanne³⁶ on¹⁴ þrymme on-
 beseondlicne,³⁷ menniscum eazum³⁸
 unƷesewenlicne,³⁸ ælmihtigne³⁹
 Ʒod,² êcne, se Ʒesceop⁴⁰ heofon J
 eorðan J manna²² cƷynn⁴¹ J ealle Ʒe- 2360
 sceafta, J he² wære toweard to de-
 menne⁴² eorðan ymbhwyrft⁴³ on⁴⁴
 rihtwisnesse: J³² þæs⁴⁵ seld⁴⁶ wære
 êce on² to Ʒelyfanne⁴⁷ on¹⁴ hefo-
 num, nales on¹⁴ eorðlicre⁴⁸ fræte- 2365
 wednesse,⁴⁹ in Ʒewitendre J on
 uuðƷengre:⁵⁰ J³² þæt wære rihtlic
 to onƷytanne,³⁶ þætte ealle þa ðe

9 of stanum. — 9^a æcyrf. — 10 on
 fyre. — 10^a hwylc-. — 11 Ʒehiwade.
 — 12 bryces. — 13 utworpene. —
 14 forhogednyse. — 15 tredene. —
 16 Ʒehwyrfede. — 17 wæron. — 18 on-
 Ʒytanne. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 eaze.
 — 21 Ʒescop. — 22 heofonas. — 23 J
 þæt he. — 24 toward. — 25 ymb-
 hwyrft. — 26 eðell. — 27 ece. —
 28 Ʒelyfanne. — 28^a næs *C.* — 29 fræt-
 wædnysse. — 30 J. — 31 onƷytanne.

22 monna. — 23 hondum. — 24 treom.
 — 25 of stanum. — 26 trea. —
 27 hwylchwugu. — 28 fatu. — 29 Ʒe-
 heowad. — 30 wæren. — 30^a cuðlic
 utworpen *B.* — 31 forhogdnisse. —
 32 ond — 33 treden. — 34 Ʒehwyrfe.
 — 35 ma. — 36 onƷeotanne. — 37 un-
 besændlicne *T*, onbeseondlice *B.* —
 38 eazum unƷesewenlicne. — 39 almeah-
 tigne. — 40 Ʒescop. — 41 cyn. —
 42 demanne. — 43 ymbhwyrft. —
 44 in *T*; J *B.* — 45 þæt *B.* — 46 seðel.
 — 47 -enne. — 48 eoðlicre *B.* —
 49 frætwednesse. — 50 ƷuðƷengdre *B.*

esse non posse, quorum recisurae uel igni absumerentur, uel in uasa quae-
 libet humani usus formarentur, uel certe dispectui habita foras proicerentur,
 et pedibus conculcata in terram uerterentur. Deum potius intellegendum
 maiestate incomprehensibilem, humanis oculis inuisibilem, omnipotentem,
 aeternum, qui caelum et terram et humanum genus creasset, regeret, et
 iudicaturus esset orbem in aequitate; cuius sedes aeterna non in uili et
 caduco metallo, sed in caelis esset credenda: meritoque intellegendum, quia
 omnes, qui uoluntatem eius, a quo creati sunt, discerent et facerent, aeterna

- his willan leornade³² J worhte,³³
 2370 fram þam þe hi zesceapene wæron,
 þ̅ hi þonne wæron (*MS. O, fol. 49b*)
 fram him ece mede to onfonne.
 Þas word J eac moniȝ³⁴ þysses
 zemetes mid þy Oswio se cyniȝ
 2375 Sigebyrhte^{34a} þam cyniȝe mid
 freondlicre J mid broþorlicre³⁵ ȝe-
 þeahte oft J ȝelome tospræc (*MS. C,*
fol. 3a), ða æt nyhstan mid ful-
 tume J mid ȝepafunȝe his freonda
 2380 þ̅ he ȝelyfde; J þa hæfde ȝeþeaht
 mid his witum J freondum, J mid
 hiora³⁶ trymenesse³⁷ J fultume J
 ȝeþeafunȝe³⁸ Cristes ȝeleafan on-
 fenȝ, J mid his ȝeferum ȝefullad
 2385 wæs fram Finano þam bisceope³
 on þam cynelican tune, þe we be-
 foran ȝemyȝgedon,³⁹ þe nemned
 is æt Walle. Is¹⁹ se¹⁹ be ðam
 wealle, þe ȝearo Romane Breotone⁴⁰
 2390 ealonde⁴¹ beȝyrdon twelf⁴² milum
 fram eastsæ.

his (*MS. T, p. 94*) willan leornodon⁵¹
 J worhton,⁵¹ fram⁵² þam⁵³ þe hi^{2a}
 zesceapene⁵⁴ wæron, þæt hi³ ðonne
 wæron⁵⁵ eac mēde to onfonne
 ða êcan J ða uplican fram ðam.⁵⁶
 Þa⁵⁷ word J eac moniȝ ðysses ȝe-
 metes mid þy Osweo se cyniȝ
 Sigebrihte¹⁰ þam cyniȝe mid freond-
 licre J mid broðorlicre ȝeþeahte
 oft J ȝelome tospræc, þa æt nyh-
 stan⁵⁸ mid fultume J mid ȝeða-
 funȝe his freonda þæt he ȝelyfde;
 J³² ða hæfde ȝeþoht⁵⁹ mid his
 witum⁶⁰ J freondum, J mid heora
 trumnessum⁶¹ J fultume J ȝeþa-
 funȝe Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ, J³²
 mid his ȝeferum ȝefullad⁶² wæs
 fram⁵² Finano þam⁶³ bysceope⁶⁴
 on¹⁴ þam⁵³ cynelican⁶⁵ tune,⁶⁶ þe
 we beforan ȝemyȝgedon,⁶⁷ þe nem-
 ned⁶⁸ (*MS. B, p. 179*) is⁶⁸ æt Wealle.⁶⁹
 Is⁷⁰ se be þam wealle,⁷⁰ ðy⁷¹ ȝearo⁷²
 Romane⁷³ Brytene⁷³ ealand⁷⁴ beȝyr-
 don, twelf mīlum fram⁵² eastsæ.

32 leornodon. — 33 worhton. —
 34 moniȝe. — 34^a sigeberhte C. —
 35 broðerlicre. — 36 heora. — 37 try-
 menysse. — 38 ȝepafunȝe. — 39 ȝe-
 myȝgedon. — 40 br[e]otone. — 41 ealond.
 — 42 XII.

51 leornode J worhte. — 52 from.
 — 53 þam. — 54 zesceapene. — 55 bis
 56 wæren from him êce mede to
 onfonne. — 57 ðas. — 58 nehstan.
 — 59 ȝeþeaht. — 60 weotum. —
 61 trymnese. — 62 ȝefulwad. —
 63 ðam. — 64 biscope. — 65 -lecan. —
 — 66 tuune. — 67 so auch T, nicht
 ȝemyȝgedon. — 68 is nemned. —
 69 Walle. — 70 Is bis wealle (T: bi
 þam walle) fehlt in B. — 71 þe.
 — 72 ȝeara. — 73 Romani Breotone.
 — 74 ealond.

ab illo praemia essent percepturi. Haec et huiusmodi multa cum rex Osuii regi Sigbercto amicali et quasi fraterno consilio saepe inculcaret, tandem iuuante amicorum consensu credidit, et, facto cum suis consilio, cum exhortatione, fauentibus cunctis et adnuentibus fidei, baptizatus est cum eis a Finano episcopo in uilla regia, cuius supra meminimus, quae cognominatur Ad Murum. Est enim iuxta murum, quo olim Romani Brittaniam insulam praecinxere, XII milibus passuum a mari orientali secreta.

Igitur rex Sigberct aeterni regni iam ciuis effectus, temporalis sui regni sedem repetiit, repostulans ab Osuii rege, ut aliquos sibi doctores daret, qui

J ða Sigebyrht se cyning þa
wæs cesterwara⁴³ gefremed þæs
ecan⁴⁴ rices, J wolde eft þ̅ eþel^{44a}
secean⁴⁵ his hwilendlices⁴⁶ rices,
ða^{46a} bæd he Oswio þone cyning,
þ̅ he him hwilcehuza⁴⁷ lareowas
sealde, þa þe his þeode to Cristes
geleafan gecyrde, J mid þa hal-
wendenan wyllan fullwihte⁴⁸ bæþes
aþwoze. J ha þa (*MS. Ca, p. 80*)
se cyning sende ærenddracan to
Middelenglum, J him to gehet Cedd
þone halzan ȝodes man,⁴⁹ J him
sealde oþerne geferan sumne mæsse-
preost tō fultume, J hie⁵⁰ sende
ȝodes word bodian Eastseaxna
ðeode. Þæs þe hi ða eall þa land
þurhferdon J micle⁵¹ cyricean⁵² J ge-
somnunze (*MS. O, fol. 50a*) Drihtne
gestryndon J bezeaton, þa zelamp
sumre tide, þ̅ Cedd ham ferde J com
to his cyricean to Lindesfarena^{52a}
ea fore⁵³ zesprece⁵⁴ Finano þæs
bysceopes.⁵⁵ Þa he ða se bisceop³

Þa⁷⁵ Siebyrht⁸ se cyning þa
wæs ceasterwara gefremed þæs
ecan rices, J wolde eft þæt seld^{75a} 2395
secan his hwilwendlican⁷⁶ rices,⁷⁷
þa bæd he Osweo þone cyning,
þæt he him sume⁷⁸ lareowas sealde,
þa þe his ðeode to Cristes geleafan
gecyrde,⁷⁹ J mid þam⁸⁰ halwendenan 2400
wyllan⁸¹ fullwihtes⁸² bæðe⁸³ aþwoze.
J⁸² he ða se cyning sende ærend-
wracan⁸⁴ to Middelenglum,⁸⁵ J him
to gehet⁸⁶ Cedd þone halezan⁸⁷
ȝodes mann,⁸⁸ J him sealde oðerne 2405
gefêran sumne mæssepreost to ful-
tume,⁸⁹ J he³ sende^{89a} ȝodes word
bodigan⁹⁰ Eastseaxena⁹¹ ðeode.⁹²
Þæs þe hi⁹² ða⁹² ealle⁹³ þa land⁹⁴
ðurhforon⁹⁵ J micle cyrican⁹⁶ J²⁵ 2410
gesamnunze⁹⁷ Drihtne gestryndon
J bezeaton, þa zelamp⁹⁸ hit² sumre⁹⁸
tîde, þætte Cedd hām ferde J com¹³
to his cyrcan⁹⁶ to Lindesfarona⁹⁹
êa for¹ zesprece² Finano þæs by- 2415
sceopes.³ Þa he þa se bysceop⁴

43 ceasterwara. — 44 ecan. —
44a setl C. — 45 secan. — 46 hwilend-
lican. — 46a Ða O. — 47 hwylce-. —
48 fulluht. — 49 mann. — 50 hi. —
51 mycele. — 52 cyrican. — 52a lin-
disfarena. — 53 for. — 54 zespræce.
— 55 bisceopes.

75 Ono þa. — 75a seðl. — 76 hwiil-
wendlices. — 77 riices. — 78 hwyl-
cehwego. — 79 zecerde. — 80 þa.
— 81 wyllan. — 82 fulwihtes. —
83 bæðes. — 84 -wrecan. — 85 -enlum
B. — 86 zeheht. — 87 halzan. —
88 mon. — 89 fultome. — 89a sendan.
— 90 bodian. — 91 Eastseaxna. —
92 heo þa. — 93 eal. — 94 lond. —
95 þurhferdon. — 96 cirican —
97 zesomnunze. — 98 zelomp sumre. —
99 Lindisfarena. — 1 fore. — 2 spræce.
— 3 biscepes. — 4 biscop.

gentem suam ad fidem Christi conuerterent, ac fonte salutari abluerent. At ille mittens ad prouinciam Mediterraneorum Anglorum clamauit ad se uirum Dei Cedd, et dato illi socio altero quodam presbytero, misit praedicare uerbum genti Orientalium Saxonum. Ubi cum omnia perambulantes multam Domino ecclesiam congregassent, contigit tempore quodam eundem Cedd redire domum, ac peruenire ad ecclesiam Lindisfaronensem propter conloquium Finani episcopi. Qui ubi prosperatum ei opus euangelii comperit, fecit eum episcopum in gentem Orientalium Saxonum, uocatis ad se in mini-

onȝeat, ꝥ he þære ȝodspellican
 lare ȝeorne⁵⁶ ȝefealh⁵⁷ J þa þeode
 to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrred hæfde,
 2420 þa ȝehadade⁵⁸ he hine Eastseaxum
 to bisceope,³ J to him ȝeheht⁵⁹
 oþre tweȝen⁶⁰ bisceopas⁶¹ to þære
 þenunȝe his halȝunȝe. Þa he þa
 hæfde bisceophade^{61a} onfangen, þa
 2425 hwearf he eft to Eastseaxna mæȝþe
 J mid⁶² maran ealldorlicnesse⁶³
 ðæt⁶⁴ onȝunnene weorc wæs ȝe-
 fyllende; timbrede cyricean on mo-
 neȝum stowum, J mæssepreostas
 2430 J diaconas halȝade,⁶⁵ ða þe him
 on ȝodcundre lare J on þære þeȝ-
 nunȝe⁶⁶ fullwihte⁶⁷ bæðes ful-
 tumian sceolde, J⁶⁸ swiþust^{68a} on
 þære stowe,⁶⁹ þe is nemned Yþþan-
 2435 ceaster,⁷⁰ J in oþer stowe, þe is
 nemned⁷⁰ Tilaburȝh.⁷¹ Seo æreste
 stow is on Pente^{71a} staþe þære ea,
 oþer⁷² is on Temese staþe. On þam
 2440

onȝeat,⁵ þæt he ðære ȝodcundlican⁶
 lare ȝeorne befealh⁷ J ða þeode to
 Cristes ȝeleafan (*MS. T, p. 95*) ȝe-
 cyrred⁸ hæfde, þa ȝehadade⁹ he¹⁰
 hine Eastseaxum to bisceope,¹¹ J
 to him ȝehet¹² oðere¹³ tweȝen
 bysceopas¹⁴ to þære þenunȝe¹⁵ his
 halȝunȝe. Þa he ða hæfde bysceop-
 hade¹⁶ onfangen,¹⁶ þa hwearf¹⁷ he
 eft on¹⁸ Eastseaxena¹⁹ mæȝðe J
 mid mārān aldorlicnesse þæt on-
 ȝunnenne²⁰ weorc wæs ȝefyllende;
 J²¹ timbrede cyrican²² on²³ mone-
 ȝum stowum, J mæssepreostas J
 diaconas halȝode, þa ðe him on¹⁰
 ȝodcundre lāre J on²³ ðære þe-
 nunȝe¹⁵ fullwihtes²⁴ bæðes²⁴ fultu-
 mian²⁵ sceolde,²⁶ J^{26a} swiðust
 on²³ ðære stowe, þe is nemned
 Yðþanceaster, J on²³ oðre²⁷ stowe,
 þe is nemned Tiilaburh²⁸ (*MS. B,*
p. 180). Seo ærræ²⁹ stow is in
 Pante³⁰ staðe³¹ þære eā, oðer is
 on²³ Temese staðe.³¹ On²³ ðam³²

56 ȝeornne O, [ȝeorne] Ca. —
 57 wiðfealh. — 58 ȝehadode. —
 59 ȝehet. — 60 II. — 61 biscopas.
 — 61a b.'hade. — 62 *fehlt in O, Ca.*
 — 63 ealldorlicnysse. — 64 þa. —
 65 halȝode. — 66 þenunȝe. — 67 ful-
 luhte. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* — 68a swy-
 þost. — 69 stow C, *fehlt in O, Ca.*
 — 70 Yððanceaster *bis* nemned *fehlt*
in O, Ca. — 71 tilaburh. — 71a Pante.
 — 72 seo oðer.

5 onȝet. — 6 ȝodspellican. — 7 ȝe-
 fealh. — 8 ȝecurred. — 9 -ode. —
 10 *fehlt in B.* — 11 biscope. — 12 ȝe-
 heht. — 13 oðre. — 14 biscopas. —
 15 þeȝnunȝe. — 16 biscophade on-
 fonȝen. — 17 hwear B. — 18 to. —
 19 -seaxna. — 20 onȝunne. — 21 *fehlt*
in T. — 22 cirican. — 23 in. —
 24 fulwihte bæðes. — 25 fulteman.
 — 26 scolde. — 26a ond T, *fehlt in*
B. — 27 oðer. — 28 Tiilaburȝ. —
 29 ærræ. — 30 Pente. — 31 stæðe.
 — 32 þæm.

sterium ordinationis aliis duobus episcopis. Qui accepto gradu episcopatus rediit ad prouinciam, et maiore auctoritate coeptum opus explens, fecit per loca ecclesias, presbyteros et diaconos ordinauit, qui se in uerbo fidei et ministerio baptizandi adiuuarent, maxime in ciuitate, quae lingua Saxonum Ythancaestir appellatur, sed et in illa, quae Tilaburg cognominatur; quorum prior locus est in ripa Pentae amnis, secundus in ripa Tamensis. In quibus, collecto examine famulorum Christi, disciplinam uitae regularis, in quantum rudes adhuc capere poterant, custodiri docuit.

he zesomnade⁷³ micel⁷⁴ weorod⁷⁵
Cristes þeowa, I hie⁷⁶ lærde to
healdanne⁷⁷ reȝollices⁷⁷ lifes þeod-
scype,⁷⁸ swa swiþe swa þa niwan
cristenan ða ȝyt hit niman mihton.

Mid þy þa mycelre tide on þære
foresprecenan mæȝþe, ȝyfendum⁷⁹
þam cyninge I⁸⁰ efnȝyfendum eal-
lum⁸⁰ þam folce,⁸¹ seo zesetenes⁸²
þæs heofonlican lifes dæȝhwamlice
toætynesse⁸³ nam, ða^{46a} ȝelamp on-
bryrdendum (*MS. O, fol. 50b*) þam⁸⁴
feonde eallra⁸⁴ ȝoda, þ se cyninȝ
þurh his maȝa hand wearð of-
slæȝen.⁸⁵ Wæron tweȝen⁶⁰ ȝebro-
þor,⁸⁶ þe þis man^{86a} ȝefremedon.
Mid þy hi mon þa eft frænȝ,⁸⁷ for
hwon hi þis dydon, ne mihton hi
owiht elles Iswarian, nemne⁸⁸ þ
hie⁸⁹ forþon yrre wæron I þam cy-
ninge fynd, forðon he ȝewunade,⁹⁰
þ he his^{90a} feondum swiðe arede I

zesomnode micel werod³³ Cristes
þeowa,^{33a} I hi³⁴ lærde to heal-
denne³⁵ reȝolices³⁶ lifes³⁷ þeod-
scipe, swa swiðe swa ða niwan³⁸
cristenan³⁹ þa ȝȳt⁴⁰ hit niman⁴¹ 2445
mihton.⁴²

Mid ðy þa micelre tide in^{42a}
þære foresprecenan mæȝðe, ȝefeon-
dum þam cyninge I efenȝefeon-
dum⁴³ eallum⁴⁴ þam folce, seo ȝe- 2450
settnes⁴⁵ þæs heofonlican lifes
dæȝhwamlice toæteacnesse⁴⁶ nam,⁴⁶
ða ȝelamp,⁴⁷ inbryrdendum þam³²
feonde eallra⁴⁸ ȝôða, þætte⁴⁹ se
cyninȝ ðurh his mæȝena⁵⁰ hand⁵¹ 2455
wearð⁵² ofsleȝen. Wæron tweȝen
ȝebroþor, ðe þis mân ȝefremedon.
Mid þy hi⁵³ man⁵⁴ ða eft fræȝn,
for hwam⁵⁵ hi⁵³ þis dydon, ne
mihton⁴² hi⁵³ naht⁵⁶ Iswarian⁵⁷ 2460
elles,⁵⁸ buton⁵⁹ þæt hi⁶⁰ yrre
wæron⁶⁰ I ðam³² cyninge fynd,⁶¹
forðam⁶² he ȝewunode, þæt he
his feondum swiðe arede⁶² I

73 zesomnode. — 74 mycel. —
75 weorud. — 76 hi. — 77 healdenne
reȝol-. — 78 -scipe. — 79 ȝefeon-
dum *Smith*. — 80 I eac eallum. — 81 folce.
— 82 zesetenesse. — 83 toætynys.
— 84 ðam folce ealldra. — 85 of-
slæȝen. — 86 ȝebroðra. — 86a mân.
87 fræȝn. — 88 nemðe. — 89 hi. —
90 ȝewunode. — 90a is *O, Ca*.

33 weorod. — 33a þweowa *B*. —
34 heo. — 35 healdanne. — 36 re-
ȝollices. — 37 liifes. — 38 neowan.
— 39 cristnan. — 40 ȝet. — 41 neo-
man. — 42 meahon. — 42a mid *B*. —
43 efenȝefeon- — 44 allum. —
45 zesetenes. — 46 toecnesse nom *T*,
toæteacnienne naman *B*. — 47 ȝelomp.
— 48 ealra. — 49 þæt. — 50 mæȝa.
— 51 hond. — 52 wæs. — 53 heo. —
54 mon. — 55 hwon. — 56 owiht. —
57 bis 58 elles ondsvarian. — 59 nem-
ne. — 60 heo forðon yrre wære. —
61 feond. — 62 forðon. — 62a arode.

Cumque tempore non paucio in praefata prouincia, gaudente rege, con-
gaudente uniuerso populo, uitae caelestis institutio cotidianum sumeret
augmentum, contigit ipsum regem instigante omnium bonorum inimico, pro-
pinquorum suorum manu interfici. Erant autem duo germani fratres, qui hoc
facinus patrarunt; qui cum interrogarentur, quare hoc facerent, nil aliud
respondere potuerunt, nisi ob hoc se iratos fuisse et inimicos regi, quod ille
nimium suis parcere soleret inimicis, et factas ab eis iniurias mox obsecranti-
bus placida mente dimitteret. Talis erat culpa regis, pro qua occideretur,

- 2465 þa ȝefremedon teonan fram him,
sona þæs þe hi him⁹¹ þingædon ȝ
forȝyfenesse⁹² bædon, ꝥ he smylte
mode ȝ bliðe him eall forlet.⁹³
Dyslic wæs seo syn, þe se cyninȝ
2470 fore ôfslezen wæs, forþon he þa
ȝodspellican bebode mid wilsume⁹⁴
heortan heold ȝ læste. Hwæþere
on þam⁹⁵ his unscyldigan deaþe
wæs his soð syn⁹⁶ witnad,⁹⁷ æfter
2475 forecwide ðæs⁹⁵ ȝodes⁹⁵ weres⁹⁵
þæs halȝan bysceopes.⁹⁸

- Forþon oþer þara ȝesiða, þe þone
cyninȝ sloȝan, hæfde unâlyfedne
ȝesynscipe;¹ þa se bysceop² ꝥ þa
2480 ne mihte bewerian ȝ ȝereccan,³ þa
amænsumede⁴ he hine, ȝ eallum
bebead, þam þe him hyran woldon,
ꝥ hi on his hus (*MS. Ca, p. 81*)
ne eodan,⁵ ne of his swæsendum
2485 mete þȝȝeden.⁶ Ða forhoȝode
se cyninȝ ꝥ bebod; ȝalapade⁷ se

þa ȝefremedon⁶³ teonan fram him,
sona þæs ðe hi⁵³ him þingunȝa⁶⁴
ȝ forȝifnesse bædon, þæt he smylte
môde ȝ blyðe⁶⁵ him forlet. Þȝlc⁶⁶
wæs seo synn,⁶⁷ þe se cyninȝ fore
ofslezen wæs, forðon (*MS. T, p. 96*)
he þa ȝodspellican bebodo⁶⁸ mid
ȝewillsumre⁶⁹ heortan heold ȝ læste.
Hwæþere⁷⁰ in ðam³² his²¹ unscil-
digan⁷¹ deaþe wæs his soð sȝn
witnod æfter forecwyde⁷² þæs
ȝodan weres ðæs haleȝan⁷³ by-
sceopes.³

Forðon oðer þara ȝesiða,^{73a} þe
þone cyninȝ sloȝon, hæfde unaly-
fedne ȝesynscipe;⁷⁴ ða se bysceop⁴
þæt ða ne mihte⁷⁵ bewerian ȝ⁷⁶
ȝereccan, þa amænsumede he hi-
ne,⁷⁸ ȝ him²¹ eallum bebead, þam ðe
him hyran woldon, þæt hi⁵³ in
his²¹ hus ne eodon, ne of his swæ-
sendon⁷⁹ mete¹⁰ ne²¹ þȝȝedun⁸⁰
(*MS. B, p. 181*). Þa oferhoȝode se
cyninȝ þæt⁸¹ bebod;⁸² ȝelaðode se

91 heom. — 92 -nyse. — 93 eall
forlet. — 94 wynsumnyse. — 95 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 96 synne. — 97 ȝewitnod.
— 98 biscores. — 1 -scipe. — 2 b'.
— 3 ȝestyran. — 4 amansumede. —
5 eodon. — 6 þȝȝede *O*, þȝȝedon *Ca.*
— 7 ȝ ȝelaðede.

63 -an. — 64 þingodan. — 65 bliðe.
— 66 þȝlic. — 67 syn. — 68 bebodu.
— 69 wilsume. — 70 hwæðre. —
71 [un]scyldȝan. — 72 forecwide. —
73 halȝan. — 73a [ȝe]siða. — 74 ȝe-
sin-. — 75 meakte. — 76 ond. —
77 -ade. — 78 he hine *T*, he hi *B.*
— 79 *bis* 80 swæsendum mete þȝȝe.
— 81 his. — 82 ȝebod.

quod euangelica praecepta deuoto corde seruaret. In qua tamen eius morte innoxia, iuxta praedictum uiri Dei, uera est eius culpa punita. Habuerat enim unus ex his, qui eum occiderunt, comitibus illicitum coniugium; quod cum episcopus prohibere et corrigere non posset, excommunicauit eum atque omnibus, qui se audire uellent, praecepit, ne domum eius intrarent, neque de cibis illius acciperent. Contempsit autem rex praeceptum, et rogatus a comite intrauit epulaturus domum eius. Qui cum abisset, obuiauit ei antistes. At rex intuens eum, mox tremefactus desiluit equo, ceciditque ante pedes eius, ueniam reatus postulans. Nam et episcopus pariter desiluit; sederat enim et ipse in equo. Iratus autem tetigit regem iacentem uirga, quam tenebat manu,

gesið hine to his ham,⁸ ⁊ he hine
 gesohte ⁊ on his hus eode, ⁊ his
 swæsendo ðeah. Ða he þa onweƷ
 þanan⁹ ferde, þa com se biscoep²
 him toƷenes.¹⁰ Ða se cyning hine
 þa on beseah, þa wæs he forht
 Ʒeworden ⁊ lyhte of his horse ⁊
 feoll him to fotum, ⁊ his scylde
 (*MS. O, fol. 51a*) forƷyfnesse¹¹ bæd.
 Ða hlyhte¹² se biscoep² eac so-
 mod ætƷædere; ⁊ he yrrre þone
 cyning licƷendne¹³ Ʒehran mid ða
 Ʒyrde, þe he him on¹⁴ handa hæfde;
 ⁊ mid biscoplicre ealdorlicnesse¹⁵
 wæs cyðende ⁊ ðus cwæþ: Ic þe
 secƷe, cwæþ he, forþon þu ne wol-
 dest ðec¹⁶ ahabban fram þam¹⁷
 huse þysses¹⁸ forlorenan mannes
 ⁊ þæs Ʒenyþeredan,¹⁹ þ þu scealt
 on þam sylfan huse swyltan²⁰ ⁊ deað
 þrowian. Ac to Ʒelyfanne is, þ swyle
 deað þæs æfestan mannes nalæs
 þ an swylce synna adyligade,²¹
 ac swylce eac his ƷeearnunƷe

gesið hine to his hām, ⁊ he hine
 gesohte ⁊ on²³ his hus eode, ⁊ his
 swæsenda⁸³ breac.⁸⁴ Ða he ða
 onweƷ þanan⁸⁵ ferde, þa com se
 byscoep⁴ him toƷeanes. Ða se
 cyning him þa¹⁰ on beseah, þa
 wæs he forht Ʒeworden ⁊ lyhte⁸⁶
 of his horse ⁊ feoll⁸⁷ him to fo-
 tum, ⁊ his scilde⁸⁸ forƷyfnesse⁸⁹
 bæd. Ða lihte se byscoep⁴ eac
 somod ætƷædere;⁹⁰ ⁊ he yrrre⁹¹
 þone cyning lycƷende⁹² Ʒehrān
 mid þare⁹³ Ʒyrde, þe he^{93a} on
 handa⁹⁴ hæfde; ⁊ mid byscoeplic-
 cre⁹⁵ aldorlicnesse wæs cyðende,
 ⁊ ðus cwæð: Ic ðe secƷe,⁹⁶
 forðon þu ne woldest þe⁹⁷ aheb-
 ban fram⁹⁸ þam hūse ðysses for-
 læredan⁹⁹ mannes ⁊ ðæs Ʒeny-
 ðeredan,¹ þæt ðu sealt on² ðam³
 sylfan huse sweltan ⁊ deað þro-
 wian.⁴ Ac to Ʒelyfenne⁵ is, þætte⁶
 swyle deað þæs æfestan⁷ mannes⁸
 nales þæt ān swylce synna⁹ adilo-
 Ʒode,¹⁰ ac swylce eac his ƷeearnunƷe

8 hame. — 9 þanon. — 10 toƷeanes.
 — 11 forƷyfnysse. — 12 lyhte. —
 13 licƷende. — 14 *übergeschr. in Ca.*
 — 15 -nysse. — 16 ðe. — 17 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 18 þæs. — 19 Ʒeniðeredon.
 — 20 sweltan. 21 adilƷode.

83 swæsendo. — 84 þeƷde. —
 85 þonan. — 86 lihte. — 87 feol.
 — 88 scylde. — 89 forƷifenesse *T*,
 foƷy- *B.* — 90 ætƷædre. — 91 eorre.
 — 92 [licƷende] *T*, licƷendre *B.*
 — 93 þære. — 93a he him. — 94 honda.
 — 95 biscoplicre. — 96 secƷo cwæð
 he. — 97 þec. — 98 from. — 99 for-
 lorenan. — 1 Ʒeniþredan. — 2 in. —
 3 þæm. — 4 þrowian. — 5 Ʒelyfanne.
 — 6 þæt. — 7 æfestan. — 8 monnes.
 — 9 synne. — 10 adilƷode.

et pontificali auctoritate protestatus: 'Dico tibi,' inquit 'quia noluisti te continere a domu perditum et damnatum illius, tu in ipsa domu mori habes.' Sed credendum est, quia talis mors uiri religiosi non solum talem culpam diluerit, sed etiam meritum eius auxerit; quia nimirum ob causam pietatis, quia propter obseruantiam mandatorum Christi contigit.

Successit autem Sigbercto in regnum Suidhelm, filius Sexbaldi, qui baptizatus est ab ipso Cedde in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, in uico regio,

tôætycte; forþon him swa ȝelamp
 2515 for arfæstnesse²² intinȝan ȝ for
 ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Ða fenȝ
 æfter Siȝebyhrte to Eastseaxna
 rice Swiðhelm Seaxbaldes suna, se
 wæs ȝefullad fram þam sylfan
 2520 Cedde on Eastenȝla mæȝþe, on
 þam cynelican tune, ðe is nemned
 Rendlesham; ȝ hine onfenȝ æt full-
 wihtes²³ bæpe²³ him to ȝodsuna
 Æþelwald Eastenȝla cyninȝ, Annan
 2525 broþor²⁴ hiora²⁵ cyninȝes.

Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se ylca bisceop Cedde
 onfonde fram þam cyninȝe
 Æðelwalde sume stowe myn-
 2530 ster on to timbrianne, ȝ þa
 mid halȝum ȝebedum ȝ fæste-
 num Drihtne ȝehalȝode; ȝ be
 his forðfore.

Wæs ðysses ylcan¹ ȝodes man-
 2535 nes ȝewuna, þa he on East-

toætictē;¹¹ forþon him swa ȝe-
 lamp¹² for arfæstnesse intinȝan ȝ
 for ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Ða fenȝ
 æfter Siebrihte¹³ to Eastsexena¹⁴
 rīceSwyðhelm¹⁵ Seaxbaldes¹⁶ sunu,
 se wæs ȝefullad¹⁷ fram¹⁸ ðam syl-
 fan Cedde in Eastenȝla mæȝðe on²
 þam³ cynelican (*MS. T, p. 97*)
 tune,^{18a} ðe is nemned Rendleshām;
 ȝ hine onfenȝ æt fullwihtes¹⁹ baðe¹⁹
 him to ȝodsuna Æðelwold East-
 enȝla cyninȝ, Annan broðor heora
 cyninȝes.

Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se ylca Cedde bysceop
 onfunde fram ðam cininȝe
 Aþelwolde sume stowe (*MS.*
B, p. 10) mynster on to timbri-
 anne, ȝ þa mid haleȝum ȝebe-
 dum ȝ fæstenum Dryhtne ȝe-
 halȝode;¹ ȝ be his forþfore.

[W]æs þysses^{1a} ylcan² ȝodes
 mannes³ ȝewuna, þa he in East-

22 -nyssē. — 23 fulluht bæpe. —
 24 boðer. — 25 heora. — Cap. XXIII:
 1 ylcan.

11 toȳcte. — 12 ȝelomp. — 13 Siȝe-
 berhte. — 14 Eastseaxna. — 15 Swið-
 helm. — 16 Sexbaldes. — 17 ȝeful-
 wad. — 18 from. — 18a tuune. —
 19 fulwihte baðe. — Cap. XXIII:
 1 ȝehaȝode *B*. — 1a ðisses. — 2 il-
 can. — 3 monnes.

qui dicitur Rendlaesham, id est mansio Rendili; suscepitque eum ascendentem de fonte sancto Aediluald rex ipsius gentis Orientalium Anglorum, frater Anna regis eorundem.

23. *Ut idem episcopus Cedd locum monasterii construendi ab Oidilualdo rege accipiens orationibus et ieiuniis Domino consecrauerit; et de obitu ipsius.*

Solebat autem idem uir Domini, cum apud Orientales Saxones episcopatus officio fungeretur, saepius etiam suam, id est Nordanhymborum, prouinciam exhortandi gratia reuisere: quem cum Oidiluald, filius Osualdi regis, qui in Derorum partibus regnum habebat, uirum sanctum et sapientem, probumque moribus uideret, postulauit eum possessionem terrae aliquam a se ad construendum monasterium accipere, in quo ipse rex et frequentius ad deprecand-

seaxum biscopeðegnunge² brucende wæs, þæt zelomlice his agene leode Norðanhymbra mægþe sohte J niosode⁴ fore intinȝan ȝodcundre lare. Þa hine ða Æþelwold,⁵ Oswaldes sunu þæs cyninȝes, se hæfde Dera rice, ȝeseah, J onȝet⁶ halizne wer J snotorne J ȝecorone⁷ on his þeawum, þa bæd he hine, þ he sumne dæl landes æt him (*MS. O, fol. 51b*) onfenȝe, þ he mihte mynster ȝetimbrian⁸ J ȝodes þeowas tosomnian; on þam se cyninȝ zelomlice his ȝebedo mihte ȝesecan J ȝodcunde lare ȝehyran, J eac þonne he forþferde, þ he þær bebyrȝed beon sceolde. Ond cwæð, þ he ȝetreowlice ȝelyfde, þ he mihte swiðe⁹ ȝefultumed¹⁰ beon on heora dæg-hwamlicum ȝebedum, þa þe on þære stowe Dryhtne þeowedon. Hæfde he

seaxum bysceopþenunge⁴ brucende wæs, þæt he zelomlice his⁶ agene þeode J mægðe (*MS. B, p. 182*) Norðanhimbra land sohte⁶ J neosode for⁷ intinȝan ȝodcundre lare. Þa 2540 hine ða Æþelwold,⁸ Oswoldes⁹ sunu þæs cyninȝes, se hæfde Dera¹⁰ rīce,¹¹ ȝeseah¹² J onȝeat halizne wer J snotorne J ȝecorene on his þeawum, þa¹³ 2545 bæd he hine, þæt he sumne dæl landes¹⁴ æt him onfenȝe, þæt he mihte¹⁵ mynster^{15a} ȝetimbrian¹⁶ J ȝodes þeowas tosamnian;¹⁷ on¹⁸ ðan¹⁹ se cyninȝ zelomlice¹³ mihte²⁰ 2550 his ȝebeda²⁰ ȝesecan J ȝodcundre²¹ lare ȝehyran, J eac þonne he forðferde, þæt he ðær byrȝed²² beon sceolde. J²³ cwæð, þæt he ȝetrywlice²⁴ ȝelyfde, þæt he 2555 mihte²⁵ swiðe ȝefultumad²⁶ beon on¹⁸ heora dæg-hwamlicum ȝebedum,²⁷ þa þe²⁸ on¹⁸ ðære stowe Drihtne þeowedon.²⁹ Hæfde he

2 biscopþenunȝe. — 4 neosode. — 5 æðelwald. — 6 onȝeat. — 7 ȝecorene. — 8 on ȝetimbrian. — 9 swyðe. — 10 ȝefultumod.

4 biscopþegnunȝe. — 6 his leode Norðanhymbra mægðe sohte *T* (norhimbra *B*). — 7 fore. — 8 Æðelwald ȝeseah. — 9 Oswaldes. — 10 dedera *B*. — 11 riice. — 12 ȝeseah he *B*, *fehlt hier in T*. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 londes. — 15 meahte. — 15^a myster *B*. — 16 ȝetimbrian. — 17 tosomnigan. — 18 in. — 19 þæm. — 20 his ȝebedo meahte. — 21 ȝodcund[r]e. — 22 bebyrȝed. — 23 Ond. — 24 ȝetreowlice *T*, ȝetwyw-*B*. — 25 meahte. — 26 -med. — 27 ȝebeodum. — 28 þa ðe *T*, oðþe *B*. — 29 þeowdon.

dum Dominum uerbumque audiendum aduenire et defunctus sepeliri deberet. Nam et se ipsum fideliter credidit multum iuuari eorum orationibus cotidianis, qui illo in loco Domino seruirent. Habuerat autem idem rex secum fratrem germanum eiusdem episcopi, uocabulo Caelin, uirum aequae Deo deuotum, qui ipsi ac familiae ipsius uerbum et sacramenta fidei, erat enim presbyter, ministrare solebat, per cuius notitiam maxime ad diligendum noscendumque episcopum peruenit. Fauens ergo uotis regis antistes elegit sibi locum monasterii construendi in montibus arduis ac remotis, in quibus latronum

- 2560 se ylca cyning þæs biscoopes¹¹
broþor¹² mid him, se wæs Calin
haten, se wæs mæssepreost J
efenlice Ʒodes mon til;¹³ se him
J his hiwum Ʒodcunde lare lærde,
2565 J þa Ʒeryno þenode þæs halƷan
Ʒeleafan. Þurh þæs cyþþo swy-
ðust^{13a} Ʒelamp, þæt se cyning þone
biscop¹¹ lufade¹⁴ J cuðe. Þa Ʒeful-
tumade¹⁵ se byscep¹¹ þæs cyninges
2570 willan, J him stowe Ʒeceas mynster
to timbrianne on heanum morum
uppe; on (*MS. Ca, p. 82*) þam
wæs ma Ʒesewen sceaðana¹⁶ di-
Ʒolnes¹⁷ J wildeora Ʒyfernes^{17a}
2575 þonne monna eardungstow; þ, æfter
Esaies¹⁸ witedome,¹⁹ on þam cli-
fum, þe ær dracan oneardedon,^{19a}
wære uppyrnende Ʒrownes²⁰ hreo-
des J ricsa: Ðæt is tō onƷytanne, þ
2580 acennede²¹ wæron wæstmas Ʒodra
dæda, þær ær²² wildeor^{22a} onear-
dedon²³ oððe men Ʒewunedon will-
deorlice lifigean.²⁴

se ylca¹³ cyning þæs bysceopes³⁰
broðor mid him,³¹ se³² wæs mæsse-
preost, Caelen haten,³² J efenlice^{32a}
Ʒodes mann,³³ se him J his hi-
wum Ʒodcunde lare lærde, mid³⁴
þam Ʒerynum haliges Ʒastes.³⁴
Þurh þæs cyððe³⁵ swiðost Ʒelamp,³⁶
þæt se cyning þone byscep^{36a} lu-
fode³⁷ J cuðe.³⁸ Þa Ʒefultumode³⁹
se byscep^{36a} ðæs cyninges willan,
J him stowe Ʒeceas mynster on⁴⁰
to timbrianne^{40a} in hean⁴¹ mōre⁴²
uppe; on¹⁸ ðam¹⁹ wæs mǣ Ʒe-
sewen⁴³ sceaðena¹³ dyƷolnesse⁴⁴
J¹³ wildeora Ʒyfernesse⁴⁵ þonne
(*MS. T, p. 98*) manna⁴⁶ eardung-
stowe,⁴⁷ þæt,⁴⁸ æfter Isaies⁴⁹ wite-
dōme, in ðam¹⁹ cleofum, þe ær
dracan eardedon,⁵⁰ wære ūppyr-
nende⁵¹ Ʒrownes hreodes J ricsena:⁵²
þæt is to onƷytane,⁵³ þæt⁵⁴ acen-
nede⁵⁵ wæron wæstmas Ʒodra
dæda, þær ær oððe wildeor earde-
don oððe menn⁵⁷ Ʒewunedon⁵⁷ will-
deorlice⁵⁸ lifian.⁵⁹

11 b'. — 12 broðer. — 12^a man.
— 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13^a swyþost.
— 14 lufode. — 15 Ʒefultmade.
— 16 sceaðena. — 17 diƷolnysse *Ca; in*
O se ausradiert. — 17^a Ʒyfernysse *Ca;*
in O se ausradiert. — 18 esaies.
— 19 *über dome in witedome steht*
gunge in Ca. — 19^a eardedon *C.* —
20 Ʒrownys. — 21 acennede. — 22 ær
[oððe] *Smith.* — 22^a wildeor. —
23 oneardodan. — 24 lifian.

30 biscoopes. — 31 hine. — 32 se wæs
Cælin haten se wæs mæssepreost. —
32^a efenlic. — 33 mon til. — 34 J þa
Ʒerýno þegnade þæs halƷan Ʒeleafan.
— 35 cyðþo. — 36 Ʒelomp. — 36^a bi-
scop. — 37 -ade. — 38 cúðæ. — 39 Ʒe-
fultmode. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40^a Ʒe-
timbrigenne. — 41 heawum. — 42 mo-
rum. — 43 Ʒesezen *T,* Ʒesewen on *B.*
— 44 deaƷolnesse. — 45 færnisse
T, fæƷernesse *B.* — 46 monna *T,*
mana *B.* — 47 -stow. — 48 Ða. —
49 Esaies. — 50 eardodon. — 51 ūpyr-
nende. — 52 rixa. — 53 onƷeotonne.
54 þætte. — 55 acende. — 56 mæn.
— 57 mæn wunedon. — 58 wildeor-
lice. — 59 lifigān.

magis latibula, ac lustra ferarum, quam habitacula fuisse uidebantur homi-
num; ut, iuxta prophetiam Isaiae (35, 7), 'in cubilibus, in quibus prius dra-
cones habitabant, oriretur uiror calami et iunci,' id est fructus bonorum
operum ibi nascerentur, ubi prius uel bestiae commorari, uel homines bestia-
liter uiuere consueuerant.

Þa tilode he (*MS. O, fol. 52a*)
sona se Drihtnes wer þa onfangenan
stowe þæs mynstres ærest mid
gebedum J mid²⁵ fæstenum fram
unsyfernessum^{25a} hi zeclænsian
para ærrena mana J²⁶ besmytnessa,
J swa²⁶ on þære stowe þa stapelas
sette²⁷ þæs mynstres. Bæd ða
þone cyning, þ he him spede J
lyfnesse²⁸ sealde, þ he þær wunian
mōste for intingan his gebeda ealle
tid þæs feowertiglican fæstenes ær
Eastrum, þa²⁹ þe²⁹ toweard³⁰ wæs.
J eallum þam dagum butan sunnan-
dagum he āfæste tō æfenes, swa
swa his ðeau³¹ wæs; ne³²
þonne nemne³³ medmicelne³⁴ dæl
hlafes³⁵ J ān henneæg mid lytle
miolc³⁶ wætre³⁷ menzedre³⁸ he
onfeng. J þeah cwæð he,³⁹ þ ðæt
wære heora gewuna, fram þam
he þ gemet leornade⁴⁰ reƿollices
þeodscypes,⁴¹ þ þa onfangenan

Þa tilode⁶⁰ sona se ƿodes⁶¹ wer 2585
þa onfangenan⁶² stowe þæs mynstres
ærest mid gebedum J mid fæste-
num fram⁶³ (*MS. B, p. 183*) ūnsyfer-
nessum⁶⁴ hi⁶⁵ zeclænsian⁶⁶ þæra⁶⁷
ærena⁶⁸ mana⁶⁹ J besmitenessa,⁷⁰ 2590
J²³ swa in ðære stowe þa staðolas
sette þæs mynstres; J⁴⁰ bæd þa
ðone cyning, þæt he⁴⁰ him speda⁷¹
J leofan⁷² sealde, þæt he ðær
wunian⁷³ moste for intingan his 2595
gebeda ealle⁷⁴ tid þæs feowertig-
lican⁷⁵ fæstenes ær Eastron,⁷⁶ þe
ða toweard wæs. J²³ eallum þam
dagum^{76a} buton sunnandagum he
fæste⁷⁷ to æfenne,⁷⁸ swa swa his 2600
þeaw wæs; J⁴⁰ ne þonne nemne
medmicel^{78a} dæl hlafes J ān henne-
æg mid litle^{78a} meolce⁷⁹ J⁴⁰ wæ-
tere⁸⁰ zemenzed⁸¹ he onfeng. J
ðeah cwæð he,¹³ þæt⁸² þæt wære 2605
heora gewuna, fram⁶³ ðam¹⁹ he
þæt gemet leornode⁸³ reƿolices⁸⁴
þeodscipes, þætte ða onfangenan⁸⁵

25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25^a -nyssum. —
26 J be smyltnysse swa. — 27 zesette.
— 28 -nyse. — 29 þe þa. — 30 to-
ward. — 31 þeaw. — 32 J no. —
33 butan. — 34 medmycelne. —
35 [h]lafes. — 36 meolc. — 37 wæ-
tere. — 38 zemenzedre. — 39 *über-*
geschr. in Ca. — 40 leornode. —
41 -scipes.

60 teolode. — 61 drihtnes. — 62 on-
fongnan. — 63 from. — 64 unsyfer-
nessum. — 65 heo. — 66 clænsigan.
— 67 para. — 68 ærrena. — 69 māna *T*,
manna *B.* — 70 bismitenessa. —
71 spede. — 72 lyfnesse. — 73 wuni-
zan. — 74 alle. — 75 feowertezglecan.
— 76 Eastrum. — 76^a eadzum. —
77 āfæste. — 78 æfenes. — 78^a med-
micel *bis* litle *fehlt in B.* — 79 meolc.
— 80 wætre. — 81 zemenzgdre. —
82 þætte. — 83 zeleornade. — 84 re-
ƿollices. — 85 onfongnan.

Studens autem uir Domini acceptum monasterii locum primo precibus ac
ieiuniis a pristina flagitiorum sorde purgare, et sic in eo monasterii funda-
menta iacere, postulauit a rege, ut sibi totum XL^{mæ} tempus, quod instabat,
facultatem ac licentiam ibidem orationis causa demorandi concederet. Quibus
diebus cunctis, excepta dominica, ieiunium ad uesperam usque iuxta morem
protelans, ne tunc quidem nisi panis permodicum, et unum ouum gallinaceum
cum paruo lacte aqua mixto percipiebat. Dicebat enim hanc esse consue-
tudinem eorum, a quibus normam disciplinae regularis didicerat, ut accepta
nuper loca ad faciendum monasterium uel ecclesiam, prius orationibus ac

niwan stowe mynster to timbri-
 2610 anne⁴² oððe cyricean,⁴² þ þa sceol-
 dan ærest mid Ʒebedum J mid fæs-
 tenum Drihtne Ʒehalgian. Mid þy
 þa tyn dazas þæs feowertiglican⁴³
 fæstennes⁴⁴ to lafe wæron, com
 2615 ærenddraca,^{44a} se þe hine to cyninƷe
 feran het; J he þa bæd Cynebill his
 mæssepreost, se wæs eac swilce⁴⁵
 his aƷen broþor,⁴⁶ þ he þa arfæstan
 onƷunnennesse⁴⁷ his Ʒefylde J
 2620 Ʒeendade,⁴⁸ þa he ne moste, þy
 læs þ æfeste weorc forlæten wære
 for intinƷan þære⁴⁹ cynelicra scira.⁵⁰
 J he þa him (*MS. O, fol. 52b*) lust-
 lice Ʒepafode; J Ʒefylledre Ʒeornful-
 2625 nesse⁵¹ þara^{51a} fæstenna⁵² J Ʒebeda,
 Ʒetimbrede þær mynster, þ is nu
 ƷecyƷed^{52a} Læstinga ea. J he hit
 mid æfestum⁵³ þeawum Ʒesette J
 stapelode⁵⁴ æfter þam þeawum on
 2630 Lindesfarena eâ, þær he âfeded
 wæs.

niwe⁸⁶ stowe mynster to timbri-
 anne⁸⁷ J⁸⁸ cyrican⁸⁹ wæran,⁴⁰
 þætte ða man⁴⁰ sceolde ærest¹³
 mid Ʒebedum J mid fæstenum
 Dryhtne⁹⁰ halƷian.⁹¹ Mid ðy þe^{91a}
 þa tyn⁹² dazas þæs feowertiglican⁷⁵
 fæstnes⁹³ to lafe^{93a} wæron, com⁹⁴
 ærendraca,⁹⁵ se ðe¹³ hine to cyninƷe
 faran⁹⁶ hêt; J he ða bæd Cyne-
 bill,⁹⁷ se wæs his aƷen mæsse-
 preost J his broðor,⁹⁷ þæt he ða
 arfæstan onƷunnennesse⁹⁸ his¹³
 fullendode¹ J Ʒefylde,¹ þa he ne
 moste, ðy læs þæt arfæste² weorc
 forlæten wære for intinƷan (*MS. T,*
p. 99) þara cynelicra³ scira. J he
 him þa lustlice Ʒepafode; J Ʒe-
 fylledre Ʒeornfulnessse þara³ fæs-
 tenna J Ʒeboda,⁴ þær⁵ mynster
 Ʒetimbrede,⁵ þæt is nu ƷecyƷed⁶
 Læstinga eâ. J he hit mid æfæs-
 tum⁷ þeawum Ʒesette J Ʒestapolode
 æfter þam⁸ ðeawum on⁹ Lindes-
 farona¹⁰ eâ, þær he âfeded wæs.

42 oððe cyrican to timbrienne. —
 43 feowertilican *O*. — 44 fæstenes. —
 44a sum ærenddraca *Ca*. — 45 swylce.
 — 46 broðer. — 47 -nysse. — 48 Ʒe-
 endode. — 49 þære. — 50 scyra. —
 51 -nysse. — 51a þæra. — 52 fæstena.
 — 52a *Ursprünglich* Ʒecyd in *O*; ed
übergeschrieben. — 53 eawfæstum. —
 54 Ʒestaðelode.

86 neowan. — 87 timbrenne. —
 88 oðþe. — 89 cirican. — 90 drihtne.
 — 91 Ʒehalgian. — 91a *fehlt in T*. —
 92 ten. — 93 fæstenes. — 93a lafe *T*,
 lare *B*. — 94 cwom. — 95 ærend-
 wraca. — 96 feran. — 97 cynebill his
 mæssepreost se wæs eac swylce his
 aƷen broðor. — 98 onƷymnisse. —
 1 Ʒefylde J Ʒeendade. — 2 æfest. —
 3 cynelicra *bis* þara *fehlt in B*. —
 4 Ʒebeoda. — 5 Ʒetrimbede þær myn-
 ster. — 6 ƷeceƷed. — 7 æfestum. —
 8 *fehlt in B*. — 9 in. — 10 Lindis-
 farena.

ieiuniis Domino consecrent. Cumque X dies XL^{mae} restarent, uenit qui cla-
 maret eum ad regem. At ille, ne opus religiosum negotiorum regaliū causa
 intermitteretur, petiit presbyterum suum Cynibillum, qui etiam frater ger-
 manus erat ipsius, pia coepta complere. Cui cum ille libenter adquiesceret,
 expleto studio ieiuniorum et orationis, fecit ibi monasterium, quod nunc
 Laestingaeu uocatur, et religiosus moribus iuxta ritus Lindisfarnensium, ubi
 educatus erat, instituit.

þa he þa moniḡ ȝear on þære foresprecenan mæḡðe bisceophād^{54a} þeḡnade J swylce eac þyses⁵⁵ mynstres ȝymynne^{55a} dyde, J þær pra-uast^{55a} J ealdormen ȝesette, þa ȝelamp, þ̅ he to þam sylfan mynstre becōm on þa tide þære miclan⁵⁶ deadlicnesse^{56a} J woles, þe ofer mancynn cumen wæs. Ða wæs he þær ȝestanden licumlicre untrumnesse⁵⁷ J forðferde; J his lichoma ærest wæs ūte bebyriȝed. Þa wæs eft⁵⁸ forðȝonȝendre tide on þam ylcan mynstre stænen cyrice ȝetimbred, on are þære eadigan fæmnan Sca'. Marian, J eft on þære his lichama⁵⁹ ȝeseted⁶⁰ wæs, be suþan þam wibede.

Sealde he (*MS. Ca, p. 83*) se bisceop⁶¹ þ̅ mynster to reccanne æfter him Ceaddan his breþer, se wæs æfter þon bysceop⁶² ȝeworden J halig ȝodes man, swa we heræfter secȝað.

54^a biscophād.—55 þyses.—55^a ȝemyne; *ursprünglich* ȝemyne in *O*; *das erste y auf Rasur, das erste n übergeschrieben.* —55^a t *übergesch.* in *O*. —56 myclan. —56^a -nyse. —57 -nyse. —58 æfter. —59 lichoma. —60 ȝe[se]ted. —61 b'. —62 biscop.

þa he ða moniḡ ȝear¹¹ on⁹ ðære foresprecenan mæḡðe bysceophād-þenunȝe¹² J¹⁴ swylce eac þysse¹⁵ 2635 mynstres ȝymingȝe¹⁶ dyde, J þær profast¹⁷ J ealdormenn¹⁸ ofersette,¹⁹ þa ȝelamp,²⁰ þæt²¹ he to ðam²² sylfan²³ mynstre becōm²⁴ in ða tide þære miclan deaðlicnesse J 2640 wales²⁵ (*MS. B, p. 184*), þe ofer mancynn²⁶ cumen⁸ wæs. Þa wæs he ðær ȝestanden²⁷ licumlicre²⁸ untrumnesse²⁹ J forðferde; J his lichama³⁰ wæs ærest ute bebyriȝed. 2645 Þa wæs eft forðȝyrnendre³¹ tide on⁹ ðam²² ylcan³² mynstre stænen cyrice³³ ȝetimbred, in are þære eadeȝan³⁴ Sca. Marian, J^{34a} eft in ðære his lichama³⁰ ȝeset³⁵ wæs, 2650 be suðan þam weofode.³⁶

Sealde he se bysceop³⁷ Ceaddan his breðer to recanne J to rihtanne þæt minster,³⁷ se wæs æfter þan^{37a} bysceop³⁸ ȝeworden J halig ȝodes 2655 mann,³⁹ swa we heræfter secȝeað.⁴⁰

11 ȝer. — 12 biscophad þeḡnade. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 15 þisses. — 16 ȝemænne. — 17 prafost. — 18 ealdormon. — 19 ȝesette. — 20 ȝelomp. — 21 þætte. — 22 þæm. — 23 seolfan. — 24 becwom. — 25 wooles. — 26 moncyn. — 27 ȝestonden. — 28 lichomlicre. — 29 untrymnesse. — 30 lichoma. — 31 forðȝonȝendre. — 32 ilcan. — 33 cirice. — 34 eadigan fæmnan. — 34^a ond. — 35 ȝeseted. — 36 wiȝbede. — 37 biscop þæt mynster to reccenne æfter him Ceaddan his breðer. — 37^a þon. — 38 biscop. — 39 mon. — 40 secȝað.

Qui cum annis multis et in praefata prouincia episcopatum administraret, et huius quoque monasterii statutis propositis curam gereret, casu contigit, ut ad ipsum monasterium tempore mortalitatis adueniens, tactus ibidem infirmitate corporis obiret. Qui primo quidem foris sepultus est; tempore autem procedente, in eodem monasterio ecclesia est in honorem beatae Dei genetricis de lapide facta et in illa corpus ipsius ad dexteram altaris reconditum.

Dedit autem episcopus regendum post se monasterium fratri suo Ceadda, qui postea episcopus factus est, ut in sequentibus dicemus. IIII siquidem

Wæron hi feower⁶³ gebroþor: ^{63a} Ced⁶⁴ J Cynebill J Celin J Ceadda, ealle Ʒodes sacerdos,^{64a} þæt⁶⁵ seldom
 2660 gemeted bið, mære J Ʒode.⁶⁵ Twezen wæron bisceopas⁶⁶ J twezen mæssepreostas ealle þa selestan. Mid þy þa broþor⁶⁷ þa⁶⁸ gehyrdon, þa þe on his mynstre wæron on Eastseaxna
 2665 mægþe, hiora^{68a} bisceop⁶¹ forðferedne (*MS. O, fol. 53a*) J bebyrigedne on Norþanhymbrum, þa eode heora þritig⁶⁹ of þam mynstre J þider comon.^{69a} Woldon hi J willnadon⁷⁰
 2670 æt heora fæder lice oððe Ʒode lifizean,⁷¹ gif þæt Ʒode licade,⁷² oððe forðferde⁷³ þær bebyrgede⁷⁴ beon; J hie⁷⁵ lustlice fram þam broþrum þæs mynstres onfonzene⁷⁶
 2675 wæron. J hie⁷⁵ ealle þær mid þy wæle þæs foresprecenan woles hrædlice forðferdon J bebyrigde wæron, butan anum cnihte, be þam cuð standeð, þ he mid
 2680

Wæron hi⁴¹ feower gebroðor: Cedd J Cynebill⁴² J Cealin⁴³ J Ceadda, ealle Ʒodes⁴⁴ sacerdas, þæt seldom⁴⁵ gemeted bið, mære J Ʒode. Twezen wæron bisceopas,⁴⁶ twezen^{46a} wæron⁸ mæssepreostas ealle¹⁴ þa selestan. Mid þi⁴⁷ ða gebroðor^{47a} þa gehyrdon, þa ðe on⁹ his mynstre wæron on⁹ Eastseaxena⁴⁸ mægðe, heora bysceop³⁸ forðferende⁴⁹ J bebyrgendne⁵⁰ on⁹ Norðhymbrum,⁵¹ þa eode heora þritig of ðam mynstre oð⁵² þæt¹⁴ hi¹⁴ ðider comon.⁵³ Woldon hi⁴¹ J willnodon⁵⁴ æt heora fæder lice oððe Ʒode lifizean,⁵⁵ gif þæt Ʒode licode,⁵⁶ oððe forðferede⁵⁷ þær bebyrgede⁵⁸ beon; J hi⁴¹ lustlice fram⁵⁹ ðam gebroðrum⁶⁰ þæs mynstres^{60a} onfanzene⁶¹ wæron. J⁵² hi⁴¹ ealle ðær mid þy wæle⁶² þæs foresprecenan woole⁸ heora¹⁴ aldres¹⁴ hrædlice⁶³ forðferdon J bebyrgede wæron, butan anum cnihte,⁶⁴ be^{64a} ðam²² cuþ standeð,⁶⁵ þæt he mid

63 IIII. — 63a gebroðro. — 64 cedd. — 64a sacerdas. — 65 þæt *bis* Ʒode *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 biscopas. — 67 gebroðra. — 68 þæt. — 68a heora. — 69 XXX. — 69a coman. — 70 wilnedon. — 71 lifian. — 72 licode. — 73 forðferende. — 74 bebyrigede. — 75 hi. — 76 onfanzene.

41 heo. — 42 Cynebil. — 43 Cælin. — 44 Ʒodes *T*, Ʒode *B.* — 45 seldom. — 46 biscopas. — 46a II. — 47 þy. — 47a broðor. — 48 Eastseaxna. — 49 forðferendne. — 50 bebyrgedne. — 51 Norðanhymbrum. — 52 ond. — 53 cwomon. — 54 willanadan. — 55 lifzan *T*, fyllzan *B.* — 56 licade. — 57 forðferde. — 58 bebyrged. — 59 from. — 60 broðrum. — 60a mystres *B.* — 61 onfonzne. — 62 wæle. — 63 hræðlice. — 64 cnechte. — 64a bi. — 65 stondeð.

hi, quos diximus, germani fratres, Cedd et Cynibill et Caelin et Ceadda, quod raro inuenitur, omnes sacerdotes Domini fuere praeclari, et duo ex eis etiam summi sacerdotii gradu functi sunt. Cum ergo episcopum defunctum ac sepultum in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum audirent fratres, qui in monasterio eius erant in prouincia Orientalium Saxonum, uenerunt illo de suo monasterio homines circiter XXX, cupientes ad corpus sui patris, aut uiuere, si sic Deo placeret, aut merientes ibi sepeliri. Qui libenter a suis fratribus et commilitiis suscepti, omnes ibidem superueniente praefatae pestilentiae

gebedum þæs halgan bisceopes⁶¹
fram deaþe ȝescylded wæs. Forþon
mid þy he mycelre⁷⁷ tide æfter
lifde⁷⁸ ȝ⁷⁹ ȝeorne halig⁸⁰ ȝewrita⁸¹
leornade ȝ smeade, þa æt nyhstan
onȝet⁸² he ȝ ȝeleornade⁸³ on ȝaste,
þ he ne wæs mid wætere fullwihtes⁸⁴
bæpe ȝode to bearne⁸⁵ acenned;
ȝ he sona wæs mid þa wyllan
þæs halwendan bæpes fram synnum
aþwezen,⁸⁶ ȝ æfter fæce ȝeþeah,
þ hine mon to mæssepreoste ȝe-
halȝade;⁸⁷ ȝ he moneȝum on ȝodes
cyricum⁸⁸ nyt ȝ bryce wæs. Be
þam men⁸⁹ nis to tweoȝeanne,⁹⁰
ac is to ȝelyfanne, swa we ær
cwædon, þ he mid ða þingunȝe
his fæder wæs ȝescylded fram
þære tide þæs deaþes, to þæs
lichaman⁹¹ he for intinȝan his
lufan com, to þon þ he æȝ-
hwæþer ȝe þone ecan deað be-
swicede,⁹² ȝ swilce⁹³ eac oþrum

gebedum þæs halgan⁸ bysceopes⁶⁶
fram⁵⁹ deaðe ȝescylded⁶⁷ wæs.
Forðam⁶⁸ mid þi⁶⁹ he micelre
tide æfter lyfde⁷⁰ ȝ ȝeorne halige⁷¹
ȝewrite⁷² leornode⁷³ ȝ smeade, þa 2685
æt nyhstan onȝeat⁷⁴ he ȝ leornode⁷⁵
(*MS. B, p. 185*) on⁹ ȝaste, þæt he
ne wæs mid wætere⁷⁶ fullwihtes⁷⁷
baðe⁷⁸ ȝode to bearne acenned;
ȝ⁵² he¹⁴ sona wæs mid þam⁷⁹ 2690
wylle⁸⁰ þæs halwendan baðes⁷⁸
fram⁵⁹ synnum aþwozen,⁸¹ ȝ⁵²
æfter fæce ȝeðeah,⁸² þæt hine
man³⁹ to mæssepreoste halȝode;⁸³
ȝ he manȝum⁸⁴ on⁹ ȝodes cyri- 2695
cum⁸⁵ nytt ȝ brice⁸⁶ wæs. Be⁸⁷
ðam²² menn nis to tweȝanne,⁸⁸
ac is to ȝelyfanne,⁸⁹ swa we ær
cwædon, þæt he mid ðære⁹⁰
þingunȝe his fæder wæs ȝescylded⁶⁷ 2700
fram⁵⁹ ðære tide his⁹¹ deaþes, to
ðæs lichaman⁹² he for intinȝan
his lufan côm,⁹³ to þam⁹⁴ þæt²¹
he æȝhwæþer ȝe þone ecan deað
beswicode,⁹⁵ ȝ⁵² swylce oðrum^{95a} 2705

77 micelre. — 78 life. — 79 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 80 halige. — 81 ȝewritu.
— 82 onȝæt. — 83 ȝeleornode. —
84 fulluhtes. — 85 bearnne *O.* —
86 aþwæzen. — 87 ȝealȝode. —
88 cyrricum *O.* — 89 *fehlt in Ca.* —
90 tweoȝenne. — 91 lichoman. —
92 beswicode. — 93 swylce.

66 biscores. — 67 ȝescylded. —
68 Forðon. — 69 þy. — 70 lifde. —
71 halig. — 72 ȝewreotu. — 73 leor-
nade. — 74 onȝet. — 75 ȝeleornade.
— 76 wætre. — 77 fulwihtes. —
78 bæðes. — 79 þa. — 80 wyllan.
— 81 aðwezen. — 82 ȝeþeah. — 83 ȝe-
halȝode. — 84 moneȝum. — 85 ciri-
cum. — 86 bryce. — 87 Bi. —
88 tweoȝienne. — 89 ȝelyfenne. —
90 þa. — 91 þæs. — 92 lichoman. —
93 cwom. — 94 ðon. — 95 biswicade.

clade defuncti sunt, excepto uno puerulo, quem orationibus patris sui a morte constat esse seruatum. Nam cum multo post haec tempore uiueret, et scrip-
turis legendis operam daret, tandem didicit se aqua baptismatis non esse
regeneratum, et mox fonte lauacri salutaris ablutus, etiam postmodum ad
ordinem presbyterii promotus est, multisque in ecclesia utilis fuit; de quo
dubitandum non crediderim, quin intercessionibus, ut dixi, sui patris, ad
cuius corpus dilectionis ipsius gratia uenerat, sit ab articulo mortis retentus,

broþrum lifes þegnunȝe J ecre⁹⁴
hælo þurh⁹⁵ his lare J⁹⁵ þurh his
lifes bysne ȝeȝearwade.

eac^{95a} ȝebroðrum⁶⁰ lifes þenunȝe⁹⁶
J eac¹⁴ ecre hælo þurh⁸ his⁸ lare⁸
J⁸ þurh his lifes bysene ȝeȝear-
wode.

Caput XXIV.

- 2710 Ðæt Mercna mægð, ofsleȝe-
num Pendan hyra cyninȝe,
Cristes ȝeleafan onfenzon; J
Oswio se cyninȝ for ðam size
sealdan him for ȝode æhta
2715 micle¹ J twelf (*MS. Ca, p. 8*)
bocland ȝode mynster on to
ȝetimbrianne sealde^{1a} J^{1a} for-
ȝeaf.^{1a}

- (*MS. O, fol. 53b*) Ðyssum tidum
2720 Oswio se cyninȝ, mid ðy he ȝrimme
herȝunȝe J unaræfnendlice þrowo-
de^{1b} þæs oft cwedenan Mercna²
cyninȝes³ Pendan, se eac his bro-
þor ofsloȝ,⁴ þa æt nystan wæs he
2725 mid nyde ȝebæded, ꝥ he him ȝe-
bead J⁵ ȝehet wið his sibbe⁵ unrim
maðma J cynelicra ȝyfena, ma þonne
fela manna ȝelyfan mæȝe, J wið ðon

Caput XXIV.

Þætte Mircna mægð, ofsleȝe-
num Pendan heora cininȝe,
Cristes ȝeleafan onfenzon;
J Oswio se cininȝ for ðam
size¹ sealde him for ȝodes
lufan ehta micle J XII boc-
land to þam mynstre sealde
J forȝeaf.

[Ð]issum tidum Osweo se cyninȝ,
mid þy he ȝrimre^{1a} herȝunȝe J
ûnaræfnedlice þrowode² þæs oft
cwedenan Myrcna³ cyninȝes Pen-
dan, se eac his broðor ofsloh,⁴ þa
æt nyhstan⁵ wæs [he mid nyde⁶
ȝebæded, þæt he him bead⁷ (*MS. T,*
p. 101) J ȝehet wið his sybbe⁸
ûnrim madma⁹ J cynelicra ȝy-
fena,¹⁰ mæ ðonne fela manna¹¹
ȝelyfan mæȝe,¹² J¹³ wið þon

94 eowre *O, Ca.* — 95 þurh *bis*
J fehlt in O, Ca. — Cap. XXIV: 1 mila
Ca. — 1a *fehlt in Ca.* — 1b þrowo-
don *O.* — 2 myrcna. — 3 cyninȝes.
— 4 ofsloh. — 5 wið his sibbe J
ȝehet.

95a eac oðrum. — 96 þegnunȝe. —
Cap. XXIV: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a ȝrimme.
— 2 -ade. — 3 Merc (*sic !*). — 4 ofsloȝ.
— 5 nyhtan *B.* — 6 neade. — 7 ȝe-
bead. — 8 sibbe. — 9 mæðma. —
10 ȝeofona. — 11 monna. — 12 mæȝȝe.
— 13 *fehlt in T.*

ut et ipse sic mortem euaderet aeternam, et aliis quoque fratribus ministerium
uitae ac salutis docendo exhiberet.

24. *Ut prouincia Merciorum, occiso rege Penda, fidem Christi suscepit;
et Osuii, pro adepta uictoria, possessiones et territoria Deo ad construenda
monasteria dedit.*

His temporibus rex Osuii, cum acerbis atque intollerabiles pateretur
inruptiones saepe dicti regis Merciorum, qui fratrem eius occiderat, ad ulti-
mum necessitate cogente promisit se ei innumera et maiora, quam credi
potest, ornamenta regia uel donaria in pretium pacis largiturum, dummodo
ille domum rediret, et prouincias regni eius usque ad internicionem uastare
desineret. Cumque rex perfidus nullatenus precibus illius assensum praeberet,

þe he eft ham cyrde mid his fyrde
 J his land J his rice oð forwyrd
 ne forherzode.⁶ Mid þy he þa
 se ȝetreowleasa cyning nænige
 þinga his benum ȝeþafian wolde,
 se þe þ on his mode ȝehozod J
 ȝeteod hæfde, þ he wolde ealle
 his þeode fram þam ȝingrum oð
 ða ylðran fordon J fordilizean,⁷
 þa beseah he to fultume þære ȝod-
 cundan arfestnesse,⁸ þa he fram
 þam arleasan cyninge nænige sibbe
 findan mihte. Ond he þa wæs
 mid ȝehate hine sylfne (*MS. Ca*,
p. 84) bindende, J þus cwæð:
 Nu se hæþena ne con ure ȝyfe
 onfon, utan we þam syllan J⁹
 bringan,¹⁰ þe onfon can, urum
 Drihtne Hælendum Criste. J he þa
 ȝehet, ȝif Dryhten¹¹ him siȝe sel-
 lan¹² wolde, ðæt he wolde his

ðe he ham cyrde¹⁴ mid his fyrde J
 his land¹⁶ J his rice¹⁶ on¹⁷ for- 2730
 wyrd ne forherezode.¹⁸ Mid þy
 he ða se ȝetrywleasa¹⁹ cyning
 na²⁰ his benum ȝeþafian nolde,²⁰ se
 þe þæt on his mode ȝehozode²¹
 J ȝeteod hæfde, þæt he wolde 2735
 ealle his þeode fram²² þam²³ ȝin-
 grum²⁴ oð þa ylðran forðon J
 fordilizean,²⁵ þa beseah he to ful-
 tume²⁶ þære ȝodcundan arfæst-
 nesse,²⁷ þa he ða²⁸ fram²⁹ ðam 2740
 arleasan cyninge nænige (*SM. B*,
p. 186) sibbe findan mihte.³⁰ J³¹
 he ða wæs mid ȝehate hine sylfne³²
 bindende,³³ J³⁴ þus cwæð: Nu se
 hæþena³⁵ ne cann³⁶ ure³⁷ ȝyfe³⁷ 2745
 onfon, utan³⁸ we hi³⁹ ðam syllan
 J bringan, þe hyre³⁹ onfon cann,⁴⁰
 þæt⁴¹ is⁴¹ ure⁴² Drihten⁴³ Hæ-
 lende⁴⁴ Crist.⁴⁵ J⁴⁶ he ða ȝehet,
 ȝif Dryhten^{46a} him siȝe syllan⁴⁷ 2750
 wolde, þæt⁴⁸ he⁴⁸ wolde⁴⁸ his

6 herzode. — 7 fordilizean. —
 8 arfæstnysse. — 9, 10 *fehlt in Ca.*
 — 11 drihten. — 12 syllan.

14 cerde. — 15 lond. — 16 riice. —
 17 oð. — 18 forherzode. — 19 ȝe-
 treowleasa. — 20 nænige þinga his
 benum ȝeþafian wolde. — 21 ȝeho-
 zod. — 22 from. — 23 þæm. —
 24 ȝeongrum. — 25 fordilizean. —
 26 fultome. — 27 arfæstnysse. —
 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 from. — 30 meah-
 te. — 31 ond. — 32 seolfne. — 33 bid-
 dende *B.* — 34 *fehlt in B.* — 35 hæþna.
 — 36 con. — 37 usse ȝife. — 38 wu-
 ton. — 39 *fehlt in T.* — 40 con. —
 41 *fehlen in T.* — 42 ussum. —
 43 drihtne. — 44 hælendum. —
 45 criste. — 46 ond. — 46a drihten.
 47 sellan. — 48 *fehlen in B.*

qui totam eius gentem a paruo usque ad magnum delere atque exterminare decreuerat, respexit ille ad diuinae auxilium pietatis, quo ab impietate barbarica posset eripi; uotoque se obligans: 'Si paganus', inquit, 'nescit accipere nostra donaria, offeramus ei, qui nouit, Domino Deo nostro.' Uouit ergo, quia, si uictor existeret, filiam suam Domino sacra uirginitate dicandam offerret, simul et XII possessiones praediorum ad construenda monasteria donaret; et sic cum paucissimo exercitu se certamini dedit. Denique fertur, quia tricies maiorem pagani habuerint exercitum; siquidem ipsi XXX legiones

dohtor¹³ Ʒode forƷeofan¹⁴ J Ʒe-
halƷian on clænum mæƷðhade; J
swelce¹⁵ eac twelf boclanda æhte
2755 þ he (*MS. O, fol. 54a*) Ʒode¹⁶
Ʒeaf¹⁶ mynster on tō timbrianne,
J swa mid^{16a} medmycele werede
þ he to þam campe ferde.

Is þ sæd, þ þa hæþenan þriti-
2760 Ʒum¹⁷ siþa mare weorod¹⁸ hæf-
dan;¹⁹ þam²⁰ Oswio se cyning mid
Ealhfrīðe his suna, wæs Ʒetrywende
on Cristes fultum, mid medmicle²¹
weorode him tōƷenes²² com. For-
2765 ðon EcƷferð his oðer sunu on ða
tid ðn (*MS. C, fol. 4a*) Mercna²³
lande mid Cynnwise^{23a} þa^{23b} cwene
wæs to Ʒisle Ʒeseald. Æpelwald
þonne, Oswaldes suna þæs cy-
2770 ninges^{23c} se þe him on fultume
beon sceolde,^{23d} se wæs on^{23e}
dæle þara wiperweardra J^{23f} feaht
J won wið his eðel²⁴ J wið his
fæderan. Ða wæs sona, þæs
2775 þe hie^{24a} þ Ʒefeohht onƷunnon,²⁵

dohtor Ʒode forƷyfan⁴⁹ J Ʒe-
halƷian on clænum mæƷþhade; J³¹ swylce⁵⁰
eac XII^{50a} bōclanda æhte þæt he
Ʒode Ʒeaf mynster on to tim-
brianne,⁵¹ J swa medmicle⁵² we-
rede⁵³ þæt he to ðam campe⁵⁴
ferde.^{54a}

Is þæt sæd,⁵⁵ þæt⁵⁶ ða hæðenan⁵⁶
ðritiƷum siðum⁵⁷ mare werod⁵⁸
hæfden;⁵⁸ þonne⁵⁹ Osweo se cyning
mid Ealhfrīðe⁶⁰ his suna,⁶¹ wæs
Ʒetrywende⁶² on⁶² Cristes fultum,
mid medmicle⁶³ werede^{63a} him
toƷeanes⁶⁴ com.⁶⁴ Forðon EcƷfrið⁶⁵
his oðer sunu in ða tid on⁶⁶
Myrcna⁶⁶ lande mid Cynwise
þære⁶⁷ cwene wæs to Ʒisle Ʒeseald.
Æðelwold⁶⁸ þonne, Oswoldes^{68a}
sunu þæs cyninges, se ðe him on
fultume⁶⁹ beon sceolde, se wæs
on⁷⁰ dælæ⁷¹ þara wiðerweardra⁷² J
feaht J wann⁷³ wið his eðle J
wið his fæderan.⁷⁴ Þa wæs sona,
ðæs þe hi⁷⁵ þæt Ʒefeohht onƷunnon,

13 dohter. — 14 forƷifan. —
15 swylce. — 16 Ʒeaf Ʒode. —
16a *fehlt nicht, wie Smith sagt, in
O; vielleicht verdrückt für C.* —
17 þritiƷum. — 18 weorod. — 19 hæf-
don. — 20 þonne. — 21 medmycele.
— 22 toƷeanes. — 23 myrcna. —
23a cynwise *C.* — 23b ðære *C.* —
23c cyninges *Ca, C.* — 23d scolde *C.*
— 23e in *C.* — 23f ond *C.* —
24 eðle *Ca, C.* — 24a hi. — 25 onƷun-
non *Ca, C.*

49 forƷeofan. — 50 swelce. —
50a twelf. — 51 timbrenne. — 52 med-
micle. — 53 weorode. — 54 compe.
— 54a *hier kein Absatz in B.* —
55 sægd. — 56 bis 58 þæt he wære
þritiƷum siða mara weorod hæfdon
(hæfde *B.*) þa hæðnan. — 59 þæm.
— 60 Alhfrīðe *T, Eah- B.* — 61 sunu.
— 62 Ʒetreowende in. — 63 medmicle.
— 63a weorode. — 64 toƷegnes cwom.
— 65 EcƷferð. — 66 in Mercna. —
67 þa. — 68 Æpelwald. — 68a os-
waldes. — 69 fultome. — 70 in. —
71 bis 72 þara wiðerweardra dæle. —
73 wonn. — 74 fædran. — 75 heo.

ducibus nobilissimis instructas in bello habuere, quibus Osui rex cum Alch-
frido filio, perparuum, ut dixi, habens exercitum, sed Christo duce confusus,
occurrit. Nam alius filius eius EcƷfrid eo tempore in prouincia Merciorum
apud reginam Cynwise obses tenebatur; filius autem Osualdi regis Oidiluald,
qui eis auxilio esse debuerat, in parte erat aduersariorum, eisdemque, contra
patriam et patrum suum pugnaturis ductor exstiterat, quamuis ipso tempore
pugnandi sese pugnae subtraxerat, euentumque discriminis tuto in loco ex-
spectabat. Inito ergo certamine fugati sunt, et caesi pagani, duces regii

þ^{25a} þa hæþenan wæron slezene²⁶
 J geflymde, J^{23f} þritiȝ²⁷ ealdor-
 manna J heretogena, þa þe þam
 cyninge to fultume coman,^{27a} ly-
 testne^{27b} ealle wæron ofslazene.^{27c}
 On þam^{27c} wæs Æþelhere, Annan
 broþor²⁸ Eastenȝla cyninges, se
 æfter him to rice fenȝ, se wæs
 ordfruma þæs ȝefehtes; þone mon
 sloȝh²⁹ eac mid ealle his comp-
 weorode,³⁰ þe he mid him brohte.
 J^{30a} forþon þe þis ȝefeht neh³² Win-
 wæde^{32a} streame wæs ȝefohten,
 wæs seo³³ ea þa fore³⁴ rena³⁴
 micelnesse³⁵ swiðe³⁶ reðe, J heo-
 fonflod^{36a} micel^{36b} onset,³⁷ þa
 ȝelamp,^{37a} þa hie³⁸ fleonde^{38a} wæ-
 ron, þæt þær micle³⁹ mǣ mon-
 cynnes adranc (*MS. O, fol. 54b*) on
 þam^{39a} wætere,^{39b} þonne mid
 sweorde ofsleȝen⁴⁰ wæron.⁴¹

Ða dyde Oswio se cyniȝ æfter
 þon þe he Dryhtne⁴² ȝeheet,⁴³ J^{23f}
 for þam forȝyfenan⁴⁴ siȝe ȝode þanc

þæt⁷⁶ þa hæðenan^{76a} wæron sle-
 zene J geflymede;⁷⁷ (*MS. T, p. 102*)
 J⁴⁶ þritiȝ aldormanna⁷⁸ J here-
 togena, þa ðe þam cyninge to
 fultume⁶⁹ comon,⁷⁹ lytesne⁸⁰ ealle 2780
 wæron⁸¹ ofslezene. On⁸² ðam⁸²
 wæs Æþelhere, Annan broþor East-
 enȝla cyninges, se æfter him to
 rice fenȝ, se wæs ordfruma þæs
 ȝefehtes; þone man ofslōh⁸³ eac 2785
 mid eallum⁸⁴ his campwerede,⁸⁴ þe
 he mid him ðyder⁸⁵ brohte. J⁴⁶ for-
 ðon, þe⁸⁶ ðis ȝefeht neah Winwede
 streame ȝefohten^{86a} wæs,^{86a} þa⁸⁵
 wæs seo eā þa for regna micelnesse 2790
 (*MS. B, p. 187*) swiðe reðe, J
 heofonflod micel onȝesett,⁸⁷ þa
 ȝelamp⁸⁸ hit,⁸⁵ ða hi⁸⁹ fleonde⁸⁹
 wæron, þæt ðær micle mare⁹⁰
 manncynnes⁹¹ adranc⁹¹ on ðam 2795
 wætere,⁹² þonne mid sweorde of-
 sleȝen wære.^{54a}

Þa dyde Osweo se cyniȝ æfter
 þon þe he Drihtne ȝeheet, J for
 ðon⁹³ forȝifenan siȝe ȝode þanc⁹⁴ 2800

25a þætte *C.* — 26 slæzne. —
 27 XXX. — 27a comōn *C.* — 27b *fehlt*
in C. — 27c ofreezene (*sic!*) in ðam
C. — 28 broðer. — 29 sloh *Ca, C.*
 — 30 campweorode *Ca*, compwerode
C. — 30a Ond. — 32 neah *Ca, C.*
 — 32a wiinwæde *C.* — 33 sio *C.*
 — 34 fore rene *O*, for renes *Ca*,
 forrena *C.* — 35 mycelnysse. —
 36 swyðe *Ca, C.* — 36a hiofon-
C. — 36b mycel. — 37 onsæt *Ca, C.* —
 37a ȝelomp *C.* — 38 hi. — 38a flymde
C. — 39 mycele. — 39a þæm *C.* —
 39b wætre *C.* — 40 ofslæȝen *Ca*, of-
 slezene *C.* — 41 wære. — 42 drihtne. —
 43 ȝeheet *Ca, C.* — 44 forȝifenan *Ca, C.*

76 þætte. — 76a hæðnan. — 77 ȝe-
 flemde. — 78 aldormonna. — 79 cwo-
 mon. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 wundor
B. — 82 in þæm. — 83 slōȝ. —
 84 ealle his biscopweorode. — 85 *fehlt*
in T. — 86 þa. — 86a wæs ȝefohten.
 — 87 onsæt. — 88 ȝelomp. — 89 heo
 fleonde. — 90 ma. — 91 moncynnes
 adranc. — 92 wætre. — 93 ðan. —
 94 þonc.

XXX, qui ad auxilium uenerant, pene omnes interfecti; in quibus Aedilheri, frater Anna regis Orientalium Anglorum, qui post eum regnauit, auctor ipse belli, perditis militibus siue auxiliis interemtus est. Et quia prope fluuium Vinuaed pugnatum est, qui tunc prae inundantia pluuiarum late alueum suum immo omnes ripas suas transierat, contigit, ut multo plures aqua fugientes, quam bellantes perderet ensis.

sæde, J^{23f} Ælflæde his dohtor^{44a}
 3ode forgeaf, J him⁴⁵ gehalgade⁴⁶
 ecre clænnesse,⁴⁷ J^{23f} eac swylce^{47a}
 þa twelf^{47b} bocland him gefreode
 2805 eorðlices camphades⁴⁸ J eorðlicre^{48a}
 herenisse⁴⁹ to bigonzenne^{49a}
 þonne⁵⁰ heofonlican camphad,⁵²
 J^{23f} to munucstowum zesette, J
 him woruldspede^{52a} J æhte forgeaf,
 2810 þ hie⁵³ sceoldan⁵⁴ for hine þingian
 J for sibbe his þeode. Wæs þæs
 landes⁵⁵ ealles hundtwelftig hida,
 J sixtig⁵⁶ in Dera⁵⁷ mægþe, six-
 tig⁵⁶ on⁵⁸ Beornicum.^{58a} Ða
 2815 eode seo⁵⁹ foresprecene (*MS. C,*
fol. 4b) dohtor Oswies þæs cynin-
 zes 3ode gehalgad^{59a} on þ mynster,
 þe is nemned Heorot⁶⁰ ea, on⁵⁸
 þam⁶¹ wæs on⁵⁸ þa tid Hild⁶²
 2820 abbudisse. Seo⁵⁹ æfter twam gear-
 um gebohte tyn hida landes hire
 on æhte on⁵⁸ þære stowe, seo⁵⁹
 is cweden⁶³ Streoneshalh;⁶⁴ þær
 hio⁶⁵ mynster zetimbrade,⁶⁶ on⁵⁸

sæde,^{94a} J⁴⁶ Ælflæde^{94b} his dohtor
 3ode forgeaf,⁹⁵ J him gehalgode
 ecre^{95a} clænnesse.⁹⁶ J⁴⁶ eac swylce⁹⁷
 þa XII^{97a} bōcland^{97a} him gefreode
 eorðlices camphades⁹⁸ J eorðlicre
 hyrsumnesse⁹⁹ to beganzenne¹ þone
 heofonlican camphād,⁹⁸ J to munuc-
 stowum zesette, J him woruld-
 speda² J æhta³ forgeaf, þæt hi⁴
 sceoldon⁴ for hine þingian J for
 sibbe his⁵ þeode. Wæs ðæs
 landes^{5a} ealles huntwelftig⁶ hyda,⁶
 J⁷ syxtig in Deorabyrig⁸ mægðe,
 J⁷ syxtig in Beornica⁹ mægðe.⁷
 Þa eode seo foresprecene dohtor
 Osweos¹⁰ ðæs cyninges 3ode
 gehalgod in þæt mynster, þe is
 nemned Heorot eā, on¹¹ ðam¹¹
 wæs on¹² þa tīd Hild¹³ abbudesse.
 Seo æfter twam¹⁴ gearum¹⁵ ge-
 bohta^{15a} X¹⁶ hyda¹⁶ landes¹⁶ hyre¹⁷
 to¹⁷ æhte on¹⁸ ðære stowe, þe¹⁹ is
 nemned²⁰ Streoneshealh; J⁷ ðær
 heo mynster zetimbrede,²¹ on¹¹

44a dehter *C.* — 45 hi. — 46 ge-
 halgade *Ca, C.* — 47 -nysse. —
 47a swilce *C.* — 47b XII. — 48 com-
 phades *C.* — 48a eorðlicere. — 49 here-
 nysse *Ca,* hernessee *C.* — 49a be-
 gonzenne *C.* — 50 þone *Ca, C.* —
 52 comphad *C.* — 52a weoruld- *Ca, C.*
 — 53 hi. — 54 scoldon *C.* — 55 londes
C. — 56 sextig *C.* — 57 in *O* dæra *corrig.*
zu dera; deara C. — 58 in *C.* — 58a be-
 ornicum *Ca, C.* — 59 sio *C.* — 59a -od
Ca, C. — 60 heort. — 61 ðæm *C.* —
 62 Hilde. — 63 gecweden. — 64 streo-
 neshealh *C.* — 65 heo. — 66 -ede *C,*
 -ode *Ca.*

94a sægde. — 94b Ælflæde. —
 95 forgef. — 95a arce (?) *B.* —
 96 clænnesse. — 97 swilce. — 97a twelf
 bocland. — 98 comp. — 99 her-
 enisse. — 1 bigonzenne. — 2 weo-
 ruldspede. — 3 æhte. — 4 heo scol-
 don. — 5 eallre *B.* — 5a londes.
 — 6 hundtwelftig hida. — 7 *fehlt in*
T. — 8 Dera. — 9 Beornicum. —
 10 Oswies. — 11 in þæm. — 12 in.
 — 13 Hilde. — 14 twæm. — 15 *fehlt*
in B. — 15a gebohte. — 16 tyn hida
 lond. — 17 hire in. — 18 in. — 19 seo.
 — 20 cweden. — 21 zetimbrede.

Tum rex Osuiu, iuxta quod Domino uouerat, pro conlata sibi uictoria gratias Deo referens dedit filiam suam Aelfflædam, quae uixdum unius anni aetatem inpleuerat, perpetua ei uirginitate consecrandam; donatis insuper XII possessiunculis terrarum, in quibus ablato studio militiae terrestres, ad exercendam militiam caelestem, supplicandumque pro pace gentis eius aeterna, deuotioni sedulae monachorum locus facultasque suppeteret. E quibus uidelicet possessiunculis sex in prouincia Derorum, sex in Berniciorum dedit.

þam⁶¹ seo⁵⁹ zemyndgade⁶⁷ cy-
nynzes dohtor⁶⁸ ærest wæs dis-
cipula J leorningman⁶⁹ reſollices⁷⁰
lifes, J eft æfter þon wæs ma-
giſter J lareow þæs mynſtres,
oþ þæt⁷¹ hyre⁷² daga rim gefylled
wæs, þ̅ is anes wonaþe^{72a} ſyxtiſ⁷³
wintra, ða heo^{73a} tō clypneſſe,⁷⁴
J⁷⁵ to zymunſum⁷⁶ (*MS. Ca*,
p. 85) þæs heofonlican⁷⁷ brydſuman
eadiſ fæmne ineode. On⁵⁸ þam⁶¹
mynſtre heo^{73a} J Oswio hire fæder
(*MS. O, fol. 55a*) J hire modur⁷⁸
Eanflæd J hire modur⁷⁸ fæder Ed-
wine⁷⁹ J moniſe oðre æþele on⁵⁸
Sce'. Petres cyricean⁸⁰ þæs apoſto-
les bebyrſde⁸¹ wæron.

Þis zefeohht Oswio ſe cyniſ
þy þreotegeþan⁸² ſeare his rices
on þam⁸³ lande,⁸⁴ þe Loidis hatte,
þi⁸⁵ ſeofanteoþan⁸⁶ dæſe Kalen-
darum Decembrium zefremede
mid micelre⁸⁷ nytneſſe⁸⁸ æſ-
hwæþeres folces; forþon þe he his

ðam¹¹ seo^{21a} zemynſode²² cy- 2825
nynzes dohtor ærest wæs discipula
J leorningman²³ reſollices lifes,
J^{24a} eft æfter þon wæs magiſter
(*MS. T, p. 103*) J lareow ðæs myn-
ſtres, oð þæt hyræ²⁴ daga rim ze- 2830
fylled wæs, þæt is ânes ſeares⁷
wana²⁵ ſyxtiſra²⁵ wintra, þæs²⁶
ðe²⁶ heo to²⁷ clypenneſſe^{27a} J to ze-
myndum²⁸ þæs heofonlican brydſu-
man eadiſ fæmne inneode.^{28a} On¹⁸ 2835
ðam²⁹ mynſtre heo J Osweo hyre³⁰
fæder J hyre³⁰ mōdor Eanflæd J
hire mōdor fæder (*MS. B, p. 188*)
Eadwine J moniſe oðre²⁷ æðele
menn⁷ in Sce. Petres cyrcan³¹ 2840
þæs apoſtoles byrſde³² wæron.

Þis zefeohht Osweo ſe cyniſ
þy þreoteoðan³³ ſeare his rices^{33a}
zefremede, on¹⁸ þam³⁴ lande,³⁴ ðe
Leodis³⁵ hatte, þy ſeofonteoðan 2845
dæſe Kalendarum Decembrium^{33a}
mid micelre nyttwoorðneſſe³⁶ æſ-
hwæðeres^{36a} folces; forðon þe he his

67 zemynezode. — 68 dohter. —
69 -mon *Ca, C.* — 70 reſollices. —
71 *so in C*; oðð *O*, oð *Ca.* — 72 hire
Ca, C. — 72a wonaþe *C*, wona *Ca*, —
73 ſixtiſ *Ca*, ſextiſ *C.* — 73a hio *C.*
— 74 -nyſſe. — 75 ond *C.* — 76 ze-
mynon *C.* — 77 heofonlicum *Ca.* —
78 modor *C.* — 79 eadwine *C.* —
80 cirican *C.* — 81 bebyrſde *C.* —
82 þreotteogeðan *Ca*, þritizeðan *C.*
— 83 ðam *C.* — 84 londe *C.* —
85 þy *Ca und O urſprünglich auch.*
— 86 ſeofontizeþan *C, O*, ſeofonteoðan
Ca. — 87 mycelre. — 88 -nyſſe.

21a ſe *B.* — 22 zemyndgade *T*,
-zode þæs *B.* — 23 -manna *B*,
leornunſmon *T.* — 24 heora. —
24a ond. — 25 wonaþe ſyxtiſ. — 26 þa.
— 27 *fehlt in B.* — 27a clypneſſe.
— 28 zemunſum. — 28a ineode. —
— 29 þam. — 30 hire. — 31 cirican.
— 32 bebyrſde. — 33 þreotteoþan *T*,
þreoteoðan *B.* — 33a rices in
Decembrium zefremede. — 34 þam
londe. — 35 Loidis. — 36 nytneſſe.
— 36a æſhwæðres.

Singulae uero possessiones X erant familiarum, id est simul omnes CXX. Intrauit autem praefata regis Osuii filia Deo dedicanda monasterium, quod nuncupatur Heruteu, id est insula cerui, cui tunc Hild abbatissa praefuit. Quae post biennium comparata possessione X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Streanaeshalch, ibi monasterium construxit; in quo memorata regis filia primo discipula uitae regularis, deinde etiam magistra extitit, donec completo unde LX annorum numero, ad complexum et nuptias sponsi caelestis uirgo beata intraret. In quo monasterio et ipsa, et pater eius Osuii et

2850 þeode alysde⁸⁹ J ȝenerede fram
 þære feondlican herȝunȝe þara
 hæþenra, J eac swylce⁹⁰ Mercna⁹¹
 þeode J⁷⁵ þara⁹² nehmæȝþa,⁹³
 ofaheawenum⁹⁴ þy ȝetreowleasan
 heafde⁹⁵ Pendan,⁹⁶ to ȝyfe⁹⁷ Cristes
 2855 ȝeleafan ȝecyrde.⁹⁸ Wæs ærest
 Mercna bisceop J⁷⁵ Lindesfarena⁹⁹
 J Middelenȝla Dema¹⁰⁰ ȝeworden,¹
 swa we beforan sædon, se on^{1a}
 Middelenȝlum forðferde J bebyri-
 2860 ged² wæs. Se æftra³ wæs Cellach,
 se forlet his bisceopþenunȝe⁴
 on^{1a} Enȝlum, J⁵ (*MS. C, fol. 5a*)
 lifiȝende⁶ to Scottum hwearf. Æȝ-
 hwæþer hiora⁷ wæs Scotta cynnes.
 2865 Se þridda bisceop wæs Trumhere,
 se wæs Angelcynnes;⁸ ac he wæs
 ȝelæred J ȝehalȝad⁹ fram Scottum;
 se wæs abbud¹⁰ on^{1a} þam myn-
 stre, þe cweden¹¹ is¹¹ Onȝetlingum.
 2870 þ̅ is seo¹² stow, þær Oswine
 se^{12a} cyniȝ ofsleȝen¹³ wæs, swa
 we beforan ȝemynȝedon.¹⁴ J¹⁵
 forþon Eanflæd seo¹² cwen his

ðeode alysde³⁷ J ȝenerede fram³⁸
 þære feondlican hereȝunȝe³⁹ ðara
 hæþenra, J eac swylce Myrcna⁴⁰
 þeode J ðara neahmæȝða, ofhea-
 wenum⁴¹ þy ȝetrywleasan⁴² heafde
 Pendan, to ȝife Cristes ȝeleafan
 ȝecyrde.⁴³ Wæs ærest Myrcna⁴⁰
 bysceop⁴⁴ J Lindesfarona⁴⁵ J
 Middelenȝla Dioma⁴⁶ ȝeworden,
 swa we beforan sædon,^{46a} se on¹⁸
 Middelenȝlum forðferde J bebyrȝed
 wæs. Se æftera wæs Ceallah,⁴⁷
 se forlet his bysceopþenunȝe⁴⁸ in
 Enȝlum⁴⁹ J⁵⁰ lifiende⁵⁰ to Scot-
 tum hwearf. Æȝhwæðer heora
 wæs Scotta cynnes. Se²⁷ þridda
 biscop²⁷ wæs Trumhere⁵¹ haten,⁷
 se wæs Angelcynnes,^{51a} ac he wæs
 ȝelæred²⁷ J ȝehadud⁵² fram³⁸ Scot-
 tum; se wæs abbud on⁵³ ðam⁵³
 mynstre, þe is⁵⁴ cweden⁵⁴ Inȝet-
 lingum.⁵⁵ þ̅æt is seo stow, þær
 Oswine se cyniȝ ofsleȝen wæs,
 swa we beforan ȝemynȝodon.⁵⁶
 J^{56a} forðon Eanflæd seo cwen his

89 alesde *C.* — 90 swelce *C.* —
 91 myrcna. — 92 þæra. — 93 neah-
 — 94 ofaheawnum *C.* — 95 hæfde *C.*
 — 96 penda (?) *C.* — 97 ȝefe *C.* —
 98 ȝecerde *C.* — 99 lindesfearena *Ca.*
 -fearona *C.* — 100 dema *fehlt in Ca.*
 — 1 *Über en in* ȝeworden *steht cedd in*
Ca. — 1a in *C.* — 2 bebyrȝed *C.* — 3 æf-
 tera. — 4 biscop-. — 5 and *C.* — 6 lif-
 iȝende *C.* — 7 heora. — 8 onȝel- *C.*
 — 9 ȝehadod *C.* — 10 abbod *C.* —
 11 is cweden. — 12 sio *C.* — 12a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 13 ofslæȝen. — 14 ȝemyne-
 zodon. — 15 ond *C.*

37 alesde. — 38 from. — 39 her-
 ȝunȝe. — 40 Mercna. — 41 ofheaw-
 num. — 42 ȝetreowleasan. — 43 ȝe-
 cerde. — 44 biscop. — 45 Lindes-
 farena. — 46 Deoma. — 46a sæȝdon.
 — 47 Cellah. — 48 biscopþeȝnunȝe.
 — 49 Enlum *B.* — 50 J lifiȝende *T.*
 lifiende J *B.* — 51 Trumhær. —
 51a Onȝol-. — 52 ȝehadad. — 53 in
 þæm. — 54 cweden is. — 55 Inȝæt-
 lingum. — 56 ȝemyndȝedon. —
 56a ond.

mater eius Aeanflæd, et pater matris eius Aeduini, et multi alii nobiles in
 ecclesia sancti apostoli Petri sepulti sunt. Hoc autem bellum rex Osuii in
 regione Loidis tertio decimo regni sui anno, XVII^a die Kalendarum Decem-
 brium cum magna utriusque populi utilitate confecit. Nam et suam gentem
 ab hostili paganorum depopulatione liberauit, et ipsam gentem Merciorum
 finitimarumque prouinciarum, desecto capite perfido, ad fidei Christianae
 gratiam conuertit.

maȝe¹⁶ for¹⁷ ȝeclænsunȝe his un-
rihtes sleȝes¹⁸ bæd¹⁹ Oswio þone
cyninȝ, ꝥ he þær forȝefe²⁰ stowe
mynster (*MS. O, fol. 55b*) on to
timbrienne²¹ þam²² foresprecenan
ȝodes þeowe Trumhere, forþon þe
he eac swilce²³ wæs mæȝ þæs
ofsleȝenan²⁴ cyninȝes, ꝥ on^{1a} þam
mynstre wæran²⁵ sinȝale²⁶ ȝebedo²⁷
fore²⁸ æȝhwæþeres cyninȝes ecre
hælo, ȝe þæs ofsleȝenan,²⁴ ȝe þæs
þe hine slean heht.²⁹ Ono³⁰ hwæt
he þa se ilca^{30a} cyninȝ Oswio
æfter Pandan sleȝe³¹ þreo³² win-
ter full Mercna þeode I swilce³³
eac þæm³⁴ oþrum folcum þara³⁵
suðmæȝþa on^{1a} ealdordome ofer³⁶
wæs. I¹⁵ he swilce³³ eac Pehta
þeode of þam mæstan dæle Onȝel-
cynnes rice underþeodde, I¹⁵ him
to herenesse³⁷ ȝeteah.

On^{1a} ða tid eac swilce²³ Oswio
se cyninȝ ȝef³⁸ I sealde þam³⁹

maȝe⁵⁷ for⁵⁸ clænsunȝe⁵⁸ his un-
rihtan⁵⁹ sleȝes, bæd Osweo þone 2875
cyninȝ, þæt he forȝefe⁶⁰ ðær⁶⁰ —
stowe mynster on to timbrienne⁶¹ —
þam⁶² foresprecenan ȝodes ðeowe
Trumhere (*MS. T, p. 104*), forðon þe
eac^{62a} swylce he^{62a} wæs mæȝ þæs 2880
ofsleȝenan⁶³ cyninȝes, þæt in þam⁶⁴
mynstre wæron sinȝale⁶⁵ ȝebedo⁶⁶
for æȝhwæþeres^{36a} cyninȝes ecre
hælo, ȝe ðæs ofsleȝenan,⁶³ (*MS. B,*
p. 189) ȝe þæs þe hine slean heht.⁶⁷ 2885
Hwæt^{67a} he þa se ylca⁶⁸ cyninȝ
Osweo æfter Pandan^{68a} sleȝe þreo
winter fulle⁶⁹ Myrcna⁷⁰ þeode
I swylce eac þam oðrum folcum
þara suðmæȝða on⁷¹ ealdordôm⁷² 2890
onfenȝ⁷ I⁷ ofer wæs. Ond he
swylce eac Peohta ðeode of ðam
mæstan dæle Anȝelcynnes⁷³ rice
underþeodde, I him to hynesse
ȝeteah. 2895

On⁷¹ ða tid eac swylce Os-
wio⁷⁴ se cyninȝ⁷⁴ ȝeaf I sealde þam

16 mæȝe *C.* — 17 fore *C.* —
18 slæȝes. — 19 bæd heo. — 20 for-
ȝeafe. — 21 timbrienne *Ca*, timbrenne
C. — 22 ðæm *C.* — 23 swylce. —
24 ofsleȝenan. — 25 wæron *Ca*, *C.*
— 26 sinȝal *C.* — 27 ȝebedo *C.* —
28 for *Ca*, *C.* — 29 het *C.* — 30 *fehlt*
in Ca; *ursprünglich I in O*, *ono über-*
geschrieben. — 30a *fehlt in Ca.* —
31 slæȝe. — 32 þreo. — 33 swylce.
— 34 þære. — 35 *fehlt in Ca.* —
36 fore, *darüber ofer in Ca.* — 37 -nysse.
— 38 ȝæf *Ca*, ȝeaf *C.* — 39 ðæm *C.*

57 mæȝe. — 58 fore ȝeclænsunȝe.
— 59 unrihtes. — 60 þær forȝefe.
T, forȝe fæder *B.* — 61 timbrenne.
— 62 þæm. — 62a he eac swylce. —
63 ofsleȝenan. — 64 þæm. — 65 sinȝal.
— 66 ȝebedo. — 67 het. — 67a Ono
hwæt. — 68 ilca. — 68a *übergeschr.*
in B. — 69 ful. — 70 Mercna. —
71 in. — 72 aldordome. — 73 Onȝol-
cynnes. — 74 se cyninȝ Osweo se
cyninȝ.

Primus autem in prouincia Merciorum, simul et Lindisfarorum ac Me-
diterraneorum Anglorum, factus est episcopus Diuna, ut supra diximus,
qui apud Mediterraneos Anglos defunctus ac sepultus est; secundus Cellach,
qui relicto episcopatus officio uiuens ad Scottiam rediit, uterque de genere
Scottorum; tertius Trumheri, de natione quidem Anglorum, sed edoctus et
ordinatus a Scottis, qui erat abbas in monasterio, quod dicitur Ingetlingum.
Ipse est locus, ubi occisus est rex Osuini, ut supra meminimus. Nam
regina Aeanfled propinqua illius, ob castigationem necis eius iniustae,

- foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna
 2900 þæs cyninges, forþon þe he wæs
 his mæg, Suðmercna⁴⁰ rice, þa
 syndon, þæs þe menn⁴¹ cweþað,
 fif þusendo⁴² folces; J þa syn-
 don tosceadene⁴³ mid Trentan⁴⁴
 2905 streame wið Norðmyrcum,⁴⁵ þara
 landes⁴⁶ is seofon þusendo. Ac
 he þa se ylca⁴⁷ Peada þy nyh-
 stan⁴⁸ lenȝtyne⁴⁹ swiðe⁵⁰ manful-
 lice acweald wæs þurh meldunȝe,⁵¹
 2910 þæs⁵² þe men secȝeað,⁵² his aȝenes⁵³
 wifes on^{1a} þære (*MS. C, fol. 5b*)
 eastorlican tide symbelnesse.⁵⁴
 Ono⁵⁵ þe^{55a} þa þrio⁵⁶ winter
 ȝefylled⁵⁷ wæron æfter Pendan
 2915 sleȝe þæs cyninges, þa wunnun⁵⁸
 J fuhtun⁵⁹ wið Oswio, Mercna⁶⁰
 heretogan J¹⁵ ealldormenn,⁶¹ Im-
 men (*MS. Ca, p. 86*) J Eafa J
 Eadbryht J hofun⁶² Wulfhere,
 2920 Pendan suna, Mercum⁶³ to cy-
 nincȝe,⁶⁴ þone hie⁶⁵ ȝeongne ær

foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna
 þæs cyninges, forðon þe he wæs
 his mæg, Suðmyrcna⁷⁵ rīce, þa
 syndon,⁷⁶ ðæs ðe menn⁷⁷ cweðað,
 V ðusendo folces; J ða syndon⁷⁸
 tosceadene⁷⁹ mid Treontan streame
 wið Norðmyrcum,⁸¹ þara lan-
 des⁸² is seofon⁸³ ðusendo. Ac
 he þa se ylca⁸⁴ Peada þy nyh-
 stan⁸⁵ lenȝtyne⁸⁶ swiðe manfulice⁸⁷
 acweald⁸⁷ wæs þurh meldunȝe,
 þæs ðe menn^{87a} secȝað, his aȝenes
 wifes⁸⁸ in ða⁸⁹ easterlican tide⁷
 æt⁷ symbelnessum.⁹⁰

þa⁹¹ ða III⁹¹ winter ȝefylled
 wæron, æfter Pendan sleȝe þæs²⁷
 cyninges,²⁷ þa wunnon J fuhton
 wið Osweo, Myrcna⁷⁰ heretogan
 J ealdormenn,^{91a} Immen⁹² J Eafa
 J Eadbryht;^{92a} ahofon^{92b} Wulf-
 here, Pendan sunu, Myrcum⁹³ to
 cynincȝe, þone heo⁹⁴ ȝeongne⁹⁵ ær

40 -myrcna. — 41 menn. — 42 þus-
 sendo *Ca.* — 43 *ursprünglich* scead-
 denne in *O*, sceadne *C.* — 44 *ur-*
sprünglich treontan in *O*; so in *C.* —
 45 -mercum *C.* — 46 londes *C*, landa
Ca. — 47 ilca *C.* — 48 nehstan *C.*
 — 49 lenctenne *C*, lenȝtenne *Ca.* —
 50 swyðe. — 51 meldunȝa. — 52 þæs
bis secȝeað *fehlt* in *Ca.* — 53 aȝen-
 nys. — 54 -nysse. — 55 Ond *C*, *fehlt*
in Ca. — 55a þa *Ca*, *C.* — 56 þreo.
 — 57 ȝefyllede. — 58 wunnon *Ca. C.*
 — 59 fuhton *Ca, C.* — 60 myrcna.
 — 61 ealdormenn *Ca*, ealdormen *C.* —
 62 hofon *Ca*, hoofun *C.* — 63 myrcum.
 — 64 cynincȝe *Ca, C.* — 65 heo.

75 suðmercna. — 76 seondon. —
 77 men. — 78 synd. — 79 -sceadenne.
 — 81 Norðmercum. — 82 londes. —
 83 þreo *B.* — 84 ilca. — 85 nehstan.
 — 86 lenctenne. — 87 mænfullice
 [a]cwald. — 87a men. — 88 wiifes.
 — 89 þære. — 90 symbelnesse. —
 91 Ono þe ða þreo. — 91a aldormen. —
 92 *fehlt* in *T, B.* — 92a Eadberht. —
 92b J hofon. — 93 Mercum. — 94 hy.
 — 95 ȝeorne *B.*

postulauit a rege Osuio, ut donaret ibi locum monasterio construendo
 praefato Dei famulo Trumherae, quia propinquus et ipse erat regis occisi;
 in quo uidelicet monasterio orationes assiduae pro utriusque regis, id est et
 occisi, et eius, qui occidere iussit, salute aeterna fierent. Idem autem rex
 Osuii tribus annis post occisionem Pendan regis, Merciorum genti nec non

digollice⁶⁶ heoldon J hæfdon; J awurpan⁶⁷ þa ealdormen⁶⁸ þæs fremþan cyninges, J¹⁵ heora⁶⁹ land⁷⁰ J¹⁵ heora⁶⁹ Ʒemæro stronglice Ʒeeodon⁷¹ J freedom onfengon. J¹⁵ hie⁷² swa frie⁷³ mid heora cyninge Drihtne Criste^{73a} þam⁷⁴ soþan cyninge for þam⁷⁴ ecan rice on heofonum Ʒefeonde þeoddon.⁷⁵ Wæs he Wulfhere Mercna⁷⁶ cyninƷ seofontyne winter, J he hæfde ærest Trumhere bisceop⁷⁷ him to lareowe, be þam⁷⁸ we beforan sædon. Se æftera⁷⁹ wæs Ʒearumon, þrida wæs Ceadda, feorða Wynferð.⁸⁰ Ealle þas wæron endebyrdlice on^{1a} his dæge bysceophada brucende on^{1a} Mercna⁷⁶ þeode.

digollice⁹⁶ heoldon J hæfdon; J awurpon þa ealdormenn⁹⁷ þæs fremdan cyninges, J heora land J heora Ʒemæro stranglice⁹⁸ Ʒeeodon 2925 J²⁷ freedom²⁷ onfengon. J hi⁹⁹ swa freo⁹⁹ mid heora cyninge Drihtne Cristne²⁷ hyrdon⁷ þam soðan cyninge for ðam ecan rīce in heofonum Ʒefeonde.^{99a} Wæs he Wulf- 2930 here²⁷ Myrcna¹ (*MS. T, p. 105*) cyninƷ seofontyne winter, J he hæfde ærest Trumhere^{1a} (*MS. B, p. 190*) bysceop² him to lareowe, be ðam we fore³ sædon³ J⁴ ær ymb 2935 spræcon.⁴ Se æftera wæs Jarumon,^{4a} þrida wæs Ceadda, feorða Winferð.⁵ Ealle þas wæron endebyrdlice⁶ in his dæge bysceophada⁷ brucende on⁸ Myrcna⁹ þeode. 2940

66 deazollice *C.* — 67 awurpon *Ca, C.* — 68 ealdormenn. — 69 hiora *C.* — 70 lond *C.* — 71 Ʒeeodan. — 72 hi. — 73 friƷe *Ca, C.* — 73a crist *O.* — 74 þæm *C.* — 75 ðeodon *C.* — 76 myrcna. — 77 b' *Ca, biscop C.* — 78 þæm *C.* — 79 æftera *Ca, æfterra C.* — 80 wæs wynferð *C.*

96 deozolice. — 97 ealdormen. — 98 stronglice. — 99 swa freo heo. — — 99a Ʒefeonde þeowodon *T,* Ʒefeonde dydon *B.* — 1 Mercna. — 1a Trumhære. — 2 biscop. — 3 beforan sæƷdon. — 4 J *bis* spræcon *fehlt in T.* — 4a Ʒearumon. — 5 Wynferð. — 6 endebyrdlice. — 7 biscopphada. — 8 in. — 9 Mercna.

et ceteris australium prouinciarum populis praefuit: qui etiam gentem Pictorum maxima ex parte regno Anglorum subiecit.

Quo tempore donauit praefato Peada, filio regis Pandan, eo quod esset cognatus suus, regnum Australium Merciorum, qui sunt, ut dicunt, familiarum quinque milium, discreti fluuio Treanta ab Aquilonalibus Mercis, quorum terra est familiarum VII milium. Sed idem Peada proximo uere multum nefarie peremtus est, proditione, ut dicunt, coniugis suae in ipso tempore festi paschalis. Completis autem tribus annis post interfectionem Pandan regis, rebellarunt aduersus regem Osuii duces gentis Merciorum, Immin, et Eafa et Eadberct, leuato in regem Uulfhere filio eiusdem Pandan adulescente, quem occultum seruauerant, et eiectis principibus regis non proprii, fines suos fortiter simul et libertatem receperunt; sicque cum suo rege liberi, Christo uero regi pro sempiterno in caelis regno seruire gaudebant. Praefuit autem rex idem genti Merciorum annis X et VII, habuitque primum episcopum Trumheri, de quo supra diximus, secundum Iaruman, tertium Ceaddan, quartum Uynfridum. Omnes hi per ordinem sibimet succedentes sub rege Vulfhere, gentis Merciorum episcopatu sunt functi.

Caput XXVII.

Ðæt Ecbyrht se halga wer
of Angelcynnes cynne acen-
ned munuclif wæs lædende
on Hibernia.

- 2945 Ða wæs geworden emb¹ syx² hund
wintra J³ feower⁴ J³ syxtig⁵ æfter
Drihtnes menniscnesse⁶ *eclipsis*
solis, þ̅ is sunnan asprunzenes,⁷
þ̅ heo⁸ sciman ne⁹ hæfde,⁹ J wæs
2950 atollic on to beseonne;¹⁰ wæs þy
þridan dæge Maȝi þæs monþes
huhugu¹¹ ymb þa teoþan tid
dæges. Æfter þon swylce wæs
þy ylcan¹² ȝeare semninga wol¹³
2955 J adl forherȝende¹⁴ J³ fornimende
ærest þa suððelas Breotone J³
swylce¹⁵ eac Norþanhymbre¹⁶
mæȝþe wæs þreazende, J mid
ȝrimme wæle lanȝe¹⁷ feor J wide
2960

Caput XXVII.

Þætte Ecȝbyrht se halega
wer of Angelcynnes cynne
acened munuclif wæs læ-
dende on Hibernia.¹

[Þa] wæs geworden² ymb syx
hund wintra J feower J syxtig æfter
Dryhtnes^{2a} menniscnesse *eclipsis*
solis, þæt is sunnan uppsprunzen-
nes,^{2b} þæt heo sciman ne hæfde,
ac³ wæs atollic^{3a} on to seonne; J⁴
wæs þy þridan dæge Maȝii⁵ þæs
monðes hwæthweȝo⁶ ymb þa
teoðan⁸ tîd þæs⁴ dæges. Æfter
ðon wæs⁹ swylce⁹ eac⁴ þy ylcan
ȝeare sæmninga¹⁰ wôðl¹¹ J aðol
foronherȝende¹² J fornimende¹³
ærest þa suððelas Brytone,¹⁴ J¹⁵
swylce eac Norðhymbra¹⁶ mæȝðe
wæs¹⁷ þreazende, J mid ȝrim-
mum¹⁸ wale¹⁹ lanȝe²⁰ feorr²¹ J wide

Cap. XXVII: 1 ymb *C.* — 2 sex *C.*
— 3 ond *C.* — 4 IIII *C.* — 5 sex-
tig *C.* — 6 -nyse. — 7 asprunzenes
C. -nyse *Ca.* — 8 hio *C.* — 9 næfde
C. — 10 seonne *C.* — 11 hwæthweȝa
C. — 12 ilcan *C.* — 13 wool *C.* —
14 forherȝende. — 15 swilce *C.* —
16 -hymbra. — 17 lanȝe *C.*

Caput XXVII: 1 Hibis *B.* —
2 *fehlt in B.* — 2^a drihtnes. —
2^b asprunzenis. — 3 J. — 3^a eato-
lice. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 Mai. —
6 huhugu. — 8 teoȝðan. — 9 swylce
wæs. — 10 semninga. — 11 wool. —
12 forherȝende. — 13 forneomende. —
14 Breotone. — 15 *fehlt in B.* —
16 Norðanhymbra. — 17 wæron *B.* —
18 ȝrimme. — 19 wæle. — 20 lanȝe.
— 21 feor.

27. *Ut Ecgeberct, uir sanctus de natione Anglorum, monachicam in Hibernia uitam duxerit.*

Eodem autem anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXIII^o facta erat eclipsis solis die tertio mensis Maii, hora circiter X^a diei; quo etiam anno subita pestilentiae lues, depopulatis prius australibus Brittaniae plagis, Nordanhymbrorum quoque prouinciam corripiciens, atque acerba clade diutius longe lateque desaeuiens, magnam hominum multitudinem strauit. Qua plaga praefatus Domini sacerdos Tuda raptus est de mundo, et in monasterio, quod uocatur Paegnalaech, honorifice sepultus. Haec autem plaga Hiberniam quoque insulam pari clade premebat. Erant ibidem eo tempore multi nobilium simul et mediocrium de gente Anglorum, qui tempore Finani et

grimsigende¹⁸ micle menio¹⁹ man-
na¹⁹ afyllde²⁰ J fornam. Ðy wite
eac swylce¹⁵ Tuda (*MS. O, fol. 56b*)
Cristes þeow, se wæs æfter Col-
mane²¹ (*MS. C, fol. 56, Ende*)
Norðan-hymbra bysceop,²² wæs ðf
middanġearde ġenumen, J wæs
arwyrðlice²³ bebyrġed on þam
mynstre, ðe nemned²⁴ is²⁴ Peġi-
naleah. Þis ilce²⁵ wite eac
swilce²⁶ Hibernia Scotta ealonde²⁷
ġelice wæle sloh²⁸ J cwylmde.
Wæron þær on ða tid moniġe ðf
Anġelþeode, ġe æþelīnġa ġe oþer-
ra,²⁹ ða þe on þara bisceopa³⁰
tide Finanes J Colmanes³¹ forleton³²
heora eþelturf J þider ġewitan,
sume fore³³ ġodcundre³⁴ leornunġe,
sume for intīnġan forhæbbendra
lifes. J sume sona on mynsterlicre
drohtnunġe on reoġollicum life
ġetreowlice Drihtne þeowodon,³⁵
sume ġeond mynster eodon J him

grimsiende micle menigo²² man-
na²³ afylde²⁴ J fornam.²⁵ Þy
wite²⁶ eac swylce Tūda Cristes
þeow, se wæs æfter Colmane bi-
sceop²⁷ Norðhimbra,²⁸ wæs²⁹ of 2965
middanġearde ġenumen, J wæs¹⁵
ârweorðlice bebyrġed on³⁰ þam³¹
mynstre, ðe is³² nemned³² Peġi-
naleah.³³ Þis ylce wite³⁴ eac
swylce Hibernia Scotta eāland^{34a} 2970
ġelice³⁵ wæle sloh J cwylmde.³⁶
Wæron ðær in ða tīd^{36a} moniġe ðf
Anġelþeode³⁷ ġe æþelīnġas³⁸ ġe
oðere,³⁹ þa⁴ ðe⁴ in ðara oþerra⁴
biscopa tīde Finanes J Colomannes⁴⁰ 2975
forletton⁴¹ heora eþelturf J ðider
ġewiton, sume for ġodcundre leor-
nunġe, sume for intīnġan forhæb-
bendra⁴² (*MS. B, p. 191*) lifes.⁴³
J⁴⁴ sume sona in mynsterlicre 2980
(*MS. T, p. 106*) drohtunġe⁴⁵ in
reoġollicum life ġetrywlice⁴⁶ J⁴
eaðmodlice⁴ Dryhtne þeowodon;
sume ġeond mynster eodon J him

18 grimsiende C. — 19 menġeo
monna C. — 20 afylde Ca, C. —
21 colemanne Ca, colmane C. *Hierauf
wieder eine Lücke in MS. C.* — 22 b'.
— 23 arwurðlice. — 24 is nemned. —
25 ylce. — 26 swylce. — 27 ealond.
— 28 sloh. — 29 oðra. — 30 biscpa.
— 31 colemanes. — 32 forletton. —
33 for. — 34 ġodcunde. — 35 þeow-
don.

22 menizeo. — 23 monna. —
24 afylton B. — 25 fornom T, for-
namon B. — 26 wiite. — 27, 28 Norð-
anhymbra biscope. — 29 J wæs B. —
— 30 in. — 31 þæm. — 32 nemned
is. — 33 Pæġinalæh. — 34 wiite.
— 34a ealond. — — 35 ġehwylleum
B. — 36 cwealmde. — 36a tīd. —
37 Onġelþeode. — 38 æðelīnġa. —
39 oðerra. — 40 Colmanes. — 41 forle-
ton. — 42 forhebbendran. — 43 liifes.
— 44 ond. — 45 drohtnunġe. —
46 ġetreowlice.

Colmani episcoporum, relictā insula patria, uel diuinæ lectionis, uel conti-
nentioris uitæ gratia illo secesserant. Et quidam quidem mox se monasticæ
conuersationi fideliter mancīpauerunt, alii magis circueundo per cellas magi-
strorum, lectioni operam dare gaudebant; quos omnes Scotti libentissime
suscipientes, uictum eis cotidianum sine pretio, libros quoque ad legendum,
et magisterium gratuitum præbere curabant.

Erant inter hos duo iuuenes magnæ indolis de nobilibus Anglorum,
Edilhun et Ecġberet, quorum prior frater fuit Ediluini, uiri æque Deo dilecti,
qui et ipse aeuo sequente Hiberniam gratia legendi adiit, et bene instructus

2985 ȝodcunde lareowas sohton.^{35a} J ealle
hie³⁶ Scottas lustlice onfengon, J
him dæghwamlice Jlyfene³⁷ buton³⁸
ceape sealdan,³⁹ J eac swylce bec
on to leornianne J lareowas or-

2990 sceattinga ȝeafan⁴⁰ J sealdon.

Betwihn⁴¹ þas wæron twezen
ȝeonge æþelingas micelre⁴² ȝleau-
nesse⁴² men of Angelþeode, Æþel-
hun J Ecbyrht. Se ærra wæs

2995 Æþelwines broþor⁴³ ȝode þæs
leofan weres, se sylfa eac swilce⁴⁴
þære æfterfylgendan yldo Hiber-
niam ȝesohte for intingan ȝod-
cundre leornunȝe; J þa he wel⁴⁵

3000 (*MS. O, fol. 57a*) ȝelæred wæs, ða
hwearf^{45a} he eft to his eðele, J
wæs bysceop⁴⁶ (*MS. Ca, p. 87*)
ȝeworden on Lindesse lande; J
he micle tide ȝodes cyricean æþe-

3005 lice J⁴⁷ wel⁴⁷ heold J rihte.
Wæron hi on þam mynstre, þe on
Scyttisc is nemned Rathmelsigi,
J ealle his ȝeferan oððe on
þære deadlicnesse⁴⁸ þæs weles⁴⁹

ȝode⁴⁷ lareowas^{47a} sohton. J⁴⁴ ealle
hî⁴⁸ Scottas lustlice onfengon J
dæghwamlice^{48a} him^{48a} Jlyfene⁴⁹
butan⁵⁰ ceape sealdon, J eac swylce
bêc on to leornianne⁵¹ J lareowas
orsceatinga⁵² ȝeafon⁵³ J sealdon.^{53a}

Betwyh⁵⁴ ðyssum⁵⁵ wæron
twezen ȝeonge æþelingas micelre
ȝleawnesse^{55a} menn⁵⁶ of Angelþe-
ode,⁵⁷ Æðelhûn J⁴ Ecȝbriht.⁵⁸ Se
ærra wæs Æðelwines broðor ȝode
se⁵⁹ leofa⁶⁰ wer,⁶¹ se sylfa⁶² eac
swylce⁶³ þære æfterfylgendan
yldo⁶⁴ Hiberniam ȝesohte forr^{64a} in-
tingan ȝodcundre leornunȝe;⁶⁵ J⁴⁴
ða he wel¹⁵ ȝelæred wæs, þa
hwearf he eft to his eðle J wæs bi-
scop ȝeworden in Lindes⁶⁶ iȝlande;⁶⁶
J he micle tîde^{66a} ȝodes cirican
æþellice J wel heold J rihte.⁶⁷ Wæ-
ron hi⁶⁸ on³⁰ ðam³¹ mynstre, þe in
Scyttisc is ȝenemned Rathmelsîgi;^{68a}
J⁴⁴ ealle his ȝefæran⁶⁹ oððe⁷⁰
on³⁰ ðære deaðlicnesse þæs wales⁷¹

35^a sohtan. — 36 hi. — 37 Jlyfne.
— 38 butan. — 39 sealdon. —
40 ȝeafon. — 41 betwih. — 42 my-
celre ȝleawnesse. — 43 broðer. —
44 swylce. — 45 well. — 45^a hweaf
O. — 46 biscop. — 47 J well *übergeschr.*
in Ca. — 48 -nyse. — 49 wæles.

47 ȝodcunde. — 47^a larowas *B.* —
48 hy. — 48^a him dæghwamlice. —
49 ondlifne. — 50 buton. — 51 leor-
nienne. — 52 orsceattinga. — 53 ȝe-
fon. — 53^a *kein Absatz in B.* —
54 betweoh. — 55 þas. — 55^a -nisse.
— 56 men. — 57 Onȝolþeode. —
58 Ecȝberht. — 59 þæs. — 60 leofan.
— 61 weres. — 62 seolfa. — 63 swilce.
— 64 eldo. — 64^a fore. — 65 ȝe-
leornunȝe. — 66 Lindisse londe. —
66^a tiide. — 67 reahte. — 68 heo.
— 68^a Raht- *B.* 69 ȝeferan. —
70 oðþo. — 71 wooles.

patriam rediit, atque episcopus in prouincia Lindissi factus, multo ecclesiam
tempore nobilissime rexit. Hi ergo cum essent in monasterio, quod lingua
Scottorum Rathmelsigi appellatur, et omnes socii ipsorum uel mortalitate
de saeculo rapti, uel per alia essent loca dispersi, correpti sunt ambo morbo
eiusdem mortalitatis, et grauissime adfficti; e quibus Ecȝberct, sicut mihi
referebat quidam ueracissimus et uenerandae canitiei presbyter, qui se haec
ab ipso audisse perhibebat, cum se aestimaret esse moriturum, egressus est

of worolde⁵⁰ ȝenumenne⁵⁰ wæron,
 oððe þurh oþre stowe todælede.
 Þa wæron hi beȝen mid ða adle
 ðære ylcan deaplicnesse⁵¹ swiþe⁵²
 þreade J hefiglice swencte, J him
 mon feores ne wende. Þa aras
 se Ecbyhrt, swa swa me sum eald
 mæssepreost arwyrðe sæde, þ he
 æt his sylfes muþe ȝehyrde, mid
 þy he tealde J he⁵³ wende, þ he
 swyltan^{53a} sceolde J deað þrowian.
 Þa eode he ut on daȝunȝe of þam
 huse, þe þa untruman men inne
 restan, J ana ȝesæt on diȝolre
 stowe, J ȝeornlice onȝan þencan
 be his dædum, J wæs onbryrded
 mid ȝemynde his synna, J weop,
 J his ansyne mid tearum þweoh,⁵⁴ J
 of inneweardre⁵⁵ heortan ȝod wæs
 biddende, þ he þa ȝena⁵⁶ swyl-
 tan^{56a} ne sceolde, ær þon þe he be

of worulde ȝenumene wæron oððe 3010
 ðurh oþere⁷² stowe wæron todæ-
 lede.⁷³ Þa wæron hî⁷⁴ beȝen
 mid þa¹⁵ adle⁷⁵ þære ylcan⁷⁶
 deaðlicnesse swiðe þreade J he-
 figlice^{76a} swencte, þæt⁷⁷ him 3015
 man⁷⁸ feores ne wende. Ða âras
 Ecȝbryht,⁷⁹ swâ swa me sum eald^{79a}
 mæssepreost arwyrðlice¹⁵ sæde,⁸⁰
 þæt he æt his sylfes^{80a} muðe ȝe-
 hyrde, mid þy þe¹⁵ he (MS. B, 3020
 p. 192) tealde J wende, þæt he
 sweltan sceolde⁸¹ J deap þrowian.
 Ða eode he⁴ út on³⁰ diȝolnesse⁸²
 of þam huse, þe þa ûntruman
 mēnn inne⁸³ reston, J ana ȝesæt 3025
 on³⁰ diȝolre⁸⁴ stowe J ȝeornlice
 onȝann⁸⁵ þencan be⁸⁶ his dædum,
 J⁴⁴ wæs inbryrded myd⁸⁷ ȝemynde⁸⁷
 his synna J weop, J his ansyne⁸⁸
 mid tearum ðwoh: J of innewearde⁸⁹ 3030
 heortan ȝod (MS. T, p. 107) wæs
 biddende, þæt he ða ȝyta⁹⁰ sweltan
 ne sceolde, ær ðam⁹¹ þe he be¹⁵

50 worulde ȝenumeȝe (*sic*!). —
 51 -nyse. — 52 swyðe. — 53 *fehlt*
in C. — 53a sweltan. — 54 þwoh.
 — 55 -wardre. — 56 ȝyta. —
 56a sweltan. —

72 oðre. — 73 todælde. — 74 heo.
 — 75 aðle. — 76 ilcan. — 76a he-
 figlice B. — 77 J. — 78 mon. —
 79 se Ecȝberht. — 79a ald T, *fehlt in B.*
 80 sæȝde. — 80a seolfes. — 81 scolde.
 — 82 daȝunȝe. — 83 in. — 84 dea-
 ȝolre. — 85 onȝon. — 86 bi. — 87 mid
 ȝemynd. — 88 onsyn. — 89 inne-
 weardre. — 90 ȝena. — 91 ær ðon.

tempore matutino de cubiculo, in quo infirmi quiescebant, et residens solus in loco oportuno, coepit sedulus cogitare de actibus suis, et conpunctus memoria peccatorum suorum faciem lacrimis abluabat, atque intimo ex corde Deum precabatur, ne adhuc mori deberet, priusquam uel praeteritas negligentias, quas in pueritia siue infantia commiserat, perfectius ex tempore castigaret, uel in bonis se operibus habundantius exerceret. Uouit etiam uotum, quia adeo peregrinus uiuere uellet, ut numquam in insulam, in qua natus est, id est Britanniam, rediret; quia praeter sollemnem canonici temporis psalmodiam, si non ualetudo corporis obsisteret, cotidie psalterium totum in memoriam diuinae laudis decantaret; quia in omni septimana diem cum nocte ieiunus transiret. Cumque finitis lacrimis, precibus et uotis

þam forðzewitenum ȝymeleasnes-
 3035 sum⁵⁷ his, ða ðe he on cildhade
 oððe on cnihtade ȝefremede, full-
 fremedlicor of tide⁵⁸ ȝeclænsade,
 ȝe hine sylfne on ȝodum weorcum
 ȝenihtsumlicor beeode. Swylce
 3040 he eac ȝehat ȝehet, þ̅ he⁵⁹ awolde
 for ȝode his lif on elþeodignesse⁶⁰
 (*MS. O, fol. 57b*) lyfian, I næfre
 to Breotone ealande hweorfan,
 þær he acenned wæs; I þ̅ he bu-
 3045 tan sealmsanȝe rezollicra⁶¹ tida,⁶¹
 ȝif him lichaman⁶² untrumnesse⁶³
 ne wiðstode, þ̅ he æȝhwylce⁶⁴ dæȝe
 ealne saltere on ȝemynd^{64a} þære
 ȝodcundan herenesse⁶⁵ asunȝe;
 3050 I þ̅ he ælcere⁶⁶ wucan dæȝ mid
 nihte ætȝædere afæste. Mid þ̅
 he þa þis ȝehat I his bene I his
 tearas ȝeendode, þa eode he eft to
 his huse; þa⁶⁷ ȝemette he^{67a} þone
 3055 his ȝeþoftan slæpendne. I he þa eac

ðam¹⁵ forþzewitenan^{92a} ȝymeleas-
 nessum⁹³ his, þa⁹⁴ þe⁹⁴ he on³⁰
 cildhade oððe on³⁰ cnihtade⁹⁵ ȝe-
 fremede, fullfremedlicor^{95a} of tide
 ȝeclænsode,⁹⁶ I⁹⁷ hine sylfne⁹⁸ on
 ȝodum weorcum ȝenihtsumlicor⁹⁹
 beeode. Swylce¹ he eac ȝehat
 ȝehêt,^{1a} þæt he â wolde for ȝode
 his lif² on² elðeodignesse libban^{2a}
 I næfre to Brytene³ ealonde⁴
 hweorfan, þær he acenned wæs;
 I þæt⁴ he butan^{4a} sealmsanȝe⁵
 rezollicra tida, ȝyf⁶ hym⁷ licha-
 man⁸ ûntrumnes⁹ ne wiðstode, ðæt
 he¹⁰ æȝhwylce^{10a} dæȝe eallne¹¹
 saltere in ȝemynd þære ȝodcun-
 dan herunȝe¹² asunȝe; I¹³ þæt
 he¹⁰ æȝhwylcere¹⁴ wucan dæȝ mid
 nihte¹⁵ afæstan¹⁶ wolde¹⁶ æt-
 ȝædere.¹⁶ Mid þ̅ he ða ðis¹⁷
 ȝehât I his¹⁰ bêne I his tearas
 ȝeendode,¹⁸ þa eode he eft to his
 huse, I þa ȝemette þone his ȝe-
 þoftan slæpende. I he ða eac

57 -nyssum. — 58 þære tide. —
 59 he *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 60 æl-
 þeodignysse. — 61 rezollicre tida *O*,
 reozollicre tide *Ca.* — 62 lichoman.
 — 63 -nyse. — 64 æȝhwylce. —
 64a ȝemynde. — 65 -nyse. — 66 æl-
 cere. — 67 I þa *Smith.* — 67a he
fehlt in C.

92 bi ðam *T*, *fehlt in B.* —
 92a forðzewitenum. — 93 zemeleas-
 nisum. — 94 deaðe *B.* — 95 cneoht-
 hade. — 95a fulfremeþlicor. — 96 ȝe-
 clæsnade. — 97 ȝe. — 98 seolfne.
 — 99 ȝenihtsumlecor. — 1 Swelce. —
 1a ȝeheht. — 2 liif in. — 2a lifȝan.
 — 3 Breotone. — 4 *fehlt in B.* —
 4a buton. — 5 sealmsanȝe. — 6 ȝif.
 — 7 him. — 8 lichoman. — 9 untrymnis.
 — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 10a æȝhwelce.
 — 11 alne. — 12 herenesse. — 13 ond
T, in *B.* — 14 ælcere. — 15 neahte.
 — 16 arfæstan *etc. B*, ætȝædre
 afæste *T.* — 17 his. — 18 ȝeendade.

domum rediret, inuenit sodalem dormientem; et ipse quoque lectulum con-
 scendens, coepit in quietem membra laxare. Et cum paululum quiesceret,
 expergefactus sodalis respexit eum, et ait: 'O frater Ecgbercte, o quid
 fecisti? Sperabam, quia pariter ad uitam aeternam intraremus. Uerumtamen
 scito, quia, quae postulasti, accipies.' Didicerat enim per uisionem et quid
 ille petisset, et quia petita inpetrasset. Quid multa? Ipse Edilhun proxima

swylce on his reste ȝestahȝ, I
hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde;
I mid þy he þa medmicel fæc
hine ȝereste, þa onbræd se his
ȝeþofa I locade to him, I þus
cwæþ: Eala broþor⁶⁸ Ecȝbyrht;
eala, cwæþ he, hwæt dydest ðu?
Ic ȝehyhte I wende, þ̅ wyt^{68a} nu
hraðe scoldan ætȝædere on þæt
ece lif ȝongān. Ac wite þu hwæþere,
þ̅ þu onfehst þ̅ þu bæde. Forþon
he þurh ȝesyhþe⁶⁹ ȝeleornade,⁷⁰
ȝehwæs he ȝod bæd I to him
wilnade,⁷¹ I þ̅ þe⁷² his bene ȝe-
hyrede wæron. Hwæt sculon⁷³
we nu þæs ma sprecan? Hwæt
se Æþelhun þære nyhstan niht⁷⁴
forðferde; I Ecbyrht hine þære
adle ȝetrymede, I micle tide æfter
þon lifde, I bisceophade⁷⁵ onfenȝ,
I þone had mid efenwyrþum dæ-
dum fræt Wade;⁷⁶ I æfter monigum
ȝodum ȝastlicra mæȝena (*MS. O,*
fol. 58a), swa swa he wilnade,⁷⁷

swylce on his reste ȝestahȝ,^{18a} I
hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde;^{18a}
I¹⁹ mid þy he ða medmicel fæc 3060
hine ȝereste, þa onbræd^{19a} se his
ȝeþofa I locode²⁰ to him, I ðus
cwæþ: Eāla broðor Ecȝbryht;²¹
eala,²² cwæð²² he,²² hwæt dydest
þu? Ic ȝehyhte (*MS. B, p. 193*) 3065
I wēde, þæt wyt^{22a} nū hraðe
sceoldon²³ ætȝædere in þæt²⁴ ēce
lif^{24a} ȝanȝan.^{24a} Ac wite þu hraðe,²⁵
þæt²⁶ ðu onfehst ðæs þe²⁴ þu
bæde. Forþam²⁷ he þurh ȝesyhðe²⁸ 3070
ȝeleornode,²⁹ hwæs³⁰ he ȝod bæd
I to him willnode,³¹ I þæt^{31a}
his bena³² ȝehyrede wæron. Hwæt
sculon we nū ðæs mā³³ sprecan?
Hwæt se Æþelhūn þære³⁴ nyh- 3075
stan³⁵ niht³⁶ forðferde; I Ecȝ-
bryht³⁷ hine þære²² adle³⁸ ȝe-
trymede,³⁸ I micle tide æfter þon
lifde, I bisceophade onfenȝ, I þone had
mid efenwyrðum^{38a} dædum fræt- 3080
wode;^{38b} I³⁹ æfter manegum^{39a}
ȝodum⁴⁰ ȝastlicra mæȝena (*MS. T,*
p. 108), swa swa he willnode,⁴¹

68 broðer. — 68^a wit. — 69 ȝesihðe.
— 70 ȝeleornode. — 71 wilnode. —
72 þæt. — 73 sculan. — 74 neah *O*.
— 75 biscop-. — 76 fræt Wade. —
77 wilnode.

18^a ȝestah *bis* wolde *fehlt in B*.
— 19 ond. — 19^a onbrægd. — 20 lo-
cade. — 21 Ecȝberht. — 22 *fehlt in*
B. — 22^a wit. — 23 scoldon. —
24 *fehlt in T*. — 24^a liif ȝanȝan. —
25 hwæðre. — 26 þæt. — 27 forðon.
— 28 ȝesyhð. — 29 ȝeleornade. —
30 ȝe hwæs. — 31 wilnade. — 31^a þæt
þe. — 32 bene. — 33 mare. — 34 þær.
— 35 nehstan. — 36 neahste. — 37 Ecȝ-
berht. — 38 adle ȝetrymede. — 38^a efen-
weorðum. — 38^b fræt Wade. — 39 ond
— 39^a moneȝum. — 40 ȝoodum. —
41 wilnade.

nocte defunctus est; at uero Ecgberect decussa molestia egritudinis conua-
luit, ac multo postea tempore uiuens, acceptumque sacerdotii gradum con-
dignis ornans actibus, post multa uirtutum bona, ut ipse desiderabat, nuper,
id est anno dominicae incarnationis DCCXXXVIII^o, cum esset ipse annorum
XC, migravit ad regna caelestia. Duxit autem uitam in magna humilitatis,
mansuetudinis, continentiae, simplicitatis et iustitiae perfectione. Unde et

mid þy he wæs hund nigontiges
 3085 wintra eald, þ^{77a} he ferde to þam
 heofonlican rice. Lifde he his lif
 on micelre eaðmodnesse⁷⁸ (*MS. Ca*,
p. 88) J on monþwernesne⁷⁹ J in
 3090 forhæfednysse J⁸⁰ on⁸⁰ bylwet-
 nesse⁸⁰ J on soðfæstnesse⁸¹ J on
 fulfremednesse.⁸² J he þurh þ^{82a} ge
 his þeode ge eac þam cynnum
 Scotta J Pehta,^{82a} on þam he on
 3095 ellþeodignesne⁸³ lifde, ge mid his
 lifes bysene⁸⁴ ge mid lare ge
 mid ealdorlicnesse⁸⁵ ðrea ge mid
 arfæstnesse⁸⁶ his sylena of þam
 3100 ȝodum, þe he from ricum monnum
 onfenȝ, swiðe⁸⁷ bricsade. Ætecte
 he eac swylce his ȝehatum, þe we
 ær sæȝdon, þæt he symble on
 þam feowertiglican fæstenne⁸⁸ ær
 Eastran æne siða⁸⁹ on dæȝe ȝe-
 reorde, J elles ne þeah nemne med-
 3105 micel hlafes mid ðinre⁹⁰ meolc.⁹¹
 Dære ylcan forhæfednesse⁹² ȝemet⁹²
 he eac swylce heold þ⁹² feower-

mid þy he ða²⁴ wæs hundnigon-
 tiges wintra eald,⁴² þæt⁴² he
 leorde⁴³ to þam⁴⁴ heofonlican⁴⁵
 rīce. Lifde he his lif on⁴⁶ mi-
 celre eaðmodnesse J mannþwær-
 nesse^{46a} J on⁴⁶ forhæfednesse⁴⁷ J
 on⁴⁶ bylewytnesse⁴⁸ J on⁴⁶ soð-
 fæstnesse J on⁴⁶ fulfremednesse.
 J¹⁹ he þurh þæt ge his þeode
 ge eac þam cynne⁴⁹ Scotta J
 Peohta, on⁴⁶ ðam⁵⁰ he ðn⁴⁶ el-
 þeodignesne^{50a} lifde, ge mid his
 lifes⁵¹ bysene ge mid lāre ge mid
 aldorlicnesse⁵² þrea⁵³ ge mid
 ârfæstnesse his sylena of ðam
 ȝodum,⁵⁴ þe he æt⁵⁵ ricum man-
 num⁵⁶ onfenȝ, swyðe⁵⁷ bryttode.⁵⁸
 Ætycte⁵⁹ he eac swylce²⁴ his ȝe-
 hatum, þe we ær sædon,⁶⁰ þæt he
 symle on⁴⁶ þam⁶¹ feowertiglican^{61a}
 fæstene⁶² ær Eastrum æne siðe⁶³
 in dæȝe ȝereorde, J ealles⁶⁴ swa⁶⁵
 þeah nymþe⁶⁶ medmicel hlafes mid
 þynre⁶⁷ meoluce.⁶⁸ (*MS. B, p. 194*)
 Þære ylcan⁶⁹ forhæfdnesse ȝemet
 he eac swylce⁷⁰ heold þæt feower-

77a þæt *fehlt in Ca.* — 78 -nysse.
 — 79 -nysse. — 80 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 81 -nysse. — 82 -nysse. — 82a peoh-
 ta *Ca.* — 83 ællþeodignesne. —
 84 bysne. — 85 -nysse. — 86 -nysse.
 — 87 swyðe. — 88 fæstene. —
 89 siðe. — 90 ðynre. — 91 meolce.
 — 92 forhæfdnysse ȝemet.

42 ald. — 42a J *B.* — 43 leorde *T*,
 leornode *B.* — 44 þæm. — 45 heo-
 fonlecan. — 46 in. — 46a monnþwær-
 nesse. — 47 forhæfdnesse. — 48 bilwit-
 nesse. — 49 cynnum. — 50 þæm. —
 50a ell-. — 51 liifes. — 52 alderlicnesse.
 — 53 þreade *B.* — 54 ȝoodum. — 55 from.
 — 56 monnum. — 57 swiðe. —
 58 bricsade. — 59 Aetecte. — 60 sæȝ-
 don. — 61 þæm. — 61a lecan. —
 62 fæstenne. — 63 siða. — 64 elles. —
 65 ne. — 66 nemne. — 67 þinre. —
 68 meolc. — 69 ilcan. — 70 swilce.

genti suae et illis, in quibus exulabat, nationibus Scottorum siue Pictorum, exemplo uiuendi et instantia docendi et auctoritate corripiendi et pietate largiendi de his, quae a diuitibus acceperat, multum profuit. Addidit autem uotis, quae diximus, ut semper in XL^{ma} non plus quam semel in die reficeret, non aliud quam panem ac lac tenuissimum, et hoc cum mensura gustaret; quod uidelicet lac pridie nouum in fiala ponere solebat, et post noctem ablata superficie crassiore, ipse residuum cum modico, ut diximus,

tiȝ daga ær Cristes ȝebyrðtide,
J þ feowertiȝ daga æfter Pente-
costen.

Caput XXVIII.

Ðæt, forðferdum Tudan, Wil-
frið wæs sendeð on Ȝallia, J
þær wæs ȝehadod fram Æðel-
byrhte þam biscope; J Ceadda
on Westseaxum fram Wine
biscope; J hi beȝen wæron
Norðhymbrum to biscopum
ȝehalȝode.

Betwih þas þinȝ sende Alhfrið¹
se cyninȝ, Oswioes sunu, Willfereþ
his mæssepreost, þ hine mon sceol-
de him J his hiwum to bysceope² ȝe-
halȝian. Sende he hine to hadianne³
ofer sæ to Æȝelbyrhte bysceope,²
be þam we ær beforan sædon,⁴ se ær
Breotone⁵ (*MS. O, fol. 58b*) forlet
J Parisiace þære ceastre bysceop⁶
ȝeworden wæs; J he wæs ȝehalȝad

tiȝ daga ær^{70a} Cristes ȝebyrðtide 3110
J²² þæt feowertiȝ daga^{70a} æfter⁷¹
Pentecosten.

Caput XXVIII.

Þætte, forðferedum Tudan,
Wilfriþ wæs sendeð on Ȝallia,
J ðær wæs ȝehadod fram 3115
Æþelbyrhte ðam bysceope;
J Ceadda on Wessexum fram
Wine bysceope; J hi beȝen wæ-
ron Norþhimbrum to byscepe
ȝehalȝode. 3120

[B]etweonum¹ þissum þinȝum¹
sende Ealhfrid² se cinȝ,³ Osweos⁴
suna,⁵ Willfrið⁶ his mæssepreost,⁷
þæt hine man⁸ sceolde him J his
hiwum to biscope ȝehalȝian. Sende 3125
he hine ofer⁹ sæ to hadigenne⁹
to Eȝelbrihte¹⁰ biscope, be þam¹¹
we ær beforan sædon,¹² se ðe¹³
ær Brytene¹⁴ forlet J Parisiace
þære ceastre bisscop¹⁵ wæs ȝe- 3130
worden;¹⁵ J¹⁶ he wæs ȝehalȝad^{16a}

Cap. XXVIII: 1 ealhfrid. — 2 bi-
sceope. — 3 hadiganne. — 4 sæȝdon.
— 5 breotene. — 6 bisceop.

70^a ær *bis* daga *fehlt in T.* —
71 ær *B.* — Cap. XXVIII: 1 Bet-
weoh ðas ðinȝ. — 2 Alhfrið. —
3 cyninȝ. — 4 Osweoes. — 5 sunu.
— 6 Willferð. — 7 messepreost. —
8 mon. — 9 to hadiganne ofer sæ.
— 10 Æȝelberhte. — 11 bi þam.
— 12 sæȝdon. — 13 *fehlt in T.* —
14 Breotone. — 15 biscop ȝeworden
wæs. — 16 ond. — 16^a ȝehalȝad.

pane bibebat. Cuius modum continentiae etiam XL diebus ante natale Do-
mini, totidem quoque post peracta sollemnia pentecostes, hoc est L^{mae},
semper obseruare curabat.

28. *Ut defuncto Tuda, Uilfrid in Gallia, Ceadda apud Occidentales Saxones,
in prouinciam Nordanhymbrorum sint ordinati episcopi.*

Interea rex Alchfrid misit Uilfridum presbyterum ad regem Galliarum,
qui eum sibi suisque consecrari faceret episcopum. At ille misit eum
ordinandum ad Agilberectum, de quo supra diximus, qui, relicta Brittania,
Parisiacae ciuitatis factus erat episcopus; et consecratus est magno cum
honore ab ipso, conuenientibus plurimis episcopis in uico regio, qui uocatur.

fram him mid micelre are efen-
 cumendum monegum biscoepum to
 þære halgunge, on þam cynelican
 3135 tune, þe is gecyged⁷ Onconpendia.
 Ða he þa gena⁸ æfter his hal-
 gunge on þam ofersælicum dælum
 wuniende⁹ wæs,^{9a} Ða wæs Oswio
 se cyning onhyrigende þæs suna
 3140 geornfullnesse.¹⁰ Sende þa eac to
 Cent haligne wer J on his þeawum
 gemetfæstne J on leornunge ha-
 ligra gewrita wel zelæredne; J þa
 þa^{9a} he on gewritum leornade^{10a}
 3145 to donne, þa he on his weorcum
 wæs geornlice fylgende;¹¹ se
 scolde¹² beon to biscoepe^{12a} gehal-
 zad¹³ þære cyricean¹⁴ to Eoforwic-
 ceastre. Wæs mæssepreost, se¹⁵
 3150 wæs¹⁵ Ceadda haten, Ceddes bro-
 þor¹⁶ þæs arwyrþan¹⁷ bysceopes,¹⁸
 þæs we beforan gelome gemyn-
 gedon.¹⁹ Sende²⁰ se cyning eac²⁰
 3155

fram¹⁷ him myd¹⁸ micelre âre,
 efencymendum¹⁹ manegum²⁰ bisco-
 pum to ðare^{20a} halgunge, in þam²¹
 cynelican²² tune,²² se²³ is genem-
 ned²³ Inconpendia. Ða he Ða gyt²⁴
 wæs æfter his halgunge in þam²⁵
 ofersælicum^{25a} dælum^{25a} (*MS. T,*
p. 109) wunigende, þa wæs Osweo
 se cyning onhyrigende²⁶ þæs suna
 geornfullnesse.^{26a} Sende þa eac to
 Centlande^{26b} haligne wer J on²⁷
 his ðeawum gemetfæstne J on²⁷
 leornunge haligra gewrita²⁸ wel
 zelæredne; J¹⁶ þa Ða he on²⁷ ge-
 writum²⁹ leornode³⁰ tō donne, þa
 he in his weorcum wæs geornlice
 fylgende; se sceolde beon to bi-
 scope^{30a} gehalzod þære cyrican^{30b}
 to Eoforwicceastre. Wæs mæsse-
 preost,³¹ se wæs Ceadda haten,
 J¹³ wæs¹³ Ceddes broþor þæs âr-
 weorðan³² biscopes, ðæs we beforan
 gelome gemynzodon³³ (*MS. B,*
p. 195). Sende se cinig³⁴ eac

7 gecyged. — 8 gyt. — 9 wuni-
 gende. — 9a *fehlt in O.* — 10 -nysse.
 — 10a leornode. — 11 fyligende. —
 12 sceolde. — 12a b'. — 13 gehalzod.
 — 14 cyrican. — 15 J (se wæs *fehlt*
in Ca). — 16 broðer. — 17 arwur-
 ðan. — 18 b'. — 19 gemynezodon. —
 20 Sende eac se cyning.

17 from. — 18 mid. — 19 efencu-
 mendum. — 20 monigum. — 20a þære.
 — 21 þæm. — 22 -lecan tuune. —
 23 þe is ceged. — 24 gena. — 25 þæm.
 — 25a -sæligum dælum wæs *B.* —
 26 onhyrgende. — 26a -nisse. —
 26b Cent. — 27 in. — 28 gewreota.
 — 29 wreotum. — 30 leornade. —
 30a biscope. — 30b cirican. — 31 messe-
 preost. — 32 arwyrðan. — 33 gemynd-
 zedon. — 34 cyning.

In Conpendio. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus propter ordinationem demorante, imitatus industriam filii rex Osuii misit Cantiam uirum sanctum, modestum moribus, scripturarum lectione sufficienter instructum, et ea, quae in scripturis agenda didicerat, operibus solerter exsequentem, qui Ebura-censis ecclesiae ordinaretur episcopus. Erat autem presbyter uocabulo Ceadda, frater reuerentissimi antistitis Ceddi, cuius saepius meminimus, et abbas monasterii illius, quod uocatur Laestingaeu. Misitque cum eo rex presbyterum suum uocabulo Eadhaedum, qui postea regnante Ecgrido Hrypensis ecclesiae praesul factus est. Uerum illi Cantiam peruenientes, inuenerunt archiepiscopum Deusdedit iam migrasse de saeculo, et necdum alium pro eo constitutum fuisse pontificem. Unde deuenterunt ad prouinciam Occiden-

mid hine his mæssepreost, Ead-
eth²¹ wæs haten, se æfter þon on
Ecferþes rice on Hrypum wæs to
byscope¹⁸ geworden. Ða hi þa
to Cent coman, þa gemetton hi
þone arcebysceop²² Deosdedit ze-
feredne²³ of worulde; J þa (*MS. C*,
fol. 6a) zyta²⁴ næniȝ oþer byscop²⁵
for hine zeseted²⁶ wæs.

Ða cyrdon²⁷ hi²⁸ tō West-
seaxna mægðe, þær²⁹ wæs Wine
bisceop;¹⁸ J³⁰ fram him wæs se
foresprecena ȝodes man to by-
scope ȝealȝad.³¹ Nam he tweȝen
bysceopas³¹ of³² Brytta³³ þeode
on³⁴ ȝesiðscype³⁵ þære halȝunȝe.
Ne³⁶ wæs³⁶ on³⁶ þa tid æniȝ
bysceop¹⁸ buton³⁷ þam³⁸ Wine
on³⁴ eallre³⁹ Brytene⁴⁰ þara þe
rihtlice ȝealȝad⁴¹ wære. Þa
wæs se Ceadda fram⁴² him to by-
scope⁴³ ȝealȝad;⁴⁴ J he sona on-
ȝan þa mæstan ȝymenne⁴⁵ ȝedon
þære⁴⁶ cyriclican⁴⁷ soðfæstnesse⁴⁸ J

him³⁵ mid³⁵ his preost,³⁶ Eadaeth
wæs haten, se æfter þon in Ecȝ-
ferðes³⁷ riȝe³⁷ in Hreopum³⁸ wæs
bisscop³⁹ geworden. Ða hi⁴⁰ ða to
Centlande⁴¹ coman,⁴² ða gemetton 3160
hi⁴⁰ þone arcebisscop^{42a} Deosdedit⁴³
ȝeferedne^{43a} of weorulde; J¹⁶ þa
zyta næniȝ oðer biscop⁴³ for^{43b}
hine zeset^{43c} wæs.

Ða cyrdon⁴⁴ hi⁴⁰ to West- 3165
seaxna⁴⁵ lande,⁴⁶ ðær wæs Wine
biscop; J fram⁴⁷ him wæs se
foresprecena ȝodes mann⁴⁸ to bi-
scope ȝealȝod.^{48a} Nam⁴⁹ he tweȝen
byscopas^{49a} of Brytta⁵⁰ þeode on²⁷ 3170
ȝesiðscype⁵¹ þære halȝunȝe. Ne
wæs in ða tīd^{51a} æniȝ biscop buton⁵²
þam Wine in ealre^{52a} Brytene⁵³
þara ðe rihtlice ȝealȝod^{53a} wære.
Ða wæs se Ceadda⁵⁴ fram⁵⁵ him 3175
to⁵² biscope⁵² ȝealȝod; J¹⁶ he
sona onȝann⁵⁶ ða mæstan ȝȝman⁵⁷
don þære ciriclican soðfæstnesse J

21 eadæth. — 22 ærecebiscop. —
23 zeferedne *Ca*, zeferde *O*. —
24 zeta *C*. — 25 bi- *C*, *fehlt in Ca*.
— 26 zeset *C*. — 27 cirdon *C*. —
28 hie *C*. — 29 þæs. — 30 J *bis*
ȝealȝad *fehlt in C*, ȝealȝod *Ca*.
— 31 bisceopas. — 32 on *Ca*, *C*. —
33 bretta *C*, britta *Ca*. — 34 in *C*.
— 35 ȝesiðscipe *Ca*, *C*. — 36 næs
in *C*. — 37 butan. — 38 þæm *C*. —
39 ealre. — 40 breotone *C*, breotene
Ca. — 41 ȝealȝod *C*. — 42 from *C*.
— 43 biscope *Ca*, biscope *C*. —
44 ȝealȝod *Ca*, *C*. — 45 ȝymene *Ca*,
ȝemene *C*. — 46 þære. — 47 ciric-
lican *C*. — 48 -nysse.

35 mid hine. — 36 messepreost. —
37 Ealhferþes riȝe *B*. — 38 Hrypum. —
39 biscop. — 40 heo. — 41 Cent. —
42 cwomon. — 42a ærce-. — 43 Deos-
dedit *bis* biscop *fehlt in B*. — 43a ze-
leoredne *T*. — 43b þe for *B*. —
43c zeseted (*nach* wæs *kein Absatz*
in B). — 44 cerdon. — 45 West-
seaxna. — 46 mægðe. — 47 from. —
48 monn. — 48a ȝealȝad. — 49 nom.
49a bisceopas. — 50 Bretta. — 51 sið-
scipe. — 51a tīd. — 52 *fehlt in B*.
— 52a alre. — 53 Breotene. —
53a ȝealȝad. — 54 Cedda. — 55 from.
— 56 onȝon. — 57 ȝemænne.

talium Saxonum, ubi erat Uini episcopus: et ab illo est uir praefatus con-
secratus antistes, adsumtis in societatem ordinationis duobis de Brettonum
gente episcopis, qui dominicum paschae diem, ut saepius dictum est, secus
morem canonicum a XIII^a usque ad XX^am lunam celebrant. Non enim
erat tunc ullus, excepto illo Uine, in tota Brittaniam canonicè ordinatus
episcopus. Consecratus ergo in episcopum Ceadda maximam mox coepit

- 3180 clænnesse,⁴⁹ J eaðmodnesse⁵⁰ J
forhæfdnesse⁵¹ J leornunze⁵² ðeor-
nesse⁵³ syllan,⁵⁴ J byriȝ⁵⁵ J land
J ceastre J tunas J hus for ȝodes-
spellicre⁵⁶ (*MS. Ca, p. 89*) lare
3185 þurhferan, nalæs⁵⁷ ridende on
horse, ac þara apostola þeawe on
his fotum ȝanzende.⁵⁸ Wæs he
of discipulum Aidanes þæs ȝodan
bysceopes,⁵⁹ J his dædum J þea-
3190 wum æfter bysene⁶⁰ Ceddes^{60a} his
broþor⁶¹ his hired⁶² trymede J
lærde. Ða com eac swylce Will-
ferþ⁶³ on⁶⁴ Breotone,⁶⁵ þa he wæs
to bysceope^{65a} ȝehalȝad,⁴¹ J eac
3195 swylce⁶⁶ moniȝe ȝemetȝunȝe þara
rihtȝelyfedra, ȝehælde ðære Roma-
niscan⁶⁷ cyricean,⁶⁷ Anȝelcynnes⁶⁷
cyricum^{67a} mid his lare brohte⁶⁸.
Ðanon⁶⁹ wæs ȝeworden, þ⁷⁰
3200 seo⁷⁰ ryhtȝelyfde⁷¹ lar wæs dæȝ-
hwamlice⁷² weaxende, J ealle
Scottas, þa þe betwyh⁷³ Onȝle⁷⁴
eardedan⁷⁵ J þære rihtȝelyfdon⁷⁶

clænnesse,⁵⁸ J eaðmodnesse⁵⁹ J
forhæfednesse⁶⁰ J leornunȝe ȝeor-
nesse⁶¹ syllan,⁶² J¹⁶ biriȝ⁶³ J land⁶⁴
J ceastra⁶⁵ J tunas J hūs for^{65a}
ȝodspellicre lāre þuruhfaran,⁶⁶ nales
ridende on horse, ac ðara apostola
þeawe on his fotum ȝanzende⁶⁷
(*MS. T, p. 110*). Wæs he of disci-
pulum Aidanes þæs ȝodan bisco-
pes, J his dædum J ðeawum J
æfter bisene⁶⁸ Ceddes his bro-
ðor⁵² his⁵² ȝehyrende⁶⁹ trymede⁷⁰
J lærde. Ða com⁷¹ eac swylce
Willferþ on²⁷ Brytene,⁷² þa he wæs
to biscope ȝehalȝod, J eac swylce
manȝe⁷³ ȝemetȝunȝe þara riht-
ȝelyfendra,⁷⁴ ȝehælde þære (*MS. B,*
p. 196) Romaniscan cyrican,^{30b} Anȝel-
cynnes⁷⁵ ciricum mid his lāre
brohte. Ðanan⁷⁶ wæs ȝeworden,
þæt seo rihtȝelyfede^{76a} lār^{76a} wæs
dæȝhwamlice weaxende; J¹⁶ ealle
Scottas, þa ðe betweonan⁷⁷ Anȝle⁷⁸
eardodon⁷⁹ J þære rihtȝelyfedan⁸⁰

49 -nyse. — 50 eadmodnyse
Ca. — 51 forhæfdnyse *Ca.* —
53 ðeornnyse *Ca*, ðeornnesse *C.* —
54 sellan *C.* — 55 burh *C.* — 56 ȝod-
spellicre *Ca.* — 57 næs na *C.* —
58 ȝonzende *C.* — 59 biscores *Ca*,
biscores *C.* — 60 bysne. — 60a cead-
des *C.* — 61 broðer. — 62 ȝeherend *C*,
Smith. — 63 wilfrith *Ca*, wilferð *C.*
— 65 breotene *C.* — 65a b'. *Ca*,
bi- *C.* — 66 swilce *C.* — 67 romanes-
can ciricean onȝel- *C.* — 67a cir-
icum *C.* — 68 ȝebette. — 69 Ðo-
non *C.* — 70 þætte sio *C.* — 71 riht-
ȝelefde *C*, rihtȝelyfde *Ca.* — 72 dæȝ-
hæmlice *C.* — 73 betweoh *C.* —
74 anȝle. — 75 eardodan. — 76 -ȝe-
lyfedon *Ca*, -ȝelyfedan *C.*

58 clænnisse. — 59 eaðmodnisse. —
60 forhæfdnisse. — 61 ðeornnisse. —
62 sellan. — 63 byriȝ. — 64 lond.
— 65 ceastre. — 65a fore. — 66 þurh-
feran. — 67 ȝonzende. — 68 bysene *T*,
his bisone *B.* — 69 ȝeherend. — 70 se
trymende *B.* — 71 cwom. — 72 Breot-
tone. — 73 monȝe. — 74 rihtȝe-
lefedra. — 75 Onȝolcynnes. — 76 þo-
non. — 76a -ȝelyfde lār. — 77 be-
tweohn. — 78 Onȝle. — 79 eardodon.
— 80 rihtȝelefdan.

ecclesiasticae ueritati et castitati curam inpendere; humilitati, continentiae, lectioni operam dare; oppida, rura, casas, uicos, castella propter euangelizandum, non equitando, sed apostolorum more pedibus incedendo peragraré. Erat enim de discipulis Aidani, eisdemque actibus ac moribus iuxta exemplum

lare wiperwearde wæron Ʒe on⁷⁷
Ʒehylde⁷⁸ rihtre Eastrena,⁷⁹ Ʒe on⁷⁷
moneƷum oþrum wisum, oððe heo-
ra⁸⁰ treowe sealdon, þ̅ hie⁸¹ riht
mid him healdan⁸² woldon,⁸³ oððe
ham to heora⁸⁰ eþele⁸⁴ hwurfan.⁸⁵

Caput XXIX.

Ðæt se mæssepreost WiƷ-
heard arcebiscop to Ʒe-
hadianne on Breotene to Rome
wæs onsended, þonone sona
hi hider onsendon Ʒewritu
þæs apostolican papan J¹ ðær
cyddon hine forðferende.

(*MS. O, fol. 59b*). Ðyssum ti-
dum OnƷelcynningas ða æþelestan,
Oswio Norþan-hymbra cyning J²
EcƷbyrht^{2a} Cantwara cyning, hæf-
don betwih him spræce J Ʒeþeahte,
hwæt tō donne wære be þam stalle
Angelcynnes³ cyricean.⁴ Forðon
Oswio soðlice onƷeat, þeah þe he

lære wiðerwearde wæron Ʒe inn⁸¹
ƷehyƷde⁸² rihtre Eastrena Ʒe in 3205
manegum⁸³ oðrum wisum, oððe
heora trywa⁸⁴ sealdon, þæt hi⁸⁵
riht mid him healdan⁸⁶ woldon,
oððe hi¹³ ham to heora eþle
comon.⁸⁷ 3210

Caput XXIX.

Þæt se mæssepreost WiƷeard
wæs onsended to Rome to Ʒe-
hadianne to arcebyscpe; hi
ða sona onsendon hider Ʒe-
writu þæs apostolican papan 3215
J ðæron cyþdon hine forð-
Ʒefarenne.

[Ð]yssum tīdum Angelcynningas¹
ða æþelestan, Osweo Norþhymbra²
cyning J EcƷbryht³ Cantwara⁴ 3220
cyning, hæfdon betweonan⁵ him
spræce J Ʒeþeahte, hwæt tō donne
wære be⁶ þam⁷ stealle Angel-
cynnes⁸ cyricum.⁹ Forþon Osweo
soðlice onƷeat,¹⁰ þeah þe he¹¹ 3225

77 in *C*. — 78 Ʒehælde *C*. —
79 easterna *C*. — 80 hira *C*. — 81 hi
Ca, *C*. — 82 healdan *Ca*, *C*, -on *O*.
— 83 wolden *C*. — 84 eðle *Ca*, *C*.
— 85 hweorfan *Ca*, hwurfen *C*. —
Cap. XXIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca*. — 2 ond *C*.
— 2^a ecbyrht *Ca*, ecƷberht *C*. — 3 on-
gel- *C*. — 4 cyrican *Ca*, ciricean *C*.

81 in. — 82 Ʒehælde. — 83 moneƷum.
— 84 treowe. — 85 heo. — 86 ealdan.
— 87 hwurfen. — Cap. XXIX: 1 On-
Ʒolcynningas. — 2 Norðanhymbra. —
3 EcƷberht. — 4 Contwarena. — 5 be-
tweoh. — 6 bi. — 7 þæm. — 8 OnƷol-
cynnes. — 9 cirican. — 10 onƷet. —
11 *fehlt in B*.

eius ac fratris sui Ceddi suos instituere curauit auditores. Ueniens quoque Britanniam Ulfrid iam episcopus factus et ipse perplura catholice obseruationis moderamina ecclesiis Anglorum sua doctrina contulit. Unde factum est, ut, crescente per dies institutione catholica, Scotti omnes, qui inter Anglos morabantur, aut his manus darent, aut suam redirent ad patriam.

29. *Ut Uighard presbyter ordinandus in archiepiscopum Romam de Brittaniam sit missus: quem remissa mox scripta papae apostolici ibidem obisse narrauerint.*

His temporibus reges Anglorum nobilissimi, Osuii prouinciae Nordanhymbrorum, et EcƷberct Cantuariorum, habito inter se consilio, quid de statu ecclesiae Anglorum esset agendum, intellexerat enim ueraciter Osuii, quamuis

- fram Scottum afeded J zelæred
wære, þæt⁵ seo⁵ romanisce cirice⁶
J seo^{6a} apostolice wæs rihtge-
lyfed.⁷ Ða gecuran⁸ hi⁸ J ge-
3230 naman mid gepafunge þære halzan
cyricean⁴ Onzelpæode zodne wer
J gepunzenne to bisceophade⁹
mæssepreost¹⁰ sumne,¹⁰ þæs noma
wæs Wigheard, of zeferscype¹¹
3235 þæs bysceopes¹² Deosdedit. J hie¹³
hine þa to Rome sendon, ꝥ hine
mon sceolde¹⁴ þær to bisceope¹⁵
gehalzian, ꝥ he þær onfenge arce-
bysceopes¹⁶ hade, J² rihtzelyfde¹⁷
3240 bisceopas þurh ealle Brytone¹⁸
Angelcynnes¹⁹ cyricum²⁰ syððan²¹
hadian²¹ mihte.²² Ða he þa Wig-
heard to Rome becom, ær þon þe
he to bysceophade²³ becuman
3245 mihte,²² wæs²⁴ mid deape for-
gripen J þær forðferde.

fram¹² Scottum afeded^{12a} wære
J gelæred,^{12a} þætte seo romanisce
cyrice¹³ J seo apostolice wæs riht-
zelyfed.¹⁴ Ða gecuron hi¹⁵ J
zenamon¹⁵ mid gepafunge ðære
halezan¹⁶ cirican Angelpeode¹⁷
zodne¹⁸ wer J gepunzene^{18a} to bi-
scophade mæssepreost¹⁹ sumne,
þæs nama²⁰ wæs Wigheard, J²¹
wæs²¹ of zeferscype^{21a} þæs biscopes
Deosdedit. J hi²² hine þa¹¹ to
Rome sendon (*MS. T, p. 111*), þæt
hine man²³ sceolde²⁴ ðær tō bi-
scope gehalzian²⁵ J êac to arce-
biscop, þætte rihtzelyfede (*MS. B,*
p. 197) biscopas mihton beon
fram him gehalzode zeond ealle
Angelcynnes ðeode zodes ciric-
um.²⁶ Ða he þa Wigheard to
Rome becōm,²⁷ ær þon þe²¹ he
to biscophade becuman moste,²⁸
wæs^{28a} mid deaðe forgripen J þær
forþferde.^{28b}

5 þætte sio *C.* — 6 *fehlt in O, Ca.*
— 6a sio *C.* — 7 zelefed *C.* — 8 gecur-
on hie *C.* — 9 biscopphade. — 10 sumne
mæssepreost. — 11 -scype. — 12 bi-
sceopes. — 13 hi. — 14 scolde *C.* —
15 biscop. — 16 arcebiscopes *Ca,*
ercebiscopes *C.* — 17 -zelefde *C.*
— 18 brotene *Ca,* breotone *C.* —
19 onzel- *C.* — 20 ciricean *C.* —
21 siððan aidan *C.* — 22 meahte *C.*
— 23 b'. hade *Ca,* bisceophade *C.* —
24 wæs he.

12 from. — 12a afeded J zelæred
wære. — 13 cirice. — 14 rehtzelefed.
— 15 heo J zenomon. — 16 halzan.
— 17 Onzolpeode. — 18 zoodne. —
18a -zenne. — 19 messepreost. —
20 noma. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 21a -scipe.
— 22 heo. — 23 mon. — 24 scolde.
— 25 *bis* 26 gehalzian þæt he þær
onfenge ærcebiscopes hade J reht-
zelefde biscopas þurh ealle Breotone
Onzolcynnes ciricum seopðan hadian
meahte. — 27 becwom. — 28 meahte.
— 28a J wæs *B.* — 28b *Kein Absatz*
in B.

educatus a Scottis, quia Romana esset catholica et apostolica ecclesia, adsumserunt cum electione et consensu sanctae ecclesiae gentis Anglorum, uirum bonum et aptum episcopatu, presbyterum nomine Uighardum, de clero Deusdedit episcopi, et hunc antistitem ordinandum Romam miserunt; quatinus accepto ipse gradu archiepiscopatus, catholicos per omnem Brittaniam ecclesiis Anglorum ordinare posset antistites.

Uerum Uighard Romam perueniens, priusquam consecrari in episcopatum posset, morte praereptus est, et huiusmodi litterae regi Osuii Brittaniam remissae sunt:

Ða sende Uitalianus se papa Oswio Seaxna cyninge lufsumlic²⁵ ærendgewrit, þa he onȝeat his arfæstne willan J his hate ȝodes lufan, þa^{25a} he hæfde for þam²⁶ eadigan²⁷ life, J² forþam þe he þurh Drihtnes ȝescyldnesse^{27a} to þam²⁸ soðan ȝeleafan (*MS. O, fol. 60a*) J²⁸ þam²⁸ apostolican ȝehwyrfed^{28a} wæs. J² cwæð þæt^{28b} he ȝehyhte, swa swa he on²⁹ his þeode hwilwendlice³⁰ ricsode,^{30a} þ he swa on²⁹ toweardnesse ecēlice²⁹ mid Criste ricsian³¹ moste. J² he eac swylce³² þær on þam^{32a} ȝewrite ȝemyndȝode³³ be þæs Wigheardes deape, þ he swiþe ȝeunrotsade wæron, forhwon³⁴ he³⁵ þær forðferan sceolde (*MS. C, fol. 6b Ende*), J him ȝehet, swa ær swa he ȝeþunȝenne mon J hades wyrðne metan mihte, þ he hine woldan to bysceope³⁶ ȝehalgian J hider onsendon.

25 lufsumlice. — 25^a ðe. — 26 þan *Ca*, þæm *C*. — 27 ond eadȝan *C*. — 27^a ȝescildnysse *Ca*, ȝescildnesse *C*. — 28 J *fehlt in C*, þæm *C*. — 28^a ȝehwerfed *C*. — 28^b þ. — 29 in *C*. — 29^a eccelice *O*. — 30 hwilwendlice *C*, willend- *O, Ca*. — 30^a rixade *C*. — 31 rixsian *C*. — 32 swilce *C*. — 32^a ðæm *C*. — 33 ȝemynezode. — 34 forþon *Ca*. — 35 þe he *Ca, C*. — 36 biscop.

Þa sende Uitalianus²⁹ se papa Osweo³⁰ Seaxena³¹ cyninge luf- 3250
sumlic ærendgewrit, þa he on-
ȝeat³² his arfæstnesse^{32a} willan J
his hâte ȝodes lufan, þa he hæfde
for þam eadeȝan³³ life,³³ J forþon³⁴
þe he þurh ȝodes³⁵ ȝescyldnesse 3255
to þam soðan ȝeleafan J to²¹ þam³⁶
apostolican ȝehwyrfed hæfde.³⁷
J³⁸ cwæþ þ^{38a} he ȝehyhte, swa
swa he in his ðeode wilwendlice^{38b}
ricsade, þæt he swa on³⁹ toweard- 3260
nesse ecelice mid⁴⁰ Criste ricsian⁴⁰
moste. J⁴¹ he eac swylce þær
on þam⁴² ȝewrite ȝemyndȝode⁴³ be⁴³
þæs Wigheardes deaðe, J⁴⁴ hi⁴⁴
swiþe ȝeunrotsode⁴⁵ wæron, for- 3265
hwam⁴⁶ he þær forþferan sceolde,⁴⁷
J him ȝehet,^{47a} swa ær swa hi⁴⁸
ȝeþunȝene⁴⁹ mann⁵⁰ J hades
wyrþne mettā^{50a} meahton,⁵¹ þæt
hi⁵² hine woldōn to biscope ȝe- 3270
halȝian J hider onsendan.^{28b}

29 Uitalius. — 30 Osweowes *B*. —
31 Seaxna. — 32 onȝet. — 32^a aar-. —
33 eadȝan liife. — 34 forþam. — 35 Driht-
nes. — 36 þæm. — 37 wæs. — 38 ond. —
38^a þæ (*verschr. für þæt*). — 38^b hwil-.
39 in. — 40 ricsian mid Criste. — 41 ond.
— 42 þæm. — 43 ȝemyndȝade bi. —
44 þæt heo. — 45 ȝeunrotsade. — 46 for-
hwon. — 47 scolde. — 47^a ȝeheht. —
48 heo. — 49 ȝeþunȝenne. — 50 mon. —
50^a me[:]tan. — 51 *fehlt in B*. — 52 heo.

‘Domino excellenti filio Osuio regi Saxonum Uitalianus episcopus, seruus seruorum Dei.

Desiderabiles litteras excellentiae uestrae suscepimus; quas relegentes cognouimus eius piissimam deuotionem feruentissimumque amorem, quem habet propter beatam uitam; et quia dextera Domini protegente, ad ueram et apostolicam fidem sit conuersus, sperans, sicut in sua gente regnat, ita et cum Christo de futuro conregnare. Benedicta igitur gens, quae talem sapientissimum et Dei cultorem promeruit habere regem; quia non solum ipse Dei cultor extitit, sed etiam omnes subiectos suos meditatur die ac nocte ad fidem catholicam atque apostolicam pro suae animae redemptione conuerti.’

Et post nonnulla, quibus de celebrando per orbem totum uno uero pascha loquitur.

(*MS. Ca., p. 90*). Hwile^{36a} biscop
þa fore³⁷ Wighearde gecoren J ge-
3275 halȝað³⁸ wære, þ̅ we on ȝysse³⁹
æfterfylȝendan⁴⁰ bec ȝerisenlicur⁴¹
J ȝelimplicur⁴² writað J secȝað.

Caput XXX.

Ðæt Eastseaxan on þa tid
ðæs mancwealmes to deofol-
3280 ȝylde wæron eft ȝecyrde, J
eft þurh ða ȝeornfulnesse
ȝermanus ðæs biscopes¹ hi
sona fram heora ȝedwolan
wæron eft ȝecyrde.^{1a}

3285 On ða ylcan tîd wæron on East-
seaxna mæȝþe æfter Swiðhelme, be
þam we ær beforan sædon, tweȝen
cyninȝas, Sigehere J Sibba,^{1b} ðeh²
þe hi Wulfhere Myrcna³ cyninȝe
3290

Hwyle⁵³ biscop ða fôre Wig-
hearde gecoren J ȝehalȝod wære,
þæt we on⁵⁴ ȝysse æfterfyllȝendan
bêc ȝerysenlicor J ȝelimlicor⁵⁵
writap J secȝað.

Caput XXX.

Þætte Iestsexan on ða tid þæs
mancwealmes to deofolȝilde
wæron eft ȝecyrride, ac eft
þurh ða ȝeornfulnesse ȝear-
manes (*MS. B, p. 11*) þæs byscpes
sona fram heora ȝedwolan eft
ȝecirride wæron.

[O]n¹ þa ylcan² tid wæron on¹
Eastseaxena³ mæȝþe æfter Swið-
helme, be⁴ þam⁵ we ær beforan
sædon⁶ (*MS. B, p. 198*), tweȝen
ciningas,^{6a} Sigehere⁷ J Sebbe, þeah
ðe hi⁸ Wulfhere Myrcna⁹ cininȝe¹⁰

36a hwyle. — 37 for. — 38 [ȝehal-
zan O. — 39 pisse. — 40 -fylȝendan.
— 41 -licor. — 42 -licor. — Cap. XXX:
1 b'. — 1a *Nach dieser Capitelüber-
schrift steht in Ca:* Her endað seo
þridde bôc; Her onȝinneð seo feorðe
bôc. — 1b sibba *corrigiert zu* sebba
in O. — 2 þeah.— 3 myrna O.

53 hwelc. — 54 *bis* 55 in pisse
æfterfylȝendan bêc ȝerisenlico J ȝe-
limplecor. — Cap. XXX: 1 in. — 2 ilcan.
— 3 -seaxna. — 4 bi. — 5 þæm. —
6 sæȝdon. — 6a cy-. — 7 Sigehere. —
8 heo. — 9 Merena. — 10 cyninȝe.

'Hominem denique' inquit 'docibilem et in omnibus ornatum antistitem, secundum uestrorum scriptorum tenorem, minime ualuumus nunc repperire pro longinquitate itineris. Profecto enim dum huiusmodi apta reppertaque persona fuerit, eum instructum ad uestram dirigemus patriam, ut ipse et uiua uoce et per diuina oracula omnem inimici zizaniā ex omni uestra insula cum diuino nutu eradicet. Munuscula a uestra celsitudine beato principi apostolorum directa pro aeterna eius memoria suscepimus, gratiasque ei agimus ac pro eius incolumitate iugiter deum deprecamur cum Christi clero. Itaque qui haec [obtulit munera, de hac subtractus est luce, situsque ad limina apostolorum, pro quo ualde sumus contristati, cur hic esset defunctus.

Quis sane pro Uighardo repertus ac dedicatus sit antistes, libro sequente oportunius dicetur.

30. *Ut Orientales Saxones tempore mortalitatis ad idolatriam reuersi, sed per instantiam Iarumanni episcopi mox sint ab errore correcti.*

Eodem tempore prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum post Suidhelmum, de quo supra diximus, praefuere reges Sigheri et Sebbi, quamuis ipsi regi Mer-

underþeodde wæron on hernesse.⁴ Seo ylce mægþ þa⁵ Eastseaxna⁶ mid ðy heo wæced wæs mid ðy wæle þære foresprecenan deadlicnesse,⁷ þa se Sigeheere mid ðy dæle his folces, þe he heold, forlet þa ȝerynu⁸ þæs cristenan ȝeleafan J tō hæþennesse⁹ wæs ȝehwyrfed. Forþon þe se sylfa cyning J his ealdormen¹⁰ J monize of his folce lufedon¹¹ ðis deadlice lif J þæt towearde¹² ne sohton, ne þ¹³ (*MS. O, fol. 60b*) furþum¹⁴ ȝelyfdon, þ hit o wære. Ða onȝunnon¹⁵ hi þa hearȝas edniwian, þa þe ær forlætene wæron, J deofolȝyld¹⁶ weorþian J ȝebiddan, swa¹⁷ swa¹⁷ hie^{17a} þurh þas þing mihtan¹⁸ fram þam wole J fram þære deadlicnesse¹⁹ ȝescylde beon. Se Sebba²⁰ þonne his ȝefera J efenyrfeweard²¹ þæs ylcan rices mid micelre²² ȝeornfulnesse²³ ðone onfangennan²⁴ Cristes ȝeleafan heold mid ealle his folce, J mid

underþeodde (*MS. T, p. 112*) wæron¹¹ in hyrsumnesse.¹² Seo ylce^{12a} mægþ þa Eastseaxena³ mid þi^{12b} heo aweht¹³ wæs mid þi^{13a} wæle þære foresprecenan deaplicnesse, þa 3295 Sigeheere⁷ mid þy dæle his folces, þa^{13b} he heold, forlēt þa ȝeryno¹⁴ þæs cristenan¹⁵ ȝeleafan J to hæþenȝylde¹⁶ wæs ȝehwyrfed. Forþon þe¹⁷ se sylfa¹⁸ cyning J his 3300 ealdormenn^{18a} J monize of^{18b} his folce lufoden¹⁹ þis deaðlice¹⁷ lif J þæt towearde ne sohton, ne þæt furþam^{19a} ȝelyfdon,^{19b} þæt hit o wære. Ða onȝunnon hi²⁰ þa herȝas ed- 3305 niwan,²¹ ða þe ær forlætene wæron, J deofolȝyld^{21a} worþodon²² J ȝebædon,²⁴ swa swa hi²⁵ þurh þas þing mihton²⁶ fram²⁷ þam wale²⁸ J fram þære deaðlicnesse ȝescylde²⁹ 3310 beon. Se Sebba³⁰ ðonne his ȝefera J efenyrfeweard³¹ þæs ylcan³² rices mid micelre ȝeornfullnesse þone onfangennan^{32a} Cristes ȝeleafan heold mid eallum³³ his folce, J³⁴ mid 3315

4 -nyse. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 seaxan. — 7 -nyse. — 8 ȝeryno. — 9 -nyse. — 10 -menn. — 11 lufodon. — 12 towarde. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 furþon. — 15 onȝunnon. — 16 deofolȝyld. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17^a hi. — 18 mihton. — 19 -nyse. — 20 sibba. — 21 -ward. — 22 mycelre. — 23 ȝeornfulnesse. — 24 onfangenan.

11 wæren. — 12 hernesse. — 12^a ilce. 12^b þy. — 13 wæced. — 13^a þy. — 13^b þe. — 14 ȝerynu. — 15 cristan. — 16 hædenisse. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 seolfa. — 18^a aldormen. — 18^b *fehlt in T.* — 19 lufodon. — 19^a furþum. — 19^b ȝelefdon. — 20 heo. — 21 edniwian. — 21^a -ȝild. — 22 weorþian. — 24 ȝebiddan. — 25 heo. — 26 meahton. — 27 from. — 28 woole. — 29 ȝescilde. — 30 Sebb. — 31 efenyrfeward. — 32 ilcan. — 32^a onfongenan. — 33 ealle. — 34 ond.

ciorum Uulfherae subiecti. Quae uidelicet prouincia cum praefatae mortalitatis clade premeretur, Sigheri cum sua parte populi, relictis Christianae fidei sacramentis, ad apostasiam conuersus est. Nam et ipse rex et plurimi de plebe siue optimatibus, diligentes hanc uitam, et futuram non quaerentes, siue etiam non esse credentes, coeperunt fana, quae derelicta erant, restaurare, et adorare simulacra, quasi per haec possent a mortalitate defendi. Porro socius eius et coheres regni eiusdem, Sebbi, magna fidem perceptam cum suis omnibus deuotione seruauit, magna, ut in sequentibus dicemus, uitam

micelre zesæliġnesse²⁵ zetreou-
licge²⁶ his^{26a} lif^{26a} zefyllede,²⁷
swa swa we eft heræfter secgað.

- 3320 Ða þ þa Wulfhere se²⁸ cyninġ²⁸
onġeat, I him gebodad wæs, þ on
þære mægþe Eastseaxna of dæle
Cristes zeleafan aidlad wære, ða
sende he Zea²⁹romon þone by-
sceop,³⁰ se wæs Trumheres æfter-
3325 fylġende,³¹ on þa mægþe Eastseax-
na to zereccanne ðone zedwolan,
I hie³² to soðfæstnesse³³ zeleafan
eft gecyġean³⁴. I he þa mid mi-
celre zeornnesse³⁵ se bysscop³⁶ þ
3330 wæs donde, æfter ðon þe me se
mæssepreost sæde,³⁷ þe his zefera
wæs I fultumend þæs ġodcundan
wordes. Wæs he se biscoep³⁸
æfest mon I ġod, I feor I wide
3335 ealle þa^{38a} leode^{38a} wæs þurh-
færende, I þ folc I þone fore-
spreccenan^{38b} cyninġ to soðfæst-
nesse³⁹ weġe eft zelædde, to
ðon þ hie³² forleton I towurpan⁴⁰
3340

micelre zesæliġnesse zetrywe³⁵ lif
zefylde, swa swa we eft^{35a} her-
æfter^{35a} secgaþ.

Ða þæt ða Wulfhere se cinġ³⁶
onġeat,³⁷ I him þæt³⁸ bodad³⁹ wæs,
þætte⁴⁰ on⁴¹ þære mægþe East-
seaxena⁴² of dæle Cristes zeleafan⁴³
adilġod wæron,⁴³ ða sende he Zea-
romonn⁴⁴ þone biscoep þyder,³⁸ se
wæs Trumheres æfterfylġend, to⁴⁵
Eastseaxna mægþe to zereccenne⁴⁵
þone zedwolan, I hi⁴⁶ to soþ-
fæstnesse zeleafan eft gecyrran.⁴⁷
Ond he þa mid micelre zeornfull-
nesse⁴⁸ se biscoep þæt wæs donde,
æfter⁴⁹ þon þe me se mæssepreost
sæde⁴⁹ (*MS. B, p. 199*), þe his ze-
fera wæs I³⁸ fulltumiend⁵⁰ þæs ġod-
cundan wordes. Wæs he se biscoep
æfest mann^{50a} I ġôd, he feor^{50a}
I wiðe ealle⁵¹ (*MS. T, p. 113*) þa
leode wæs þurhfaren,^{51a} I þæt folc
I þæne⁵² forespreccenan⁵² cyninġ to
soðfæstnesse weġe eft zelædde, to
ðam⁵³ þæt hi⁵⁴ forleton I towurpon

25 -nysse. — 26 zetreouli[c]ge *O*,
zetreowlice *Ca*. — 26a *fehlt in O*,
welches MS. ursprünglich las: ze-
treuliz zefylled swa swa. — 27 ze-
fyllde. — 28 onġeat se cyninġ *Ca*, cy-
n[i]ġ *O*. — 29 germanus. — 30 bi-
scop. — 31 -fylġende. — 32 hi. —
33 -nysse. — 34 gecyġean. — 35 ze-
ornfulnysse. — 36 biscoep. — 37 sæġde.
— 38 b'. — 38a þa land I leode. —
38b forespreccendan. — 39 -nysse. —
40 towurpon.

35 zetreowe. — 35a her ær æfter. —
36 cyninġ. — 37 onġet. — 38 *fehlt*
in T. — 39 gebodad. — 40 þæt. —
41 in. — 42 -seaxna. — 43 zeleafa
aidlad wære. — 44 gearaman. — 45 in
þa mægðe Eastseaxna to zereccenne.
— 46 heo. — 47 zeceġan. — 48 zeorn-
nesse. — 49 æfter þan þe mæsse-
preost sæġde. — 50 fultumiende. —
50a mon I ġôd I feor. — 51 I ealle.
— 51a þurhfærende. — 52 þone for-
spreccenan. — 53 þon. — 54 heo.

fidelem felicitate compleuit. Quod ubi rex Uulfheri comperit, fidem uidelicet
prouinciae ex parte profanatam, misit ad corrigendum errorem, reuocandamque
ad fidem ueritatis prouinciam Iaruman episcopum, qui successor erat Trum-
heri. Qui multa agens solertia, iuxta quod mihi presbyter, qui comes iti-
neris illi et cooperatore uerbi extiterat, referebat, erat enim religiosus et
bonus uir, longe lateque omnia peruagatus, et populum et regem praefatum

ða heargas J þ deofolgyld,⁴¹ þ hi ær dydon, J Ʒodes cyricean ðn-tyndon, J Cristes naman, þam hi ær wiðcwædon, (*MS. O, fol. 61a*) Ʒefeonde^{41a} andettan;^{41b} J hi⁴² ma⁴² mid Ʒeleafan þæs ecan lifes J æriste wuldres Ʒewillnade,⁴³ þ hi on þam swulten, ðonne hi on unsyfernnessum⁴⁴ J Ʒetreowleasnessum⁴⁵ betwyh⁴⁶ deofolgyldum lifden.⁴⁷ Ða ðis þa þus Ʒedon wæs, þa⁴⁸ se byscep⁴⁹ J heora lareowas Ʒefeonde J blissiende⁵⁰ ham hwurfan.⁵¹

ða heargas⁵⁵ J þæt deofolgyld,^{21a} þæt hi⁵⁶ ær dydon, J Ʒodes cyrican^{56a} ontyndon, J Cristes naman⁵⁷ eigdon,³⁸ þam⁵⁸ hi⁵⁹ ær wiðcwædon,⁶⁰ þæt hi þam lustlice Jettan, J Ʒe- 3345 leafan⁶⁰ þæs êcan lifes J æristes⁶¹ wuldres willnodon,⁶² þæt hi⁶³ in þam⁶⁴ swulton,⁶⁵ þonne⁶⁶ hi in⁶⁶ unsyfernnessum^{66a} mid³⁸ trywleasum⁶⁷ betweoh deofolgyldum lifdon.⁶⁸ 3350 Ða þis þa¹⁷ þus Ʒedon wæs, þa se biscop J heora larowas⁶⁹ Ʒefeonde J blissiende^{69a} ham hwurfon.

Her⁷⁰ endiað þa capitulas ðære III. bec. Her onginat ða cap 3355 þære III. bec.⁷⁰

41 deofulgyld. — 41a J Ʒefeonde. — 41b ondettan. — 42 him a mid (a *auf einer Rasur*) O, hi (*Querstrich über dem i*) a mid Ca. — 43 Ʒewilnode. — 44 -nyssum. — 45 -nyssum. — 46 betwih. — 47 lifdon. — 48 J. — 49 biscep. — 50 blissigende. — 51 hwurfon. J her endað seo þridde bôc.

55 hergas. — 56 heo. — 56a cirican. — 57 noman. — 58 þæm. — 59 hy. — 60 wiðcwædon Ʒefeonde ondettan ond heo ma mid Ʒeleafan. — 61 æriste. — 62 wilnadon. — 63 heo. — 64 þæm. — 65 swulte. — 66 þon heo on. — 66a unfyrennessum. — 67 Ʒetreowleasnesse. — 68 lifde. — 69 lareowas. — 69a blissigende. — 70 *Explicit liber tertius.*

ad uiam iustitiae reduxit; adeo ut relictis siue destructis fanis arisque, quas fecerant, aperirent ecclesias, ac nomen Christi, cui contradixerant, confiteri gauderent, magis cum fide resurrectionis in illo mori, quam in perfidia sordibus inter idola uiuere cupientes. Quibus ita gestis, et ipsi sacerdotes doctoresque eorum domum rediere laetantes.

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER QUARTUS.

Caput I.

Ðætte, forðferdum Deusdedit
ðon^{1a} arcebiscope, Wigheard
wæs^{1a} þam biscophade to on-
fonne^{1b} to^{1b} Rome onsended;
5 ac him^{1c} ðær forðferdum,^{1c}
Deodorus^{1d} wæs to arcebi-
scope gehalgod J mid Adriane
þam abbude wæs to Breotone
onsended.

10 (MS. O, fol. 72a, l 10). Ðy gemyn-
gedan² geare þære foresprecenan
sunnan asprunzenesse^{2a} J hraðe

Caput I.

[Ð]æte forþferndum Deusde-
diþ ðon arcebyscope, Wig-
heard þam bysceophade to on-
fonne wæs to Rome onsended;
ac him ðær forþferendum,
Deodorus to arcebyscope
wæs gehalgod J mid Adria-
nus ðam abbude wæs to Bry-
tene gesended.

(MS. B, p. 224, l 3), (MS. T,
p. 131). Ða¹ þam² gemyn-godan³
geare³ þære foresprecenan sun-
nan asprunzenesse⁴ J hwæpere⁵

Cap. I: 1a se arceb.' J wigheard
wæs. — 1b onfonne J to. — 1c hi
dær forðferdon. — 1d J Deodorus.
— 2 gemyn-godan. — 2a -nysse.

Cap. I: 1 fehlt in T. — 2 þy. —
3 gemynd-gadan gere. — 4 asprun-
zennisse. — 5 hræðe. —

1. *Ut defuncto Deusdedit, Uighard ad suscipiendum episcopatum Romam sit missus; sed illo ibidem defuncto, Theodorus archiepiscopus ordinatus et cum Hadriano abbate sit Britanniam missus.*

Anno memorato praefatae eclypsis et mox subsequenter pestilentiae, quo et Colman episcopus unanimes catholicorum intentione superatus ad suos reuersus est, Deusdedit VI^{us} ecclesiae Doruernensis episcopus obiit pridie Iduum Iuliarum; sed et Erconberct rex Cantuariorum eodem mense ac die defunc-

sona þæs æfterfylgendan³ woles J
moncwylde,⁴ þi⁵ zeare Deusedit
se sixta⁶ arcebysceop⁷ on Cant-
waraburhze⁸ cyricean forþferde
ærran dæge iduum^{8a} Juliarum.
Swylce eac Erconbyrht, Cantwara
cyninȝ, þy ilcan monðe ond⁹ dæge
forðferde, J his rices eþel forlet
Ecbyrhte his suna, þ he hæfde J
heold anes wana¹⁰ þe^{10a} XX wintra.
þa blan¹¹ micelre tide se bisceop-
dom, þa wæs sended to Rome
fram Ecȝbyrhte J fram Oswio,
Norþanhymbra cyninȝe, Wigheard
mæssepreost, swa swa we on þysse
ærran bec feaum¹² wordum fore-
cwædon. Wæs he se¹³ man¹³ on
cyrlicum þeodscype¹⁴ of Anȝel-
cynne (*MS. Ca, p. 101*), wel¹⁵ ȝe-
læred. Swilce¹⁶ hie¹⁷ eac þa
(*MS. O, fol 72b*) cyninȝas beȝen
ætȝædere sendon¹⁸ þam aposto-
lican papan micle¹⁹ ȝyfe²⁰ on mone-
ȝum ȝoldfatum²¹ J seolforfatum;

sona þæs æfterfylgendan wales⁶ J
moncweallmes,⁷ ðy zeare Deosedit 15
se sixta⁸ arcebysceop⁸ Cantwara-
burhze^{8a} cirican forþferde þy ærran
dæge iduum Juliarum. Swylce⁹ eac
Eorcenbryht,¹⁰ Cantwara¹¹ cininȝ,^{11a}
Eadboldes¹² sunu¹² cynȝes,¹² þy 20
ylcan monðe ond¹³ dæge forð-
leorde,¹⁴ J his rices^{14a} eðel forlēt
Ecȝbrihte¹⁵ his suna, þæt he hæfde
J heold an¹⁶ læs ðe¹⁶ twentiȝ
wintra. þa blann¹⁷ micelre tīde^{17a} 25
se biscopdōm, þa wæs sended tō
Rōme fram¹⁸ Ecȝbrihte¹⁹ J fram¹⁸
Osweo, Norðhymbra²⁰ cininȝe,²¹
Wigheard mæssepreost,²² swa swa
we on²³ þisse ærran bēc feawum^{23a} 30
wurðum forecwædon. Wæs he²⁴
se mann^{24a} on²³ cyriclicum²⁵ ðeod-
scipum of Anȝelcynne²⁶ wel ȝelæred.
Swilce^{26a} hi^{26a} eac þa cyninȝas beȝen
ætȝædere²⁷ sendan²⁷ þam²⁸ apostoli- 35
can papan^{28a} micle ȝyfe^{28a} on mane-
ȝum²⁹ ȝoldfatum J seolforfatum;

3 -fylizendan. — 4 monewylde. —
5 þy. — 6 wisesta *O, Ca.* — 7 arce-
biscop. — 8 cantware-. — 8a iduū
(*ū auf Rasur*) *O.* — 9 on *O, Ca.* —
10 wona. — 10a þe *fehlt in Ca.* —
11 ablan. — 12 feawum. — 13 *fehlt*
in O, Ca. — 14 -scipe. — 15 well.
— 16 swylce. — 17 hi. — 18 sen-
dan. — 19 mycle. — 20 gife. —
21 ȝolde *O, Ca,* ȝold [fatum] *Smith.*

6 woole. — 7 monewilde. —
8 sexta ærcebiscop. — 8a Contwara-
burge. — 9 swelce. — 10 Erconberht. —
11 Contwara. — 11a cy-. — 12 *fehlt in T.*
— 13 on *T, B.* — 14 forðzeleorde. —
14a riices. — 15 Ecȝberhte. — 16 anes
wonðe. — 17 blon. — 17a tiide. —
18 from. — 19 Ecȝb[e]rhte. — 20 Nor-
ðanhymbra. — 21 cyninȝe. — 22 messe-
preost. — 23 in. — 23a feaum. —
24 *fehlt in T.* — 24a mon. — 25 ciric-
lecum *T,* cyriclum *B.* — 26 Onȝol-
cynne. — 26a Swylce hy. — 27 æt-
ȝædre sendon. — 28 þam. — 28a seð-
les micle ȝife. — 29 moneȝum.

tus, Ecgbercto filio sedem regni reliquit, quam ille susceptam per VIII annos tenuit. Tunc cessante non paucio tempore episcopatu, missus est Romam ac ipso simul et a rege Nordanhymbrorum Osuio, ut praecedente libro paucis diximus, Uighard presbyter, uir in ecclesiasticis disciplinis doctissimus, de genere Anglorum, petentibus hunc ecclesiae Anglorum archiepiscopum ordinari; missis pariter apostolico papae donariis, et aureis atque argenteis uasis non paucis. Qui ubi Romam peruenit, cuius sedi apostolicae tempore illo Uitalianus praeerat, postquam itineris sui causam praefato papae aposto-

J bædon, ꝥ he Wigheard Angelcynnes cyricum to ercebiscope²²
 40 gehalgade.²³ Ða he þa to Rome com, þa wæs on þa tid Vitalianus papa þæs apostolican setles ealdorbiscop.²⁴ Æfter þon þe he þone intingan his siðfates²⁵ ðam apostolican papan gecyþed hæfde, þa æfter medmýcelre tide se Wigheard J lytesne²⁶ ealle his geferan, þa þe mid him coman, þy ofercumendan wole fordiligade²⁷
 50 wæron J forðferede.

Ða hæfde se apostolica papa gepoht be þyssum þingum J geornlice sohte, hwilcne²⁸ ærcebyscop²⁹ he onsendan mihte to³⁰ Angelðeodes³¹ cyricum. Ða wæs on Niridano þam mynstre, ꝥ is unfeor þære byrig Neapoli on Campanie þære mægþe, Adrianus abbud.³³ Wæs se mon³⁴ on halgum^{34a} gewritum
 60

J^{29a} bædon, þæt he Wigheard^{29b} Angelcynnes³⁰ cirican³¹ to (*MS. B*, p. 225) arcebiscope^{31a} gehalgode. Þa he þa tō Rōme cōm,³² þa wæs in ða tīd Vitalianus³³ papa þæs apostolican setles^{33a} aldorbiscop.³⁴ Æfter þon þe he ðæne³⁵ intingan hys³⁶ (*MS. T*, p. 132) siðfates³⁶ þam³⁷ apostolican papan gecyðed hæfde, þa æfter medmicelre tide se Wigheard J lytesne³⁸ ealle³⁹ his geferan, þa ðe mid him comon,⁴⁰ þy ofercumendan wale⁴¹ fordiligode⁴¹ wæron J forðleorde.⁴²

Þa hæfde se apostolica papa geþeaht be þissum þingum J georne sohte, hwilcne⁴³ arcebiscope^{31a} hē⁴⁴ ōn Angelþeode sendan mihte to heora ciricum.⁴⁴ Þa wæs on⁴⁵ Niridano ðam⁴⁶ mynstre, ꝥ is unfeorr^{47a} þam²⁴ mynstre²⁴ þære birig^{47b} Neapoli on⁴⁸ Campaniæ þære mægþe, Adrianus abbud. Was se mann⁴⁹ in halegum⁵⁰ gewritum⁵⁰

22 arcebiscope. — 23 gehalgode. — 24 biscop. — 25 siðfates. — 26 mæst. — 27 fordilgode. — 28 hwylcne. — 29 arcebiscope. — 30 on. — 31 angelþeodes. — 33 abbud. — 34 monn. — 34a haligum.

29a ond.—29b Wighear*B*.—30 Onzolgynnes. — 31 ciricum. — 31a ærce-. — 32 cwom. — 33 Uitalius. — 33a seðles. — 34 aldorbiscop. — 35 þone. — 36 his siðfates. — 37 þæm. — 38 lytestne *T*, let *B*. — 39 alle. — 40 cwomon. — 41 woolefordilgode. — 42 forðgeleorde. — 43 hwelcne. — 44 he onsendan mehte Onzolgpeode ciricum. — 45 in. — 46 þæm. — 47 þis. — 47a unfeor. — 47b byrig. — 48 in campaniæ. — 49 mon. — 50 halgum gewreotum.

lico patefecit, non multo post et ipse et omnes pene, qui cum eo aduenerant socii, pestilentia superueniente deleti sunt.

At apostolicus papa habito de his consilio, quaesiuit sedulus, quem ecclesiis Anglorum archiepiscopum mitteret. Erat autem in monasterio Niridano, quod est non longe a Neapoli Campaniae, abbas Hadrianus, uir natione Afir, sacris litteris diligenter inbutus, monasterialibus simul et ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutus, Graecae pariter et Latinae linguae peritissimus. Hunc ad se accitum papa iussit episcopatu accepto Brittaniam uenire. Qui indignum se tanto gradui respondens, ostendere posse se dixit alium, cuius magis ad suscipiendum episcopatum et eruditio conueniret et aetas. Cum-

J on mynsterlicum þeodscypum³⁵
 J on cyriclicum wel³⁶ zelæred,
 J weorðlice getyd ge on Ledenisc
 gereorde ge on 3recisc. Ða het
 se papa þone man³⁷ to him ze-
 lapian, J het þ he bisceophade³⁸
 onfenge J to Breotone ferde. Ða
 Jswarede he him J cwæð, ðæt he
 wære swa micles³⁹ hades unwyrðe;
 J cwæþ, þ he mihte oþerne ze-
 tæcan, þe bysceophade⁴⁰ wyrðe
 wære, ge on zelærednesse,⁴¹ ge
 on his lifes (*MS. O, fol. 73a*) ze-
 earnunge, ge on zedefre yldo.
 Tæhte ða þam byscope⁴² on
 þam nehnunmynstre⁴³ sumne ze-
 defne munuc, ðæs nama wæs
 Andreas. Ac þam⁴⁴ wiðstod
 his⁴⁵ licumlice untrumnesse,⁴⁶ þ
 he byscoep⁴⁷ beon ne mihte. Eft
 se papa nedde ðone abbud⁴⁸
 Adrianus, þ he bisceophade³⁸
 onfenge. Ða bæd he hine yldinge
 J fyrstes, hwæper⁴⁹ he æfter
 fæce mihte oþerne findan, þe man

J on⁴⁸ mynsterlicum^{50a} þeodscy-
 pum^{50a} J cyriclicum^{50b} wel zelæred,
 J weorþlice getyd ge on⁴⁸ Lædenisc
 gereorde ge on 3recisc gereorde.^{50c} Ða het 65
 se papa þæne⁵¹ mann⁵¹ to him ze-
 lædan,^{51a} J het^{51b} þæt he biscop-hæde
 onfenge J to Brytene^{51c} ferde. Ða
 Jswarode⁵² he him J cwæþ, þæt
 he wære swa micles hades un- 70
 wyrðe;⁵³ J cwæþ, þæt he mihte^{53a}
 oþerne zetæcan,⁵⁴ ðe biscop-hades⁵⁵
 weorþra⁵⁵ (*MS. B, p. 226*) wære,
 ge⁵⁶ Angelðeode to læranne,⁵⁶ ge
 on his lifes zeeearnunge,^{56a} ge on 75
 zedefre yldo.⁵⁷ Tæhte he⁵⁸ þam
 biscope in þam⁵⁹ neahmynstre⁶⁰
 sumne zedefne⁶¹ munuc, þæs na-
 ma⁶² wæs Andreas. Ac ða wið-
 stod his lichomlic⁶³ untrumnes,⁶⁴ 80
 þæt he biscop⁶¹ beon ne mihte.^{53a}
 Æft^{64a} se papa nydde⁶⁵ þone abbud
 Adrianus, þæt he bysco-phade^{65a} on-
 fenge. Ða bæd he hyne⁶⁶ yldinge⁶⁶
 J fyrstes, hwæðer he⁶⁷ on fyrste 85
 mihte⁶⁷ oþerne findan, þe man⁶⁸

35 þeodscipum. — 36 well. — 37 mon.
 — 38 biscop-hade. — 39 mycles. —
 40 biscop-hade. — 41 -nyse. — 42 pa-
 pan. — 43 neahzum mynstre *Ca*,
 neah nunnan mynstre *Smith*. — 44 þa.
 — 45 him his. — 46 -nyse. — 47 b'.
 — 48 abbud. — 49 þ (*sic!*) *O. Die
 drei ersten und die zwei letzten Buch-
 staben von hwæper ausgestrichen und
 þ zu þ korrigiert.*

50a -leum þeodscipum. — 50b in
 ciriclecum *T*, cyricum *B*. — 50c Læde-
 nisc gereorde ge in 3recisc. — 51 þone
 mon. — 51a zelaðian. — 51b heht. —
 51c Breotone. — 52 onswarede. —
 53 wyrðe *B*. — 53a meahte. — 54 ze-
 tæcan. — 55 biscop-hada wyrðe (*ra
 über e*). — 56 ge on zelærednesse.
 — 56a zeeearnunge. — 57 zedæffe
 ældo. — 58 þa; he *fehlt in T*. —
 59 þæm. — 60 neahnunmynstre. —
 61 *fehlt in B*. — 62 noma. — 63 lic-
 homlices *B*. — 64 untrymnes. —
 64a Eft. — 65 nedde. — 65a biscop-
 — 66 hine eldenne. — 67 he æfter
 fæce meahte. — 68 mon.

que monachum quendam de uicino uirginum monasterio, nomine Andream,
 pontifici offerret, hic ab omnibus, qui nouere, dignus episcopatu iudicatus est.
 Uerum pondus corporeae infirmitatis, ne episcopus fieri posset, obstitit. Et
 rursum Hadrianus ad suscipiendum episcopatum actus est; qui petens indu-
 tias, si forte alium, qui episcopus ordinaretur, ex tempore posset inuenire.

to bysceope⁴⁸ hadian mihte. Wæs
 on þa tid sum munuc on Rome,
 se wæs cuð Adriane þam abbude,
 90 ðæs nama wæs Theodorus. Se
 wæs acenned on Tarso^{49a} Cilicio;
 wæs se mon⁵⁰ ge on woruldge-
 writum,⁵¹ ge on godcundum, ge
 on Crecisc,^{51a} ge on Leden wel⁵²
 95 gelæred; J he wæs gecoren on
 his þeawum J arwyrðre yldo, þ
 is þ he hæfde syx J syxtig wintra.
 Þysne man Adrianus se abbud⁵³
 þam papan cyþde, J sæde, þ he
 100 to bysceope⁴⁸ gehalgad⁵⁴ beon
 mihte; J he þ gepafode. J hwæpre⁵⁵
 þis aræddon⁵⁶ betweoh him,⁵⁷
 þ he se abbad his ladteow⁵⁸ beon
 sceolde on Breotone, forðon þe he
 105 ær tuwa ða dælas 3allia rices
 fore⁵⁹ missenlicum intingum⁶⁰ ge-
 ferde J gesohte, J forðon þe^{60a}
 him se weg þæs siðfætes genoh cuð
 wæs, J eac swilce⁶¹ þ he wæs
 110

to biscope hadian mihte.⁶⁹ Þa²⁴ wæs
 in þas⁷⁰ tid sum munuc on⁷¹ Rome,
 sê wæs cuð Adriane^{71a} þam⁵⁹
 abbude, þæs nama⁷² wæs Theodo-
 rus. Se wæs acenned in Tarso
 Cilicio; wæs se mann^{72a} on⁷³ wo-
 ruldgewritum,⁷⁴ ge on⁷¹ godcun-
 dum (*MS. T, p. 133*), ge on⁷¹ 3re-
 cisc, ge on⁷¹ Leden^{74a} well^{74a} ge-
 læred; J he wæs^{74b} gecoren^{74b} on⁷¹
 his ðeawum J arwyrðe⁷⁵ yldo,⁷⁵ þæt
 is þæt⁷⁶ he hæfde syx J sixtig⁷⁶ win-
 tra. Þysne⁷⁷ mann⁷⁷ Adrianus se ab-
 bud ðam⁵⁹ papan cyðde, J sæde,^{77a}
 þæt he to biscope gehalgod beon
 sceolde;⁷⁸ J he þæt gepafode. J⁷⁹
 hwæpere^{79a} þis hi²⁴ zeræddan⁸⁰
 betweonan⁸¹ him, þætte⁸² se abbud
 his ladteow^{82a} beon (*MS. B, p. 227*)
 sceolde in Brytene,⁸³ forðon þe he
 ær twywa⁸⁴ ða dælas 3allia rices
 for^{84a} missenlicum⁸⁵ intingan⁸⁵ ge-
 ferde J gesohte, J forðon þe him
 se weg ðæs siðfates^{85a} genoh cuð
 wæs, J eac swylce þæt he wæs

49^a tharso. — 50 mann. — 51 wo-
 ruld-. — 51^a grecisc *Ca.* — 52 well.
 — 53 abbad. — 54 gehalgod. —
 55 hwæðere. — 56 *bis* 57 aræddon be-
 twyh heom. — 58 ladteow. — 59 for.
 — 60 intingan. — 60^a he *C.* —
 61 swylce.

69 meahte. — 70 þa. — 71 in. —
 71^a andriane. — 72 noma. — 72^a mon.
 — 73 ge in. — 74 weoruldgewreotum.
 — 74^a Læden wel. — 74^b gecoren
 wæs. — 75 arwyrðre ældo. — 76 þæt
 þæt. — 76^a syxtig. — 77 þeosne mon.
 — 77^a sægde. — 78 meahte. — 79 ond.
 — 79^a hwæðre. — 80 áræddon. —
 81 betweonum. — 82 þæt he. —
 82^a latteow. — 83 Breotone. — 84 twi-
 ga. — 84^a fore. — 85 -lecum intin-
 gum. — 85^a -fætes.

Erat ipso tempore Romae monachus Hadriano notus, nomine Theodorus, natus Tarso Ciliciae, uir et saeculari et diuina litteratura et Grece instructus et Latine, probus moribus et aetate uenerandus, id est annos habens aetatis LX et VI. Hunc offerens Hadrianus pontifici, ut episcopus ordinaretur, obtinuit; his tamen condicionibus interpositis, ut ipse eum perduceret Brittaniam, eo quod iam bis partes Galliarum diuersis ex causis adisset, et ob id maiorem huius itineris peragendi notitiam haberet, sufficiensque esset in possessione hominum propriorum; et ut ei doctrinae cooperator existens dili-
 genter adtenderet, nequid ille contrarium ueritati fidei, Graecorum more, in

on his aȝenum ȝeferscipe⁶² well
 ȝemonnad;⁶³ J þonne ȝyt eac þ
 he sceolde his fultumend beon on
 ȝodcundre lare, J þ he ȝeornlice
 behealdan sceolde, þ he nawiht⁶⁴
 wiðerweardes⁶⁵ þære soðfæst-
 nesse⁶⁶ (*MS. O, fol. 73b*) þæs ȝe-
 leafan ȝreca þeawe on Anȝelcyn-
 nes cyricean onȝelædde, (*MS. Ca,*
p. 103) þe he ofer beon sceolde.
 Ða wæs he ærest to subdiacone
 ȝehalȝad;⁶⁷ J þa bād⁶⁸ feower⁶⁸
 monað, oððæt him feax aweoxe,
 þ he to preoste bescoren beon
 mihte; forþon þe he ær þa⁶⁹ scear-
 e⁷⁰ hæfde eastleoda þeawe Sce'
 Paules þæs apostoles. Ða wæs
 he ȝehalȝad⁷¹ fram Vitaliane þam
 papan to byscope⁷² ymbe syx hund
 wintra J⁷³ eahta J syxtig wintra⁷³
 fram Drihtnes menniscnesse,⁷⁴ þy
 seofþan dæȝe J ðy drihtenlican
 Kalendarum Aprelium; J swa æt-
 ȝædere mid Adriano þam abbude⁷⁵
 on sexta Kalendas⁷⁶ Junias wæs
 to Brytene⁷⁷ onsended.

on⁷¹ his aȝenum⁸⁶ ȝeferscipe⁸⁶ wel
 ȝemanod;⁸⁷ J⁷⁹ ðonne ȝyt⁸⁸ eac
 þæt⁸⁹ he sceolde⁸⁹ his fultumigend⁹⁰
 beon on⁷¹ ȝodcundre lare, J⁷⁹ þæt 115
 he ȝeornlice ȝehældan⁹¹ sceolde,⁹¹
 þæt he nowiht wiðerweardes þære
 soðfæstnesse þæs ȝeleafan ȝreca
 þeawum⁹² in Anȝelcynnes⁹³ cyri-
 cum⁹⁴ inȝelædde,⁹⁵ þe he ofer beon 120
 sceolde. Þa wæs he ærest to subdia-
 cone ȝehalȝod;^{95a} J þa bād^{95b} feower
 monað,⁹⁶ þæt⁹⁷ him feax aweox,⁹⁸
 þæt he to preoste bescoren beon
 mihte;⁹⁹ forþon þe he ær scare¹⁰⁰ 125
 hæfde¹ eastleoda ðeawe Sce'. Paule
 þæs apostoles. Ða wæs he ȝe-
 halȝod^{1a} fram² Vitaliane³ þam⁴
 papan to byscope⁵ ymb syx hund
 wintra J eahta J syxtig wintra 130
 fram⁶ Drihtnes menniscnesse, ðy
 seofeðan dæȝe J þy drihtenlican⁷
 Kalendarum Aprelium; J swa æt-
 ȝædere mid Adriano þam abbude
 in sexta Kalendas (*MS. B, p. 228*) 135
 Junias wæs to Brytene⁸ onsended.

62 -scipe. — 63 ȝemonnad. —
 64 nawiht. — 65 wiðerw[e]ardes. —
 66 -nysse. — 67 ȝehalȝod. —
 68 abad III. — 69 *fehlt in Ca,*
übergeschr. in O. — 70 scyre *Ca,*
in O a übergeschr. — 71 ȝehalȝad.
 — 72 b'. — 73 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.*
 — 74 -nysse. — 75 abbade. —
 76 kl. — 77 breotone.

86 aȝnum ȝeferscipe. — 87 ȝemon-
 nad. — 88 ȝen. — 89 þætte he scolde.
 — 90 fultemend. — 91 bihealdan
 scolde. — 92 þeawe. — 93 Onȝol-
 cynnes. — 94 cirican. — 95 inn ȝe-
 lædde. — 95a ȝehalȝad. — 95b baad.
 — 96 monað. — 97 oððæt. — 98 ȝe-
 weoxe. — 99 meahte. — 100 sceare.
 — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 1a ȝehalȝad. —
 2 from. — 3 Vitalio. — 4 þam. —
 5 biscope. — 6 from. — 7 drihten-
 lecan. — 8 Breotone.

ecclesiam, cui praeesset, introduceret. Qui subdiaconus ordinatus IIII ex-
 spectauit menses, donec illi coma cresceret, quo in coronam tondi posset;
 habuerat enim tonsuram more orientalium sancti apostoli Pauli. Qui ordi-
 natus est a Uitaliano papa anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXVIII sub die
 VII Kalendarum Aprilium, dominica. Et ita una cum Hadriano VI. Kalendas
 Iunias Brittaniā missus est. Qui cum pariter per mare ad Massiliā ac
 deinde per terram Arhelas peruenissent et tradidissent Iohanni archie-

Ða ferdon hi ætƷædere ærest
 to Masilia J þanon þurh Arela land,
 140 þ hi coman to Johanne þam ærce-
 bysceope⁷⁸ þære ceastre;⁷⁹ J him
 sealdon Vitalianus Ʒewrit þæs pa-
 pan, þ hi mon mid are onfenge;
 J he swa dyde; hæfde hi mid
 145 mycelre are mid him, oððæt Ebri-
 nus se ealdorman⁸⁰ him spede J
 lefnesse⁸¹ sealde to farenne,⁸² swa
 hwider swa hi woldan. Ða ferde
 þeodorus se byscep⁸³ to Ægel-
 150 byrhte bysceope⁴⁸ Parisiorum, be
 ðam we beforan sædon; J fram
 him fremsumlice wæs onfangen,
 J micle⁸⁴ tid mid him well Ʒe-
 hæfd wæs. Adrianus ferde ærest to
 155 Emme Senonum J æfter ðon to
 Faronem^{84a} Melda byscepum,⁸⁵ J
 (*MS. O, fol. 74a*) lange mid him wel⁸⁶
 Ʒehæfed wæs. Forðon hie⁸⁷ nydde
 se towearda⁸⁸ winter, þ hi stille
 160

þa ferdon hi⁹ ætƷædere¹⁰ ærest
 to Masilia J þanon¹¹ þurh Arela
 land,¹² þæt hi⁹ coman¹³ to Jo-
 hanne þam¹⁴ arcebysceope^{14a} þære¹⁵
 ceastre;¹⁵ J him sealdon Vitalianus
 Ʒewrit þæs papan, þæt hi¹⁶ man¹⁶
 mīd âre onfenge (*MS. T, p. 134*);
 J he swa dyde; hæfde hi¹⁷ mid
 micelre^{17a} âre mid¹⁵ him,¹⁵ oðþæt
 Ebrinus se ealdorman^{17b} him speda¹⁸
 J leafe¹⁹ sealde to farenne,²⁰ swa
 hwyder^{20a} swa hi²¹ woldon. þa
 ferde Theodorus se biscop to Ægel-
 bryhte²² bysceope^{22a} Parisiorum,^{22b}
 be²³ þam²³ we beforan sædon;²⁴ J²⁵
 fram²⁵ him fremsumlice wæs on-
 fangen,²⁶ J micle tīde^{26a} mid him
 wel Ʒehæfed²⁷ wæs. Adrianus
 ferde ærest to Emme Senonum J
 æfter þam tō Faraonem²⁸ Melda
 bisceopum,²⁸ J lange²⁹ mid him wel
 Ʒehæfd wæs. Forþon hi³⁰ nydde³⁰
 se towearda winter, þæt hi³¹ stille

78 arceb'. — 79 ceast[r]e. — 80 -mon.
 — 81 lyfnesse. — 82 farene. —
 83 arcebiscop. — 84 micle. —
 84a faro[:]nem *O*, faraonem *Ca*. —
 85 bisceopum. — 86 well. — 87 hi.
 — 88 towards.

9 heo. — 10 ætƷædre. — 11 þanon.
 — 12 lond. — 13 cwomon. —
 14 þæm. — 14a -byscope. — 15 *fehlt in*
B. — 16 heo mon. — 17 heo *T*,
 him *B*. — 17a micelcere *B*. — 17b -mon.
 — 18 spede. — 19 leafnesse. — 20 fe-
 renne. — 20a hwider. — 21 heo. —
 22 Ægelberhte. — 22a bysceope to *B*,
 biscop *T*. — 22b Parissiorum. —
 23 bi þæm. — 24 sædon. — 25 ond
 from. — 26 onfangen. — 26a tīd.
 — 27 Ʒehæfd. — 28 Pharaonen Mælda
 biscopum. — 29 longē. — 30 hy
 nedde. — 31 heo.

piscopo ciuitatis illius scripta commendaticia Uitaliani pontificis, retenti
 sunt ab eo, quousque Ebrinus maior domus regiae copiam pergendi, quoquo
 uellent, tribuit eis. Qua accepta Theodorus profectus est ad Agilberc-
 tum Parisiorum episcopum, de quo superius diximus, et ab eo benigne
 susceptus et multo tempore habitus est. Hadrianus perrexit primum ad
 Emme Senonum et postea ad Faronem Meldorum episcopos, et bene sub
 eis diutius fuit; coegerat enim eos inminiens hiems, ut, ubicumque potuissent,
 quieti manerent. Quod cum nuntii certi narrassent regi Ecgbercto, esse
 scilicet episcopum, quem petierant a Romano antistite in regno Francorum,

wunedon,⁸⁹ swa hwær swa hi mihton. Ða þ þa cūðe ærenddracan sædon Ecbyrhte þam cyninge, þ se byscep⁴⁸ wære on Francena rice, þone þe hi Oswio bædon fram þam Romaniscan byscope,⁹⁰ ða sende he sona Redfrið his zerefan þider, þ he sceolde hine feccean⁹¹ J to him zelædan. Þa he þa þider com, þa nam he Theodor⁹² bysscep⁴⁸ mid Ebri- nus lyfnesse⁹³ þæs ealdormannes, J hine zelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned Cwëntawic.^{93a} Þær hine zestod sum untrumnes^{93b} J he þær fæc zewunade;⁹⁴ J sona swa he trumian ongan, swa eode he on scyp J ferde to Brytene.⁹⁵ Ebrinus se ealdorman⁹⁶ zenam

wunedon, swa hwær swa hi³² mihton.³² Ða þæt þa¹⁵ cūðe ærendracan³³ sædon Eczbrihte þam³⁴ cyninge, þæt³⁵ se biscep³⁶ wære on³⁷ Francrice,³⁷ ðone þe hi³⁸ 165 Oswio³⁸ budon³⁹ fram³⁹ þam Romaniscan biscope^{39a} J⁴⁰ papan,⁴⁰ ða sende he sona Redfrið his zerefan þyder,^{40a} þæt he sceolde^{40b} hine feccan⁴¹ J to hym⁴² zelædan. 170 Þa he ða ðyder^{40a} (*MS. B, p. 229*) côm,⁴³ þa nam⁴⁴ he Theodorus⁴⁵ þone⁴⁰ biscop bê^{45a} Ebrinus leafe⁴⁶ þæs ealdormannes,^{46a} J hine zelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned 175 Cwentawic.^{46b} Ðær hine zestod sum⁴⁷ untrumnes,⁴⁷ J he þær seoc⁴⁸ zewunode; J sona swa he trumigan⁴⁹ ongan,⁵⁰ swa eode he on⁵¹ scyp^{51a} J ferde to Brytene.⁵² 180 Ebrinus se ealdorman^{52a} zenam⁵³

89 wunodon. — 90 biscope. — 91 feccan. — 92 Theodorus. — 93 lyf- nysse. — 93^a cwentowic. — 93^b *urspr.* -nesse, *letztes e ausradiert in O,* nysse *Ca.* — 94 zewunode. — 95 breotone — 96 -mon.

32 heo meahton. — 33 *bis* 34 arend- wreccan sægdon Eczberhte þæm. — 35 þætte. — 36 biscop. — 37 in Froncna rice. — 38 hy Osweo. — 39 bædon from. — 39^a biscope. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40^a þider. — 40^b scolde. — 41 fetigan. — 42 him. — 43 cwom. — 44 nom. — 45 Theo- dor. — 45^a mid. — 46 leafnesse. — 46^a -monnes. — 46^b cwæntwic. — 47 sumu untrymnis. — 48 fæc. — 49 trumian. — 50 ongon. — 51 in. — 51^a scip. — 52 Breotone. — 52^a -mon. — 53 genom.

misit illo continuo Raedfridum praefectum suum ad adducendum eum; quo cum uenisset, adsumsit Theodorum cum Ebrini licentia, et perduxit eum ad portum, cui nomen est Quentauc; ibi fatigatus infirmitate aliquantisper moratus est, et, cum conualescere coepisset, nauigauit Brittaniam. Hadrianum autem Ebrinus retinuit, quoniam suspicabatur eum habere aliquam legationem imperatoris ad Brittaniae reges aduersus regnum, cuius tunc ipse maximam curam gerebat. Sed cum nihil tale illum habere uel habuisse ueraciter

Adrianum þone abbud⁹⁷ J ðn fæst-
enne hæfde, forðon he ârasade,⁹⁸
þ he hæfde ðæs^{98a} caseres ærendo
185 sum to Breotone cyningum wið
Francena rice, þæs þe he þa micle⁹⁹
zymenne¹⁰⁰ hæfde. Ac ða he
þa¹ soðlice onzet² J onfunde, þ
hit swa ne wæs, swa he ârasade,³
190 ða onlÿsde he hine, J let⁴ hine^{4a}
feran æfter þam byssceope.⁵ J sona
þæs þe he to him com, ða sealde
he him Sce' Petres mynster, þær
þara arcebyssceopa⁶ lic bebyri-
195 gede⁷ syndon, swa swa we ær
beforan sædon. Forðon se aposto-
lica papa bebead Theodore by-
sceope,⁸ þa he fram him ferde,
þ he him on his bissceopscire^{8a}
200 (*MS. O, fol. 74b*) zërisne⁹ stowe
foresæge¹⁰ J sealde, on þære he¹¹
mid his zëferum wunian mihte.¹²

Adrianus⁵⁴ ðone abbud J on fæst-
enne⁵⁵ hæfde, forðon he sæde,⁵⁶ þæt
he hæfde þæs⁴⁰ kaseres^{56a} ærendo
sume⁵⁷ to Brytene⁵⁸ cyningum
wið⁵⁹ Francrice,⁶⁰ þæs þe⁶¹ he þa
micle zeminge⁶² hæfde.⁶² Ac þa
he þa soðlice onzet⁶³ J ondfunde,⁶³
þæt hit swa ne wæs, swa he
sylfa⁶¹ sæde,⁶⁴ þa onlÿsde⁶⁵ he
hine J let faran⁶⁶ æfter ðam
bisceope.^{39a} Ond sona þæs ðe he
to him côm,⁶⁷ ða sealde he him
Sce'. Petres mynster, ðar⁶⁸ ðara
arcebisceopa lic bebyrgede syn-
don,⁶⁸ swa (*MS. T, p. 135*) swa
we ær beforan sædon.⁶⁹ Forþon
ðe⁷⁰ se apostolica papa bebead
Theodore þam⁷⁰ bisceope,^{39a} þa he
fram⁷¹ him ferde, þæt he him
on his bisceopscire⁷² zërysne⁷³
stowe sealde,⁷⁴ on⁷⁴ þære he
mid his zëferon⁷⁵ wunian mih-
ton.⁷⁶

97 abbad. — 98 ofacsode. —
98a *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 99 mycle. —
100 zymene. — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* —
2 onzet. — 3 zeacsod hæfde. —
4 læt. — 4a *fehlt in C.* — 5 biscope.
— 6 arcebisceopa. — 7 bebyrizge.
— 8 biscop. — 8a biscopscire. —
9 zërisene. — 10 fore se ege *O.* —
11 þe he. — 12 *kein Absatz in Ca*
zwischen diesem und dem folgenden
Capitel.

54 Adrianum. — 55 fæstene. —
56 resade. — 56a caseres. — 57 sumo.
— 58 Breotone. — 59 of *B.* —
60 Froncna rice. — 61 *fehlt in T.* —
62 zemenne hæfdon. — 63 onzet J
onfand. — 64 resade. — 65 on-
lesde. — 66 feran. — 67 cwom. —
68 þær þær[a] ærcebiscopa liic be-
byrged seondon. — 69 sægdon. —
70 *fehlt in T.* — 71 from. —
72 biscopscire. — 73 zërisne. —
74 foresege J salde in. — 75 zë-
ferum (*kein Absatz in B.*) — 76 meahthe.

conperisset, absoluit eum, et post Theodorum ire permisit. Qui statim ut
ad illum uenit, dedit ei monasterium beati Petri apostoli, ubi archiepiscopi
Cantiae sepeliri, ut praefatus sum, solent. Praeceperat enim Theodoro abeunti
domnus apostolicus, ut in diocesi sua prouideret, et daret ei locum, in quo
cum suis apte degere potuisset.

Caput II.

Ðæt þeodorus se arcebisceop¹
 Ʒondferend¹ ealle Anġel-
 cynnes cyricean^{1a} mid rihte
 Ʒeleaffulre soðfæstnysse, J
 swylce eac mid halġum Ʒe-
 writum J stæfcræftum hi
 Ʒeorne het beon lærende; J
 þæt Putta for Damiana æt Hro-
 feceastre to bisceop wæs Ʒe-
 halġod.

Ða com he Theodor bysceop^{1b}
 to his cyricean on Cantwara-
 burhġe² þy æftran³ Ʒeare his hal-
 ġunġe þy syxtan dæġe Kalendarum
 Juniarum. (MS. Ca, p. 104). J
 he⁴ lifde⁴ on his bysceop hade⁵
 an⁶ J twentiġ⁶ wintra J þry monað
 J syx J twentiġ daga.

And^{6a} he sona þurhferde eall
 Breotone ealand, swa hwider⁷
 ymb swa⁷ Anġelðeode on⁸ drohte-
 don J wunedon; J he lustlice
 fram eallum onfonġen wæs, J

Caput II.

þætte þeodoro ðam arceby- 205
 sceope Ʒeondfarendum ealle
 Anġelcynnes ciricean mid
 rihtre Ʒeleaffulre soðfæst-
 nesse, J swylce eac mid hale-
 ġum Ʒewritum J stæfcræftum 210
 hi Ʒeorne het beon lærede;
 J þæt Putta for Damiano¹ æt
 Hroueceastre to bysceope
 wæs Ʒe halġod.

Ða côm^{1a} he Theodorus² se³ 215
 (MS. B, p. 230) biscop to his
 cirican in Cantwarebyriġ⁴ ðam⁵
 æftran⁵ Ʒeare his³ halġunġe ðy
 syxtan dæġe Kalendarum Juniarum.
 J he lifde on bisceophadê^{5a} ân⁶ J 220
 twentiġ wintra J þry⁷ monað J
 syx J twentiġ daga.

And^{7a} he ða^{7b} þurhferde eall
 Brytene⁸ ealand,⁹ swa hwyder
 swa¹⁰ ymb Anġelþeode¹⁰ drohto- 225
 don¹¹ J wunedon; J he lustlice on-
 fanġen¹² wæs fram hym eallum,¹² J

Cap. II: 1 arceb. Ʒondferendum Ca.
 — 1^a cyricum. — 1^b b'. — 2 canwara-
 byriġ. — 3 æfteran. — 4 [he] lifede.
 — 5 biscope. — 6 XXI. — 6^a mit
 diesem Worte beginnt mit üblicher
 roter Majuskel in O, Ca (wie in T, B)
 Capitel II. — 7 hwyder [ymb] swa.
 — 8 fehlt in Ca.

Cap. II: 1 damano B. — 1^a cwom
 — 2 Theodor. — 3 fehlt in T. —
 4 Contwaraburġ. — 5 þy æfteran.
 — 5^a biscop-. — 6 aan. — 7 þreo.
 — 7^a Ond. Anfang von Cap. II
 in T. B. — 7^b sona. — 8 Breotone.
 — 9 ealand. — 10 ymb swa Onġol-
 þeode. — 11 drohtedon. — 12 from
 eallum onfonġen wæs.

2. Ut Theodoro cuncta peragrante, Anglorum ecclesiae cum catholica ueritate,
 litterarum quoque sanctorum coeperint studiis inbui; et ut Putta pro Da-
 miano Hrofensis ecclesiae sit factus antistes.

Peruenit autem Theodorus ad ecclesiam suam secundo postquam con-
 secratus est anno, sub die VI. Kalendarum Iuniarum, dominica, et fecit in
 ea annos XX et unum, menses III, dies XXVI. Moxque peragrata insula
 tota, quaquauersum Anglorum gentes morabantur, nam et libentissime ab
 omnibus suscipiebatur atque audiebatur, rectum uiuendi ordinem, ritum
 paschae celebrandi canonicum, per omnia comitante et cooperante Hadriano
 disseminabat. Isque primus erat in archiepiscopis, cui omnis Anglorum
 ecclesia manus dare consentiret. Et quia litteris sacris simul et saeculari-

his word geornlice gehyrdon; J he
 rihte endebyrdnesse⁹ lifes ætywde,
 230 J rihte Eastran to wurðianne¹⁰ lærde.
 J him Adrianus se abbud¹¹ mid
 ferde, J to eallum rihte fultumade.¹²
 Wæs he ærest ercebysceopa,¹³ þ
 him eall Onzelcynn¹⁴ hyrnesse¹⁵
 235 gepafade.¹⁶ J forðon hi bezen¹⁷
 wæron¹⁷ ge¹⁸ se¹⁹ bysceop²⁰ ge
 se abbud,²¹ swa swa we ær cwæ-
 don, well gelærede^{21a} ge on god-
 cundum gewritum ge on woruldcun-
 240 dum,²² J hi zesomnedon²³ micelne²⁴
 þreat discipula; J hi betwih²⁵ ha-
 lige bec J cyriclicne ðeodscipe on
 metercræft²⁶ J on tunzelcræft²⁸ J
 on gramaticcræft³⁰ tydan J lærdon.³¹
 245 Wæs þ swutul³² tacen, þ hira³³
 discipulas wæron wel³⁴ gelærede
 ge on ꝥrecisc gereorde ge on
 Ledennisce;^{34a} J him þa swa cupe
 wæron swa heora azen,³⁶ þa
 250

hi³ his word lustlice³ J³ geornlice
 gehyrdon;¹³ J¹⁴ he rihte^{14a} ende-
 byrdnesse lifes ætywde,¹⁵ J rihte
 Eastron^{15a} to weorðianne lærde.
 J¹⁴ him Adrianus se abbud mid
 ferde, J to eallum rihte¹⁶ fultu-
 made.¹⁷ Wæs he ærest arcebi-
 sceopa¹⁸ þara þe Angelcynn eall
 hyrsumiende gepafedon.¹⁹ J¹⁴ for-
 þon hi²⁰ bezen wæron ge se
 biscop ge se abbad,^{20a} swa swa
 we ær cwædon, wel gelærede^{20b}
 ge on²¹ godcundum gewritum^{21a}
 ge on²¹ woruldcundum,^{21b} J¹⁴ hi²⁰
 zesamnodon²² micelne þreat di-
 scipula; J hi²⁰ betweonan^{22a} ha-
 lige bec J cyriclicne þeodscipe^{22b} in
 meteres²³ cræft²³ J²⁴ in²⁴ tungol-
 cræft²⁴ J in gramaticscne²⁵ cræft²⁵
 tydon²⁵ J lærdon (*MS. B, p. 231*).
 Wæs þæt sweetol tacen,^{25a} þætte
 heora discipulas wæron well ge-
 lærede²⁶ ge on²⁷ ꝥrecisce weorde
 ge on Leden; J²⁷ him ða swa
 cuðe wæron swa heora azen, þa³

9 -nyse. — 10 weorðianne. —
 11 abbad. — 12 fultmade. — 13 arce-
 biscopa. — 14 angel. — 15 -nyse.
 — 16 geðafode. — 17 wæron bezen.
 — 18 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 19 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 20 biscopas. — 21 abbad. —
 21a gelæred. — 22 weoruldcundum. —
 23 zesomnodan. — 24 mycelne. —
 25 betwyh. — 26 -cræfte. — 28 tun-
 zolcræfte. — 29 gramaticscraefte. —
 31 lærdan. — 32 swutol. — 33 heora.
 — 34 well. — 34a ledennisc. —
 36 azenne.

13 zeherdon — 14 ond. —
 14a rehte. — 15 æteawde. — 15a East-
 ran. — 16 rehte. — 17 fultemade. —
 18 bis 19 arcebiscopa þæt him eall
 Onzolcyn hyrnesse gepafode. —
 20 heo. — 20a abbud. — 20b -ede. —
 21 in *T.* — 21a gewreotum. — 21b wo-
 rulcundum *B.* — 22 zesom-. —
 22a betweoh. — 22b -scipe. — 23 meter-
 cræft. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 grama-
 ticcræft tȳd (*sic!*). — 25a tacn. — 26 ge-
 lærde. — 27 in Grecisc gereorde ge
 in Lædenisc ond.

bus, ut diximus, abundanter ambo erant instructi, congregata discipulorum
 caterua, scientiae salutaris cotidie flumina inrigandis eorum cordibus emana-
 bant; ita ut etiam metricae artis, astronomiae et arithmeticae ecclesiasticae
 disciplinam inter sacrorum apicum uolumina suis auditoribus contraderent.
 Indicio est, quod usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam
 Graecamque linguam aequae ut propriam, in qua nati sunt, norunt. Neque
 umquam prorsus, ex quo Brittaniam petierunt Angli, feliciora fuere tempora;
 dum et fortissimos Christianosque habentes reges cunctis barbaris nationibus

ðe hie³⁷ on afeded³⁸ wæron. Neron³⁹ her æfre, syððan Angel- (*MS. O, fol. 75a*) cynn⁴⁰ Breotone zesoh-⁴⁰ sohte, gesæligran tide ne fægeran. Wæron her strange cyningas J wel cristene, J eallum ellreordum cyn- num ut⁴¹ on miclum⁴² ege; J eallra⁴³ willa⁴⁴ hlinode⁴⁴ to gehy- ranne⁴⁵ þa zefean þæs heofonlican rices; J swa hwilce⁴⁶ men swa swa⁴⁷ willnadan⁴⁸ þ hi on hal- gum leornungum tyde⁴⁹ wæron, hi hæfdan gearwe⁵⁰ magistras, þa ðe hi⁵¹ lærdon J tydon.⁵² Swylce eac sonas to singanne on cyricean, þa ðe oððæt on Cent anre men⁵³ cuðon, of þære tide ongunnon leornian ðurh ealle cyricean Angel- cynes.⁵⁴ J ærest, butan Jacobe þam sangere, be þam we be- foran her sægdon, wæs songes magister Norþanhymbra cyricean Edde haten,^{54a} þæs freo nama

ðe hi²⁰ on²¹ afedde^{27a} wæron. Ne wæron æfre,²⁸ syþþan^{28a} her³ Angelcynn²⁹ Brytene^{29a} zesoh-²⁵⁵ te, ne³ sæligran³⁰ tide ne semran.³¹ (*MS. T, p. 136*). Wæron her³² strange^{32a} cyningas J wel crist- ene,³³ J¹⁴ eallum elreordian^{33a} cyn- num út in miclum ege; J¹⁴ ealra 260- willa hleonodon³⁴ to gehyrenne³⁵ þa zefean ðæs heofonlican^{35a} rices; J¹⁴ swa hwilce³⁶ men swa swa leor- nedon³⁷ þæt hi²⁰ on²¹ halegum^{37a} leorningum tyde wæron, hi³⁸ hæf- 265- don magistras gearwe,³⁸ ða ðe hig³⁹ lærdon J tydon. Swylce eac sonas to singanne⁴⁰ in cirican, þa þa⁴⁰ oðþæt in Cent anre menn cupan,⁴¹ of þære tide ongunnon 270- men⁴² leornian þurh ealle cirican Angelecnnes.^{42a} J¹⁴ ærest, butan⁴³ Jacobe ðam⁴⁴ sangere, be þam⁴⁵ we beforan ær sædon,⁴⁶ wæs he⁴² san- zes⁴⁷ magister Norðhymbra⁴⁸ cyri- 275- cum Ædda⁴⁸ haten, þæs freo nama⁴⁹

37 hi. — 38 zefeded. — 39 Ne wæron. — 40 on angelcynne þa þa hi breotone zesoh-ton. — 41 ute. — 42 myclum. — 43 ealle *O*, eallra *Ca*. — 44 hlinode *fehlt in Ca*, will:::ne-ⁿ doⁿ *O*. — 45 to gehyrenne. — 46 hwylce. — 47 *fehlt in Ca*. — 48 willnadan. — 49 tide (*y über i*) *O*. — 50 gearuwe. — 51 hig. — 52 tyddon *Ca*, in *O zweites d aus- radiert* — 53 menn. — 54 -cynnes. — — 54a hæten.

27a fedde. — 28 her æfre. — 28a seopðan. — 29 Onzolcyn. — 29a Breotone. — 30 zesæligran. — 31 fageran. — 32 her *T*, ær *B*. — 32a stronge. — 33 cristne. — 33a ell- reordum. — 34 hleonade. — 35 ze- heranne. — 35a -lecan. — 36 hwelce. — 37 wilnadan. — 37a halgum. — 38 heo hæfdon gearwe magistras. — 39 heo. — 40 singenne in cirican ða ðe. — 41 cūpon. — 42 *fehlt in B*. — 42a Onzolcynnes. — 43 buton. — 44 *bis* 45 þam songere bi þam. — 46 sægdon. — 47 songes. — 48 Norð- anhymbra cirican Ædde. — 49 noma.

essent terrori, et omnium uota ad nuper audita caelestis regni gaudia pen- derent, et quicumque lectionibus sacris cuperent erudiri, haberent in promptu magistros, qui docerent.

Sed et sonos cantandi in ecclesia, quos eatenus in Cantia tantum nouerant, ab hoc tempore per omnes Anglorum ecclesias discere coeperunt; primusque, excepto Iacobo, de quo supra diximus, cantandi magister Nordan- hymborum ecclesiis Aeddi cognomento Stephanus fuit, inuitatus de Cantia

wæs Stephanus. Wæs he asponen⁵⁵
of Cent fram Willferðe þam ar-
wyrðan⁵⁶ bysceope, se ærest be-
280 twih bysceopum,⁵⁷ ða þe of Angel-
þeode wæron, reȝollicne^{57a} þeaw
to lifianne⁵⁸ Angelcynnes cyricum
sæde J lærde.

Ða ferde Theodor⁵⁹ bysceop⁶⁰
285 ȝeond ealle Angelcynnes mægþe,
J bysceopas⁶¹ halȝode on ȝelimp-
licum stowum. J þa þing, þe he
unfulfremed⁶² ȝemette, mid heora
fultume he ða rihte⁶³ J bette.
290 Betwih⁶⁴ þam, mid þy he Ceaddan
bysceop² mid wordum þreade,
þ he rihtlice ȝe halȝad⁶⁵ ne wære,
þa Jswarede he eaðmodre⁶⁶ stæfne:
Ȝif þu þ wast, þ ic unrihtlice by-
295 sceophade⁶⁷ onfenge, ic lustlice
(*MS. O, fol. 75b*) fram þære ðe-
nunȝe⁶⁸ ȝewite, forþon ic me sylfne
næfre þy hade wyrðe demde.

300

wæs Stephanus.^{49a} Se⁵⁰ wæs aspan-
nen⁵⁰ of⁵¹ Cent fram⁵¹ Willferðe^{51a}
ðam^{51a} weorþan⁵² bisceope⁵² J⁴²
leofan,⁴² se ærest betweenan⁵³ bi-
scopum (*MS. B, p. 232*), þa þe of
Angelþeode⁵⁴ wæron, reȝollicne
ðeaw to lifigenne Angelcynnes⁵⁵
cyricum⁵⁵ sæde⁵⁵ J lærde.

Þa ferde Theodorus² biscop ȝeond
ealle Angelcynnes⁵⁶ mægðe, J bi-
sceopas^{56a} halȝode on²¹ ȝelimli-
cum^{56b} stowum. J¹⁴ þa þing, þe he
unfullfremede⁵⁷ ȝemette, mid heora
fultume he^{57a} ða rihte⁵⁸ J bette.
Betweonan⁵⁹ þam,⁵⁹ mid³ þi⁶⁰ he
Ceaddan^{60a} ðone³ bisceop⁶¹ mid
wordum þreade, þæt he rihtlice ȝe-
halȝod^{61a} ne wære, þa Jswarode⁶²
he eaðmodre stæfne: Ȝif þu þæt
wast, þæt ic unrihtlice^{62a} bi-
sceophade onfenge,⁶³ ic lustlice
fram⁶⁴ þære þenunȝe⁶⁵ ȝewite,
forþon ic⁶⁶ me sylfne næfre
þæs hades wurðne ne dyde.⁶⁷

55 aspo[:]nen *O*, asponnen *Ca*. —
56 arwurðan. — 57 bisceopum. —
57a reȝollicne. — 58 lifianne *O, Ca*,
lifianne *Smith*. — 59 theoder. —
60 biscop. — 61 bisceopas. — 62 un-
fullfremed. — 63 ȝerihthe. — 64 be-
twyh. — 65 ȝe halȝod. — 66 ead-
modre. — 67 bisceop-. — 68 þenunȝe.

49a Steffanus. — 50 wæs se aspo-
nen. — 51 from. — 51a Wilferðe
þæm. — 52 arwyrþan biscepe. —
53 betweoh. — 54 Onȝolþeode. —
55 Onȝolcynnes ciricum sæȝd. —
56 Onȝelcynnes. — 56a biscopas. —
56b -lecum. — 57 unfullfremed. —
57a J he *B*. — 58 rehte. — 59 be-
tweoh þon. — 60 þa. — 60a Ceddan.
— 61 biscop. — 61a ȝe halȝad. —
62 ondswarede. — 63 unrehtlice bi-
scophade onfeng. — 64 from. —
65 þeȝnunȝe. — 66 *bis* 67 ic þy hade
mec seolfne næfre wyrðne demde.

a reuerentissima uiro Ulfrido, qui primus inter episcopos, qui de Anglorum gente essent, catholicum uiuendi morem ecclesiis Anglorum tradere didicit.

Itaque Theodorus perlustrans uniuersa, ordinabat locis oportunis episcopos, et ea, quae minus perfecta repperit, his quoque iuuantibus corripbat. In quibus et Ceadda episcopum cum argueret non fuisse rite consecratum, respondens ipse uoce humillima: 'Si me' inquit 'nosti episcopatum non rite suscepisse, libenter ab officio discedo: quippe qui neque me umquam hoc esse dignum arbitrabar; sed oboedientiae causa iussus subire hoc, quamuis

Ac for (*MS. Ca, p. 105*) intingan
hyrsumnesse⁶⁹ ic haten ȝepafode,
þ̅ ic þone had underhnaȝh,^{69a} ðeah
þe ic unwyrðe wære. Ða he þa
ȝehyrde þa eaðmodnesse⁷⁰ his I-
sware, cwæð he, þ̅ he þone by-
sceophad⁷¹ forlætan ne sceolde.
Ac he eft his hadunȝe mid cy-
riclice rihte ȝefyllde. On ða
tid þe Deosdedit se ercebysceop⁷²
forðferde; J⁷³ Cantwearaburhȝe⁷⁴
bysceop⁶⁷ soht J sendeð⁷⁵ wæs to
hadianne. J Wilferð⁷⁶ bysceop¹
eac swylce of Breotone on ȝallia
rice to hadianne sendeð wæs. He
þa eac on Cent mæssepreostas J
deaconas⁷⁷ hadade,⁷⁸ oðþæt ðe
Theodor⁷⁹ ercebysceop⁸⁰ to his
setle becôm. Sona þæs þe he
côm to Hrofeceastre, J forðferdum
Damiano þam bysceope¹ se by-
sceophad⁷¹ lanȝe⁸¹ blan, ða ȝe-
hadade⁸² he sumne mon,⁸³ se

Ac for intingan hyrsumnesse⁶⁸ ic
haten⁴² ȝepafode, þæt ic ðæne^{68a}
hâd underhnaȝh, þeah ðe ic ûn-
weorð⁶⁹ wære. Þa he þa ȝehyrde
þa eaðmodnesse hys^{69a} Isware, ða⁴² 305
cwæþ he, þæt he þone biscophad
forlætan ne sceolde.⁷⁰ Ac he eft
his eardunȝe⁷⁰ mid ciriclicum⁷¹
rihte ȝefylde. (*MS. T, p. 137*).
On⁷² ða tid^{72a} Deosdedit^{72a} se 310
arcebisceop⁷³ forðferde; J Cant-
waraburhȝe^{73a} bisceop^{73a} soht J
sendeð wæs tō hadiȝenne.⁷⁴ J¹⁴
Willferþ bisceop^{74a} eac swilce⁷⁵ of
Brytene⁷⁵ in ȝallia (*MS. B, p. 233*) 315
rice to hadiȝenne⁷⁴ sendeð wæs.
He ða eac on⁷⁶ Cent mæsse-
preostas⁷⁷ J diaconas hadode, oð-
þæt þe⁴² Theodor arcebisceop^{77a} to
his setle^{77b} becôm.⁷⁸ Sona þæs þe 320
he côm⁷⁸ to Hrofeceastre,^{78a} J forð-
feredum⁷⁹ Damiano þam bisceope^{79a}
se bisceophâd⁸⁰ lanȝe blan,⁸⁰ þa
hadode^{80a} he sumne man,⁸¹ se

69 -nyse. — 69a undernagh. —
70 eadmodnyse. — 71 bisceophad.
— 72 ærcebisceop. — 73 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 74 weara- (cant *fehlt*). — 74a sohte
O. Ca. — 75 senden. — 76 willfreð.
— 77 diaconas. — 78 hadode. —
79 [The]odor *O.* — 80 arcebisceop
— 81 ða lanȝe. — 82 ȝehadode. —
83 monn.

68 hersumnesse. — 68a þone. —
69 unwyrðe. — 69a his. — 70 scolde.
— 70a hadunȝe. — 71 ciriclice. —
72 in. — 72a tid þe Deosdedit *B.* —
73 bisceop. — 73a Contwara burȝe bi-
sceop. — 74 hadienne. — 74a bisceop.
— 75 swylce of Breotone. — 76 in.
— 77 mæssepreostas. — 77a ærce-
— 77b seðle. — — 78 cwom. —
78a Hrofes-. — 79 -ferdum. —
79a bisceope. — 80 biscophad lanȝe
blon — 80a ȝehadode. — 81 mon.

indignus, consensi.' At ille audiens humilitatem responsi eius, dixit non eum episcopatum demittere debere; sed ipse ordinationem eius denuo catholica ratione sonsummauit. Eo autem tempore, quo defuncto Deusdedit Doruuernensi ecclesiae episcopus quaerebatur, ordinabatur, mittebatur, Uilfrid quoque de Brittaniam Galliam ordinandus est missus; et quoniam ante Theodorum rediit, ipse etiam in Cantia presbyteros et diaconos, usquedum archiepiscopus ad sedem suam perueniret, ordinabat. At ipse ueniens mox in ciuitate Hrofi, ubi defuncto Damiano episcopatus iam diu cessauerat, ordinauit uirum magis ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutum, et uitae simplicitate contentum, quam in saeculi rebus strenuum, cui nomen erat Putta;

325 wæs ma on cyriclicum þeodscypum
 J on lifes bylwitnesse⁸⁴ ȝelæred,
 þonne⁸⁵ he fram⁸⁵ were⁸⁶ on⁸⁷
 weoruldþingum,⁸⁸ þæs nama wæs
 Putta. Wæs he swiðust⁸⁹ on
 330 cyricean sanȝcræft ȝetyd Roma-
 nisce þeawe, ðone he ȝeleornade
 fram Sce' Ȝregorius discipulum.

Caput III.

Ðæt Ceadda, be þam ðe we
 ær bufan spræcon, Myrcna
 335 mæȝðe wæs biscop seald; J
 be his life, J be his forðfore
 J be his byrigenne.

On ða tid wæs on Myrcna
 mæȝþe Wulfhere cynincȝ.¹ Þa²
 340 forðferdum Ȝearomonne (MS. O,
fol. 76a) bysceope bæd he Theo-
 dor² bysceop,³ þ he him J his
 leodum bysceop³ funde J sealde, þa
 ne wolde he him niwne bysceop³

wæs mære⁸² in ciriclicum⁸³ ðeod-
 scipum J⁸⁴ bylewyttesse his lifes⁸⁴
 ȝelæred, ðonne^{84a} he fram⁸⁵ wære
 on⁸⁶ woruldðingum,^{86a} þæs nama⁸⁷
 wæs Putta. Wæs he swiðost
 on⁸⁸ cyrican sanȝe ȝelæred J in
 ðone cræft ȝetyd⁸⁹ Romanis-
 cum⁹⁰ ðeawe, þone he ȝeleornode⁹¹
 fram⁸⁵ Sce' Ȝregorius⁹² discipulum.

Caput III.

Þætte Ceadda, be þam ðe we
 ær bufan¹ spræcon,¹ Myrcna
 mæȝðe wæs bysceop seald;
 J be his life, J be his forþ-
 fore J be his byrigenne.

In þa tid wæs on^{1a} Myrcna²
 mæȝðe Wulfhere se³ cynincȝ. Ða
 forðferendum⁴ Ȝearomonne bi-
 sceope⁵ bæd he Theodor bisceop,⁶
 þæt he him J his leodum bi-
 sceop⁶ funde J sealde, þa ne
 wolde he him neowne⁷ biscop

84 bylewyttesse. — 85 þone he
 freom. — 86 wære. — 87 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 88 weorold. — 89 swyðest. —
 Cap. III: 1 cynincȝ. — 2 þam etc.
Smith; þa etc. O; þa wæs (*dies Wort*
von modernen Hand) forðfered ȝer-
 manus myrcna bisceop ða bæd se cing
 theodorum *Ca.* — 3 bisceop.

82 ma. — 83 ciriclecum. — 84 J
 in lifes bylwitnesse. — 84a þon. —
 85 from. — 86 in. — 86a worulde
 þingum. — 87 noma. — 88 *bis* 89 in
 cirican songcræft ȝetyd. — 90 Ro-
 manisce. — 91 ȝeleornade. — 92 Gre-
 gories. — Cap. III: 1 bufan þe we ær
 spræcon *B.* — 1a in. — 2 Mercna.
 — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 forðferdum. —
 5 biscope. — 6 biscop. — 7 nænne *B.*

maxime autem modulandi in ecclesia more Romanorum, quem a discipulis
 beati papae Gregorii didicerat, peritum.

3. *Ut Ceadda, de quo supra dictum est, provinciae Merciorum sit episcopus
 datus, et de uita et de obitu et sepultura eius.*

Eo tempore provinciae Merciorum rex Uulfheri praefuit, qui, cum mor-
 tuo Iarumanno sibi quoque suisque a Theodoro episcopum dari peteret, non
 eis nouum uoluit ordinare episcopum; sed postulauit a rege Osuio. ut illis
 episcopus Ceadda daretur, qui tunc in monasterio suo, quod est in Laestingae,

halgian, ac bæd Oswio Norþan-
hymbra⁴ cyning, ꝥ he him Cead-
dan gehalgadne⁵ bysceop⁶ sealde,
se ðæ⁷ on his mynstre, ꝥ is
on Læstinge, on stillnesse⁸ lifde.
ƿenade⁹ Willferð¹⁰ bysceop^{10a}
þone bysceophad^{10b} on Eoforwic-
ceastre J eac swylce on eallum
Norþanhymbrum ge eac on Peh-
tum, swa Oswies rice wæs þæs
cyninges. J forþam¹¹ ðeau¹² wæs
þam ylcan arwyrðan¹³ bysceope,⁶
ꝥ he ꝥ weorc þæs halgan god-
spelles,^{13a} ma þurh his fota ganze
fremede, ðonne on his horsæ¹⁴
rade,¹⁵ het hine ƿeodor¹⁶ bysceop⁶
ridan, þær him se wez lengra ge-
lumpe, J he swiðe¹⁷ wiððon won
fore^{17a} geornfullnesse¹⁸ J for lufan
þæs arfæstan gewinnes. ƿa nydde
se ercebysceop¹⁹ hine swiþe,²⁰ ꝥ

halgian, ac bæd Osweo Norð- 345
hymbra⁸ cyning, þæt he him Cead-
dan gehalgodne biscop sealde, se
ða in his mynstre wæs,³ þæt is
in Læstinga⁹ ea,³ J³ þær³ in
stillnesse lifde.¹⁰ Denade¹¹ Will- 350
ferð¹¹ biscoep⁶ þone biscophad in
Eoforwicceastre (*MS. B, p. 234*)
J eac swylce in eallum Norð-
hymbrum¹² ge eac in Peohtum,
swa Osweos¹³ rice wæs ðæs cy- 355
ninges. J¹⁴ forðon ðeaw wæs
þæs¹⁵ ylcan arweorðan biscoopes,¹⁶
þæt he þæt weorc þæs halgan god-
spelles, me¹⁷ þurh hys¹⁸ fota ganz¹⁹
gefremede,¹⁹ þonne on horsa²⁰ 360
rade,²¹ hwæt³ hine²² (*MS. T, p. 138*)
Theodor biscoep ridan het,²² þær
him lengra²³ gelumpe se wez,²³
J he swiþe wiþ þan²⁴ wann²⁵ for
geornfullnesse J for lufan ðæs ar- 365
weorðan²⁶ gewinnes. Ða nýdde²⁷
se arcebiscoep²⁸ hine swiðe, þæt

4 -hymbra. — 5 gehalgodne. —
6 b'. — 7 þa. — 8 -nysse. — 9 þa
þenade. — 10 Willferð[e] *O*, Wilferð
Ca. — 10^a bysceop[e] *O*, b' *Ca.* —
10^b biscoep-. — 11 forðon. — 12 þeaw.
— 13 arwyrðan. — 13^a godspelleres
C. — 14 horsa. — 15 rade *Ca*, in *O*
i *über dem a.* — 16 theodorus. —
17 swyðe. — 17^a for. — 18 -nysse. —
19 arceb'. — 20 swyðe.

8 Norðanhymbra. — 9 Læstinge.
— 10 liifde. — 11 ƿeagnade Wilferð.
— 12 Norðanhymbrum. — 13 Osweoes.
— 14 Ond. — 15 *bis* 16 þam ilcan
arwyrðan biscope. — 17 ma. —
18 his. — 19 gonz gefremede. —
20 horse. — 21 ride. — 22 heht hine
Theodor biscop ridan. — 23 se wez
lengra gelumpe. — 24 wið þon *T*,
wiþan *B.* — 25 wonn. — 26 aar-
fæstan *T*, arðweorðan *B.* — 27 nedde.
— 28 ærcebiscop.

quietam uitam agebat, Ulfrido administrante episcopatum Eboracensis eccle-
siae, nec non et omnium Nordanhymbrorum, sed et Pictorum, quousque rex
Osuii imperium protendere poterat. Et quia moris erat eidem reuerentissimo
antistiti opus euangelii magis ambulando per loca, quam equitando perficere,
iussit eum Theodorus, ubicumque longius iter instaret, equitare, multumque
renitentem, studio et amore pii laboris, ipse eum manu sua leuauit in equum;
quia nimirum sanctum esse uirum conperit, atque equo uehi, quo esset ne-
cesse, compulit. Susceptum itaque episcopatum gentis Merciorum simul et
Lindisfarorum Ceadda, iuxta exempla patrum antiquorum, in magna uitae
perfectione administrare curauit; cui etiam rex Uulfheri donauit terram L

he ridan sceolde, swa hwider swa
 þæs þearf wære, J efne æt nyhstan
 370 mid his sylfes handum upp on
 hors ahof; forþon he þone mon²¹
 haligne J micelne gemette²² on his
 lifes zeeearnunzūm. Ða onfenz Ceadda
 bysceopdom^{22a} Myrcna þeode
 375 ætzædere ond²³ Lindesfearena; J
 he sona æfter bysene²⁴ haligra
 fædera on mycelre fulfremednesse²⁵
 lifes þone bysceophad²⁶ heold J
 þenade. Sealde him J zeaf Wulf-
 380 here se cyninz (*MS. O, fol. 76b*)
 fiftiz hida landes on Lindesse him
 mynster²⁷ on to timbrianne on
 þære stowe þe is nemned Æt
 Bearwe. On þam mynstre nu zen²⁸
 385 oð to dæge^{28a} þa swaðe awuniað
 rezollices²⁹ lifes, þe he þær ze-
 sette.

Hæfde (*MS. Ca, p. 106*) he by-
 sceopsetl on þære stowe, þe ze-
 390 cyd is Licetfeld,³⁰ þær he forð-
 ferde J bebyrized is. Þær zen³¹

he ridan sceolde,^{28a} swa hwider²⁹
 swa ðæs ðearf wære, J efne æt nyh-
 stan²⁹ mid hys³⁰ sylfes³⁰ handum³¹
 up on hors hōf; forðon he þone
 mann³² haligre³³ J micelre ze-
 mete on³³ his lifes zeeearnunzūm.
 Ða onfenz Ceadda bisceopdōm³⁴
 Myrcna³⁴ þeode ætzædere³⁵ J
 Lindespharona,³⁶ J³⁷ he sona æfter
 bysene^{37a} haligra fædera³⁸ on³⁹ my-
 celre³⁹ fulfremednesse his³ lifes
 þone⁴⁰ biscophad⁴⁰ heold J þe-
 node.⁴¹ Sealde him J zeaf Wulf-
 here se cinz⁴² fiftiz hida landes³
 on⁴³ Lindesege⁴⁴ him mynster on
 to timbranne⁴⁵ in þære stowe þe
 is nemned Æt Bearwe. On⁴³ þam^{45a}
 mynstre oð⁴⁶ nu zyt⁴⁶ to dæge
 swa⁴⁷ þa wuniað⁴⁷ rezollices lifes,
 þe he þær zesette.^{47a}

(*MS. B, p. 235*). Hæfde he bi-
 sceopeþel⁴⁸ in þære stowe, þe nem-
 ned^{48a} is Licetfeld,⁴⁹ þær he forð-
 ferde J bebirized⁵⁰ is. Ðær zyt⁵¹

21 monn. — 22 gemet[t]e *O*. —
 22a b'.dom. — 23 J *Ca*, on *O*. —
 24 bysne. — 25 -nyse. — 26 biscop-
 had. — 27 minster. — 28 zyt. —
 28a dæg. — 29 rezollices. — 30 licit-
 feld. — 31 zyt.

28a scolde. — 29 hwyder. —
 29a nehstan. — 30 his seolfes. —
 31 hondum. — 32 mon. — 33 mi-
 celne J haligne gemette in. — 34 bi-
 scopdōm Mercna. — 35 ætzædre. —
 36 Lindesfearena. — 37 ond. —
 37a bisene. — 38 fædra. — 39 in mi-
 — 40 *fehlt in B*. — 41 þegnade. —
 42 cyninz. — 43 in. — 44 Lindesse
 (i *über erstem e*). — 45 zetimbrenne.
 — 45a þæm. — 46 nu zen oð. — 47 þa
 sweðe awuniað. — 47a *kein Absatz in*
B. — 48 -seðl. — 48a zeceged. —
 49 Liccedfeld. — 50 bebyrzed. —
 51 zen.

familiarum ad construendum monasterium in loco, qui dicitur Adbaruae, id est Ad Nemus, in prouincia Lindissi, in quo usque hodie instituta ab ipso regularis uitae uestigia permanent.

Habuit autem sedem episcopalem in loco, qui uocatur Lyccidfelth, in quo et defunctus ac sepultus est; ubi usque hodie sequentium quoque prouinciae illius episcoporum sedes est. Fecerat uero sibi mansionem non longe ab ecclesia remotiorem; in qua secretius cum paucis, id est VII siue VIII, fratribus, quoties a labore et ministerio uerbi uacabat, orare ac legere solebat.

oð to dæge³² setl is Mercna^{32a} mægþe ðara æfterfylgendra^{32b} bysceopa.³³ Ȝetimbrede he eac sundurwic noht feor fram þære cyricean, on þam he deazollice^{33a} mid feawum broþrum, þ is seofonum oððe æhtum,³⁴ he Ȝewunade,³⁵ þ he him Ȝebæd, Ȝ his bec rædde, swa oft swa he fram þam Ȝewinne þære þenunȜe^{35a} Ȝodcundre lare æmettig³⁶ wæs. Þa he þa wæs³⁷ on þære mægþe twa Ȝer^{37a} Ȝ þridde healf³⁸ þa cyricean wuldurlice³⁹ heold Ȝ rehte,⁴⁰ þa com seo tid ðy uplican⁴¹ dome stihtiende,⁴² be þære sprycþ Ecclesiastes seo boc: *Tempus mittendi lapides, Ȝ tempus colligendi*.⁴³ þæt tid wære stanas to sendenne^{43a} Ȝ tid to somnienne. Þa com micel wæl Ȝ moncwild⁴⁴ Ȝodcunlice sended,^{44a} þ þurh lichaman⁴⁵ deað þa lifigendan stanas

to dæge eþel⁵² is⁵³ Myrcna⁵⁴ mægðþe þara æfterfylgendra bisceopa.^{54a} Ȝetimbrede he eac sundurwic⁵⁵ naht feorr fram⁵⁶ þære 395 cirican, on⁵⁷ þam⁵⁷ he diȜollice⁵⁸ mid feawum⁵⁹ Ȝebroðrum,⁶⁰ þæt wæron⁶¹ seofon⁶² oððe eahta, he Ȝewunode,⁶⁴ þæt he hine⁶⁵ Ȝebæd, Ȝ his bec rædde, swa oft swa 400 he fram⁶⁶ ðam⁶⁶ Ȝewinne ðære þenunȜe⁶⁷ Ȝodcundre lare æmettig^{67a} wæs. Ða he þa on⁶⁸ þære mægðe twa⁶⁹ Ȝear⁶⁹ Ȝ ðrydde⁷⁰ healf Ȝear³ ða cirican wuldorlice heold 405 Ȝ rihte,⁷¹ þa com^{71a} seo tid þæs⁷² upplican⁷³ dômes⁷³ stihtigende, be⁷⁴ þære spreceþ⁷⁵ Ecclesiastes⁷⁵ seo bôc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: þætte tîfd^{75a} wære 410 stanas to sendenne Ȝ tîfd^{75a} to somnienne. Þa com⁷⁶ micel (MS. T, p. 139) wæl Ȝ mancwealm⁷⁷ Ȝodcunlice⁷⁷ sended, þa^{77a} þurh lichaman⁷⁸ deap ða lifigendan stanas 415

32 dæg. — 32^a myrcna. — 32^b -fyligendra. — 33 bisceopa. — 33^a diȜollice. — 34 eahtum. — 35 Ȝewunode. — 35^a þenunȜe. — 36 æmettig. — 37 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37^a Ȝear. — 38 half. — 39 wuldorlice. — 40 rihte. — 41 upplican. — 42 stihtigende. — 43 colli[Ȝ]endi O. — 43^a sendanne. — 44 monncwyld. — 44^a [Ȝe]sended Ca. — 45 þæs lichoman Ca, *doch þæs übergeschr.*

52 seðel. — 53 *fehlt in B.* — 54 Mercna. — 54^a biscopa. — 55 bis 56 sundorwic noht feor from. — 57 bi þæm. — 58 deazollice. — 59 feaum. — 60 broðrum. — 61 is. — 62 bis 64 seofonum oðþo eahtum Ȝewunode. — 65 him. — 66 from þæm. — 67 þeȜnunȜe. — 67^a æmettig. — 68 in. — 69 tu Ȝer. — 70 þridda. — 71 rehte. — 71^a cwom. — 72 ðe. — 73 uplican dome. — 74 bi. — 75 spriced ecle-. — 75^a tid. — 76 cwom. — 77 moncwild Ȝodcund-. — 77^a þæt. — 78 lichoman.

Qui cum in illa prouincia duobus annis ac dimidio ecclesiam gloriosissime rexisset, adfuit superno dispensante iudicio tempus, de quo loquitur Ecclesiastes (3,5), quia: 'Tempus mittendi lapides, et tempus colligendi.' Superuenit namque clades diuinitus missa, quae per mortem carnis uiuos ecclesiae lapides de terrenis sedibus ad aedificium caeleste transferret. Cumque plurimis de ecclesia eiusdem reuerentissimi antistitis de carne subtractis, ueniret hora ipsius, ut transiret ex hoc mundo ad Dominum, contigit die quadam, ut in praefata mansione forte ipse cum uno tantum fratre, cui uocabulum erat.

þære cyricean of eorðlicum set-
lum to þam heofonlicum timbre
gebær. Mid þy þa monize of þære
gesomnunze þæs ylcan arwyrðan⁴⁶
420 bysceopes^{46a} of lichaman⁴⁷ alædde
wæron, ða com his tid, þ he
sceolde of middangearde⁴⁸ to
Dryhtne⁴⁹ feran. Ða zelomp⁵⁰
sume dæge, þ he wæs on þam
425 foresprecenan (*MS. O, fol. 77a*) wi-
cum mid ane⁵¹ breþer wuniende,
þæs nama wæs Owine. His oðre
zeferan fore⁵² zelimplicum in-
tingum hwurfan to cyricean on þ
430 mynster. Wæs he se ylca Owine
munuc micelre⁵³ geeearnunze, J
mid hlutre^{53a} ingehyde þæs uppli-
can edleanes wæs middangeard⁵⁴
forlætende; J he wæs þurh eall me-
435 dum⁵⁵ J 3ode gecoren; J him Dryht-
ten⁵⁶ synderlice his digolnesse⁵⁷
onwreah. Com he mid⁵⁸ Æþel-
dryþe þa cwene of Eastenzlum; J

ðære cirican of eorðlicum setlum⁷⁹
to þam⁸⁰ heofonlican timbre gebær.
Mid þi^{80a} þa monize of þære gesom-
nunze þæs ylcan⁸¹ arweorðan⁸²
bisceopes⁸³ of lichaman⁷⁸ alæd⁸⁴
wæron, þa com⁸⁵ his tîd, þæt he
(*MS. B, p. 236*) sceolde⁸⁶ of mid-
dangearde to Drihtne fêran. Þa
zelamp⁸⁷ sume dæge, þæt he
wæs ðære⁸⁸ foresprecenan wîcan⁸⁹
myd⁹⁰ anum⁹⁰ breðer wunizende,⁹¹
ðæs nama⁹² wæs Owine. His
oðre zeferan for^{92a} intingan ze-
limplicum^{92a} hwurfan⁹³ to cirican
in þæt mynster. Wæs he se ylca⁹⁴
Owine⁹⁴ munuc micelre geeear-
nunze mon,⁹⁵ J mid hluttere⁹⁶ in-
gehyde⁹⁶ ðæs⁹⁷ upplican⁹⁸ edleanes
wæs iu⁹⁹ middangeard forlætende;
J he wæs þurh ealle¹ medeme¹ J
3ôde gecorene;² J³ him Drihten
synderlice hys⁴ digolnesse⁴ on-
wreah.⁵ Côm⁶ he mid Æþelðryðe
þære⁷ cwene⁷ of Eastenzlum; J³

46 arwurþan. — 46a b'. — 47 lic-
homan. — 48 middangearde. —
49 drihtne. — 50 zelamp. — 51 anum.
— 52 for. — 53 mycelre. — 53a hluttre.
— 54 middaneard. — 55 eadmod.
— 56 drihten. — 57 digolnysse. —
58 fram *O, Ca*.

79 seðlum. — 80 þæm. — 80a þy.
— 81 ilcan. — 82 arwyrðan. —
83 bisceopes. — 84 alædde. — 85 cwom.
— 86 scolde. — 87 zelomp. — 88 in
þæm. — 89 wicum. — 90 mid ane.
— 91 wuniende. — 92 noma. —
92a fore zelimplicum intingum. —
93 hwurfon. — 94 ilca Oowine. —
95 in *T*, fehlt in *B*. — 96 hlutre
ingehyðde. — 97 ðæt *B*. — 98 uple-
can. — 99 fehlt in *B*. — 1 all meodum.
— 2 gecoren. — 3 ond. — 4 his deazol-
nisse. — 5 onwrah. — 6 cwom. —
7 fehlt in *T*.

Ouini, commoraretur, ceteris eius sociis pro causa oportuna ad ecclesiam re-
uersis. Erat autem idem Ouini monachus magni meriti, et pura intentione
supernae retributionis mundum derelinquens, dignusque per omnia, cui Do-
minus specialiter sua reuelaret arcana, dignus, cui fidem narranti audientes
accommodarent. Uenerat enim cum regina Aedilthryde de prouincia Orien-
talium Anglorum, eratque primus ministrorum et princeps domus eius. Qui
cum crescente fidei feruore saeculo abrenuntiare disponderet, non hoc seg-

he wæs hyre þena J^{58a} hyre⁵⁹ huses
 J hyre⁵⁹ ȝeferscypes⁶⁰ oferealdor-
 mon.⁶¹ Ða^{61a} ȝodes ȝeleafa ða⁶²
 weox J hat wæs, þa þohte he þ
 he sceolde worulde⁶³ wiðsacan, J
 þ unaswundenlice swa ȝedyde;
 J hine middangeardes þingum to
 þon onȝyrede J ȝenacodade, þ he
 eall forlet, þa^{63a} ðe he hæfde,
 nemne⁶⁴ his anfealdne⁶⁵ ȝeȝyrelan,
 J com to Læstinga ea to þam
 mynstre þæs arwyrðan⁶⁶ by-
 sceopes⁶⁷ Ceddan.⁶⁸ Bær him æcse
 J adesan on handa; tacnode on
 þam, þ he nales⁶⁹ to idelnesse,⁷⁰
 swa sume oþre, ac to ȝewinne on
 þ mynster eode; J þ sylfe eac
 swylce mid dædum ȝecyðde.⁷¹ J
 forðan⁷² he lýt ȝenihtsumade⁷³
 on smeawunȝe J on leornunȝe⁷⁴
 haligra ȝewrita, he ðy ma mid
 his handum won⁷⁵ J worhte þa
 þing, þe nedþearflicu⁷⁶ wæron.

he wæs hire þegna⁸ yldost J⁸ 440
 hire ȝeferscypes⁹ ealdormann.¹⁰
 Þa him¹¹ ȝodes ȝeleafa ða weox
 J hât^{11a} wæs, þa ðohte he¹² þæt
 he sceolde worulde wiþsacan, J
 þæt ûnaswundenlice swa ȝedyde; 445
 J hine middangeardes ðingum to
 þon onȝyrede J ȝenacodode,^{12a}
 þæt he eall forlet, þæt^{12b} he
 hæfde, buton^{12c} hys¹³ Jfealdne^{13a}
 ȝeȝyrelan, J³ com⁶ to Læstinga 450
 eâ to þam¹⁴ mynstre ðæs ar-
 weorþan¹⁵ bisceopes¹⁵ Ceaddan.¹¹
 Bær him æxe J adesan¹⁶ on
 handa;¹⁷ tacnode on¹⁸ þam,¹⁸
 þæt he nales to idelnesse, swa 455
 sume oðere,^{18a} ac to ȝewinne on¹⁹
 þæt mynster eode; J þæt²⁰ sylfe²⁰
 eac (*MS. B, p. 237*) swilce²¹ mid
 dædum ȝecyðde. J²² forþon þe
 he lýt ȝenihtsumede²³ on¹⁹ sme- 460
 gunȝe²⁴ J on¹⁹ leornunȝe haligra
 ȝewrita,²⁴ he þy swiðor²⁵ mid his
 handum^{25a} wann^{25a} J worhte ða
 ding, ðe nydþearflicu²⁶ wæron.

58a J *fehlt in Ca.* — 59 hire. —
 60 ȝeferscipes. — 61 oferealdormonn.
 — 61a þa þa. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 63 weorulde. — 63a þæt *Ca.* —
 64 nympe. — 65 anfealde. — 66 ar-
 wurðan. — 67 b'. — 68 Ceaddan
Smith. — 69 nales. — 70 -nysse. —
 71 ȝecyðde. — 72 forðon *Ca.*, forðon
 þe *C.* — 73 ȝenihtsumede. — 74 leor-
 nunȝe. — 75 wonn. — 76 nydþearf-
 licu.

8 þegna J huses J (yldost *fehlt in T.*) — 9 bis 10 ȝeferscipes ofer all
 aldormon. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 11a hât.
 — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 12a -dade *T.*,
 ȝenaconade *B.* — 12b þa ðe. —
 12c nemne. — 13 his. — 13a ân-. —
 14 þæm. — 15 aarwyrðan biscepes.
 — 16 adosan. — 17 honda. — 18 in
 þon. — 18a oþre. — 19 in. — 20 þæ[t]
 seolfe. — 21 swylce. — 22 ond *T.*,
 þæt *B.* — 23 ȝenihtsumade. —
 24 smeahunȝe. — 24a ȝewreota. —
 25 ma. — 25a hondum wonn. —
 26 -leco *T.*, -licum *B.*

niter fecit; sed adeo se mundi rebus exuit, ut relictis omnibus, quae habebat, simplici tantum habitu indutus; et securim atque asciam in manu ferens, ueniret ad monasterium eiusdem reuerentissimi patris, quod uocatur Laestingaeu. Non enim ad otium, ut quidam, sed ad laborem se monasterium intrare signabat. Quod ipsum etiam facto monstrauit; nam quo minus sufficebat meditationi scripturarum, eo amplius operi manuum studium impendebat. Denique cum episcopo in praefata mansione pro suae reuerentia deuotionis

465 Þis is to tacne, ꝥ he mid þone
bysceop⁶⁷ on þam foresprecenan
wicum for his (*MS. O, fol. 77b*)
arwyrðnesse⁷⁷ ⁊ for his ðeornfull-
nesse⁷⁸ betwyh⁷⁹ ða broþor⁸⁰ wæs
470 hæfd⁸¹ (*MS. Ca, p. 107*). Þonne hi
on heora leornunge wæron^{81a} ⁊
heora bec ræddan⁸² ⁊ beeodan,
þonne wæs he ute wyrcente, swa
hwæt swa þearf zesewen wæs.
475 Þa he þa sume dæge hwæt-
hwugu⁸³ swylces⁸⁴ ute dyde, ⁊
his ðeferan to byri⁸⁵ ⁊ to cy-
ricean eodon, swa⁸⁵ hi ðelomlice
dydon, ⁊ se bysceop⁶⁷ ana on
480 þære cyricean oððe on boca⁸⁶
rædinge oððe on ðebedum ðeorn-
ful⁸⁷ wæs, þa ðehyrde he sem-
ninga, swa swa he eft æfter ðon
sæde, þa swetestan stefne⁸⁸ ⁊ þa
485 fægerestan singendra ⁊ blissien-
dra of heofonum oð eorðan asti-
gan. Þa stefne⁸⁸ ⁊ þone song
he cwæð ꝥ he ærest ðehyrde

Þæs is tō tacne, þæt he mid þam²⁷
(*MS. T, p. 140*) bisceope²⁸ in þam²⁹
foresprecenan wicum for his ar-
weorþnesse³⁰ ⁊ for his¹² ðeornfull-
nesse betweenum³¹ þam³² ðebro-
ðrum³³ wæs hæfd. Þonne hi³⁴ leorne-
don ⁊ bēc ræddan ⁊ beeodon,³⁵ þonne
wæs he ute¹² wyrcente, swa hwæt
swa þonne¹¹ þearf wæs³⁶ zesewen.³⁶

Ða he þa sume dæge hwæt-
hwugu³⁷ ūte³⁷ dyde swylces,³⁷ ⁊
hys³⁸ ðeferan to birið^{38a} ⁊¹¹ to ciri-
can eodon, swa hi³⁹ ðelomlice
dydon, ond¹² se¹² biscop¹² āna in
þære cirican oðþe⁴⁰ in bēcraedinge
oððe⁴⁰ in ðebedum ðeornfull wæs,
þa ðehyrde^{40a} he sæmninga, swa^{40a}
he eft æfter þon sæde,⁴¹ þa swe-
testan stefne⁴² ⁊⁴³ þone sang
fægerestan singindra ⁊ blissigen-
dra⁴³ of heofonum oð eorþan asti-
gan. Ða stefne ⁊ þone sang^{43a} he
cwæþ þæt he ærest ðehyrde⁴⁴

77 arwurðnyse. — 78 -nyse. —
79 betwih. — 80 broðru. — 81 hæfed.
— 81a *fehlt in C.* — 82 ræddon. —
83 hwæthugu. — 84 swylces. — 85 by-
rið eodon ⁊ to cyricean swa. — 86 bec
Ca; in O ist bec in boca geändert
worden. — 87 *ursprünglich* ðeorn-
fulnesse *in Ca, doch nesse ausradiert.*
— 88 stæfne.

27 þone. — 28 biscop. — 29 þæm.
— 30 arwyrðnesse. — 31 betweoh.
— 32 þa. — 33 broðor. — 34 *bis* 35 heo
inne heora leornunge ond heora bec-
rædon beeodon. — 36 zesegen wæs.
— 37 swelces ute dyde. — 38 his.
— 38a byrið. — 39 heo. — 40 oððo.
— 40a ðeherde he semninga swa swa.
— 41 sægde. — 42 stefne *B.* —
43 ⁊ þa fægerestan singendra ⁊ blissi-
endra. — 43a song. — 44 ðeherde.

inter fratres habitus, cum illi intus lectioni uacabant, ipse foris, quae opus
esse uidebantur, operabatur. Qui cum die quadam tale aliquid foris ageret,
digressis ad ecclesiam sociis, ut dicere coeperam, et episcopus solus in
oratorio loci, lectioni uel orationi operam daret, audiuit repente, ut postea
referebat, uocem suauissimam cantantium atque laetantium de caelo ad terras
usque descendere: quam uidelicet uocem ab Euroaustro, id est ab alto bru-
malis exortus, primo se audisse dicebat, ac deinde paulatim eam sibi ad-
propriare, donec ad tectum usque oratorii, in quo erat episcopus, perueniret;
quod ingressa, totum impleuit atque in gyro circumdedit. At ille dum
sollicitus in ea, quae audiebat, animum intenderet, audiuit denuo, transacto

fram eastsuðdæle heofones, þ is
fram heanessæ þære winterlican
sunnan uppzanze, I þanon sticce-
mælum to him nealæcan, oððæt
he becom to þeacan⁸⁹ þære cyricean,
þe se bysceop⁶⁷ on wæs; I þa
inanzende ealle⁹¹ zefyllde,⁹² I
in ymbhwyrft ymbsealde.⁹³ I
he þa zeornlice his mod⁹⁴ aþe-
nede⁹⁵ on þa þing þe he zehyrde.
Ða zehyrde he eft, swa swa healfre-
tide fæce, of hrofe þære ylcan cy-
ricean up⁹⁶ astigan þone ylcan
blissesanz,^{96a} I⁹⁷ þy ylcan weze,
þe he ær com,^{97a} up^{97a} oð heofonas
mid unaseczendre swetnesse⁹⁸ eft
hweorfan. Ða wunode he þær
sum fæc tide wundriende (*MS. O,*
fol. 78a) I wafiende, I mid ymb-
hydige⁹⁹ mode þohte I smeade,
hwæt þa þing beon sceoldon.¹⁰⁰ Ða
ontynde se bysceop¹ þ eazþyrl² þære

fram⁴⁵ eastsuðdæle heofones, þæt
is fram⁴⁵ heanessæ⁴⁶ þære 490
winterlican⁴⁷ sunnan uppzanze,⁴⁸
I þanon^{48a} sticcemælum⁴⁹ to
him⁴⁹ nealæcan,⁵⁰ oðþæt he be-
côm⁵¹ to þeacan þære (*MS. B,*
p. 238) cirican,⁵² þe se bisceop 495
on⁵³ wæs; I þa¹¹ inanzende⁵⁴
ealle zefylde, I in⁵⁵ ymbhwyrft
ymbstealde.⁵⁶ I⁵⁷ he þa zeorn-
lice his mōd aþenede in þa þing
þe he zehyrde. Ða zehyrde⁵⁸ he 500
eft, swa swa ymbe¹¹ healfre⁵⁹ tide
fæce, of hrofe ðære ylcan⁶⁰ cirican
upp⁶¹ astigan þone ylcan⁶⁰ blisse-
san⁶², I þy ylcan weze, ðe he
ær côm,^{62a} upp oð heofenas^{62b} mīd 505
unaseczendre swetnesse eft upp¹¹
hweorfan.⁶³ I¹¹ þa wunode^{63a} he ðær
sum fæc þære¹¹ tide wundrizende⁶⁴
I wafizende,⁶⁵ I mid hydizum⁶⁶
mōde ðohte I smeade, hwæt þa 510
þing beon sceolden.^{66a} Ða ontyn-
de se bisceop⁶⁷ þæt eazþyrel^{67a} ðære

89 þe[:::]n[e] (*über der Rasur steht*
ce) *O*, efesan *Ca*. — 91 eall. — 92 ze-
fyll[:]de *O*, zefylde *Ca*. — 93 ymb-
sealde þ hus *Ca*. — 94 moda *O*. —
95 þenede *O*. — 96 upp. — 96a -sonz.
— 97 fehlt in *Ca*. — 97a up com
O, Ca. — 98 -nyssæ. — 99 ymbhydie.
— 100 sceolde. — 1 b'. — 2 eazþyrl.

45 from. — 46 heanisse *T*, hean-
nesse heofones *B*. — 47 winterlecan
T, wynnlican *B*. — 48 upzonzæ *T*,
uppanzende *B*. — 48a þanon. —
49 to him sticcemælum. — 50 nea-
lecton. — 51 biwom. — 52 ceastre *B*.
— 53 in. — 54 inonzende. — 55 hi *B*.
— 56 ymbsealde. — 57 ond. —
58 zeherde. — 59 healfre. — 60 ilcan.
— 61 up. — 62 blissesanz. — 62a cwom.
— 62b heofonas. — 63 hwurfon *B*. —
63a wunade. — 64 wundriende. — 65 wa-
fiende. — 66 behyzdize. — 66a sceolde.
— 67 biscop. — 67a eazþyrel.

quasi dimidia horae spatio, ascendere de tecto eiusdem oratorii idem lae-
titiae canticum, et ipsa, qua uenerat, uia ad caelos usque cum ineffabili
dulcedine reuertit. Qui cum aliquantulum horae quasi adtonitus maneret et,
quid haec essent, solerti animo scrutaretur, aperuit episcopus fenestram
oratorii et sonitum manu faciens, ut saepe consueuerat, siquis foris esset,
ad se intrare praecepit. Introiuit ille concitus, cui dixit antistes: 'Uade
cito ad ecclesiam, et hos VII fratres huc uenire facito; tu quoque simul
adesto.' Qui cum uenissent, primo admonuit eos, ut uirtutem dilectionis et
pacis ad inuicem et ad omnes fideles seruarent: instituta quoque disciplinae

cyricean J tacen mid his handa
sloh,³ swa swa his gewuna wæs,
515 ȝyf⁴ hwilc⁵ mon⁵ ute wære, ꝥ he
in to him eode. Ða eode he sona
into him. Cwæð he se bysceop¹
him to: ȝong⁶ hraðe to cyricean
J hat ure seofan⁷ broþra hider to
520 me cuman, J þu eac swilce⁸ mid
wes.⁹ Ða hi to him coman, þa
manade¹⁰ he hie¹¹ ærest, ꝥ hi
betweonum¹² him ꝥ mægen lufan
J sibbe J betwih¹³ eallum ȝodes
525 mannum¹⁴ ȝeornlice heolden;¹⁵ J
eac swylce þa ȝesetenesse¹⁶ þæs
reȝollican^{16a} þeodscypes,^{16a} þe hi
fram him ȝeleornadon¹⁷ J on him
ȝesawon, oððe in¹⁸ þara¹⁹ forð-
530 ȝeleoredra fædera dædum oððe
cwidum ȝemetten, ꝥ hi þa un-
ȝewerȝadre²⁰ ȝeornfullnesse²¹ fy-
liden²² J læsten.²³ Æfter²⁴ þon he

535

cirican J⁶⁸ tacen mid his handa
sloh,⁶⁸ swa swa his gewuna wæs,
ȝif hwilc⁶⁹ mann⁶⁹ ûte wære, ðæt
he inn⁷⁰ to him eode. Ða eode
he sona in to him. Cwæð he se
bissceop⁷¹ him tō: ȝanȝ⁷² (*MS. T,*
p. 141) hwæþere⁷² to cirican J hat
ure seofon ȝebroðor⁷³ hider cu-
man^{73a} to me,^{73a} J þu eac swylce⁷⁴
mid wæs. Ða hi⁷⁵ þa to¹¹ him¹¹
comon,⁷⁶ ða manede⁷⁷ he hi⁷⁵
ærest, þætte hi⁷⁵ betwunan⁷⁸
him þæt mægen⁷⁹ for ȝodes lufan
sibbe heoldon ȝeornlice betweo-
num eallum ȝodes mannum;⁷⁹
J³ eac swylce⁸⁰ þa ȝesetnesse⁸¹
(*MS. B, p. 239*) ðæs reȝollican
ðeodscipes, þe hi⁸² fram⁸³ him
ȝeleornodon J on him ȝesawon,⁸⁴
oððe in þara^{84a} forðȝeleoredra fæ-
dera⁸⁵ dædum oððe cwydum⁸⁶
ȝemette,⁸⁶ þæt hi⁷⁵ þa unȝewere-
ȝadra⁸⁷ ȝeornfullnesse^{87a} fylȝdon⁸⁸
J læston.⁸⁸ Æfter þon ðe¹¹ he¹²

3 sloh. — 4 þæt ȝif. — 5 hwyle
monn. — 6 ȝanȝ. — 7 seofon. —
8 swylce. — 9 *fehlt in Ca; in O wæs
korrigiert in wes, in C beo.* — 10 ma-
node. — 11 hi. — 12 betweonan. —
13 betwyh. — 14 monnum. — 15 heol-
don. — 16 ȝesetnysse. — 16a reo-
ȝollican þeodscipes. — 17 ȝeleorno-
dan. — 18 on. — 19 þara. — 20 un-
ȝewerȝadre. — 21 -nysse. — 22 fyl-
idon *Ca*, fylȝend *C.* — 23 læston *Ca*,
læstend *C.* — 24 æfter.

68 ond mid his honda slôȝ tacen.
— 69 hwyle mon. — 70 in. — 71 biscop.
— 72 ȝonȝ hraðe. — 73 broðor. —
73a to me cuman. — 74 swelce. —
75 heo. — 76 cwomon. — 77 monade.
— 78 betweonan. — 79 mægen lufan
J sibbe J betweohn eallum ȝodes mon-
num ȝeornlice heolde. — 80 swelce.
— 81 ȝesetenesse. — 82 hy. — 83 from.
— 84 ȝeseȝon. — 84a þara. — 85 fæ-
dra. — 86 ȝodcundum ȝemete. — 87 un-
ȝewerȝadre. — 87a -nysse. — 88 fylȝ-
den ond læsten.

regularis, quae uel ab ipso didicissent et in ipso uidissent, uel in patrum
praecedentium factis siue dictis inuenissent, indefessa instantia sequerentur.
Deinde subiunxit diem sui obitus iam proxime instare. 'Namque hospes,'
inquit, 'ille amabilis, qui fratres nostros uisitare solebat, ad me quoque
hodie uenire meque de saeculo euocare dignatus est. Propter quod reuer-
tentes ad ecclesiam dicite fratribus, ut et meum exitum Domino precibus
commendent et suum quoque exitum, cuius hora incerta est, uigiliis, ora-

underðeodde J him sæde, þ se dæg
 swiðe neh²⁵ stode his forðfore, J
 þus cwæð: Se leofa cuma J se
 lufigendlica, se þe gewunade ure
 broþor neosian, se com swilce²⁶
 to dæge²⁷ to me J me of wo-
 rulde²⁸ cigde J laþade.²⁹ Forþon
 ge þonne nu eft hweorfað to cy-
 rican³⁰ J biddað ure broþro, þ hi
 mine forðfore mid heora gebedum
 J benum Dryhtne³¹ bebeodan, J
 swylce eac hiora³² sylfra forðfore,
 þære tide is uncuð, þ hi ða ge-
 munan³³ mid wæccum J gebedum
 (MS. O, fol. 78b) J mid godum
 weorcum³⁴ forecuman³⁴ (MS. Ca,
 p. 108). Mid þy he³⁵ þas word
 J dyses³⁶ gemetes monig³⁷ to him
 sprecende wæs, J hi,³⁸ onfongenre
 his bletsunge, swiðe³⁹ unrote ut
 fram him eodon, þa hwearf se ana
 eft in to him, se þe þone heofonlican
 sanġ gehyrde, J hine eaðmodlice⁴⁰ on
 eorðan astrehte fore þone bysceop,⁴¹
 J þus cwæð: Min fæder, mot ic

underðeodde⁸⁹ J him sæde,^{89a}
 þæt se dæg swiðe neah stode⁸⁹
 his forðfore, J þus cwæð: Se leofa
 cuma J se lufiendlica,⁹⁰ se ðe wu- 540
 node⁹⁰ ure broðor-neosian, se côm⁹¹
 eac¹¹ swylce⁸⁰ to dæg⁹² tō me J
 me⁹³ of worulde cigde⁹⁴ J lædde.⁹⁵
 Forþon ge þonne nu eft hwurfað^{95a}
 to cirican J biddað ure broðor, 545
 þæt hi⁷⁵ mine forðfōre mid heora
 gebedum J bēnum Drihtne be-
 beodan,^{95b} J⁹⁶ eac swylce⁹⁶ heora
 sylfra⁹⁷ forðfore, þære tide is un-
 cuð, þæt hi⁷⁵ gemunon⁹⁸ mid wæc- 550
 cum⁹⁹ J gebedum J¹⁰⁰ godum weorc-
 cum¹ forecuman.² Mid þy he þa ðas
 word J þyses gemetes manig^{2a}
 to him sprecende wæs, J hi³ on-
 fenġon⁴ his bletsunge J⁵ swiþe 555
 ūnrote fram⁷ him ut eodon,⁷ ða
 hwearf se āna eft in to him, se
 ðe ðone heofonlican sanġ⁸ gehyrde,
 J hyne⁹ eaðmodlice on eorþan
 āstrehte beforan¹⁰ þam bisceope,¹⁰ 560
 J þus cwæð: Min fæder, mōt ic

25 neah. — 26 swylce. — 27 dæg.
 — 28 weorulde. — 29 laðode. —
 30 cyricean. — 31 drihtne. — 32 heora.
 — 33 gemunon. — 34 weorcum *fehlt*
in O, C, mid godum foreþingunġum
Ca. — 35 þe he. — 36 þyses. —
 37 monig. — 38 hi[m] (*m ausradiert*).
 — 39 swyðe. — 40 eadmodlice. —
 41 b'.

89 -ðeodde *bis* stode *am Rande in*
B von moderner Hand. — 89^a sægde.
 — 90 lufiendleca. — 90^a gewunade.
 — 91 cwom. — 92 dæge. — 93 mec.
 — 94 ceġde. — 95 laðode *T*, lærde *B*.
 — 95^a hweorfað. — 95^b bebeoden. —
 96 ond swelce eac. — 97 seolfra (*o aus*
a korrig.). — 98 gemynen. — 99 wæcce-
 num. — 100 J mid. — 1 *fehlt in T.* —
 2 *fehlt in B.* — 2^a monig. — 3 heo.
 — 4 onfongenre. — 5 *fehlt in T.* —
 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 ut from him eodon.
 — 8 song. — 9 hine. — 10 fore
 þone biscop.

tionibus, bonis operibus praeuenire meminerint.' Cumque haec et huiusmodi
 plura loqueretur, atque illi percepta eius benedictione iam multum tristes
 exissent, rediit ipse solus, qui carmen caeleste audierat, et prosternens se
 in terram: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'pater; licet aliquid interrogare?' 'Interroga,'
 inquit 'quod uis'. At ille: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'ut dicas, quod erat canticum
 illud laetantium, quod audiui, uenientium de caelis super oratorium hoc, et

þe ahtes acsian? Cwæð he: Acsa
 þæs þe⁴² þu wille.^{42a} Cwæð he:
 Ic þe la halsize J bidde for Ʒodes
 565 lufan, ƿ þu me Ʒesecge hwæt se
 song wære blissiendra, þe ic Ʒe-
 hyrde of heofonum cumendra ofer
 þas cyricean J æfter tide eft
 hweorfendra⁴³ to heofonum. Þa^{43a}
 570 Jswarede he se bysceop:⁴⁴ Ʒif þu
 sanƷes stefne⁴⁵ Ʒehyrdest J þu
 heofonlic weorod⁴⁶ onƷete⁴⁷ ofer
 us cuman, ic þe bebeode on Driht-
 nes naman,⁴⁸ ƿ þu ƿ nænigum
 575 cyðe⁴⁹ ne secge⁴⁹ ær minre forð-
 fore. Ic þe soðlice secge, ƿ ƿ
 wæron enƷla Ʒastas þe þær coman,
 þa me to þam heofonlican medum
 cyƷdon J lapedon,^{49a} þa ic symble
 580 lufade J wilnade. J æfter seofan⁵⁰
 ƷaƷum hi eft hweorfende J cumende
 me Ʒeheton, J me þonne mid him

þe ahtes¹¹ acsian?¹¹ Ða⁵ cwæð
 (MS. B, p. 240) he: Acsa^{11a} ðæs
 þu wille. Ða⁶ cwæð⁶ he:⁶ Ic
 ðe¹² þonne halsize¹² J bidde þe⁵
 for^{12a} Ʒodes lufon,^{12b} þæt þu me
 Ʒesecge hwæt se sanƷ¹³ wære
 blissigendra,^{13a} ðe ic Ʒehyrde of heo-
 fonum cumende^{13b} ofer þas cirican
 J¹⁴ (MS. T, p. 142) æfter tîde eft
 hweorfende^{14a} to heofonum. Þa⁵
 Jswarode^{14b} se bisceop:^{14b} Ʒif þu
 sanƷes^{14c} stefne Ʒehyrdest^{14d} J þu
 heofonlic werod¹⁵ onƷeate^{15a} ofer
 ûs^{15b} cuman, ic þe bebeode on
 Drihtnes naman,^{15c} þæt þu þæt
 nænigum¹⁶ menn secge ne ne
 cyðe¹⁶ ær minre forþfore. Ic ðe
 soðlice secge,¹⁷ þæt¹⁸ þæt wæron
 enƷla Ʒastas ðe þær comon,¹⁹ þa
 me to ðan²⁰ heofonlican²⁰ mēdum
 ciƷdon²¹ J læddon,²² þa ic sylfe²³
 lufode²³ J willnode.²⁴ J^{24a} æfter
 seofen²⁵ ƷaƷum hi³ eft hwur-
 fende²⁶ J cymende²⁷ me Ʒehetan,²⁸
 þæt⁵ hî⁵ mē²⁸ þonne mid him

585

42 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 42^a wylle. —
 43 hweorfende. — 43^a *fehlt in C.* —
 44 b'. — 45 stæfne. — 46 weorud.
 — 47 onƷeate. — 48 noman. — 49 ne
 cyðe ne ne secge. — 49^a læddon C.
 — 50 seofon.

11 ohtes ahsian. — 11^a ahsa. — 12 þa
 la halsie. — 12^a fore. — 12^b lufan. —
 13 song. — 13^a blissiendra. — 13^b cu-
 mendra. — 14 ond. — 14^a hweorfendra.
 — 14^b ondswarede he se bisceop. —
 14^c songes. — 14^d Ʒehyrde. — 15 weo-
 rod. — 15^a onƷete. — 15^b us eac. —
 15^c noman. — 16 nænezum men cyðe
 ne secge. — 17 secƷo. — 18 þætte. —
 19 cwomon. — 20 þam heofonlecan. —
 21 ceƷdon. — 22 laðodon. — 23 symle
 lufade. — 24 wilnade. — 24^a Ond.
 — 25 seofon. — 26 hweorfende. —
 27 cumende. — 28 Ʒehetton J me.

post tempus redeuntium ad caelos?' Respondet ille: 'Si uocem carminis audisti et caelestes superuenire coetus cognouisti, praecipio tibi in nomine Domini, ne hoc cuiquam ante meum obitum dicas. Re uera autem angelorum fuere spiritus, qui me ad caelestia, quae semper amabam ac desiderabam, praemia uocare uenerunt et post dies VII se redituros, ac me secum adducturos esse promiserunt.' Quod quidem ita, ut dictum ei erat, opere com-

lædon woldan.⁵¹ Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde⁵² gefylled, swa him to cweden wæs. Ða wæs he sona gerinen⁵³ licumlicre⁵³ untrumnesse,⁵⁴ J seo dæg hwamlice weox J hefe gade;⁵⁵ J þa þy seofopan dæge, swa him gehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore getrymede mid onfangennesse þæs (*MS. O, fol. 79a*) dryhtenlican⁵⁶ lichaman⁵⁶ J blodes, þ seo halige sawul⁵⁷ wæs onlysed fram þæs lichaman⁵⁸ hefignesse,⁵⁹ J mid engla ladþeowdome J geferscipe,⁶⁰ swa riht is to gelyfanne, þa ecan gefean J þa heofonlican eadignesse⁶¹ gestah J gesohte.

Is þ hwylc wundur,⁶² þeah þe he ðone dæg his deaþes oððe ma þone Drihtnes dæg bliðe gesawe, þone he symble sorziende bād, oð ðæt he come? Forðon betwyh monige geeearnunge his mægena,

lædan woldon. Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde²⁹ gefylled, þæt³⁰ him to cweden wæs. Þa wæs he sona gehrinen mine³¹ untrum- 590 nysse,³² J seo dæg hwamlice weox J hefigade;⁶ ond⁶ þa ðy seofedan³³ dæge, swa him gehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore getrymede mid onfangennesse³⁴ ðæs drihten- 595 lican^{34a} lichaman³⁵ J blodes, þætte sio³⁶ halige sawl wæs onlysed^{36a} fram³⁷ þæs lichaman³⁵ hefignesse,³⁸ J mid engla lateowdome^{38a} (*MS. B, p. 241*) J geferscipe,^{38a} swa riht 600 is to gelyfenne,³⁹ ða ecan gefean J þa heofonlican^{39a} eadignesse gestah J gesohte.^{39b}

Is þæt hwylc⁴⁰ wundor, ðeah ðe he þone dæg his deaðes^{40a} 605 oððe mǣ ðonne Drihtnes dæg^{40a} bliðe^{40a} gesawe,⁴¹ ðone he symble⁴² sorziende⁴² bād, oð þæt he cōme?⁴³ Forþon betwyh⁴⁴ monige geeearnunge his^{40a} mægena⁴⁵ 610

51 woldon. — 52 dædum. — 53 gerinenlicre. — 54 untrumnyse. — 55 hefe gade. — 56 drihtenlican lichoman. — 57 sawul *O*. — 58 lichoman. — 59 -nyse. — 60 -scipe. — 61 -nyse. — 62 wundor.

29 dæd. — 30 swa. — 31 lichomlicre. — 32 untrymnesse. — 33 seofopan. — 34 onfangennesse. — 34a -lecan. — 35 lichoman. — 36 seo. — 36a onlesed. — 37 from. — 38 hefignessum. — 38a latteowdome J geferscipe. — 39 gelyfanne. — 39a heofonlecan. — 39b *kein Absatz in B*. — 40 hwelc. — 40a *Von deaðes bis dæg am Rande von moderner Hand wiederholt, worauf in derselben Hand folgt von bliðe bis his; in derselben modernen Hand am Rande auch J on gebedum (Z. 613)*. — 41 gesege. — 42 symle sorzende. — 43 cwome. — 44 betweohn. — 45 mægenea [*deaðes*] *B*.

pletum est. Nam confestim langore corporis tactus est, et hoc per dies ingrauescente, septimo, ut promissum ei fuerat, die, postquam obitum suum dominici corporis et sanguinis perceptione muniuit, soluta ab ergastulo corporis anima sancta, ducentibus, ut credi fas est, angelis comitibus aeterna gaudia petiuit. Non autem mirum, si diem mortis uel potius diem Domini laetus aspexit, quem semper, usquedum ueniret, sollicitus expectare curauit.

on forhæfednesse⁶³ J on eaðmod-
nesse⁶⁴ J on ȝodcundre lare J on
ȝebedum J on willsumlicre⁶⁵ þearf-
ednesse⁶⁶ J eac oþera⁶⁷ mæȝena,
615 þ he wæs swa swiðe Dryhtnes⁶⁸
eȝe underþeoded J swa swiðe⁶⁹
his þara nyhstena⁷⁰ doȝera ȝe-
myndiȝ on eallum his weorcum,
þæt⁷¹ — swa swa me⁷² sum broþor
620 sæde of þam þe me on ȝewritum
tydon^{72a} J lærdon, J se wæs on his
mynstre J on his lareoudome⁷³
afeded J ȝelæred; wæs his nama
Trumbryht;⁷⁴ sæde he, — ȝif he æt
625 leornunȝe sæt oððe elles hwæt
dyde, ȝyf⁷⁵ semninga mare blæd
windes astahȝ, þæt he sona in-
stæpe Dryhtnes⁷⁶ mildheortnesse⁷⁷
ȝecyȝde J ða mildsa⁷⁸ bæd mon-
630 na cynne. Ȝif ðonne swiðra
(*MS. Ca, p. 109*) wind aras, þonne
tynde he his bec J forðleat

on⁴⁶ forhæfdnesse^{46a} J on⁴⁶ eað-
modnesse J on⁴⁶ ȝodcundan⁴⁷ lare
J^{40a} on⁴⁶ ȝebedum^{40a} J on⁴⁶
winsumlicre⁴⁸ ðearfnesse⁴⁸ J eac
oðerra mæȝena, þæt he wæs swa
swiþe^{48a} Drihtnes^{48a} eȝe under-
ðeoded J¹⁴ swa swiðe his þara
nyhstena⁴⁹ doȝera⁵⁰ ȝemyndiȝ on⁴⁶
eallum his weorcum (*MS. T, p. 143*),
þæt⁵¹ — swa some^{51a} sum^{51a} þara⁵
ȝebroðra⁵² sæde^{52a} of þem⁵³ þe me
on⁴⁶ ȝewritum⁵⁴ tydon⁵⁵ J lær-
don,⁵⁶ J se wæs on⁴⁶ his⁵ minstre⁵⁷
J on⁴⁶ his lareowdōme afeded J
ȝelæred; his⁵⁸ nama wæs⁵⁸ Trum-
bryht;⁵⁹ he⁶⁰ sæde,⁶⁰ — ȝif he æt
leornunga^{60a} sæte oððe elles hwæt
dyde, ȝyf⁶¹ sæmninga^{61a} mare blæd
windes astāh, þæt he sōna in-
stæpe^{61b} Drihtnes mildheortnesse
ȝeciȝde⁶² J þa miltse bæd manna⁶³
cynne. Ȝif þonne swiþra wīnd aras,
ðonne tynde he his bēc J forþleat

63 -nysse. — 64 eadmodnysse. —
65 wilsumlicre. — 66 -nysse. —
67 oðre. — 68 drihtnes. — 69 swyðe.
— 70 nyhstana. — 71 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 72 þæt me. — 72a tyddon. —
73 lareowdome. — 74 trumberht. —
75 ȝif. — 76 drihtnyss. — 77 -nysse.
— 78 mildse.

46 in. — 46a forhæfed-. — 47 ȝod-
cundre. — 48 wilsumlicre þearfed-
nisse. — 48a swiþe his mid Drihtnes *B.*
— 49 nehstena *T*, mæstena *B.* —
50 doȝra. — 51 þætte. — 51a swa me
sum. — 52 broðor. — 52a sæȝde. —
53 þæm. — 54 wreotum. — 55 tȝde.
— 56 lærde. — 57 mynstre. — 58 wæs
his noma. — 59 Trumberht. —
60 sæȝde he. — 60a leorninga. —
61 ȝif. — 61a semninga. — 61b in-
stepe. — 62 ȝeceȝde. — 63 monna.

Namque inter plura continentiae, humilitatis, doctrinae, orationum, uolun-
tariae paupertatis et ceterarum uirtutum merita, in tantum erat timori Domini
subditus, in tantum nouissimorum suorum in omnibus operibus suis memor,
ut, sicut mihi frater quidam de his. qui me in scripturis erudiebant, et erat
in monasterio ac magisterio illius educatus, uocabulo Trumberct, referre
solebat, si forte legente eo uel aliud quid agente, repente flatus uenti maior
adsurgeret, continuo misericordiam Domini inuocaret et eam generi humano
propitiari rogaret. Si autem uiolentior aura insisteret, iam clauso codice
procideret in faciem atque obnixius orationi incumberet. At si procella

on his Jwlitan J ȝeornlice on ȝe-
bede hleoðrede; J þonne ȝen,⁷⁹
ȝyf⁸⁰ strongra storm⁸¹ J ȝenip
(*MS. O, fol. 79b*) swiþor⁸² þreade,
J liȝete^{82a} J þunurade⁸³ eorþan
J lyfte brędon J fyrhton, þonne
eode he to cyricean J behiȝdlice⁸⁴
on ȝebedum J on sealmsanȝe^{84a}
fæste mōde awunade,⁸⁵ oðþæt
ðære^{85a} lyfte smyltnesse⁸⁶ eft
hwearf J com. Mið ðy hine frun-
non J⁸⁷ acsedon⁸⁷ his ȝeferan,
for hwon he þis dyde;⁸⁸ answe-
rede he: Ac⁸⁹ ne leornodon ȝe:⁸⁹
Quia intonuit de cælo Dominus
et altissimus dedit vocem suam:
Misit sagittas suas et dissipavit
eos, fulgora multiplicavit et con-
*turpavit eos: Þæt Dryhten*⁹⁰
hleoðrað of heofonum J se hyhsta
syleð his stefne; he sendeð his
strælo J hi toweorpeð; liȝeas
ȝemonifealdað⁹¹ J hi ȝedrefeð.

on⁴⁶ his Jwlitan^{63a} J ȝeornlice on⁶⁴
ȝebede hleoþrode;^{64a} J⁶⁵ þonne 635
ȝyt,⁶⁶ ȝyf⁶⁷ strengra storm J
ȝenip swiðor þreade, J liȝetu⁶⁸ J
þunorrada⁶⁹ eorðan J lyfte brę-
dan⁷⁰ J fyrhtan,⁷¹ ðonne eode he
to cirican J bihydiȝlice^{71a} (*MS. B, 640*
p. 242) on⁴⁶ ȝebedum J on⁴⁶ sealms-
sanȝe⁷² fæstum⁷³ mōde⁷³ awu-
nede,⁷⁴ oðþæt þære lyfte smylt-
nes^{74a} eft⁶ hwearf⁶ J⁶ cōm.⁷⁵
Mid þy hine frunon⁷⁶ J âcsedon⁷⁷ 645
his ȝeferan, for hwan⁷⁸ he þis dyde,
ða⁵ answarede⁷⁹ he J⁵ cwæð:⁵
Ac⁶ ȝe ne leornedon:⁸⁰ *Quia in-*
tonuit Dominus^{80a} *de celo*^{80a} *et*
altissimus dedit uocem suam: Misit 650
sagittas suas et dissipavit eos, ful-
gora multiplicauit et conturbauit
eos: Þætte Drihten hleoðrað of
heofonum J se hyhsta⁸¹ syleð⁸²
hys⁸³ stefne; he sendeð his stræle 655
J hî⁸⁴ toweorpeð; liȝetas⁸⁵ ȝe-
manizfealdað⁸⁶ J hi⁸⁴ ȝedrefeð.

79 ȝyt. — 80 ȝif. — 81 strom *O*. —
82 swyðor. — 82a liȝette. — 83 þu-
norrade on. — 84 behydiȝlice. —
84a sealmsanȝe. — 85 awunode. —
85a [he] þære. — 86 -nyse [abæd
J]. — 87 J [ac]s[:]jedon *O*, acsodon
Ca. — 88 þa answarede he. —
89 Ac ȝe ne leornodon *Ca*; ac *aus-*
radiert in O. — 90 drihten. —
91 ȝemonizfealdað.

63a ondwlitan. — 64 in his. —
64a hleoðrade. — 65 ond. — 66 he
ȝen. — 67 ȝif. — 68 leȝete. —
69 þunorrade. — 70 bręzden. —
71 fyrhten. — 71a biȝhiȝdelice. —
72 sealmsanȝe. — 73 fæste moode.
— 74 awunade. — 74a -nis. —
75 cwom. — 76 fruznon. — 77 asco-
don. — 78 hwon. — 79 ondswarede.
— 80 leornodon. — 80a de celo *dns*.
— 81 hehsta. — 82 seleð. — 83 his.
— 84 heo. — 85 leȝetas. — 86 ȝe-
monifealdað.

fortior aut nimbus perurgeret, uel etiam corusci ac tonitrua terras et aera
terrerent, tunc ueniens ad ecclesiam sollicitus orationibus ac psalmis, donec
serenitas aeris rediret, fixa mente uacaret. Cumque interrogaretur a suis,
quare hoc faceret, respondebat: 'Non legistis, quia (Psalm. 17, 14. 15) „in-
tonuit de caelo Dominus, et altissimus dedit uocem suam; misit sagittas
suas et dissipauit eos, fulgora multiplicauit et conturbauit eos?' Mouet
enim aera Dominus, uentos excitat, iaculatur fulgora, de caelo intonat, ut

Forðon Dryhten⁹² lyfte ontyneð,
 windas weceð, ligetas sceotað of
 660 heofonum, hleoðrað, þ he eorð-
 bigengan awece hine to ondræ-
 danne; þ he heora heortan on ġe-
 mynd ġecyge þæs toweardan⁹³
 domes; þ he heora oferhyd to-
 665 weorpe J ġedyrstignesse drefe, to
 hiora⁹⁴ mode ġelæddum þære for-
 tiendan⁹⁵ tide, hwonne he heo-
 fonum J eorðan byrnendum, to-
 weard sie⁹⁶ on heofenes wolcnum
 670 on micelre⁹⁷ mihte J þrymme to
 demanne cucum J deadum. Forþon
 us ġedafanað,⁹⁸ þ we his heofon-
 licre monunġe mid ġedafenlice⁹⁹
 ege J lufan Jswarize; þ, swa oft
 675 (*MS. O, fol. 80a*) swa he lyft
 onstyriġe J his hand swa swa
 us to sleanne beotiende ætyweð,
 J¹⁰⁰ no hwæþere nu ġyt slyhþ,¹
 þ we sona cleopian J biddan
 680

Forðon Drihten lyfte^{86a} ontyneð
 J⁵ windas weceð, ligetas⁸⁷ sceotað
 of heofonum ond⁶ hleoðriað,⁸⁸ to⁵
 þon⁵ þæt hi⁸⁹ eorðbigengan âwec-
 can⁹⁰ him⁹¹ tō ondrædanne; þæt
 he heortan⁹² heora⁹² in ġemynd
 ġecizgan⁹³ þæs toweardan domes;
 þæt hi⁸⁹ heora oferhyda⁹⁴ towur-
 pe⁹⁵ J ġedyrstignesse⁹⁶ ġedrife,⁹⁶ to
 hira⁹⁷ mode ġelæddum⁹⁸ ðære
 forhtizendan⁹⁹ tīde, hwænne¹ he,
 heofonum J eorðan byrnendum,
 toweard sy in heofones (*MS. T,*
p. 144) wolcnum on² micelre mihte³
 J þrymme to demenne⁴ cwicum⁵
 J deadum.⁶ Forþon us ġedafenað,
 þæt we his heofonlicre manunġe⁷
 mid ġedafenlicum⁸ ege J (*MS. B,*
p. 243) lufan Jswarizgan;⁹ þætte, swa
 oft¹⁰ swa¹⁰ he lyfte¹¹ onstyriġe¹¹
 J^{11a} his hand¹² swa swa he¹⁰ us
 to sleanne bodizende¹³ ætyweð,¹⁴
 ne hwæðere^{14a} nu ġyt sleað,¹⁵
 þæt we sona clypizgan¹⁶ J biddan¹⁷

92 drihten. — 93 towardan. —
 94 heora. — 95 forhtendan. — 96 si.
 — 97 mycelre. — 98 ġedafenað. —
 99 ġedefenlice *Ca; in O a über e*
in -def. — 100 J *übergeschrieben*
in O. — 1 h *übergeschr. in O.*

86a lyfde *B.* — 87 legetas. —
 88 hleoðrað. — 89 he. — 90 awece.
 — 91 hine. — 92 heora heortan. —
 93 zecege. — 94 oferhygd. — 95 to-
 weorpe. — 96 ġeþyrstignesse drefe. —
 97 heora. — 98 ġelæddre. — 99 forhtien-
 dan *T,* forhtizgan *B.* — 1 hwonne. —
 2 in. — 3 meahte. — 4 demanne. —
 5 cwise. — 6 deade. — 7 monunġe.
 — 8 ġedefenlice. — 9 ondsvarize.
 — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 11 lyft on-
 styrġe. — 11a ond. — 12 hond. —
 13 beotiende. — 14 æteaweð. —
 14a hwæðre. — 15 slæp. — 16 cleo-
 pien. — 17 bidden.

terrigenas ad timendum se suscitet, ut corda eorum in memoriam futuri iudicii reuocet, ut superbiam eorum dissipet, et conturbet audaciam, reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore, quando ipse caelis ac terris ardentibus uenturus est in nubibus, in potestate magna et maiestate, ad iudicandos uiuos et mortuos. Propter quod,' inquit, 'oportet nos admonitioni eius caelesti, debito cum timore et amore respondere; ut, quoties aere commoto manum quasi

his mildheortnesse,² J geondsmeaȝe³
 ða diȝolnesse^{3a} ure heortan J ge-
 clænsian þa unsyfernesse⁴ uncysta,
 J behyðilice⁵ don, þ̅ we næfre
 ȝeearnien⁶ þ̅ we sleȝene⁷ beon⁸
 scylon. Ȝeþweriað eac⁸ swylce
 þære onwriȝennesse⁹ J þære ȝe-
 syhðe¹⁰ þæs foresprecenan broþor¹¹
 be forðfore þysses bysceopes¹² J
 eac þ̅ word þæs arwyrðan¹³ fæder
 Ecbyrhtes, be þam we beforan
 sædon. Se iu ær mid þone ylcan
 Ceddan¹⁴ on Hibernia Scotta
 ealande, beȝen on ȝeoȝuþe, on mu-
 nuclife on ȝebedum J oforhæfed-
 nesse¹⁵ J on leornunȝe haligra
 ȝewrita Ȝode lifdon. Ac he Ceadda
 eft æfter fæce on^{15a} his eþele¹⁶
 hwyrðe on Breotone; se Ec-
 bryht¹⁷ þær on elþeodinesse¹⁸
 fore¹⁹ Ȝodes naman awunode²⁰ oð

his mildheortnesse, J geondsmeaȝe
 ða dyȝolnesse¹⁸ ūre¹⁹ heortan J
 ȝeclænsian²⁰ þ̅a ūnsyfernesse²¹
 uncysta, J bihyðiglice²² do,²³ 685
 þæt we næfre ne ȝeearniȝen²⁴
 þæt we sleȝene beon sculon.²⁵ Ȝe-
 þweriaþ²⁶ eac swylce þære on-
 wriȝennesse J þære ȝeseȝene þæs
 foresprecenan broðor be²⁷ forðfōre 690
 þysses²⁸ bisceopes²⁸ J eac þæt
 word þæs arweorðan²⁹ fæder Ecȝ-
 bryhtes,³⁰ be³¹ ðam³¹ we beforan
 sædon.^{31a} Se ȝeo ær mid þam³² yl-
 can³² Ceaddan in Hibernia^{32a} Scotta 695
 ealande,^{32b} beȝen in ȝeoȝoðe,^{32c}
 on² munuclicum³³ life³³ in ȝebe-
 dum J on² forhæfednysse³⁴ J
 on² leornunȝe haligra ȝewrita
 Ȝode lifdon.³⁴ Ac he Ceadda 700
 eft æfter fæce on² hys³⁵ eþel
 hwyrðe in Brytene;³⁶ se Ecȝ-
 briht³⁷ þær³⁸ in elðeoðignesse
 for^{38a} Ȝodes naman³⁹ āwunode oð

2 -nysse. — 3 ȝondsmeaȝe. —
 3a -nysse. — 4 -nysse. — 5 behyde-
 lice. — 6 ȝeearnian *Ca*, ȝeearnie[n]
O. — 7 slæȝene *Ca*, s[l]eȝene *O*. —
 8 beon scylon. Ȝe ȝeþwærian eac
Ca, ȝeþeria[ð] *O*. — 9 -nysse. —
 10 ȝesewene *C*, ȝeseȝene *Smith*. —
 11 broðer. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 ar-
 wurðan. — 14 Ce[a]ddan. — 15 for-
 hæfednysse *Ca*, [o]for- *O*. — 15a to
Ca, in *C*. — 16 eðle. — 17 ecbyrht.
 — 18 ælþeodinesse. — 19 for. —
 20 awunode.

18 deaȝolnesse. — 19 usse. —
 20 ȝeclænsien. — 21 unfyrennesse
B. — 22 bihiȝdelice. — 23 don. —
 24 ȝeearnien. — 25 scylon. — 26 ȝe-
 þwærað. — 27 bi. — 28 þisses bisce-
 pes. — 29 arwyrðan. — 30 Ecȝberhtes.
 — 31 bi þam. — 31a sæȝdon. —
 32 þone ilcan. — 32a hii-. —
 32b ealande. — 32c ȝeoȝuðe. — 33 mu-
 nuclife. — 34 forhæfdnesse; *von hier*
bis lifdon *in B am Rande von moder-*
ner Hand. Der fortlaufende Text hat:
 in ȝebedum J on ȝod ȝelyfdon —
 35 his. — 36 Breotone. — 37 Ecȝberht.
 — 38 þæs *B*. — 38a fore. — 39 noman.

ad feriendum minitans exerit, nec adhuc tamen percutit, mox inploremus
 eius misericordiam et discussis penetralibus cordis nostri atque expurgatis
 uitiorum rudibus, solliciti, ne umquam percuti mereamur, agamus.'

Conuenit autem reuelationi et relationi praefati fratris de obitu huius
 antistitis etiam sermo reuerentissimi patris Ecgbercti, de quo supra diximus,
 qui dudum cum eodem Ceadda adolescente et ipse adulescens in Hibernia
 monachicam in orationibus et continentia et meditatione diuinarum scrip-
 turarum uitam sedulus agebat. Sed illo postmodum patriam reuerso ipse

705 his lyfes²¹ ende. Mid þy þa æfter
langre tide com to him of Breo-
tone for neosunge intingan se
halgæsta wer I se forehæfdesta,²²
Hiȝebald²³ hatte, se (*MS. Ca,*
710 *p. 109*) wæs abbud on Lindese,²⁴
þa spræcon hi be life haligra fæ-
dora,²⁵ swa swa halige men²⁶ ȝe-
dafonade,²⁷ I ꝥ eac onhyrigean²⁸
woldon,²⁹ betwyh þa com ȝemynd³⁰
715 þæs arwyrðan³¹ bysceopes³² (*MS. O,*
fol. 80b) Ceadan.³³ Þa cwæð he
Ecbyrht: Ic wat sumne mon³⁴ on
þeossum³⁵ ealande³⁶ nu ȝyta^{36a}
on lichaman³⁷ lyfigendne,³⁸ mid
720 þy se³⁹ wer of middangearde⁴⁰
ferde, ꝥ he ȝeseah Ceddes⁴¹ saule⁴²
his broþor mid engla weorode⁴³
of heofonum astigan; I ȝefetedon his
saule⁴⁴ I mid him ȝenamon I hwur-
725 fon to þam heofonlican rice. Hwæþer

his lifes ende. Myd þi^{39a} da æfter^{39b}
langre tîde^{39b} côm⁴⁰ to him of
Brytene³⁶ for^{38a} neosia⁴¹ inntingan⁴¹
se haleȝesta^{41a} wer I se forhæfe-
desta,⁴² Hiȝebald⁴² hatte, se wæs
abbud in Lindeseȝe⁴³ (*MS. B,*
p. 244), þa spræcon hi⁴⁴ be life^{44a}
haligra fædera,⁴⁵ swa swa halige
men ȝeþafedon,⁴⁶ I þæt eac on-
hyrgan^{46a} woldon,⁴⁷ betweonum⁴⁸
ðam¹⁰ þa com⁴⁹ ȝemynd þæs ar-
weorðan⁵⁰ bisceopes^{50a} Ceaddan.
Þa cwæð⁵¹ Ecȝbriht:^{51a} Ic wat
sumne man⁵² on² þissum ealande^{52a}
nu ȝyt⁵³ in lichaman⁵⁴ lifigende,
myd^{54a} þi^{54a} se wer of middan-
earde⁵⁵ leorde, þæt he ȝeseah
Ceaddan sawle his broðor mid
engla werede⁵⁶ (*MS. T, p. 145*) of
heofonum astigan; I ȝefetedan⁵⁷
his sawle I mid him ȝena-
mon⁵⁸ I æft^{58a} hwurfon⁵⁹ to
þam heofonlican^{59a} rîce. Hwæðer

21 lifes. — 22 forhæfedesta. —
23 hyȝebald. — 24 lindesse. —
25 fædera. — 26 menn. — 27 ȝedafe-
node. — 28 onhyrian. — 29 woldan.
— 30 him ȝemynd. — 31 arwurðan.
— 32 bisceopes. — 33 ceaddan. —
34 monn. — 35 þyssum. — 36 ealonde.
— 36a ȝyt. — 37 lichoman. — 38 li-
figendne. — 39 *übergeschr. in O.* —
40 -earde. — 41 Ceaddan *Smith.* —
42 sawle. — 43 weorede. — 44 sawle.

39a þy. — 39b æftre longre tiide.
— 40 cwom. — 41 neosunge in-. —
41a halgæsta. — 42 forhæfdesta Hiȝe-
bald. — 43 Lindesse. — 44 heo. —
44a liife. — 45 fædra. — 46 ȝe-
dafonode. — 46a onhyrgan. — 47 wol-
den. — 48 betweoh. — 49 cwom. —
50 arwyrþan. — 50a biscoopes. —
51 cwæð he. — 51a Ecȝberht. —
52 mon. — 52a ealonde. — 53 ȝena.
— 54 lichoman. — 54a mid þy. —
55 middangearde. — 56 weorude. —
57 ȝefededon. — 58 ȝenoman. —
58a eft. — 59 hweorfan. — 59a -lecan.

peregrinus pro Domino usque ad finem uitae permansit. Cum ergo ueniret
ad eum longo post tempore gratia uisitationis de Brittania uir sanctissimus
et continentissimus, uocabulo Hygbald, qui erat abbas in prouincia Lindissi,
et ut sanctos decebat, de uita priorum patrum sermonem facerent atque hanc
aemulari gauderent, interuenit mentio reuerentissimi antistitis Ceadda, dixit-
que Ecȝberet: 'Scio hominem in hac insula adhuc in carne manentem, qui,
cum uir ille de mundo transiret, uidit animam Ceddi fratris ipsius cum
agmine angelorum descendere de caelo, et adsumta secum anima eius, ad

he be him sylfum þ cwæde, þe
 he be oþrum men⁴⁵ hwylcum, þ
 us is uncuþ. Hwæðere þa swa
 mycel wer hit gecwæð, we witan
 þ hit soð wæs. Þa forðferde
 Ceadda þy syxtan dæge Nonarum
 Martiarum; J wæs ærest bebyriged
 bi Sca. Marian cyricean. Ac æfter
 fæce, þær⁴⁶ zetimbrede cyricean
 þæs eadigestan⁴⁷ ealdres⁴⁸ para
 apostola Sce.⁴⁹ Petres, þa wæron
 on ða his ban zeseted. On ægh-
 wæpere⁵⁰ para stowa gewuniað
 to tacnunge his mægenes J his
 halignesse⁵¹ zelomlice wundur⁵²
 hælo geworden beon. Þæt is to
 tacne, þ niwan⁵³ sum gebræc-
 seoc⁵⁴ man, mid ðy⁵⁵ he þurh
 monige stowe dwoliende arn J
 ferde, þa becom he þider⁵⁶ on
 æfenne, ne witende⁵⁷ oþþe no gym-
 mende⁵⁸ þam⁵⁹ hirede⁵⁹ þære
 stowe, J þær ealle⁶⁰ nyht⁶¹ wæs

he þæt be⁶⁰ him sylfum⁶¹ cwæde,
 þe be⁶⁰ oðrum men hwilcum,⁶² þæt
 us is uncuð. Hwæpere^{14a} þa swa 730
 micel wer hit gecwæþ, we⁶³ witan⁶³
 þæt hit soð wæs. Þa forðferde
 Ceadda ðy syxtan dæge Nonarum
 Martiarum; J wæs ærest^{63a} bebyr-
 ged⁶⁴ be⁶⁰ Sce.^{64a} Marian cirican. 735
 Ac æfter fæce, þar⁶⁵ zetimbrede⁶⁶
 cirican þæs eadezan⁶⁷ aldres^{67a}
 para apostola Sce.⁶⁸ Petres J¹⁰
 Paules,¹⁰ ða wæron in þa his ban
 zeset.⁶⁹ In æghwæpere^{69a} para 740
 stowa gewuniaþ to tacnunge his
 mægenes J his halignesse^{69b} zelom-
 lico⁷⁰ wundor hælo geworden^{70a}
 beon. Þis⁷¹ is to tæcne, þætte
 niwan^{71a} sum bræceseoc⁷² mann,^{72a} 745
 mid þi^{70b} he þurh monige stowe
 dwoligende⁷³ (*MS. B, p. 245*)
 arn⁷⁴ J ferde, þa becom⁷⁵ hê þider
 on æfenne, unwitende⁷⁶ oððe un-
 gemynde⁷⁷ þæs⁷⁸ hyredes⁷⁹ þære 750
 stowe, J þær wæs⁸⁰ ealle niht

45 menn. — 46 þære *O*. — 47 eade-
 gestan. — 48 ealdres. — 49 *Sc*. —
 50 æghwæðer. — 51 -nysse. —
 52 wundor. — 53 [ni]wan *O*. —
 54 gebrocseoc. — 55 þy þe. — 56 ðy-
 der. — 57 wedendum *Ca*, wedende *O*
 (ne *fehlt in O*), ne weotendum *Smith*.
 — 58 gymendum. — 59 þā[::]hirede[:]
O; hyrdum *Ca*. — 60 *bis* 61 eall þa
 niht.

60 bi. — 61 seolfum. — 62 hwel-
 cum. — 63 geweotan. — 63a ær æt *B*. —
 64 biþyrged. — 64a *Sca*. — 65 þær. —
 66 zetimbrede. — 67 eadzan. — 67a al-
 dres. — 68 *fehlt in B*. — 69 zeseted.
 — 69a æghwæðre. — 69b -nisse. —
 70 zelomlecu. — 70a geworden. —
 70b þy. — 71 þæs. — 71a neowan
T; *fehlt in B*. — 72 gebræceseoc. —
 72a man. — 73 dwoliende. — 74 orn.
 — 75 biwom. — 76 *bis* 77 ne weoten-
 dum oððo ne gemendum. — 78 þæm.
 — 79 heordum. — 80 ealle neaht
 wæs restende.

caelestia regna redire.' Quod utrum de se an de alio aliquo diceret, nobis
 manet incertum, dum tamen hoc, quod tantus uir dixit, quia uerum sit, esse
 non possit incertum.

Obiit autem Ceadda sexto die Nonarum Martiarum, et sepultus est primo
 quidem iuxta ecclesiam sanctae Mariae; sed postmodum constructa ibidem
 ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, in eandem sunt eius ossa
 translata. In quo utroque loco, ad indicium uirtutis illius, solent crebra sani-
 tatum miracula operari. Denique nuper freneticus quidam, dum per cuncta
 errando discurreret, deuenit ibi uespere, nescientibus siue non curantibus

restende; J þa on morzenne ge-
hælede⁶² gewitte aras J ut eode.
þa wundredon ealle men⁶³ J on
755 þ gefezon,⁶⁴ hwylc wundur⁶⁵ þære
hælo þurh Dryhtnes⁶⁶ zyfe⁶⁷ æty-
wed⁶⁸ J geworden wæs. Is ofer
his byrizenne (*MS. O, fol. 81a*)
stowe⁶⁹ treowgeweorc on zelic-
760 nesse⁷⁰ medmyceles⁷¹ huses ge-
worht, mid hræzle⁷² zegearwad.⁷³
Ðonne is on þam waze medmy-
cel⁷⁴ ðyrel⁷⁵ geworht, þurh þ
gewuniað þa men,⁷⁶ þa⁷⁷ ðider for
765 intingan wilsumnesse⁷⁸ cumað,
heora hand onsendan J dæl þære
moldan þanon niman.^{78a} Mid þy
hi⁷⁹ ða on wæter sendað J un-
trumum mannum J neatum to byr-
770 zenne⁸⁰ syllað, J hi sona fram
hefignesne⁸¹ þære untrumnesse ge-
nerede beoð, J þær^{81a} zefean⁸²
þære willendan zesynto onfoð.

restende;⁸⁰ J þa on morzonne⁸¹ ge-
hæledum⁸² gewitte⁸³ ārās J út
eode. þa wundredon ealle men^{83a}
J⁶⁸ on þæt gefezon,⁸⁴ hwilc^{84a}
wundur ðære⁸⁵ hælo þurh Driht-
nes zyfe^{85a} ætywed⁸⁶ J⁸⁶ gewur-
den^{86a} wæs. Is ofer his byrzenne
stow⁸⁷ treowgeworc on zelic-
nesse⁸⁸ medmiceles⁸⁹ huses ge-
worht, mid hræzle zegyrwed. Þonne
is on⁹⁰ þan⁹⁰ waze¹⁰ medmycel^{90a}
þyrel geworht, þurh þæt gewuniað
menn,⁹¹ þa þe⁹² for intingan wil-
sumnisne⁶⁸ cumað, hira⁹³ hand⁹⁴
insendan J dæl þære moldan þanan⁹⁵
nimaþ.⁹⁶ Mid^{96a} þy hy⁹⁷ þa on⁹⁷
wæter sendað^{96a} J ûntrumum
mannum⁹⁸ J neatum to beor-
zenne⁹⁹ sillað,¹ J hi² sona fram³
hefinesne⁴ þære untrumnesse gene-
rede beoð, J ðær zefeân þære wil-
lendan zesynto^{4a} onfoþ.

62 gehælde. — 63 menn. — 64 über
gefegon *steht* blissedan in *Ca, C liest*
gesawon. — 65 wundor. — 66 driht-
nes. — 67 zife. — 68 ætywde. —
69 *fehlt in Ca.* — 70 [ze]licnyse. —
71 es von *anderer Hand übergeschr.*
in O, medmiceles Ca. — 72 über
hlæzle (*sic!*) *steht* hrône von *and. Hand*
O, hræzele. — 73 zegearwod. —
74 midmicel *Ca, medmyced O.* —
75 þyrl. — 76 menn. — 77 þe. —
78 -nyse. — 78a niman *geändert von*
anderer Hand zu nimaþ in O. —
79 hy. — 80 byrizenne. — 81 -nyse.
— 81a þære. — 82 zef[e]an.

81 morne. — 82 gehælde. —
83 witte. — 83a nen (*sic; Querstrich*
über zweitem n). — 84 zesezon *B.* —
84a hwylc. — 85 þær. — 85a zife. —
86 æteawde ond (*T*) *fehlt in B.* —
86a geworden. — 87 bis 88 stow (*stowe*
T) geworht treow geworces J gelicnes
B. — 89 medmicles. — 90 [:]on þæm.
— 90a medmicel. — 91 þa men. —
92 ðider. — 93 heora. — 94 hond.
— 95 þonon. — 96 neoman. — 96a mid
bis sendað *am Rande von moderner*
Hand. — 97 heo þa in. — 98 mon-
num. — 99 byrzenne. — 1 sellað. —
2 heo. — 3 from. — 4 hefignesne. —
4a [ze]synta; *nach onfoð kein Absatz*
in B.

loci custodibus, et ibi tota nocte requiescens, mane sanato sensu egressus, mirantibus et gaudentibus cunctis, quid ibi sanitatis Domino largiente consequeretur, ostendit. Est autem locus idem sepulchri tumba lignea in modum domunculi facta coopertus, habente foramen in pariete, per quod solent hi, qui causa deuotionis illo adueniunt, manum suam inmittere, ac partem pulueris inde adsumere; quam cum in aquas miserint atque has infirmantibus iumentis siue hominibus gustandas dederint, mox infirmitatis ablata molestia, cupitae sospitatis gaudia redibunt.

On þæs byscoptes⁸³ stowe gehal-
gode⁸⁴ Theodorus bysceop⁸⁵ Wyn-
ferð⁸⁶ godne wer J gemetfæstne,
se fore wæs on þenunze bysceop-
hades,⁸⁷ swa swa his forezenzan,
Mercna⁸⁸ mægþe J Middelenzla J
Lindesfarena; in eallum þam⁸⁹
Wulfhere, se ða gena⁹⁰ lifizende
wæs, rices anweald hæfde. Wæs
se Wynferð of þæs byscoptes⁹¹
geferscype, þam he eft æfterfylizde,
J under him diaconðegnunze⁹² my-
celre tide brucende wæs.

Caput IV.

Ðæt Coloman se bisceop, for-
letenre Breotone, twa myn-
stro on Scottum geworhte,
oðer þam Scottum, oðer ðam
Engliscan, ðe he mid hine
ðider zelædde.

(*MS. Ca, p. 111*). Betwih þas
þinz þa Colmanus¹ se bysceop,² se

83 bisceopes. — 84 gehalgode. —
85 arcebisceop. — 86 wynfyrð. —
87 bisceophades. — 88 myrcna. —
89 þam þe. — 90 gyt. — 91 bisceopes.
— 92 -ðenunze. — Cap. IV: 1 cole-
manus. — 2 b'.

On⁵ þæs bisceopes^{5a} stowe ge-
halgode Theodor bisceop^{5b} Win- 775
ferð⁶ godne wer J gemetfæstne,^{6a}
se fore wæs on⁵ þenunze⁷ bisceop-
hades,^{7a} swa swa his forezenzan,
Myrcna⁸ mægþe J Middelenzla
(*MS. T, p. 146*) J Lindesfarona; 780
in eallum þam⁹ Wulfhere, se þa
gyt¹⁰ lifizende¹¹ wæs,¹² rices^{12a}
Jweald¹³ hæfde. Wæs se Wyn-
ferð⁶ of þæs bisceopes^{5a} gefer-
scype,¹⁴ þam⁹ he eft æfterfylzde, J¹⁵ 785
(*MS. B, p. 246*) under him diaconþe-
nunze¹⁵ micelre tide brucende wæs.

Caput IV.

Þætte Coleman se bysceop,
forlætenre Brytene, twa myn-
stru on Scottum geworhte, 790
oþer ðam Scottum, oþer ðam
Engliscum, þe (*MS. B, p. 12*)
he mid him ðyder lædde.

Betweenan¹ þissum² þingum²
ða³ Coleman⁴ se³ bissceop,⁵ se 795

5 in. — 5a bisceopes. — 5b bi-
scop. — 6 Wynnferð. — 6a gemet-
— 7 þegnunze. — 7a bisceop-. —
8 Mercna. — 9 þæm. — 10 gena.
— 11 lifende. — 12 wæs *B*. —
12a riices. — 13 onweald. — 14 ge-
ferscipe. — 15 ond. — 16 diacon-
þegnunze *T*, -þenunze *B*. — Cap. IV:
1 betweohn. — 2 þas þinz. — 3 *fehlt*
in B. — 4 Colmanus. — 5 biscop.

In cuius locum ordinavit Theodorus Uynfridum, uirum bonum ac modestum, qui, sicut predecessores eius, prouinciis Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglo-
rum et Lindisfarorum episcopatus officio praeesset: in quibus cunctis Uulf-
heri, qui adhuc supererat, sceptrum regni tenebat. Erat autem Uynfrid de
clero eius, cui ipse successerat, antistitis, et diaconatus officio sub eo non
paucio tempore fungebatur.

4. *Ut Colman episcopus, relicta Brittania, duo monasteria in Scottia, unum
Scottis, alterum Angelis, quos secum adduxerat, fecerit.*

Interea Colmanus, qui de Scottia erat episcopus, relinquens Britanniam,
tulit secum omnes, quos in Lindisfarnensium insula congregauerat Scottos;

of Scottum^{2a} com, wæs Breotone
forlætende, J mid him zenam
ealle þa Scottas,³ þe he on Lindes-
farena ea zesomnade, swilce⁴ eac
800 þritig⁵ manna of Anġelpeode; æġ-
hwæpere þara wæron on droht-
unġe⁶ munuclifes ġeornlice J wel⁷
ġelæred; J he forlet on þære cy-
ricean sumne broþor. Ærest he
805 com to Hii þam ealande,⁸ þanon
he wæs sende Onġolpeode⁹ ġodes
word to bodianne (*MS. O, fol. 81b*)
J to læranne. Æfter þon he ġewat
to sumum medmiclum ealande,¹⁰
810 þ is feor asceaden fram Hibernia
to westdæle; is on Scyttisc ġenem-
ned Inhiſbofinde, þ is ealond hwi-
tere¹¹ heahfore. Þa he ða on þ
ealond com, þa ġetimbrede he þær
815 mynster J þa munecas þær ġesta-
ðolade,¹² þa^{12a} he of æġhwæperum¹³

of Scottum côm⁶ J³ ða³ wæs Bry-
tene⁷ forlætende, J⁸ mid him⁹
zenam¹⁰ ealle þa Scottas, þe in¹¹
Lindesarona¹² æ¹² zesamnode¹²
wæron,¹³ swylce¹⁴ eac XXX¹⁵ man-
na¹⁵ of Anġelpeode;¹⁶ æġhwæpere^{16a}
þara¹⁷ wæron in drohtunġe munuc-
lifes ġeornlice J wel ġelærede;^{17a}
J he forlet innan¹⁸ þære cirican
sume þa¹³ ġebroðor.¹⁹ Ærest he
côm²⁰ to Hii þan²¹ ealande,²²
þanan²³ he wæs sende Anġel-
peode¹⁶ ġodes word to bodigende²⁴
J to læranne. Æfter þon he ġe-
wât to suman²⁵ medmicelan²⁵
ealande,²⁶ þæt is feorr²⁷ ascadæn²⁷
fram²⁸ Hibernia to westdæle; þæt¹³
is on²⁹ Scyttisc ġenemned Inis-
bofinde, þæt is ealond hwiter³⁰
heahfore. Þa he ða in þæt ealand³¹
côm,³¹ þa ġetimbræde^{31a} he þær
mynster J þa munecas ðær ġesta-
ðelede,³² þa he of æġhwæðerum^{32a}

2^a sceottum. — 3 sceottas. —
4 swylce. — 5 þrittig. — 6 droht-
nunġe. — 7 well. — 8 ealande. —
9 anġol-. — 10 ealande. — 11 hwiter.
— 12 ġestaðelode. — 12^a þe. —
13 æġhwæperan.

6 cwom. — 7 Breotone. — 8 ond.
— 9 hine. — 10 ġenom. — 11 he on. —
12 Lindesfarena ea zesomnade. —
13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 swelce. — 15 þritig
monna. — 16 onġol-. — 16^a æġhwæðre.
— 17 þara. — 17^a ġelærde. — 18 in.
— 19 broðor. — 20 cwom. — 21 þæm.
— 22 ealande. — 23 þanon. — 24 bo-
dienne. — 25 sumum medmiclum —
26 ealande. — 27 feor ascaden. —
28 from. — 29 in. — 30 hwitre, *dies*
und heahfore in B am Rande von
moderner Hand. — 31 ealond cwom.
— 31^a -ede. — 32 ġestaðolode. —
32^a æġhwæðrum.

sed et de gente Anglorum uiros circiter XXX, qui utrique monachicae con-
uersationis erant studiis inbuti. Et relictis in ecclesia sua fratribus aliquot,
primo uenit ad insulam Hii, unde erat ad praedicandum uerbum Anglorum
genti destinatus. Deinde secessit ad insulam quandam paruam, quae ad
occidentalem plagam ab Hibernia procul secreta, sermone Scottico Inis-
boufinde, id est insula uitulae albae, nuncupatur. In hanc ergo perueniens
construxit monasterium et monachos inibi, quos de utraque natione collectos

cynne zesomnade¹⁴ J mid him brohte.

Ða hi þær zestaþolade¹⁵ J zesette wæron, þa ne mihte hi betwyh¹⁶ him¹⁷ zepwærian J zeweorþan. Forþon þe¹⁸ Scottas¹⁸ on sumera J on hærfesttide, þonne mon^{18a} wæstmas insomnode,¹⁹ þonne^{18a} forleton hie^{19a} þ mynster J þurh cuþe stowe swicedon J foran,²⁰ J þonne on wintra eft ham hwurfun²¹ J willnedon þara goda gemænelice brucan, þe Engle gewunnan²² J zegearwedon.²³ Þa sohte Colmanus²⁴ þysse towesnesse²⁵ J þysse unsibbe læcedom; eode þa ymb monize stowe ze neah ze feor; þa gemette he sume zerisenne stowe on Ibernian²⁶ mynster on to timbrienne, þ on^{26a} Scyttisc gereorde Maigeo is²⁷

cynne zesamnode³³ J mid him³⁴ brohte.

820

Ða^{34a} heo³ þa þær zestaðelede³⁵ J zesette wæron, þa ne mihte³⁶ hi³⁷ betweonan³⁷ him^{37a} zewurþan³⁸ J zepwærizan³⁸ (*MS. B, p. 247*). Forþon þe Scottas on sumera J on hærfesttide, ðonne^{38a} mon wæstmas insomnode,^{38a} þonne³⁹ forletan³⁹ hi⁴⁰ þæt mynster J þurh cuðe stowe swicedon J foron, J þonne on wintra eft ham hwurfon J willnedon^{40a} þara goda gemænelice brucan, þe Anzel⁴¹ gewunnan⁴² J zegearwedon. Þa þohte⁴³ Coleman⁴³ (*MS. T, p. 147*) bisceop¹³ to¹³ þisse³ wesennesse⁴⁴ J þisse unsybbe⁴⁵ læcedom; eode þa ymb monize stowe ze⁴⁶ feor ze neah;⁴⁶ þa gemette he sume zerysne⁴⁷ stowe in Hibernia mynster on to timbranne,⁴⁸ þæt in⁴⁹ Scyttisc⁵⁰ is 840

14 zesomnode. — 15 zestaðelode. — 16 betwih. — 17 fehlt in O. Ca. — 18 þa sceottas. — 18a mon bis þonne *übergeschrieben in O.* — 19 insomnode oder tinsomnode O. — 19a hi. — 20 foron. — 21 hwurfon. — 22 gewunnon. — 23 zegearwodon. — 24 colmannus. — 25 towisnesse. — 26 hibernia. — 26a is on. — 27 fehlt in Ca.

33 zesomnade. — 34 hine. — 34a peah B. — 35 zestaðolode. — 36 meahte. — 37 heo betweoh. — 37a hym (i über y). — 38 zepwærizan ond zeweorðan. — 38a ðonne bis insomnod (*sic!*) von moderner Hand am Rande in B. — 39 þon forleton. — 40 heo. — 40a willnedon. — 41 Onzle. — 42 gewunnon. — 43 sohte Colmanus. — 44 zeswesnisse. — 45 unsibbe. — 46 ze neah ze feor. — 47 zerisne. — 48 timbrenne. — 49 on.

adduxerat, collocavit. Qui cum inuicem concordare non possent, eo quod Scotti tempore aestatis, quo fruges erant colligendae, relicto monasterio per nota sibi loca dispersi uagarentur, at uero hieme succedente redirent, et his, quae Angli praeparauerant, communiter uti desiderarent; quaesiuit Colmanus huic dissensioni remedium, et circuiens omnia prope uel longe, inuenit locum in Hibernia insula aptum monasterio construendo, qui lingua Scottorum Mageo nominatur; emitque partem eius non grandem, ad constituendum ibi monasterium, a comite, ad cuius possessionem pertinebat; ea condicione addita, ut pro ipso etiam, qui eis locum commodaret, consistentes ibi monachi Domino preces offerent. Et constructo statim monasterio, iuuante

nemned; J he ȝebohte noht micelne²⁸ dæl þæs landes mynster þær to ȝetimbrianne æt sumum ȝesiðe, þe þ̅ land ahte, þære
 845 arædnisse²⁹ toætyceddre, þ̅ hi eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa stowe ȝesealde, a þa standendan muncas þær to Dryhtne³⁰ cleopedon³¹ J for hine ðingedan.³² J he hraðe
 850 (*MS. O, fol. 82a*) þær mynster ȝetimbrede, J him se ȝesið eac fultumade J ealle þa nehmen;³³ J he þær þa Engliscean³⁵ men³⁶ ȝesette J ȝestapelade,³⁷ J Scottas
 855 forlet on þam foresprecenan ealande. Þæt mynster oð ȝen³⁸ to dæȝe Englisce men³⁶ þær on elpeodignesse³⁹ habbað.⁴⁰ Is þ̅ þæt⁴¹ mynster, þ̅ is nu micel⁴² of medmiclum⁴³ ȝefremed, þe ȝewunelice is Maizeo⁴⁴ nemned; J iu ȝeara þær eallum ȝehwyrfdum to þam beteran ȝesetenessum,⁴⁵ nu ȝen⁴⁶

865

nemned Mazeo;⁵⁰ J⁸ he ȝebohte^{50a} naht⁵¹ micelne dæl þæs landes⁵² mynster on⁵³ to timbranne⁵³ æt sumon⁵⁴ ȝesiðmenn,⁵⁴ ðe þæt land⁵⁵ ahte, þære ȝearadnesse⁵⁶ toycedre,⁵⁷ þæt hy⁵⁸ eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa³ stowe ȝesealde, â þa standendan⁵⁹ muncas þær to Drihtne clypedan⁶⁰ J for hyne⁶¹ þingodon.⁶¹ J he hwæðere⁶² þær mynster ȝetimbrede, J him se ȝesið eac fultumode⁶³ J ealle þa neahmenn; J he þær þa Engliſscan⁶⁴ men ȝesette J ȝestapelede,^{64a} J⁸ Scottas forlêt on⁶⁵ þam^{65a} foresprecenan ealande.⁶⁶ Þæt mynster oð ȝyt⁶⁷ to dæȝe Englisce menn ðær on²⁹ elpeodignesse (*MS. B, p. 248*) habbað.⁶⁸ Is þæt^{68a} mynster nu^{68b} swiðe¹³ micel of medmiclum ȝefremed, þe ȝewunelice is Mazeo⁶⁹ nemned; J⁸ ȝeo ȝeara þær eallum ȝehwyrfedum⁷⁰ to þam⁷¹ beteran⁷¹ ȝesettnessum,⁷² nu ȝyt⁷³

28 mycelne. — 29 âre. — 30 drihtne. — 31 cleopedan. — 32 þingodon. — 33 neahmen. — 35 engliſcan. — 36 menn. — 37 ȝestaðelode. — 38 ȝyt. — 39 ælpeodignysse. — 40 forhabbað. — 41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 42 mycel. — 43 medmyclum. — 44 mazizeo. — 45 ȝesetnyssum. — 46 ȝyt.

50 Scyttisc ȝereorde Maizeo is nemned. — 50a *In B ein r vor o ausradiert.* — 51 noht. — 52 londes. — 53 þær to ȝetimbrenne. — 54 sumum ȝesiðe. — 55 lond. — 56 arædnisse. — 57 toætecedre. — 58 heo. — 59 stonden-dan *T*, standedan *B*. — 60 cleopodon. — 61 hine þingodon. — 62 hraðe. — 63 fultmade. — 64 Englescan. — 64a ȝestaðolede. — 65 in *T*, of *B*. — 65a þæm. — 66 ealande. — 67 ȝen. — 68 libbaþ J þæt mynster habbað *B*. — 68a þæt þæt. — 68b þæt is nu. — 69 Muizeo. — 70 ȝehwerfdum. — 71 þæm betran. — 72 ȝesetenessum. — 73 ȝen.

etiam comite ac uicinis omnibus, Anglos ibidem locauit, relictis in praefata insula Scottis. Quod uidelicet monasterium usque hodie ab Anglis tenetur incolis. Ipsum namque est, quod nunc grande de modico effectum, Muigeo consueute uocatur, et conuersis iamdudum ad meliora instituta omnibus, egregium examen continet monachorum, qui de prouincia Anglorum ibidem

æpele weorod⁴⁷ nimeþ⁴⁸ muneca,⁴⁹
þa⁵⁰ of Angelcynne þær zesom-
nade⁵¹ syndon, J to bysene⁵² ar-
wyrðra⁵³ fædera under reȝole⁵⁴
J abbude⁵⁵ on mycelre forhæfd-
nesse⁵⁶ J clænnesse⁵⁷ lifes be
heora aȝenum handȝewinne lifi-
ȝeaþ.

Caput V.

Be deaðe Oswies J Ecbyrhtes
þara cyninȝa; J be þam sinoðe
þe ȝeworden wæs æt Heort-
feorda, þam wæs foresittende
se arcebiscop Deodorus.

(*MS. Ca, p. 112*). Ða wæs ymb
syx hund wintra J hundseofontȝ
wintra fram Dryhtnes¹ mennisc-
nesse,² þ̅ is þ̅ æftre³ ȝer⁴ þe
Theodor bysceop⁵ on Breotone
com, þ̅ Oswio Norðanhymbra
cyninȝ wæs ȝestanden untrum-
nesse,⁶ on þære he eac forðferde,

to¹³ dæȝe¹³ æpele werod⁷⁴ nimað⁷⁵
muneca Engliscra¹³ manna,¹³ ðe⁷⁶
of Angelcynne⁷⁷ þyder¹³ comon¹³
J¹³ þær ȝesamnode⁷⁸ wæron,⁷⁸ on⁷⁹
bysene årweorðra⁸⁰ fædra under
reȝole J abbude on²⁹ micelre for-
hæfdnesse J clænnesse⁸¹ lifes be⁸²
heora aȝenum⁸³ handȝewinne⁸⁴ li-
fiað J¹³ ȝode¹³ þeowiað.¹³

Caput V.

Be Oswies deaðe J Ecbyrhtes 875
þara cyninȝa; J be ðam si-
noðe¹ þe ȝeworden wæs æt
Heortforda, þam wæs fore-
sittende Theodorus se arce-
bysceop. 880

Þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra
J hundseofontȝ wintra fram^{1a}
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þæt is þæt
æftere ȝear² þe Theodor biscop in
Brytene³ côm,³ þætte Osweo⁴ 885
Norðhymbra⁵ cininȝ⁶ wæs ȝe-
standen⁷ mid ûntrumnesse,⁸ (*MS. T,*
p. 148) on þære he eac forðferde,⁹

47 weorud. — 48 nimað. — 49 mu-
necas. — 50 þe. — 51 zesomnode.
— 52 bysne. — 53 arwurð[r]a. —
54 reȝole. — 55 abbude syndon. —
56 forhæfednysse. — 57 clænnysse.
— Cap. V: 1 drihtnes. — 2 -nysse.
— 3 æftere. — 4 ȝear þæs. — 5 b'.
— 6 -nysse.

74 weorod. — 75 nimeð. — 76 þa.
— 77 Onȝolcynne. — 78 zesomnode
seondon. — 79 ond to. — 80 arwyr-
ðra. — 81 clænnesse. — 82 bi. —
83 aȝnum. — 84 hondȝewinne. —
Cap. V: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a from. —
2 ȝer. — 3 Breotone cwom. —
4 Oswio. — 5 Norðanhymbra. —
6 cyninȝ. — 7 ȝestonden. — 8 un-
trymnesse. — 9 forðȝeleorde.

collecti, ad exemplum uenerabilium patrum sub regula et abbate canonico
in magna continentia et sinceritate proprio labore manuum uiuant.

5. De morte Oswiu et Ecgberti regum, et de synodo facta ad locum Herut- forda, cui praesidebat archiepiscopus Theodorus.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXX^{mo}, qui est annus secundus, ex
quo Brittaniam uenit Theodorus, Oswiu rex Nordanhymbrorum pressus est
infirmirate, qua et mortuus est anno aetatis suae LVIII. Qui in tantum eo

þa he hæfde ylde eahta J fiftig
 wintra. Wæs he se cyning in þa
 890 tid becomen on swa micle⁷ lufan
 þære Romaniscean⁸ cyricean ge-
 setenese⁹ J þære apostolican, ꝥ
 gif he fram þære untrumnesse¹⁰
 gehæled wære, ꝥ he wolde to
 895 Rome feran J þær æt þam hal-
 gum stowum his lif geendian, J
 Willferð bysceop⁵ bæd, ꝥ he him
 þæs siðfætes¹¹ latteou¹² wære,
 (MS. O, fol. 82b) J him mycel
 900 feoh J unlytel wið ðon gebead.
 Ða forðferde he þy fiteoðeþan¹³
 dæge Kalendarum Martiarum, J Ec-
 ferð¹⁴ his sunu forlet yrfeweard
 his rices.
 905 Ðæs cyninges rices þy þridan
 geare Þeodor bysceop¹⁵ gesom-
 nade¹⁶ bisceopa gemot J synoð¹⁷
 ætgædere mid monigum magis-
 trum¹⁸ cyricean,¹⁸ þa þe þa re-
 910 gollican¹⁹ gesetenese²⁰ haligra
 fædora²¹ ge lufedon ge²² cuðon. Ða

þa he hæfde ylde¹⁰ eahta J fiftig
 wintra. Wæs he se cininȝ⁶ in þa
 tîd becomen in swa micle lufan
 þære Romaniscan cyrican¹¹ geset-
 nesse¹² J þære apostolican, þæt
 ȝyf¹³ he fram^{1a} þære untrumnesse⁸
 gehæled wære, þæt he wolde to
 Rôme feran J þær æt þam¹⁴ hale-
 gum¹⁴ (MS. B, p. 249) stowum his
 lif geendigan, J¹⁵ Willferð^{15a} bi-
 sceop^{15a} bæd, þæt he him þæs sið-
 fates¹⁶ latteow wære, J him micel
 feoh J ûnlytel wið þam¹⁷ gebead.
 Ða forðferde he ðy fiteoðan¹⁸
 dæge Kalendarum Martiarum,^{18a}
 J¹⁵ Ecfrið¹⁹ his sunu forlet to²⁰
 yrfewearde^{20a} his rices.

Ðæs cininȝes²¹ rices ðy þryddan
 geare Theodor bissceop²² gesam-
 node²³ bisceopa²³ gemôt J seonoð
 ætgædere²⁴ mid manegum²⁵ ma-
 gistrum cyrecyna,²⁶ ða ðe þære²⁰
 ȝodlican²⁷ gesetnesse²⁸ haligra fæ-
 dera²⁹ lufedon³⁰ J cuþan.³⁰ Ða

7 mycle. — 8 romaniscan. — 9 ge-
 setnysse. — 10 -nysse. — 11 siðes.
 12 latteow. — 13 fyfteoðeðan. —
 14 ec[ȝ]ferð. — 15 arceb' Ca, biscop C.
 — 16 gesomnode. — 17 sinoð. —
 18 cyricean magistrum. — 19 reo-
 gollican. — 20 gesetnysse. — 21 fæ-
 dera. — 22 J.

10 ylde. — 11 cirican. — 12 gesete-
 nisse. — 13 ȝif. — 14 þæm halgum.
 — 15 ond. — 15a wilferð biscop. —
 16 siðfætes. — 17 þon. — 18 fiteȝ-
 ðan. — 18a In B am Rande von
 moderner Hand — 19 Ecȝferð. —
 20 fehlt in T. — 20a yrfeweard. —
 21 cyninȝes. — 22 biscop. — 23 ge-
 somnade biscopa. — 24 ætgædre. —
 25 monegum. — 26 cirican. — 27 re-
 gollican. — 28 gesetenese. — 29 fæ-
 dra. — 30 ge lufedon ge cuðon.

tempore tenebatur amore Romanae et apostolicae institutionis, ut, si ab
 infirmitate saluaretur, etiam Romam uenire, ibique ad loca sancta uitam
 finire disposeret, Uilfridumque episcopum ducem sibi itineris fieri, promissa
 non parua pecuniarum donatione, rogaret. Qui defunctus die XV. Kalenda-
 rum Martiarum Ecgfridum filium regni heredem reliquit; cuius anno regni
 III^o Theodorus cogit concilium episcoporum, una cum eis, qui canonica pa-
 trum statuta et diligenter et nossent, magistris ecclesiae pluribus. Quibus
 pariter congregatis, diligenter ea, quae unitati pacis ecclesiasticae con-

hi ða ætƷædere Ʒesomnade²³ wæron, he þa Ʒeornlice onƷan læron²⁴ to healdanne²⁵ þy mode, ðe bysceope²⁶ Ʒedafenade,²⁷ ða þing ða²⁸ þe Ʒeþwæredon annesse^{28a} þære cyriclican sibbe. I þære sinoðlican dæde þysses Ʒemetes Ʒewrit is.

On noman Dryhtnes^{28b} Ʒodes I ures Hælendes Jhū Xrī, ricsiendum on ecnesse²⁹ I onstyrendum his cyricean þam ylcan³⁰ Dryhtne³¹ Hælendum Criste, licade³² us efencuman æfter þeawe arwyrðra³³ rihta smeazende be þam nydþearflicum³⁴ intingum³⁵ Ʒodes cyricean. Efencomon³⁶ we on þa stowe, þe is cweden Heortford, þy twentizðan dæge I þy feorðan Septembris monðes; wæs seo æreste indictio. Ic þeodor,³⁷ ðeah ic unwyrðe sy,³⁸ wæs ic fram ðam

hi³¹ ða²⁰ ætƷædere²⁴ Ʒesamnode^{31a} wæron, he þa Ʒeornlice onƷann³² þa²⁰ læran to healdanne³³ ðy 915 mōde, þe bisceope³⁴ Ʒedafenede,³⁵ þa þing þa þe Ʒeþwæredan³⁶ annesse þære ciriclican sibbe. Þære seonoðlican^{36a} dæde þysses³⁷ Ʒemetes Ʒewit^{37a} is. 920

In naman³⁸ Drihtnes Ʒodes³⁹ I³⁹ ures³⁹ Hælendes Cristes,^{39a} ricsiendum in ecnesse I styrendum⁴⁰ his cirican ðam⁴¹ ylcan⁴¹ Drihtne Hælendum Criste, licade²⁰ 925 us efencumendan⁴² æfter ðeawe årweorðra⁴³ rihta⁴³ smeazende be⁴⁴ þam nedþearflicum inntingum⁴⁴ Ʒodes ciricum.⁴⁵ Efnecōmon⁴⁶ we in þa⁴⁷ stowæ,⁴⁷ ðe is cweden 930 Heortford,⁴⁸ þy twentizðan⁴⁹ dæge I þy feorðan Septembris^{49a} monþes; wæs seo (*MS. B, p. 250*) æreste indictio. Ic þeodor^{49b} bisceop,²⁰ þeah ic ûnwyrþe sy, wæs ic fram^{1a} ðam⁵⁰ 935

23 Ʒesomnode. — 24 læran. — 25 healdenne. — 26 bisceopa. — 27 Ʒedafenode. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28^a on annysse. — 28^b drihtnes. — 29 -nysse. — 30 ilcan. — 31 drihtne. — 32 licode. — 33 arwurðra. — 34 -lican. — 35 intingan. — 36 efnecoman. — 37 theodorus. — 38 si.

31 heo. — 31^a -nade. — 32 onƷon. — 33 healdenne. — 34 bisceope. — 35 Ʒedafonode. — 36 Ʒeþwæredon. — 36^a -lecan. — 37 þeosses. — 37^a Ʒewrit. — 38 noman. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 39^a Jhū Xrī. — 40 steorendum. — 41 þam ilcan. — 42 efencuman. — 43 arwyrðra rehta. — 44 bi þam nedþearflecum intingum. — 45 cirican. — 46 efencwomon. — 47 þas stowe. — 48 Heorotford. — 49 twenteozðan. — 49^a Semp-tembris. — 49^b theodor. — 50 þam.

gruerent, eo quo pontificem decebat, animo, coepit obseruanda docere. Cuius synodicae actionis huiusmodi textus est:

‘In nomine Domini Dei et saluatoris nostri Iesu Christi, regnante in perpetuum ac gubernante suam ecclesiam eodem Domino nostro Iesu Christo, placuit conuenire nos iuxta morem canonum uenerabilium, tractaturos de necessariis ecclesiae negotiis. Conuenimus autem die XX^oIII^o mensis Septembris, indictione prima, in loco, qui dicitur Herutford. Ego quidem Theodorus, quamuis indignus, ab apostolica sede destinatus Doruuernensis ecclesiae episcopus, et consacerdos ac frater noster, reuerentissimus Bisi, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus; quibus etiam frater et consacerdos noster Uilfrid, Nordanhymbrorum gentis episcopus, per proprios legatarios adfuit. Adfuerunt et

apostolican setle sendeð byscep³⁹
 Cantwaraburȝe⁴⁰ cyricean. J se
 arwyrðæsta⁴¹ sacerð⁴¹ J ure bro-
 ðor Bise Eastengla byscep,⁵ J
 940 swylce eac ure broðor^{41a} J sacerð
 (*MS. O, fol. 83a*) Wilferð Norðan-
 hymbra byscep⁵ þurh his aȝne^{41b}
 ærenddracan ætwæs; eac swylce
 ætwæron ure broðor⁴² J sacerdas
 945 Putta, Cantwaraburȝe⁴³ byscep⁵
 seo is cweden æt Hrofesceastre,
 Leutherius⁴⁴ Westseaxna biscep⁵
 J^{44a} Wynferð⁴⁵ Mercna⁴⁵ byscep.⁴⁶
 Mid ðy we þa toȝædere coman
 950 J æfter endebyrdnesse ætsomne
 sæton, cwæð ic: Ic bidde eow,
 þa leofestan⁴⁷ broþor,⁴⁸ for eȝe
 J lufon⁴⁹ ures Alysendes, þ̅ we
 ealle ȝemænelice smeazan⁵⁰ for
 955 urum ȝeleafan, þæt þa domas
 J þa ȝesetenesse,⁵¹ þa ðe fram
 halȝum fæderum J ȝecorenum

apostolican selde⁵¹ biscep^{51a} sen-
 ded^{51a} Cantwaraburȝe^{51b} cirican.
 J¹⁵ se arweurðesta⁵² sacerð J ure⁵³
 broðor Bise⁵⁴ Eastengla biscep,²²
 J¹⁵ swilce⁵⁵ eac ure⁵³ broðor J
 sacerð Willferþ^{55a} Norðhymbra⁵⁶
 biscep²² þurh hys⁵⁷ aȝenne³⁹
 ærenddracan⁵⁸ ætwæs;^{58a} eac swylce
 ætwæron^{58b} ure ȝebroðor⁵⁹ J sa-
 cerdas Putta, Cantwaraburȝe⁶⁰
 bisscep²² seo is ȝecweden⁶¹ Hrofe-
 ceaster,⁶² Heleutherius⁶³ West-
 seaxena⁶³ biscep,²² Wynferð
 Myrcna⁶⁴ biscep.²² Myd⁶⁵ þi⁶⁶
 we þa toȝædere⁶⁷ comon⁶⁷ J æfter
 endebyrdnesse ætsæmne^{67a} sæton,
 þa²⁰ cwæþ ic: Ic bidde⁶⁸ eow,⁶⁸
 þa leofestan broðor, for eȝe J lufan
 ures Hælendes, þæt we ealle ȝe-
 mænelice smeazan for ure⁶⁹ lufan²⁰
 J²⁰ ȝeleafan, þætte⁷⁰ þa domas J
 þa ȝesetnessa,^{70a} ða ðe fram^{1a} hale-
 ȝum⁷¹ fæderum^{71a} J ȝecorenum

39 bysceope *O*, biscep *Ca*. —
 40 burhȝe. — 41 arwurðesta sacer[d].
 — 41a broður. — 41b aȝene. — 42 broðru.
 — 43 -burhȝe. — 44 leowtherius. —
 44a *fehlt in O*. — 45 wynfyrð myrcna.
 46 biscep. — 47 leofostan. — 48 ȝe-
 broþro. — 49 lufan. — 50 smeazean.
 — 51 ȝesetnysse.

51 seldes *B*, seðle *T*. — 51a sendeð
 biscop. — 51b Cont-. — 52 arwyr-
 ðesta. — 53 usser. — 54 be þæ. —
 55 swelce. — 55a Wilferð. — 56 Nor-
 ðanhymbra. — 57 his. — 58 ærend-
 wreca. — 58a þæt wæs *T*, *B*. —
 58b þæt wæron *T*, *B*. — 59 broðor.
 60 Cantwara ceastre. — 61 cweden.
 — 62 Hrofesceaster. — 63 Leotherius.
 — 63a Westseaxna *T*, wæs seaxena *B*.
 — 64 Mercna. — 65 Mid. — 66 þy.
 — 67 toȝædre cwomon. — 67a æt-
 somne. — 68 biddo eow eac. —
 — 96 ussum. — 70 þæt. — 70a ȝe-
 setenesse. — 71 halȝum. — 71a fæde-
 rum comon *B*.

fratres ac consacerdotes nostri, Putta, episcopus castelli Cantuariorum, quod dicitur Hrofescaestir, Leutherius, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, Uynfrid episcopus prouinciae Merciorum. Cumque in unum conuenientes iuxta ordinem quique suum resedissemus: „Rogo“, inquam „dilectissimi fratres, propter timorem et amorem Redemptoris nostri, ut in commune omnes pro nostra fide tractemus; ut, quaeque decreta ac definita sunt a sanctis et probabilibus patribus, incorrupte ab omnibus nobis seruentur.“ Haec et alia quamplura,

arædde J zesette wæron, þæt⁵² ða fram eallum us ungewemmendlice^{52a} healdene wæron (*MS. Ca, p. 113*). Þa ic ða ðas J moniḡ⁵³ oðer⁵⁴ sprecende wæs, ða ðe to ȝodes lufan belumpen⁵⁵ J to annesse þære halȝan cyricean, þa frænȝ^{55a} ic anra ȝehwilcne⁵⁶ heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæþer hi ȝeþafedon ða domas to healdanne,⁵⁷ þa ðe ȝeara fram halȝum fæderum zesette wæron. J ealle þa bysceopas⁵⁸ him Jswaredon⁵⁹ J cwædon, þ̅ him ealle þa wel licedon, J hie⁶⁰ ealle þa bliðe mode lustlice healdan woldan. Þa ywde ic⁶¹ him sona ða ylcan boc þara rezola;⁶² J of þam ylcan bocum tyn⁶³ capitulas,⁶³ ða ic⁶⁴ ȝeond stowe awrat J ic wiste þ̅ swiðust^{64a} nydþearflico wæron, sealde him

arædde⁷² J zesette wæron, þætte þa fram^{1a} eallum ūs ūngewemmedlice^{72a} healdene wæron. Þa ic ða ðas word²⁰ J manige^{72b} oðere⁷³ sprecende wæs, ða ðe to ȝodes lufan belumpan⁷⁴ J to annesse þære halȝan cirican, þa⁷⁵ frænȝ⁷⁵ ic³⁹ anra ȝehwylcne heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæþer hi³¹ ȝeþafian⁷⁶ woldon²⁰ (*MS. B, p. 251*) þa dōmas to healdanne,⁷⁷ þa ðe ȝeara fram⁷⁸ heahfæderum J haleȝum⁷⁹ zesette wæron. J¹⁵ ealle þa bissceopas^{79a} him Jswaredon⁸⁰ J cwædon, þæt him ealle⁸¹ þa⁸¹ wel licedon,⁸² J¹⁵ hi⁸³ ealle þa blipe mōde lustlice healdan^{83a} woldon. Þa ywde⁸⁴ ic him sona³⁹ ða ylcan bōc þara rezola; J of þam ylcum⁸⁵ bōcum tyn capitulas, þa ic ȝeond stowa^{85a} awrāt J ic wiste þætte⁸⁶ swiþust⁸⁷ nydþearflicu^{87a} wæron, sealde ic³⁹ him,

52 þ̅. — 52^a ungewemmedlice. — 53 moniȝe. — 54 oðre. — 55 belumpon. — 55^a frænȝin. — 56 ȝehwylcne. — 57 healdenne. — 58 bisceopas. — 59 Jswaredon. — 60 hi. — 61 he *O, Ca.* — 62 reozola. — 63 tynn capitolas. — 64 *fehlt in O, he Ca.* — 64^a swyðost.

72 aræddon. — 72^a [un]ȝe-. — 72^b moniȝ. — 73 oðer. — 74 belumpon. — 75 J þa fenzon *B.* — 76 ȝeþafedon. — 77 healdenne. — 78 *bis* 79 from halȝum fædrum. — 79^a bisceopas. — 80 ondswordon. — 81 eallum þa *T,* ealle þa bisceopas *B.* — 82 licodon. — 83 hy. — 83^a healdon. — 84 eowde. — 85 ilcan. — 85^a stowe. — 86 þæt. — 87 swiþost. — 87^a nedþearflecū.

quae ad caritatem pertinebant, unitatemque ecclesiae conseruandam, prosecutus sum. Cumque explessem praelocutionem, interrogauī unumquemque eorum per ordinem, si consentirent ea, quae a patribus canonice sunt antiquitus decreta, custodire. Ad quod omnes consacerdotes nostri respondentes dixerunt: „Optime omnibus placet, quaeque definierunt sanctorum canones patrum, nos quoque omnes alacri animo libentissime seruare.“ Quibus statim protuli eundem librum canonum, et ex eodem libro X capitula, quae per loca notaueram, quia maxime nobis necessaria sciebam, illis coram ostendi, et, ut haec diligentius ab omnibus susciperentur, rogaui.

Ʒ bæd þ hie⁶⁵ ealle þa Ʒeornlice heoldon.⁶⁶

(*MS. O, fol. 83b*). Se æresta
985 capitul: Þæt we ealle Ʒemænlice healdan ðone halƷan dæg Eastrena ðy drihtenlican dæƷe æfter þam feowerteƷeðan⁶⁷ monan þæs ærestan monðes.

990 Se æftera⁶⁸ is: Þæt⁵² næniƷ byscep⁶⁹ oðres byscep⁷⁰scire on-swoƷe, ac þ he ðoncfull sie⁷¹ styre him þæs bebodenan folces.

Se þrida is: Þætte þa mynster,
995 þa þe Ʒode ƷehalƷade⁷² sindon,⁷³ næniƷum bisceope⁵ alyfed sie⁷⁴ in æniƷum þinƷe hie⁷⁵ unstillian,⁷⁶ ne owiht of heora æhtum þurh nydnæme onƷeneoman.

1000 Se feorþa is: Þætte munucas⁷⁷ ne leoren⁷⁸ of stowe to oþre, ne of mynstre to oþrum, nemne⁷⁹

Ʒ beað⁸⁸ þæt hi³¹ ealle³⁹ þæt⁸⁹ fæstlice⁹⁰ heoldon.

Is se æresta capitul: Þætte⁷⁰ we ealle Ʒemænlice healdað⁹¹ þone haleƷan⁹² dæg Eastrena ðy drihtenlican⁹³ (*MS. T, p. 150*) dæƷe æfter þam⁹⁴ feowertiƷðan⁹⁵ dæƷe⁹⁶ ðæs ærestan monðes.⁹⁷

Se æftera is: Þætte nan⁹⁸ biscep²² oðres bisscep⁹⁹scire Ʒyn-swoƷe,¹ ac þæt^{1a} he þancfull² sy styre² him ðam³ bebodenum⁴ folce.⁵

Se þrida is: Þæt⁶ þa⁷ mynstra,^{7a} þa ðe Ʒode ƷehalƷode syndon,⁸ næneƷum bisceope⁹ alyfed^{9a} sy^{9a} of¹⁰ æneƷum¹¹ þinƷum¹² hi¹³ unstilligenne,¹⁴ ne¹⁵ owiht of heora æhtum^{15a} þurh nydnæme^{15a} him¹⁶ onƷeniman.^{16a}

Se feorða is: Þætte munecas ne faron¹⁷ of stowe to oðre,¹⁸ ne of mynstre to oþrum, nymþe¹⁹

65 hi. — 66 heoldan. — 67 feowerteoðan, *ursprünglich* feowerteoƷeðan (*Ʒe ausradiert*). — 68 æftera. — 69 biscep. — 70 bisceoprice. — 71 si. — 72 ƷehalƷode. — 73 syndon. — 74 si. — 75 hi. — 76 Ʒeunstillian. — 77 munecas. — 78 leoran *Ca*, *faran C*. — 79 nymðe.

88 bæd. — 89 þa. — 90 Ʒeornlice. — 91 healdan. — 92 halƷan. — — 93 drihtenlecan. — 94 þæm. — 95 feowerteoƷðan. — 96 monan. — 97 monstes *B*. — 98 næniƷ. — 99 biscep^{es} scire. — 1 inswoƷe. — 1a þætte. — 2 þoncful sy steore. — 3 þæs. — 4 bibodenan. — 5 folces. — 6 þætte. — 7 man þa *B*. — 7a mynster. — 8 syn. — 9 biscope. — 9a alefed seo. — 10 in. — 11 ænƷum. — 12 þinƷe. — 13 heo. — 14 unstillian. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 15a eahtum þurh nednyme. — 16 *fehlt in T*. — 16a onƷeneman. — 17 leoren. — 18 oðerre. — 19 nemne.

Primum capitulum: „Ut sanctum diem paschae in commune omnes seruemus dominica post XIII^{am} lunam mensis primi.“

Secundum: „Ut nullus episcoporum parrochiam alterius inuadat, sed contentus sit gubernatione creditae sibi plebis.“

Tertium: „Ut, quaeque monasteria Deo consecrata sunt, nulli episcoporum liceat ea in aliquo inquietare, nec quicquam de eorum rebus uiolenter abstrahere.“

þurh leafnesse⁸⁰ his azenes abbudes; ac ðæt⁵² hie⁸¹ awunien⁸² in þære hyrsumnesse,⁸³ þe hie⁸⁴ Ʒode Ʒehehton⁸⁵ in þa⁸⁶ tid heora Ʒehwyrfnesse.⁸⁷

Donne is se fifta: Þætte nænig Ʒodes þeowa biscopas⁸⁸ Ʒefera forlæte his azenne⁸⁹ biscop, Ʒ Ʒeond missenlice stowe fere Ʒ yrne; ne he ower, þær⁹⁰ he cyme, onfonzen sie,⁹¹ butan biscopas⁵ tacne oððe Ʒewrite. Ʒif he⁸⁶ æne siðe onfonzen,⁹¹ haten ham hweorfan, ne wile,⁹¹ se þe hine feormede⁹² Ʒ se ðe Ʒefeormad⁹³ wæs, sien⁹⁴ hie bezen biscopas⁹⁵ dome scyldie.⁹⁶

Þonne is se syxta: Þætte ælþeodie⁹⁷ biscopas⁹⁸ Ʒ Ʒodes þeowas sien⁹⁹ þoncfulle heora Ʒæstliðnesse (*MS. O, fol. 84a*) Ʒ feorme; Ʒ nænigum

þurh leafe²⁰ his²⁰ abbudes; 1005 ac þæt hi¹³ (*MS. B, p. 252*) awunian²¹ in þære hyrsumnesse,^{21a} þe hi²² Ʒode Ʒeheton^{22a} in þa tid heora Ʒehwyrfnesse.

Donne is se fifta: Þætte nænig 1010 Ʒodes ðeow biscopas²³ Ʒefera^{23a} forlæte his azenne biscopas,²⁴ Ʒ Ʒeond missenlice stowe fare²⁵ Ʒ yrne;²⁶ ne he ower, þær he cyme, onfonzen²⁷ sy, butan²⁸ biscopas²⁸ 1015 tacne oððe Ʒewrite. Ʒif he æne^{28a} syþe^{28a} onfonzen²⁹ sy,¹⁶ hate³⁰ hine¹⁶ man¹⁶ ham hweorfan, Ʒif¹⁶ he¹⁶ ne wille, se þe hine feormige³¹ Ʒ^{31a} se ðe Ʒefeormod³² wæs,^{31a} 1020 ofer¹⁶ þæt¹⁶ syn³³ hi¹³ bezen þæs¹⁶ biscopdômes³⁴ wyrðe¹⁶ Ʒ¹⁶ scyldige.

Donne is se sixta:³⁵ Þætte ælþeodige³⁶ biscopas³⁷ Ʒ Ʒodes 1025 þeowas³⁸ syn³³ þancfulle^{38a} heora Ʒæstliðnesse Ʒ feorme; Ʒ nænigum³⁹

80 -nyse. — 81 hi. — 82 awunian. — 83 -nyse. — 84 hi. — 85 beheton. — 86 *fehlt in Ca.* — 87 Ʒehwyrfnesse. — 88 biscopas. — 89 azenne. — 90 onfonzen sie þær he cume. — 91 onfonzen si hate hine man ham hweorfan Ʒ Ʒif he nyle. — 92 feormode. — 93 Ʒefeormod. — 94 syn. — 95 biscopas. — 96 scyldige. — 97 ælþeodige. — 98 biscopas. — 99 syn.

20 leafnesse his azenes. — 21 awunien. — 21a her-. — 22 hy. — 22a Ʒehelton. — 23 biscopas. — 23a *Hiernach noch, aber durchgestrichen* ne biscop in *T.* — 24 biscop. — 25 fere. — 26 eorne. — 27 onfonzen. — 28 butan biscopas. — 28a ane siða. — 29 onfonzen. — 30 haten. — 31 feormade. — 31a Ʒ *bis* wæs in *B am Rande von moderner Hand.* — 32 Ʒefeormad. — 33 seon. — 34 biscopas dome. — 35 sexta. — 36 el-. — 37 biscopas. — 38 þeos. — 38a þonc-. — 39 nænigum.

Quartum: „Ut ipsi monachi non migrent de loco ad locum, hoc est de monasterio ad monasterium, nisi per dimissionem proprii abbatis; sed in ea permaneant oboedientia, quam tempore suae conuersionis promiserunt.“

Quintum: „Ut nullus clericorum relinquens proprium episcopum, passim quolibet discurrat, neque alicubi ueniens absque commendaticiis litteris sui praesulis suscipiatur. Quod si semel susceptus noluerit inuitatus redire, et susceptor, et is, qui susceptus est, excommunicationi subiacebit.“

Sextum: „Ut episcopi atque clerici peregrini contenti sint hospitalitatis munere oblato; nullique eorum liceat ullum officium sacerdotale, absque permissu episcopi, in cuius parrochia, esse cognoscitur, agere.“

heora alyfed sie¹⁰⁰ ænize sacerd-
lice þenunze don buton þæs bi-
1030 scopes⁹⁵ leafe, þe hie⁹⁴ on his
scire zefermade sien.⁹⁹

Se seofopa is: Þætte tuwa on
zeare synoð¹ zesomnade.² Ac
forþon missenlice³ intinȝan I un-
1035 æmtan oft zelimpeð, licade ūs
eallum zemænlice, þætte in Aȝus-
tus^{3a} Kalende æne siðe in zeare
synoð zesomnade⁴ in stowe,⁵ seo
is nemned Clofeshooh.

1040 (*MS. Ca, p. 114*). Se eahteþa
is: Þætte næniȝ bysceopa⁶ hine
oþrum forebere⁷ þurh unrihte
willunze, ac ealle onȝyte þa tyde
I endebyrdnesse⁸ his halȝunze.

1045 Se nyȝeþa capitul wæs zemæne-
lice asmead: Þætte weaxendum
þam rime zeleafsumra ma by-
sceopa⁹ ætycte wæron.

1050

heora alyfed⁴⁰ sy ænize⁴¹ sacerd-
lice þenunze⁴² tō¹⁶ donne⁴³ bu-
tan^{43a} þæs bisceopes⁴⁴ leafe, ðe
hi⁴⁵ on his scire syndon⁴⁶ ze-
feormad.⁴⁶

Se seofeþa⁴⁷ is: Þætte twuwa⁴⁸
on zeare⁴⁹ seonoþ⁵⁰ man¹⁶ zesam-
nize.⁵¹ Ac forþon misenlice⁵²
inntinȝan⁵³ I ūnæmettan⁵⁴ oft
zelimpeð,^{54a} licade ūs eallum ze-
mænlice, þætte in Aȝustus Ka-
lende æne siðe⁵⁵ on zeare⁴⁹ seonað⁵⁶
zesamnode⁵⁶ on⁵⁷ stowe, seo ys⁵⁸
nemned Clofeshoh.^{58a}

Þonne¹⁶ is¹⁶ seo⁵⁹ eahtoȝeðe:⁶⁰
Þætte næniȝ (*MS. B, p. 253*)
bisceopa⁶¹ hine oþrum forbere^{61a}
þurh ūnrihtwillnunze,⁶² ac ealle
onȝytan^{62a} þa tīde I endebyrdnesse
(*MS. T, p. 151*) his halȝunze.⁶³

Se^{63a} nyȝoða^{63b} capitul wæs ze-
mænlice âsmead: Þætte weaxen-
dum þam⁶⁴ zerīme⁶⁵ zeleafsumra
mâ bissceopa⁶⁶ ætycte^{66a} wæron.

100 si. — 1 sinoð. — 2 zesomnode
beon. — 3 misenlice. — 3^a aȝustes.
— 4 zesomnizen. — 5 þære stowe.
— 6 bisceop. — 7 forbere. —
8 -nysse. — 9 bisceopa.

40 alefed. — 41 ænȝe. — 42 þeȝ-
nunze. — 43 don. — 43^a buton. —
44 bisceopes. — 45 hy. — 46 zefeor-
mad syn. — 47 seofoða. — 48 twi-
ȝea. — 49 zere. — 50 seonoð. —
51 zesomnode. — 52 missenlice. —
53 intinȝan. — 54 unæmtan. — 54^a -að.
— 55 siða. — 56 seonoð zesomnode.
— 57 in. — 58 is. — 58^a cl[:]ofeshoh.
— 59 bis 60 Se eahtoða is. — 61 bi-
scopa. — 61^a forbære. — 62 unrehte
willunze. — 62^a onȝete. — 63 hal-
ȝu[n]ȝe. — 63^a Donne is se *B*. —
63^b neoȝoða. — 64 þæm. — 65 rime.
— 66 biscopa. — 66^a ætecte.

Septimum: „Ut bis in anno synodus congregetur. Sed quia diuersae
causae impediunt, placuit omnibus in commune, ut Kalendis Augustis in loco,
qui appellatur Clofeshoch, semel in anno congregemur.“

Octauum: „Ut nullus episcoporum se praeferat alteri per ambitionem
sed omnes agnoscant tempus et ordinem congregationis suae.“

Se teoþa is for zesynhiwum:¹⁰
 Þæt nænigum alyfed sy¹¹ nemne¹¹
 ælicne zesynsype habban; ne
 nænig mæghæmed ne unclæne
 fremme,¹² ne nænig his azen wif
 forlæte, nemne¹³ swa þæt halige
 godspell læreð, for intingan dyrnre
 forlignesse.¹⁴ 3if hwilc¹⁵ mon¹⁵
 his azen wif wiðscufe, þ him mid
 rihtre æ forgyfen¹⁶ sy¹⁶ J ge-
 peoded wæs, 3if he rihtlice cristen
 beon wille, ne gezadriþe¹⁷ he hine
 to ænigum oðrum, ac swa awunige
 oððe wið his azen wif gepwærie.¹⁸

(MS. O, fol. 84b). Wæs¹⁹ þes^{19a}
 synoð geworden þy geare ymb
 syx hund wintra J þreo J hund-
 seofontig fram Drihtnes mennisc-
 nesse, þy geare eac swylce Ec-
 byrht Cantwara cyning forðferde
 on Julius monðe; J Hloðhere his

Se teoþa⁶⁷ is for zesamhiwum:⁶⁸
 Þætte nænezum⁶⁹ alyfed⁷⁰ sy bu-
 tan⁷¹ ælcne⁷² zesinscype^{72a} hab-
 ban; ne nænig^{72b} mæghæmed ne¹⁵ 1055
 unclæne fremme, ne nænig his
 azen wif⁷³ forlæte, butan,^{73a} swa
 þæt halige⁷⁴ godspell⁷⁴ læreþ, for
 inntingan^{74a} dyrne⁷⁵ forlegenesse.
 3yf⁷⁶ hwilc man⁷⁶ his azen⁷⁷ 1060
 wif onscunie,⁷⁸ þæt him mid¹⁵
 rihtum⁷⁹ æwe⁸⁰ forgyfen sie¹⁶ J
 gepeoded wæs,¹⁵ 3if hi⁸¹ rihtlice
 cristene beon willan,^{81a} ne ge-
 zadriþe⁸² he hine to ænigum^{82a} 1065
 oðrum, ac swa awunige⁸³ oððe⁸³
 wiþ his azen wif geðwæriþe.^{83a}

Wæs⁸⁴ ðæs seonoð geworden
 ðy geare ymb syx hund wintra
 J þreo J hundseofontig fram⁸⁵ 1070
 Drihtnes menniscnisse,^{85a} ðy geare
 eac swilce¹⁶ Ecgbryht⁸⁶ Cantwara⁸⁷
 cininþ⁸⁷ forþferdê in Julius monðe;
 (MS. B, p. 254) J Hlothere^{87a} his

10 zesinhiwum. — 11 si butan. —
 12 fremde. — 13 nymðe. — 14 for-
 ligenesse. — 15 hwylc monn. —
 16 forgyfen si. — 17 gezaderize. —
 18 gepwæriþe. — 19 *Neues Kapitel*
 (VI. in Ca) in den Mss. — 19a þæs.

67 teogoða. — 68 zesinhizum. —
 69 nænzum. — 70 alefed. — 71 nemne.
 — 72 ælice. — 72a -scipe. —
 72b ænig. — 73 wiif. — 73a nemne.
 — 74 halig godspel. — 74a in-. —
 75 dyrnre. — 76 bis 78 3if hwelc
 mon his azen wif wiðscufe. —
 79 rehte. — 80 æ. — 81 he. —
 81a wille. — 82 gezaderie. — 82a æn-
 zum. — 83 awunie oðþo. — 83a ge-
 pwærie. — 84 *Kapitel-Absatz in den*
Mss. Kolorierte Initiale in T. —
 85 from. — 85a -nesse. — 86 Ecgb-
 berht. — 87 Contwara cyning. —
 87a hloðhere.

Nonum capitulum in commune tractatum est: „Ut plures episcopi cre-
 scente numero fidelium augerentur;“ sed de hac re ad praesens siluimus.

Decimum capitulum pro coniugiis: „Ut nulli liceat nisi legitimum habere
 conubium. Nullus incestum faciat, nullus coniugem propriam, nisi, ut sanc-
 tum euangelium docet, fornicationis causa, relinquat. Quod si quisquam

1075 broðor fenz to his rice, þæt he
hæfde þreottyne²⁰ winter J seofan
monað.²⁰

þonne wæs Byse Eastenzla by-
sceop,²¹ þe we sædon, ꝥ on þam
1080 foresprecenan seonoðe²² wære;
wæs he Bonefatus²³ æfterfylgend
þæs bysceopes, þæs we beforan
gemyndgædon,²³ se wæs micelre²⁴
haliznesse J æfæstnesse²⁵ mon.²⁵

1085 Forþon þa Bonefatus²⁶ forðferde
æfter seofontyne gearum his by-
sceophades,²⁷ ða gehalgade Theodor
bysceop²⁷ æfter him þone Byse
to bisceope;²⁸ J þa gena²⁹ be

1090 him lifigendum, ꝥ he wæs be-
wered fram þære bysceopþe-
nunze³⁰ mid hefigre untrumnesse,
wæron twezen bysceopas³¹ Acce³¹
J Beadwine fore³² him gecorene

1095 J gehalgade.³³ Of þære tide

broþor fenz to his rice, J¹⁶ hæfde⁸⁸
þæt⁸⁸ ðrottyne⁸⁸ winter J seofon
monað.^{88a}

Donne wæs Besæ⁸⁹ Eastenzla
bisceop,⁹⁰ þe we sædon,^{90a} þæt⁹¹
in þam⁹² foresprecenan seonoðe
wære; wæs he Bonefatus æfter-
fylgend þæs bisceopes,²³ þe^{92a} we
beforan gemyngeodon,⁹³ se wæs
micelre haliznesse J æfestnesse⁹³

mann.⁹⁴ Forþon þa Bonefatus
forþferde æfter¹⁶ seofontyne gearum
his bisceophāda,^{94a} þa gehal-
gode^{94b} Theodor bissceop⁹⁰ æfter^{94c}

him þone Besæ⁸⁹ to bisceope;⁹
J⁹⁵ þa gyt^{95a} be^{95a} him lifigen-
dum,⁹⁶ þæt he wæs bewered
fram⁹⁷ þære bisceopþenunze⁹⁸
mid hefigre untrumnesse,⁹⁹ wæron
twezen bisceopas^{99a} Ecce J Beado-

wine (*MS. T, p. 152*) fore him¹⁰⁰
gecorene J gehalgode. Of þære tide

20 XIII wintra J seofon monað.
— 21 b'. — 22 synode. — 23 boni-
facius æfterfylgend þæs biscopes
þe we beforan gemyndgædon. —
24 mycelre geeearnunze. — 25 æfest-
nysse monn. — 26 bonefacius. —
27 biscopphades þa gehalgode theodo-
rus arceb'. — 28 biscope. — 29 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 30 bisceop-. — 31 bisceopas
ecce. — 32 for. — 33 gehalgode.

88 þæt he hæfde þreottyne. —
88a monað. — 89 Biise. — 90 biscop.
— 90a sægdon. — 91 þætte. —
92 þæm. — 92a þæs. — 93 gemynd-
— 93a æfestnisse. — 94 mon. —
94a biscop-. — 94b ðe halgode *B.*
— 94c æfter. — 95 ond. — 95a gena
bi. — 96 lifigendum. — 97 from. —
98 biscopþegnunze. — 99 untrym-
nesse. — 99a biscopas. — 100 hine.

propriam expulerit coniugem legitimo sibi matrimonio coniunctam, si Cristia-
nus esse recte uoluerit, nulli alteri copuletur; sed ita permaneat, aut pro-
priae reconcilietur coniugi."

Facta est autem haec synodus anno ab incarnatione Domini DCLXX
tertio, quo anno rex Cantuariorum Ecgberet mense Iulio obierat, succedente
in regnum fratre Hlothere, quod ipse annos XI et menses VII tenuit. Bisi
autem episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, qui in praefata synodo fuisse per-
hibetur, ipse erat successor Bonifatii, cuius supra meminimus, uir multae
sanctitatis et religionis. Nam Bonifatio post X et VII episcopatus sui annos
defuncto, episcopus ipse pro eo, Theodoro ordinante, factus est. Quo adhuc
superstite, sed grauissima infirmitate ab administrando episcopatu prohibito,

oð to dæge³⁴ seo mæzð hafað³⁵
twezen bysceopas.³⁶

Caput VI.

Ðæt adune asetton of þam
biscoprice Winfriðe, Seaxulf
his biscoprice onfenz, J Er-
cenwold Eastseaxum wæs
biscop seald.

Æfter þyssum na læs micelre
tide forðaurne, wæs Theodor
ærcebysceop¹ abolzen fram Wyn-
fride² Myrcna^{2a} byscope³ þurh
zewyrht sumre unhyrsumnesse;
þa benam he hine his byscep-
scire,⁴ J on his stowe gehalgade⁵
Seaxulf bysceop,³ se wæs timbrend
J abbud þæs mynstres, þætte⁶
cweden⁶ is Medeshamstede,⁷ on
ȝyrwan⁷ (*MS. O, fol. 85a*) lande.
Wynfrid⁸ hwearf to his mynstre,
þæt is nemned æt Bearwe, J þær
on ȝodre drohtnunce⁹ his lif ȝe-
endade.^{9a}

oð ȝyt¹⁰¹ to dæge seo mæzð
hafaþ twezen bissceopas.¹⁰²

Caput VI.

Þætte ofdune asetton of þam
bysceoprice Winfriðo, Saxulf 1100
his byscoprice onfenz, J Er-
cenwald wæs Estsexum to
byscope ȝeseald.

Æfter þissum nales micelre tīde
forðaurne, wæs Theodor arce- 1105
bisceop¹ ȝebolzen² fram³ Wyn-
ferðe Myrcna⁴ bisscope⁵ þurh
zewyrht⁶ sumre ûnhyrsumnesse;^{6a}
(*MS. B, p. 255*) J⁷ þa benam⁸
he⁹ him^{9a} his bisceopscire,^{9b} J on 1110
his stowe gehalgode Seaxulf¹⁰ bi-
sceop,¹⁰ se wæs timbrend^{10a} J âb-
bud ðæs mynstres, þætte¹¹ cweden
is Medeshamstede,¹² in ȝyrwa
lande.¹³ Wynferþ hwearf to his 1115
mynstre, þæt is nemned æt¹⁴
Bearwe,¹⁴ J þær on ȝodre drohtunȝe
his lif ȝeendode.^{14a}

34 ðæg. — 35 hafð. — 36 bi-
sceopas. — Cap. VI: 1 arceb.' —
2 *ursprünglich* Wynferðe in *O*; so *Ca.*
— 2^a Mercna (*y über e*). — 3 b.' —
4 bisceop-. — 5 gehalgode. — 6 þe
ȝecweden. — 7 medeshamstede on
ȝyrwan. — 8 *ursprünglich* Wynferðe
in *O*; so *Ca.* — 9 drohtnunge. —
9^a ȝeendode.

101 *fehlt in T.* — 102 biscopas. —
Cap. VI: 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 abolzen.
— 3 from. — 4 Mercna. — 5 biscope.
— 6 ȝewrit *B.* — 6^a unhear-. —
7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 benom. — 9 *fehlt*
in B. — 9^a hine. — 9^b bisceop-. —
10 Seaxwulf biscop. — 10^a timbred
B. — 11 *bis* 12 æt Medeshamstede
is cweden. — 13 londe. — 14 æft-
bearwe *B.* — 14^a -dade.

duo sunt pro illo, Aecci et Baduini, electi et consecrati episcopi; ex quo
usque hodie prouincia illa duos habere solet episcopos.

6. *Ut deposito Uynfrido, Saexuulf episcopatum eius acceperit, et Earconuald
Orientalibus Saxonibus sit episcopus datus.*

Non multo post haec elapso tempore, offensus a Uynfrido Merciorum
episcopo per meritum cuiusdam inoboedientiae, Theodorus archiepiscopus
deposuit eum de episcopatu post annos accepti episcopatus non multos; et

1120 Ða eac swylce Eastseaxum he
 zesette Ercenwold bysceop³ on¹⁰
 Lundenceastre. Wæron heora cy-
 ningas on þa tid Sebbe J Sigehere,
 þara we beforan gemynzedon.¹¹
 1125 Ðæs bysceopes³ lif J drohtunze¹²
 on bysceophade¹³ ze¹⁴ ær by-
 sceophade¹⁴ is sæd þ¹⁵ wære¹⁵
 þ¹⁵ halgste,¹⁵ swa swa eac swylce
 æfter mid hefonlicra mægena
 (MS. Ca, p. 115) tacnum gecyþed
 1130 wæs. J forþon syððon¹⁶ longe¹⁷
 his horsbær, þe hine¹⁷ mon¹⁸ un-
 trumne on bær, wæs fram his disci-
 pulum zehealden; J monize un-
 trume, þa ðe on lenztenadle oððe
 1135 on opre hefinesse¹⁹ J on untrum-
 nesse²⁰ gewergade wæron, þær
 æt hælo onfengon. Ond na læs
 þ an þætte þa untruman, þa þe

þa eac swilce¹⁵ Eastseaxum¹⁶
 he zesette Eorcenwald in Lunden-
 ceastre to⁷ biscope.¹⁶ Wæron
 heora cyningas^{16a} in ða tid¹⁷ Sebbe
 J Sigehere,¹⁸ ðara we beforan ge-
 mynzodon.^{18a} Þæs bisceopes¹⁹ lif
 J drohtunz^{19a} in bissceophade²⁰
 ze²¹ ær bisceophade²² is sæd^{22a}
 þæt²³ he⁷ wære se²⁴ halgsta,²⁴
 swa swa eac swylce æfter mid
 hefonlicra mægena tacnum gecyðed
 wæs. J²⁵ forþon siððan^{25a} lange²⁶
 his horsbær,²⁷ þæt²⁸ hine man²⁹
 on^{29a} bær ûntrumne,^{29a} wæs fram³⁰
 his discipulum zehealden; J
 monize ûntrume, þe^{30a} gewer-
 gade wæron on lenztenadle
 oððe on oðerre hefinesse J⁹
 untrumnesse,⁹ hi þær^{30a} æt
 hælo onfengon. J^{33a} nales þæt
 ân þætte þa untruman, ða ðe

10 *fehlt in Ca.* — 11 *gemynezodan.*
 — 12 *drohtnunze.* — 13 *biscop.* —
 14 *ze ærcebysceophade O, ze on ærce-*
bisceophade Ca (in Ca von späterer
Hand Punkte über und unter on ærce).
 — 15 *þæt he wære se halgsta.* —
 16 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 *lange his hors*
syððan þe hine. — 18 *man.* — 19 *he-*
fynsse. — 20 *-nyse.*

15 *swylce.* — 16 *he zesette East-*
seaxum Erconwald biscop in Lunden-
ceastre. — 16a *cynigas B.* — 17 *tiid.*
 — 18 *Sighere.* — 18a *gemyndzodon.*
 — 19 *biscope.* — 19a *drohtunze.* —
 20 *biscopphade.* — 21 *bis 22 ze on ærce-*
bisceophade (biscop- T). — 22a *sægd.*
 — 23 *þætte.* — 24 *þæt halgste.* —
 25 *ond.* — 25a *seopþon.* — 26 *longe.*
 — 27 *hors B.* — 28 *þe.* — 29 *mon.*
 — 29a *untrumne on bær.* — 30 *from.*
 — 30a *þa ðe in lenctenadle oðþo in*
oðerre hefignesse gewergade wæron
þær. — 33a *ond.*

in loco eius ordinavit episcopum Sexuulfum, qui erat constructor et abbas
 monasterii, quod dicitur Medeshamstedi, in regione Gyruiorum. Depositus
 uero Uynfrid rediit ad monasterium suum, quod dicitur Adbaruae, ibique in
 optima uitam conversatione finiuit.

Tum etiam Orientalibus Saxonibus, quibus eo tempore praefuerunt Sebbi
 et Sigheri, quorum supra meminimus, Earconualdum constituit episcopum in
 ciuitate Lundonia; cuius uidelicet uiri, et in episcopatu, et ante episcopatum,
 uita et conuersatio fertur fuisse sanctissima, sicut etiam nunc caelestium
 signa uirtutum indicio sunt. Etenim usque hodie feretrum eius caballarium,
 quo infirmus uehi solebat, seruatum a discipulis eius, multos febricitantes,

under þa bære oððe to ȝesette wæron,²¹ ȝehælede wæron, ac swylce eac þa scefðan,^{21a} þe þær on ȝenumene wæron, J to untruman^{21b} mannum ȝelædde, hraþe^{21c} him læcedom ȝebæron²² J brohton. Þes halȝa wer, ær þon þe he bysceop³ ȝeworden wære, twa æpele mynster^{22a} he ȝetimbrade,²³ oþer him sylfum, oþer Æþelburhȝe²⁴ his sweoster, J æȝhwæþer þara reȝollicum²⁵ þeodscypum²⁶ wel²⁷ ȝesette. Him he ȝetimbrede on Suðriȝena lande be Temese streame on stowe,²⁸ seo is cweden²⁸ Ceortesȝe, his sweostor,²⁹ on Eastseaxna mæȝþe on stowe³⁰ seo is (*MS. O, fol. 85b*) nemned³⁰ on Byrcingum, on þære heo mihte ȝode willsumra wifmanna^{30a} lareow^{30b} J

under þa bære oððe³⁴ to ȝesettæ^{34a} 1140
wæron,³⁵ ȝehælede^{35a} wæron, ac swylce³⁶ eac þa scefðan³⁷ (*MS. B, p. 256*), þa⁷ þe þær on numene³⁸ wæron, J to ûntrumum mannum³⁹ ȝelædde, hraðe^{39a} him læcedom 1145
ȝebæron J onbrohton.⁴⁰ Ðæs halȝa⁴¹ wer, ær þon ðe he bysceop⁴² ȝewurden⁴³ wære (*MS. T, p. 153*), twa⁴⁴ æpele mynstra⁴⁵ he ȝetimbrade,⁴⁶ oðer him sylfum,⁴⁷ oðer 1150
his⁴⁸ swyster Æþelburȝe,⁴⁸ J æȝþer⁴⁹ þara reȝollicum⁵⁰ þeodscipum wel ȝesette; J⁷ him⁹ he⁹ ȝetimbrede⁵¹ in Suþriȝena⁵² lande⁷ be⁵³ Temese streame in⁹ stowe,⁹ þæt⁵⁴ 1155
is haten⁵⁵ Ceortesêȝ,⁵⁶ his⁵⁶ swyster,^{56a} on⁵⁷ Eastseaxena mæȝðe on⁵⁷ stowe seo is nemned in Bercingum, on⁵⁷ þære heo mihte⁵⁸ ȝode willsumra^{58a} wifmanna⁵⁹ lareow J 1160

21 *Miller*; *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 21^a scærðan. — 21^b untrumum. — 21^c hwæðere *O, fehlt in Ca*; hraþe *Smith.* — 22 bæron. — 22^a mynstere. — 23 ȝetimbrede. — 24 æðelburȝe. — 25 reȝollicum. — 26 þeodscipum. — 27 well. — 28 þære stowe þe is nemned. — 29 sweoster. — 30 þære stowe seo is cweden. — 30^a wif-. — 30^b *fehlt in Ca.*

34 oðþo. — 34^a ȝesette. — 35 *fehlt in T, B.* — 35^a ȝehældo. — 36 swelce. — 37 scæfpan. — 38 ȝenumene. — 39 monnum. — 39^a hraðe. — 40 [ȝe]-brohton. — 41 halȝa. — 42 biscop. — 43 ȝeworden. — 44 tu. — 45 mynster. — 46 ȝetimbrede. — 47 seolfum. — 48 æðelburȝe his sweostor. — 49 æȝhwæðer. — 50 reȝollecum. — 51 ȝetimbrade *T*, ȝetimbrede wæron *B.* — 52 Suðri[ȝn]a. — 53 bi. — 54 seo. — 55 ȝeceȝed. — 56 Ceorteseȝ *T*, Ceortesêȝ his mynster eac sealde his *B.* — 56^a sweoster. — 57 in. — 58 meahthe. — 58^a wilsumra. — 59 wifmonna monna.

uel alio quolibet incommodo fessos, sanare non desistit. Non solum autem subpositi eidem feretro, uel adpositi curantur egroti, sed et astulae de illo abscissae, atque ad infirmos adlatae citam illis solent adferre medellam.

Hic sane priusquam episcopus factus esset, duo praeclara monasteria, unum sibi, alterum sorori suae Aedilburgae construxerat, quod utrumque regularibus disciplinis optime instituerat; sibi quidem in regione Sudergeona, iuxta fluuium Tamensem, in loco, qui uocatur Cerotaesei, id est Ceroti insula; sorori autem in Orientalium Saxonum prouincia, in loco, qui nuncupatur In Berceingum, in quo ipsa Deo deuotarum mater ac nutrix posset existere femi-

festermodor³¹ Ʒestandan. Ða heo
þa onfenƷ þam Ʒerece þæs mynstres,
heo efenwyrðe hi³² on eallum³³
þingum þam bysceope³⁴ Ʒ hyre³⁵
1165 breþer on rihtum life Ʒ on re-
Ʒollicum³⁶ ƷeƷearwade,³⁷ swa ðæt
eac swylce mid heofonlicum wun-
drum æfter ƷecƷyðed wæs.

Caput VII.

1170 Ðæt on Berccingum þam
mynstre mid heofonlice
leohte Ʒetacnod wæs, hwær
Ʒesette beon sceoldon þa lic-
haman haligra fæmnena.

1175 Forðon on þyssum mynstre, þ
is on Byrcingum, moniƷ tacen Ʒast-
licra mæƷena¹ Ʒefremed¹ wæron,
þa ðe to Ʒemynde Ʒ to Ʒetimbernesse
þara æfterfylƷendra² fram moneƷum,
1180 þa þe hit cuþon, awriten³ hæfd³

festermodor Ʒestandan.^{59a} Þa heo
ða onfenƷ þam⁶⁰ Ʒerece þæs
mynstres, heo⁶¹ efenwyrðe hi⁶¹
let⁷ on⁵⁷ eallum þingum þam⁶⁰
bisceope⁶² Ʒ hyre^{62a} breðer on⁵⁷
rihtum⁶³ life Ʒ on⁵⁷ reƷollicum⁶⁴
ƷeƷearwode, swa þæt^{64a} eac swylce
mid heofenlicum⁶⁵ wundrum æfter
ƷecƷyðed wæs.

Caput VII.

Þætte on Bercingum þam
mynstre mid heofenlicum
leohte Ʒetacnod wæs, hwar¹
Ʒesette beon scoldon þa lic-
homan ðara haleƷra mynster-
fæmnena.

Forþon on^{1a} þissum mynstre,
þæt is on^{1a} Bercingum, manig²
tacen² Ʒastlicra mæƷena Ʒefremede^{2a}
wæron, ða ðe to Ʒemynde Ʒ to
timbernesse þara æfterfylƷendra
(MS. B, p. 257) fram³ manegum,⁴
þa ðe hit cuþan,⁵ awriten⁶ hæfd⁷

31 -modur. — 32 heo. — 33 ealum
O. — 34 bisceope. — 35 hire. —
36 reoƷollicum. — 37 ƷeƷearwode.
— Cap. VII: 1 mæƷna Ʒefremede.
— 2 æfterfylƷendra. — 3 awriten
hæfdon O; awriton Ʒ hæfdon Ca,
awriton hæfde C.

59a Ʒestondan. — 60 þæm. —
61 heofonwyrðe heo. — 62 biscepe.
— 62a hire. — 63 rehtum. — 64 re-
Ʒollecum. — 64a þætte. — 65 heofon-
lecum. — Cap. VII: 1 har B. —
1a in. — 2 moniƷ tacn. — 2a -ed.
— 3 from. — 4 moneƷum. — 5 cu-
þon. — 6 awritan B. — 7 habbað B.

narum. Quae suscepto monasterii regimine, condignam se in omnibus episcopo fratre, et ipsa recte uiuendo, et subiectis regulariter ac pie consulendo prae-
buit; ut etiam caelestia indicio fuere miracula.

7. *Ut in monasterio Bericinensi, ubi corpora sanctimonialium feminarum
poni deberent, caelesti sit luce monstratum.*

In hoc etenim monasterio plura uirtutum sunt signa patrata, quae et ad memoriam aedificationemque sequentium ab his, qui nouere, descripta habentur a multis: e quibus et nos aliqua historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere curauimus. Cum tempestas saepe dictae cladis late cuncta depopulans, etiam

wæron,³ ða sume þe⁴ we nu ȝym-
don ȝeþeodan⁵ on þis ure cyric-
lice stær.⁶

Mid þy seo hreownes þæs oft
cwedenan woles feor J wide eal⁷
wæs forherȝiende⁸ J forniomende,⁹
þa becom he eac swylce in¹⁰ þone
dæl þises¹¹ mynstres, þe þa wæp-
nedmen inne wæron; J¹² dæg-
hwamlice ȝehwær of worulde to
Drihtne numene wæron;¹² ða wæs
seo abbudisse J seo modor þære ȝe-
somnunȝe bihydiȝ J sorȝiende, in¹³
hwylce tîd ðone dæl þæs mynstres,
þe se þreat para ȝodes þeowa in wif-
hade on wæs, þ ilce¹⁴ wite ȝe-
hrine, ða onȝan heo ȝelomlice¹⁵
on ȝesomnunȝe para^{15a} sweostra
secan J acsian, on hwylcere¹⁶ stowe
þæs mynstres hie¹⁷ woldan,^{17a}

wæron,^{7a} þa sume⁸ we⁹ nu ȝem-
don ȝeþeodan¹⁰ in þis ûre¹¹ ci-
riclice¹¹ stær.¹²

1185

Mid þi¹³ seo hreohnys¹⁴ þæs
oft cwedenan wales¹⁵ feor J wîde
eall¹⁶ wæs forhereȝende¹⁷ J for-
nimende,¹⁸ þa becôm¹⁹ he eac
swilce²⁰ in þone dæl þysses²¹ 1190
mynstres, ðær²² ðe²² wæpned-
menn inne^{22a} wæron; J^{22b} dæg-
hwamlice ȝehwær of worulde^{22c} to
Drihtne numene²³ wæron; þa wæs
seo abbudesse^{23a} J seo modur þære 1195
ȝesamnunȝe byȝhydiȝ and sor-
ȝiende, on hwilce tîd þæne^{23a} dæl
þæs mynstres, þe se þreat (*MS. T,*
p. 154) para ȝodes þeowa in wif-
hade^{23b} inne²⁴ wæs, þæt þæt²⁵ 1200
ylce²⁶ wîte þær²⁵ ȝehrine, þa
onȝann²⁷ heo ȝelomlice^{27a} in ȝe-
samnunȝe²⁸ para ȝeswustrena²⁹
sêcan J acsian, on^{1a} hwylcere³⁰
stôwe þæs mynstres hi³¹ woldon, 1205

4 fehlt in Ca. — 5 In O ein d aus-
radiert, ȝeþeod[d]an Ca. — 6 myn-
ster. In O ::ster (die drei ersten
Buchstaben von mynster ausradiert
und e zu æ korrigiert). — 7 eall. —
8 worizende. — 9 fornimende. — 10 on.
— 11 þysses. — 12 ond bis wæron
fehlt in O, Ca. — 13 on. — 14 ylce.
— 15 ȝelomelice. — 15a þære. —
16 hwylcere. — 17 hi. — 17a woldon.

7a wæren. — 8 sumu. — 9 bis 10
woe[:] etc. T, wunizende J ȝeþeodde
B. — 11 user ciriclic[e]. — 12 myn-
ster B. — 13 þy. — 14 hreonis.
— 15 wooles. — 16 all. — 17 for-
herȝende T, forhereȝod B. — 18 for-
neomende T, fornunen B. — 19 cwom.
— 20 swylce. — 21 þæs. —
22 þe ða. — 22a in. — 22b ond. —
22c weorulde. — 23 ȝenumene. —
23a abbudisse J seo modor þære ȝe-
somnunȝe biȝhyȝdiȝ J sorȝende in
hwylce tîd þone dæl. — 23b wifhada.
— 24 in. — 25 fehlt in T. — 26 ilce.
— 27 onȝon. — 27a ȝelomelice. —
28 ȝesomnunȝe. — 29 sweostra. —
30 hwelcere. — 31 heo.

partem monasterii huius illam, qua uiri tenebantur, inuasisset, et passim
cotidie raperentur ad Dominum; sollicita mater congregationis, qua hora
etiam eam monasterii partem, qua ancillarum Dei caterua a uirorum erat
secreta contubernio, eadem plaga tangeret, crebrius in conuentu sororum
perquirere coepit, quo loci in monasterio corpora sua poni et cymiterium
feri uellent, cum eas eodem, quo ceteros exterminio raptari e mundo con-

- þ heora lictun^{17b} zeseted¹⁸ wære,¹⁸
 þ hie¹⁹ mon bebyrigean meahthe,²⁰
 (MS. O, fol. 86a) þonne þ ge-
 lumpe, þ hi of middangearde
 1210 zenumene wæron þy ylcan geh-
 hrore,²¹ þe hie¹⁷ oðre zesawon.
 Mid ðy hio¹⁹ þa nænige cuðe
 Isware findan mihte, þeah ðe heo
 georne sohte æt þam swustrum,
 1215 ða zelamp, þ heo sylfa mid eallum
 þam²² swustrum þa cuþestan I-
 sware þære upplican foreseonesse
 onfeng. Forþam²³ sumre nihte,
 þa^{23a} se (MS. Ca, p. 115) sealm-
 1220 sang zefylled wæs þæs uhtlican
 lofsanges, þa wæron þa Cristes
 þeowe utganzende of cyricean to
 byrigenne²⁴ þara broþra, þa þe
 hie²⁵ of ðyssum leohte foreeode,
 1225 I þær þa gewunelican lofsangas
 Drihtne sungan.²⁶ Þa wæs þær
 semninga heofonlic leoht onsended
 I com ofer hie²⁷ ealle, I swa swa
 mycel scyte hie ealle oferbrædde, I
 1230

þæt heora lictun zesett³² wære,
 þæt hi³¹ man³³ bebyrgan mihte,³⁴
 þonne þæt zelumpe, þæt hi³¹ of
 middangearde zenumene wæron
 ðy ylcan gehrore, ðe hi³¹ oðre
 zesawon.³⁵ Myd³⁶ þi³⁶ heo þa næ-
 nige^{36a} cuþe Isware³⁷ findan
 mihte,³⁴ þeah þe heo georne sohte
 æt þam³⁸ zeswustrum,³⁹ þa ze-
 lamp,⁴⁰ þæt heo sylf⁴¹ mid eallum
 þam³⁸ (MS. B, p. 258) zeswustrum³⁹
 ða cuþestan Isware^{39a} þære uppli-
 can^{39b} foreseonesse onfeng. Forþon
 sumre nihte,⁴² ða se sealmsang⁴³
 zefylled wæs þæs uhtlican^{43a} lof-
 sanges,⁴⁴ þa wæron þa Cristes
 þeowena⁴⁵ útganzende,⁴⁶ to byr-
 zenne þara zebroðra sumne,²⁵ þa⁴⁶
 ðe hi of þissum leohte foreeodon,⁴⁶
 of cirican,⁴⁵ I⁴⁷ hæfdon heora
 uhtgebed zefylled,⁴⁷ I þær þa ze-
 wunelican⁴⁹ lofsangas⁴⁹ Drihtne
 sungon. Ða wæs þær semninga
 heofonlic leoht onsended I com⁵⁰
 ofer hi⁵¹ ealle, I⁵² swa⁵² micel
 scyte⁵³ hi^{53a} ealle oferbrædde, I

17^b lictum O, lictum, *darüber* licrest
 Ca. — 18 wære zeseted. — 19 hi. —
 20 mihte. — 21 ge[h]rore. — 22 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 23 þæt. — 23^a þa þa. —
 24 bebyrigeanne. — 25 hi. — 26 sun-
 gon. — 27 hi.

32 zeseted. — 33 mon. — 34 meahthe.
 — 35 zesezon. — 36 mid þy. —
 36^a nænge. — 37 ondsware. —
 38 þæm. — 39 swustrum. — 39^a ond-.
 — 39^b up-. — 40 zelomp. — 41 seolfa.
 — 42 neahthe. — 43 sealmsong. —
 43^a -lecan. — 44 lofsonges. —
 45 þeowe utganzende of cirican to
 byrgenne þara broðro. — 46 þa ðe
 heo *bis* foreeodon *fehlt in B.* — 47 I
bis uhtgebed *fehlt in T.* — 49 wu-
 nelecan lofsongas. — 50 cwom. —
 51 heo. — 52 ond swa swa. —
 53 scete. — 53^a heo T, I hi B.

tingeret. Cumque nihil certi responsi, tametsi saepius inquirens, a sororibus
 accepisset, accepit ipsa cum omnibus certissimum supernae prouisionis re-
 sponsum. Cum enim nocte quadam, expletis matutinae laudis psalmodiis,
 egressae de oratorio famulae Christi, ad sepulcra fratrum, qui eas ex hac

hi mid swa mycelre fyrhto J wafun-
ge zesloh, ꝥ hie²⁸ þone sanꝥ,
þe hi sunꝥan,²⁹ forhtiende³⁰ for-
leton.³¹ Wæs seo beorhtnes þæs
onsendan leohtes mare, þonne sun-
nan leoht bið æt middum dæge.
Þa wæs æfter medmichum fæce, ꝥ
hit wæs up³² ahafen of þære stowe
J gewat on suðdæl þæs mynstres,
ꝥ is be westan þære cyricean; J
þær þa sum fæc wunade,³³ J him
þa stowe wæs ontynende, þær hi
ær ymbþeahtedon; J swa eallum
zesendum³⁴ upp on heofonas ge-
wat, ꝥ nænigum heora twoe wæs,
þæt sylfe leoht þa saule³⁵ (*MS. O,*
fol. 86b) þara³⁵ Cristes þeowa
wæs zelædende J onfonde on
heofonas, ꝥ^{35a} ꝥ^{35a} eac^{35b} swylce
þa stowe him ætywde, þær heora lich-
aman³⁶ restan scoldan³⁷ J æriste
dægæs biðan. Þæs leohtes scima
wæs swa micel,³⁸ swa swa sum eald
broþor on morgene³⁹ sæde, se ðe on

hi⁵¹ mid swa micelre fyrhto⁵⁴ J
wafunge zesloh, þæt hi⁵¹ þone
sanꝥ,⁵⁵ þe hi⁵¹ sunꝥon, mid⁵⁶
fyrhtum⁵⁶ forlêton. Wæs seo 1235
beorhtnes þæs onsendan leohtes
mare,⁵⁷ þonne⁵⁸ sunnan leoht bið
æt middum⁵⁹ dæge. Þa wæs æfter
medmichum fæce, þæt hit wæs ûpp⁶⁰
âhafen⁶⁰ of þære stowe J gewât 1240
on⁶¹ suðdæl þæs mynstres, þæt
is be westan ðære cirican; J þær
þa sum fæc wunode,⁶² J him þa
stowe wæs ontynende,⁶³ ðe hi⁵¹
ær ymbðeahtedon; J swa eallum 1245
geseondum ûpp⁶⁴ on⁵¹ heofonas
gewat, þætte nænigum⁶⁵ heora
twoe ne²⁵ wæs, þætte þæt sylfe⁶⁶
leoht⁶⁶ ða sawle (*MS. B, p. 259*)
ðæs⁶⁷ Cristes þeowes⁶⁸ wæs læ- 1250
dende⁶⁹ J onfonde on¹ heofonas,
þæt^{69a} þæt eac swylce (*MS. T,*
p. 155) ða stowe him ætywde,⁷⁰
ðær heora lichaman⁷¹ ræstan⁷²
sceoldon⁷² J æriste dægæs onbi- 1255
ðân.⁷³ Þæs leohtes scima wæs
swa micel, swa^{73a} sum eald⁷⁴ bro-
ðor on morgenne sæde,⁷⁵ se ðe in

28 hi. — 29 sunꝥon. — 30 forhti-
gende. — 31 forlæton. — 32 upp. —
33 wunode. — 34 geseondum. —
35 sawule þæra. — 35a *fehlt in Ca.*
— 35b J eac. — 36 lichoma. —
37 sceolde. — 38 mycel. — 39 *über der*
Zeile in O, marne Ca.

54 fyrhtu. — 55 song. — 56 forht-
tiende. — 57 mara. — 58 þon. —
59 middan. — 60 ûp ahæfen. — 61 in.
— 62 wunode. — 63 ontynede *B.* —
64 up. — 65 nænigum. — 66 seolfe leoht
(*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 67 þara. — 68 þeo-
wa. — 69 zelædende. — 69a þætte.
70 æteawde. — 71 lichomon. —
72 restan scoldon. — 73 biðan. —
73a swa swa. — 74 ald. — 75 sægde.

luce praecesserant, solitas Domino laudes decantarent, ecce subito lux emissa
caelitus, ueluti linteam magnum, uenit super omnes, tantoque eas stupore per-
culit, ut etiam canticum, quod canebant, tremefactae intermitterent. Ipse
autem splendor emissae lucis, in cuius comparatione sol meridianus uideri
posset obscurus, non multo post illo eleuatus de loco, in meridianum mo-
nasterii partem, hoc est ad occidentem oratorii, secessit, ibique aliquandiu
remoratus et ea loca operiens, sic uidentibus cunctis ad caeli se alta sub-
duxit; ut nulli esset dubium, quin ipsa lux, quae animas famularum Christi

1260 Ða ylcan tiid⁴⁰ on þære cyricean
mid opre ġingran breþer æt ġe-
bede wæs, cwæð he, ꝥ þæs
leohtes scima þurh ða cynan þære
dura I þurh ða eġhþyr⁴¹ ineode,
ꝥ hit ealle beorhtnesse⁴² dæg-
1265 hwamlices leohtes oferswiðde.⁴³

Caput VIII.

1270 Ðæt on þam ylcan mynstre
sum lytel sweltende cniht
be naman ġenemde ða (*MS. Ca,*
p. 9) mynsterfæmnan, ðe him
æfter fylġende wæs; I ꝥ oðru
of lichaman utġanġende¹
sumne dæl ġeseah ðæs heo-
fonlican leohtes.

1275 Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre
cnihtcyld^{1a} sum; ne wæs yldre
þonne þry wintre, wæs his
nama Esica,² se fore³ þære cild-
lican yldo þa ġena⁴ wæs on

þa ylcan⁷⁶ tīd on¹ þære cirican mid
oðrum⁷⁷ ġingran breðer æt ġebede
wæs, cwæð he, þætte⁷⁸ þæs
leohtes scima ðurh⁷⁹ þa cinan
þære dura I þurh þa eazhþyre⁸⁰
inneode,⁸¹ þæt hit eall⁸² beorht-
nesse dæġhwamlice⁸³ leohtes ofer-
swiðde.

Caput VIII.

Þætte on ðam ylcan mynstre
sum lytel cniht sweltende be
naman ġenemde ða mynster-
fæmnan, þe him æfter fyl-
ġende wæs; I ðæt oðru of
lichaman¹ wæs utġanġende I
sumne dæl ġeseah þæs heofon-
lican leohtes.

Wæs in þam^{1a} ylcan^{1a} mynstre
sum² hysecild;² ne wæs hyt³
yldre þonne⁴ þry wyntre, wæs
hys⁵ nama⁶ Aesica, se for^{6a} þære
cildiscan⁷ yldo⁸ þa ġyta⁹ wæs on¹⁰

40 tid. — 41 eġhþyr^{la}. — 42 -nysse.
— 43 oferswyðde. — Cap. VIII:
1 utġanġendum. — 1^a -cild. — 2 isica.
— 3 for. — 4 ġyt.

76 ilcan. — 77 oðre. — 78 þæt.
— 79 ður *B.* — 80 eazhþyre^l (a *un-*
deutlich = u). — 81 ineode. — 82 ealle.
— 83 -lices. — Cap. VIII: 1 licaman
B. — 1^a ðæm ilcan. — 2 cnehtcild
sum. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 þon. —
5 his. — 6 noma. — 6^a fore. —
7 cildlecan. — 8 eldo. — 9 ġena. —
10 in.

esset ductura uel susceptura in caelis, etiam corporibus earum locum, in quo
requietura et diem resurrectionis essent exspectatura, monstraret. Cuius
radius lucis tantus extitit, ut quidam de fratribus senior, qui ipsa hora in
oratorio eorum cum alio iuniore positus fuerat, referret mane, quod ingressi
per rimas ostiorum uel fenestrarum radii lucis, omnem diurni luminis uideren-
tur superare fulgorem.

8. *Ut in eodem monasterio puerulus moriens uirginem, quae se erat secutura,
clamauerit; utque alia de corpore egressura, iam particulam futurae lucis
aspexerit.*

Erat in eodem monasterio puer trium circiter non amplius annorum,
Aesica nomine, qui propter infantilem adhuc aetatem in uirginum Deo dedi-

þara⁵ fæmnena mynstre 3ode⁶
 gehalȝadra⁶ feded ȝ læred. Þa
 wæs he ȝehrinen mid ða fore-
 sprecean adle. Þa he þa to þam
 ytemestan⁷ doȝore becom, þa cly-
 pode he þriwa, ȝ⁸ ane of þam
 gehalȝedum fæmnum Criste hire
 aȝene⁹ noman ciȝde, swa swa he
 hyre ȝweardre to spræce, ȝ cwæð:
 Eadȝyð, Eadȝyð, Eadȝyð; ȝ swa
 wæs ȝeendiende þis hwilendlice
 lif, ȝ on þæt ece ineode. ȝ
 þa sona seo fæmne, þe he swyl-
 tende ciȝde, on ðære stowe þe heo
 wæs, þære ilcan untrumnesse¹⁰ wæs
 ȝehrinen, ȝ þy sylfan¹¹ dæȝe, þe
 heo ȝecyȝed¹² wæs, of þyssum
 leohte wæs âtoȝen, ȝ þone¹³ wæs
 fylȝende, se ðe hi ciȝde,¹⁴ to þam
 heofonlican rice.

þæra nunnena¹¹ mynstre 3ode 1280
 gehalȝodra feded ȝ læred.^{11a} Þa
 wæs he ȝehrinen mid þære¹²
 foresprecean adle.^{12a} Ða he þa
 on¹³ þam¹⁴ ytemestan¹⁵ doȝore¹⁵
 becôm,¹⁶ þa clypede¹⁷ he þriwa,¹⁸ 1285
 ȝ ane¹⁹ of þam²⁰ gehalȝodum²¹
 fæmnum Cristes²² hyre²³ aȝenne^{23a}
 naman²⁴ ciȝde,²⁴ swa swa he hire
 (MS. B, p. 260) ȝweardre to spræc,^{24a}
 ȝ þus³ cwæþ: Eadȝyþ, Eadȝyþ, 1290
 Eadȝyþ; ȝ swa wæs endiende²⁵
 þis²⁶ hwylwendlice^{26a} lif,^{26a} ȝ in
 þæt êce fêrde.²⁷ ȝ²⁸ þa sona²⁸ seo
 fæmne, ðe²⁹ sweltende þæt cild
 hi clypode,²⁹ on¹⁰ þære stowe 1295
 þæt^{29a} heo wæs, þære ylcan³⁰
 untrumnesse³¹ wæs²⁶ ȝehrinen, ȝ
 þi^{31a} sylfan³² dæȝe, ðe³³ þæt cild
 hi ciȝde,³³ heo^{33a} of þissum³⁴ leohte
 wæs atoȝen, ȝ ðam³⁵ wæs fyl- 1300
 ȝende, þe³⁶ hi³⁶ ciȝde,^{36a} to þam³⁷
 heofonlican rice.³⁷

5 þære. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 7 ytemæstan. — 8 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 9 aȝenne. — 10 -nysse. — 11 sefo-
 ðan O, Ca. — 12 ȝecȝed. — 13 ðan.
 — 14 cyȝde.

11 fæmnena. — 11a *Nach Miller*
læced(?) in MST; in unserer Collation
nicht verzeichnet. — 12 þa. — 12a adle.
 — 13 to. — 14 þæm. — 15 ytmæstan
 doȝor. — 16 bicwom. — 17 cleopode.
 — 18 þriȝa. — 19 ââne. — 20 þæm.
 — 21 gehalȝedum. — 22 Criste. —
 23 hire. — 23a aȝne. — 24 noman
 ceȝde. — 24a spræce. — 25 ȝeendien-
 de. — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 26a wilwend-
 lice liif. — 27 ineode. — 28 Ond sona
 þa. — 29 þe he sweltende ceȝde. —
 29a þe. — 30 ilcan. — 31 untrym-
 nesse. — 31a þy. — 32 seolfan. —
 33 þe heo ȝeceȝed wæs. — 33a *fehlt*
in T. — 34 þeossum. — 35 þone. —
 36 se þe hy. — 36a ceȝde T, ciȝ-
 don B. — 37 þæm heofonlecan rice.

catarum solebat cella nutriri, ibique meditari. Hic praefata pestilentia tactus, ubi ad extrema peruenit, clamauit tertio unam de consecratis Christo uirginibus, proprio eam nomine quasi praesentem alloquens, 'Eadgyd, Eadgyd, Eadgyd'; et sic terminans temporalem uitam, intrauit aeternam. At uirgo

(*MS. O, fol 87a*). Eft sumu
 of þam ylcan 3odes þeowum mid
 1305 ða forespreccenan¹⁵ adle wæs ȝe-
 swenced ȝ to þam ytemestan do-
 ȝore ȝelæded. Þa onȝan heo sem-
 ninga on midde niht clypian to
 þam þe hyre¹⁶ þenedon; bæd þ
 1310 hi þ blacern ȝ þæt leoht adwæsc-
 ten,¹⁷ (*MS. Ca, p. 117*) þ ðær
 inne onbærned¹⁸ wæs.¹⁸ ȝ þæs
 heo ȝelomlice¹⁹ bæd ȝ manode,
 ȝ heora nænig hwæþere hyre²⁰
 1315 hyran wolde. Þa æt nyhstan cwæð
 heo: Ic wat þ ȝe wenað, þæt ic
 unȝewitige²¹ mode sprece. Ac
 hwæþere witað ȝe, þ hit swa nis;
 forþon ic eow soð secȝe, þ ic ȝe-
 1320 seo þis hus mid swa micle²²
 leohte ȝefylled, þæt²³ þ eower
 blacern ȝ leoht me is eallinga
 þystre ȝesewen. ȝ no þa ȝena,²⁴

Eft sumu of þam¹⁴ ylcam³⁸
 3odes ðeowum mid þære³⁹ fore-
 spreccenan adle^{12a} wæs ȝestanden⁴⁰
 ȝ to þam⁴¹ ytemestan⁴² doȝore⁴²
 ȝelæded. Þa onȝann⁴³ heo sem-
 ninga (*MS. T, p. 156*) in^{43a} midde
 niht⁴⁴ clypian⁴⁵ to þam⁴¹ þe
 hyre^{45a} ðenodon;⁴⁶ bæd þæt hi⁴⁷
 þæt²⁶ blæcern ȝ þæt leoht acwenc-
 ton,⁴⁸ þæt þær inne onbær-
 ned wæs. ȝ þæs hi⁴⁹ ȝelomlice
 bæd ȝ mânode,⁵⁰ ȝ hyre^{45a} nan⁵¹
 hyra³ þeah³ hyran nolde.⁵² Ða
 æt nyhstan⁵³ cwæþ heo: Ic wat
 þæt ȝe wenaþ, þæt ic unȝewitte⁵⁴
 mode sprece. Ac hwæþere^{54a} witaþ
 ȝe, þæt hit swa nis; forþon ic eow
 soð secȝe,⁵⁵ þæt ic ȝeseo þis hūs
 mid swa miclum⁵⁶ leohte ȝefylled,
 þætte þæt eower blæcern ȝ leoht
 me is eallinga þystre⁵⁷ ȝesewen.⁵⁷
 ȝ⁵⁸ þa ȝyta⁵⁸ (*MS. B, p. 261*),

15 forespreccan *O*. — 16 hire. —
 17 adwæscan. — 18 wæs onbærned.
 — 19 ȝelomelice. — 20 *übergeschr.*
in O, fehlt in Ca. — 21 unȝewittige.
 — 22 mycele. — 23 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 24 ȝyta.

38 ilcan. — 39 þa. — 40 ȝe-
 stonden. — 41 þam. — 42 uutmæstan
 doȝor. — 43 onȝon — 43a on. —
 44 neaht. — 45 cleopian. — 45a hire.
 — 46 þegnodon. — 47 hy. —
 48 adwæscan. — 49 heo. — 50 mo-
 nade. — 51 nænig hwæðre. — 52 wol-
 de. — 53 nehstan. — 54 unȝewitge.
 — 54a hwæðre. — 55 secȝu. —
 56 micle. — 57 þeostre ȝeseȝen. —
 58 Ond ne þa ȝena.

illa, quam moriens uocabat, mox in loco, quo erat, eadem adtacta infirmitate, ipso, quo uocitata est, die de hac luce subtracta et illum, qui se uocauit, ad regnum caeleste secuta est.

Item quaedam ex eisdem ancillis Dei, cum praefato tacta morbo, atque ad extrema esset perducta, coepit subito circa mediam noctem clamare his, quae sibi ministrabant, petens, ut lucernam, quae inibi accensa erat, extinguere. Quod cum frequenti uoce repeteret, nec tamen ei aliquis ob-

peah ðe heo ðus sprece,²⁵ hire
 ænig Iswarede²⁶ oððe ȝeþafian
 wolde.²⁶ Cwæð heo eft: Bærnað
 nu eower blacern J leoht swa
 lange swa ȝe willan;²⁷ witað ȝe
 hwæþere, þ̅æt þæt nis min, forðon
 min leoht me to cymeð, þonne
 hit daȝian onȝynneð. Onȝan him
 ða secȝan, þ̅æt hire ætywde sum
 halig ȝodes wer, se þy ylcan ȝere²⁸
 forðferde, J hyre²⁹ cwæde to.
 þonne daȝunȝe tid come, þ̅æt heo
 wære to þam ecean³⁰ leohte fe-
 rende. Þære ȝesyhðe soð wæs
 hraðe ȝecyðed J ȝesêþed ymb
 ðæs dægæs upryne³¹ on þære
 fæmnan deaðe J forðfore.

peah ðe heo þis⁵⁹ spræce, nân⁶⁰ 1325
 hyre ne Iswarede oððe ȝeþafa
 beon wolde.⁶¹ Þa³ cwæþ heo eft:
 Bærnað⁶² eft⁶² eower blacern^{62a} J
 eower³ leoht,⁶³ swa²⁶ lanȝe²⁶ swa²⁶
 ȝe willan;⁶³ witað⁶⁴ ȝe hwæðere,^{64a} 1330
 þætte⁶⁵ þæt nis mîn, forþon min
 leoht me to cymeþ, þonne hyt⁶⁶
 daȝian onȝynneþ.⁶⁷ Onȝann⁶⁸ him
 ða secȝan, þæt hyre⁶⁹ ætywde⁷⁰
 sum halig ȝodes³ wer, se ðy 1335
 ylcan ȝeare forðferde,⁷¹ se⁷² hyre tō
 cwæde,⁷² ðonne daȝunȝe tîd
 cōme,⁷³ þætte⁷⁴ heo wære to
 þam⁷⁵ êcan leohte ferende. Dære
 ȝesihðe⁷⁶ soð⁷⁷ wæs hraþe ȝe- 1340
 cyþed J ȝesett⁷⁸ ymb þæs dægæs
 uppyne⁷⁹ on¹⁰ þære fæmnan
 deaðe J forþfore.

25 spræce. — 26 Isware oððe ȝe-
 þafunȝ ȝefyllan wolde. — 27 wyllan.
 — 28 ȝeare. — 29 hire. — 30 ecean.
 — 31 upryne *aus* upryne *korrigiert in O.*

59 þus. — 60 *bis* 61 hire ænig
 ondswarede oðþe ȝeþafian wolde. —
 62 Bærnað nu. — 62a blæcern. —
 63 leoht swa lanȝe swa ȝe willen. —
 64 weotað. — 64a hwæþre. — 65 þæt.
 — 66 hit. — 67 onȝinneð. — 68 on-
 ȝon. — 69 hire. — 70 æteawde. —
 71 forde *B.* — 72 J hire cwæde to.
 — 73 cwome. — 74 þæt. — 75 þam.
 — 76 ȝesyhðe. — 77 seo *B.* — 78 ȝe-
 seðed. — 79 upryne.

temperaret, ad extremum intulit: 'Scio, quod me haec insana mente loqui arbitramini; sed iam nunc non ita esse cognoscite; nam uere dico uobis, quia domum hanc tanta luce inpletam esse perspicio, ut uestra illa lucerna mihi omnimodis esse uideatur obscura.' Et cum ne adhuc quidem talia loquenti quisquam responderet, uel ad sensum praeberet, iterum dixit: 'Accendite ergo lucernam illam, quamdiu uultis; attamen scitote, quia non est mea; nam mea lux, incipiente aurora, mihi aduentura est.' Coepitque narrare, quia apparuerit sibi quidam uir Dei, qui eodem anno fuerat defunctus, dicens, quod adueniente diluculo perennem esset exitura ad lucem. Cuius ueritas uisionis cita circa exortum diei puellae morte probata est.

Caput IX.

Hwylce heofonlica tacna
 1345 ætywde wæron, þa ða seo mo-
 dur sylf ðære zesomnunze
 of middanearde ferde. Þæt¹
 Torhtzyð seo Ʒodes þeowen
 ðreo gear æfter ðære hlæf-
 1350 dian forðfore þa Ʒeta on life
 hæfd wæs.

Mid þy þa eac seo arfæste mo-
 dor^{1a} Ʒode þære leofan zesomnunze
 Æþelburh^{1b} abbudisse (*MS. O,*
 1355 *fol. 87b*) wæs of middangearde
 Ʒefered,² þa ætywde sumre Ʒodre
 sweostor³ wundurlic⁴ Ʒesyhð, þære
 noma wæs Torhtzyð; seo moniƷ⁵
 Ʒer⁵ on þam ylcan mynstre wu-
 1360 niende⁶ wæs, Ʒ heo symble⁷ on
 ealre⁸ eaðmodnesse Ʒ on hlutter-
 nesse⁸ Ʒ on clænnesse Ʒeornlice
 Ʒode þeowode⁹ Ʒ wæs fultu-
 miend reƷolices¹⁰ þeodscypes þære
 1365 ylcan meder¹¹ Ʒ abbudissan, Ʒ

Caput IX.

Swylce heofonlicu tacnu
 adeafode wæron, ða þa seo
 modor sylf ðære zesomnunze
 of middangearde Ʒelende.
 Þætte¹ TorhtƷið seo Ʒodes
 þeowen ðreo gear æfter þære
 hlæfdian^{1a} forðfore þa Ʒita on
 life hæfd wæs.

Mid þi^{1b} þa eac seo arfæste
 modur² Ʒode ðære leofan Ʒesam-
 nunze³ Æþelburh abbudesse⁴ wæs
 of middangearde to Ʒeleorene,⁵ þa
 ætywde⁶ sumre⁷ Ʒodre⁷ swyster⁸
 wundorlic Ʒesihð,⁹ þære nama¹⁰
 wæs TorhtƷiþ;¹¹ seo maniƷ¹² gear¹²
 on¹⁴ þam¹⁵ ylcan¹⁶ mynstre wu-
 nizende¹⁷ wæs, Ʒ heo symle on¹⁴
 ealre eaðmodnesse Ʒ on¹⁴ hlutor-
 nesse^{17a} Ʒ on¹⁴ clænnesse¹⁸ Ʒeorn-
 lice Ʒode þeowode¹⁹ (*MS. T, p. 157*)
 Ʒ²⁰ wæs fultumiend²¹ (*MS. B, p. 262*)
 reƷollices ðeodscypes^{21a} þære yl-
 can²² modur^{22a} Ʒ abbudessan,²³ Ʒ

Cap. IX: 1 Ða (*hiermit beginnt in Ca die Überschrift eines neuen Capitels*). — 1^a moder. — 1^b æðelburh. — 2 to Ʒeleoranne *Smith*. — 3 swuster. — 4 wundorlic. — 5 moni Ʒer *O*, moniƷ gear *Ca*. — 6 wunizende. — 7 symble. — 8 eallre eaðmodnysse Ʒ on hluttornesse. — 9 þeowode. — 10 reƷollices. — 11 moder.

Cap. IX: 1 *Neue Kapitelüberschrift in B*. — 1^a hlyfdian (æ über y) *B*. — 1^b þy. — 2 modor. — 3 Ʒesomnunze. — 4 abbudisse. — 5 Ʒeleoranne. — 6 ateawde. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 8 sweoster. — 9 Ʒesyhð. — 10 noma. — 11 Torhtzyð. — 12 moniƷ Ʒer. — 14 in. — 15 þæm. — 16 ilcan. — 17 wunizende. — 17^a hluttornisse. — 18 clænnisse. — 19 þeodde. — 20 ond. — 21 fultumend. — 21^a -scipes. — 22 ilcan *T*, ylca *B*. — 22^a moder. — 23 abbudissan.

9. *Quae sint ostensa caelitus signa, cum et ipsa mater congregationis illius e mundo transiret.*

Cum autem et ipsa mater pia Deo deuotae congregationis Aedilburga esset rapienda de mundo, apparuit uisio miranda cuidam de sororibus, cui nomen erat Torctgyd, quae multis iam annis in eodem monasterio commorata, et ipsa semper in omni humilitate ac sinceritate deo seruire satagebat, et adiutrix disciplinae regularis eidem matri existere, minores docende uel

þa iungran lærde J clænsade Ʒe
mid hyre¹² lare Ʒe mid lifes by-
sene.¹³ Þære sweostor¹⁴ mægen
þæt æfter þæs apostoles cwide
on untrumnesse¹⁵ Ʒefremed wære,
wæs heo semninga Ʒehrinen mid
hefigre untrumnesse lichaman.¹⁶
J þurh nyzan¹⁷ Ʒear fulle mid þa
arfæstan foresynesse¹⁸ ures alysen-
des swiðe¹⁹ Ʒeswenced wæs, to
ðon þæt, swa hwæt swa on hyre
unclænnesse²⁰ betwih þa mægen
þurh unƷewisnesse J²¹ þurh un-
Ʒymenne Ʒelumpe, þæt eall þ²²
se ofen þære²² singalan costunƷe²³
ofasude. Þeos sweoster sumre
nihte, þa hit dazian onƷan, wæs
utƷanzende of hyre²⁴ cleofan, þe
heo on wunade;^{24a} þa Ʒeseah
heo swutule²⁵ swa swa monnes

þa Ʒingran²⁴ lærde J clænsode²⁵
Ʒe mid hire⁷ lare Ʒe mid lifes
bysene. Ðære swustor²⁶ mægen
þæt æfter þæs apostoles²⁷ cwyde²⁸ 1370
in untrumnesse²⁹ Ʒefremed^{29a} wære,
wæs heo semninga Ʒehrinen mid
hefigre untrumnesse^{29a} lichaman,³⁰
J þurh nizan³¹ Ʒear³² fulle^{32a} mid
þam³³ arfæstan foreƷesewenesse³⁴ 1375
ures alysendes³⁵ swiþe swenced
wæs, to þam³⁶ þætte, swa hwæt
swa in hyre³⁷ unclænnesse³⁸ be-
twyh³⁹ þa mægen þurh unƷisnesse
opþe^{39a} þurh unƷyminge⁴⁰ Ʒe- 1380
lumpe, þætte eall þæt se ofn ðære
singalan costunƷe ofasude.⁴¹ Ðeos
swustor⁴² sumre nihte,⁴³ þa hyt⁴⁴
dazian onƷann,⁴⁵ þa⁷ wæs heo⁷
utƷanzende⁴⁶ of hire clyfan,⁴⁷ þe 1385
heo inne⁴⁸ wunode;⁴⁸ þa Ʒeseah
heo swutule⁴⁹ swa swa mannes⁵⁰

12 hire. — 13 bysne. — 14 swus-
tor. — 15 -nysse. — 16 lichoman.
— 17 nizon. — 18 foreseonysse. —
19 swyðe. — 20 -nysse. — 21 *Rasur*
[::] *hinter J in O; oppo Smith.* —
22 þæt sar þære. — 23 costnunƷe.
— 24 hire. — 24a wunode. —
25 swutole.

24 Ʒeongran *T*, Ʒingra *B*. — 25 clæn-
sade. — 26 sweotor (*statt* sweostor).
— 27 apostolis. — 28 cwide. —
29 untrymnesse. — 29a Ʒefremed *bis*
untrumnesse (-trym-*T*) *fehlt in B.* —
30 lichoman. — 31 nizon. — 32 Ʒer.
— 32a full. — 33 þa. — 34 foreseo-
nisse. — 35 alesendes. — 36 þon. —
37 hire. — 38 unclænes. — 39 be-
tweoh. — 39a oððo. — 40 unƷemænne.
— 41 asude. — 42 sweostor. —
43 neahte. — 44 hit. — 45 onƷon. —
46 utƷonƷende. — 47 cleofan. — 48 inn-
wunade. — 49 sweotole. — 50 monnes.

castigando curabat. Cuius ut uirtus, iuxta apostolum, in infirmitate perficeretur, tacta est repente grauissimo corporis morbo, et per annos VIII pia Redemptoris nostri prouisione multum fatigata; uidelicet ut, quicquid in ea uitii sordidantis inter uirtutes per ignorantiam uel incuriam resedisset, totum hoc caminus diutinae tribulationis excoqueret. Haec ergo quadam nocte incipiente crepusculo, egressa de cubiculo, quo manebat, uidit manifeste quasi corpus hominis, quod esset sole clarius, sindone inuolutum in sublime ferri, elatum uidelicet de domo, in qua sorores pausare solebant. Cumque diligentius intueretur, quo trahente leuaretur sursum haec, quam

lichaman²⁶ mid scytan bewundenne,
se wæs beorhtra þonne sunne, on
1390 heannesse²⁷ berendne beon. Wæs
he ærest upp ahafen of þam huse,
þe ða sweostor²⁸ on reston.

Mid þy heo ða ðeornlicor be-
healdende²⁹ wæs,³⁰ hwylcum
1395 teonde he upp ahafen wære³¹ se
wlite þæs wundurlican³² (*MS. O,*
fol. 88a) lichaman,³² þe heo sceaw-
wiende wæs, þa geseah heo, swa swa
he mid gyldeum³³ rapum on þa
1400 upplican ahafen³⁴ (*MS. Ca, p. 118*)
wære, oððæt he openiendum heo-
fonum in gelæded wæs, I ma from³⁵
hire³⁶ gesewen beon ne mihte.
Ða ðohte heo be þære gesyhþe;³⁷ I
1405 hyre¹² næniȝ twoe³⁸ wæs, þ hwylc-
hugu hraþe of þære gesomnunȝe
swyltende wære, þære sawul þurh

lichaman⁵¹ mid scytan⁵² bewun-
denne, se wæs beorhtra þonne⁵³
sunne, in heannesse⁵⁴ borende⁵⁵
beon. Wæs he ærest upp⁵⁶
âhafen⁵⁷ of þam⁵⁸ hûse, þe þa
ȝeswustor⁵⁹ inne restan.⁵⁹

Mid ði⁶⁰ heo þa ðeorne⁶¹ be-
healdende⁶² wæs, mid⁷ hwylcum⁶⁴
þingum⁶⁵ he upptôȝen wære⁶⁵
se wlite þæs wuldorlican⁶⁶ licha-
man,⁶⁷ þe heo sceawigende⁶⁸ wæs,
ða geseah heo, swa⁶⁹ (*MS. B,*
p. 263) he⁷⁰ mid gyldeum ra-
pum⁷⁰ in þa uplican⁷¹ heannesse⁶³
ahafen⁷² wære, oðþæt ðe openien-
dum heofonum in gelæded wæs,
I mâ⁷³ fram⁷⁴ hyre⁷⁵ gesewen⁷⁶
beon ne mihte.⁷⁷ Þa þohte heo
be⁷⁸ þære gesihðe;⁷⁹ þe⁸⁰ hyre⁷⁵
nân⁸¹ twoe nære,⁸² þætte⁸³ sum
heora of þære gesamnunȝe hraþe
sweltende wære,⁸³ ðære sawl þurh

26 lichoman. — 27 -nyse. —
28 sweostra. — 29 behealdenne *O*.
— 30 wæs *fehlt in O*. — 31 wæs. —
32 wundorlican lichaman. — 33 zil-
denum. — 34 ahafen (*a über erstem e*)
O. — 35 fram. — 36 hyre. — 37 ge-
sihþe. — 38 tveon.

51 lichoman. — 52 scetan. — 53 þon.
— 54 heaf:]nisse. — 55 boren. — 56 up.
— 57 ahafen. — 58 þæm. — 59 sweostor
in reston. — 60 þy. — 61 ðeornlecor.
— 62 bi- *T*, bihealdenne *B*. — 63 *fehlt*
in T. — 64 hwelcum. — 65 teonde
up ahafen wære. — 66 wulderlecan.
— 67 lichoman. — 68 sceawiwende.
— 69 swa swa. — 70 mid gyldeum
rapum he. — 71 -lecan. — 72 ahafen.
— 73 me. — 74 from. — 75 hire.
— 76 geseȝen. — 77 meahte. — 78 bi.
— 79 gesyhðe. — 80 I. — 81 næniȝ.
— 82 wæs. — 83 þætte hwylchugu hraðe
of þære gesomnunȝe sweltende wære.

contemplabatur species corporis gloriosi, uidit, quod quasi funibus auro
clarioribus in superna tolleretur, donec caelis patentibus introducta, amplius
ab illa uideri non potuit. Nec dubium remansit cogitanti de uisione, quin
aliquis de illa congregatione citius esset moriturus, cuius anima per bona,
quae fecisset, opera, quasi per funes aureos leuanda esset ad caelos: quod
re uera ita contigit. Nam non multis interpositis diebus, Deo dilecta mater

þa ȝodan weorc ȝ þa scinendan,³⁹
 þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh ȝyl-
 dene^{39a} rapas to heofonum ahafen
 beon sceolde. ꝥ þa soðlice swa
 ȝelomp.⁴⁰ Forðon nalæs moniȝum
 daȝum betwyh ȝesettum,^{40a} ȝode seo
 leofe modor þære ȝesomnunȝe of
 hefinesse⁴¹ lichaman⁴² alæded wæs,
 ȝ hyre seo halize sawul þæs
 heofonlican eðles⁴³ inȝanȝȝ⁴⁴ ȝe-
 stahȝ.⁴⁵ Swylce eac on þam ylcan
 mynstre wæs sum æpele nunne
 æfter þysse worulde wyrðnesse,^{45a}
 ȝ on lufan þære toweardan worulde
 micle⁴⁶ æpelre; seo moniȝum^{46a}
 ȝearum swa ealre þenunȝe⁴⁷ hyre
 lichaman ofȝyfen⁴⁷ ȝ forlæten
 wæs, þæt heo næniȝ lim onstyrian
 mihte. Þa heo þa ȝeacsade,⁴⁸
 ꝥ þære arwyrðan⁴⁹ abbuddissan⁴⁹
 lichama⁵⁰ wæs on cyricean broht ȝ

þa ȝodcundan⁸⁴ weorc ȝ þa scinen- 1410
 dan, þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh
 ȝyldene⁸⁵ rapas to⁶⁹ heofonnum⁶⁹
 ahafen⁸⁶ beon sceolde. Þæt þa
 soðlice swa ȝelamp.⁸⁷ Forþan,⁸⁸
 nales manezum⁸⁹ (*MS. T, p. 158*) 1415
 daȝum betwih⁹⁰ ȝesettum, ȝode
 seo leofe modur⁹¹ ðære ȝesam-
 nunȝe⁹² of hefinesse⁹³ lichaman⁶⁷
 alæded wæs; hire⁹⁴ seo halize
 sawl þæs heofonlican⁷¹ eðles inn- 1420
 ȝanȝe⁹⁵ stāh.⁹⁶ Swylce eac in
 þam⁹⁷ ylcan mynstre wæs sum
 æpele nunne æfter þisse⁹⁸ wo-
 rulde^{98a} wyrðnisse,⁹⁹ ȝ in lufan þære
 toweardan worulde⁹⁹ micle^{99a} 1425
 æpelre; seo manezum⁸⁹ ȝearum
 swa ealre¹ þenunȝe hire lichaman¹
 ofȝyfen² ȝ forlæten wæs, þæt heo
 næniȝ lim astyriȝan³ mihte.⁴ Þa
 heo ða ȝeacsode,⁵ þæt þære ar- 1430
 weorþan⁶ abbudessan⁷ lichama⁸
 wæs ȝeborht⁹ in cirican⁹ ȝ þær¹⁰

39 scinnendan. — 39a *In O ur-
 sprünglich* ȝyldenne (*das erste n aus-
 radiert*). — 40 ȝelamp. — 40a ȝesetum.
 — 41 hefignesse. — 42 lichoman. —
 43 eðles. — 44 inȝanȝ *Ca* (*in O das
 erste ȝ übergeschr.* — 45 ȝestah. *Kein
 Absatz in O.* — 45a wurðnysse. —
 46 mycle. — 46a monezum. — 47 hire
 lichoman þenunȝe ofȝifen. — 48 ȝeac-
 sode. — 49 arwurðan abbudissan. —
 50 lichoma.

84 ȝodan. — 85 ȝyldne. — 86 to
 heofonum ahafen. — 87 ȝelomp. —
 88 Forðon. — 89 monezum. — 90 be-
 tweoh. — 91 modor. — 92 ȝesom-
 nunȝe. — 93 hefignesse. — 94 ȝ hire.
 — 95 inȝonȝ. — 96 ȝestāȝ. — 97 þām.
 — 98 þeosse. — 98a weorulde. —
 99 wyrðnisse *bis* weorulde (*T*) *fehlt in
 B.* — 99a micle. — 1 eallre þeznunȝe
 hire lichoman. — 2 ofȝefen. — 3 on-
 styrian. — 4 meahte. — 5 ȝeascade.
 — 6 arwyrðan. — 7 abbudissan. —
 8 lichoma. — 9 in cirican broht. —
 10 *fehlt in T.*

congregationis ipsius, ergastulo carnis educta est; cuius talem fuisse constat uitam, ut nemo, qui eam nouerit, dubitare debeat, quin ei exeunti de hac uita caelestis patriae patuerit ingressus.

In eodem quoque monasterio quaedam erat femina sanctimonialis, et ad saeculi huius dignitatem nobilis et in amore futuri saeculi nobilior; quae ita multis iam annis omni corporis fuerat officio destituta, ut ne unum

- 1435 ^{geseted}, oððæt hine mon byri-
 1435 man þider⁵¹ gebære.⁵¹ Þa þ þa
 swa wæs, þa onhylde heo hi to
 (MS. O, fol. 88b) þam lice J on
 gemet⁵² þara gebiddendra, swa swa
 heo to hyre lifigendre⁵³ spræce,⁵³
 1440 bæd þ heo funde J abæde æt þæs^{53a}
 arfæstan scyppendes⁵⁴ mildheort-
 nesse,⁵⁵ þ heo fram swa miclum⁵⁶
 cwylmnessum J swa singalum on-
 lysed beon moste. Ne hyre bene
 1445 lator gehyrde wæron þonne æfter
 twelf dagum, þ heo wæs of licha-
 man⁵⁷ alæded, J for þam hwil-
 wendlicum zeswenctnesse^{57a} ece
 mede J edlean onfeng.
 1450 Mid⁵⁸ þy þa seo foresprecene
 Cristes þeowe Torhtgyð þreo
 1455 gear⁵⁹ þa⁶⁰ gena⁶⁰ æfter þære
 hlæfdian⁶¹ forðfore on þyssum

zesett,¹¹ oðþæt hine man¹² byrgan
 sceolde (MS. B, p. 264), þa bæd
 heo þæt hy man¹³ ðider beran¹³
 sceolde.¹³ Þa þæt þa wæs¹⁴ swa,¹⁴
 þa onhylde¹⁵ heo to þam lice¹⁶
 J¹⁷ inn¹⁸ gemet þara gebidendra,¹⁹
 swa swa heo to hyre²⁰ lifigendre^{20a}
 spræce, bæd ðæt heo funde J
 âbade^{20b} æt²¹ þæs arfæstan scyp-
 pendes²² mildheordnesse, þæt heo
 fram²³ swa miclum cwylmnessum²⁴
 J swa singalum onlysed²⁵ beon
 moste. Ne²⁶ hyræ²⁰ bene²⁷ na²⁸
 lator gehyrede²⁹ næron³⁰ þonne³¹
 æfter twelf dagum, þæt heo wæs²⁸
 of lichaman³² âlæded,³³ J for
 þam³⁴ hwilwendlicum³⁵ zeswenc-
 nessum êce mède J edlean on-
 feng.

Mid^{35a} þi¹ ða² seo forespre-
 cenæ³ Cristes ðeowen⁴ Torht-
 gyþ þreo gear⁵ þa 3yta⁶ æfter
 þære hlæfdian⁷ forþfore on⁸ þissum

51 þyder bære. — 52 gemett. —
 53 spræce lifigendre. — 53a þær O,
 Ca. — 54 scyppe[n]des O. — 55 -nyse.
 — 56 myclum. — 57 lichoman. —
 57a zeswenctnesse in O korrigiert zu
 zeswenctnesse. — 58 Anfang von
 Cap. XII in Ca. — 59 gear. — 60 fehlt
 in Ca. — 61 læfdigean.

11 zeseted. — 12 mon. — 13 ge-
 bære. — 14 swa wæs. — 15 onhelde.
 — 16 lice. — 17 ond. — 18 in. —
 19 biddendra. — 20 hire. — 20a lifi-
 gende. — 20b abæde. — 21 fehlt in
 B. — 22 sceppendes. — 23 from. —
 24 clæmnessum. — 25 onlesed. —
 26 ne T, þæt B. — 27 bena B. —
 28 fehlt in T. — 29 gehyrde. — 30 wæ-
 ron. — 31 þon. — 32 lichoman. —
 33 zelæded. — 34 þæm. — 35 -lecum.
 — 35a Kapitelanfang in B. (Grosser
 Absatz, grosse Anfangsbuchstaben). —
 1 ðy. — 2 ða þa. — 3 -ene. —
 4 þeowe. — 5 gear. — 6 gena. —
 7 hlafdigan. — 8 in.

quidem mouere ipsa membrum ualeret. Haec ubi corpus abbatissae uenera-
 bilis in ecclesiam delatum, donec sepulturae daretur, cognouit, postulauit
 se illo adferri, et in modum orantium ad illud adclinari. Quod dum fieret,
 quasi uiuentem adlocuta, rogauit, ut apud misericordiam pii Conditoris in-
 petraret, se a tantis tamque diutinis cruciatibus absolui. Nec multo tardius

life hæfd^{61a} wæs, J heo swa swiðe⁶² mid þa untrumnesse⁶³ þe we forecwædon soden wæs, ꝥ nympe⁶⁴ þa ban an⁶⁵ to lafe wæron; J æt nyhstan, þa seo tid nealæcte hire tolýsnesse,⁶⁶ na læs ꝥ an oþera⁶⁷ lima, ac swylce eac þære tungan onstyrenesse beswicade. Ða wæron þry dazas J þreo niht fulle, ꝥ heo wæs uncwisse, þa wæs heo semninga⁶⁸ mid gastlicre⁶⁹ zesyhðe gerêted, J hire muð J hire eazan ontynde J locade up⁷⁰ on heofon J þus ongan sprecan to þære zesyhðe, þe heo behealdende^{70a} wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum⁷¹ ðonce; J þu eart leof wilcuma. Ða heo þa ðus cwæþ, þa zeswizade⁷² heo hwon,⁷³ swa swa hio⁷⁴ biðende^{74a} wære his Jsware, (*MS. O, fol. 89b*) þone þe heo zeseah J þam þe heo to sprecende wæs. Eft

life hæfd wæs, J⁹ heo þa¹⁰ swa swiþe mid þære¹¹ untrumnesse¹² þe beforan¹³ cweden wæs,¹³ soden (*MS. T, p. 159*) wæs, þætte na¹⁴ þa ban^{14a} an^{14a} to lafe wæron; J æt 1460 nehstan, ða seo tid nealæcte¹⁵ hire¹⁴ tôleornesse,¹⁶ nales þæt an oþera¹⁷ leoma,¹⁷ ac swylce eac ðære tungan onstyrenesse¹⁸ beswicode.¹⁹ Ða wæron þry²⁰ dazas (*MS. B, 1465 p. 265*) J þryo²⁰ niht²¹ fulle, þæt heo wæs uncwysse,²² þa wæs heo semninga mid gastlicre zesyhðe²³ gereted,²⁴ J hire muð J hire eazan ontynde J heo¹⁰ locode²⁵ upp²⁶ 1470 on²⁷ heofonas²⁸ J þus ongan²⁹ sprecan to þære zesihðe, þe heo behealdende³⁰ wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum ðonce; J þu eart leof wilcuma. Ða heo 1475 þa³⁰ þis^{30a} gecweden hæfde,^{30a} þa zeswizode^{30b} heo hwôn, swa swa heo wære^{30c} biddende^{30c} his Jsware,³¹ ðæs þe he³¹ zeseah^{31a} J þam þe heo^{31a} tō sprecende wæs. Eft¹⁴ 1480

61a hæfed. — 62 swyðe. — 63 -nyse. — 64 na (*nympe steht über Rasur* [::] in *O*). — 65 bân *Ca*, banan *O*. — 66 tó lyfnesse. — 67 oðra. — 68 *fehlt in Ca*. — 69 gaslicre *O*. — 70 upp. — 70a behealden[de] *O*. — 71 myclum. — 72 zeswizode. — 73 lythwon. — 74 heo. — 74a i in bidende auf *Rasur in O*.

9 ond. — 10 *fehlt in T*. — 11 þa. — 12 untrymnesse. — 13 we forecwædon. — 14 *fehlt in B*. — 14a baan an. — 15 nealecte. — 16 tolesnesse. — 17 oðerra leoma. — 18 ontyrgnesse *B*. — 19 biswicade. — 20 þreo. — 21 neaht. — 22 uncwisse. — 23 zesihðe. — 24 zereced *B*. — 25 locade. — 26 up. — 27 in. — 28 heofon. — 29 ongon. — 30 bihealde (*T*) bis heo þa *fehlt in B*. — 30a ðis cwæð. — 30b zeswizade. — 30c biddende. — 31 ondsware, þone þe heo. — 31a zeseah bis heo *fehlt in B*.

exaudita est; nam post dies duodecim et ipsa educta ex carne temporales afflictiones aeterna mercede mutauit.

Cum uero praefata Christi famula Torctgyd tres adhuc annos post obitum dominae in hac uita teneretur, in tantum ea, quam praediximus, infirmitate decocta est, ut uix ossibus haereret; ad ultimum, cum tempus iam resolutionis eius instaret, non solum membrorum ceterorum, sed et

heo, swa swa heo leohtlice gebyl-
ged wære, æfter þon heo cwæð:
Nænige þinga ic þas bliðe aberan
mæg. Eft heo medmycel⁷⁵ fæc
1485 zeswigade.⁷⁶ Cwæð þa⁷⁷ ðriddan
siðe: Ȝif hit nænige þinga to
dæge⁷⁸ beon mihte (*MS. Ca, p. 119*),
ic halsige þ ne sie⁷⁹ lang fæc
betweenum. Swigade⁸⁰ þa eft
1490 hwon, swa swa heo ær dyde, J þa
þus þæt word betynde J zeendade:⁸¹
Ȝif hit eallunga þus aræded sie,⁸²
J þes cwide onwended beon ne
mote, ic bidde J halsie,⁸³ þ ne
1495 sie⁷⁹ mare fæc betweenum,⁸⁴ þonne
þeos nyhste niht an.⁸⁵ Þa heo ða
þis cwæð, þa frunan⁸⁶ hi þa ymbsit-
tendan, mid hwone⁸⁷ heo sprecende
wære. Cwæð hio:⁸⁸ Mid mine þa
1500 leofestan modor⁸⁹ Æþelburge. Þa

heo,¹⁴ swa swa heo leohtlice^{31b}
gebylged¹⁴ wære,¹⁴ æfter^{31b} þon
heo cwæð: Nænigum³² þingum³²
ic þas bliðe aberan mæg. J¹⁰ þa¹⁰
eft heo¹⁴ medmicel fæc zeswy-
gode.³³ J¹⁰ þa^{33a} cwæþ^{33a} ðryd-
dan³⁴ siðe: Ȝyf³⁵ hit nænigum³²
þinga³² to dege³⁶ beon ne¹⁰ mægge,
ic halsige³⁷ þæt³⁸ þær¹⁰ ne si³⁹
lang⁴⁰ fæc betweenum.⁴¹ J¹⁰ þa⁴²
swygode⁴² eft hwon, swa swa heo
ær dide,⁴³ J⁹ þa þus þæt word be-
tynde J zeendode:⁴⁴ Ȝyf³⁵ hyt⁴⁵
eallunga þus aræd⁴⁶ sy,⁴⁷ J þæs⁴⁸
cwyde⁴⁹ onwend⁵⁰ beon ne¹⁴ mote,
ic bidde⁵¹ J halsige,³⁷ þæt^{37a} þær¹⁰
ne sie³⁹ mare fæc betweenan,⁵²
þonne⁵³ þeos nyhste⁵⁴ niht²¹ an:
Ða heo þa ðis cwæð, ða frunan⁵⁵
hi⁵⁶ þa ymbsittendan,⁵⁷ wiþ⁵⁸
hwæne⁵⁹ heo sprecende wære. Þa¹⁰
cwæþ heo: Wið⁵⁸ mine ða leofos-
tan⁶⁰ modur⁶¹ Æþelburge. Þa

75 medmicel. — 76 zeswigode. —
77 heo þa. — 78 dæg. — 79 si. —
80 swigode. — 81 zeendode. — 82 si.
— 83 halsige. — 84 betweenan. —
85 *fehlt in Ca.* — 86 frunon. —
87 hwæne. — 88 heo. — 89 moder.

31^b leohtlice spræc æfter *B.* —
32 Nænige þinga. — 33 zeswigade.
— 33^a Cwæð þa. — 34 ðriddan. —
35 Ȝif. — 36 dæge. — 37 halsio. —
37^a þæt[te]. — 38 þætte. — 39 sy.
— 40 long. — 41 bitweonum. —
42 Swigade þa. — 43 dyde. — 44 zeen-
dade. — 45 hit. — 46 aræded. —
47 seo. — 48 þes. — 49 cwide. —
50 onwended. — 51 biddo. — 52 be-
tweonum. — 53 þon. — 54 nehste.
— 55 frugnon. — 56 heo. — 57 ymb-
sittendan. — 58 mid. — 59 hwone.
— 60 leofestan. — 61 modor.

linguae motu caruit. Quod dum tribus diebus et totidem noctibus ageretur, subito uisione spiritali recreata, os et oculos aperuit; aspectansque in caelum, sic ad eam, quam intuebatur, uisionem coepit loqui: 'Gratus mihi est multum aduentus tuus, et bene uenisti.' Et hoc dicto parumper reticuit, quasi responsum eius, quem uidebat et cui loquebatur, exspectans. Rursumque, quasi leuiter indignata, subiunxit: 'Nequaquam hoc laeta ferre queo.' Rursumque modicum silens, tertio dixit: 'Si nullatenus hodie fieri potest, obsecro, ne sit longum spatium in medio.' Dixit, et, sicut antea, parum silens, ita sermonem conclusit: 'Si omnimodis ita definitum est, neque hanc sententiam

onȝeaton hi on þon, ꝥ heo to þon
pider com, ꝥ heo hire sæde þa
nehtide⁹⁰ hyre⁹¹ ȝeleornesse.⁹² I
eac swa wæs, swa swa heo bæd;
þa se dæg I seo niht forðȝewat,
ꝥ heo wæs alysed fram bendum
hire lichaman⁹³ untrumnesse,⁹⁴ I
to ȝefean ineode ecre⁹⁵ hælo.

Caput X.

Ðæt æt þam lictune ðæs
mynstres¹ an blind wif hire
wæs ȝebiddende; I forðam
onfenȝ þam beorhte hire
eaȝena.

Þa æfterfylȝde² Æþelburhȝe on
abbudyssan³ ðenunȝe seo will-
sumeste^{3a} ȝodes ðeowen,⁴ þære
nama^{4a} wæs Hildehlið. I heo mo-
niȝ ȝer,⁵ ꝥ is oð ða ytemestan
yldo hyre,⁶ þam ylcan mynstre

onȝeton hi⁶² on⁸ þam,⁶³ þætte⁶⁴
heo to þam⁶³ côm,⁶⁵ þæt heo hyre⁶⁶ 1505
sæde⁶⁷ þa neahtide hyre⁶⁶ forð-
fore⁶⁸ (*MS. B, p. 266*). I eac swa
wæs, swa^{68a} heo bæd; ða se
dæg I seo niht forþȝewat, þæt
heo wæs onlysed⁶⁹ fram⁷⁰ bendum 1510
hyre⁶⁶ lichaman⁷¹ I untrumnesse,⁷²
I to ȝefean inneode⁷³ ecere⁷⁴ hælo.

Caput X.

Þætte æt ðam lictune þæs
mynstres an blind wif hire
wæs ȝebiddende; I forðam on- 1515
fenȝ ðam leohte hire eaȝena.

(*MS. T, p. 160*). Þa æfter-
fylȝde Æþelburhȝe¹ inn² abbudes-
san³ þenunȝe⁴ seo willsume⁵ ȝodes
þeowen,⁶ þære nama⁷ was⁸ Hilde- 1520
liþ.⁹ I¹⁰ heo maniȝ¹¹ ȝear,¹²
þæt is oð ða¹³ ytemestan¹⁴ yldo¹⁵
hyre,¹⁶ on¹⁷ þam ylcan¹⁸ mynstre

90 neah-. — 91 hire. — 92 forð-
ferednesse *C*. — 93 lichoman I *Ca*
(in *O* I *ausradiert*). — 94 -nyse. —
95 ecre. — Cap. X: 1 mystres. —
2 -fylȝde. — 3 abbudissan. —
3a -e[ste] *O*, wilsume *Ca*, wilsumnes *C*.
— 4 þeowe. — 4a noma. — 5 ȝear.
— 6 hire.

62 hy. — 63 þon. — 64 þæt. — 65 cwom.
— 66 hire. — 67 sæȝde. — 68 ȝeleor-
nesse. — 68a swa swa. — 69 onlesed. —
70 from. — 71 lichoman. — 72 un-
trymnesse. — 73 ineode. — 74 ecre.
— Cap. X: 1 Æðelburȝe. — 2 in. —
3 abbudissan. — 4 þeȝnunȝe. — 5 wil-
sume. — 6 þeowe. — 7 noma. —
8 wæs. — 9 Hildelid. — 10 Ond. —
11 moniȝ. — 12 ȝer. — 13 oð ða.
— 14 ytmæstan. — 15 elde. — 16 hire.
— 17 *fehlt in T*. — 18 ilcan.

licet 'inmutari, obsecro, ne amplius quam haec solummodo proxima nox
intersit.' Quibus dictis, interrogata a circumsedentibus, cum quo loqueretur:
'Cum carissima' inquit 'mea matre Aedilburge.' Ex quo intellexere, quod
ipsa ei tempus suae transmigrationis proximum nuntiare uenisset. Nam et
ita, ut rogabat, transacta una die et nocte, soluta carnis simul et infirmi-
tatis uinculis ad aeternae gaudia salutis intrauit.

10. *Ut ad cymiterium eiusdem monasterii orans caeca lumen receperit.*

Successit autem Aedilburgi in officio abbatissae deuota Deo famula, no-
mine Hildilid, multisque annis, id est usque ad ultimam senectutem, eidem

framlice fore wæs, æghwæper ze
 1525 on ðara þinga foresceawunge, þa
 þe to (*MS. O, fol. 89b*) gemænum
 weorcum belumpon, ze eac in ze-
 hylde reƿollices⁷ þeodscipes. Ða
 licade⁸ hyre⁹ fore¹⁰ nearonesse
 1530 þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on
 zetimbred is, þ̅ heo wolde þa ban
 up¹¹ adon þare¹² Cristes þeowa,
 þe þær bebyrigede wæron, J on
 cyricean zesettan þære eadigan
 1535 fæmnan Sca' Marian J þær on
 anre stowe zehealdan. J ðær
 swiðe¹³ oft syððan beorhtnes¹⁴
 heofonlices leohtes ætywde; J eac
 oft micel¹⁵ swetnes wundar-
 1540 lices¹⁵ stences becom, J moniƷ
 oþer tacn¹⁶ J wundur¹⁶ ætywdon,
 þa mæg on þære bec gemetan,
 swa hwylc swa hie rædeð, þe we
 þas of alæson.¹⁷
 1545

fromlice¹⁹ fore wæs, æghwæper ze
 in þara ðinga foresceawunga,²⁰
 ða ðe to gemægnum²¹ brocum be-
 lumpon,²² ze eac in zehæledum²³
 reƿollices ðeodscypes.²⁴ Ða li-
 code²⁵ hyre¹⁶ for²⁶ nearwnesse²⁷
 þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on
 zetimbred is, þæt heo wolde þa
 bân²⁸ upp²⁹ âdon ðara Cristes
 þeowena,³⁰ ðe þær bebyrged³¹
 wæron, J hi¹⁷ het¹⁷ in³² cyrican³³
 asettan³⁴ þære eadeƷan³⁵ fæmnan
 Sca' Marian J þær on³⁶ anre stowe
 zehealdan.³⁷ J¹⁰ þær swiþe oft
 syþþan³⁸ beorhtnes heofonlices
 leohtes ætywde;³⁹ J eac oft micel
 swetnes wundorlices stences be-
 côm,⁴⁰ J moniƷ oþer tacn J wun-
 dor ætywdon,⁴¹ þa man¹⁷ mæg
 on³⁶ þære bêc gemetân (*MS. B,*
p. 267), swa hwylc swa hi⁴³ ræ-
 deþ, þe we ðas of âlêsan.⁴⁴

7 reozollices. — 8 licode. — 9 hire.
 — 10 for. — 11 upp. — 12 þære.
 — 13 swyðe. — 14 -nys. — 15 mycel
 swetnys wundorlices. — 16 tacen
 wundor. — 17 alesan *Ca*; *kein Absatz*
in O.

19 *fehlt in B.* — 20 -unge. — 21 ze-
 mænum. — 22 belumpun *T*, belupon *B.*
 — 23 zehælde. — 24 -scipes. — 25 li-
 cade. — 26 fore. — 27 nearonisse.
 — 28 baan. — 29 up. — 30 þeowa.
 — 31 -gede. — 32 a *B.* — 33 cirican.
 — 34 zesettan. — 35 eadigan. —
 36 in. — 37 healdan. — 38 seoððan.
 — 39 æteawde. — 40 becwom. —
 41 æteawdon. — 43 heo. — 44 alæ-
 son.

monasterio strenuissime, in obseruantia disciplinae regularis, et in earum, quae ad communes usus pertinent, rerum prouidentia praefuit. Cui cum propter angustiam loci, in quo monasterium constructum est, placuisset, ut ossa famulorum famularumque Christi, quae ibidem fuerant tumulata, tollerentur, et transferrentur omnia in ecclesiam beatae Dei genetricis, unoque conderentur in loco; quoties ibi claritas luminis caelestis, quanta saepe flagrantia mirandi apparuerit odoris, quae alia sint signa ostensa, in ipso libro, de quo haec excerptimus, quisque legerit, inueniet.

Sane nullatenus praetereundum arbitror miraculum sanitatis, quod ad ipsum cymiterium Deo dicatae congregationis factum idem libellus refert.

Þonne is sum wundur^{17a} hælo, þe us nis to¹⁸ to forlætanne, þe seo ylce boc saȝað, þæt æt¹⁹ lic-tune geworden wære ȝode þære leofan ȝesomnunȝe. Wæs sum ȝesið þær on neaweste; þa ȝestod his wif untrumnes on hyre²⁰ eazan; I þa þurh dazas þ̅ hi hefeȝadan²¹ I þystredon,²² þ̅ heo æt nyhstan nænigne²³ dæl leohtes sciman ȝe-seon mihte. Mid þy heo ða sum fæc on²⁴ blindnesse wæs,²⁵ þa wæs sumre nihte, þær heo betyned wunade,²⁶ þ̅ hire^{26a} becom on mod, ȝif heo to þam mynstre ȝelæded wære ȝode²⁷ þara haligodra²⁸ fæmnena, I heo þær æt þara²⁹ haligra reliquium hyre ȝebæde, þ̅ heo mihte þ̅ forlorene leoht eft (*MS. O, fol. 90a*) onfon. Ne heo þa ne ylde, ac sona ȝefylde þ̅ hyre³⁰ on mod becom. Þa wæs heo ȝelæded fram hyre³¹ ðeowum

Þonne is sum wundor hælo, þe us nis tō forlætenne, þe seo ylce⁴⁵ boc⁴⁶ sæȝð,⁴⁷ þæt⁴⁸ æt þam¹⁷ līc-tune⁴⁹ ȝewurdon⁵⁰ wære ȝode þære leofan ȝesamnunȝe.⁵¹ Wæs 1550 sum ȝesiþ⁵² þær on neaweste; þa ȝestod his wif⁵³ untrumnes⁵⁴ on hyre¹⁶ eazum; I þa ðurh dazas þæt hi⁴³ hæfedon⁵⁵ I þystredon,⁵⁶ þæt heo æt nyhstan⁵⁷ nænigne 1555 dæl leohtes sciman ȝeseon ne¹⁷ mihte.⁵⁸ Myd⁵⁹ þi⁶⁰ heo ða sum fæc on þisse blindnesse⁶¹ wæs, þa wæs sumre nihte,⁶² þær heo betyned wunode,⁶³ þæt⁶⁴ hire be- 1560 cōm⁴⁰ on mōd, ȝyf⁶⁵ heo to þan⁶⁶ mynstre ȝelæded wære ȝode þara ȝehalȝodra⁶⁷ fæmnena (*MS. T, p. 161*), I¹⁰ heo¹⁹ þær¹⁹ æt þara hali-gra reliquium hyre¹⁶ ȝebæde,⁶⁸ þæt 1565 heo mihte⁵⁸ þæt forlorene⁶⁹ leoht eft onfōn. Ne heo þa ne ylde,⁷⁰ ac sona ȝefylde þæt hire on mōd becōm.⁴⁰ Þa wæs heo¹⁹ ȝelæded þæt¹⁷ wif¹⁷ fram⁷³ hyre¹⁶ þeowum 1570

17a wundor. — 18 no to. — 19 æt þam. — 20 hire. — 21 hefeȝodan. — 22 þystrodan. — 23 nænig. — 24 on þisse *Smith*. — 25 wunode, *darüber* wæs in *Ca*. — 26 wunode. — 26a hyre. — 27 ȝodes. — 28 hali-ȝ[od]ra *O*, haligra *Ca*. — 29 þæra. — 30 hire. — 31 hire.

45 ilce. — 46 booc. — 47 saȝað. — 48 þætte. — 49 līctune. — 50 ȝe- worden. — 51 ȝesomnunȝe. — 52 ȝe-siið. — 53 wiif. — 54 -trymnesse. — 55 hofezedan. — 56 þeostrodan. — 57 nehstan. — 58 mehte. — 59 Mid. — 60 þy. — 61 -isse. — 62 nehte. — 63 wunode. — 64 þætte. — 65 ȝif. — 66 þæm. — 67 -ȝedra. — 68 -da *B*, ȝebede *T*. — 69 forleore. — 70 ælde. — 71 *fehlt in B*. — 73 from.

Erat quippe in proximo comes quidam, cuius uxor ingruente oculis caligine subita, tantum per dies eadem molestia crebrescente grauata est, ut ne minimam quidem lucis alicuius posset particulam uidere. Cui, dum aliquandiu caecitatis huius nocte clausa maneret, repente uenit in mentem, quia, si ad monasterium delata uirginum sanctimonialium ad reliquias sanctorum peteret, perditam posset recipere lucem. Nec distulit, quin continuo, quod mente conceperat, expleret. Perducta namque a puellis suis ad monasterium, quia

- 1575 J þinum to þam mynstre, þe
 þær neah wæs;³² þær heo wæs
 andettende,³² þ heohæfde on wealhne
 geleafan hire hælo. Ða wæs heo
 1580 gelæded to lictune³³ þara 3odes
 þeowa; J mid þy heo þær lange
 gebigðum cneowum hyre³¹ gebæd,
 J sona 3eearnade³⁴ þ hyre³¹ bene
 (MS. Ca, p. 120) gehyrede wæron.
 1585 Ond sona þæs þe heo fram ðam
 gebede aras, ær þon þe heo of
 þære stowe eode, þ heo onfenz
 3yfe þæs abedenan leohtes. J seo
 ær hyre³¹ ðeowa handum þider³⁵
 1590 gelæded wæs, heo þa freo on
 hyre³¹ fota 3anzum bliðe ham
 wæs hweorfende, efne þon 3elicost,
 swa swa heo to ðon þ hwilend-
 lice leoht an forlete,³⁶ þ heo on
 1595 hyre³¹ hælo ætywde, hu micel
 leoht Cristes þa halzan on heofo-
 num ahten,³⁷ J hwylc 3yfu heora
 mægenes wære.

J¹⁹ þinum⁷⁵ to þam⁷⁶ mynstre,
 þe þar^{76a} neah wæs; þær heo wæs
 Jettende,⁷⁷ þæt heo hæfde an-
 wealhne⁷⁸ geleafan hire hælo. Þa
 wæs heo gelæded to þam¹⁷ lic-
 tune⁸⁰ þara 3odes þeowa; J mid
 þy heo þær lange⁸¹ gebigðedum⁸²
 cneowum⁸³ (MS. B, p. 263) hi⁸⁴
 gebæd, J sona 3eearnode þæt
 hyre¹⁶ bēna⁸⁶ gehyrede⁸⁷ wæron.
 J¹⁰ sona þæt¹⁷ 3elamp¹⁷ þæs þe
 heo fram þam gebede⁸⁹ aras, ær
 þon þe heo of þære stowe eode,
 þæt heo onfenz 3yfe⁹⁰ þæs abede-
 nan⁹¹ leohtes. J¹⁰ hi⁹² ær hire
 ðeowen⁹³ be¹⁷ handum⁹⁴ þyder
 3elædde,⁹⁵ heo þa freo on hire
 fota 3anzum⁹⁷ bliðe ham wæs⁹⁸
 hweorfende,⁹⁸ efne þam⁹⁹ 3elicost,
 swa swa heo to þam⁹⁹ þæt hwyl-
 wendlice¹⁰⁰ leoht¹⁰¹ an forlete,
 þæt heo on¹⁰² hyre⁸⁴ hælo ætywde,³⁹
 hu micel^{102a} leoht Cristes þa
 halezan¹⁰³ in heofonum ahton,¹⁰⁴
 J hwylc 3ifu heora mægenes wære.

32 wæs J heo þær andettende. —
 33 þam lictune, *darüber* licreste. —
 34 3eearnode. — 35 þyder. — 36 for-
 let[e] O. — 37 ahton.

75 þignum. — 76 þæm. — 76a þær.
 — 77 ondettende. — 78 onwalzne. —
 80 liictune. — 81 lonze. — 82 zebezðum.
 — 83 cneom. — 84 hire. — 86 bene.
 — 87 zeherde. — 89 bede. — 90 3ife.
 — 91 bedenān. — 92 seo. — 93 þeo-
 wa. — 94 hondum. — 95 3elæded
 wæs. — 97 3onzum. — 98 hweor-
 fende wæs. — 99 þon. — 100 wil-
 wendlice. — 101 *fehlt in B.* — 102 in.
 — 102a m[:]cel. — 103 halzan. —
 104 ahten.

in proximo erat, ubi fidem suae sanationis integram se habere professa est,
 introducta est ad cymiterium; et, cum ibidem diutius flexis genibus oraret,
 nihilo tardius meruit exaudiri. Nam exurgens ab oratione, priusquam exiret
 de loco, petita lucis gratiam recepit; et quae famularum manibus adducta
 fuerat, ipsa libero pedum incessu domum laeta reuersa est; quasi ad hoc
 solummodo lucem amitteret temporalem, ut, quanta sanctos Christi lux in
 caelis, quae gratia uirtutis possideret, sua sanatione demonstraret.

Caput XI.

Ðæt se cyning ðære ylcan
mægðe Sebbe on munuclicum
drohtnunze his lif geendode.

Ðære¹ tide Eastseaxna rice fore
wæs, swa swa seo ylce boc sazað,
þode se willsuma wer, þæs noma
wæs Sebbe,^{1a} þæs þe we beforan
gemynzedon.² Wæs he se mon
æfæst^{2a} on his dædum J zelome
J halzum gebedum J swiðe³ georn-
full on arfæstum wæstmum æl-
messena;⁴ J he sundurlif⁵ J mu-
nuclif wæs foreberende eallum
þam welum^{5a} J arum þæs (*MS. O,*
fol. 90b) eorðlican rices; þ̅ lif he oft
J geara wolde geceosan J þ̅ eorðlice
rice forlætan, gif him ne wiðstode þ̅
wiðerwearde⁶ mod his wifes. Þo-
non^{6a} monizum wæs zesewen J oft

Caput XI.

Þætte se cining þære ilcan
mægðe Sebbi on munuclicum
drohtoðe his lif geendode.

Ðære tide Eastseaxena¹ rice
fore wæs, swa swa þeos² ylce³ 1600
boc sezd,⁴ þode se willsuma⁵ wer,
þæs nama⁶ wæs Sebbe, J⁷ þæs
we beforan gemynzodon.^{7a} Wæs
he se man⁸ æwfæst⁹ on¹⁰ his
dædum J zelomlic¹¹ on¹⁰ hale- 1605
zum¹² gebedum J swiþe georn-
full¹³ in arfæstum wæstmum æl-
messena; J¹⁴ he sundorlif¹⁵ J
munuclic¹⁶ wæs foreberende¹⁷ eal-
lum¹⁸ þam welum¹⁹ J arum ðæs 1610
eorþlican²⁰ rices;²¹ þæt lif he
oft J geara wolde geceosan J þæt
eorðlice rice forlætan, gif²² him
ne wiþstode þæt (*MS. T, p. 162*)
wiþerwearde²³ (*MS. B, p. 269*) 1615
môd his wifes.²⁴ Þanon²⁵ ma-
nezum²⁶ was²⁷ zesewen J oft

1 Ða þære *C.* — 1^a sibbe. —
2 -zedan. — 2^a ærest *C.* æfest *Ca.* —
3 swyðe. — 4 ælmesena. — 5 sun-
dor-. — 5^a weolum. — 6 wiðerwarde.
— 6^a þanon.

Cap. XI: 1 Eastseaxna. — 2 seo. —
3 ilce. — 4 sazað. — 5 wilsuma. —
6 noma. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 7^a zemynd-
— 8 mon. — 9 æfest. — 10 in. — 11 ze-
lóm. — 12 halzum. — 13 -ful. — 14 ond.
— 15 sundorliif. — 16 munuclic. —
17 -beorende. — 18 allum. — 19 weo-
lum. — 20 -lecan. — 21 riices. —
22 gif. — 23 -worde. — 24 wiifes.
— 25 þanon. — 26 monezum. —
27 wæs.

11. *Ut rex eiusdem prouinciae Sebbi in monachica uitam conuersatione finierit.*

Eo tempore praeerat regno Orientalium Saxonum, ut idem etiam libellus docet, uir multum Deo deuotus, nomine Sebbi, cuius supra meminimus. Erat enim religiosus actibus, crebris precibus, piis elemosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; uitam priuatam et monachicam cunctis regni diuitiis et honoribus praeferens, quam et olim iam, si non obstinatus coniugis animus diuortium negaret, relicto regno subisset. Unde multis uisum et saepe dictum est, quia talis animi uirum, episcopum magis quam regem ordinari deceret.

cweden, ꝥ swylces modes wer ma
 gedafonade⁷ beon to bysceope^{7a}
 1620 gehalgod,⁸ þonne he cyning wære.
 Mid þy he ða þritig⁹ wintra on
 þam rice awunade¹⁰ I wæs cempa
 þæs heofonlican rices, þa wæs he
 licumlicre¹¹ untrumnesse micelre¹²
 1625 swiðe¹³ þread, I on þære¹⁴ forð-
 ferde. Ða monade he his wif þæt
 hi þa gena¹⁵ ætgedere 3ode þeow-
 den,¹⁶ þa hi ma ætgedere ne
 mihton middangeard¹⁷ lufian ne
 1630 middangearde þeowian. Ða he
 ꝥ þa for his untrumnesse uneaðe
 þurhteah, þa com he to Lunden-
 ceastre bysceope,¹⁸ þæs nama wæs
 Waldhere, se wæs Eorcenwaldes
 1635 bysceopes¹⁹ æfterfylgend;²⁰ I þurh
 his bletsunge²¹ þone æfæstan²²
 hād underfenȝ, ðone he²³ longe^{23a}
 ær willnode.²⁴ Swylce he brohte
 1640

cweden, þætte swylces²⁸ modes
 wær²⁹ mǣ gedafenade,³⁰ þæt³¹ he³¹
 wære³¹ to bisceope³² gehalgod,³³
 þonne he⁷ cining³⁵ wære. Myd³⁶ þy
 he þa XXX^{36a} wintra in þam³⁷ rīce
 wunude³⁸ I wæs cempa ðæs heo-
 fonlicean³⁹ rices, þa wæs he lic-
 umlicre⁴⁰ ûntrumnesse⁴¹ micelre
 swiþe þread, I on⁷ þære forð-
 ferde. Ða manode⁴³ he his wif
 þæt⁴⁴ hi⁴⁵ ða ȝyta⁴⁶ ætgedere⁴⁷
 3ode þeowodon,⁴⁸ þa⁴⁹ heo ma
 ætgedere⁴⁷ ne mihton^{49a} middan-
 geard lufian ne middangearde
 þeowian.⁴⁹ Ða he þæt þa⁵⁰ for
 his ûntrumnesse⁴¹ ûneaðe þurh-
 teah, þa com⁵¹ he to Lunden-
 ceastre bisceope,³² þæs nama⁵² wæs
 Waldere,⁵³ se wæs Eorcenwaldes⁵⁴
 bissceopes⁵⁵ æfterfylgend; J¹⁴ þurh
 his bletsunge þone æwfæstan⁵⁶
 hād underfenȝ, ðone þe⁷ he longe⁵⁸
 ær willnode.⁵⁹ Swylce he brohte

7 gedafenode. — 7a b.' — 8 ge-
 halgod. — 9 þritig. — 10 awunode.
 — 11 lichomlicre. — 12 mycelre. —
 13 swyðe. — 14 þære he. — 15 ȝyt
Ca; gena, *darüber* ȝyt *O*. — 16 þeow-
 don *Ca*, þeowde[n] *O*. — 17 middan-
 eard. — 18 b.' — 19 bisceopes. —
 20 -fylizend. — 21 bletsunga. —
 22 ârfæstan *Ca*, æfæstnesse *Smith*.
 — 23 *fehlt in Ca*. — 23a lange. —
 24 wilnode.

28 swelces. — 29 wer. — 30 ge-
 dafonade. — 31 beon. — 32 biscope.
 — 33 -gad. — 35 cyning. — 36 Mid.
 — 36a þritig. — 37 þæm. — 38 âwun-
 ade. — 39 -lecan. — 40 lichomlicre. —
 41 untrymnesse. — 43 monade. — 44 J
B. — 45 heo. — 46 gena. — 47 -ȝædre.
 — 48 þeowde. — 49 þa heo (*T*) *bis*
þeowian fehlt in B. — 49a meahton.
 — 50 *fehlt in B*. — 51 cwom. —
 52 noma. — 53 waldhere. — 54 ær-
 conwaldes. — 55 bisceopes. — 56 æfest-
 nessee. — 58 *fehlt in B*. — 59 wil-
 nade.

Cumque annos XXX in regno miles regni caelestis exegisset, correptus est corporis infirmitate permaxima, qua et mortuus est: ammonuitque coniugem, ut uel tunc diuino se seruitio pariter mancipient, cum amplius pariter mundum amplecti, uel potius mundo seruire non possent. Quod dum aegre inpetraret ab ea, uenit ad antistitem Lundoniae ciuitatis, uocabulo Ualdheri, qui Erconualdo successerat; et per eius benedictionem habitum religionis, quem diu desiderabat, accepit. Attulit autem eidem et summam pecuniae

ðam ylcan bysceope¹⁸ micel²⁵ feoh
 J unlytel þearfum to dælanne; J
 þæs ealles nowiht him sylfum wæs
 gehealdende, ac he ma wilnode
 þearfan gaste wunian for heofona
 rices lufan. Mid þy he þa hefigad
 wæs mid ða foresprecenan untrum-
 nesse,²⁶ J he ongezæt þæt him deapes
 dæg toweard wæs, þa ongan þæs
 cynelican modes man²⁷ him on-
 drædan (*MS. O, fol. 91a*), ðone²⁸
 he to deaþe (*MS. C, fol. 7a*) cu-
 mende²⁹ wære J³⁰ mid miclum
 sarum gewæced,³¹ þy læs he owiht
 unwyrðes oððe ungerisnes³² dyde
 mid his muðe, oððe mid his oþra³³
 leoma³⁴ styrenesse.³⁵ 3ehet him
 þa to þære foresprecenan Lunden-
 ceastre bysceop,¹⁸ on þære he þa
 wunode;³⁶ bæd hine þæt he him for-
 geafe, þonne he forðferan sceolde,
 þæt³⁷ þær ma monna inne ne³⁸
 wære,³⁸ þonne se bysceop¹⁸ J
 twezen his þegna.

þam³⁷ ylcan⁶⁰ bissceope³² micell⁶¹
 feoh J unlytel þearfum to gedæ-
 lenne;⁶² J¹⁴ þæs ealles nowiht him
 sylfum⁶³ wæs⁵⁰ gehealdende,⁶⁴ ac
 he ma willnode⁵⁹ þearfum⁶⁵ gaste 1645
 wunigan⁶⁶ for heofona⁶⁷ rices lu-
 fan. Mid þy he þa hefezad⁶⁸
 wæs mid þære⁶⁹ foresprecenan un-
 trumnesse,⁴¹ J he ongezæt⁷⁰ þæt
 him deapes dæg toweard wæs, þa 1650
 ongan⁷¹ þæs cynelican⁷² modes
 man⁷³ him andrædan,⁷⁴ (*MS. B,*
p. 270) þonne he to deaðe cu-
 mende wære J mid miclum⁷⁵ sære
 weht,⁷⁶ þy læs he owiht unwur- 1655
 þes⁷⁷ oððe ungerisnesse⁷⁸ ge-
 dyde⁷⁹ myd⁸⁰ his muþe, oððe mid
 oþra⁸¹ lima styrenessum.⁸² 3ehet
 hine⁸³ ða to þære foresprecenan
 Lundenceastre bisceop,⁸⁴ in þære 1660
 he þa wunode;⁸⁵ ða⁷ bæd he⁷ him⁸⁶
 þæt⁵⁰ he⁵⁰ him⁵⁰ forgeafe,⁸⁸ þonne he
 forðferan sceolde,⁸⁹ ðæt þær ma
 manna⁹⁰ (*MS. T, p. 163*) inne nære,⁹¹
 buton⁹² se bisceop,⁸⁴ J⁹³ þæt 1665
 hit swa wære,⁹³ J twezen his þegna.

25 mycel. — 26 -nysse. — 27 mann.
 — 28 þonne. — 29 cumen *O, Ca*,
 cumende *C*. — 30 ond *C*. — 31 wæ-
 ced *C*. — 32 ungerisenes. — 33 oþra
Ca, oþerra *C*. — 34 lima. — 35 sty-
 renessa *Ca*, styrenesse *C*. — 36 wu-
 node *Ca*, wunade *C*. — 37 þætte. —
 38 nære.

60 ilcan. — 61 micel. — 62 gedæ-
 lanne, gedælende *B*. — 63 seolfum.
 — 64 gehaldende. — 65 þearfan. —
 66 wunian. — 67 heora *B*. — 68 hef-
 zad. — 69 þa. — 70 onzet. — 71 on-
 zon. — 72 -lecan. — 73 monn. —
 74 ondrædan. — 75 micle. — 76 wæ-
 ced. — 77 -wyrpes. — 78 ungerisnes.
 — 79 dyde. — 80 mid. — 81 oðerra.
 — 82 -nesse. — 83 him. — 84 biscop.
 — 85 -nade. — 86 hine. — 88 -gefe.
 — 89 scolde. — 90 monna. — 91 ne
 wære. — 92 buto *B*, þonne *T*. — 93 J
 bis wære fehlt in *T*.

non paruam pauperibus erogandam, nil omnimodis sibi reseruans; sed pauper spiritu magis propter regnum caelorum manere desiderans.

Qui cum ingrauescente praefata egritudine, diem sibi mortis imminere sensisset, timere coepit homo animi regalis, ne ad mortem ueniens tanto affectus dolore aliquid indignum suae personae uel ore proferret, uel aliorum motu gereret membrorum. Unde accito ad se praefato urbis Lundoniae, in qua tunc ipse manebat, episcopo, rogauit, ne plures eo moriente quam ipse

Ða gehet se bysceop,³⁹ þ he
 luflice swa dyde,^{39a} swa (*MS. Ca*,
p. 121) he hine bæd, þa wæs
 1670 æfter medmiclum⁴⁰ fæce, þæt se
 ylca⁴¹ ȝodes wer his⁴² lima⁴³ on⁴⁴
 stillnesse⁴² ȝesette ȝ hine ȝe-
 restan⁴⁵ wolde ȝ onslæpte.⁴⁶ Ða
 ȝeseah he frefrende⁴⁷ ȝesyhðe,⁴⁹
 1675 seo⁵⁰ him ealle þa nearonesse þære
 ȝemynȝedan sorȝe^{50a} afyrde,⁵¹ ȝ eac
 swylce⁵² him ætywde,⁵³ hwylce⁵³
 dæȝe he sceolde þis willendlice⁵⁴
 lif ȝeendian. Ȝeseah he, swa swa
 1680 he sylfa⁵⁵ eft æfter þon sæde,
 þry wæpnedmen⁵⁶ to him cuman
 mid beorhtum hræȝlum⁵⁷ ȝeȝy-
 rede,⁵⁸ þara wæs ân ȝesittende⁵⁹
 beforan his reste, ȝ stodon⁶⁰ his
 1685 ȝeferan oðre⁶¹ ða ðe mid him
 comon.⁶² Ða frunon⁶³ hi⁶³ ðone
 sittendan be⁶¹ his⁶¹ stealle,⁶¹ hu
 be him ȝeworþan⁶⁴ sceolde, þone⁶¹
 þe hi⁶⁵ untrumne neosian⁶⁶ coman.
 1690

Ða gehet se bisceop,⁸⁴ þæt hit⁹⁴
 swa beon sceolde,⁹⁴ swa he hine
 bæd, þa wæs æfter medmiclum
 fæce, þætte se ylca⁹⁵ ȝodes wer
 his limu⁹⁶ on⁹⁷ styllnesse⁹⁷ ȝe-
 sette ȝ hine ȝerestan wolde ȝ
 lythwôn⁹⁸ slep.⁹⁸ Ða ȝeseah
 he frefrigende⁹⁹ ȝesihðe, seo him
 ealle þa nearanesse¹ ðære ȝemyn-
 ȝodan² sorȝe afȝyrrde,³ ȝ⁴ eac
 swylce⁵ him ætywde,⁶ hwylce⁷
 dæȝe he sceolde ðis hwyllwendlice⁸
 lif ȝeendian. Ȝeseah he, swa swa
 he seolfa⁹ eft sæde¹⁰ æfter,¹⁰ þry
 wæpnedmenn¹¹ to him cuman mid
 beorhtum hræȝelum¹² ȝeȝyrede;
 ðara wæs ân sittende¹³ beforan
 his ræste,¹⁴ ȝ stodon his ȝeferan
 oðere¹⁵ þa ðe mid him cōmon.¹⁶
 (*MS. B, p. 271*). Ða frunon¹⁷
 hi¹⁸ þone sittendan be^{18a} his
 stealle,^{18a} hu be him ȝeworþan
 sceolde,¹⁹ ðam²⁰ þe hī²¹ to²² un-
 trumum²³ ðyder²² neosian cōmon.¹⁶

39 bisceop. — 39^a ȝedyde. —
 40 medmyclum *C*. — 41 ilca *C*. —
 42 on stillnesse his lima. — 43 limo
C. — 44 in *C*. — 45 [ȝe]restan. —
 46 onslæp *C*. — 47 frefre[n]de *O*, fre-
 frizende *Ca*, frefriende *C*. — 49 ȝe-
 sihðe. — 50 sio *C*. — 50^a sorȝe.
 — 51 afirde *C*. — 52 wilce *C*. —
 53 æteowde hwelce *C*. — 54 hwilend-
 lice *Ca*, hwilrendlice (?) *C*. — 55 seolfa
C. — 56 -men. — 57 hræȝelum. —
 58 ȝeȝerede *C*. — 59 sittende *C*. —
 60 ston *C*. — 61 *fehlt in Ca*. — 62 co-
 man. — 63 frugnon hie *C*. — 64 ȝe-
 weorðan. — 65 hie *C*. — 66 neos[i]an *O*.

94 he leoflice swa ȝedyde. —
 95 ilca. — 96 leomu. — 97 in stil-
 nesse. — 98 onslæpte. — 99 frefrende.
 — 1 nearonesse. — 2 ȝemynȝadan.
 — 3 afyrde. — 4 ond. — 5 swelce.
 — 6 æteawde. — 7 hwelce. —
 8 hwilwendlice. — 9 *fehlt in B*. —
 10 æfter sæȝde. — 11 -men. — 12 hræȝ-
 lum. — 13 ȝesittende. — 14 reste.
 — 15 *fehlt in B*, oðre *T*. — 16 cwo-
 mon. — 17 frugnon. — 18 heo. —
 18^a be (*T* bi) his stealle *fehlt in B*.
 — 19 scolde. — 20 þone. — 21 hy.
 — 22 *fehlt in T*. — 23 untrumne.

episcopus et duo sui ministri adessent. Quod dum episcopus libentissime
 se facturum promitteret, non multo post idem uir Dei, dum membra sopori
 dedisset, uidit uisionem consolatoriam, quae omnem ei anxietatem memoratae
 sollicitudinis auferret, insuper et, qua die esset hanc nitam terminaturus,
 ostenderet. Uidit enim, ut post ipse referebat, tres ad se uenisse uiros claro
 indutos habitu; quorum unus residens ante lectulum eius, stantibus his, qui
 secum aduenerant, comitibus, et interrogantibus de statu eius, quem lan-

Cwæð he, þæt⁶⁷ his sawl⁶⁸ butan⁶¹ ænigum⁶⁹ sare J^{69a} mid micle⁷⁰ beorhtnesse⁷⁰ leohtes wære utgāngende of lichaman;⁷¹ J him eac cyððe⁷² J sæde,⁷³ þ he þy ðriddan dæge forðferan⁷⁴ sceolde. Æghwæper (*MS. O, fol. 91b*) þara þinga swa gefylled wæs, swa he of þære zesyhþe⁷⁵ zelearnade.⁷⁶ (*MS. C, fol. 7b*). Forðon⁷⁷ æfter ðy þriddan dæge, gefylledre nontide,⁷⁸ þa⁷⁹ semninga wæs, swa swa he leohtlice onslæpte,⁸⁰ butan ænigre zefelnesse⁸¹ sares þone gast onsende J forðferde. Ða gearwedon⁸² hie⁸² his lichaman^{82a} to bebyrizenne⁸³ stænenne þurh.⁸³ Ða hi⁸⁴ ða ongunnan⁸⁵ þone lichaman^{82a} þær onsettan,⁸⁶ þa wæs se lichama⁸⁷ spanne^{87a} lengra þære þryh.⁸⁸ Ða heowon⁸⁹ hi⁸⁴ þone stan, swa swiðe⁹⁰ swa hi⁸⁴ mihton,⁹¹ J toætycton

þa²² hi zefrunon hæddon, þa²² cwæþ he, þæt²⁴ his sawl butan ænigum²⁵ sære J mid micelre²⁶ beorhtnesse leohtes wære utgāngende²⁷ of lichaman;²⁸ J him eac 1695 cyððe J sæde,²⁹ þæt he þy þryddan³⁰ dæge forþferan sceolde. Æghwæper þara ðinga swa gefylled wæs, swa he of þære zesihðe³¹ zelearnode.³² Forþon æfter þy þrid- 1700 dan dæge, gefylledre³³ nōntide, ða sæmnunga³⁴ wæs, swa swa he leohtlice slepe,³⁵ J²² butan^{35a} ænigre zefelnesse³⁶ sâres ðone gast onsende J forðzewat.³⁷ Ða gearwe- 1705 don³⁸ hi¹⁸ his lichaman²⁸ to bebyrzenne³⁹ on²² stænenre⁴⁰ þryh.⁴¹ Ða hi¹⁸ ða ongunnon þæne⁴² lichaman²⁸ þær onsettan,⁴³ þa wæs se lichama⁴⁴ spanne⁴⁵ lengra 1710 þonne⁴⁶ seo⁴⁶ þryh.⁴⁶ Ða heowon hi¹⁸ þone stan, swa swiþe swa hi¹⁸ mihton,⁴⁷ J toætycton⁴⁸

67 þætte *C.* — 68 sawul. — 69 ænigum *C.* — 69a ac. — 70 mycle beorhtnysse. — 71 lichoman *C.* — 72 cyððe. — 73 sægde. — 74 forþfaran *C.* — 75 zesihðe. — 76 zelearnode. — 77 ðone *C.* — 78 nonu- *C.* — 79 *fehlt in Ca.* — 80 onslepe *C.* — 81 yfelnesse. — 82 gearwodan hi. — 82a lichoman. — 83 byrigeanne on stænenre þruh. — 84 hie *C.* — 85 ongunnon. — 86 insettan *C.* — 87 lichoma. — 87a spanne *korrigiert aus sponne in O.* — 88 þruh *C.* — 89 hiowon *C.* — 90 swyðe. — 91 meahon *C.*

24 þætte. — 25 ængum. — 26 micle. — 27 utgongende. — 28 lichoman. — 29 sægde. — 30 þriddan. — 31 zesyhðe. — 32 zelearnade. — 33 gefylleddre. — 34 semninga. — 35 on- slepte. — 35a buton. — 36 -nisse. — 37 forðzeleorde. — 38 gearwodon. — 39 byrzenne. — 40 stænenne. — 41 þruh. — 42 þone. — 43 insettan. — 44 lichoma. — 45 sponne. — 46 þære þryh. — 47 meahon. — 48 toætécton.

guentem uisitare uenerant, dixit, quod anima eius, et sine ullo dolore, et cum magno lucis splendore esset egressura de corpore; sed et tertium exinde diem, quo esset moriturus, insinuauit. Quod ita utrumque, ut ex uisione didicit, completum est. Nam die dehinc tertio, completa hora nona, subito quasi leuiter obdormiens, sine ullo sensu doloris emisit spiritum.

Cuius corpori tumulando praeparauerant sarcophagum lapideum; sed cum huic corpus inponere coepissent, inuenerunt hoc mensura palmi longius esse sarcophago. Dolantes ergo lapidem in quantum ualebant, addiderunt longi- tudini sarcophagi quasi duorum mensuram digitorum. Sed nec sic quidem

- lengeo⁹² þære þryh twezra fingra
 1715 gemet; ac ne⁹³ þa zen⁹³ swa þ
 hi⁷⁹ þone lichaman⁹⁴ nyoman miht-
 ton. Þa⁹⁴ wæs micel⁹⁵ unapyllic-
 nes⁹⁶ geworden be his byrignesse,
 þa ðohton hi⁹⁷ J spræcon, þ hi
 1720 oððe opre ðruh⁹⁸ sohton oððe þone
 lichaman⁹⁹ on cneowum¹⁰⁰ bigde,¹⁰⁰
 to þon þ hie hine þær on¹ gedon
 mihton.² Ac þa wundurlic³ wise
 J efne heofonlic wæs geworden, þ⁴
 1725 bewerede þ⁴ nowhwæþer⁵ þyssa
 beon⁶ sceolde. Stod se byscep^{6a} J
 þæs cyninges suna twezra æt þam⁷
 lice, Sigeheard J Swæfred,⁸ ða æfter
 him to rice fenzon, J eac micel⁹
 1730 menigo¹⁰ manna. Ða wæs¹¹ sem-
 ninga gemeted seo¹² þruh¹¹ ze-
 risenlicre¹³ lengo¹³ to gemete þæs
 lichaman,¹⁴ to ðon þæt⁴ fram¹⁵
 dæle þæs heafdes eac swylce¹⁶
 1735

lengo⁴⁹ þære þryh twezera⁵⁰ fing-
 ra⁹ gemet; ac ne⁵² þa zyt⁵³
 (MS. T, p. 164) swa þæt⁵⁴ hi¹⁸
 þone lichaman²⁸ niman⁵⁵ mihton.⁵⁶
 Þa^{56a} wæs micel ūnyðnes⁵⁷ ze-
 wurden⁵⁸ be⁵⁹ his byrgenne,⁶⁰
 ða ðohton hi¹⁸ J spræcon, þæt
 hi⁶¹ oðre ðurh⁶² fundon⁶³ (MS. B,
 p. 272) oððe þone lichaman²⁸ on
 cneowum⁶⁴ bigdon,⁶⁵ to þam⁶⁶ þæt
 hi¹⁸ hine þær inn⁶⁷ zædon⁶⁸ miht-
 ton.⁴⁷ Ac þa wundorlic wise J
 efne heofonlic wæs geworden,⁵⁸
 þæt⁵⁴ bewerede þæt⁵⁴ naþer⁶⁹
 ðyssa⁷⁰ beon sceolde. Stod se
 biscep⁷¹ J þæs ciniges⁷² suna
 twezra æt þan⁷³ lice, Sigeheard J
 Swæfred,⁷⁴ þa æfter him to rice
 fenzon, J eac micle⁷⁵ mænigeo⁷⁶
 manna. Ða wæs semninga ze-
 meted seo þurh⁶² zerisenlicre⁷⁷
 lengo⁷⁸ fundon²² to gemete þæs
 lichaman,²⁸ to þam⁸⁰ þætte fram⁸¹
 dæle þæs heafdes⁸² eac swilce⁸³

92 lenzio C. — 93 no þa zyt. —
 94 lichoman þær on don. Ða. —
 95 mycel. — 96 unþyldlicnes Ca,
 unædelicnes C, unedelicnes Smith. —
 97 hie C. — 98 þryh. — 99 lichoman.
 — 100 cneoum zebigde C, cneowum
 bezde Ca. — 1 in C. — 2 meah-
 ton C. — 3 wundorlic. — 4 þætte C.
 — 5 nohwæðer C. — 6 ne sceolde.
 — 6a b'. — 7 þæm C. — 8 swefred. —
 9 mycel — 10 mengeo Ca, menzio C. —
 11 wæs seo þryh semninga gemeted.
 — 12 sio C. — 13 zerisenre lengeo
 C. — 14 lichoman. — 15 from C. —
 16 swilce.

49 lengeo. — 50 twezra. — 52 fehlt
 in B. — 53 zen. — 54 þætte. —
 55 neoman. — 56 meahte. — 56a Ða
 später hinzugefügt in T. — 57 un-
 edelicnes. — 58 geworden. — 59 bi.
 — 60 byrgennesse. — 61 hy oðþe.
 — 62 þruh. — 63 sohton. — 64 cneom.
 — 65 zebigde. — 66 þon. — 67 in.
 — 68 gedon. — 69 nohwæþer. —
 70 þissa. — 71 biscep. — 72 cy-
 ninges. — 73 þæm. — 74 Swefred.
 — 75 micelu. — 76 mengeo. —
 77 zerisenre. — 78 lenge. — 80 þon.
 — 81 from. — 82 heafdes. — 83 swylce.

corpus capiebat. Unde facta difficultate tumulandi, cogitabant aut aliud
 quaerere loculum, aut ipsum corpus, si possent, in genibus inflectendo bre-
 uiare, donec ipso loculo caperetur. Sed mira res et non nisi caelitus facta,
 ne aliquid horum fieri deberet, prohibuit. Nam subito adstante episcopo,
 et filio regis eiusdem ac monachi Sighardo, qui post illum cum fratre Sue-
 fredo regnauit, et turba hominum non modica, inuentum est sarcophagum illud
 congruae longitudinis ad mensuram corporis, adeo ut a parte capitis etiam
 ceruical posset interponi; a parte uero pedum mensura IIII digitorum in

mihte¹⁷ wongere¹⁷ betwih zeseted¹⁸ beon; J¹⁹ fram¹⁵ dæle (*MS. O, fol. 92a*) þara fota feower fingra²⁰ gemet²¹ seo²² þruh wæs þam²³ lichaman lengre. Þa wæs se 3odes man²⁴ bebyrzed on²⁴ Sce' Paules cyricean²⁵ þæs apostoles, ðæs monungum he zelæred^{25a} wæs J zelearnade,²⁶ þ he þa heofonlican eadinessse²⁷ gehyhte.

Caput XII.

Ðæt Westseaxna biscophad for Eleutherio Hædde wæs onfonde, J ðone æt Hrofeceastre for Puttan Cwichelm onfeng, J for him 3ifmund; J eac hwylce ða wæron Norðanhymbra bisceopas. Ðæt se steorra ætywde, se is cometa nemned, J þreo monað wæs wuniende, J symble on uhtatid wæs upyrnende; on þam ylcan geare Ecfrið Norðanhymbra cyning adræfde Wilfrið, þone arwyrðan biscop.

Se¹ feorða byscep² Westseaxna¹ Leutherius³ wæs haten.

17 meachte wongere *C.* — 18 zeseted. — 19 ond *C.* — 20 fingre *C.* — 21 gemett. — 22 sio *C.* — 23 þam *C.* — 24 mon bebyrzed in *C.* — 25 ciricean. — 25^a zeræred. — 26 zelearnode. — 27 eadignysse. — Cap. XII: 1 Se feorða westseaxna b'. — 2 biscep *C.* — 3 leoutherius *Ca*, eleutherius *C.*

mihte⁵⁶ wongere⁸⁴ betweoh zeset⁸⁵ beon; J fram⁸¹ dæle þæra⁸⁶ fota feower fingra gemet þætte⁹² seo 1740 þurh⁶² wæs þam⁷³ lichaman²⁸ lengere.⁸⁸ Þa wæs se 3odes wer⁸⁹ bebyrzed on⁶⁷ Sce' Paules cirican þæs apostoles, þæs⁹⁰ manegum⁹¹ he zelæred wæs J zelearnode,⁹² þæt 1745 he ða heofonlican⁹³ eadignesse gestâh²² J²² gehyhtæ⁹⁵ J²² inneode.²²

Caput XII.

(*MS. B, p. 13*). Þæt Wæsexena byscephad for Eleutherio Hædde wæs funden, J þone 1750 æt Hrofeceastre for¹ Puttan Cuichelm onfeng, J for him 3ifmund; J swylce ða wæron Norþhimbra byscepas. Þæt se steorra ætyude, se is nemned cometa, J ðry monaþ wæs 1755 wuniende, J symle on uhttiid^{1a} wæs yrnende; J ði ilcan geare Ecfrið^{1b} Norþhymbra cining adræfde Þilferð út, þone ar- 1760 wyrðan byscep.

Se feorþa biscep² Westseaxena^{2a} Heleutherius³ wæs haten.

84 wongere. — 85 zeseted. — 86 þara. — 88 lengre. — 89 mon. — 90 fehlt in *B.* — 91 monungum. — 92 -nade. — 93 -lecan. — 95 gehyhte. *Hier kein Absatz in T, wie in den anderen Mss., sondern nur folgender grosser Anfangsbuchstabe (Se) in derselben Zeile.* — Cap. XII: 1 fehlt in *B.* — 1^a huttiid *B.* — 1^b etfrið *B.* — 2 biscop. — 2^a Westseaxna *T*, wæs Westseaxena *B.* — 3 Leutherius.

sarcophago corpus excederet. Conditus est autem in ecclesia beati doctoris gentium, cuius edoctus monitis caelestia sperare didicerat.

12. *Ut episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum pro Leutherio Haeddi, episcopatum Hrofensis ecclesiae pro Putta Cuichelm, et pro ipso Gefmund acceperit: et qui tunc Nordanhymbrorum fuerint episcopi.*

Quartus Occidentalium Saxonum antistes Leutherius fuit. Siquidem primus Birinus, secundus Agilberctus, tertius exstitit Uini. Cumque mortuus

Se æresta wæs Birinus; se æftra⁴
 1765 wæs Ægelbyrht,⁵ ðridda wæs
 Wine. Ða Collenwealh⁶ se cyning
 (MS. C, fol. 8a) forðferde, on⁷
 þæs rice se ylca⁸ Leutherius^{8a} wæs
 bysceop⁹ geworden, þa fenzon
 1770 ealdormen¹⁰ (MS. Ca, p. 122) to
 þam¹¹ rice þære þeode, J¹² betwih
 him gedældon J¹² tyn winter heol-
 don. J on⁷ heora¹³ rice Leuthe-
 rius^{8a} se bysceop¹⁴ forðferde; J
 1775 Theoder bysceop⁹ for hine ge-
 halgade¹⁵ Hædde¹⁶ to byscope⁹
 on⁷ Lundenceastre. J^{16a} þæs¹⁷
 byscoptes⁹ tide wæron oferswiðde
 J geflymde þa ealdormen, J¹² Cead-
 1780 wald¹⁸ fenz to Westseaxna rice.
 J mid þy he twa¹⁹ winter rice
 hæfde J cyning wæs, þa wæs he
 onbryrd²⁰ mid lufan þæs upplican²¹
 rices J¹² þ eorðlice rice forlet
 1785 on⁷ þæs ylcan²² byscoptes^{22a} tide,
 J¹² to Rome ferde J þær his lif

Se æresta was⁴ haten⁵ Birinus;
 se æftera wæs haten⁵ (MS. B,
 p. 273) Ægelbriht,⁶ se⁵ þridda
 wæs haten⁵ Wine. Þa Cenwalh
 se⁷ cyning forþferde, in þæs rice
 se ylca⁸ Heleutherius³ wæs bi-
 sceop² geworden, þa fenzon eal-
 dormenn⁹ to þam¹⁰ rice þære
 þeode, J betwyh¹¹ him todæl-
 don^{11a} J tyn winter¹² hæfdon. J
 on¹³ heora rice Heleutherius³
 se bissceop² forðferde; J¹⁴ Theo-
 dor bisceop² for hine gehalgode
 Hædde to bisscope¹⁵ on¹³ Lun-
 denceastre. On^{15a} þæs bisscoptes¹⁶
 tide wæron oferswiðede¹⁷ — J
 fenz (MS. T, p. 165) to Westseaxena
 rice Cadwalla cininȝ — J þa ealdor-
 menn wæron geflymde.¹⁷ J mid
 þi¹⁸ þe⁵ he tu winter¹² rice heold¹⁹
 J cininȝ²⁰ wæs, ða wæs he inn-
 bryrde²¹ mid lufan ðæs upplican²²
 rices J þæt eorþlice rice⁵ forlet
 in þæs ylcan²³ bisceopes¹⁶ tide,²⁴
 J to Rome ferde J þær his lif

4 æfterra C. — 5 ægelberht C. —
 6 collenwealh O, Ca, cenwealh C. —
 7 in C. — 8 ilca C. — 8a eleu-
 therius C. — 9 b'. — 10 ealdormenn.
 — 11 þæm C. — 12 ond C. —
 13 hiora. — 14 bisceop Ca, C. — 15 ge-
 halgad O, gehalgod Ca, gehalgode
 C. — 16 hæfde O, hæfde Hædde Ca.
 — 16a fehlt in C. — 17 on þæs. —
 18 ceadwalla C. — 19 tu C. — 20 in-
 bryrde C. — 21 uplican. — 22 il-
 can C. — 22a bisceopes Ca, bisceopes C.

4 wæs. — 5 fehlt in T. — 6 Ægel-
 berht. — 7 fehlt in B. — 8 ilca. —
 9 aldormen. — 10 þæm. — 11 be-
 tweoh. — 11a t auf ausradiertem ȝ.
 — 12 ȝer. — 13 in. — 14 ond. —
 15 biscope. — 15a Ond. — 16 bi-
 scopes. — 17 oferswiðde J geflymde
 þa aldormen ond Ceadwalla fenz to
 Westseaxna rice. — 18 þy. —
 19 hæfde. — 20 cyning. — 21 in-
 bryrde. — 22 uplecan. — 23 ilcan.
 — 24 tid.

esset Coinualch, quo regnante idem Leutherius episcopus factus est, acceperunt subreguli regnum gentis, et diuisum inter se tenuerunt annis circiter X; ipsisque regnantibus defunctus est ille, et episcopatu functus est Haeddi pro eo, consecratus a Theodoro in ciuitate Lundonia. Cuius episcopatus tempore deuictis atque amotis subregulis, Caedwalla suscepit imperium, et, cum duobus annis hoc tenuisset, tandem superni regni amore compunctus reliquit, eodem adhuc praesule ecclesiam gubernante; ac Romam abiens, ibi uitam finiuit, ut in sequentibus latius dicendum est.

geendade, swa swa heræfter is
sweotollicor²⁴ tō secgeanne.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra
J syx J hund seofontig æfter
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þ æþelred
Myrcna²⁵ cyning gelædde wærge²⁶
weorod, J Cent forhergode, J cyricean
(*MS. O, fol. 92b*) J mynster butan
gesyhðe arfæstnesse oððe 3odes
egesan²⁷ hwyrfe J fornam; J
Hrofeceastre eac swylce,³⁰ on
pære²⁹ wæs Putta bysceop,^{30a} þeah
ðe he on þa tid þær Jweard³¹
ne wære, he mid gemæne her-
gunge fornam. Ða he þa þ on-
funde, þ his cyrice³² eallum hyre³³
æhtum wæs bereafod J forher-
god, þa cyrde he to Seaxulfe
Mercna³⁴ byscope;³⁵ J he him
gesealde sumre cyricean³⁶ æhta
J medmicel³⁷ land. J he on³⁸ pære
cyricean³⁶ 3ode þeowode,³⁹ J

geendode,²⁵ swa swa heræfter is²⁷
sweotollicor²⁷ to secgeanne.²⁸ 1790

Ða wæs ymb syx hund J syx
J hund seofontig wintra²⁹ æfter
Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte
Æþelred Myrcna³⁰ cining²⁰ ge-
lædde werge³¹ werod,³² J Cent 1795
(*MS. B, p. 274*) forhergode,³³ J
cirican J mynstra³⁴ bûtan³⁵ ge-
sihðe arfæstnesse oððe 3odes ege-
san³⁶ bærnde³⁷ J fornam;³⁸ J¹⁴
Hrofeceastre³⁹ eac^{39a} swylce,⁴⁰ 1800
Putta⁴¹ in pære bisceop² wæs,⁴¹
ðeah þe he on¹³ þa tid þær J-
weard⁴² ne wære, he⁴³ mid gemæne
hergunge fornam.⁴³ Ða he þa þæt
anfunde,⁴⁴ þæt his cirice eallum 1805
hire⁴⁵ æhtum wæs bereafod J for-
heregod,⁴⁶ þa cyrde⁴⁷ he to Seax-
ulfe⁴⁸ Myrcna³⁰ biscope;¹⁵ J he
him sealde⁴⁹ sumre cirican æhte⁵⁰
J medmicel land.⁵¹ J¹⁴ he in 1810
pære cirican 3ode⁴⁵ þeowode,⁵² J

24 swutollicor *Ca*, sweofollicor *C*.
— 25 mercna. — 26 mycel. — 27 *bis*
29 egsan J hwyrfe he eac swylce to
Hrofeceastre on ðære *Ca*. — 30 swilce
C. — 30a bisceop *C*. — 31 Jwea[r]d
O, ondweard *C*. — 32 cirice *C*. —
33 hire. — 34 myrcna *Ca*, mercna *C*.
— 35 b'. — 36 ciricean *C*. — 37 med-
mycel. — 38 in *C*. — 39 þeowde.

25 -ade. — 27 is swutolecor. —
28 secgeanne. — 29 in *T* nach hund.
— 30 mercna. — 31 wærge. —
32 weorod. — 33 forhergode. —
34 mynster. — 35 buton. — 36 egsan.
— 37 hwyrfe. — 38 fornom. — 39 Hro-
fes. — 39a J eac *B*. — 40 swelce.
— 41 in pære wæs Putta biscop. —
42 ondweard. — 43 he *bis* fornom
(*T*), *fehlt in B*. — 44 onfond. —
45 *fehlt in B*. — 46 forhergad. —
47 cerde. — 48 Seaxwulfe. — 49 ge-
sealde. — 50 eahte. — 51 lond. —
52 -wode.

Anno autem dominicae incarnationis DCLXXVI, cum Aedilred rex
Merciorum, adducto maligno exercitu, Cantiam uastaret et ecclesias ac
monasteria sine respectu pietatis uel diuini timoris fedaret, ciuitatem quo-
que Hrofi, in qua erat Putta episcopus, quamuis eo tempore absens, com-
muni clade absumsit. Quod ille ubi comperiit, ecclesiam uidelicet suam
rebus ablatis omnibus depopulatam, diuertit ad Sexuulfum Merciorum antisti-
tem, et accepta ab eo possessione ecclesiae cuiusdam et agelli non grandis,

swa hwider⁴⁰ ymb swa he beden
wæs, ferde J cyricsanġ lærde; J
þær on⁴¹ (*MS. C, fol. 8b*) sibbe
1815 his lif ġeendade.⁴² For þam⁴³
Theodor bysceop³⁵ on³⁸ Hrofes-
ceastre⁴⁴ Quichelm to bysceope³⁵
ġehalġade;⁴⁵ ac he æfter medmi-
celre⁴⁶ tide fore⁴⁷ wæþelnysse⁴⁸
1820 woruldġoda fram⁴⁹ þam⁴⁹ by-
sceopsetle⁵⁰ ġewat; he þa 3efmund
for hine to bysceope³⁵ ġesette.

þa wæs ymb tu⁵¹ ġear, þæs þe
Æþelheard Mercna⁵² cyninġ Cent-
1825 land forherġode, þ̅ is þ̅ nyġope⁵³
ġear Ecġfriðes rices þæs cyninġes,
þa ætywde on Aġustus monðe niwe
steorra, se is cweden cōmeta;⁵⁴
J⁵⁵ þry⁵⁶ monað wæs awuniende,
1830 J on uhtide⁵⁷ wæs uppyrnende⁵⁸
J⁵⁹ mycelne sciman wæs be-
rende⁵⁹ swa swa scinendes leġes.⁶⁰

swa hwyder ymb⁴⁵ swa⁵³ þonne
þearf wæs,⁵⁴ ferde J ciricsanġ⁵⁵
lærde; J þær on¹³ sibbe lifde⁵
his lif eac⁵ ġeendode. For þam¹⁰
Theodor bissceop² inn¹³ Hrofe-
ceastre³⁹ Cwichelml⁵⁷ to bissceope¹⁵
ġehalġode; ac he æfter medmicelre
tide for ġifernesse⁵⁸ woruldġoda⁵⁹
fram⁶⁰ þam¹⁰ bisceopeselde⁶¹ ġe-
wât; J⁵ he þa 3yfmund⁶² for
hine to bissceope¹⁵ ġehalġode.⁶³

þa wæs ymbe⁶⁴ tu ġear,¹² ðæs
þe Æþelred⁶⁵ Myrcna³⁰ cininġ²⁰
Centland^{65a} forhereġode,⁶⁶ þæt is
þæt niġope ġear¹² Ecġferðes⁶⁷
rices ðæs cyninġes, ða ætywde⁶⁸
(*MS. T, p. 166*) in Augustus monþe
niwe⁶⁹ steorra, se is haten⁷⁰ co-
meta; J þry⁷¹ monop⁷² âwuni-
ġende⁷³ wæs,⁷³ J on¹³ uhttid⁷⁴
(*MS. B, p. 275*) wæs yrnende⁷⁵
J micelre⁷⁶ sciman wæs berende^{76a}
swa^{76b} swa scinendes leġes.^{76b}

40 hwyder. — 41 in *C*. — 42 ġe-
endode. — 43 forðæm *C*. — 44 hrofe-
ceastre *C*. — 45 ġehealġode *Ca*, ġe-
halġode *C*. — 46 medmyclere. —
47 for. — 48 seoðelnesse *C*. — 49 from
þæm *C*. — 50 bisceopsetle. — 51 twa.
— 52 myrcna. — 53 niġoðe. —
54 commêta. — 55 ond *C*. — 56 pri
C. — 57 uhtan-. — 58 uppyrnynde.
— 59 ond *bis* berende *fehlt in Ca*.
— 60 dæġes *Ca*, dages *C*.

53 *bis* 54 swa he beden wæs. —
55 ciricsanġ. — 56 -dade. — 57 quic-
helm. — 58 wæðelnesse. — 59 weo-
ruldġoda. — 60 from. — 61 biscop-
seðle. — 62 3efmund. — 63 ġesette.
— 64 ymb. — 65 Æþelred *T*, Æþe-
red *B*. — 65a -lond. — 66 forher-
ġode. — 67 Ecġfriðes. — 68 æteawde.
— 69 neowe. — 70 cweden. — 71 þreo.
— 72 -naþ. — 73 wæs awuniende. —
74 uhttide. — 75 upeornende. — 76 mi-
celne. — 76a beorende. — 76b swa
bis leġes *fehlt in B*.

ibidem in pace uitam finiuit, nil omnino de restaurando episcopatu suo agens; quia, sicut et supra diximus, magis in ecclesiasticis quam in mundanis rebus erat industrius; sed in illa solum ecclesia Deo seruiens, et ubicumque rogabatur, ad docenda ecclesiae carmina diuertens. Pro quo Theodorus in ciuitate Hrofi Cuichelmum consecrauit episcopum. Sed illo post non multum temporis prae inopia rerum ab episcopatu decedente, atque ad alia loca secedente, Gebmundum pro eo substituit antistitem.

Anno Dominicae incarnationis DCLXX^oVIII, qui est annus imperii regis Ecġfridi VIII., apparuit mense Augusto stella, quae dicitur cometa;

ƿy ylcan ȝeare wæs towesnes⁶¹
 J unsibb⁶² ȝeworden betwih Ecȝ-
 friþe⁶³ cyninȝe J⁶⁴ ðone⁶⁵ arwyr-
 þan⁶⁶ bysceop⁶⁷ Willferð.⁶⁸ J se
 ylca⁶⁹ bisceop³⁵ wæs ascofen⁷⁰
 J adriften of his bysceopsetle,⁷¹
 (MS. O, fol. 93a) J tweȝen bysceo-
 pas⁷² on his stowe ȝesette, þa ðe
 Norðanhymbra þeode fore wæron,
 þ̅ wæs Bosa, se styrde^{72a} Dære⁷³
 mæȝþe, J Eata Beornicea. Hæfde
 Bosa on Eoforwicceastre bisceop-
 setl,^{73a} J Eata on Heaȝostealdes ea J
 on Lindesfarona⁷⁴ ea; wæron hi
 beȝen of munuchade^{74a} on by-
 sceophade⁷⁵ ȝecorene. Mid ðam
 wæs eac Eadhæð on Lindesse
 mæȝðe to byscope⁷⁶ ȝehalȝad,⁷⁶
 þa niwan^{76b} Ecfrīð se cyninȝ⁷⁷
 ȝeeode, þa he oferswiðde J ȝeflymde
 Wulfhere on ȝefeohte. J seo ylce^{77a}
 mæȝð⁷⁸ ærest þysne bysceop³⁵

ƿy ylcan ȝeare⁷⁷ wæs towestnis^{77a} 1835
 J^{77a} unsibb⁷⁸ ȝewurden⁷⁸ betwyh¹¹
 Ecȝferðe⁷⁹ cininȝe²⁰ J þam⁸⁰ arweor-
 þan⁸¹ bissceope² Willferþe.⁸² J
 se ylca⁸ bisceop² wæs âscofen J
 âdrifen of his bisceopselde,⁶¹ J¹⁴ 1840
 tweȝen bisceopas⁸³ on his stowe
 sette⁶³ wæron,⁵ þa ðe Norðhym-
 bra⁸⁴ ðeode ræddan⁸⁵ J⁸⁵ lærdon,⁸⁵
 þæt wæs Bosa,⁸⁶ se styrde
 Dera^{86a} mæȝþe, J Eata Beornica⁸⁷ 1845
 mæȝðe.⁵ Hæfde sê⁵ Bosa in
 Eoforwicceastre⁸⁸ bisceopseld,⁸⁹ J¹⁴
 Eata inn⁹⁰ Hæȝestealdes⁹⁰ eâ J
 inn¹³ Lindesfarona⁹¹ eâ; wæron
 hi⁹² beȝen of munuchâde on¹³ 1850
 bisceophad^{92a} ȝecorene. Mit þam¹⁰
 wæs Eadhæð⁹³ eac⁹³ inn¹³ Lin-
 deseȝe⁹⁴ landes⁹⁵ to bisceope¹⁵
 ȝehalȝode,⁹⁶ þa niwan⁹⁷ Ecȝferð⁹⁷
 se cininȝ²⁰ ȝeeode, þa he ofer- 1855
 swiðde J ȝeflymde Wulfhere on¹³
 ȝefeohte. J¹⁴ seo ylce⁹⁸ mæȝð
 ærest⁷ þysne⁹⁹ bissceop¹ to²

61 towesnes, *darüber* toworpednysse
in Ca. — 62 unsibbe *Ca*, unsib *C.* —
 63 ecȝfrið[e] *O.* — 64 on *C.* — 65 þan.
 — 66 arwurðan. — 67 bisceope *Ca*, bi-
 sceop *C.* — 68 Wilferðe. — 69 ilca *C.* —
 70 ascofen. — 71 biscop-. — 72 bisceo-
 pas. — 72a steorde *C.* — 73 þære *Ca*, *O*,
C, *darüber* Dære *in O.* — 73a b.'setl.
 — 74 lindesfarono *O*, lindesfarena *Ca*.
 — 74a mununc- *O.* — 75 bisceop-. —
 76 biscope. — 76a -ade *O*, -od *Ca*. —
 76b neowan *C.* — 77 cyninȝ. — 77a ilce
C. — 78 mæȝið.

77 ȝere. — 77a e *aus æ korrigiert in*
T; towestnis J *fehlt in B.* — 78 unsib
 ȝeworden. — 79 Etferðe *B*, Ecȝfrið *T*.
 — 80 þone. — 81 árwyrdan *T*, arweor-
 þam *B.* — 82 Wilferð. — 83 bisco-
 pas. — 84 Norðanhymbra. — 85 fore
 wæron. — 86 Boosa. — 86a þære. —
 87 Beornicea. — 88 Eoforwiicceastre.
 — 89 seðl. — 90 in in eazostaldes.
 — 91 Lindisf-. — 92 heo. — 92a bi-
 scop-. — 93 eac Eadhæd. — 94 Lin-
 disse. — 95 mæȝðe. — 96 ȝehalȝod.
 — 97 neowan Ecȝfrið. — 98 ilce. —
 99 þeosne. — 1 biscop. — 2 *fehlt in T.*

et tribus mensibus permanens, matutinis horis oriebatur, excelsam radiantis
 flammae quasi columnam praeferens. Quo etiam anno orta inter ipsum
 regem Ecgfridum et reuerentissimum antistitem Uilfridum dissensione, pulsus
 est idem antistes a sede sui episcopatus, et duo in locum eius substituti
 episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti praeessent; Bosa uidelicet, qui Derorum,
 et Eata, qui Berniciorum prouinciam gubernaret; hic in ciuitate Eburaci,
 ille in Hagustaldensi siue in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens epis-
 copalem, ambo de monachorum collegio in episcopatus gradum adsciti. Cum

azenne onfeng. Se æftera⁷⁹ wæs
 1860 Æþelwine; se þrida Eadgar; se
 feorða Cynebyrht⁸⁰ (*MS. Ca*,
p. 123). Hæfde seo mægð ær
 Eadhæðe Seaxulf bysceop,⁸¹ se
 eac swylce wæs Mercna⁸² by-
 1865 sceop³⁵ J Middelenzla. Ac he
 wæs of Lindesse adrifen, þa Ec-
 frið heo⁸³ zeeode, J on þara
 oðerra⁸⁴ mægða zerece awunade.⁸⁵
 Wæron zehalgade⁸⁶ on Eoforwic-
 1870 ceastre Eadhæð J Bosa J Eata
 fram⁸⁷ Theodore bysceope.⁸⁸ J he
 þa eac swylce⁸⁹ æfter þrim zear-
 um Willfredes onwezzewitenesse,⁹⁰
 þyssa rime twezen bysceopas⁷² to-
 1875 ætycte,⁹¹ Trumbryht to cyricean
 Heazostealdes⁹² ea, J Eata hwearf
 to Lindesfarena ea, J Trumwine
 to Pehta mægþe, seo⁹³ on⁹³ þa
 tid wæs Onzalcynnes⁹⁴ rice under-
 1880 þeoded. Eadhæð he zesette to by-
 sceope³⁵ Hrypsættna (*MS. O, fol. 93b*)

azenum^{2a} onfengou.³ Se æftera
 wæs Æþelwine haten;⁴ se þrida
 Eadgar;⁵ se feorþa Cynebriht.⁶
 Hæfde seo mægþ ær⁷ Eadethe⁸
 Saxulf⁹ bissceop,¹ se eac swylce¹⁰
 wæs Myrcna¹¹ bissceop¹ J Middel-
 enzla (*MS. B, p. 276*). Ac he
 was¹² of Lindeseze¹³ adrifen, þa
 Ecðfrið hi¹⁴ zeeode, J in þara
 oðera^{14a} mægða zerece zewunode.¹⁵
 Wæron zehalgode on¹⁶ Eoforwic
 Eadheð¹⁷ J⁴ Bosa¹⁸ J Eahta¹⁹
 fram²⁰ Theodore bisceope.²¹ J²²
 he þa eac swylce æfter þrym²³
 zearum Willferðes²⁴ onwezzewite-
 nesse þyssum²⁵ zerime²⁶ twezen
 bisceopas²⁷ toætycte,²⁸ Trum-
 bryht²⁹ hwearf⁴ tō þære⁴ cir-
 can tō⁴ Hæzestealdes³⁰ ea, J
 Eata hwearf to Lindesfarona ea, J
 Trumwine to Peohta mægðe, seo
 in þas³¹ tid wæs Angelcynne³²
 underðeoded. Eadhæð¹⁷ he ze-
 sette tō bisceope²¹ Hreopsættna³³

79 æresta *O, Ca*, æftera *Smith*. —
 80 cyneberht *C*. — 81 bisceop. —
 82 myrcna *C*. — 83 hie *C*. — 84 oðra.
 — 85 awunode. — 86 zehalgode. —
 87 from *C*. — 88 bisceope. — 89 swil-
 ce *C*. — 90 awez-. — 91 ætecte. —
 92 heazostea[l]des *O*. — 93 sio in *C*.
 — 94 anzel.

2a azenne. — 3 onfeng. — 4 *fehlt*
in T. — 5 zeadgar *B*. — 6 Cyneberht.
 — 7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 Eadhæðe. —
 9 Seaxulf. — 10 swelce. — 11 Mer-
 cna. — 12 wæs. — 13 Lindesse. —
 14 heo. — 14a oðerra. — 15 awunode.
 — 16 in. — 17 Ealdhæð *B*. — 18 Boosa.
 — 19 Eata. — 20 from — 21 bi-
 scope. — 22 ond. — 23 þrim. —
 24 Wilferðes. — 25 pissa. — 26 rime.
 — 27 biscopas. — 28 toætecte. —
 29 Trumberht. — 30 Heazostealdes.
 — 31 þa. — 32 Onzalcynrice. —
 33 Hrypsetna.

quibus et Eadhaed in prouinciam Lindisfarorum, quam nuperrime rex Ec-
 frid, superato in bello et fugato Uulfhere, obtinuerat, ordinatur episcopus.
 Et hunc primum eadem prouincia proprium accepit praesulem, secundum
 Ediluini, tertium Eadgarum, quartum Cyniberctum, quem in praesenti habet.
 Habebat enim ante Eadhaedum, antistitem Sexuulfum, qui etiam Merciorum
 et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus fuit; unde et expulsus de Lin-
 dissi, in illarum prouinciarum regimine permansit. Ordinati sunt autem

cyricean,⁹⁵ ða he of Lindesse hwearf, forðon þa⁹⁶ Æþelred Mercna⁹⁷ cyning þa mægþe onfenz J bezet.⁹⁸

Caput XIII.

Ðæt Willferð biscop Suð-seaxna mægðe to Criste gecyrde, seo hwæðere, him ðanon gewitendum, for ðære grimman feonda ofðrycnesse azenne biscop habban ne mihte.

Ða Willferð¹ bysceop² adrifen wæs of his bysceopscire,³ J he longe geond monize stowa ferende wæs, J he Rome gesohte J eft hwearf to Brytone.⁴ J þeah þe he fore⁵ feondscype⁵ þæs gemynge-dan⁶ cyninges on his eþel oððe on his bysceopscyre⁷ onfangen beon ne mihte,⁹ ne mihte⁹ he hwæþere fram þære þenunze¹⁰ bewered beon godspel¹¹ to

cyrican,³⁴ þa he of Lindesêge¹³ for,³⁵ forþon þa (*MS. T, p. 167*) Æþelred Myrcna¹² cyning þa 1885 mægðe onfenz J bezet.³⁶

Caput XIII.

Þætte Wilferð bysceop Suð-sexena mægðe to Criste gecirde, seo hwæðere, þanan him gewitendum, for ðære 1890 þrynnesse grimra feonda azenne¹ bysceop habban ne mihton.

Þa Wilferþ bissceop^{1a} adrifen wæs of his bisceopscire^{1b} J he² 1895 lange³ geond manize⁴ stowe ferende wæs, J he Rome gesohte J eft hwearf to Brytene.⁵ J⁶ þeah þe he for feondscype⁷ ðæs gemynge-dan⁸ cyninges on⁹ his eþel 1900 (*MS. B, p. 277*) J¹⁰ on⁹ his bisceopscire^{1b} onfangen¹¹ beon ne mihte,¹² he¹² þa² hwæðere¹³ fram¹⁴ þære þenunze¹⁵ bewered¹⁶ beon¹⁶ ne¹⁷ mihte¹⁷ godspell^{17a} to 1905

95 ciricean *C.* — 96 þe. — 97 myrcna. — 98 bezæt. — Cap. XIII: 1 wilferð *C.* — 2 b'. — 3 bisceop-. — 4 breotone *C.* — 5 for freondscipe. — 6 gemynege-dan. — 7 bisceopscire. — 9 meahte *C.* — 10 þenunze *O.* — 11 godspell *Ca*, godspelles *C.*

34 cirican. — 35 hwearf. — 36 bezet. — Cap. XIII: 1 azenne *B.* — 1a biscop. — 1b biscop-. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 longe. — 4 monize. — 5 Breotone. — 6 Ond. — 7 freondscipum *B.* — 8 gemyndgedan. — 9 in. — 10 oððe. — 11 onfangen. — 12 meahte ne meahte he. — 13 hwæðere. — 14 from. — 15 þeznunze. — 16 beon bewered. — 17 ne *fehlt in B*, ne mihte *fehlt hier in T.* — 17a godspel.

Eadhaed, Bosa, et Eata Eboraci ab archiepiscopo Theodoro; qui etiam post tres abscissionis Uilfridi annos, horum numero duos addidit antistites, Tunberctum ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Trumuini ad prouinciam Pictorum, quae tunc temporis Anglorum erat imperio subiecta. Eadhaedum de Lindissi reuersum, eo quod Aedilred prouinciam recepisset, Hrypensi ecclesiae praefecit.

13. *Ut Uilfrid episcopus prouinciam Australium Saxonum ad Christum conuerterit.*

Pulsus est autem ab episcopatu suo Uilfrid, et multa diu loca peruagatus, Romam adiit, Brittaniam rediit; et si propter inimicitias memorati regis

læranne.¹² Ac he cyrde¹³ to Suð-seaxna mægþe, seo¹⁴ æfter Cantwarum¹⁵ suð J west belimpeð to Westseaxna gemære. Is þæs landes
 1910 seofen þusendo hida,¹⁶ J hi þære tide þa gena¹⁷ hæþenum bigangum þeowdon. Þysse þeode se byscep² Cristes geleafan word J fullwihtebæð¹⁸ þenade. Wæs Æþelwalh¹⁹
 1915 (*MS. C, fol. 9b*) þære þeode cyning noht²⁰ micelre²¹ tide ær on²² Mercum²³ gefullad²⁴ þurh Wulfheres lare J geornfullnesse,²⁵ Mercna²⁶ cyninȝes.^{26a} J se cyning² eac swylce²⁷ þa he æt fullwihte²⁸ bæðe aþweȝen wæs, him to ȝodsuna onfenȝ, J²⁹ to tacne þære sibbe him twa mægþe forȝeaf, þ is Wiht³⁰ ealand,³¹ J²⁹
 1920 Meanwara³² mægþe on²² Westseaxna þeode.

læranne.^{17a} Ac he cyrde¹⁸ on¹⁹ Suðseaxena²⁰ mægðe, seo²¹ æfter Cantwarum^{21a} suð J west belimpeð to Westseaxna²¹ gemære. Is þæs landes²² seofon ðusendo hyda,² J²³ hi²⁴ þære tide þa ȝyta²⁵ hæðenum²⁶ beȝange²⁷ þeowedon.²⁸ Þysse²⁹ þeode se bisscep^{1a} Cristes geleafan mid² wordum³⁰ J fullwihtes³¹ bæðe³¹ þenode.³² Wæs Æþelwalh þære þeode cyning naht³³ micelre tide ær on⁹ Myrcum³⁴ gefullad³⁵ þurh Wulfheres lare J geornfullnesse,³⁶ Myrcna³⁷ cyninȝes. J² se² cininȝ^{37a} eac swylce³⁸ þa he æt fulwihtes^{38a} bæðe³⁹ aðweȝen⁴⁰ wæs, him to ȝodsuna onfenȝ, J²³ to tacne þære sibbe him twa mægða^{40a} forȝeaf, þæt is Wihtland⁴¹ J Meonwære⁴³ mægðe, þæt² is² on⁹ Westseaxena⁴⁴ mægðe² J² þeode.

12 lærenne *C.* — 13 cirde *C.* — 14 sio *C.* — 15 contwarum *C.* — 16 *fehlt in O.* — 17 ȝyt. — 18 fulluhte- *Ca*, fulwihte- *C.* — 19 æðelwealh. — 20 naht *C.* — 21 mycelre. — 22 in *C.* — 23 myrcum. — 24 gefullod *Ca*, gefulwad *C.* — 25 -nyse. — 26 myrcna. — 26a cyninȝæs *O.* — 27 swilce *C.* — 28 fulluhte. — 29 ond *C.* — 30 rihte *C.* — 31 ealand. — 32 meanware *C.*

17a lærenne. — 18 cerde. — 19 to. — 20 Suðseaxna. — 21 seo *bis* Westseaxna *fehlt in B.* — 21a cont.— 22 lond. — 23 ond. — 24 heo. — 25 gena. — 26 hæðnum. — 27 bigongum. — 28 þeowdon. — 29 þisse. — 30 word. — 31 fulwihtebæþ. — 32 þegnade. — 33 noht. — 34 Mercum. — 35 gefulwad *T*, gefullad wæs *B.* — 36 geornfulnisse. — 37 Mercna. — 37a ciniz *B*, *fehlt in T.* — 38 swelce (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 38a fulwihte. — 39 bæðe. — 40 onþweȝen. — 40a mægðe. — 41 Wihte ealand. — 43 -ware. — 44 -seaxna.

in patria siue parrochia sua recipi non potuit, non tamen ab euangelizandi potuit ministerio cohiberi: siquidem diuertens ad prouinciam Australium Saxonum, quae post Cantuarios ad austrum et ad occidentem usque ad Occidentales Saxones pertingit, habens terram familiarum VII milium, et eo adhuc tempore paganis cultibus seruiebat; huic uerbum fidei et lauacrum salutis ministrabat. Erat autem rex gentis ipsius Aedilualch, non multo ante baptizatus in prouincia Merciorum, praesente ac suggerente rege Uulfhere, a quo etiam egressus de fonte, loco filii susceptus est: in cuius signum adoptionis duas illi prouincias donauit, Uectam uidelicet insulam et Meanwarorum prouinciam in gente Occidentalium Saxonum. Itaque episcopus, con-

Wæs he se cyning swiðe ge-
feonde³³ on (*MS. O, fol. 94a*) þæs
byscopes³⁴ cyme. J²⁹ he ærest
ealdormen þære mægðe J cyninges
þeðnas mid ða halgan wyllan aþwoh
fullwihte³⁵ bæþes. J mæsse-
preostas Eappa J Padda J Burgh-
helm³⁶ J Eoddi³⁷ þ oper folc ge þa
ge æfterfylgendre³⁸ tyde³⁹ fulwa-
dan.⁴⁰ Seo⁴¹ cwen þonne, þære
nama⁴² wæs Æbbe, on²² hyre⁴³
mægðe, þ is on²² Hwycum,⁴⁴ wæs
gefullad.⁴⁵ Wæs heo⁴⁶ Eanfriðes
dohtor Enheres⁴⁷ broþor,⁴⁸ þa bezen
wæron cristenne⁴⁹ mid heora
folce. J²⁹ eall seo⁴¹ mægð Suð-
seaxna wæs unwis þæs godcundan
naman⁵⁰ J geleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta
cynne, se wæs Dicol⁵¹ haten;
hæfde he medmicel⁵² mynster sum
on²² þære stowe, þe is nemned
Bosanham; wæs mid wuda J mid

Wæs he se cining⁴⁵ swiþe
bliðe⁴⁶ on⁹ þæs bisceopes⁴⁷ cyme.
J⁶ he ærest ealdormenn⁴⁸ on² 1930
ðære mægðe J cyninges þeðnas mid
þam⁴⁹ halegan⁵⁰ welan⁵¹ aðwoh⁵²
fulwihtes bæðes.⁵³ J⁶ mæsse-
preostas Eoppa⁵⁴ J Padda⁵⁵ J Burgh-
helm⁵⁶ J Idde⁵⁷ (*MS. B, p. 278*) þa² 1935
þæt oðer folc ge⁵⁸ þa⁵⁸ ge⁵⁸ æfter-
fylgendre tîde fullodon.⁵⁹ Seo
cwên⁶⁰ þonne, þære nama⁶¹ wæs
Æbbe,⁶² in hyre⁶³ mægþe, þæt is
on⁹ Hwycum,⁶⁴ gefullwad⁶⁵ wæs.⁶⁵ 1940
Wæs heo Eanfriðes dohtor Ean-
heres broðor, þa bezen wæron
cristene⁶⁶ mid heora folcum.⁶⁷
Eac⁶⁸ eall⁶⁹ seo mægð Suðseaxena²⁰
(*MS. T, p. 168*) wæs ûnwis þæs 1945
godcundan naman⁷⁰ J geleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta
cynne, se wæs Dicul⁵¹ hâten; hæfde
he medmicel mynster sum⁷¹ on⁹
þære stowe, þe is nemned Bosan- 1950
ham;⁷² J² wæs mid wuda J mid

33 gefeonde *C.* — 34 bisceopes *Ca*,
bisceopes *C.* — 35 fulluhte *Ca*, ful-
wihte *C.* — 36 burghelm. — 37 eode *Ca*,
oidde *C.* — 38 -fylgendre *O*, fylgendre
C. — 39 tide J *hi.* — 40 gefullodan
Ca, fulwadon *C.* — 41 sio *C.* —
42 noma *C.* — 43 hire. — 44 hric-
ceum *C.* — 45 gefulwad *C.* — 46 hio
C. — 47 eanheres *C.* — 48 broðer.
— 49 cristene *Ca*, cristne *C.* —
50 noman *C.* — 51 dicul *C.* *In O*
dicol *aus* dicul *korrigiert.* — 52 med-
mycel.

45 cining. — 46 gefeonde. —
47 bisceopes. — 48 ealdormen. —
49 þa. — 50 halgan. — 51 wyllan.
— 52 þwoh. — 53 bæðes. — 54 eappa.
— 55 peadda. — 56 burghelm *B.* —
57 oidde. — 58 *fehlt in B.* — 59 ful-
wadon. — 60 quén. — 61 noma. —
62 æbbe. — 63 hire. — 64 hwiccum
T, hwylcum *B.* — 65 wæs gefulwad
T, þæt heo gefullwad wæs *B.* —
66 cristne. — 67 folce. — 68 *Ac.*
— 69 eal. — 70 noman. — 71 *fehlt*
in B. — 72 -ham.

cedente, immo multum gaudente rege, primos prouinciae duces ac milites
sacrosancto fonte abluebat; uerum presbyteri Eappa et Padda et Burghelm
et Oiddi ceteram plebem, uel tunc uel tempore sequente, baptizabant. Porro
regina, nomine Eabae, in sua, id est Huicciorum prouincia fuerat baptizata.
Erat autem filia Eanfridi fratris Aenheri, qui ambo cum suo populo Christiani
fuere. Ceterum tota prouincia Australium Saxonum diuini nominis et fidei
erat ignara.

sæ ymbseald, J on²² þam⁵³ wæron
fif broþer⁵⁴ oððe syxe on þearf-
endum life J on earmlicum Drihtne
1955 þeowiende.⁵⁵ Ac næniȝ mon on
þære mægþe ne⁵⁶ heora⁵⁷ (*MS. Ca,*
p. 124) lif onhyrizean⁵⁸ wolde ne
heora⁵⁷ lare gehyran.

Ono⁵⁹ ða⁶⁰ Willferð⁶¹ bysceop²
1960 on²² þære þeode ȝodcunde⁶² lare
lærde, na⁶³ læs⁶³ þ̅ an þ̅⁶⁴ he hi
fram yrmþum⁶⁴ ecre nyþerunȝe,^{64a}
ac swylce⁶⁵ eac fram þam⁵³ man-
fullan wæle hwilwendlicre for-

1965 wyrde ȝenerede. Forðon þrim
ȝearum ær his cyme on²² þa
mægþe, þ̅ þær næniȝ renȝ on²²
þam⁵³ stowum ne (*MS. O, fol. 94b*)
com (*MS. C, fol. 10a*); J þanon⁶⁶

1970 se ȝrimmesta hunȝur⁶⁷ þæt folc
wæs wæcende, J hi mid arleasre⁶⁸
cwale fylde.⁶⁹ Þæs is to tacne,
secȝeaþ^{69a} men, þ̅ oft feowertig⁷⁰
manna oððe fiftig somod, þa ðe

sæ ymbseald,⁷³ J on⁹ ðam⁷⁴ wæ-
ron fif ȝebroðor oððe syxe on⁹
þearfendum life J on² earmlicum⁷⁵
Dryhtne⁷⁶ ðeowigende.⁷⁷ Ac næni⁷⁸
mann⁷⁹ on⁹ þære mægþe ne⁷¹
heora lif onhyrigan⁸⁰ wolde ne
heora lare gehyran.

J⁶ þa Willferð⁸¹ bisceop^{1a} on⁹
þære þeode ȝodcunde lare lærde,
nales þæt ân þæt⁸² he² fram⁸³
yrmðum ecre nyþerunȝe,⁸⁴ ac
swylce eac fram⁸³ ðam⁷⁴ mân-
fullan wale⁸⁵ hwilwendlican⁸⁶ for-
wyrde ȝenerede. Forþon þrim⁸⁷
ȝearum ær hys⁸⁸ cyme in þa
mægðe, þæt þær næniȝ rên⁸⁹ in
þam⁷⁴ stowum ne² côm;⁹⁰ J þanon⁹¹
se ȝrimma⁹² hunȝor þæt folc^{92a}
wæs wæcende,^{92a} J hi²⁴ (*MS. B,*
p. 279) mid arleâsre cwale fylde
J² cwylmde² wæron.⁷¹ Þæt is to
tacne, secȝað menn,⁹³ þæt⁸² oft XL
manna⁹⁴ oððe fiftig somod,⁹⁵ þa þe

53 þæm *C.* — 54 broðra *C, Ca.* —
55 þeowigende *C.* — 56 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 57 hiora *C.* — 58 onhyrian *Ca,*
onhyrizean *C.* — 59 *fehlt in Ca,* ond
C. — 60 þa þa *Ca.* — 61 wilfreþ *C.*
— 62 ȝodcundde. — 63 næs *C.*
— 64 þætte (he *fehlt in C, O*) hie
from ermðum *C.* — 64a niþerunȝe.
— 65 swilce *C.* — 66 ðonon *C.*
— 67 hunȝor. — 68 arlease. —
69 felde *C.* — 69a sæcȝeað. —
70 feofertig *C, XL Ca.*

73 -sald. — 74 þæm. — 75 -lecum.
— 76 Drihtne. — 77 þeowiende. —
78 næniȝ. — 79 mon. — 80 onhyr-
zan. — 81 Wilferð. — 82 þætte. —
83 from. — 84 niðrunȝe. — 85 wæle.
— 86 hwilwendlicre. — 87 þrym. —
88 his. — 89 regn. — 90 cwom. —
91 þonon. — 92 ȝrimmesta. —
92a wæs folc weaxende. — 93 men.
— 94 monna. — 95 somed.

Erat autem ibi monachus quidam de natione Scottorum, uocabulo Dicul, habens monasteriolum permodicum in loco, qui uocatur Bosanhamm, siluis et mari circumdatum, et in eo fratres V siue VI, in humili et paupere uita Domino famulantes. Sed prouincialium nullus eorum uel uitam aemulari, uel praedicationem curabat audire.

Euangelizans autem genti episcopus Uilfrid, non solum eam ab erumna perpetuae damnationis, uerum et a clade infanda temporalis interitus eripuit. Siquidem tribus annis ante aduentum eius in prouinciam nulla illis in locis pluuiæ ceciderat, unde et fames acerbissima plebem inuadens impia nece

mid þy hungre Ʒewæcte wæron,
 þ̅ hi^{70a} earmlice be handum⁷¹
 naman⁷² J ealle ætƷædere of
 sæes⁷³ ofre⁷⁴ ut feollan, J⁷⁵ wol-
 don hi sylfe oððe offyllan⁷⁵ oððe
 adrencan.⁷⁵ J⁷⁶ þa ðy⁷⁶ sylfan⁷⁷
 dæge, þe seo þeod Cristes Ʒeleafan
 J fullwihte⁷⁸ onfeng, þa astag⁷⁹
 J com smylte⁸⁰ renƷ,⁸⁰ J micel⁸¹
 J⁸² Ʒenihtsum; J þa land Ʒreo-
 wan⁸³ J blostmedon,⁸⁴ J⁸⁵ æfter
 com Ʒod Ʒer⁸⁶ J wæstmberende.
 J swa awurpan⁸⁷ þa ealdan dysi-
 nesse⁸⁸ J deofolƷyld⁸⁹ onscunedon,
 J⁹⁰ eallra heora⁹⁰ heortan J licha-
 man⁹¹ wynsumedon on⁹² þone li-
 fƷendan⁹³ Ʒod; J ðone onƷetan,⁹⁴
 se ðe soð Ʒod is, J þ̅ hi⁹⁵ sylfe⁹⁵
 wæron Ʒe on þam⁹⁶ inneran⁹⁶ Ʒo-
 dum, Ʒe on þam⁹⁷ uttran⁹⁷ mid

myd⁹⁶ þy hungre Ʒewæcte wæ- 1975
 ron, þæt hi^{96a} earmlice be⁹⁷ han-
 dum⁹⁸ namon⁹⁹ J ealle ætƷædere¹
 of sæs ofre ut feollon,² J woldon
 hi³ sylfe oððe offeallan⁴ oððe
 adrencan. J⁵ þa ðy sylfan dæge, 1980
 ðe seo ðeod Cristes Ʒeleafan on-
 fengon⁶ J fullwihte,⁷ ða âstah J
 côm⁸ smylte⁹ rên¹⁰ J micel Ʒe-
 nihtsumnes;¹¹ J ða land¹² Ʒreo-
 wan¹³ J¹⁴ blostmedon¹⁴ J æfter þam¹⁵ 1985
 côm⁸ Ʒod Ʒear J westmberende.¹⁶
 J hi¹⁵ ða¹⁵ swâ âwurpon þa eal-
 dan¹⁷ dysignesse J deofolƷyld¹⁸
 onscunedon, J⁵ eallra¹⁹ heora
 heortan J lichaman²⁰ wynnsu- 1990
 medon²¹ inn²² þone lifƷendan²³
 Ʒod; J þone onƷeaton,²⁴ se þe
 soð Ʒod is, J⁵ þæt hi³ sylfe²⁵
 wæron Ʒe on þam²⁶ inneran²⁷
 Ʒôdum, Ʒe on þam²⁶ uttran²⁸ mid 1995

70a hi hi. — 71 hondum C. — 72 no-
 man Ca, C. — 73 sæs Ca, C. — 74 fore
 C. — 75 J bis offyllan *fehlt in O, C,*
woldon bis adrencan (adruncon O) fehlt
in Ca. — 76 oððe þy C. — 77 seo-
 foþan O, seolfan C. — 78 fulluht Ca,
 fulwihte C. — 79 stah Ca, astah C.
 — 80 smolt rien C — 81 mycel. —
 82 *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 Ʒreowon C. —
 84 blostmodan Ca, blostmedon C. —
 85 ond C. — 86 Ʒear C. — 87 awurpon
 Ca, C. — 88 dysignesse Ca, C. —
 89 deofolƷeld C. — 90 ond ealra hiora
 C. — 91 lichoman Ca, C. — 92 in C.
 — 93 lifƷendan C. — 94 onƷeaton C,
 Ca. — 95 hie selfe C. — 96 ðæm
 innerram C. — 97 ðæm uteran C.

96 mid. — 96a heo T, is B. —
 97 bi. — 98 hondum. — 99 nōman.
 — 1 ætƷædre. — 2 feollan. — 3 heo.
 — 4 offyllan. — 5 ond. — 6 onfeng.
 — 7 fulwihte. — 8 cwom — 9 smolt.
 — 10 rezn. — 11 J Ʒenihtsum. —
 12 lond. — 13 Ʒreowon. — 14 *fehlt*
in B. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 westm-
 beorende. — 17 aldan. — 18 -Ʒild. —
 19 ealra. — 20 lichoman. — 21 wyns-
 — 22 in. — 23 lifƷendan. — 24 on-
 Ʒeton. — 25 seolfe. — 26 þæm. —
 27 nearran. — 28 utteran.

prostrauit. Denique ferunt, quia saepe XL simul aut L homines inedia ma-
 cerati procederent ad praecipitium aliquod siue ripam maris, et iunctis
 misere manibus, pariter omnes aut ruina perituri, aut fluctibus obsorbendi
 deciderent. Uerum ipso die, quo baptisma fidei gens suscepit illa, descendit
 pluuiæ serena, sed copiosa, refluuit terra, rediit uiridantibus aruis annus
 laetus et frugifer. Sicque abiecta prisca superstitione, exsufflata idolatria,
 cor omnium et caro omnium exultauerunt in Deum uiuum: intellegentes eum,

heofonlice ȝyfe⁹⁸ ȝewelegade.⁹⁹
 Forðon se bysceop,^{99a} mid þy þe¹⁰⁰
 he on¹ þa mæȝðe com ȝ swa
 micel² wite hunȝres þær ȝeseah,
 2000 lærde he þa þ̅ hi³ on fiscaðe⁴ him
 ȝlyfene⁵ sohton; forþon þe æȝ-
 hwæþer ȝe seo⁶ sæ ȝe heora⁷
 ea fiscum ȝenihtsumade.⁸ Ac seo⁶
 þeod þone cræft þæs¹⁰ fyscapes,
 2005 ne cuþe,¹⁰ nemne¹¹ to ælum¹²
 anum.¹³ Þa ȝesomnedon þa¹⁴ by-
 sceopes¹⁵ men¹⁶ þa ælnet æȝ-
 hwonon¹⁷ þe hi mihton,¹⁸ ȝ sendon
 on¹⁹ þone sæ; ȝ seo⁶ ȝodcunde
 2010 ȝyfu²⁰ him ȝefultumade þ̅ hie^{20a}
 sona ȝefenȝon (*MS. O, fol. 95a*)
 þreo hund fixa²¹ missenlicra cynna.
 ȝ þa on²² þreo todældan:²³ hund-
 teontig hi³ sealdon þearfum; hund-
 2015 teontig þam²⁴ þe þa net ahton;^{24a}
 hund teontig hi²⁵ him sylfum²⁶
 to nytte dydon. Þære fremsum-
 nes se seabysceop^{26a} eallra²⁷ heora⁷

heofonlicre²⁹ ȝife ȝewelegode.³⁰
 Forþon se bisceop,³¹ mid þy þe¹⁵
 he in þa mæȝðe côm⁸ ȝ swa³²
 micel wite hunȝres þær ȝeseah,
 þa lærde he þæt hi on fisceoðe
 him ȝlyfne sohton; forþon þe
 æȝhwæðer ȝe seo sæ ȝe seo
 eâ fiscum ȝenihtsumode. Ac³³
 seo þeod þone cræft þæs fisc-
 aðes ne cuðe, nymðe³³ to ælum³⁴
 anum. Ða ȝesamnodon þæs bi-
 sceopes menn ða ælnet æȝhwa-
 none (*MS. B, p. 280*) þe hi mihton,
 ȝ sendon in þone sæ; ȝ seo ȝod-
 cunde ȝyfo him ȝefultmode þæt
 hi sona ȝefenȝon þreo hund fisca
 missenlicra cynna. ȝ þa on þreo
 todældon: hundteontig hi sealdon
 þearfum; hundteontig þam þe þa
 nett ahton; ȝ hundteontig hi him
 sylfum to nytte dydon. Þære frem-
 sumnesse se bisceop ealra heora

98 ȝife *Ca, C.* — 99 ȝewelȝode *Ca*, ȝe-
 weologode *C.* — 99a b.' — 100 *fehlt*
in C. — 1 *in C.* — 2 mycel. — 3 hie
C. — 4 fiscaðe. — 5 ȝlyfne *Ca*, ond-
 lifene *C.* — 6 sio *C.* — 7 hiora *C.* —
 8 ȝenihtsumede *Ca*, ȝenyhtsumade *C.*
 — 10 ne cuþe ðæs fiscnopes. —
 11 nymðe *Ca*, ne *C.* — 12 *bis* 13 æl-
 cum eanum. — 14 þæs. — 15 b',
 bisceopas *C.* — 16 menn. — 17 æȝ-
 hwonan *C.* — 18 meahton *C.* —
 19 *in C.* — 20 ȝeofu *C.* — 20a hi.
 — 21 fisca *C.* — 22 *in C.* —
 23 todældon. — 24 þæm *C.* —
 24a eahton *Ca, C.* — 25 hy *C.* —
 26 selfum *C.* — 26a b.' — 27 ealra *C.*

29 -lice. — 30 ȝewelȝade. —
 31 biscop. — 32 *Mit swa endet zu-
 nächst wieder der Text in T, wo hier
 ein Blatt fehlt. Die Lücke reicht
 bis Cap. XVI, Z. 2100: on in onfenȝ.*
 — 33 Ac *bis* nymðe *fehlt in B.* —
 34 ælcum *B.*

qui uerus est Deus, et interioribus se bonis et exterioribus caelesti gratia ditasse. Nam et antistes cum uenisset in prouinciam, tantamque ibi famis poenam uideret, docuit eos piscando uictum quaerere. Namque mare et flumina eorum piscibus abundabant; sed piscandi peritia genti nulla nisi ad anguillas tantum inerat. Collectis ergo undecumque retibus anguillaribus,

heortan (*MS. C, fol. 10b*) on²² his lufan gecyrde;²⁸ J²⁹ þy neodlicor³⁰ þurh his lare þa heofonlican ȝod ȝehyhton,³¹ þæs þenuncȝe³² hi³ þa hwilendlican³³ ȝod naman^{33a} J onfenȝon.

Þære tide Æþelwalh se cyning ȝeaf J sealde þam²⁴ arwyrþan³⁴ bysceope^{34a} Willferðe³⁵ seofon J hundeahtatiȝ³⁵ hida landes,³⁶ þæs nama^{36a} is Sylesea, þ̅ hi³⁷ mihton³⁸ his men³⁹ on ȝehabban³⁹ þa ðe mid⁴⁰ him wunedon.⁴⁰ Is seo⁴¹ stow æghwanon⁴² mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þonon⁴³ hi⁴⁴ habbað⁴⁴ inȝanȝ, swa micelre⁴⁵ brædo swa mon mæȝe⁴⁶ mid liðeran ȝeworpan.⁴⁷ Mid þy he þa se bysceop^{34a} þa stowe onfenȝ, þa ȝestapolade⁴⁸ he þær mynster J þ̅ to reȝollife⁴⁹ ȝesette, swiðust⁵⁰ of þam broþrum, þe he mid him

heortan on hys lufan ȝecyrde; J þy neodlicor þurh his lare þa 2020 heofonlican ȝôd ȝehyhton, þæs þenunȝe hi þa hwilwendlican ȝôd naman ond¹⁴ onfenȝon.

Eac þære tide þe Æþelwalh se cininȝ hym ȝeaf J sealde þam 2025 weorþan bisceope Willferðe seofon J hundeahtatiȝ hida landes, þæs nama is Seolesiȝ, þæt he mihte hys menn on ȝehabban þe þe mid him wracenodon. Is seo stow 2030 æghwanon mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þanon mann hæfð innȝanȝ, swa micelre brædo swa man mæȝ mid liðeran ȝeweorpan. Mid þy he þa se bisceop þa stowe under- 2035 fenȝ, þa ȝestapelode he þær mynster J þæt reȝollice ȝesette swyððust of þam ȝebroðrum, þe he mid him

2040

28 ȝecerde *C*. — 29 ond *C*. — 30 nydlicor. — 31 ȝehyhten. — 32 þenunȝe *C, Ca*. — 33 hwilwendlican *C*. — 33a namon *C, Ca*. — 34 arwurðan. — 34a b'. *Ca, bi- C*. — 35 Wilferðe *C*. — 35a -eahtatiȝ *Ca*. — 36 londes *C*. — 36a noma *C*. — 37 he *C*. — 38 meahte *C*. — 39 menn on habban *Ca*. — 40 mid him spracedon (?) *C* (wracedon *Smith*, wracedon *Miller*). — 41 sio *C*. — 42 æghwonan *C*. — 43 þon[on] *O*, þanon *Ca*, ðonan *C*. — 44 hit hafað *C*. — 45 mycelre. — 46 mæȝ. — 47 ȝeweorpan *C*. — 48 ȝestapelode *C, Ca*. — 49 reȝollife. — 50 swyþost.

homines antistitis miserunt in mare, et diuina se iuuante gratia, mox cepere pisces diuersi generis CCC. Quibus trifariam diuisis, C pauperibus dederunt, centum his, a quibus retia acceperunt, centum in suos usus habebant. Quo beneficio multum antistes cor omnium in suum conuertit amorem, et libentius eo praedicante caelestia sperare coeperunt, cuius ministerio temporalia bona sumserunt.

Quo tempore rex Aedilualch donauit reuerentissimo antistiti Uilfrido terram LXXXVII familiarum, ubi suos homines, qui exules uagabantur, recipere posset, uocabulo Selaeseu, quod dicitur Latine insula uituli marini.

brohte. ꝥ gen⁵¹ to dæge⁵² his
 æfterfylgend⁵³ byssceopas⁵⁴ hab-
 bað J⁵⁵ azon.⁵⁵ Þeƿnode⁵⁶ se
 arwyrþa⁵⁷ byscep⁵⁸ (*MS. Ca,*
 2045 *p. 125*) Willferð⁵⁹ on²² þam²⁴
 dælum þa byscepþenunƿe⁵⁸ ar-
 wyrðlice⁶⁰ fif ƿear, ꝥ is oð Ec-
 ferðes^{60a} deað þæs cyninƿes. Ond
 forþon him Æþelwalh se cyninƿ
 2050 mid æhte þære foresprecenan stowe
 ealle þa spede þe þær on wæron
 mid londe⁶¹ J²⁹ mid monnum
 sealde J forƿeaf, J²⁹ he ealle on
 Cristes ƿeleafan ƿesette J mid full-
 2055 wihte⁶² (*MS. O, fol. 95b*) bæþe
 aþwoh. Betwih þa tu⁶³ hund
 teontig J fiftig þara⁶⁴ monna⁶⁵
 esna⁶⁶ J⁶⁶ mennena⁶⁶ ƿefullade;⁶⁷
 J ealle þa swa swa he þurh full-
 2060 wihte⁶⁸ fram⁶⁹ deofles þeowdome
 ƿehælde, J eac swylce⁷⁰ mennisce

þyder brohte. Þæt mynster oð
 ƿyt to dæge (*MS. B, p. 281*) hys
 æfterfylgend bisceopas habbað. Þa
 þenode sê arweorða bisceop Will-
 ferð in þam dælum þa bisceop-
 þenunƿe ârweorðlice fif ƿear, þæt³⁵
 is oð Eoferðes deað þæs cininƿes.
 J forþon him Æþelwalh se cy-
 ninƿ mid æhte þære foresprecenan
 stowe ealle þa speda þe þær inne
 wæron mid lande J mid mannum
 forƿeaf, J he ealle on Cristes ƿe-
 leafan ƿesette J mid fullwihtes
 baðe aðwoh. Betwih³⁶ ða twa³⁶
 hund teontig J fiftig ðara man-
 na esna J mennena wæron ƿeful-
 lode; J ealle þa swa swa he þurh
 fullwihte fram deofles þeowdome
 ƿehælde,³⁷ J eac swilce mennisce

51 ƿyt *Ca*, ƿit *C*. — 52 dæg. —
 53 æfterfylgend. — 54 bisceopas *C*,
Ca. — 55 *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 þenode
C. — 57 arwurða. — 58 bisceop- *C*,
Ca. — 59 wilferð *C*. — 60 arwurð-
 lice. — 60a Ecz- *C*. — 61 lande *C*.
 — 62 fulluht. — 63 twa *Ca*, twa
 J *C*. — 64 þære. — 65 manna *Ca*, *C*.
 — 66 *fehlt in Ca*. — 67 ƿefullode *Ca*,
 ƿefulwade *C*. — 68 fulluhte *Ca*,
 fulwihte *C*. — 69 from *C*. —
 70 swilce *C*.

35 þæs *B*. — 36 Betwih *bis* twa
fehlt in B. — 37 ƿehælde *bis* þeow-
 dome *fehlt in B*.

Est enim locus ille undique mari circumdatus praeter ab occidente, unde
 habet ingressum amplitudinis quasi iactus fundae: qualis locus a Latinis
 paeninsula, a Graecis solet cherronesos uocari. Hunc ergo locum cum acce-
 pisset episcopus Uilfrid, fundauit ibi monasterium, ac regulari uita instituit,
 maxime ex his, quos secum adduxerat, fratribus; quod usque hodie successores
 eius tenere noscuntur. Nam ipse illis in partibus annos V, id est usque ad
 mortem Ecgfridi regis, merito omnibus honorabilis, officium episcopatus et
 uerbo exercebat et opere. Et quoniam illi rex cum praefata loci possessione
 omnes, qui ibidem erant, facultates cum agris et hominibus donauit, omnes
 fide Christi institutos, unda baptismatis abluit; inter quos, seruos et ancillas

þeowdome onlȳsde⁷¹ J²⁹ hi³ ȝe-
freode.⁷²

Caput XV.

Betwyh¹ þas þing þa wæs cumen^{1a}
Ceadwalla mid weorode,² West-
seaxna æþeling, ȝeong J from,³ þa
he wrecca⁴ wæs, J⁵ ofsloh Æþel-
walh⁶ þone cyning J þa mægþe
(*MS. O, fol. 11a*) mid ȝrimme
wæle J heriȝe^{6a} onȝebræc.⁷ Ac
he wæs sona ðanon^{7a} adrifen from
ðæs cyninges ealldormonnum⁸
Berhthune J Hune,^{8a} þa syððan
þære mægþe rice hæfdon;⁹ þara
se ærra wæs fram^{9a} þam¹⁰ ylcan¹¹
Ceadwala ofslegen,¹² þa he West-
seaxna cyning wæs, J þa mægþe
mid hefigran þeowdome ȝe-
hnægde.^{12a} Swylce¹³ eac Ine,
se ðe æfter Ceadwalan to rice
fenȝ, ȝelicre ȝeswencednesse¹⁴

þeowdome³⁷ onlȳsde J hi ȝe-
freode.³⁸

Caput XV.

Betwyh þas þing þa wæs cu-
mende Cadwalla mid werede, Wes- 2065
seaxena æþeling, ȝeong J fromsum,
þa he wrecca wæs, J ofsloh Æðel-
walh þone cing J þa mægðe
mid ȝrimmum wale J hereȝange
abræc. J he wæs sona þanon 2070
adrifen fram þæs cininges ealdor-
mannum Bryhthūne J¹ Hūne, þa
syððan þære mægðe rīce hæf-
don; þara se ærra wæs æfter
þam ylcan Cadwala ofslegen, þa 2075
he Westseaxena cyning wæs, J
þa mægðe mid (*MS. B, p. 282*) he-
feȝeran þeowdōme ȝenætte. Swylce
eac Ine, se þe æfter Cadwallan to
rīce fenȝ, ȝelicre ȝeswencednesse 2080

71 alysd *Ca*, onlesde *C*. — 72 ȝe-
fri[þ]ode *O* (þ ganz und i teilweise
radiert). — *Cap. XIV fehlt und*
ebenso die Überschrift dazu. —
Cap. XV: 1 betwih C, Ca. — 1^a cu-
mende *C*. — 2 weorede. — 3 fram. —
4 wræcca *Ca*, wreccea *C*. — 5 ond
C. — 6 æðelwealh. — 6^a her[i]ȝe
O. — 7 ȝebræc *C*. — 7^a ðanon. —
8 ealdor- *C*, -mannum *Ca*. — 8^a [J]
hune *O*. — 9 hæfde. — 9^a from *C*.
— 10 ðæm *C*. — 11 ilcum *C*. —
12 ofslæȝen. — 12^a ȝehende *C* (*Smith*).
— 13 swilce *C*. — 14 ȝeswencednysse
Ca, ȝeswencednesse *C*.

38 *Kein Absatz und keine Ma-
juskel hier in B.* — *Cap. XV: 1 J*
fehlt in B.

ducentos quinquaginta; quos omnes ut baptizando a seruitute daemonica
saluauit, etiam libertate donando humane iugo seruitutis absoluit.

15. *Ut Caedualla rex Geuissorum, interfecto rege Aedilualch, prouinciam
illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuerit.*

Interea superueniens cum exercitu Caedualla, iuuenis strenuissimus de
regio genere Geuissorum, cum exularet a patria sua, interfecit regem Aedil-
ualch, ac prouinciam illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuit; sed mox
expulsus est a ducibus regis, Bercthuno et Andhuno, qui deinceps regnum

monigra¹⁵ geara tide þa mægþe
 yfelade. For þære wisan wæs
 geworden, þ̅ eallre¹⁶ þære tide
 2085 hi azenne bysceop¹⁷ habban ne¹⁸
 mihton.¹⁹ Ac þa Willferð by-
 sceop¹⁷ wæs eft ham zelaðad,²⁰
 heora se²¹ æresta²¹ bysceop,²²
 syððan hie²³ Westseaxna by-
 2090 sceopum²⁴ underþeodde wæron, þa
 þe wæron²⁵ on Wintaceastre.²⁵

Caput XVI.

Dæt þ̅ ealand Wiht onfenz
 cristene bigengan, þæs twe-
 gen cynelice cnihtas æfter
 2095 þon onfangenan fulluhtes
 bæðe sona wurdon ofslegene.

Æfter þon þa þe Ceadwala wæs
 gemægenad J gestrongod¹ on West-
 seaxna rice, þa zeeode he eac J
 2100 onfenz (*MS. O, fol. 96a*) Wiht
 þ̅ ealand,² þ̅ eall wæs oð ða

manigra geara tide þa² mægðe²
 yflade. For þære wisan wæs ge-
 worden, þætte ealre þære tide hī
 azenne bisceop habban ne mihton.
 Ac þa Willferþ bisceop wæs æft
 ham zelaþod, heora se æresta
 bisceop, syþþan hi Westseaxena
 bissceopum underðeodde wæron,
 þa ðe wæron on Wintceastre.

Caput XVI.

Þætte þæt ealand Wiht on-
 fenz cristene bigengan, ðær
 twezen cynelice cnihtas æf-
 ter ðon onfenzon fulluhtes
 bæðe J sona wurdon ofslegene.

Æfter þon ða ða Cadwalla
 wæs gemægenod J gestrangod on¹
 Wesseaxena rice, ða zeeode he²
 (*MS. T, p. 169*) J eac onfenz⁹
 Wihtland,¹⁰ þæt eall^{10a} wæs oð ða

15 monigzra. — 16 ealre. — 17 b'.
 — 18 *fehlt in O, übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 19 *meahon C.* — 20 *zelaðod.*
 — 21 *þam ærestan O, þone ærestan Ca.* — 22 *bysceope O, biscop Ca.*
 — 23 *hi.* — 24 *bisceopum.* — 25 *on wintaceastre wæron Ca, on wint[a]-ceastre O.* — Cap. XVI: 1 *gestrongad.*
 — 2 *ealand.*

2 þa mægðe. — Cap. XVI: 1 J *B.*
 — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 9 *fehlt in T.* —
 9^a *Mit fenz in onfenz beginnt Ms. T wieder.* — 10 *Wiht þæt ealand.* —
 10^a *eal.*

prouinciae tenuerunt; quorum prior postea ab eodem Caedualla, cum esset rex Geuissorum, occissus est, et prouincia grauiore seruitio subacta. Sed et Ini, qui post Caeduallan regnauit, simili prouinciam illam adflictione plurimo annorum tempore mancipauit. Quare factum est, ut toto illo tempore episcopum proprium habere nequiret; sed reuocato domum Ulfrido primo suo antistite, ipsi episcopo Geuissorum, id est Occidentalium Saxonum, qui essent in Uenta ciuitate, subiacerent.

16. *Ut Uecta insula Christianos incolas susceperit, cuius regii duo pueri statim post acceptum baptisma sint interementi.*

Postquam ergo Caedualla regno potitus est Geuissorum, cepit et insulam Uectam, quae eatenus erat tota idolatriae dedita, ac stragica caede omnes in-

tid deofollgyldum^{2a} geseald;³ J he gelice þy treoiescan^{3a} wæle ealle þa landbigenzan⁴ wolde utamæran J his azenra leoda mannum gesettan. Secgað men, þ he eac wære mid gehate hine sylfne bindende, þeah ðe he⁵ þa gena^{5a} in⁶ Criste ne⁶ wære⁶ eft⁷ acenned þurh fullwihtes⁸ bæð, þ gif he þ ealand⁹ gegān mihte, þ he his þone feorðan dæl J þære herehyðe fore¹⁰ Ʒode¹¹ gesealde. J¹² he þ swa gelæste, þ he þone dæl¹¹ Willferðe bysceope¹³ fore Ʒode gesealde to brucanne, se¹⁴ on þa tid of his þeode þyder com J þær Jweard wæs. Is þæs ylcan¹⁵ ealandes¹⁶ gemet^{16a} æfter Angelcynnes¹⁷ æhte twelf hund hida; J he þa þam bysceope¹⁸ (*MS. C, fol. 11b*) gesealde on¹⁹ æht²⁰ þreo²¹ hund hida J þær eac yhte to.²¹ J he

tīd deofolgyldum¹¹ geseald; J¹² he gelice ðy treiscan¹³ wale¹⁴ ealle þa landbigenzan¹⁵ wolde út-āmærian J mid⁹ hys¹⁶ azenra leoda 2105 mannum¹⁷ gesettan. Secgað menn,¹⁸ þæt he eac wære mid gehate hyne¹⁹ sylfne²⁰ bindende,²¹ þeah ðe he þa Ʒyta²² in Criste ne wære eft acenned þurh fullwihtes²³ bæð, 2110 ðæt Ʒyf²⁴ he þæt ealand²⁵ gegān mihte,²⁶ þæt he his þonne²⁷ ðone feorþan dæl J²⁸ þære herehyðe for Ʒodes^{28a} lufan²⁷ gesealde. J he þæt swa gelæste (*MS. B, p. 283*), 2115 þæt he^{28a} þone dæl Willferðe^{28a} bisceope²⁹ for Ʒode gesealde to brucenne, se in þa tīd of his þeode þyder³⁰ cōm³¹ J þær Jweard³² wæs. Is þæs ylcan³³ ealandes³⁴ 2120 gemēt æfter Angelcynnes³⁵ æhte³⁶ twelf hund hyða;³⁷ J he³⁸ þa þam bisceope²⁹ gesealde in æht þreo hund hida J þær³⁸ æhta⁴⁰ tō. J⁴¹ he

2^a deofolgyldde. — 3 seald. — 3^a troiescan. — 4 land-. — 5 hi O, Ca. — 5^a Ʒyta. — 6 uncristene wæron O, Ca. — 7 hi wæron *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt bei Smith*. — 8 fulluhtes. — 9 ealand. — 10 for. — 11 Ʒode bis dæl *fehlt in C*. — 12 ond. — 13 b'. — 14 J se. — 15 ilcan C. — 16 ealandes. — 16^a Ʒemen. — 17 onƷel-. — 18 b'. Ca, bisceope C. — 19 in C. — 20 æhte C. — 21 þreo bis to *fehlt in C, eac fehlt in O, Ca, ycte Ca*.

11 -Ʒildum. — 12 Ond. — 13 troiscan. — 14 wæle. — 15 lond-. — 16 his. — 17 monnum. — 18 men. — 19 hine. — 20 seolfne. — 21 bindende B. — 22 gena. — 23 fulwihtes. — 24 gif. — 25 ealand. — 26 meahhte. — 27 *fehlt in T*. — 28 *fehlt in B*. — 28^a Ʒode. — 28^a þone dæl he Wilferðe. — 29 bisceope. — 30 þider. — 31 cwom. — 32 ondweard. — 33 ilcan. — 34 ealandes. — 35 OnƷolcynnes. — 36 eahte. — 37 hida. — 38 he bis þær *fehlt in B*. — 39 *fehlt in T*. — 40 eahta. — 41 Ond.

digenas exterminare, ac suae prouinciae homines pro his substituere contendit, uoto se obligans, quamuis necdum regeneratus, ut ferunt, in Christo, quia, si cepisset insulam, quartam partem eius simul et praedae Domino daret. Quod ita soluit, ut hanc Uilfrido episcopo, qui tunc forte de gente sua superueniens aderat, utendam pro Domino offerret. Est autem mensura eiusdem insulae, iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, mille ducentarum familiarum; unde data est episcopo possessio terrae trecentarum familiarum. At ipse partem,

- 2125 þa þone dæl, þe he onfenȝ, bebead
sumum his preoste,²² þæs nama²³
wæs Byrhtwine,²⁴ se wæs his
sweostor sunu. J he sealde him
mæssepreost, þæs nama²³ wæs
2130 Hiddila, se eallum þam²⁵ þa²⁶ þe
woldon²⁷ ȝehælede beon ȝodes
word J fullwihtes²⁸ bæð þenade.²⁹
Nis þonne³⁰ to foreswizianne,³¹
þ³³ on¹⁹ fruman (*MS. Ca, p. 126*)
2135 ða ðe of þam²⁵ ylcan¹⁵ ealande
þurh ȝeleafan ȝehælde³⁴ wæron,
tweȝen cynelice cnihtas þa mid
syndriglicre ȝodes ȝyfe wæron
ȝesigefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes
2140 broþor³⁵ þæs (*MS. O, fol. 96b*)
ealandes³⁶ cyninges. Þa Cead-
wala se cyning mid þy here on
þ ealand³⁷ for, þa flugon þa cnihtas
ut of þam ealande,³⁸ J wæron
2145 ȝelædde on þa nehmæȝþe,³⁹ seo
is ȝecyð Eota land,⁴⁰ on sume stowe
seo is nemned Ætstane. Woldon

þa⁸ þone dæl, þe he onfenȝ, ȝe-
bead⁴² sumum his preosta, þæs
nama⁴³ wæs Byrhtwine,⁴⁴ se wæs
his swustur⁴⁵ sunu. J⁴¹ he sealde
him mæssepreost,⁴⁶ þæs nama⁴³
wæs Hiddila, se eallum þam⁴⁷
þa² ðe woldon ȝehælede⁴⁸ beon
ȝodes wurd⁴⁹ J fullwihtes⁵⁰ bæð
þenode.⁵¹

Nis þæt⁹ þonne no² to forswi-
zienne, þætte in fruman ða ðe
of ðam ylcan⁵² ealande⁵³ þurh
ȝeleafan ȝehælede⁵⁴ wæron, twe-
ȝen cynelice cnihtas⁵⁵ ða myð⁵⁶
syndrilicre⁵⁷ ȝodes ȝyfe⁵⁸ wæron
ȝesigefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes⁵⁹
broðra⁶⁰ þæs ealandcininges.⁶²
Þa Cadwalla⁶³ se cyning myð⁵⁶
þi⁶⁴ here in þæt iȝland⁶⁵ fôr, ða
flugon þa cnihtas⁵⁵ út of þam⁶⁶
iȝlande,⁵³ J wæron ȝelædde inn⁶⁷
þa neahmæȝðe, seo is ȝenemned⁶⁸
Ytena⁶⁹ land,⁷⁰ on⁶⁷ sume stowe se⁷¹
is ȝenemned⁷² Ætstane. Woldon

22 preosta *C.* — 23 noma *C.* —
24 berhtwine *C.* — 25 þæm *C.* —
26 *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 woldan *C, Ca.* —
28 fulluhtes *Ca*, fulwihte *C.* — 29 þe-
node. — 30 þæt. — 31 forswizienne
C, forswyzianne *Ca.* — 33 þætte *C.*
— 34 ȝehælede. — 35 broðra. —
36 ealandes. — 37 ealand. — 38 ealande.
— 39 neah-. — 40 lond *C.*

42 bebead. — 43 noma. — 44 Berht-
wine. — 45 sweostor. — 46 ðær to
mæssepreoste *B.* — 47 þæm. — 48 ȝe-
hælde. — 49 word. — 50 fulwihte. —
51 þeȝnode. — 52 ilcan. — 53 ealande.
— 54 ȝehælde. — 55 cnehtas. —
56 mid. — 57 synderlicre. — 58 ȝife.
— 59 Aar-. — 60 broðor. — 62 ealon-
des cyninges. — 63 Ceadwalla. —
64 þy. — 65 ealand. — 66 þæm.
— 67 in. — 68 ȝeceȝd. — 69 Eota.
— 70 lond. — 71 seo. — 72 nemned.

quam accepit, commendauit cuidam de clericis suis, cui nomen Bernuini, et erat filius sororis eius, dans illi presbyterum nomine Hiddila, qui omnibus, qui saluari uellent, uerbum ac lauacrum uitae ministraret.

Ubi silentio praetereundum non esse reor, quod in primitias eorum, qui de eadem insula credendo saluati sunt, duo regii pueri fratres uidelicet Arualdi regis insulae, speciali sunt Dei gratia coronati. Siquidem imminetibus insulae hostibus, fuga lapsi sunt de insula, et in proximam Iutorum prouinciam translati; ubi, cum delati in locum, qui uocatur Ad Lapidem, occidendos se a facie regis uictoris credidissent, proditi sunt atque occidi

hie⁴¹ J wendon, þ hi þær mihton digle
J beholene^{41a} beon fram onsyne⁴²
þæs unholdan cyninȝes. Him^{42a}
þa wæron hi þær ȝemeldade;⁴³
J se cyninȝ hi ofslean het. Ða þ
þa ȝehyrde sum abbud J mæsse-
preost, þæs nama wæs Cynebyrht,⁴⁴
se hæfde ðonon⁴⁵ noht feor sum
mynster on þære stowe, þe is ȝe-
cized Hreodford, þa com he to
þam cyninȝe, se þa on þam ylcan
dælum digolice lacnad⁴⁶ wæs fram
his wundum, þa ðe him ȝedone
wæron, þa he feht⁴⁷ J won on
Wiht þ ealand;^{47a} J hine bæd, ȝif
þa cnihtas æninga⁴⁸ ofslazene beon
sceoldon,⁴⁹ þ he him alyfde J for-
ȝeafe, þ he moste hi ȝelæran þa ȝe-
ryne⁵⁰ þæs cristenan ȝeleafan. Ða
forȝeaf se cyninȝ him þ J lyfde. J

hi⁷³ J wendon, þæt hi⁷³ þær mih-
tou⁷⁴ digle⁷⁵ J beholene beon fram⁷⁶ 2150
(*MS.B, p.284*) Jsyne⁷⁷ (*MS.T, p.170*)
þæs ûnholdan cyninȝes. Him þa
wæron hi⁷³ þær ȝemeldode; J se
cyninȝ hi⁷³ þær⁹ ofslean het. Ða⁸
þæt þa ȝehyrde sum abbud⁷⁸ J 2155
mæssepreost, þæs nama⁷⁹ wæs
Cynebryht,⁸⁰ se hæfde þanan⁸¹
naht⁸² feorr⁸³ mynster⁸⁴ sum⁸⁴ in
þære stowe, þe is nemned⁶⁸ Hreod-
ford, þa côm⁸⁵ he to þam⁶⁶ cy- 2160
ninȝe, se þe⁸⁶ in þam⁶⁶ ylcan⁵²
dælum digol⁸⁷ wæs J lacnod⁸⁸ fram⁸⁹
his wundum, þa ðe him ȝedône⁹⁰
wæron, þa he flat⁹¹ J wann⁹² on
Wihtland;^{92a} J⁴¹ hine bæd, ȝyf²⁴ 2165
þa cnihtas⁵⁵ aninga ofslazene beon
sceoldon,⁹³ þæt he him alyfde⁹⁴ J
forȝeafe,⁹⁵ þæt he moste hi⁷³ ȝe-
læran in þa ȝeryno⁹⁶ þæs criste-
nan⁹⁷ ȝeleafan. Ða forȝeaf⁹⁸ se 2170
cining⁹⁹ him þæt J alyfde⁹⁴. J¹²

41 hi. — 41a ȝeholene. — 42 J-
syne. — 42a him *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 amel-
dode *Ca*, ȝemeldode *C.* — 44 cyne-
berht *C.* — 45 þanon. — 46 lacnod.
— 47 feaht. — 47a ealond. —
48 aninga *C.* — 49 sceoldan. —
50 ȝeryno *Ca*, ȝerynu *C.*

73 heo. — 74 meah-ton *T*, mihto *B.*
— 75 deagle. — 76 from. — 77 onsyne.
— 78 abb[ud] *B.* — 79 noma. — 80 -berht.
— 81 þanon. — 82 noht. — 83 feor.
— 84 sum mynster. — 85 cwom. —
86 ða. — 87 bis 88 deazollice læcnod
wæs *T*, leonod *B.* — 89 from. —
90 ȝedonne. — 91 feaht. — 92 wonn.
— 92a Wiht ðæt ealond. — 93 seol-
don *B.* — 94 alyfde. — 95 forȝefe. —
96 ȝerynu. — 97 cristnan. — 98 -ȝef.
— 99 cyninȝ.

iussi. Quod cum audisset abbas quidam et presbyter uocabulo Cyniberct, habens non longe ab inde monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Hreutford, id est uadum harundinis, uenit ad regem, qui tunc eisdem in partibus occultus curabatur a uulneribus, quae ei inflicta fuerant proelianti in insula Vecta; postulauitque ab eo, ut, si necesse esset pueros interfici, prius eos liceret fidei Christianae sacramentis inui. Concessit rex, et ipse instructos uerbo ueritatis, ac fonte Saluatoris ablutos, de ingressu regni aeterni certos reddidit. Moxque illi instante carnifice mortem laeti subiere temporalem, per quam se ad uitam animae perpetuam non dubitabant esse transituros. Hoc ergo ordine, postquam omnes Britanniæ prouinciae fidem Christi susceperant, suscepit et insula Vecta, in quam tamen ob erumnam externae sub-

he þa hie⁵¹ intimbrade⁵² J zelærde
 mid soðfæstnesse (*MS. C, fol. 12a*)
 worde⁵³ J mid fullwihte⁵⁴ bæðe
 2175 hi⁵⁵ hi⁵⁶ fram synnum aþwoh;⁵⁷
 J hi⁵⁵ gewisse zedyde J zelærde
 be inzonze þæs ecean⁵⁸ rices.
 J se cwellere him oferstod; J hi
 sona unforhte J bliðe underhnizon
 2180 þone hwilendlican⁵⁹ deað, þurh
 þone hi ne tweodon ferende beon
 to þam ecan⁶⁰ life heora⁶¹ sawla.⁶²
 Ono⁶³ þysse⁶⁴ endebyrdnesse,
 æfter þon þe (*MS. O, fol. 97a*)
 2185 ealle Breotone mægþe Cristes ze-
 leafan onfenzon, onfenz eac Wiht
 þ ealand.⁶⁵ Hwæþere on⁶⁶ þam⁶⁷
 for yrmþo⁶⁸ þære uhtlican under-
 þeodnesse⁶⁹ nænig onfenz by-
 2190 sceoplicre⁷⁰ þenunghad⁷¹ ær Da-
 niele,⁷³ se þa wæs Westseaxna by-
 sceop.¹³ Is ðis ealand⁷⁴ zeseted
 onzen⁷⁵ midle Suðseaxna J West-
 seaxna; is^{75a} sæ betweoh⁷⁶
 2195

he þa hî⁷³ intimbrede J zelærde
 mid soðfæstnesse worde J mid
 fullwihtes¹ bæðe^{1a} hî² fram³ syn-
 num aðwoh; J hi² gewisse zedyde
 J zelærde be⁴ inzanze⁵ ðæs ecan
 lifes⁶ J⁶ rices. J⁷ se cwellere⁸
 him oferstod; J hi² sôna unforhte
 J bliðe underhnizon⁹ þone¹⁰ hwil-
 wendlican¹¹ deað, þurh þone hi²
 ne tweodan¹² færende¹³ beon to
 þan¹⁴ ecan life¹⁵ heora¹⁰ sawle.¹⁰
 On¹⁶ þisse endebyrdnesse, æfter
 þon þe ealle Brytene¹⁷ mægðe¹⁰
 Cristes zeleafan onfenzon, Jfen-
 zon¹⁸ eac þa to zeleafan (*MS. B,*
p. 285) Wihtsæte.²⁰ J⁶ hwæþere²¹
 on²² þam¹⁴ fôr yrmþum²³ þære
 ûtlican²⁴ underþeodnesse^{24a} næ-
 nig⁶ onfenz bisceoplicre²⁵ þe-
 nunge²⁶ hâd ær Daniel,²⁷ se þa
 wæs Westseaxena²⁸ bisceop.²⁹
 Is³⁰ ðis ealand³² zesett³³ on-
 zean³⁴ midle Suðseaxena³⁵ J West-
 seaxena;²⁸ J⁶ is sæ betwunan³⁶

51 hi. — 52 intimbrede *C.* —
 53 forde *C.* — 54 fulluht. — 55 hie
C. — 56 *fehlt in Ca.* — 57 aþwoh. —
 58 ecan. — 59 hwilwendlican *C.* —
 60 ecean *C.* — 61 hiora *C.* — 62 sawla.
 — 63 ond *C,* Mid *Ca.* — 64 þisse *C.*
 — 65 ealand. — 66 in *C.* — 67 ðæm *C.*
 — 68 yrmþo *Ca,* ermðo *C.* — 69 -nyse.
 — 70 bisceoplicre. — 71 þenunze
 hade. — 73 danihele. — 74 ealand. —
 75 onzean. — 75a J is. — 76 betwih.

1 fulwihts *B.* — 1a bæðe. — 2 heo.
 — 3 from. — 4 bi. — 5 inzonze. —
 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 Ond. — 8 quellere. —
 9 under *B* (hnizon *fehlt in B*). — 10 *fehlt*
in B. — 11 wilwendlecan. — 12 -don.
 — 13 ferende. — 14 þæm. — 15 rice.
 — 16 Ono. — 17 Breotone. — 18 bis
 20 onfenz eac Wiht þæt ealand. —
 21 Hwæðre. — 22 bis 23 in þæm næ-
 nig for ermþo. — 24 utlecan. —
 24a underþeodnes nænig. — 25 biscop-
 licre. — 26 þeznunze. — 27 Daniele.
 — 28 Westseaxna. — 29 biscop. —
 30 bis 32 J on his ealande *B.* —
 33 zeseted. — 34 onzezn. — 35 Suð-
 seaxna. — 36 betweoh.

iectionis nemo gradum ministerii ac sedis episcopalis ante Danihelem, qui
 nunc Occidentalium Saxonum est episcopus, accepit.

Sita est autem haec insula contra medium Australium Saxonum et
 Geuissorum, interposito pelago latitudinis trium milium, quod uocatur So-
 luente; in quo uidelicet pelago bini aestus oceani, qui circum Brittaniam

geseted⁷⁷ þreora mila brad, se^{77a} is gecyð⁷⁸ Solente. On þam sâ beoð twezen sâflodas, þa þe ymb⁷⁹ Breotone of þam ungeendodan norð-garsecge becumað J astizað; J dæghwamlice him betuh⁸⁰ feohtende ongen⁸¹ cumað, J geendade⁸² þy compe on þone sæ eft tozotene⁸³ hweorfað, ðanon⁸⁴ hi ær coman.

Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe se wæs geworden on þam felda, se wæs genemned Hæðfeld, Jwearðan þam ærcebisceop Theodore.

Dyssum tidum gehyrde¹ Theodor bysceop² þone geleafan þære cyricean³ Constantinopoli þurh gedwolan Eutycetis swiðe⁴ gedrefede beon. J he þa willnade,⁵ þ he Angelpeode⁷ cyricean,⁸ þam⁹ he¹⁰ þa fore wæs, fram

gesett³³ þreora mila brâd, se is gecized³⁷ Solwente.³⁸ On³⁹ ðam¹⁴ sâ beoð twezen sâflodas, ða ðe ymb Brytene¹⁷ of þam¹⁴ ûngeendodan⁴⁰ norðgârsecge becumað J 2200 âstizaþ; J dæghwamlice him betweonan³⁶ feohtende ongean⁴¹ cumap, J geendode⁴² (*MS. T, p. 171*) ðy campe⁴³ in þone¹⁰ sæ eft tozgene⁴⁴ hweorfað, þanan⁴⁵ hî² ær 2205 comon.⁴⁶

Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe þe wæs geworden on felda gene, se wæs genemned Hæþfeld, J Jwearðan þam arcebysceope Theodore.¹ 2210

Þyssum^{1a} tidum gehyrde Theodor bisceop² þone geleafan ðære cirican on³ Constantinopoli þurh gedwolan Eutycetis⁴ swiðe gedrefede⁵ beon. J⁶ he þa wilnode,⁷ þæt he þa³ Angelpeode⁸ cirican, þam⁹ þe³ he ða fore wæs, fram¹⁰ 2215

77 *fehlt in Ca.* — 77^a *seo.* — 78 *gecygd.* — 79 *ymb C, on O, Ca.* — 80 *betwuh.* — 81 *ongen.* — 82 *geendode Ca, geendade C.* — 83 *tozotone O.* — 84 *ðonon.* — Cap. XVII: 1 *gehirde C.* — 2 *b'.* — 3 *cirican C.* — 4 *swyðe.* — 5 *wilnode.* — 6 *ongel- C.* — 7 *-peodes.* — 8 *cirican C.* — 9 *þæm Ca, þæm ðe C.* — 10 *fehlt in C.*

37 *gecezd.* — 38 *Solwente.* — 39 *In.* — 40 *-dedan.* — 41 *ongen.* — 42 *-dade.* — 43 *compe.* — 44 *tozotene.* — 45 *þonon.* — 46 *cwomon.* — Cap. XVII: 1 *Theore B.* — 1^a *Þissum.* — 2 *biscop.* — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 *Euticetis.* — 5 *gedrefde.* — 6 *Ond.* — 7 *-nade.* — 8 *Onzolpeode.* — 9 *þæm.* — 10 *from.*

ex infinito oceano septentrionali erumpunt, sibimet inuicem cotidie conpugnantes occurrunt ultra ostium fluminis Homelea, quod per terras Iutorum, quae ad regionem Geuissorum pertinent, praefatum pelagus intrat; finitoque conflictu in oceanum refusi, unde uenerant, redeunt.

17. De synodo facta in campo Haethfelda, praesidente archiepiscopo Theodoro.

His temporibus audiens Theodorus fidem ecclesiae Constantinopoli per haeresim Eutychetis multum esse turbatam, et ecclesias Anglorum, quibus

- 2220 þyses^{10a} ʒemetes wole clæne awu-
 nade.¹¹ J ʒesomnadum¹² þreate
 arwyrþra¹³ bysceopa¹⁴ J moniʒra
 larþeowa^{14a} on¹⁵ syndryʒe¹⁵ frænʒ¹⁶
 J acsade,¹⁷ hwylces ʒeleafan hi¹⁸
 wæron; J mid ânmodre ʒeþafunʒe
 2225 eallra hi (*MS. Ca, p. 127*) on rihtum
 ʒeleafan ʒemette;^{18a} J þysne¹⁹ ʒe-
 leafan he ʒymde (*MS. C, fol. 12b*) be-
 beodan J ʒefæstnian mid sinoðlicum
 stafum to ontimbernesse J to ʒemyn-
 2230 de þara²⁰ æfterfylʒendra.²¹ Ðara
 stafa J ʒewrita²² is þæs fruma.²³
In nomine Domini nostri Jhsu
Christi^{23a} *Salvatoris*,²⁴ þ²⁴ is:²⁴ On
 naman ures²⁵ (*MS. O, fol. 97b*)
 2235 Dryhtnes²⁶ Hælendes Cristes, ric-
 siendum ussum þam æfæstan hlafor-
 dum Ecfrið Norðanhymbra cyning
 þy teoþan²⁷ ʒeare his rices, under
 þam fiteoʒeþan²⁸ dæʒe Kalendarum
 2240 Octobris, þy eahteþan indictione,^{28a}

þyses¹¹ ʒemetes wale¹² clæne
 âwunode.¹³ J⁶ ʒesamnedum¹⁴
 þreate ârweorðra¹⁵ bisceopa¹⁶ J
 moniʒra lareowa on¹⁷ sindriʒe¹⁷
 fræʒn J acsode, hwilces¹⁸ (*MS. B,*
p. 286) ʒeleafan hi¹⁹ wæron;²⁰ J⁶
 mid anmodre ʒeþafunʒe eallra²¹
 he³ hi¹⁹ on rihtum²² ʒeleafan ʒe-
 mette; J þysne²³ ʒeleafan he be-
 ʒymde²⁴ bebeodan J ʒefæstnigan²⁵
 mid seonoðlicum²⁶ stafum to in-
 byrdnesse²⁷ J to ʒemynde þara
 æfterfylʒendra. Þara²⁸ stafa J
 ʒewriten²⁹ is þæs³⁰ fruma.

*In nomine Domini*³¹ *nostri*
Ihesu Christi Salvatoris:³¹ On³²
 naman³³ ures³⁴ Drihtnes Hælendes
 Cristes, ricsiendum ûrum³⁵ þam
 âfæstan³⁶ hlafordum Ecfrið³⁷ Norð-
 hymbra³⁸ cyninge þy teoðan³⁹
 ʒeare⁴⁰ his rices,²⁸ under þam⁹
 fiteoðan⁴¹ dæʒe Kalendarum Oc-
 tobris, ðy eahtoðan⁴² indictione,

10a þyses. — 11 awunode. — 12 ʒe-
 samnodum *C.* — 13 arwurðra. — 14 bi-
 sceopa. — 14a lareowa. — 15 J *C, O,*
Ca, syndriʒne Ca, C. — 16 fræʒn *C,*
 fræʒin *Ca.* — 17 acsode *Ca, ahsode*
C. — 18 hie *C.* — 18a ʒeme[t]te *O.* —
 19 þisne *C.* — 20 þare *O, þære Ca.*
 — 21 æfterfylʒendra. — 22 ʒewrita
Ca, ʒewriten C. — 23 fruman *C.* —
 23a Dnī nrī Jhū Xrī *O, Ca.* —
 24 salvatoris *Ca, (þæt is fehlt in Ca).*
 — 25 usses *C.* — 26 drihtnes. —
 27 teoʒeðan. — 28 fiteoðan *Ca, fifti-*
 ʒeþan *C.* — 28a indict *O, Ca.*

11 þisses. — 12 woole. — 13 awu-
 nade. — 14 ʒesomn-. — 15 ârwy-
 rðra. — 16 biscopa. — 17 J syndriʒe.
 — 18 hwylces. — 19 heo. —
 20 wæren. — 21 ealra. — 22 rehtum.
 — 23 þeosne. — 24 ʒemde. —
 25 -nian. — 26 seonoðlecum. —
 27 intimbernesse. — 28 *fehlt in B.*
 — 29 ʒewrites. — 30 þes. —
 31 Dnī nrī Jhū Xrī Saluatoris. —
 32 in. — 33 noman. — 34 usses. —
 35 ussum. — 36 ârf-. — 37 Ecfriðe.
 — 38 Norðan-. — 39 teʒðan. —
 40 zere. — 41 fiteʒðan. — 42 eah-
 teðan.

praeerat, ab huiusmodi labe immunes perdurare desiderans, collecto uenerabilium sacerdotum doctorumque plurimorum coetu, cuius essent fidei singuli, sedulus inquirebat, omniumque unanimum in fide catholica repperit consensum; et hunc synodalibus litteris ad instructionem memoriamque sequentium commendare curauit, quarum uidelicet litterarum istud exordium est:

‘In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi Saluatoris, imperantibus Dominis piissimis nostris Ecgfrido rege Hymbronensium, anno X^{mo} regni eius, sub

J Æpelrede Mercna²⁹ cyninge þy
 syxtan³⁰ zere³¹ his rices, J Eal-
 dulfe Eastenzla cyninge þy seof-
 fonteozepan³² zeare³² his rices, J
 Hlothere³³ Cantwara cyninge his
 rices þy seofopan zeare; foresitten-
 dum Theodore mid ȝodes ȝyfe
 arcebysceopes³⁴ Brytone ealandes
 and³⁴ Cantwara burhze ceastre;
 ætȝædere mid him sittendum³⁵
 oprum bysceopum³⁶ Breotone ealan-
 des³⁷ arwyrþum³⁷ werum; J fore-
 zesettum³⁸ þam swiþe³⁹ hal-
 ȝum³⁹ ȝodspellum on þære stowe,
 þe is nemned Hæðfeld; ætȝæ-
 dere we wæron smeazende rihtne
 zeleafan J rihtwuldriende. We
 asetton,⁴⁰ swa swa ure Drihten
 Hælenda Crist on menniscum

J⁴³ Æpelrede⁴⁴ Myrcna⁴⁵ cyninge
 þy syxtan zeare his rices,⁴⁶ J⁴⁷
 Ealdwulfe Eastenzla cyninge þy
 seofonteodan zeare his rices,⁴⁸ J⁴³ 2245
 Hloðhere⁴⁹ Cantwara⁵⁰ cininge⁵¹
 his rices þy sefoðan⁵² zeare;
 foresittendum Theodore mid ȝodes
 ȝyfe⁵³ ærcebisceope⁵⁴ Brytene⁵⁵
 ealandes⁵⁶ J Cantwara⁵⁰ burhze⁵⁷ 2250
 ceastre; ætȝædere⁵⁸ mid hine sit-
 tendum⁵⁹ oðrum bisceopum⁶⁰
 Brytene⁵⁵ ealandes⁵⁶ (*MS. B,*
p. 287) arwurðum⁶¹ werum;
 J⁴³ forezesettum þam⁹ swiðe ha- 2255
 leȝum⁶² ȝodspellum (*MS. T, p. 172*)
 on³² þære stowe, þe is nemned
 Hæðfeld; þæt³ hi³ ætȝædere⁵⁸
 wæron⁶³ smeazende rihtne⁶⁴ ze-
 leafan J rihtwuldriȝende.⁶⁵ We 2260
 asettan,⁶⁶ swa swa ure⁶⁷ Drihten
 Hælende Crist on³² menniscum

29 myrcna. — 30 sextan *C.* — 31 zeare.
 — 32 seo:fe:::þan ȝe[a]re *O.* —
 33 hloþere. — 34 -bisceopes breo-
 tene ealandes *J.* — 35 sittende *O,* sit-
 tendum *Ca.* — 36 bisceopum. — 37 eal-
 ondes arwurðum. — 38 forezesitten-
 dum *O,* forezesettendum *Ca.* —
 39 swyðe halȝan. — 40 asettan.

43 ond. — 44 Æðelrede. —
 45 Mercna. — 46 riices. — 47 bis
 48 J bis rices *fehlt in T.* — 49 Hlo-
 there. — 50 Contwara. — 51 cyninge.
 — 52 seofonteodan *B.* — 53 ȝife. — 54 ær-
 cebiscope. — 55 Breotone. — 56 ealon-
 des. — 57 burze. — 58 ætȝædre
 — 59 sittende *T, B.* — 60 biscopum.
 — 61 árwyrdum *T;* J cantwaraburze
 ceastre ætȝædere (*irrtümlich wieder-*
holt) J arwurðum *B.* — 62 halȝum.
 — 63 we wæron. — 64 rehtne. —
 65 rehtwuldriende *T,* rihtwuldriȝenne
B. — 66 asetton. — 67 usser.

die XV. Kalendas Octobres, indictione VIII.; et Aedilredo rege Mercinensium, anno sexto regni eius; et Aldulfo rege Estranglorum, anno XVII^o regni eius; et Hlothario rege Cantuariorum, regni eius anno VII^o; praesidente Theodoro, gratia Dei archiepiscopo Brittaniae insulae et ciuitatis Doruuernis; una cum eo sedentibus ceteris episcopis Brittaniae insulae uiris uenerabilibus, praepositis sacrosanctis euangeliiis, in loco, qui Saxonico uocabulo Haethfelth nominatur, pariter tractantes, fidem rectam et orthodoxam exposuimus; sicut Dominus noster Iesus Christus incarnatus tradidit discipulis suis, qui praesentialiter uiderunt, et audierunt sermones eius, atque sanctorum patrum tradidit symbolum, et generaliter omnes sancti et uniuersales synodi, et om-

lichaman sealde his discipulum, þa
 ðe hine Jweardlice zesawon J
 2265 gehyrdon his word. J he sealde
 haligra fædera⁴¹ herebeacen, *id*⁴²
*est*⁴² *Credo*; ⁴² J gemænelice ealle
 halige⁴³ J ealle synoþas⁴⁴ J eall
 þreat gecorenra lareowa þære riht-
 2270 gelyfedan cyricean.^{44a} Þas we
 syndon arfæstlice fyligende J
 ryhtwuldriende;⁴⁵ æfter heora lare
 þa þe wæron (*MS. O, fol. 98a*)
 godcundlice onbryrde,⁴⁶ gepwær-
 2275 lice we gelyfað her nu ondettende.
 J we ondettað⁴⁷ æfter halgum⁴⁸
 fæderum swæslice J soðlice, Fæder
 J Sunu J Haligne Ʒast, þrynnesse⁴⁹
 in annesse efenspedelice,⁵⁰ J an-
 2280 nesse on þære þrynnesse,⁴⁹ þ is ana
 Ʒod on Ʒrim⁵¹ astondnessum oððe
 hadum efenspedelicum efenlices
 wuldres J are. J Ʒysses gemetes

2285

lichaman⁶⁸ sealde hys⁶⁹ discipu-
 lum, þa ðe hine Jweardlice⁷⁰ ze-
 sawon⁷¹ J gehyrdon his word. J⁶
 he sealde haligra fædera⁷² here-
 beacen him,³ *id est*^{72a} *Credo*; J⁴³
 gemænelice^{72b} ealle halige J ealle
 seonoðas J ealle þret⁷³ gecorenra
 larowa⁷⁴ Ʒære rihtgelyfedan⁷⁵ cy-
 rican.⁷⁶ Þære⁷⁷ we syndon⁷⁸
 ârfæstlice fylgende J rihtwuldri-
 gende;⁷⁹ æfter heora lare²⁸ ða ðe
 wæron godcundlice inbryrde, J³
 geðwærelice we gelyfað andet-
 tende.⁸⁰ J⁶ we andettað⁸¹ æfter
 halegum⁶² fæderum⁸² swæslice J
 soðlice, Fæder J Sunu J Haligne
 Ʒast, Ʒrynnesse⁸³ on³² annesse⁸⁴
 efenspedelice, J⁴³ annesse⁸⁴ in þære
 þrynnesse,⁸⁶ þæt is ân⁸⁷ Ʒod in
 þrym⁸⁸ âstandnessum⁸⁹ oððe⁹⁰
 hadum efenspedelicum⁹¹ J³ efen-
 lices wuldres oððe⁹² âre.⁹³ J⁶
 þysses⁹⁴ gemetes (*MS. B, p. 288*)

41 fædora *O*. — 42 *fehlt in O*, *C, Ca*. — 43 hal[i]ge *O*. — 44 sino-
 ðas *Ca*, sionoðas *C*. — 44a ciricean
C. — 45 riht-. — 46 onbry[r]de *O*.
 — 47 andettað. — 48 haligum. —
 49 þry[n]nesse *O*. — 50 efenspedig-
 lice. — 51 þrym.

68 lichoman. — 69 his. — 70 ond-
 w-. — 71 zesezon. — 72 fædra. —
 72a *ē T*. — 72b *nach* gemænelice
steht in T fylgende, *aber durchge-*
strichen. — 73 þreat. — 74 lareowa.
 — 75 rehtzelefdan. — 76 cirican. —
 77 Ðas. — 78 seondon. — 79 -wul-
 driende. — 80 ondett-. — 81 ondettað.
 — 82 fædrum. — 83 þriznisse. —
 84 annisse. — 86 þriznisse. — 87 æn-
 ne. — 88 þreom *T*, þrymme *B*. —
 89 astondnessum. — 90 oðþo. —
 91 -spedelecum. — 92 J. — 93 aare.
 — 94 þisses.

nis probabilium catholicae ecclesiae doctorum chorus. Hos itaque sequentes, nos pie atque orthodoxe, iuxta diuinitus inspiratam doctrinam eorum professi credimus consonanter, et confitemur secundum sanctos patres, proprie et ueraciter Patrem et Filium et Spiritum Sanctum trinitatem in unitate consubstantiali et unitatem in trinitate, hoc est unum Deum in tribus subsistentiis, uel personis consubstantialibus, aequalis gloriae et honoris.' Et post multa huiusmodi, quae ad rectae fidei confessionem pertinebant, haec quoque sancta

men æfter setton J spræcon, þa
þe belumpun⁵² to Jdetnesse rihtes
zeleafan; J þa swylce eac toætycte
se halga synoð⁵³ his stafum: We
onfengon þa halgan fif seonopas⁵⁴
J þa rihtgelyfedon eadigra fædra⁵⁵
J 3ode⁵⁶ Jfengra: þ is þa þe
on Nicena⁵⁷ zesomnade⁵⁸ wæron,
þreo hund⁵⁹ bysceopa⁶⁰ J eahta-
tyne wið ðam arleassestan
Arrium⁶¹ eretice J his lare; J
on Constantinopoli wæron zesom-
nade⁵⁸ hundteontig J fiftig by-
sceopa⁶² wið wedenheortnesse
Macedones J Eudoxe J heora
lare; J on Effesum⁶⁴ tū⁶⁴ hund⁶⁵
bysceopa⁶⁷ wið ðone wyrre-
stan⁶⁸ Nestorium J his lare; J
on Calcidone⁶⁹ syx⁷⁰ hund by-
sceopa⁷¹ J þritig wið Eûticen⁷²
J Nestôrium eft J heora lare; ond
eft on Constantinopoli se fifta
(*MS. Ca, p. 128*) synoð wæs
zesomnad,⁷³ on Justinianes tide

menn⁹⁵ æfter setton J spræcon,
þa ðe belumpon to Jdetnesse⁹⁶
rihtes zeleafan; J þa⁹⁷ swylce⁹⁸
eac tōætycte⁹⁹ se haliga¹ seonoð
his stafum: We onfengon þa hale- 2290
gan² fif seonoðas J þa rihtgelyf-
don³ eadigra fædera⁴ J 3ode on-
fengra:⁵ Þæt is ða ðe in Nicena
zesamnnode⁶ wæron, þreo⁷ hund-
teontig^{7a} biscoþa⁸ J eahtatyne 2295
wið^{8a} þam⁹ ârleasestan¹⁰ Ar-
reum¹¹ eritice¹² J his lâre; J¹³ in
Constantinopoli wæron zesamnnode⁶
hundteontig J fiftig biscoþa⁸ wið
wedendheortnesse¹⁴ Mæcedones¹⁵ 2300
J Eodoxe¹⁶ J heora lâre; J¹³ in
Effessum^{16a} tū¹⁷ hundteontig bisco-
þa⁸ wið þone wyrrestan Nestorium
J his lâre; J¹³ in Calcidône syx
hund biscoþa⁸ J dritig wiþ (*MS. T, 2305*
p. 173) Eoticem¹⁸ J Nestorium eft¹⁹
J heora^{19a} lare; J¹³ eft on²⁰ Con-
stantinopoli se fifta seonoð wæs
zesamnnoð,²¹ in Justinianes tide

52 belumpon. — 53 sinoð. —
54 syneðos. — 55 fædera. — 56 3od[e]
O. — 57 nicea. — 58 zesomnode.
— 59 hundteontig *Ca*; teontig *fehlt*
in O (ausradiert). — 60 biscoþa. —
61 aureum. — 62 biscoþa. —
63 eodoxe. — 64 efessum twa J. —
65 hundteontig *Ca*; teontig *fehlt (aus-*
radiert) in O. — 67 biscoþa. —
68 wyrestan. — 69 calcedone. —
70 six. — 71 b'. — 72 eoticem. —
73 zesomnod.

95 men. — 96 ondetnesse. —
97 þas. — 98 swelce. — 99 toætecte.
— 1 halga. — 2 halgan. — 3 reht-
zelefdan. — 4 fædra. — 5 ondf-. —
6 zesomnade. — 7 þreo J *B*. — 7a hund.
— 8 biscoþa. — 8a þa þe wið *B*. —
9 þæm. — 10 arleasum. — 11 arreum
T, aarrum *B*. — 12 eretici. —
13 Ond. — 14 wedenheortnisse. —
15 macedonies. — 16 eodoxæ. —
16a efessum. — 17 tu J *B*. — 18 eoty-
cem. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 19a his. —
20 in. — 21 zesomnad.

synodus suis litteris addit: 'Suscepimus sanctas et uniuersales quinque syn-
odos beatorum et Deo acceptabilium patrum; id est, qui in Nicaea congregati
fuerunt CCCX et VIII contra Arrium impiissimum et eiusdem dogmata;
et in Constantinopoli CL contra uesaniā Macedonii et Eudoxii et eorum
dogmata; et in Efeso primo ducentorum contra nequissimum Nestorium et
eiusdem dogmata; et in Calcedone DC^{rum} et XXX contra Eutythen et Nesto-
rium et eorum dogmata; et iterum in Constantinopoli quinto congregati sunt
concilio in tempore Iustiniani minoris contra Theodorum et Theodoretī et
Ibae epistulas et eorum dogmata contra Cyrillum'. Et paulo post: 'Et syno-

- 2310 þæs ȝiunȝran^{73a} caseres wið þeodorum J þeodorete J Iba þam ereticum J (*MS. O, fol. 98b*) heora larum. J we onfengon eac þone sinop,⁷⁴ se wæs ȝeworden on
- 2315 Romebyrig on Martynes^{74a} tid þæs eadigan papan, þy nizeþan⁷⁵ ȝere⁷⁶ Constantines⁷⁷ rice þæs arfæstan caseres. J we⁷⁸ wuldriað urne Dryhten⁷⁹ Hælendne⁸⁰ Crist,⁸⁰ swa
- 2320 swa þas wuldredon, noht toætȝcende oððe onweg ateōnde⁸¹ þæs þe hi wuldredon. J we amænsumiað⁸² mid heortum⁸³ J mid muþe, þa ðe hie⁸⁴ amænsumedan;⁸⁵
- 2325 J þa þe hi onfengon, we eac swylce onfoð, wuldriende Ȝod Fæder butan fruman, J his Sunu þone ancennedan⁸⁶ of Fæder, acennedne⁸⁷ ær worulde,⁸⁸ J Haligne Ȝast forðferedne⁸⁹ of Fæder J Suna⁹⁰ unasecȝendlice, swa swa þa

ðæs ȝingran²² caseres wið Theodorum²³ J Theodoreti J Iba²⁴ ðam²⁵ æreticum²⁶ J heora larum.²⁷ J¹³ we onfengon eac þone seonoð, se wæs ȝewurden^{27a} on²⁰ Romebirig²⁸ in Martines²⁹ tīde³⁰ þæs eadigan³¹ papan, þi³² nizoðan ȝeare³³ Constantines rīces³⁴ þæs arfæstan caseres. J¹³ we³⁵ wuldriað (*MS. B, p. 289*) urne³⁶ Drihten Hælende³⁷ Crist, swa swa ða³⁸ wuldredan,³⁹ nan⁴⁰ wiht⁴⁰ tōæticecende⁴¹ oþþe onweg awurpende⁴² þæs þe hi⁴³ wuldredan.³⁹ J¹³ we amænsumiað mid ūrum¹⁹ heortum J muþe,⁴⁴ þa þe hi⁴³ amænsumedon;⁴⁵ J⁴⁶ ða þe hi⁴³ onfengon, we eac swylce⁴⁷ þa¹⁹ onfoð, wuldrigende⁴⁸ Ȝod Fæder butan⁴⁹ fruman, J his Sunu ðone acennedan of Fæder,⁴⁹ cennedne^{49a} ær worulde, J Haligne Ȝast forðlerendne⁵⁰ of Fæder J Suna unasecȝendlice, swa swa þa

73a ȝiunran *O.* — 74 sinað *O.* —
 74a martines. — 75 nizeðan. —
 76 ȝeare. — 77 constantinus. —
 78 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 79 drihten. —
 80 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81 atynde. —
 82 amansumiað. — 83 heortan. —
 84 hi. — 85 amansumedan. — 86 acennedan. — 87 acennedne. — 88 weorulde. — 89 *Ueber* forpferedne *steht* stæpende *in O.* — 90 of suna.

22 ȝeongran. — 23 þeodorum. —
 24 iiba. — 25 þæm. — 26 ereticum. —
 — 27 lara larum *B.* — 27a ȝeworden. —
 — 28 -byrig. — 29 martinus. —
 30 tīde. — 31 eadigan. — 32 þy. —
 33 ȝere. — 34 rice. — 35 ȝe *B.* —
 36 usserne. — 37 hælendne. —
 38 þas. — 39 -don. — 40 noht. —
 41 -æticecende. — 42 ateonde. — 43 heo. —
 — 44 mid muþe. — 45 amænsumedan. — 46 ond. — 47 swelce. —
 — 48 wuldriende *T*, wuldrigend *B.* —
 — 49 butan *bis* fæder *fehlt in T.* —
 49a acennedne *T*, cennende *B.* —
 50 forðleorendne.

dum, quae facta est in urbe Roma in tempore Martini papae beatissimi, in dictione VIII^a, imperante Constantino piissimo anno nono, suscipimus. Et glorificamus Dominum nostrum Iesum, sicut isti glorificauerunt; nihil ad dentes uel subtrahentes; et anathematizamus corde et ore, quos anathematizarunt; et quos susceperunt, suscipimus: glorificantes Deum Patrem sine initio, et Filium eius unigenitum ex patre generatum ante saecula, et Spiritum Sanctum procedentem ex Patre et Filio inenarrabiliter, sicut praedicauerunt

bodedon J lærdon, þa we bufan
gemyngeðon,⁹² þa halgan aposto-
les⁹³ J witegan J lareowas. J^{93a}
we ealle mid Cristes rode tacne
fæstnedon J underwritan, we⁹⁴
ðe asettan⁹⁵ þone allican geleafan
J þone rihton mid Theodore arce-
byscope.⁹⁶

Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahsean-
gere þæs apostolican setles,
se for lare com to Breotone.

Wæs eac swylce on þyssum
synoðe J ætgedere trymede þa
domas þæs allican geleafan se ar-
wyrða¹ wer Johannes, Sce' Petres
cyricean þæs apostoles heahsan-
gere J abbud² Sce' Martines
mynstres,^{2a} se niwan com fram
Rome þurh hæse Agathones þæs
papan; wæs his latpeow³ se
arwyrða¹ abbud, þe mon het

bodedon⁵¹ J lærdon, þa we^{51a}
bufan gemyngeðon,⁵² þæt¹⁹ wæ- 2335
ron¹⁹ ða halegan² apostolas⁵³ J
witegan⁵⁴ J lareowas. J¹³ we
ealle mid Cristes rode tacne fæst-
nedon⁵⁵ J underwritan,⁵⁶ we^{56a}
ða^{56a} þe asetton þone ylcan⁵⁷ 2340
geleafan J þone rihtan mid Theo-
dore arcebiscope⁵⁸ Anglorum.¹⁹

Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahsangere
ðæs apostolican setles, se for
lære com to Brytene. 2345

Wæs eac swylce on¹ þyssum²
seonoðe J³ ætgedere⁴ trymede
ða dômas ðæs ârlican⁵ geleafan
se ârwurða⁶ wêr Johannes, Sce'
Petres⁷ cirican ðæs apostoles⁸ 2350
heahsangere⁹ J abbud Sce' Mar-
tines (*MS. B, p. 290*) mynster,¹¹
se niwan¹² côm¹³ fram¹⁴ Rome
þurh Agathones¹⁵ hæse¹⁵ ðæs pa- 2355
pan; wæs his¹⁶ latteôw se âr-
wurða⁶ abbud, þe¹⁷ man het¹⁷

92 gemynegeðan. — 93 apostolas.
— 93a *fehlt in Ca.* — 94 þa. —
95 aset[t]an *O.* — 96 arceb'. —
Cap. XVIII: 1 arwurða. — 2 abbu-
des *O.* — 2a myntres. — 3 latteow.

51 bebodenan *B.* — 51a þe we.
— 52 gemyndgeðon. — 53 apostoles.
— 54 witgan. — 55 fæstnodon. —
56 -wreoton. — 56a we ðone J ða. —
57 allican. — 58 ærcebiscope. —
Cap. XVIII: 1 in. — 2 þæm. —
3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 ætgedre. — 5 ilcan.
— 6 arwurða. — 7 petre. — 8 aposto-
lis. — 9 -songere. — 11 mynstres. —
12 neowan. — 13 cwom. — 14 from.
— 15 hæse agathones. — 16 him.
— 17 þe mon heht *T*; *fehlt in B.*

hi, quos memorauimus supra, sancti apostoli et prophetae et doctores. Et nos omnes subscripsimus, qui cum Theodoro archiepiscopo fidem catholicam exposuimus'.

18. *De Iohanne cantatore sedis apostolicae, qui propter docendum Brittaniam uenerit.*

Intererat huic synodo, pariterque catholicae fidei decreta firmabat uir uenerabilis Iohannes archicantator ecclesiae sancti apostoli Petri, et abbas

Benedictus. Mid þy he se ylca
 Benedictus mynster ȝetymbrede⁴
 on Breotone on âre Scs. Petrus⁵
 2360 þæs ealdorapostoles (*MS. O, fol. 99a*)
 on þære stowe, ðe mon hateð
 Æt Wiremupan, þa com he to
 Rome mid his efenwyrhtan J
 ȝeferan þæs ylcan weorces Ceol-
 2365 ferð, se æfter him þæs ylcan
 mynstres abbud wæs. Wæs his
 ȝewuna, þ̅ he eac ôft ær on þære
 fôre wæs; J he arwyrðlice⁶ fram
 þære eadigan ȝemynde Agathones
 2370 þæs papan onfangen wæs. J he
 bæd J onfenz fram him on tryme-
 nesse⁷ þæs mynstres freodomes,⁸
 þe he ȝeworhte, privilegium of
 þære apostolican ealdorlicnesse ȝe-
 2375 trymede, æfter þon þe he wiste þ̅
 Ecȝferþes willa þæs cyninges J his
 lyfnes wæs. Forðon ðe he him þa lan-
 dare forȝeaf J sealde, þe he þ̅ mynster
 on ȝetimbrade. Ða onfenz he
 2380

Benedictus. Mid þy he¹⁸ se ylca¹⁹
 Benedictus mynster ȝetimbrede²⁰
 in Brytene²¹ in âre Sce' Petres
 ðæs aldorapostoles on¹ þære stowe,
 þe man²² hateð Æt Wiramuðan,
 ða côm¹³ he to Rôme²³ mid hys²⁴
 efenwyrhtan²⁵ J ȝeferan þæs yl-
 can²⁶ weorces Ceolferð, se æfter
 him ðæs ylcan²⁶ mynstres abbud
 wæs. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he
 eac oft âr on þære fôre wæs;
 J²⁷ he ârwyrðlice²⁸ fram¹⁴ þæs²⁹
 eadeȝan³⁰ ȝemynde Agathones³¹
 ðæs papan onfangen³² wæs. J²⁷
 he bæd J onfenz³³ fram him in
 trumnesse³³ ðæs mynstres freodô-
 mes, þe³⁴ he ȝeworhte, privilegium
 of þære apostolican ealdorlicnesse
 ȝetrymede, æfter ðon þe he wiste³⁵
 þæt Ecȝferðes³⁶ willa ðæs cy-
 ninges J³⁷ his leaf³⁸ wæs. For-
 ðon þe he him ða landâre³⁹ for-
 ȝeaf J sealde, þe he þæt mynster
 on ȝetimbrede.⁴⁰ Þa onfenz he

4 ȝetimbrede. — 5 sces petres. —
 6 arwnrðlice. — 7 trymnese. —
 8 freodomas *O, Ca.*

18 *fehlt in T.* — 19 *ilca.* —
 20 -brode. — 21 breotone. — 22 mon.
 — 23 roome. — 24 his. — 25 efn-
 wyrhtan. — 26 ilcan. — 27 Ond.
 — 28 arwyrðlice. — 29 þære. —
 30 eadȝan. — 31 aȝothones. —
 32 onfonȝen *T*, onfanȝes *B.* — 33 *bis*
 34 onfenz in trymnese ðæs mynstres
 freodômes from him þe. — 35 wisse.
 — 36 ecȝfriðes. — 37 ond. —
 38 leafnes. — 39 loudare. — 40 ȝe-
 timbrade.

monasterii beati Martini, qui nuper uenerat a Roma per iussionem papae Agathonis, duce reuerentissimo abbate Biscopo cognomine Benedicto, cuius supra meminimus. Cum enim idem Benedictus construxisset monasterium Brittaniae in honorem beatissimi apostolorum principis, iuxta ostium fluminis Uiuri, uenit Romam cum cooperatore ac socio eiusdem operis Ceolfrido, qui post ipsum eiusdem monasterii abbas fuit, quod et ante saepius facere consueuerat, atque honorifice a beatae memoriae papa Agathone susceptus est; petiitque et accepit ab eo, in munimentum libertatis monasterii, quod fecerat, epistolam priuilegii ex auctoritate apostolica firmatam; iuxta quod Ecȝ-

eac þone foresprecenan abbud Joh-
hannem⁹ J on Brytone¹⁰ ȝelædde,
þ he^{10a} sceolde on his mynstre
þone sanȝ læran to twelf mon-
þum, þe he æt Sce' Petre ȝeleor-
nade.¹¹ Þa dyde he Johannes,
swa þæs papan bebod wæs; ende-
byrdnesse¹² J þeau¹³ þæs sanȝes
cwicre stefne¹⁴ þæs foresprecenan
mynstres sanȝeras lærde; J þa þe
se hring ealles ȝeares on wur-
þunȝe symbeldaga abædde,¹⁵ eac¹⁶
swylce stafum awrat J on bec ȝe-
sette, seo on þam (*MS. Ca, fol. 129*)
ylcan mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden,
J fram moniȝum syððan oft¹⁷ ȝe-
hwider ymb awriten wæs.

Swylce he¹⁸ Johannes eac¹⁸ oþer
(*MS. O, fol. 99b*) bebod fram þam apo-
stolican papan onfenȝ, þ he þ sceolde

eac þone foresprecenan abbod⁴¹
Johannem J on¹ Brytene²¹ ȝe-
lædde, þæt he sceolde (*MS. B,*
p. 291) on¹ his mynstre þone sanȝ^{41a}
læran to twelf monðum, þe he 2385
æt Sce' Petre ȝeleornode.⁴² Ða
dyde he Johannis,⁴³ swa þæs
papan bebod wæs; mid¹⁸ endebyrd-
nesse J þeawe⁴⁴ þæs sanȝes⁴⁵
cwicre stefne⁴⁶ þæs foresprecenan 2390
mynstres sanȝeras^{46a} lærde⁴⁷
herunȝe⁴⁸ ealles ȝeares in weor-
ðunȝe symbeldaga ȝedihte,⁴⁹ J¹⁸
eac swylce⁵⁰ mid¹⁸ stafum awrāt
J on bēc sette,⁵¹ seo in þam yl- 2395
can⁵ mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden,
J fram¹⁴ manegum⁵² syððan⁵³
oðt ȝehwyder⁵⁴ ymbe⁵⁵ âwriten⁵⁶
wæs.

Swylce he Johannes eac oþer 2400
bebod fram¹⁴ þam² apostolican
papan onfenȝ, þæt he þæt sceolde

9 iohannum. — 10 breotene. —
10a *fehlt in O.* — 11 ȝeleornode. —
12 endebyrnesse *O.* — 13 þeauw. —
14 stæfne. — 15 abæde. — 16 he eac.
— 17 of. — 18 he eac iohannes.

41 abbud. — 41a song. — 42 -nade.
— 43 iohannes. — 44 þeauw. —
45 songes. — 46 stæfne. — 46a san-
ȝera. — 47 *bis* 48 lærde J þa þe
se hring. — 49 abædde. — 50 swilce.
— 51 ȝesette. — 52 moneȝum. —
53 siððan. — 54 ȝehwider. — 55 emb.
— 56 writen.

fridum regem uoluisse ac licentiam dedisse nouerat, quo concedente et
possessionem terrae largiente, ipsum monasterium fecerat.

Accepit et praefatum Iohannem abbatem Brittaniam perducendum;
quatenus in monasterio suo cursum canendi annum, sicut ad sanctum Petrum
Romae agebatur, edoceret; egitque abba Iohannes, ut iussionem acceperat
pontificis, et ordinem uidelicet ritumque canendi ac legendi uiua uoce prae-
fati monasterii cantores edocendo, et ea, quae totius anni circulas in cele-
bratione dierum festorum poscebat, etiam litteris mandando; quae hactenus
in eodem monasterio seruata et a multis iam sunt circumquaque transcripta.
Non solum autem idem Iohannes ipsius monasterii fratres docebat, uerum
de omnibus pene eiusdem prouinciae monasteriis ad audiendum eum, qui
cantandi erant periti, confluebant. Sed et ipsum per loca, in quibus doceret,
multi inuitare curabant.

Ipse autem excepto cantandi uel legendi munere, et aliud in mandatis
ab apostolico papa acceperat, ut, cuius esset fidei Anglorum ecclesia, dili-

2405 geornlice gewitan J gelearnian,
 hwylces¹⁹ geleafan Angelcynnes
 cyrice wære, J him þ̅ gesæde,
 þonne he eft to Rome hwurfe. For
 þære wisan wæs se synoð gesom-
 nad²⁰ on Breotone, þe we ær sæg-
 don. J²¹ þa wæs gemeted on eal-
 2410 lum ungewemmed geleafa J riht;
 J him wæs seald seo bysen on
 gewrite þæs synopes, þ̅ he sceolde
 to Rome lædan. J he þa wæs
 to his eþle²² hweorfende, þa æfter
 2415 medmichum²³ fæce þæs þe he sæ
 oferfaren hæfde, þa wæs he ge-
 hrinen mid untrumnesse J forð-
 ferde. J his lichama²⁴ fram his
 freondum J fore²⁵ Sce' Mar-
 2420 tynes²⁶ lufan wæs to Turnum
 gelæded, J þær arwyrðlice²⁷
 bebyriged on þam mynstre, þe

geornlice gewitan J gelearnian,
 hwylces geleafan Angelcynnes⁵⁷
 cirice⁵⁸ wære, J hym⁵⁹ þæt ge-
 sæde,⁶⁰ þonne he eft tō Rome
 hwurfe. For þære wisan wæs se
 seonoð gesamnod⁶¹ on¹ Brytene,²¹
 þe we ær (*MS. T, p. 175*) sædon.⁶²
 J þa wæs gemeted on¹ eallum
 ungewemmed geleafa J riht; J³⁷
 hym⁵⁹ wæs seald seo bysen on
 gewrite ðæs seonoðes, ðæt he
 sceolde tō Rome lædan. Þa he
 þa wæs to hys⁶³ eðle⁶⁴ hweor-
 fende,⁶⁵ þa æfter medmichum fæce
 þæs þe he ofer¹⁸ þære¹⁸ (*MS. B,*
p. 292) sæ gefaren⁶⁶ hæfde, þa
 wæs he gehrinen mid untrum-
 nesse⁶⁷ J forðferde. J his licha-
 ma⁶⁸ mid¹⁴ his freondum J for
 Sce' Martines lufan wæs to Tur-
 num⁶⁹ gelæded, J þær arweorðlice²⁸
 bebyrged on¹ þam² mynstre, þe

19 hwylces. — 20 gesomnod. —
 21 *fehlt in Ca.* — 22 eðel. — 23 med-
 myclum. — 24 lichoma. — 25 for.
 — 26 martines. — 27 arwurðlice.

57 onzolcynnes. — 58 rice *B.* —
 59 him. — 60 gesægde. — 61 ge-
 somnad. — 62 sægdon. — 63 his. —
 64 ylde. — 65 hfeorfende *B.* — 66 ofer-
 faren. — 67 untrymnesse. — 68 li-
 choma. — 69 turnan.

genter edisceret Romamque rediens referret. Nam et synodum beati papae Martini, centum quinque episcoporum consensu non multo ante Romae celebratam, contra eos maxime, qui unam in Christo operationem et uoluntatem praedicabant, secum ueniens adtulit; atque in praefato religiosissimi abbatis Benedicti monasterio transscribendam commodauit. Tales namque eo tempore fidem Constantinopolitanae ecclesiae multum conturbauerunt; sed Domino donante proditi iam tunc et uicti sunt. Unde uolens Agatho papa, sicut in aliis prouinciis, ita etiam in Brittania qualis esset status ecclesiae, quam ab haereticorum contagiis castus, ediscere, hoc negotium reuerentissimo abbati Iohanni Brittanium destinato iniunxit. Quamobrem collecta pro hoc in Brittania synodo, quam diximus, inuenta est in omnibus fides inuiolata catholica; datumque illi exemplar eius Romam perferendum.

Uerum ille patriam reuertens, non multo postquam Oceanum transiit, arreptus infirmitate ac defunctus est; corpusque eius ab amicis propter amorem sancti Martini, cuius monasterio praeerat, Turonis delatum atque honorifice sepultum est. Nam et benigno ecclesiae illius hospitio, cum Brittanium

he fore wæs on abbuddome. J
þeah þe he²⁸ on þam siðfate²⁹
forðferde, nohte þon læs seo by-
sen þæs rihtan geleafan Angelcy-
ricean to Rome gelæded³⁰ wæs,
J fram þam apostolican papan J
eallum þe hine gehyrdon oððe
reordedon, þancweorðlices³¹ wæs
onfangen.

Caput XIX.

Ðæt seo cwen Æðeldryð clæ-
ne fæmne þurhwunode, þære
lichama on byrigenne gewem-
med beon ne mihte; J be þam
hymene þe we be hire ge-
worhton.

Onfenz Ecfrið se cyning ge-
mæccan J wif, þære nama wæs
Æpeldryð, Annan dohtor East-
engla cyninges, þæs we oft ær
gemyngeðon.² Wæs se mon
god J æfæst, J þurh eall ge on

he fore wæs on¹ abbuddōme. J²⁷ 2425
þeah þe he on¹ þam siðfate⁷⁰ forð-
ferde, forþon⁷¹ na⁷¹ þe⁷¹ læs seo
bysen þæs rihtan geleafan Angelcy-
rican⁷² to Rome⁷³ gelæded wæs,
J³⁷ fram¹⁴ þam² apostolican papan 2430
Jeallum⁷⁴ þam,⁷⁴ þe him⁷⁵ gehyrdon
oððe geleafodon,⁷⁶ he¹⁸ þanc-
wurðlice⁷⁷ wæs onfangen.³²

Caput XIX.

Þæt seo cwen Æðeldryð clænu
fæmne ðurhwunode, ðære lic- 2435
hama on byrigenne gewem-
med¹ beon ne mihte; J be
ðam ymene þe we be hire
geworhton.

Onfenz Ecðferð² se cyning ge- 2440
mæccan J wif, ðære nama³ wæs
Æpeldryð, Annan dohtor East-
engla cyninges, þæs we oft⁴ ær
gemyngeðon.^{4a} Wæs se mann⁵
gōd J æfæst, J þurh eall⁶ ge on 2445

28 fehlt in Ca. — 29 siðfæte. —
30 gelæd. — 31 þancwurðlices. —
Cap. XIX: 1 noma. — 2 gemynege-
don.

70 siðfæte. — 71 nohte þon. —
72 ongelciran. — 73 me B. —
74 allum þe. — 75 hine. — 76 reor-
dan. — 77 -wyrðlice. — Cap. XIX:
1 J ðær gewemmed B. — 2 ecðfrið.
— 3 noma. — 4 eft B. — 4a gemynd-
geðon. — 5 mon. — 6 eal.

iret, exceptus est rogatusque multum a fratribus, ut Romam reuertens, illo
itinere ueniret atque ad eam diuerteret ecclesiam; denique ibidem adiutores
itineris et iniuncti operis accepit; qui etsi in itinere defunctus est, nihilo-
minus exemplum catholicae fidei Anglorum Romam perlatum est, atque ab
apostolico papa omnibusque, qui audire uel legere, gratantissime susceptum.

19. *Ut Edilthryd regina uirgo perpetua permanserit, cuius nec corpus in
monumento corrumpi potuerit.*

Accepit autem rex Ecðfrid coniugem nomine Aedilthrydam, filiam Anna
regis Orientalium Anglorum, cuius saepius mentionem fecimus, uiri bene
religiosi ac per omnia mente et opere egregii; quam et alter ante illum
uir habuerat uxorem, princeps uidelicet Australium Gyruiorum uocabulo Tond-

mode ge on dædum æpele. Hæf-
 de³ hi ær him (*MS. O, fol. 100a*)
 oþer wer to wife Suðgyrwa eald-
 dorman,⁴ þæs noma⁵ wæs Tond-
 2450 byrht. Ac æfter medmiclum⁶ fæce,
 þæs þe he hie⁷ to wife onfenȝ,
 he forðferde. Ða wæs heo seald
 J forȝyfen⁸ þam foresprecenan cy-
 ninge. Ðæs ȝemanan mid þy þe
 2455 heo wæs twelf winter⁹ brucende,
 hwæþere heo mid ecre onwalh-
 nesse mæȝþhades wundurlice¹⁰
 awunade;¹¹ swa swa me sylfum
 frinendum,¹² mid þy sumum mon-
 2460 num com on tweon hwæþer hit
 swa wære, þa þære eadigan ȝe-
 mynde Willferð byscep¹³ sæde;
 J cwæþ, þ he wære se cuþesta
 ȝewita hyre¹⁴ clænnesse J hyre¹⁴
 2465 mæȝþhades, to þon þte Ec-
 frið se cyning him ȝehet ge

mode ge on dædum æpele. Brohte
 hi⁷ ær him⁸ oðer⁸ wer⁸ to
 wīfe, se⁹ wæs⁹ Suðgyrwa ealdor-
 mann,¹⁰ þæs nama³ wæs Teōd-
 bryht.¹¹ Ac æfter medmiclum
 fæce, þæs ðe he hī¹² to wife on-
 fanȝen¹³ hæfde,¹⁴ he forðferde.
 Ða wæs heo seald J forȝefen¹⁵
 ðæm¹⁶ foresprecenan¹⁶ cyninge. Ðæs
 ȝemānan (*MS. B, p. 293*) myd
 þam¹⁷ heo wæs twelf winter bry-
 cende,¹⁸ hwæðere¹⁹ heo mid ecre
 onwalhnesse mæȝþhādes wuldor-
 lice awunode;²⁰ swa swa me syl-
 fum²¹ frinendum, mid þam¹⁷ su-
 mum mannum²² cōm²³ in tweon²⁴
 hwæðer hit swa wære, þa þære
 eadeȝan²⁵ ȝemynde Willferð²⁶ bi-
 sceop²⁷ sæde;²⁸ J cwæþ, (*MS. T,*
p. 176) þæt he wære se cuðesta
 wita²⁹ hyre³⁰ clænnesse³¹ J hire
 mæȝðhādes, to þon þætte Ecȝ-
 ferð^{31a} se cyning him ȝehet³²

3 brohte. — 4 ealdormon. — 5 na-
 ma. — 6 medmyclum. — 7 hi. —
 8 forȝifen. — 9 wintra. — 10 wul-
 dorlice. — 11 awunode. — 12 frin-
 nendum. — 13 b'. — 14 hire.

7 heo. — 8 oðer wer him. —
 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 aldormon. —
 11 tondberht. — 12 hy. — 13 on-
 fenȝ. — 14 *fehlt in B, T.* — 15 for-
 ȝifen. — 16 þæm foresprecenan. —
 17 þy. — 18 brucende. — 19 hwæðre.
 — 20 -ade. — 21 seolfum. — 22 mon-
 num. — 23 cwom. — 24 tweon. —
 25 eadȝan. — 26 wilferð. — 27 bi-
 scop. — 28 sæȝde. — 29 ȝeweota. —
 30 hire. — 31 clænnisse. — 31a ec-
 frið *T,* ecȝbriht *B.* — 32 ȝeheht ge.

beret. Sed illo post modicum temporis, ex quo eam accepit, defuncto, data est regi praefato; cuius consortio cum XII annis uteretur, perpetua tamen mansit uirginitatis integritate gloriosa; sicut mihimet sciscitanti, cum hoc, an ita esset, quibusdam uenisset in dubium, beatae memoriae Uilfrid episcopus referebat, dicens se testem integritatis eius esse certissimum; adeo ut Ecgfridus promiserit se ei terras ac pecunias multas esse donaturum, si reginae posset persuadere eius uti conubio, quia sciebat illam nullum uiro-
 rum plus illo diligere. Nec diffidendum est nostra etiam aetate fieri po-

lond 34 J³⁵ micel feoh to zesyllanne,
 gif he þa cwene zespannan¹⁶ J ze-
 læran mihte, þ heo brucan wolde
 his zesynscypes;¹⁷ forþon he zeare
 wiste þ heo nænigne wæpnedmon¹⁸
 ma lufade¹⁹ þonne hine.

Nis þ to zeortrywanne,²⁰ þ on
 ure ylde þ beon mihte, þ forð-
 zongendre ylde oft geworden ze-
 treowe²¹ spell cyþað J secgað,
 þurh anes Dryhtnes²² zýfe²³ J
 þæs ylcan, se þe hine gehatende
 wæs mid usic²⁴ wunian â²⁵ oþ
 worulde²⁶ ende. Wæs eac swylce
 þæs godcundan wundres sweotol²⁷
 tacnung, þ þære ylcan fæmnan
 lichoma bebyriged brosnian ne²⁸
 mihte, þ²⁹ heo (*MS. O, fol. 100b*)
 fram werlicre³⁰ hrinenesse unge-
 wemmed awunade.³¹ (*MS. Ca,*
p. 130). Bæd heo swiðe lange

land³⁴ J³⁵ micel feoh to zesyl-
 lende,³⁶ zýf³⁷ he þa cwene aspa- 2470
 nan³⁸ J zelæran mihte,³⁹ þæt⁴⁰
 heo brucan wolde hys zesyn-
 scypes; forþon he zeare wiste⁴⁰
 þæt heo nænne⁴¹ wæpnedmann⁴²
 ne⁴³ lufode⁴⁴ buton⁴⁵ hine.^{45a} 2475

Nis þæt to zeortrywenne,⁴⁶ þæt
 in ûre⁴⁷ ylde⁴⁸ þæt beon mihte,³⁹
 þætte forðzangendre⁴⁹ ylde⁴⁸ ôft
 gewurden⁵⁰ zetrywe⁵¹ spell cy-
 meþ⁵² J secgaþ, þurh anes Dryht- 2480
 nes⁵³ zýfe⁵⁴ J þæs ylcan,⁵⁵ se þe
 him⁵⁶ gehatende wæs mid us
 wunian⁵⁷ â⁵⁷ oþ worulde⁵⁸ ende.
 Wæs eac swylce⁵⁹ þes⁶⁰ godcun-
 dan wundres sweotul⁶¹ tâcnung, 2485
 þæt ðære ylcan⁵⁵ fæmnan licha-
 ma⁶² bebyrged wæs⁹ J⁹ brosnian
 ne mihte,³⁹ þæt heo fram⁶³ wer-
 licre zehrinenesse⁶⁴ ûngewemmed
 âwunode.⁶⁵ Bæd heo swiþe lange⁶⁶ 2490

15 mycel. — 16 zespannan *Ca*,
 zespan[n]an *O* (n ausradiert). —
 17 zesynscipes. — 18 mon (wæpned
 fehlt). — 19 lufode. — 20 zeortry-
 wianne. — 21 wæs J zetreowe. —
 22 drihtnes. — 23 zife. — 24 us. —
 25 fehlt in *Ca*. — 26 weorulde. —
 27 sweotol. — 28 übergeschr. in *O*. —
 29 J þæt. Über þ heo steht in *O* von
 anderer Hand: on þā wæs swutol. —
 30 werelicare. — 31 awunode.

34 lond. — 35 ze. — 36 zesyllenne.
 — 37 gif. — 38 zesponan. —
 39 meahte. — 40 þæt he (*B*) bis wiste
 fehlt in *T*. — 41 nænigne. — 42 wæp-
 nedmon. — 43 ma. — 44 -ade. —
 45 þonne. — 45a *Kein Absatz in B*.
 — 46 zeortrywanne. — 47 usse. —
 48 eldo. — 49 -zongendre. — 50 ze-
 worden. — 51 zetreow. — 52 cyðað.
 — 53 drihtnes. — 54 zife. — 55 ilcan.
 — 56 hine. — 57 eac wunien[:] aa. —
 58 weorulde. — 59 swelce. — 60 þæs.
 — 61 sweotol. — 62 lichoma *T*,
 lichaman *B*. — 63 from. — 64 hrine-
 nesse. — 65 áwunade. — 66 lonze.

tuisse, quod aevo praecedente aliquoties factum fideles historiae narrant;
 donante [uno eodemque Domino, qui se nobiscum usque in finem saeculi
 manere pollicetur. Nam etiam signum diuini miraculi, quo eiusdem feminae
 sepulta caro corrumpi non potuit, indicio est, quia uirili contactu incorrupta
 durauerit.

Quae multum diu regem postulans, ut saeculi curas relinquere atque
 in monasterio, tantum uero regi Christo seruire permetteretur; ubi uix ali-

þone cyning,³² ꝥ heo moste woruldsorȝe³³ I ȝymenne forlætan,
 I ꝥ he hi forlête³⁴ on mynstre þam soþan cyninge Criste þeowian;
 2495 ꝥ heo þa æt nyhstan³⁵ wenunga³⁵ þurhteah.³⁶ Ða eode heo on Æbban
 mynstre þære abbuddissan,³⁷ seo wæs Ecfriðes faþu þæs cyninges;
 ꝥ is ȝeseted on þære stowe, þe
 2500 mon nemneð Coludes burh. I heo
 þær haligryfte onfeng I ȝodes þeowhade fram þam foresprecenan
 bysceope¹³ Willferðe. Ða wæs ymb an ȝer æfter þyssum ꝥ heo
 2505 wæs abbudyse³⁸ ȝeworden on þam þeodlande þe is ȝecyged³⁹
 Hælige,⁴⁰ þær heo mynster ȝetimbrade ȝode willsumra fæmnena.⁴¹
 I heo fæmne⁴² monizra modor⁴³
 2510 onȝan beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid monunȝum.⁴⁴

ðone cyning, þæt heo moste (*MS. B*,
p. 294) woruldsorȝe⁶⁷ I beȝyminge⁶⁸ forlætan, I lete^{68a} hī^{68a}
 on⁶⁹ mynster⁷⁰ þam⁷¹ soðan cyninge⁷² Criste þeowian; þæt heo
 þa æt nyhstan^{72a} ûneaðe⁷³ abæd.⁷³ Ða ferde⁷⁴ heo in Aebban mynster
 þære abbodessan,⁷⁵ seo wæs Ecȝferðes⁷⁶ faðu⁷⁷ þæs cyninges; þæt
 mynster⁹ is ȝeset⁷⁸ on⁷⁹ þære stowe, ðe man⁸⁰ nemneð Colundes⁸¹
 burh.⁸² I heo þær haliȝryfte⁸³ onfeng I ȝodes ðeowhade fram⁶³
 þam⁷¹ foresprecenan bi-sceope⁸⁴ Willferðe.⁸⁵ Ða wæs⁸⁶
 ymb⁸⁷ ân ȝear⁸⁸ æfter þissum þæt heo wæs abbudesse⁸⁹ ȝeworden
 on⁶⁹ ðam⁷¹ þeodlande⁹⁰ þe is ȝeciged⁹¹ Ælæȝ,⁹² ðær heo mynster³³
 ȝetimbrede⁹³ ȝode wilsumra⁹⁴ fæmnena. I seo⁷ fæmne manizra⁹⁵
 modor onȝan⁹⁶ beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid
 monunȝum.⁹⁷

32 cyninge. — 33 weorulde. —
 34 forlæte. — 35 wenunge ætnyhstan.
 — 36 þurhteah. — 37 abbuddissan. —
 38 abbuddisse *Ca*; abbu[:disse] *O*. —
 39 ȝecy[e]d *O*, ȝecyzed *Ca*. —
 40 elize. — 41 fæmnana *O*. —
 42 *fehlt in Ca*. — 43 moder. —
 44 mon[un]ȝum *O*.

67 weoruld-. — 68 ȝemænne. —
 68a heo forlete. — 69 in. — 70 mynstre.
 — 71 þam. — 72 *fehlt in B*. —
 72a æt nehstan. — 73 ma þurhteah.
 — 74 eode. — 75 abbuddissan. —
 76 ecȝfriðes. — 77 fāðe. — 78 ȝe-
 seted. — 79 in. — 80 mon. — 81 Col-
 ludis. — 82 byriȝ. — 83 haliȝrefte.
 — 84 biscope. — 85 wilferðe. —
 86 wæs. — 87 emb. — 88 ȝer. —
 89 abbudisse. — 90 -londe. — 91 ȝe-
 ceȝed. — 92 æl æȝ *B*, lize *T*. —
 93 ȝetimbrede. — 94 wilsumra *T*,
 wilra *B*. — 95 monizra. — 96 onȝon.
 — 97 monunȝum *T*, manizum *B*.

quando inpetrauit, intrauit monasterium Aebbae abbatissae, quae erat amita regis Ecgfridi, positum in loco, quem Coludi urbem nominant, accepto uelamine sanctimonialis habitus a praefato antistite Uilfrido. Post annum uero ipsa facta est abbatissa in regione, quae uocatur Elge; ubi constructo monasterio uirginum Deo deuotarum perplurium mater uirgo, et exemplis uitae caelestis esse coepit et monitis. De qua ferunt, quia, ex quo monasterium petiit, numquam lineis, sed solum laneis uestimentis uti uoluerit;

Secgað men be hyre, syððan
 heo mynster gesohte, ꝥ heo næfre
 linenum^{44a} hræglum brucan wolde
 ac wyllenum; J seldon on hatum
 baþum heo baðian wolde, butan
 þam hyhstan⁴⁵ symbelnessum J
 tidum æt Eastrum J æt Pente-
 costen J þy twelftan dæge ofer
 zeohol.⁴⁶ J þonne heo ærest þurh
 hyre⁴⁷ þenunge J hyre⁴⁷ þinenna
 þa oþre Cristes þeowas, þa þe þær
 onþwezene⁴⁸ wæron (*MS. O,*
fol. 101a), þonne wolde heo eallra
 nyhst hi baþian J þwean. J sel-
 don, butan maran symbelnesse⁴⁹
 J^{49a} tidum oððe maran nydþearfe,
 ma þonne æne siðe on dæge ꝥ
 heo wolde mete þicgan. J symble,
 gif hire hefigre untrumnesse⁵⁰
 ne⁵¹ bewerede, of þære tide uht-
 sanges oð hlutterne⁵² dæg on
 cyricean on halgum zebedum stod.

Secgaþ menn⁹⁸ be hyre,³⁰ syð- 2515
 ðan⁹⁹ heo mynster gesohte, þæt heo
 næfre⁷² linenum¹⁰⁰ hræglum bru-
 can wolde ac willenum;¹ J² sel-
 dan³ on⁴ hatum (*MS. T, p. 177*)
 baþe⁵ baþede,⁶ buton þam⁷ heah- 2520
 tidum⁸ to⁹ Eastron¹⁰ J æt Pen-
 tæcosten¹¹ J þy twelftan dæge^{11a}
 ofer zeohhel.^{11a} J þonne heo ærest
 þurh hyre¹² þenunge¹³ J hyre¹²
 þinenna þa oþre Cristes þeowas, 2525
 þa þe þær wæron (*MS. B, p. 259*)
 onþwezene,¹⁴ þonne wolde heo
 ealra nyhst hi¹⁵ baþian J þwean.
 J seldon, buton¹⁶ maran symbel-
 nessum J tîdum oððe maran 2530
 nydþearfe,¹⁷ ma þonne æne siðe¹⁸
 on dæge þæt¹⁹ heo wolde¹⁹ mete
 þicgan²⁰ J²¹ fram sange oþ hlut-
 turne dæg on cirican æt hyre ze-
 bedum standan, buton hyre þe 2535
 mare þearf J untrumnes wære.²¹

44a hlinenum. — 45 hyhstum. —
 46 ze[o]h[o]l *O*. — 47 hire. — 48 að-
 wæzene. — 49 -nysse. — 49a on *O, Ca*.
 — 50 -nysse. — 51 *fehlt in O*. —
 52 lutterne.

98 men. — 99 seoðþan. — 100 lin-
 num. — 1 wyllenum. — 2 Ond. —
 3 seldon. — 4 in. — 5 baðum. —
 6 heo baðian wolde. — 7 *bis* 8 þam
 hyhstan symbelnessum J tidum. —
 9 æt. — 10 eastran. — 11 pente-
 costen. — 11a dege ofer zeohol. —
 12 hire. — 13 þegnunze. — 14 on-
 þwezne. — 15 hy. — 16 *bis* 17 buton
 symnessum ðy mæran tidum oððe ðy
 maran nydþearfe *B*. — 18 *fehlt in B*.
 — 19 þæt heo wolde, *fehlt in B*.
 — 20 þycgan *T*, þincgan *B*. — 21 J
 symle, gif hire hefigre untrymnesse
 ne bewere, of þære tide uhtsanges
 oð hlutterne dæg in cirican in hal-
 gum zebedum stod.

raroque in calidis balneis, praeter imminentibus sollemniis maioribus, uerbi gratia paschae, pentecostes, epifaniae, lauari uoluerit; et tunc nouissima omnium, lotis prius suo suarumque ministrarum obsequio ceteris, quae ibi essent, famulis Christi; raro praeter maiora sollemnia, uel artio rem necessitatem, plus quam semel per diem manducauerit; semper, si non infirmitas grauior prohibuisset, ex tempore matutinae synaxeos, usque ad ortum diei, in ecclesia precibus intenta persteterit. Sunt etiam, qui dicant, quia per

Sume men eac swylce sægdon,
 þ heo þurh witedomes gæst þa
 adle forecwæde, þe heo on forð-
 2540 ferde; I swilce⁵³ eac þara Ʒodes
 þeowa rim,⁵⁴ þa þe of hyre⁴⁷
 mynstre of middanƷearde wæron
 to Ʒeferanne, þ heo sweotollice⁵⁵
 eallum cyððe.⁵⁶ Ða Ʒeleorde heo
 2545 to Dryhtne⁵⁷ on middum hyre⁴⁷
 hiwum after seofon Ʒearum, þæs
 þe heo abboddyssan⁵⁸ hade onfeng.
 I þa, Ʒelice swa swa heo⁵⁹ bebead,
 nalæs on oþre stowe butan on
 2550 middum hyre⁴⁷ hiwum æfter ende-
 byrdnesse, þe heo Ʒeferde, on
 treowenre⁶⁰ þryh⁶¹ wæs bebyrƷed.
 Ða feng æfter hyre⁴⁷ on þa
 þenunƷe abbudissan Seaxburh
 2555 hire⁴⁷ sweostor,⁶² þa hæfde to
 wife Erconbyrht Cantwara cy-
 ning. I mid þy⁶³ Æþelþryð⁶³
 wæs syxtine⁶⁴ Ʒear bebyrƷed,
 2560

Sume menn²² eac swylce secƷað,²³
 þæt heo ðurh^{23a} witedomes gæst þa
 adle beforan²⁴ cwæde,²⁴ þe heo
 on forðferde; I²⁵ swylce²⁶ heo²⁷
 eac þara Ʒodes þeowa^{27a} rim,^{27a} ða
 ðe of hyre²⁸ mynstre of middan-
 Ʒearde wæron to Ʒeleoranne,²⁹
 þæt heo³⁰ swutollice³¹ eallum
 cyððe. Ða Ʒeleorde³² heo to
 Drihtne on middum hyre¹² hi-
 wum¹⁸ æfter seofon Ʒearum, þæs
 þe heo abbodessan³³ hād under-
 fenƷ.³⁴ I² þa, Ʒelice swa swa
 heo bebead,^{34a} nales in¹⁸ oþre
 stowe butan on⁴ middum hyre¹²
 hiwum æfter endebyrdnesse, þe
 heo Ʒeleorde, in tynenre³⁵ þryh
 wæs bebirƷed.³⁶

Ða feng æfter hyre¹² on⁴ þa
 þenunƷe¹³ abbudessun³⁷ hādes²⁷
 Seaxburh hyre¹² swustur,³⁸ þa
 hæfde to wife Ærconbriht³⁹ Cant-
 wara⁴⁰ cyning. I² mid þy Æþel-
 dryð wæs XIII⁴¹ Ʒear bebyrƷed,

53 swylce. — 54 sum *O*, *Ca*. —
 55 swutollice. — 56 cyððe. —
 57 drihtne. — 58 abbuddissan. —
 59 he[o] *O*. — 60 treowene. — 61 þruh.
 — 62 sweostor. — 63 þy þe æðel-
 dryð. — 64 sixtene.

22 men. — 23 sægdon. — 23a for
durchgestrichen und darüber þurh in T.
 — 24 forecwæde. — 25 ond. —
 26 swelce. — 27 *fehlt in T*. —
 27a þeawa sum. — 28 heora. —
 29 Ʒeleorene *T*; Ʒeleornizanne *B*. —
 — 30 he *B*. — 31 sweotolice. — 32 Ʒe-
 leornode *B*. — 33 abbudessan. —
 34 onfeng. — 34a [be]bead. —
 35 treowenre. — 36 bebyrƷed. —
 37 abbudissan. — 38 sweostor. —
 39 ærconbyrht. — 40 contwara. —
 41 syxtine.

prophetiae spiritum et pestilentiam, qua ipsa esset moritura, praedixerit, et numerum quoque eorum, qui de suo monasterio hac essent de mundo rapiendi, palam cunctis praesentibus intimauerit. Rapta est autem ad Dominum in medio suorum, post annos VII, ex quo abbatisae gradum susceperat; et aequae, ut ipsa iusserat, non alibi quam in medio eorum, iuxta ordinem, quo transierat, ligneo in locello sepulta.

Cui successit in ministerium abbatisae soror eius Sexburg, quam habuerat in coniugem Earconberct rex Cantuariorum. Et cum sedecim annis

þa licade⁶⁵ þære abbuddissan⁶⁶
hyre⁴⁷ maȝan,^{66a} ꝥ heo hyre⁴⁷
ban up⁶⁷ adyde J on niwe þruh
asette J on cyricean ȝedyde. Ða
het heo sume þa (*MS. O, fol. 101b*)
broþor⁶⁸ feran J þone stan secan,
þæt mon mihte þa þruh of ȝe-
heawan J ȝewyrcean. Ða eodan
hi on scyp,⁶⁹ forþon Heliza land
is æghwanon⁷⁰ mid wæterum J
mid fennum ymbseald, ne hit
micle⁷¹ stanas hafað.⁷² Ða comon
hi to sumre cestre⁷³ ȝehrorenre
noht feor þanon, seo is on Eng-
lesc⁷⁴ ȝrantaceastre^{74a} ȝecied⁷⁵
(*MS. Ca, p. 131*), J hi sona ȝe-
metton be þære cestre⁷⁶ weallum
þruh of hwitum stane fægere ȝe-
worhte, J seo wæs swylce eac ȝe-
risenlice ȝehlidad mid ȝelice stâne.
Ða onȝeton⁷⁷ hie⁷⁸ sona, ꝥ heora

ða licode ðære^{41a} abbudessan³⁷
hyre¹² (*MS. B, p. 296*) mæȝen,⁴²
J⁴³ heo hyre¹² bân ûpp⁴⁴ adyde
J on⁴ niwe⁴⁵ þurh⁴⁶ ȝesette J on⁴
cirican ȝedyde. Ða het⁴⁷ heo þa²⁷ 2565
ȝebroðor⁴⁸ sume⁴⁸ feran⁴⁹ J þone
stan secan, þe⁴³ man⁵⁰ mihte⁵¹ þa
þruh of âheawan⁵² J¹⁸ ȝewyrcean.¹⁸
Ða eodan⁵⁴ hi⁵⁴ on⁴ scyp,⁵⁵ for-
þon⁵⁶ Eliza⁵⁷ land is æghwa- 2570
nan⁵⁹ mid wæterum⁶⁰ J myd⁶¹
fennum ymbseald, ne hyt⁶² micle⁶³
stanas hafap. Ða cōmon⁶⁴ hi⁶⁴
tō⁶⁵ sumre ceastre ȝehrorenre
(*MS. T, p. 178*) noht feor þa- 2575
non,^{65a} seo is on Englisc ȝranta-
ceaster ȝeceȝed,⁶⁵ J hi^{65b} sona ȝe-
metton be⁶⁶ þære⁶⁷ ceastre⁶⁷
weallum⁶⁸ þurh⁴⁶ of hwitum
stane fægere ȝeworhte, J seo wæs 2580
swilce¹⁸ eac¹⁸ ȝerisenlice ȝehli-
dod⁶⁹ mid ȝelicum⁷⁰ stane. Ða
onȝeton⁷¹ hi⁷¹ sona, þæt heora

65 licode. — 66 abbudissan. —
66a maȝ[an] *O*. — 67 upp. — 68 bro-
ðry. — 69 scip. — 70 æghwanan. —
71 mycle. — 72 hafað. — 73 ceastre.
— 74 englesc. — 74a *Am Rande*
von O steht in moderner Hand (Whe-
loc's??): ȝrantacestre. — 75 ȝecized.
— 76 ceastre. — 77 onȝeton. —
78 hi.

41a þær[e]. — 42 mæȝan *Miller*. —
43 þæt. — 44 up. — 45 neowe —
46 þruh. — 47 heht. — 48 sume bro-
ðor. — 49 faran. — 50 mon. —
51 meahte. — 52 ȝeheawan. —
54 eodon heo. — 55 bis 59 scíp forðon
elia lond is æghwonan *T*; scyp J fo-
ron on eliza land þæt is æghwa-
nan *B*. — 60 wætrum. — 61 mid.
— 62 hit. — 63 micle. — 64 cwo-
mon heo. — 65 to bis ȝeceȝed *fehlt*
in B, welches liest: to ȝrantanstreame
J hi etc. — 65a þonon. — 65b heo.
66 bi. — 67 þæs streames. — 68 wal-
lum. — 69 ȝehleodad. — 70 ȝelice.
— 71 onȝeton heo.

esset sepulta, placuit eidem abbatissae leuari ossa eius, et in locello nouo posita in ecclesiam transferri; iussitque quosdam e fratribus quaerere lapidem, de quo locellum in hoc facere possent; qui ascensa nauī, ipsa enim regio Elge undique est aquis ac paludibus circumdata, neque lapides maiores habet, uenerunt ad ciuitatulam quandam desolatam, non procul inde sitam, quae lingua Anglorum Grantacaestir uocatur; et mox inuenerunt iuxta muros

ærende J heora siðfæt wæs from⁷⁹
 2585 Drihtne sylfum zehradad⁸⁰ J ze-
 fyrðrad; J hie⁷⁸ þæs 3ode þanc
 sædon,⁸¹ J þa þruh to þæm⁸²
 mynstre zelæddon.

Mid þy þa se lichoma þære hal-
 2590 gan fæmnan J þære Cristes bryde
 openre þære byrizenne wæs forð
 on leht zelæded, þa wæs he ze-
 meted swa ungebrotnod J swa
 ungewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan
 2595 dæge forðfered J bebyrized wære,
 swa swa se foresæda biscop⁸³ Wil-
 ferð⁸⁴ J monize oþre, þa þe hit
 cuðon, cyðdon⁸⁵ J sægdon. Ac
 hwæþere cuðran gewitnesse Cyne-
 2600 ferð læce, se æt hire wæs, þa heo
 forðferde J eft þa⁸⁶ hire lichoman
 mon of byrizenne⁸⁶ up hof. Wæs
 his gewuna ꝥ he sægde, (*MS. O*,
fol. 102a) þa þa heo untrumu⁸⁷

2605 wæs, þæt heo hæfde mycelne swile

ærende^{71a} J heora siðfæt wæs²⁷
 fram⁷² 3ode⁷³ zehradod J¹⁸ ze-
 syndzad;¹⁸ J hi⁷⁴ ðæs Drihtne^{74a}
 sylfum²⁷ þanc sædon,²³ J þa þruh⁴⁶
 to þam⁷⁵ mynstre zelæddon.

Myd⁶¹ þi^{75a} þa se lichama⁷⁶
 þære halgan fæmnan J þære Cristes
 bryde openre ðære byrizenne wæs
 forð on leht zelæded, ða wæs he
 gemeted swa ungebrotnod⁷⁷ J swa
 ungewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan
 dæge forðfered^{77a} wære J bebyr-
 zed,^{77a} swa swa¹⁶ se foresprecena
 bisceop⁷⁸ Willferð⁷⁹ J manize⁸⁰
 oðre, þa þe⁸¹ hit cuðon, cyðdon¹⁸
 J¹⁸ sædon.²³ Ac hwæðere⁸² cuð-
 ran gewitnesse Cyneferð læce, se
 æt hyre¹² wæs, þa heo forðferde
 J eft þa hire^{82a} lichoman¹⁸ mann⁵⁰
 ûpp^{82b} âhof of byrizenne^{82b} (*MS. B*,
p. 297). Wæs his gewuna þæt
 he sæde,⁸³ þa heo untrum⁸⁴ wæs,
 þæt heo hæfde micelne swyle⁸⁵

79 fram. — 80 zehradod. — 81 sæg-
 don. — 82 þam. — 83 b'. — 84 wil-
 ferð. — 85 cyddan. — 86 þa mon
 lichoman hire of byrizenne. — 87 un-
 trum.

71a ærende wæs. — 72 from —
 73 drihtne seolfum. — 74 heo. —
 74a 3ode. — 75 þæm. — 75a þy. —
 76 lichoma. — 77 -nad. — 77a forð-
 fered J bebyrzed wære. — 78 biscop.
 — 79 wilferð. — 80 monize. —
 81 he *B*. — 82 hwæðre. — 82a hine
B. — 82b of byrizenne uphof. —
 83 sægde. — 84 untrumu. — 85 swile.

ciuitatis locellum de marmore albo pulcherrime factum, operculo quoque
 similis lapidis aptissime tectum. Unde intellegentes a Domino suum iter
 esse prosperatum, gratias agentes rettulerunt ad monasterium.

Cumque corpus sacrae uirginis ac sponsae Christi aperto sepulchro
 esset prolatum in lucem, ita incorruptum inuentum est, ac si eodem die
 fuisset defuncta, siue humo condita; sicut et praefatus antistes Uilfrid, qui
 et morienti illi, et eleuatae de tumulo adfuit; qui referre erat solitus, quod
 illa infirmata habuerit tumorem maximum sub maxilla. 'Iusseruntque me',
 inquit, 'incidere tumorem illum, ut efflueret noxius umor, qui inerat; quod

on hire sweoran. Ða heht⁸⁸ mec⁸⁸ mon, cwæð he, ꝥ ic þone swile Ʒesticade,⁸⁹ þætte seo sceþþende⁹⁰ wæta út fleowe, sio⁹¹ þer^{91a} inne wæs. Mid þy ic þæt ða dyde, þa wæs heo Ʒesewen þurh tweƷen dagas, þæt hiere⁹² leohtor J swa⁹³ well⁹³ wære, swa þætte moniƷe teal- don, þæt heo Ʒehæled beon meahte⁹⁴ from þære untrumnesse. Ða þy þridan dæƷe wæs heo eft hefi- Ʒad⁹⁵ mid þæm⁹⁶ ærran saarum,⁹⁷ J sona wæs Ʒehrinen^{97a} J Ʒenumen of middanƷearde,⁹⁸ J eal⁹⁸ þæt sar J þone deað mid ecre hælo J life onwende. Mid þy æfter swa moneƷum⁹⁹ Ʒearum hire lichoma wæs up of byrigenne ahafen, þa aþenedon^{99a} hi J aslogan Ʒeteld ofer,

on hyre¹² sweuran.⁸⁶ Þa het⁴⁷ me man,⁵⁰ cwæð¹⁸ he,¹⁸ þæt ic ðone swile tosticode,⁸⁷ þæt se⁸⁸ sceððenda⁸⁹ wæta⁹⁰ út flowan.⁹¹ 2610
Mid þy ic⁹² ða dyde þæt,⁹² ða wæs heo Ʒesewen⁹³ þurh twe- Ʒen dagas, þæt⁹⁴ hire Ʒeolhstor út fleow, ðæt hire bet wæs,⁹⁴ swa þætte maniƷe⁸⁰ menn²⁷ cwædon²⁷ 2615
J²⁷ tealton, þæt heo Ʒehæled wære⁹⁵ fram¹⁸ þære¹⁸ untrum- nesse.¹⁸ Þa þy ðryddan⁹⁶ dæƷe wæs⁹⁷ heo⁹⁷ eft ƷehefeƷod⁹⁸ mid ðam⁷⁵ ærran^{98a} sarum, J sona 2620
wæs⁹⁹ Ʒehrinen¹ J Ʒenumen of middanƷearde, J eall² þæt sâr J ðone deað mid ecre hælo J life³ onwende.⁴ Myd⁵ ðy ða æfter swa manegum⁶ Ʒearum hyre⁷ lic- 2625
hama⁸ wæs⁸ of byrgenne upp ahafen,⁹ þa aþenedon hi¹⁰ J slo- Ʒon¹¹ Ʒeteld ofer (MS. T, p. 179),

88 het mon mec. — 89 Ʒesticode. — 90 scæððende. — 91 seo. — 91a þær. — 92 hire. — 93 swa well Ca, sawel O. — 94 mihte. — 95 he- ƷiƷod. — 96 þam. — 97 sarum. — 97a h *übergeschrieben in O.* — 98 -earde J eall. — 99 moniƷum. — 99a aþenedon.

86 sweoran. — 87 Ʒesticade. — 88 seo. — 89 sceðþende. — 90 wæte. — 91 fleowe seo þær in wæs. — 92 ic ꝥ ða dyde. — 93 ƷeseƷen. — 94 þæt hire leohtor J sêl (*nicht wel, wie Miller liest*) wære. — 95 beon meahte. — 96 þridan. — 97 heo wæs. — 98 hefiƷad. — 98a ærrum T, *fehlt in B.* — 99 wæs. — 1 Ʒerisen. — 2 eal. — 3 liife. — 4 onwænde. — 5 Mid. — 6 moneƷum. — 7 hire. — 8 lichoma næs (*n geändert von späterer Hand zu w.*) — 9 up ahæfen. — 10 heo. — 11 aslôƷon.

dum facerem, uidebatur illa per biduum aliquanto leuius habere; ita ut multi putarent, quia sanari posset a languore. Tertia autem die prioribus ad- grauata doloribus, et rapta confestim de mundo, dolorem omnem ac mortem perpetua salute ac uita mutauit. Cumque post tot annos eleuanda essent ossa de sepulchro, et extento desuper papilione, omnis congregatio, hinc fratrum, inde sororum, psallens circumstaret; ipsa autem abbatissa intus cum paucis ossa elatura et dilutura intrasset, repente audiuius abbatissam intus

2630 J eall seo zesomnunȝ broðra J
 sweostra on twa healfe¹⁰⁰ singende
 ymbstodon. J seo abbudisse in þæt
 2635 ȝeteld eode J feawa men mid hie,¹
 ꝥ hie¹ þa ban woldon upp² adon³ J
 onþwean J ȝefeormian æfter monna
 2640 ȝewunan.⁴ Ða semninga hyrdon⁵
 we þa abbudissan inne hludre⁶
 stefne⁷ cleopian: Seo wuldur,⁸
 cwæð heo,^{8a} Dryhtnes⁹ noman. Ða
 2645 æfter medmyclum¹⁰ fæce þa cleo-
 pode me mon J cizȝe inn onwreon
 þa duru þæs ȝeteldes; þa ȝeseah
 ic lichoman þære halȝan ȝodes
 fæmnan upp ahæfenne of byr-
 2650 ȝenne¹¹ J ðn bedde ȝesetedne; J
 wæs slæpendum men ȝelīcra þonne
 deadum (*MS. O, fol. 102b*). Ða
 onwruȝon¹² hie¹ eac hire ondwliton

J eall² seo zesamnunȝ¹² þara¹³
 ȝebroðra¹⁴ J ȝeswustra¹⁵ on twa
 healfa¹⁶ singende ymbstodon. J¹⁷
 seo abbodesse¹⁸ on¹⁹ þæt ȝeteld
 inneode²⁰ J fæmnan²¹ mid hire,¹⁰
 þæt hi¹⁰ þa ban woldon ūpp²²
 ādon J āþwean²³ J ȝefeormian
 æfter²⁴ manna²⁴ ȝewunan.²⁴ Þa
 sæmninga²⁵ ȝehyrdon we þa ab-
 bodessan²⁶ inne hludre²⁷ stefne cli-
 piȝan²⁸ J¹³ ðus¹³ cweðan:¹³ Sy wul-
 dor Dryhtnes naman.²⁹ Ða æfter
 (*MS. B, p. 298*) medmyclum³⁰ fæce
 þa clypode³¹ me man in, þæt ic
 sceolde onwreon ða³⁴ duru þæs
 ȝeteldes; ða ȝeseah ic ðone¹³ li-
 chaman³⁵ þære haleȝan³⁶ fæm-
 nan³⁷ ȝodes³⁷ ūpp²² āhæfenne³⁸
 of byrȝenne J on bedd³⁹ ȝe-
 settne;⁴⁰ J wæs slæpendum mēnn⁴¹
 ȝelīcra þonne deadum. Þa on-
 wruȝon⁴² hi eac hyre Jwlitan⁴²

100 halfe. — 1 hi. — 2 up. —
 3 [a]don. — 4 ȝewunan. — 5 ȝehyr-
 don. — 6 hludre. — 7 stæfne. —
 8 wuldur. — 8a heo *fehlt in O, Ca.*
 — 9 drihtnes. — 10 medmyclum. —
 11 byrȝenne *Ca*, byr[i]ȝenne *O*. —
 12 onwruȝon.

12 zesomnunȝ. — 13 *fehlt in T.*
 — 14 broðra. — 15 sweostra. —
 16 healfe. — 17 Ond. — 18 abbu-
 disse. — 19 in. — 20 eode. — 21 fea
 monna. — 22 up. — 23 inþwean. —
 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 semninga. —
 26 abbudissan. — 27 hludre. —
 28 bis 29 cleopian: seo wuldor, cwæð
 heo, drihtnes noman. — 30 -miclum.
 — 31 bis 34 cleopode me mon J cizȝe
 in; onwreoȝon þa etc. — 35 lichoman.
 — 36 halȝan. — 37 ȝodes fæmnan.
 — 38 ahæfenne. — 39 bedde. —
 40 ȝesetedne. — 41 men. — 42 on-
 wreoȝon heo eac hire ondwlitan.

uoce clara proclamare: „Sit gloria nomini Domini“. Nec multo post clau-
 mauerunt me intus, reserato ostio papilionis; uidique eleuatum de tumulo et
 positum in lectulo corpus sacrae Deo uirginis quasi dormientis simile. Sed
 est discooperto uultus indumento, monstauerunt mihi etiam uulnus incisurae,
 quod feceram, curatum; ita ut mirum in modum pro aperto et hianti uulnere,
 cum quo sepulta erat, tenuissima tunc cicatricis uestigia parerent. Sed et
 linteamina omnia, quibus inuolutum erat corpus, integra apparuerunt, et ita

J eowodon¹³ me þa wunde þæs
 snides, þe ic ȝio^{13a} ær dyde. Þa
 wæs heo swa fæstlice ȝehalad,¹⁴
 þætte wundurlice¹⁵ ȝemete fore
 openre wunde J ȝeoniendre, mid
 þa heo bebyrzed¹⁶ wæs, þa^{16a} seo
 þynneste dolhswaþo J seo læste
 ætywde; ȝe eac ealle þa scytan,
 þe se lichoma mid bewunden wæs,
 swa onwealge J swa niwe J swa
 clæne ætywdon, swa swa þy seolfan
 dæge hire þæm¹⁷ clænum leomam¹⁸
 hi ymbseald¹⁹ wæron. Secȝað eac
 men, þa heo þrycced wæs J
 swenced mid swyle J mid sare
 hire sweoran, þæt heo wære swiðe²⁰
 lustfulliende þysse untrumnesse
 cynne, J heo (*MS. Ca, p. 132*) oft
 ȝewunalice²¹ cwæde: Ic wāt cuðlice,
 þæt ic be ȝewyrhtum on minum
 sweoran bere þa byrþenne þysse
 adle J þysse untrumnesse, in þæm²² ic

J ywdon⁴³ me þa wunde ðæs sni-
 des,^{43a} þe ic ȝêo ær dyde. Þa wæs
 heo fæstlice ȝehalod,⁴⁴ þætte wun-
 dorlicum⁴⁵ ȝemetum⁴⁶ for openre
 ðære¹³ wunde J ȝiniendre,⁴⁷ mid 2655
 þære⁴⁸ heo bebyrzed wæs, þa
 seo ðynniste⁴⁹ dolhswaþu⁵⁰ J seo
 læste⁵¹ ætywde;⁵² ȝe eac ealle
 ða scytan, þe se lichama^{52a} mid
 bewunden wæs, swa onwalȝh⁵³ 2660
 J swa niwe⁵⁴ J swa clæne
 ætywdon,⁵⁵ swa⁵⁵ þy sylfan⁵⁶
 dæge hyre⁷ ðam⁵⁷ clænum licha-
 man¹³ J¹³ limum⁵⁸ ymbseald wæ-
 ron. Secȝað eac menn,⁴¹ ða ða¹³ 2665
 heo ðrycced wæs J swenced
 mid swyle⁵⁹ J myd¹³ sære hire
 swûran,⁶⁰ þæt heo wære swiðe
 lustfulliȝende⁶¹ ðysse⁶² ûntrum-
 nesse,⁶³ J heo oft⁶⁴ ȝewunelice 2670
 cwæð:⁶⁵ Ic wat cuðlice, þæt ic
 be ȝewyrhtum on minum sweu-
 ran⁶⁶ byrne¹³ J¹³ ðas⁶⁷ byr-
 ðenne bere þysse adle⁶⁸ J⁶⁹ þisse
 untrumnesse,⁶⁹ on¹⁹ þam⁵⁷ ic⁷⁰ 2675

13 eowodon. — 13a ȝeo. — 14 ȝe-
 halod. — 15 wundorlice. — 16 be-
 byrized. — 16a þ. — 17 þam. —
 18 limum. — 19 ymbsealde. —
 20 swyðe. — 21 ȝewunolice. —
 22 þam.

43 eowdon. — 43a snides. — 44 ȝe-
 halad *T*, ȝehalzod *B*. — 45 -lice. —
 46 ȝemete. — 47 ȝeoniendre. — 48 þa.
 — 49 -este *T*, -isce *B*. — 50 dolȝ-
 swæð. — 51 læsseste. — 52 æteawde.
 — 52a lichoma. — 53 onwalge. —
 54 neowe. — 55 æteawdon swa swa.
 — 56 seolfan. — 57 þæm. —
 58 leomum. — 59 swile. — 60 swi-
 ran. — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 þisse.
 — 63 untrymnesse cynne. — 64 *bis*
 65 ȝewunalice cwæde oft. — 66 sweo-
 ran. — 67 *bis* 68 bere þa byrðenne
 þisse adle. — 69 J *bis* untrumnesse
 (untrymnesse *T*) *fehlt in B*. — 70 ic
 ȝemon mec ȝeo beran.

noua, ut ipso die uiderentur castis eius membris esse circumdata.' Ferunt
 autem, quia, cum praefato tumore ac dolore maxillae siue colli premeretur,
 multum delectata sit hoc genere infirmitatis, ac solita dicere: 'Scio certissime,
 quia merito in collo pondus languoris porto, in quo iuueniculam me memini
 superuacua moniliorum pondera portare; et credo, quod ideo me superna pietas

me ȝemon ȝeo beran, ða ic ȝiunȝ²³
wæs, þa idlan²⁴ byrþenne ȝyldenra
siȝla; I ic ȝelyfe,²⁵ þætte me for-
þon seo upplice arfæstnes wolde
2680 me^{25a} hefiȝade²⁶ beon mid sare
mines sweoran, þæt ic swa wære
onlysed²⁷ from²⁷ þære scylde þære
swiðe²⁸ idlan leasnesse, mid þy
me nu fore²⁹ ȝolde I fore²⁹ ȝim-
2685 mum of sweoran forðhlifað³⁰ seo
readnes I bryne ðæs swyles I
wærces.

Hwæt þa ȝelomp³¹ mid þy ȝe-
hrinenesse (*MS. O, fol. 103a*) þære³²
2690 ylçena³³ ȝeȝyrlena, þe mon of
hyre³⁴ lichaman³⁵ dyde, þ̅ deofull-
seoce³⁶ men³⁸ I moniȝra oþerra³⁹
untrunnessa oft ȝehælde⁴⁰ wæron.
Swilce⁴¹ eac seo þruh, in þære
2695 heo⁴³ ærest bebyriȝed wæs,⁴³ mo-
niȝum monna,⁴⁴ þe heora eaȝan
sarȝedon I hefeȝodon,⁴⁵ wearð to
hæle, þonne hi heora heafud⁴⁶ I heora

mec (*MS. B, p. 299*) ȝeseah iū be-
ran,⁷⁰ ða ic ȝeongre⁷¹ wæs, þa
idlan⁷² byrðenne ȝyldenra siȝella;⁷³
I¹⁷ ic ȝelyfe,⁷⁴ þæt⁷⁵ me forðan⁷⁶
seo ūpllice⁷⁷ arfæstnesse⁷⁸ wolde
me⁷⁹ befylȝende⁸⁰ beon mid sa-
ræ⁸¹ mines swuran,⁶⁶ þæt ic swa
wære ōnlysed⁸² fram¹³ ðære scylde
þære swyðe⁸³ (*MS. T, p. 180*) idlan
leasnesse,⁸⁴ mid þi⁸⁵ me nū for ȝolde
I for ȝimum of sweoran⁶⁰ forð-
hlifaþ seo reðnes⁸⁶ I bryne þæs
swyles⁸⁷ I weorces.⁸⁸

Hwæt ða ȝelamp⁸⁹ mid þære⁴⁸
ȝehrinennesse⁹⁰ þara ylçra⁹¹ ȝe-
ȝyrela,⁹² ðe man⁹³ of hyre⁷ licha-
man³⁵ dyde, þætte deofulseoce men
I maniȝe^{93a} oðere⁹⁴ ūtrumnesse⁹⁴
oft ȝehælde wæron. Swylce⁹⁵
eac seo þruh,⁹⁶ on¹⁹ þære heo
ærest bebyriȝed wæs, manȝum⁶
menn,⁹⁷ þe heora eaȝan sarȝedon
I hefeȝodon,⁹⁸ wearþ to hæle,^{98a}
þonne hi¹⁰ heora heafod I heora

23 ȝeong. — 24 ydlan. — 25 ȝe-
lyfde *O, Ca.* — 25^a ma *O, Ca.* —
26 hefiȝad. — 27 alysed fram. —
28 swyðe *Ca*, swiðe *O.* — 29 for.
30 forðlifað. — 31 ȝelamp. —
32 þære. — 33 ilçena. — 34 hire. —
35 lichoman. — 36 deofolseocna.
— 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 oðra. —
40 ȝehælede. — 41 swylce. — 43 heo
wæs ærest bebyriȝed. — 44 monnum.
— 45 hefeȝodon. — 46 heafod.

71 ȝeong. — 72 iidlan. — 73 si-
ȝila. — 74 ȝelyfo. — 75 þætte. —
76 forðon. — 77 uplice. — 78 arfæst-
nis. — 79 mec. — 80 hefiȝade. —
81 sare. — 82 onlesed. — 83 swiðe.
— 84 leasnis. — 85 þy. — 86 read-
nis. — 87 swiles. — 88 wærces *T*; *kein*
Absatz in B. — 89 ȝelomp. — 90 ȝe-
hrinenisse. — 91 ilçena. — 92 ȝe-
ȝyrelena. — 93 mon. — 93^a moniȝe.
— 94 oðerre untrym-. — 95 Swelce.
— 96 þruh. — 97 monna. — 98 hefi-
ȝodon; *hierauf folgt in T, aber durch-*
gestrichen: I him to ȝebædon. —
98^a hælo.

dolore colli uoluit grauari, ut sic absoluar reatu superuacuae leuitatis; dum mihi nunc pro auro et margaritis, de collo rubor tumoris ardorque promineat.' Contigit autem tactu indumentorum eorundem et daemonia ab obsessis effugata corporibus et infirmitates alias aliquoties esse curatas. Sed et loculum, in quo primo sepulta est, nonnullis oculos dolentibus saluti fuisse perhibent; qui cum suum caput eidem loculo adponentes orassent, mox doloris siue caliginis incommodum ab oculis amouerent. Lauerunt igitur uirgines corpus

eagan to onhyldon J him to gebædon; J sona seo ungescreopnes⁴⁷ þæs sares J þære hefignesse fram heora eazum gewat. Ono⁴⁸ hwæt hi þa þwozan J bapædon þone lichaman⁴⁹ þære halzan fæmnan, J mid niwum⁵⁰ hræglum⁵¹ zezgyredon J in cyricean bæron J on þa stænenan þruh zesetton,⁵² þe þider zelæded wæs; J þær nu zena⁵³ oð þisne Jweardan dæg on micelre⁵⁴ arwyrðnesse⁵⁵ is hæfd.⁵⁶ Wæs þ eac micel⁵⁷ wundor, þ seo þruh wæs swa zescreope⁵⁸ þære fæmnan lichaman⁵⁹ zemeted, swa swa heo synderlice hyre⁶⁰ zezgearwod wære. Swylce eac seo heafodstow^{60a} sundurcræftiglice⁶¹ zeworht J zescropelice⁶² zehiwad ætywde to þam zemetete hyre heafdes.

Is Heliȝ⁶³ ealond⁶⁵ on Eastenȝla mæȝþe⁶⁶ huhuȝu^{66a} syx hund

eagan to anhliden⁹⁹ J him to gebædon; J¹ sona þæt sar J seo hefignes fram²⁴ heora²⁴ eagan²⁴ onweȝ zewât. Hwæt hi¹ þa ðwozon J baðedon² þone lichaman³ þære haleȝan⁴ fæmnan, J mid niwum⁵ hræglum zgyredon⁶ J inn⁷ to⁸ cirican bæron J on⁷ ða stænenan^{7a} þruh âledon,⁹ (*MS. B, p. 300*) þe ðyder zelæded wæs; J þær nu zyta¹⁰ oð ðysne¹¹ Jweardan¹² dæg on⁷ micelre arweorþnesse¹³ is hæfd. Wæs þæt eac micel wundor, þæt seo þruh wæs swa zemetete¹⁴ þære fæmnan lichaman,³ swylce¹⁶ heo hyre¹⁷ synderlice¹⁷ zeworht¹⁸ wære. Swylce¹⁹ eac seo heafodstow sundorcræfte²⁰ zemeteten⁸ J⁸ zeworht^{20a} J zescyrpendlice²¹ zehiwod²² ætywde²³ to þam zemetete hyre²⁴ heafdes.

Is Eliȝ²⁵ þæt⁸ land²⁶ on⁷ Eastenȝla mæȝðe þæt²⁷ is²⁷ six^{27a} hund

47 ungescreopnes O, zewemmednes Ca. — 48 ond. — 49 lichoman. — 50 niwan. — 51 hrægelum. — 52 zesettan. — 53 zyta. — 54 mycelre. — 55 arwurðnesse. — 56 hæfed Ca; e *ausradiert* in O. — 57 mycel. — 58 zemetete Ca, zescre[o]pe O. — 59 lichoman. — 60 hire. — 60a hafod- Ca. — 61 sunder-. — 62 zesceaplice. — 62a þæt ætywde. — 63 eliȝ. — 65 þæt ealand. — 66 mæȝða. — 66a hwæt hweȝa C.

99 onheldon. — 1 J sona seo ungescrepnes þæs sares J þære hefignesse fram heora eagan zewat. Ono hwæt heo. — 2 baðodon. — 3 lichoman. — 4 halzan. — 5 neowum. — 6 zezgyredon. — 7 in. — 7a stænum. — 8 *fehlt* in T. — 9 zesetton. — 10 zena. — 11 þisne. — 12 onweardan. — 13 arwyrðnesse. — 14 zescrepe T. — 15 *fehlt* in B. — 16 swa swa. — 17 synderlice hire. — 18 zezgearwad. — 19 Swelce. — 20 sundorcræftigle, *nach Miller*: wundorcræftigle; *nach Miller liest B* wundorcræfte. — 20a zeworh[t]. — 21 zescrepelice. — 22 zeheowod. — 23 æteowde. — 24 hire. — 25 elia. — 26 lond. — 27 huhuȝu. — 27a syx.

et nouis indutum uestibus intulerunt in ecclesiam, atque in eo, quod adlatum erat, sarcophago posuerunt, ubi usque hodie in magna ueneratione habetur. Mirum uero in modum ita aptum corpori uirginis sarcophagum inuentum est, ac si ei specialiter praeparatum fuisset; et locus quoque capitis seorsum fabrefactus ad mensuram capitis illius aptissime figuratus apparuit.

hida on ealandes⁶⁷ ȝelicnesse; is
eall, swa swa we cwædon, mid
2725 fenne ȝ mid wætere ymbseald; ȝ
fram ȝenihtsumnesse æla, þa þe
on þam ylcan (*MS. O, fol. 103b*)
fennum fonȝenne^{67a} beoð, hit na-
mon⁶⁸ onfenȝ. Þær willnade⁶⁹
2730 mynster habban seo ȝemynȝade⁷⁰
Cristes þeowa, forþon heo of þære
ylcan mæȝþe Eastenȝla lichaman⁷¹
frymðe lædde, swa swa we fore-
sprecende wæron.
2735

Caput XXI.

Ðæt se bisceop¹ Ðeodorus
betweox Ecȝferðe² ȝ Æðel-
rede þam cyningum sibbe
ȝeworhte.

2740 Þa þy niȝeþan ȝeare Ecfriðes
rice þæs cyninges wæs ȝeþeoded
ȝ ongunnen hefiȝ ȝewin ȝ micel³
ȝefeohht betweoh hine ȝ Æþelrede

hida in ealandes²⁸ ȝelicnesse; ȝ⁸ is
eall,²⁹ swa³⁰ swa we cwædon,³⁰
mid fenne ȝ mid wætere³¹ ūtan⁸
ymbseald;³² ȝ³³ fram³⁴ ȝenihtsum-
nesse æla,³⁵ þa þe on⁷ þam³⁶ yl-
cum³⁷ fennum ȝefanȝene³⁸ beoð,
ða⁸ hyt³⁹ naman⁴⁰ onfenȝ. Þa⁸
þær willnode⁴¹ mynster to⁸ hab-
banne^{41a} seo ȝemynȝode⁴² Cristes
þeowen,⁴³ forþon heo of þære yl-
can mæȝðe Eastenȝla lichaman³
frymðe lædde, swa swa we ær⁸
beforan⁴⁴ specende⁴⁴ wæron.

Caput XXI.

Þæt se bysceop Ðeodorus be-
tweox Ecȝferð (*MS. B, p. 14*)
ȝ Æðelred þa tweȝen cinin-
ȝas sybbe ȝesette.

(*MS. T, p. 181*). Ðy niȝoðan
ȝeare Ecȝferðes¹ rices þæs cy-
ninges wæs ȝeþeoded ȝ ongun-
nen² hefiȝ ȝewinn ȝ micel ȝe-
feohht betwih³ him⁴ ȝ Æþelrede⁵

67 ealandes. — 67a fonȝene *Ca.* —
68 naman. — 69 ȝewilnode. — 70 ȝe-
myndȝade. — 71 lichoman. — Cap. XXI:
1 b'. — 2 ec[ȝ]ferðe. — 3 mycel.

28 ealandes. — 29 eal. — 30 swa
bis cwædon *fehlt in B.* — 31 wætre.
— 32 ymbseald. — 33 ond. — 34 mid.
— 35 ælo. — 36 þæm. — 37 ilcan.
— 38 fonȝne. — 39 [hit]. — 40 no-
man. — 41 wilnode. — 41a habban.
42 ȝemyndȝode. — 43 þeowe. —
44 foresprecende. — Cap. XXI: 1 ecȝ-
friðes. — 2 ongunnon *B.* — 3 betweoh.
— 4 hine. — 5 Æþelred.

Est autem Elge in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum regio familiarum circiter sexcentarum, in similitudinem insulae uel paludibus, ut diximus, circumdata uel aquis; unde et a copia anguillarum, quae in eisdem paludibus capiuntur, nomen accepit; ubi monasterium habere desiderauit memorata Christi famula, quoniam de prouincia eorundem Orientalium Anglorum ipsa, ut praefati sumus, carnis originem duxerat.

21. Ut Theodorus episcopus inter Ecgfridum et Aedilredum reges pacem fecerit.

Anno regni Ecgfridi nono, conserto gravi proelio inter ipsum et Aedilredum regem Merciorum iuxta fluuium Treanta, occisus est Aelfuini frater

Myrcna cyning.⁴ Ða wæs ofslagen
on þam gefeohte be Treontan^{4a}
þære ea^{4a} Ælfwine Ecƿfrides^{4b} bro-
þor þæs⁵ cyninges,⁵ ƿeong⁶ æþe-
ling eahtatƿne winter;⁷ se wæs
swiðe⁸ lufiendlic⁹ J leof æghwæ-
þerre þeode; forþon þe his sweoster,
seo wæs Osþryð haten, hæfde
Æþelred Myrcna cyning him to
wife. Mid þy þa grimran¹⁰ gefe-
ohtes¹⁰ J lenƿran feondscƿpes¹¹
timber^{11a} betwih þa reþan cyningas
J þa folc wæs ƿesewen upp cu-
mende (*MS. Ca, p. 133*), þa Theod-
dor ƿode se leofa byscep¹² mid
ƿodcunde ƿyfe¹³ J fultume mid
his halwendre trymenesse¹⁴ J lare
þa ongunnenan¹⁵ bernesse swa
micelre¹⁶ frecesesse^{16a} eallinga
adwæscte, to þon þ he ƿesibbade þa
cyningas betwyh¹⁷ J þa folc, þætte
næniges monnes¹⁸ feorh¹⁹ to lore

Myrcna⁶ cyninge⁷ (*MS. B, p. 301*). 2745
Ða wæron⁸ ofslagen⁹ on¹⁰ þam¹¹
gefehte bē Treontān þære eā
Ælfwine Ecƿfrides broðor þæs cy-
niges, wæs¹² ƿeong æþeling eahta-
tƿne wintre; se wæs swiþe lu- 2750
uiendlic¹³ J leof æghwæðere¹⁴
þeode; forðon þe his swustor,¹⁵
seo wæs¹⁶ Osþryð^{16a} haten, hæfde
Æþelred Myrcna¹⁷ cyning him tō
wife. Mid þi¹⁸ þa þæs¹² grim- 2755
man¹⁹ gefeohtes J lenƿran feond-
scƿpes²⁰ ontimber²¹ betweoh þa
reþan cyningas J þa folc wæs
ƿesæwen²² ūpp²³ cumende, þa¹⁶
Theodor²⁴ biscep ƿode se leofa 2760
wer²⁵ mid ƿodcundre²⁶ ƿyfe²⁷ J
fultume mid his halwendre trum-
nesse²⁸ J lāre ða ongunnenan²⁹
bernesse³⁰ swa micelre fræcen-
nesse³¹ eallinga³² adwæste,³³ to 2765
þon þæt he ƿesibbode þa cyningas
betwyh³⁴ him¹² J þa folc, þætte
næniges mannes³⁵ feorh to lore³⁶

4 cyninge. — 4a trentan streame
þære ea. — 4b ecƿfides. — 5 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 6 wæs he ƿeong. — 7 wintra.
— 8 swyðe. — 9 lufiendlic. —
10 grimman gefeoht. — 11 -scipes.
— 11a andtimber. — 12 b'. — 13 ƿife.
— 14 trymnese. — 15 ongunnan *O.*
— 16 mycelre. — 16a frecednesse *Ca.*
— 17 betwih. — 18 mannes. —
19 fe[o]rh *O.*

6 mercna *T*; *fehlt in B.* — 7 cyning.
— 8 wæs. — 9 ofslegen. — 10 in.
— 11 þæm. — 12 *fehlt in T.* —
13 lufiendlic. — 14 -erre. — 15 sweos-
tor. — 16 *fehlt in B.* — 16a osþryð.
— 17 mercna. — 18 þy. — 19 grim-
ran. — 20 -scipes. — 21 ontimbredon
B. — 22 ƿeseƿen. — 23 up. — 24 *bis*
25 ðeodor ƿode se leofa biscep. —
— 26 ƿodcunde. — 27 ƿife. —
28 trymenesse. — 29 ongunnon. —
30 færnisse *B.* — 31 frecernisse. —
32 allinga. — 33 adwæscte. —
34 betweohn. — 35 monnes. — 36 lose.

regis Ecƿfridi, iuuenis circiter X et VIII annorum, utrique prouinciae multum
amabilis. Nam et sororem eius, quae dicebatur Osthyrd, rex Aedilred habebat
uxorem. Cumque materies belli acrioris et inimicitiae longioris inter
reges populosque feroces uideretur exorta, Theodorus Deo dilectus antistes,
diuino functus auxilio, salutifera exortatione coeptum tanti periculi funditus
extinguit incendium; adeo ut, pacatis alterutrum regibus ac populis, nullius

wearð, ne mara^{19a} blodgyte wæs
 2770 for þam ofslegenan²⁰ cyninges bre-
 þer; ac he mid feo (*MS. O, fol. 104a*)
 wið hine ȝeþingade,²¹ þ heora sib²²
 wæs. Þære sibbe wære mycelre²²
 tide æfter þon betwyh þa ylcan
 2775 cyningas J heora rice awunadon.²³

Caput XXII.

Ðæt ða benda sumes ȝehæf-
 tes tolysende wæron, þonne
 for him mæssan sunȝene
 wæron.

2780 On þam foresprecenan ȝefeohte,
 þe Ælfwine þæs cyninges broþor¹
 ofslegen² wæs, sum³ ȝymendelic⁴
 wise wæs ȝeworden, seo nis no⁵
 to⁵ forswizienne,⁶ ac hi brycað⁷
 2785 monigra hælo, ȝif heo asæd bið.
 Wæs þær ofslegen⁸ on þam ȝe-
 feohte betwyh⁹ oþre sum ȝeong

wearð, ne mæra blodgyte wæs for
 ðæs¹¹ ofslegenan³⁷ cyninges bre-
 ðer; ac he mid feo³⁸ wið hine
 ȝeþingode,³⁹ þæt heora sibb⁴⁰ wæs.
 Ðære sibbe wære micelre tide
 æfter þon betwyh³ ða ylcan⁴¹ cy-
 ninžas J heora rice awunedon.

Caput XXII.

Þætte þa bendas sumes ȝe-
 hæftes toslitene wæron,¹
 ðonne fore him mæssan sun-
 ȝene wæron.

In þam^{1a} dagum² J² on² þam²
 foresprecenan (*MS. B, p. 302*) ȝe-
 feohte, þe³ Ælfwine þæs cyninges
 broðor ofslegen wæs,⁴ sum ȝe-
 myndelic wise wæs ȝeworden,
 monigra hælo heo bricsað, ȝyf heo
 asæd bið, J heo nis to forswizianne.⁵
 Wæs þær ofslegen on⁶ ðam^{1a} ȝe-
 feohte betwyh⁷ oðre⁷ sum ȝeong

19^a mare. — 20 ofslægenan. —
 21 ȝeþingode. — 22 sib wæs syððan
 seahst J sib mycelre. — 23 awunode.
 Cap. XXII: 1 broðer. — 2 ofslægen.
 — 3 þæt sum. — 4 ȝemyndelic. —
 5 no *übergeschrieben in O.* — 6 for-
 swyzianne. — 7 brecað *O*, brecð *Ca.*
 — 8 ofslægen. — 9 betwih.

37 ofslegenan. — 38 fea. —
 39 -ade. — 40 sib. — 41 ilcan. —
 Cap. XXII: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1^a þæm.
 — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 þa. — 4 *bis* 5
 wæs, wæs sum ȝemyndelic wise ȝe-
 worden, seo nis to forswizianne, ac
 heo brycað monigra hælo, ȝif heo
 asægd bið. — 6 in. — 7 betweoh
 oðere.

anima hominis pro interfecto regis fratre, sed debita solummodo multa pe-
 cuniae regi ultori daretur. Cuius foedera pacis multo exinde tempore inter
 eosdem reges eorumque regna durarunt.

22. *Ut uincula cuiusdam captiui, cum pro eo missae cantarentur, soluta sint.*

In praefato autem proelio, quo occisus est rex Aelfuini, memorabile
 quiddam factum esse constat, quod nequaquam silentio praetereundum arbi-
 tror, sed multorum salutis, si referatur, fore proficuum. Occisus est ibi inter
 alios de militia eius iuuenis, uocabulo Imma, qui cum die illo et nocte se-
 quenti inter cadauera occisorum similis mortuo iaceret, tandem recepto spi-

cyninges¹⁰ ðenȝ¹¹ Ecfriðes, þæs nama wæs Imma. Mid þy he þa þy dæge J þære æfterfylȝendan¹² nihte betwih þara ofslenra¹³ ȝelic deadum læȝ, ða æt nyhstan onfeng he ȝaste J wearð ȝeedwyrped J up asæt J sylfa his wunde¹⁴ awrað, swa swa he meahte. J æfter þon he hine ȝereste medmicel¹⁵ fæc, þa ahof he hine upp J onȝan onweȝ^{15a} ȝan, ȝif he hwær ænigne freond¹⁶ metan meahte,¹⁶ þe his ȝymenne dyde J his wunde¹⁷ læcnian wolde. Þa he þa þ dyde, þa wæs he ȝemeted J ȝenumen from¹⁸ þæm¹⁹ monnum þæs feondlican werodes;²⁰ J þa læddon²¹ hine to hyra²² hlaforde,²³ þet wæs Æpelredes ȝesið þæs cyninges. Ða fræȝn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa ondræd²⁴ he ondettan,²⁵ þ he cyninges

cyninges (*MS. T, p. 182*) þeȝn Ecfriðes, þæs nama⁸ wæs Imma. 2790
Myd⁹ þy he ða ðy dæge J¹⁰ þære æfterfylȝendan nihte betweoh þam¹¹ ofslegenum¹¹ ȝelic¹¹ deadum læȝ, þa æt nehstan¹² onfeng he ȝaste J wearð ȝeedwyrped¹³ J upp¹⁴ 2795
asæt J him² sylf¹⁵ his wunda¹⁶ wrað, swa swa he mihte.¹⁷ J¹⁸ æfter ðon þe² he hine ȝereste medmicel fæc, þa âhof he² hine upp¹⁴ J onȝann¹⁹ aweȝ²⁰ ȝan,²⁰ 2800
ȝyf²¹ he hwær ænigne freond ȝe-metan²² mihte,¹⁷ ðe his ȝyman²³ dyde²⁴ J his wunde²⁵ læcnian²⁶ wolde.¹ Þa he þa þæt dyde, þa wæs he ȝemeted J ȝenumen fram²⁷ 2805
ðam^{1a} mannum²⁸ ðæs feondlican²⁹ werodes;³⁰ J þa læddon hi² hine to heora hlaforde, þæt wæs Æpelredes ȝesið³¹ þæs cyninges. Þa fræȝn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa 2810
ne³² dorste³² he andettan,³³ hwæt^{33a} he wære, nolde he na cyþan,^{33a} þæt he cyninges (*MS. B, p. 303*)

10 þæs cyninges. — 11 þeȝin. — 12 æfterfylȝendan. — 13 ofsleȝenra. — 14 wunda. — 15 medmycel. — 15^a aweȝ. — 16 freond (freon O) meahte ȝemeten. — 17 wunda. — 18 fram. — 19 þam. — 20 weoredes. — 21 læddan. — 22 heora. — 23 hlaforde. — 24 ondrædde. — 25 andettan.

8 noma. — 9 Mid. — 10 on. — 11 þara oðerra ofsleȝenra ȝeliic; *Miller ergänzt* lic vor ȝeliic. — 12 nyhstan. — 13 ȝeedwerped. — 14 up. — 15 seolfa. — 16 wunde. — 17 meahte. — 18 Ond. — 19 onȝan. — 20 hine weccan B. — 21 ȝif. — 22 metan. — 23 ȝymenne. — 24 wolde B. — 25 wunda. — 26 læcnian. — 27 from. — 28 monnum. — 29 -lecan. — 30 weorodes. — 31 ȝesiið. — 32 ondred. — 33 ondettan. — 33^a hwæt bis cyðan *fehlt in T.*

ritu reuixit, ac residens sua uulnera, prout potuit, ipse alligauit; dein modicum requietus leuauit se et coepit abire, sicubi amicos, qui sui curam agerent, posset inuenire. Quod dum faceret, inuentus est et captus a uiris hostilis exercitus, et ad Dominum ipsorum, comitem uidelicet Aedilredi regis, adductus. A quo interrogatus, quis esset, timuit se militem fuisse confiteri; rusticum se potius et pauperem, atque uxoreo uinculo conligatum fuisse re-

þegen wære, ac²⁶ sægde, þ he
 2815 folclíc mon²⁷ wære J þearfende
 J gewifad hæfde; J þæt he forþon
 in þa (*MS. O, fol. 104b*) fyrd
 come, þ he sceolde cyninges þeg-
 num heora Jlyfene J mete lædan
 2820 mid^{27a} heora heafudgemacum.²⁸
 Ða onfeng se gesið hine J his
 gymenne dyde J his wunde het
 lacnian. Ða he þa ongan trumian
 J haligean,²⁹ þa bebead he þ hine
 2825 mon gebunde, þy læs he on niht
 onweg fluge J bestæle. Ða ne³⁰
 mihte hine mon³¹ gebindan; for-
 þon þe sona þæs þe hi onweg
 eodan, þa þe hine bundon,³² þonne
 2830 toslupan þa bendas. J tolysde³³
 wæron.

Hæfde he azenne broþor³⁴
 mæssepreost, þæs nama^{34a} wæs
 Tunna, se wæs abbud on þam
 2835 mynstre J on þære ceastre, seo
 nu oð ðis fram his noman
 is nemned Tunnancester.³⁵ Mid

þegn wæs,³⁴ ac he² sæde, þæt he
 folclíc mann³⁵ wære J þearfende
 J gewifad³⁶ hæfde; J þæt³⁷ he
 forðon in þa fyrd cōme,³⁸ þæt he
 sceolde þæs² cyninges þenunge³⁹
 J² heora Jleofan⁴⁰ J heora² mete
 lædan mid hys⁴¹ heafodgemæccum.
 Ða onfeng se gesiþ³¹ hine J his
 gyminge⁴² dyde J his wunda¹⁶
 het lacnian.²⁶ Ða he trumian⁴³
 angann⁴³ J¹ haligan,¹ þa bebead he
 þæt hine mann³⁵ gebunde, þe⁴⁵
 læs he on nyht⁴⁵ onweg fluge J
 bestæle. Ða ne mihte¹⁷ hine man³⁵
 gebindan; forðon þa² sona þæs þe
 hi⁴⁶ awege⁴⁷ eodon, þa þe hine
 bundon, ðonne toslupon þa bendas
 J¹ tolesde¹ wæron.¹

Hæfde he azenne broðor, se²
 wæs² mæssepreost, þæs nama⁴⁸
 wæs Tunna,⁴⁹ se wæs abbod⁵⁰ on⁶
 ðam^{1a} mynstre J on⁶ þære ceastre,
 seo nū oð ðis fram⁵¹ his naman
 is nemned⁵¹ Tunnancester. Mid

26 ah *O, Ca.* — 27 man. —
 27a J mid. — 28 heafod-. — 29 ha-
 ligan. — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 man.
 — 32 bundan. — 33 tolysde. —
 34 broðer. — 34a noma. — 35 -ceastre.

34 wære. — 35 mon. — 36 ge-
 wiifad. — 37 þætte. — 38 cwome.
 — 39 þegnum. — 40 ondlifen. —
 41 heora. — 42 gyman. — 43 ða ongon
 trumian. — 45 þy læs he on niht. —
 46 heo. — 47 onweg. — 48 *T hat*
ma zu Ende einer Zeile, (wo noch
Raum für zwei Buchstaben), während
die nächste wieder mit ma beginnt.
 — 49 tuna. — 50 abbud. — 51 is
 nemned from his noman.

spondit; et propter uictum militibus adferendum in expeditionem se cum suis
 similibus uenisse testatus est. At ille suscipiens eum, curam uulneribus egit;
 et ubi sanescere coepit, noctu eum, ne aufugeret, uinciri praecepit. Nec tamen
 uinciri potuit; nam mox, ut abiire, qui uinxerant, eadem eius sunt uincula
 soluta.

Habebat enim germanum fratrem, cui nomen erat Tunna, presbyterum
 et abbatem monasterii in ciuitate, quae hactenus ab eius nomine Tunnacaestir
 cognominatur; qui cum eum in pugna peremtum audiret, uenit quaerere, si
 forte corpus eius inuenire posset, inuentumque alium illi per omnia similli-

þy he hine hyrde on þam ȝefeohte ofslezene,³⁶ þa com he J sohte on þam wæle his lic. hwæper he hit findan mihte. Þa funde he oþerne þurh eall þing him þone ȝelicestan; þa tealde he ꝥ he³⁷ hit wære; bær hine³⁸ þa to his mynstre, J arlice bebyrigde, J fore³⁹ alysnesse his saule ȝelomlice mæssesanȝ dyde. Þære mærsunȝe (*MS. Ca, p. 134*) wæs ȝeworden, ꝥ ic ær cwæp⁴⁰ ꝥ hine nænig mon³¹ mihte ȝebindan, ac sona instæpe þa bendas toslupan⁴¹ J he onlysed⁴² wæs.

Betwyh þa þing þa eac se ȝesið, se þe hine hæfde, onȝan wundrian J hine frinan, for hwon hine mon ȝebindan ne mihte; J hine acsade, hwæper he þa alysendlican rune (*MS. O, fol. 105a*) cuþe, J þa stafas mid hine awritene hæfde, be swylcum menn leasspel^{42a}

þy he hine⁵² hyrde on⁶ þam^{1a} ȝefeohte ofslezene,⁵³ þa com⁵⁴ he J sohte on⁶ þam^{1a} wæle⁵⁵ his lic, 2840 hwæpere⁵⁶ he hit findan mihte.⁵⁷ Þa funde he oðerne⁵⁸ (*MS. T, p. 183*) him swiþe ȝelicne;⁵⁹ þa tealde he þæt he hit wære; J² bær hine þa to (*MS. B, p. 304*) 2845 his mynstre, J hine² arlice bebyrigde,⁶⁰ J⁶¹ for⁶¹ alysnesse his sâwle ȝelomlice mæssansanȝ⁶² dyde. Myd² þære mærsunȝe wæs ȝewurden,⁶³ þæt ic ær cwæð, ðæt 2850 hine nænig mann³⁵ mihte⁵⁷ ȝebindan, ac sona instæpe⁶⁴ þa bendas toslupon⁶⁴ J¹ he¹ onlysed¹ wæs.¹

Betwyh⁶⁵ þas⁶⁶ þing þa eac se ȝesið, se ðe hine hæfde, on- 2855 ȝann⁶⁷ wundrian J hine frinan,⁶⁸ for⁶⁹ hwon hine mon ȝebindan ne meahte,⁶⁹ J⁷⁰ acsian,⁷⁰ hwæðer he þa alysendlican⁷¹ rune cuðe, J þa stanas⁷² mid him hæfde,^{72a} 2860 be swylcum menn⁷³ leasspell⁷⁴

36 ofslæzene. — 37 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 38 he hine. — 39 for. — 40 cuþe *O, Ca*; [cwæð] *Smith.* — 41 toslupon. — 42 onlysed (*e über dem y*) *Ca.* — 42a læaspel.

52 hi *B.* — 53 ofslezenne. — 54 cwom. — 55 wæle. — 56 hwæðer. — 57 meahte. — 58 *bis* 59 oðerne þurh eal þing him þone ȝelicestan. — 60 bebyrigde. — 61 ond fore. — 62 mæssesonȝ. — 63 ȝeworden. — 64 instepe. — 65 Betweoh. — 66 þa. — 67 onȝon. — 68 frignan. — 69 for *bis* mihte (*meahte T*) *fehlt in B.* — 70 J hine ascode. — 71 alysedlecan *T*, alyfedlican *B.* — 72 stafas. — 72a awritene hæfde. — 73 men. — 74 -spel.

mum, putauit ipsum esse; quem ad monasterium suum deferens, honorifice sepeliuit et pro absolutione animae eius saepius missas facere curauit. Quarum celebratione factum est, quod dixi, ut nullus eum posset uincire, quin continuo solueretur. Interea comes, qui eum tenebat, mirari et interrogare coepit, quare ligari non posset, an forte litteras solutorias, de qualibus fabulae ferunt, apud se haberet, propter quas ligari non posset. At ille respondit nil se talium artium nosse: 'Sed habeo fratrem', inquit, 'presbyterum in mea prouincia, et scio, quia ille me interfectum putans pro me missas crebras facit; et si nunc in alia uita essem, ibi anima mea per intercessionem eius

secgað J sprecað, þ hine mon
forðon ȝebindan ne mihte. Þa
Jswarode⁴³ he, þ he noht swylcra
2865 cræfta cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe, cwæð
he, on minre mægþe minne bro-
þor⁴⁴ mæssepreost; J ic wat, þ
he me ofslegenne⁴⁵ talað J for me
ȝelomlice mæssað; J ȝif ic nu on
2870 oþrum life wære, þonne wære min
sawl þær þurh his þingunȝe fram
þam ecum bendum J witum alysed.
Mid þy he þa hwylce huzu tiid⁴⁶
mid þone ȝesiþ hæfd⁴⁷ wæs, þa
2875 onȝeaton hi, þa þe hine ȝeornlice
sceawodon, of his Jwlitan J on ȝe-
bærum J eac swylce on his wordum,
þ he ne wæs of þearfendum folce,
swa swa he sæde,⁴⁸ ac þ he wæs
2880 æþelre strynde. Þa ȝecyȝde se ȝesið

secgað J sprecað,⁷⁵ þæt hine
mann⁷⁶ forþam⁷⁷ ȝebindan ne
mihte.⁷⁸ Ða Jswarode⁷⁹ he J²
cwæð,² þæt he naht⁸¹ swylcra
cræfta ne cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe,
cwæð he, on⁸² minre mægðe minne
broðor, is² mæssepreost;⁸⁴ nû⁸⁵
wat ic,⁸⁵ þæt he me⁸⁶ ofslegenne⁸⁷
talað J for me⁸⁶ ȝelome⁸⁸ mæssan
deð; J ȝif ic nû on⁸² oðrum life
wære, þonne wære min sawl þær
þurh his þingnunȝe⁹⁰ fram⁹¹ þam⁹²
êcum bendum J wîtum onlysed.
Mid þy he þa sume⁹³ hwile⁹³ mid
þone ȝesið⁹⁴ hæfd wæs, ða on-
ȝeaton,⁹⁵ þa þe² hine ȝeorn-
licost⁹⁸ sceawodon,⁹⁹ of his Jwli-
tan¹ J of² his³ ȝebærum J eac
swylce on his wordum (*MS. B,*
p. 305), þæt he ne wæs of þear-
fendum folce, swa⁴ he ær³ sæde,⁶
ac þæt⁷ he wæs æþeles⁸ ȝe-
streones.⁹ Þa ȝeciȝde¹⁰ se ȝesið

43 Jswarede. — 44 broþer. —
45 ofslægenne. — 46 tid. — 47 hæ-
fed — 48 sæȝde.

75 spreocað. — 76 mon. — 77 for-
þon. — 78 meahhte. — 79 ondswarede.
— 81 noht. — 82 in. — 84 mæsse-
preost. — 85 ond ic wat. — 86 mec.
— 87 ofslegene. — 88 ȝelomlice. —
90 þingunȝe. — 91 from. — 92 þam.
— 93 hwylce huzu tid. — 94 ȝesiið.
— 95 onȝunnon *B*, onȝeton hy *T*. —
— 98 ȝeornlecor. — 99 sceawodon.
— 1 ondwlitan. — 2 on. — 3 *fehlt*
in T. — 4 swa swa. — 6 sæȝde. —
7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 æðele. — 9 strynde.
— 10 ȝeceȝde.

solueretur a poenis.' Dumque aliquanto tempore apud comitem teneretur, animaduerterunt, qui eum diligentius considerabant, ex uultu et habitu et sermonibus eius, quia non erat de paupere uulgo, ut dixerat, sed de nobilibus. Tunc secreto aduocans eum comes, interrogauit eum intentius, unde esset, promittens se nihil ei mali facturum pro eo, si simpliciter sibi, quis fuisset, proderet. Quod dum ille faceret, ministrum se regis fuisse manifestans, respondit: 'Et ego per singula tua responsa cognoueram, quia rusticus non eras, et nunc dignus quidem es morte, quia omnes fratres et cognati mei in

hine dygolllice⁴⁹ to him; frægn
hine þa geornlice, hwanon he wære
J hwæt he wære; J him wæs ge-
hatende, þ he him naht lapēs ne
yfeles gedon wolde, gif he him
þ hlutturlice gecyþan wolde, hwæt
he wære. Ða dyde he swa: on-
dette him J sæde,⁵⁰ þ he wære
cyninges ðenȝ. Ða Jswarode⁵¹ he
him J cwæð: Ðurh syndrie⁵² þine
Jswaro⁵³ ic onȝeat J oncneow, þ
þu ne wære swa folclīc mon swa
þu sædest; J ic þe nu secȝe, þ ðu
eart wið me deapēs scyldiȝ, for-
þon ealle mine broþor⁵⁴ J mine
maȝas on ðam (*MS. O, fol. 105b*)
ȝefehte wæron ofslegenne;⁵⁵ J
hwæþere ic þe ne wille ofslean,
þy læs ic min ȝehat oððe mine
treowe forleose.

Ða he þa fullice ȝetrumad⁵⁶
wæs, þa bebohte he hine on

hine digolllice¹¹ to him; J³ frægn 2885
hine þa geornlice, hwanon¹³ he
wære; J¹⁴ him ȝehet,¹⁵ þæt he
him nānwiht¹⁶ laðes⁷ ne⁷ yfeles
don¹⁸ nolde,¹⁹ ȝyf²⁰ he him þæt
hlutturlice gecyþan wolde, hwæt 2890
he wære. Ða dyde he swa: an-
dette²¹ him J sæde,²² þæt he⁷
wære cyninges þegn. Ða (*MS. T,*
p. 184) Jswarede²⁴ he²⁴ J cwæð:
Synderlice²⁶ ic onȝeat on þi- 2895
num wisum þæt þu swa folclīc
mann ne wære swa ðu sædest;²⁶
J²⁷ ic þe nū secȝe, þæt þu eart²⁸
mīn³ ȝefa³ J eart²⁹ deaðe scyl-
diȝ, forðam³⁰ ealle mine broþor 2900
J mine maȝas on³¹ þam³² ȝe-
fehte wæron³³ ofslegene;³³ J²⁷
hwæðere³⁴ ic ðe³⁵ nelle³⁶ ofslean,
þy læs ic min ȝehat ond⁷ mine
trywa³⁸ forleose.³⁸ 2905

Ða he þa³ fullice ȝetrymed⁴⁰
wæs, þa ȝesealde⁴² he hine on⁴²

49 digolllice. — 50 sæȝde. —
51 Jswarede. — 52 syndrige. —
53 Jsware. — 54 broðro. — 55 of-
slegene. — 56 ȝetruman.

11 deagolllice. — 13 hwanon. —
14 ond. — 15 wæs ȝehatende. —
16 noht. — 18 gedon. — 19 wolde.
— 20 gif. — 21 ondette. — 22 sæȝde.
— 24 ondswarede he him. — 26 þurh
syndrige þine ondsware ic onȝet
ond oncneow, þæt þu ne wære swa
folclīc mon swa ðu sæȝdest. —
27 ond. — 28 ȝeart *B.* — 29 eart wið
mec. — 30 forþon. — 31 in. — 32 þæm.
— 33 ofslegene wæron. — 34 hwæðre.
— 35 þec. — 36 ne wille. —
38 treowe forleose (*kein Absatz in*
B.). — 40 ȝetrumad. — 41 bebohte.
— 42 in.

illa sunt pugna interemti; nec te tamen occidam, ne fidem mei promissi praeuaricer.

Ut ergo conualuit, uendidit eum Lundoniam Freso cuidam; sed nec ab illo, nec cum illuc duceretur, ullatenus potuit alligari. Uerum cum alia atque alia uinculorum ei genera hostes inponerent, cumque uidisset, qui emerat, uinculis eum non potuisse cohiberi, donauit ei facultatem sese redimendi, si posset. A tertia autem hora, quando missae fieri solebant, saepissime uin-

Lundenne⁵⁷ to sumum⁵⁷ Frysan.⁵⁸
 2910 Þa wolde se hine bindan, ac he
 ne⁵⁹ from him, ne þa he⁶⁰
 þider læded wæs, mihte ænige⁶¹
 þinga gebunden beon, þeah ðe
 his feond him⁶³ onsetzen⁶⁴ oþer⁶⁵
 benda cynn I eft oþer; I^{65a}
 2915 oftost^{65a} his bende⁶⁶ toslupan
 I onlȳsde^{66a} wæron fram undern⁶⁷
 tide, þonne mon mæssan oftust⁶⁸
 singeð. Ða þ þa geseah se þe hine
 gebohte,⁶⁹ þ he mid bendum ne
 2920 mihte geheaporad⁷⁰ beon, forȳeaf⁷¹
 him þa lyfnesse, þ he moste
 mid feo hine alysan, gif he mihte.
 I he him aþas⁷² sealde,⁷² þ he
 hine eft gesohte oððe his feoh
 2925 him onsende.⁷³ Þa com he to
 Cent to Hlothere⁷⁴ þam cyninge,
 se wæs sweostor⁷⁵ sunu Æþeldryþe
 þære cwene, be þære bufan sæd wæs,
 forþon he^{75a} iu þære ylcan cwene
 2930 ðegn⁷⁶ wæs. Bæd hine þa, þ he him

Lundene⁴³ sumum⁴⁴ Frysan. Þa
 wolde se hine bindan, ac he⁴⁵ ne
 from⁴⁵ him, ne ða he þyder læded
 wæs, mihte ænige þinga gebunden
 beon,⁴⁶ þeah⁴⁷ his fynd on hym
 setton oðer benda cynn, hwæ-
 ðere hi symle toslupon on undern-
 tid, þonne mann mæssan oftost
 singeð.⁴⁷ Þa⁴⁸ þæt þa geseah se
 þe hine bohte,⁴⁹ þæt he mid ben-
 dum ne mihte⁵⁰ (*MS. B, p. 306*)
 beon gehaðerod,⁵⁰ forȳeaf⁵¹ him
 þa leafe,⁵² þæt he moste hine⁵³
 myd feo⁵³ alysan, ȳf⁵⁴ he mihte.⁵⁵
 I he him aþas sealde, þæt he hine
 eft gesohte oððe his feoh him
 onsende. Ða com⁵⁶ he to Cent-
 lande⁵⁷ to Hlothere þam⁵⁸ cyninge,
 se wæs Æðeldryðe⁵⁹ swustor su-
 nu⁵⁹ ðære cwene, be⁶⁰ þære bu-
 fan sæd⁶¹ wæs, forþam⁶² he ȳeo
 ðære ylcan⁶³ cwene þegn wæs.
 Ða⁶⁴ bæd he hine,⁶⁴ þæt he him

57 lundenne I hine sealde sumum.
 — 58 fresan. — 59 *bis* 60 ne mihte ne
 þa þa he. — 61 ænig. — 63 *In*
O him *korrigiert aus* hine; *in Ca* hī.
 — 64 onsetzen. — 65 on oðer. —
 65a I þeah oftost. — 66 benda *Ca*.
 — 66a onlȳsede. — 67 underne. —
 68 oftost. — 69 gebohte. — 70 ge-
 haðerod. — 71 forȳeaf *O*. —
 72 sealde aþas. — 73 him onsende.
 — 74 hloðhere. — 75 sweoster. —
 75a þe he. — 76 þeng.

43 lundenne. — 44 to sumum. —
 45 hī *B*. — 46 from *bis* beon *fehlt in*
B, welches liest: ac hī ne mihton. —
 47 þeah þe his feond hine onsette
 oðer benda cyn ond eft oðer; ond
 oftost his bendas toslupon ond onlesde
 wæron from underntide, þonne mon
 mæssan oftost singeð. — 48 þa þa.
 — 49 gebohte. — 50 meahte geheadrod
 beon. — 51 forȳef. — 52 lyfnesse. —
 53 mid feo hine. — 54 gif. —
 55 meahte. — 56 cwom. — 57 cent.
 — 58 þæm. — 59 sweostor sunu
 æðeldryðe. — 60 bi. — 61 sæȳd. —
 62 forðon. — 63 ilcan. — 64 Bæd
 hine ða.

cula soluebantur. At ille dato iure iurando, ut rediret, uel pecuniam illi pro se mitteret, uenit Cantiam ad regem Hlothari, qui erat filius sororis Aedilthrydae reginae, de qua supra dictum est, quia et ipse quondam eiusdem reginae minister fuerat; petiitque et accepit ab eo pretium suae redemptionis, ac suo Domino pro se, ut promiserat, misit.

þ weorð his alysnese (*MS. Ca, p. 135*) ȝesealde; J he him ȝetipade, J his hlaforde for hine ^{76a} onsende, swa swa he ȝehet.

J he þa æfter þyssum wæs hweorfende to his eþele; ⁷⁷ J to his breþer (*MS. C, fol. 106a*) becom, J him eall æfter endebyrdnesse sæde, ȝe hwylce wiperweardnesse ⁷⁸ ȝe eft hwylce frofre on þam wiperweardnessum ⁷⁹ him becoman. ⁸⁰ Ond he oncneow þurh his ȝeseȝene, ⁸¹ þ þam tidum swyðust ⁸² þa bende onlysede wæron, ⁸³ þam þe fore ⁸³ hine þa symbelnesse ⁸⁴ mæssena mæssade wæron. Ȝe eac fela oþerra ⁸⁵ ȝescreopa ⁸⁶ J ȝesynto, þa þe him tealtriende ^{86a} ȝelumpan, ⁸⁷ þurh þa broþorlican þingunȝe J þurh lac þære halwendan onsæȝdnesse he oncneow J onȝeat heofonlice

þæt weorð his alysnese ⁶⁵ foreȝesealde; ⁶⁶ J he him ȝetiðode, ⁶⁷ J his hlaforde for him ⁶⁸ asende, ⁶⁹ swa micel ³ swa he him ³ ȝehet. ⁷²

J he þa æfter þyssum ⁷³ wæs 2935 hweorfende to his eðle; J to his breþer becom, ⁷ J ⁷⁵ him eall ⁷⁶ æfter endebyrdnesse his ³ siþ ³ asæde, ⁷⁷ ȝe ⁷⁸ hwylce wiðerweardnesse ^{78a} ȝe eft hwylce frofre in þæm 2940 wiðerweardnessum ^{78a} hine becom. ⁷⁸ J ⁷⁹ he oncneow ⁸⁰ þurh his seȝne, ⁸¹ þætte ðam ⁸² tidum, ⁸³ ðe ða bendas swyðust tolysede (*MS. T, p. 185*) wæron on þam ȝemete, þe 2945 he þa mæssunȝe mæssena for hine dyde. Ȝe ⁸⁴ eac fela ^{84a} oðerra ȝescrepa J ȝesynto, ^{84b} ða þe him taltriendum ȝelumpon, þurh þa broþorlican þingunȝe ⁸⁴ J þurh lac 2950 þære halwendan onseȝdnesse ^{84c} he oncneow J onȝeat heofonlice

76^a him. — 77 eðle. — 78 wiðerwardnesse. — 79 wiðer *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 80 becom. — 81 ȝeseȝene. — 82 swyðost. — 83 wæron þonne for. — 84 symbelnessa. — 85 oðera. — 86 *Das o in ȝescreopa übergeschr. in O.* — 86^a *Das erste e in tealtriende gleichfalls.* — 87 ȝelumpon.

65 alesnesse. — 66 ȝesealde. — 67 ȝetiðade. — 68 hine. — 69 onsende. — 72 ȝeheht. — 73 þissum. — 75 ond. — 76 eal. — 77 sæȝde. — 78 ȝe *bis* becwom (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 78^a wiðerword-. — 79 Ond. — 80 ȝecneow. — 81 ȝeseȝone. — 82 þæm. — 83 tidum swiðust þa bende onlesde wæron, þæm þe for hine þa symbelnesse mæssena mæssode wæron. — 84 Ȝe *bis* þingunȝe *fehlt in B.* — 84^a feola. — 84^b ȝesynta. — 84^c onsæȝdnesse.

Qui post haec patriam reuersus, atque ad suum fratrem perueniens, replicauit ex ordine cuncta, quae sibi aduersa, quaeue in aduersis solacia prouenissent; cognouitque, referente eo, illis maxime temporibus sua fuisse uincula soluta, quibus pro se missarum fuerant celebrata sollemnia. Sed et alia, quae periclitanti ei commoda contigissent et prospera, per intercessionem fraternam et oblationem hostiae salutaris caelitus sibi fuisse donata intellexit. Multique haec a praefato uiro audientes, accensi sunt in fide ac deuotione pietatis ad orandum, uel ad elimosynas faciendas, uel ad offerendas Deo uictimae sacrae oblationis, pro ereptione suorum, qui de sae-

him forgyfen⁸⁸ wesan.⁸⁹ I monize
men,⁹⁰ þa þe þas þing zehyrdon
2955 seczan from þæm^{90a} foresprecenan
were, wæron byrnende in zeleafan
I in arfæstnesse willan to zebid-
denne ze ælmessan to sylleenne,
ze 3ode asægznesse⁹¹ to berenne⁹²
2960 þæs halzan laces, fore⁹³ zenered-
nesse⁹³ heora freonda þara þe of
worolde^{93a} leordon.⁹⁴ Forþon hi
onzeaton, þætte seo halwende
asægznes⁹⁵ to ecre alysnese swið-
2965 rade I fromade⁹⁶ ze lichoman
ze⁹⁷ sawle. Ðis spell me sume
þara sægzdon, þa þe hit from þæm⁹⁸
sylfan were zehyrdon, in⁹⁹ ðæm¹⁰⁰
hit geworden wæs. I ic hit forþon
2970 hlutturlice I untweozendlice zelyfde
ussum¹⁰¹ þæm^{90a} ciriclican¹⁰² stære
to zepeodenne I in to zesettenne.¹⁰³

him forgyfen⁸⁵ wesan.⁸⁵ I^{85a} mo-
nize menn,⁸⁶ ða ðe ðas þing
zehyrdon seczan fram⁸⁷ þam⁸⁷
foresprecenan⁸⁸ were, wæron
bærnde (*MS. B, p. 307*) on⁸⁹ ze-
leafan I on⁸⁹ ârfæstnesse⁹⁰ willan
to zebiddanne⁹¹ I^{91a} ælmessan to
syllane⁹² ze⁹³ 3ode onsegznesse⁹⁴
to beranne þæs halzan laces, for⁹⁵
zenerednesse⁹⁶ heora freonda þara
ðe⁹⁷ of worolde⁹⁸ leordon.⁹⁹ For-
þam¹ þe hi onzeatan,¹ þætte² seo
halwende onsegznesse³ to ecre
onlysnese⁴ swyðde⁴ I fremade⁵
ze lichaman⁶ ze sawle. Þis spell⁷
me sume ða⁸ sædon,⁸ ðe⁹ hit
fram þam sylfan⁹ were zehyrdon,
on¹⁰ ðam¹⁰ hit^{10a} geworden wæs.
I¹¹ ic hyt forðam¹¹ hlutturlice I
untweozendlice¹² zelyfde urum¹³
þam¹⁴ cyriclican¹⁴ stære to ze-
ðydenne¹⁵ I¹⁶ in to zesettene.¹⁶

88 forgyfen. — 89 beon, *darüber*
wezan in *Ca.* — 90 menn. — 90a þam.
— 91 onsægznesse. — 92 beranne. —
93 for zenerednesse. — 93a weorulde.
— 94 leordan. — 95 onsægznesse.
— 96 feormode. — 97 I sawle. —
98 þam. — 99 on. — 100 þam. —
101 urum. — 102 cyriclican. —
103 zesettanne.

85 forgyfen weosan. — 85a Ond *T*,
I on *B.* — 86 men. — 87 from þam.
— 88 foresprecenan. — 89 in. —
90 arfæstnesse. — 91 zebiddene *T*,
zebindanne *B.* — 91a ze. — 92 sel-
lenne. — 93 *fehlt in B.* — 94 asægz-
nesse. — 95 fore. — 96 -nisse. —
97 ðe *fehlt in B.* — 98 weorulde. —
99 ze-. — 1 Forðon heo onzeton. —
2 þæt. — 3 onsægzdnis. — 4 alysnese
swiðade. — 5 fromade. — 6 lichoman.
— 7 spel. — 8 þara sægzdon. — 9 þa ðe hit from þæm
seolfan. — 10 in þæm. — 10a *fehlt*
in B. — 11 Ond ic hit forðon. —
12 untweondlice. — 13 *fehlt in T.*
— 14 þam. — 14a cyriclecan *T*, cy-
riclan *B.* — 15 zepeodenne. — 16 ond
(*T*) *bis* zesettene *fehlt in B.*

culo migrauerant; intellexerunt enim, quia sacrificium salutare ad redem-
tionem ualeret et animae et corporis sempiternam.

Hanc mihi historiam etiam quidam eorum, qui ab ipso uiro, in quo
facta est, audiere, narrarunt; unde eam, quia liquido comperi, indubitanter
historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserendam credidi.

Caput XXIII.

Be life J forðfore Hilde þære
abbudissan.

Wæs ymb syx¹ hund wintra
J hundeahtatiȝ from² (*MS. O,*
fol. 106b) þære drihtenlican men-
niscnesse, þætte seo æfeste³ Cristes
þeowe Hild⁴ abbudisse þæs myn-
stres, þe is cweden Streoneshall,
swà swà we beforan⁵ sædon, æfter
monigum heofonlicum dædum, þe
heo on eorþan dyde, to onfonne
þæs heofonlican lifes mede, J heo
of eorþan alædded⁶ leorde þy fif-
teoþan dæȝe Kalendarum Decem-
brium, mid þy heo hæfde syx J
syxtiȝ wintra. Þam⁷ wintrum to-
dældum⁸ efenlice dæle, þreo J þrit-
tiȝ ðam⁹ ærestum⁹ heo æþellice ȝe-
fylde in woruldhade¹⁰ drohtiende;
J efen feola þa æfterfylȝendan¹¹ heo

Caput XXIII.

Be life J forðfore Hilde ðære 2975
abbedessan.

Þa¹ wæs ymbe² syx hund
wintra J hundeahtatiȝ fram⁴ þære
drihtenlican⁵ menniscnesse, þætte
seo æfeste Cristes þeowen⁶ Hild 2980
abbodesse⁷ þæs mynstres, þe is
cweden Streoneshealh, swa swa
we⁸ beforan cweden,⁹ is¹ æfter
manegum¹¹ heofonlicum¹² dædum,
þe heo on eorðan dyde, to onfonne 2985
þæs heofonlican¹³ lifes mède, J¹⁴
heo (*MS. B, p. 308*) of eorþan alæd-
ded¹⁵ leorde þy fifteoþan¹⁶ dæȝe
Kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy
þe¹ heo hæfde (*MS. T, p. 186*) syx 2990
J syxti¹⁷ wintra. Þam¹⁸ wintrum
todældum¹⁹ efenlice dæle, þreo
J þrittiȝ²⁰ þam¹⁸ ærestum heo
æþellice²² ȝefylde²³ on²⁴ woruld-
hade²⁵ drohtiende;²⁶ J¹⁴ efen²⁸ 2995
fela þam²⁹ æfterfylȝendan heo³⁰

Cap. XXIII: 1 six. — 2 fram. —
3 ærfæste. — 4 hilde. — 5 fore. —
6 alæded. — 7 þam. — 8 todæle-
dum. — 9 þa: ærestu: (*das erste m*
ganz und das zweite halb ausradiert)
O. — 10 weoruld-. — 11 æfterfylȝendan.

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *fehlt in T.* —
2 ymb. — 4 from. — 5 drihtenlecan.
— 6 þeowe. — 7 abbudisse. — 8 *fehlt*
in B. — 9 sæȝdon. — 11 moneȝum.
— 12 heofonlecom. — 13 heofonlecan.
— 14 ond. — 15 alæded. — 16 fif-
teoȝeþan. — 17 s[:]yxti. — 18 þam.
— 19 todældum. — 20 þritiȝ. —
22 æðelice. — 23 ȝefylde. — 24 in.
— 25 weoruldhade. — 26 drohtiende.
— 28 efn. — 29 þa. — 30 in munuc-
life heo æðellicor *T*, cyðellicor *B*,
doch c ausradiert.

23. De uita et obitu Hildae abbatissae.

Anno post hunc sequente, hoc est anno Dominicae incarnationis DC^{mo}
LXXX^{mo}, religiosissima Christi famula Hild, abbatissa monasterii, quod
dicitur Strenaeshale, ut supra rettulimus, post multa, quae fecit in terris,
opera caelestia, ad percipienda praemia uitae caelestis de terris ablata
transiuit die XV. Kalendarum Decembrium, cum esset annorum LXVI; quibus

æpellicor^{11a} in munuclife Drihtne
 gehalgade.¹² Wæs heo eac swylce
 æpele in weoruldgebyrdum, ꝥ heo
 3000 wæs Edwines þæs cyninges nefan
 dohtor, se wæs Hereric haten. Mid
 þy cyninge he to bodunze J to lare
 þære eadezan^{12a} gemynde Pauli-
 nus¹³ þæs ærestan¹⁴ bisceopes¹⁵
 3005 Norþanhymbra Cristes zeleafan J
 geryno¹⁶ onfenz, J þone unwemne
 zeheold, oð þæt þe he zeearnode,
 ꝥ he to his zesihðe becom.

(*MS. C, fol. 13a*). Ða heo¹⁷ þa
 3010 Hilde¹⁸ weoruldhad¹⁸ forleort¹⁹
 J Ʒode anum zeteohode²⁰ þeowian,²¹
 ða gewat heo¹⁷ in Eastenzla mægþe,
 forþon heo¹⁷ wæs þæs cyninges
 mæge;²² wilnade²³ þanon,²⁴ (*MS. O,*
 3015 *fol. 107a*) Ʒif heo meahte, ꝥ heo¹⁷
 wolde hire epel forlætan J eal²⁵
 þæt heo¹⁷ for²⁶ worulde²⁶ hæfde, J
 wolde cuman (*MS. Ca, p. 136*) in
 Ʒallia rice J in Cale²⁷ þam²⁸ mynstre

yðellicor on munuclife³⁰ Drihtne
 gehalgode. Wæs heo eac swylce
 æpele on²⁴ woruldgebyrdum, þæt
 heo wæs Eadwines³⁶ cyninges³⁶
 nefan³⁷ dohtor, se wæs Hereric
 haten. Mid þam³⁸ cyninge he to
 bodunze J to lâre þære³⁹ eadezan⁴⁰
 gemynde Paulinus þæs ærestan
 bisceopes⁴¹ Norðhymbra⁴² Cristes
 zeleafan J geryno onfenz, J þone
 unwemne zeheold, oð þæt⁴³ ðe¹
 he zeearnode, ðæt⁴⁴ he to his ze-
 sihðe becôm.⁴⁵

þa heo ða Hild woruldhad⁴⁶
 forlêt J Ʒode anum þeowude,⁴⁷
 þa gewât heo in Eastenzla mægþe,
 forþon heo wæs þæs cyninges
 mæge;⁵⁰ heo¹ willnode⁵² þanon,⁵³
 Ʒyf⁵⁴ heo mihte,⁵⁵ þæt heo wolde
 æpel⁵⁶ hyre⁵⁶ forlætan J eall⁵⁷ þæt
 heo for worulde ahte,⁵⁸ J wolde
 cuman in Ʒallia rîce⁵⁹ J in Cale⁶⁰
 þam¹⁸ (*MS. B, p. 309*) mynstre

11a æpellicor. — 12 gehalgode. —
 12a eadigan. — 13 panlines. — 14 ar-
 fæstan. — 15 b'. — 16 geryne. —
 17 hio *C*. — 18 hild woruld- *C*. —
 19 forlet. — 20 zeteo[ho]lde *O*. —
 21 onzan þeowian *C*. — 22 mæge. —
 23 wilnode. — 24 þonon *C*. — 25 eall.
 — 26 on weorulde. — 27 calle
C. — 28 þam *C*.

36 þæs cyninges eadwines. —
 37 neafan. — 38 þy. — 39 þæs. —
 40 eadzan. — 41 bisceopes. — 42 nor-
 þanhymbra. — 43 þæs. — 44 þa. —
 45 becwom (*kein Absatz in B*). —
 46 woruldhad. — 47 zeteode þeowi-
 zan. — 49 eastenzla. — 50 mæge.
 — 52 willade. — 53 þonon. — 54 Ʒif.
 — 55 meahte. — 56 hire eðel. —
 57 eal. — 58 hæfde. — 59 rîce. —
 60 caale.

aequa portione diuisis, XXXIII primos in saeculari habitu nobilissime conuer-
 sata compleuit et totidem sequentes nobilius in monachica uita Domino con-
 secrauit. Nam et nobilis natu erat, hoc est filia nepotis Eduini regis, uocabulo
 Hererici; cum quo etiam rege, ad praedicationem beatae memoriae Paulini
 primi Nordanhymbrorum episcopi, fidem et sacramenta Christi suscepit, atque
 haec, usquedum ad eius uisionem peruenire meruit, intemerata seruauit.

Quae cum, relicto habitu saeculari, illi soli seruire decreuisset, secessit
 ad prouinciam Orientalium Anglorum, erat namque propinqua regis illius,
 desiderans exinde, siquo modo posset, derelicta patria et omnibus, quae-
 cumque habuerat, Galliam peruenire, atque in monasterio Cale peregrinam

in elpeodignesse²⁹ for (*MS. C, fol. 13a, Ende*) Dryhtne³⁰ lifian, þ heo þy eð meahte þæt ece³¹ eþel³¹ in heofenum³² zeearnian. Forþon þe in þæm³³ ylcan mynstre hire sweostor^{33a} Hereswyð, seo wæs Aldwulfes³⁴ modor³⁴ Eastenzla cyninges, reȝollicum³⁵ þeodscypum³⁵ underþeoded in þa tid bad^{35a} þone ecan size. Ðære bysene³⁶ heo wæs onhyrꝥende³⁷ in fore- setnesse elpeodunꝥe,³⁸ I eal³⁹ ȝer⁴⁰ in þære foresprecenan mæȝþe Eastenzla hæfd⁴¹ wæs, oþ þæt heo eft from Aidane þæm⁴² biscope¹⁵ wæs ham ȝelaþad I ȝesponen.⁴³ Þa onfenȝ heo anes hiwscipes stowe to norðdæle Wire þære ea, I þær efenlice an ȝear mu- nuclif dyde mid feawum hire

on²⁴ ælpeodignesse⁶³ for⁶⁴ ȝodes 3020 lufan¹ lifȝan,⁶⁷ þæt heo ðe⁶⁸ eað mihte⁶⁹ þone⁷⁰ êcan⁷¹ eðel in heofonum zeearnian.⁷³ Forðam⁷⁴ þe on²⁴ ðam¹⁸ ylcan⁷⁷ mynstre hyre⁷⁸ swustor⁷⁹ Hereswyð,⁸⁰ seo 3025 wæs Ealdulfes⁸¹ modor Eastenzla cyninges, reȝollicum þeodscipum underðeoded in⁸³ þære⁸⁴ tîde⁸⁵ ȝebâd⁸⁶ þone êcan size. Þære⁸⁷ byssene⁸⁸ heo wæs onhyrꝥende⁸⁹ 3030 in forsetenesse⁹⁰ elpeodignesse,⁹¹ I eall⁹² ȝear⁹³ on²⁴ þære forespre- cenan⁹⁵ mæȝðe Eastenzla hæfd wæs, oð þæt heo eft fram⁹⁷ Aidane þam¹⁸ biscope⁹⁹ wæs hām ȝe- 3035 laþod¹ I² ȝesponen.² Þa onfenȝ heo anes hiwscypes³ stowe to norð- dæle Wire⁴ þære (*MS. T, p. 187*) eâ, I ðær efenlice ân ȝear⁵ mu- nuclif fordyde⁶ mid feawum hyre⁷ 3040

29 ælpeodignesse. — 30 drihtne. — 31 ece rice I eðel. — 32 heofo- num. — 33 þam. — 33a sweoster. — 34 aldulfes moder. — 35 reȝelli- cum þeodscipum. — 35a heo bad. — 36 byssene. — 37 onhyrꝥende. — 38 ælpeodunꝥe. — 39 eall. — 40 ȝear. — 41 hæfed. — 42 þam. — 43 ȝesponnen.

63 elpeodignesse. — 64 bis 67 fore drihtne lifizean. — 68 þy. — 69 meahte. — 70 þæt. — 71 ece T, ecan I B. — 73 zeearnizean. — 74 Forþon. — 77 ilcan. — 78 hire. — 79 sweostor. — 80 hereswið. — 81 aldwulfes. — 83 I in B. — 84 þa. — 85 tid. — 86 baad. — 87 þær. — 88 bysene. — 89 inhyr- ȝende. — 90 foresetenesse. — 91 el- peodunꝥe. — 92 eal. — 93 ȝere. — 95 spreccenan B. — 97 from. — 99 bi- scope. — 1 ȝelaðad. — 2 fehlt in B. — 3 heowscipes. — 4 wiire. — 5 ȝer. — 6 dyde. — 7 hire.

pro Domino uitam ducere, quo facilius perpetuam in caelis patriam posset mereri. Nam et in eodem monasterio soror ipsius Heresuid, mater Aldulfi regis Orientalium Anglorum, regularibus subdita disciplinis, ipso tempore coronam expectabat aeternam; cuius aemulata exemplum et ipsa proposito peregrinandi annum totum in praefata prouincia retenta est; deinde ab Aidano episcopo patriam reuocata accepit locum unius familiae ad septentrionalem plagam Uiuri fluminis, ubi aequè anno uno monachicam cum perpaucis sociis uitam agebat.

3045 zeferum.⁴⁴ Æfter þyssum heo
 wæs geworden abbudisse in þæm⁴⁵
 mynstre þe is geciged⁴⁶ Heortea.
 3050 Þæt mynster wæs geworden I ge-
 timbred noht micle ær from⁴⁷ Hegu
 þære ærestan Cristes þeowe, seo
 ærest wifa is sægd⁴⁸ in Norþan-
 hymbra mægþe, þ heo munuchade
 I haligrefte⁴⁹ onfenge þurh hal-
 3055 gunge Aidanes (*MS. O, fol. 107b*)
 þæs biscopes.¹⁵ Ac (*MS. C, fol. 13b*)
 heo¹⁷ nalæs æfter medmicelre⁵⁰
 tide, þæs þe þ⁵¹ mynster getim-
 bred wæs, gewat to þære ceastre,
 3060 þe in Englisc is haten Kalcacester,⁵²
 I⁵³ hire⁵³ þær wic âsette, þ heo
 3ode inlifde.⁵⁴ Ða fenz to þæs
 mynstres gerece Hild⁵⁵ seo Cristes
 þeowe, I heo þ sona mid re-
 3060 zollice⁵⁶ life zesette I zeende-
 byrdade,⁵⁷ swa swa heo æt ze-
 læredum wæpnedmonnum⁵⁸ ze-
 leornian mihte. Forþon þe Aidan

zeferum. Æfter þyssum⁸ heo wæs
 geworden abbodesse⁹ on¹⁰ þam¹¹
 mynstre þe is cweden¹² Heorotea.¹³
 Þæt mynster wæs geworden I ge-
 timbred naht¹⁴ micle¹⁵ ær fram¹⁶
 Hegiu¹⁷ þære æfestan¹⁸ Cristes
 þeowenne,²⁰ seo²⁰ ærest wæs on
 Norðhymbra mægðe² munuchade
 onfonde I haligryfte²⁵ þurh hal-
 gunge (*MS. B, p. 310*) Aidanes
 þæs bysceopes.²⁷ Ac heo nales
 æfter micelre tîde, þæs þe²⁸ þæt
 mynster getimbred wæs, gewât to
 þære ceastre, se²⁹ in² Englisc² is
 haten³¹ Cealcaceaster,³² I hyre³³
 þær³⁴ wic³⁵ asette, þæt heo 3ode
 þeowode.³⁶ Ða fenz to ðæs myn-
 stres gerece Hild seo Cristes þeo-
 wen,³⁷ I heo þæt² sona² mid
 rezollicum³⁹ life zesette I² zeende-
 byrdade,² swa⁴¹ heo æt zelære-
 dum⁴² wæpnedmannum⁴³ ze-
 leornode.⁴⁴ Forðan⁴⁵ þe³⁴ Aidan⁴⁷

44 [ze]ferum *Ca.* — 45 þam. —
 46 gecyged *Ca.*, gecweden *C.* —
 47 fram. — 48 sæd. — 49 -rifte. —
 50 -mycelre *Smith.* — 51 þæs *C.* —
 52 kalkaceaster. — 53 ond hiera
C. — 54 inlifede. — 55 hilde. —
 56 reozollice. — 57 zeendebyrde
Ca., ze.....dade *C.* — 58 wep-
 mannum.

8 þissum. — 9 abbudisse. — 10 in.
 — 11 þæm. — 12 zeceged. — 13 heo-
 roteae. — 14 noht. — 15 micle. —
 16 from. — 17 heahgyfe *B.* —
 18 ærestan *T, B.* — 19 þeowe. —
 20 bis 25 seo ærest wiifa is sægd in
 norðanhymbra mægðe þæt heo mu-
 nuchade I haligryfte onfenge. —
 27 biscopes. — 28 þæ. — 29 þe. —
 31 gehaten. — 32 kwelcaceaster. —
 33 hire. — 34 *fehlt in T.* — 35 wiic.
 — 36 inlifde. — 37 þeowe. — 39 re-
 zollice. — 41 swa swa. — 42 ze-
 lærdum. — 43 wæpnedmonnum. —
 44 zeleornian meahte. — 45 Forðon.
 — 47 adian *B.*

Post haec facta est abbatissa in monasterio, quod uocatur Heruteu;
 quod uidelicet monasterium factum erat non multo ante a religiosa Christi
 famula Heiu, quae prima feminarum fertur in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum
 propositum uestemque sanctimonialis habitus, consecrante Aidano episcopo,
 suscepisse. Sed illa post non multum tempus facti monasterii secessit ad
 ciuitatem Calcariam, quae a gente Anglorum Kælcacaestir appellatur, ibique.

se biscop¹⁵ J⁵⁹ monize oþre æfeste
 weras J gode, þa þe hie⁶⁰ cuþon,
 for hire snystro J wisdomes J fore⁶¹
 lufan þæs godcundan þeowdomes
 hi gelomlice neosedon⁶² J sohton; J
 hie⁶³ georne lufedon J hie⁶³
 geornlice tydon J lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa feala⁶⁴ geara
 þyssum mynstre in rezollices lifes
 lare swiðe⁶⁵ geornful⁶⁶ fore wæs,
 ða gelomp,⁶⁷ þ heo onfeng myn-
 ster to timbrienne^{67a} J to ende-
 byrdienne in stowe,^{67b} seo is ge-
 cyged⁶⁸ Streoneshalh; J heo þæt
 weorc, þe hire þa to geþeoded
 wæs, unaswundenlice gefyllde.⁶⁹
 Forþon þa sylfan, þe ær þæt myn-
 ster heoldon⁷⁰ J rihton, heo mid
 þeodscipum rezollices^{70a} lifes insette
 J trymede. J⁷¹ hie^{71a} eac swylce
 þær⁷² soþfæstnesse⁷³ J arfæst-
 nesse J^{73a} clænnesse^{73a} (MS. O,
 fol. 108a) J oþera⁷⁴ gastlicra

se bisceop⁴⁸ J monize oþre⁴⁹
 æfeste wēras J gōde, ða ðe hi⁵⁰ 3065
 cuðon,⁵¹ for hyre⁵² snytero⁵³ J
 wiðdōme⁵⁴ J for lufan ðæs god-
 cundan þeowdomes hī⁵⁰ gelomlice
 neosodon J sohton; J hī⁵⁰ georne
 lufodon J hi⁵⁰ geornlice⁵⁸ tydan⁵⁹ 3070
 J lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa fela⁶⁰ geara on³⁴
 ðissum mynstre on¹⁰ rezollices
 lifes lare swiðe geornfull⁶³ wæs,
 þa gelamp,⁶⁵ þæt heo onfeng myn- 3075
 ster to timbranne⁶⁶ J to endebyrd-
 ienne⁶⁷ on¹⁰ stowe, seo is cweden⁶⁹
 Streoneshealh;⁷⁰ J heo þæt weorc,
 þæt⁷¹ hyre⁷² ða to² geðeoded wæs,
 ūnaswundenlice gefyllde.⁷⁴ Forþon 3080
 ða sylfan,⁷⁵ þe ær þæt mynster
 heoldon J rihton,⁷⁶ heo mid ðeod-
 scipum rezollices lifes zesette⁷⁷
 (MS. B, p. 311) J getrymede.⁷⁸
 J⁷⁹ heo eac swylce þær⁸⁰ soðfæst- 3085
 nesce J² arfæstnesse² J clænnesse
 J oðera⁸² (MS. T, p. 188) gastlicra

59 ond C. — 60 hi Ca. Die Les-
 arten beziehen sich von hier an zu-
 nächst nur noch auf O und Ca. —
 61 for. — 62 neosede O; neosodan
 Ca. — 63 hi. — 64 fe[a]lla O; fela
 Ca. — 65 swyðe. — 66 geornfull.
 — 67 zelamp. — 67a timbrienne. —
 67b þære stowe. — 68 zecy[ze]ld O. —
 69 zefylde. — 70 heoldan. — 70a reo-
 gollices. — 71 ond. — 71a hi. —
 72 on (þær fehlt in Ca). — 73 -nysse.
 — 73a fehlt in C (Smith). — 74 oðra.

48 biscop. — 49 oðere. — 50 heo.
 — 51 cuðan. — 52 hire. — 53 snytro.
 — 54 wiisdome. — 58 eornlice. —
 59 tydon. — 60 feola. — 63 georn-
 ful. — 65 zelomp. — 66 timbrenne.
 — 67 endebyrdnesse B. — 69 zeceged.
 — 70 strineshalz. — 71 þe. — 72 hire.
 — 74 zefylde. — 75 seolfan. —
 76 rehton. — 77 insette. — 78 try-
 mede T, getryme B. — 79 ond. —
 80 þære B. — 82 oðerra.

sibi mansionem instituit. Praelata autem regimini monasterii illius famula Christi Hild, mox hoc regulari uita per omnia, prout a doctis uiris discere poterat, ordinare curabat; nam et episcopus Adian et quique nouerant eam religiosi, pro insita ei sapientia et amore diuini famulatus, sedulo eam uisitare, obnixè amare, diligenter erudire solebant.

Cum ergo aliquot annos huic monasterio regularis uitae institutioni multum intenta praeesset, contigit eam suscipere etiam construendum siue ordinandum monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Streaneshalch, quod opus sibi iniunctum non segniter impleuit. Nam eisdem, quibus prius monasterium,

mægena gehyld⁷⁵ J swiþust⁷⁸ sibbe
 J Ʒodes lufan Ʒeornlice lærde, þætte
 3090 in⁷⁹ bysene þære frympelican ci-
 ricean⁸⁰ næniƷ þær welig wæs
 ne næniƷ wædla; ac eallum wæ-
 ron⁸¹ eal⁸² Ʒemæne, noht⁸³ aƷnes
 æniƷum Ʒesewen wæs. Wæs heo
 3095 swa micelre⁸⁴ snytro J wisdomes,
 þætte nalæs þ an þætte þa mæt-
 tran⁸⁵ men ymb heora nedþearf-
 nesse wæron, ac eac swylce cy-
 ningas J ealdormen oft from hire
 3100 Ʒeþeaht J wisdom sohton, J hine
 þær Ʒearone (*MS. Ca, p. 137*) Ʒe-
 metton.⁸⁶ J⁸⁷ hie⁸⁸ swa swiþe⁶⁵
 leornunƷe⁸⁹ Ʒodcundra Ʒewrita J
 soðfæstnesse⁹⁰ weorcum hire under-
 3105 þeodde⁹¹ dyde to biƷƷonƷenne,⁹²
 þætte þær eþelice moniƷe mihton
 Ʒemette beon, þa þe to ciriclicum⁹³
 hade, þ is to wiƷbedes þeƷnunƷe

mægena Ʒeheold⁸³ J swyððost⁸⁴
 sibbe J Ʒodes lufan Ʒeornlice lærde,
 þætte in bysene⁸⁵ ðære frymðlican⁸⁶
 cirican⁸⁷ næniƷ þær welig wæs
 J⁸⁸ næniƷ wædla; ac eallum wæ-
 ron eall⁸⁹ Ʒemæne,⁹⁰ J naht⁹¹
 aƷenes⁹² æneƷum⁹³ Ʒêsewen⁹⁴ wæs.
 Wæs heo swa micelre snitero⁹⁵
 J wisdomes, þætte nalæs⁹⁶ þæt ân
 þæt⁹⁷ þa mætteran⁹⁸ menn⁹⁹ ymbe¹
 heora nydþearfe² wæron, J³ eac
 swylce cininƷas⁴ J ealdormenn⁵
 oft fram⁶ heora⁷ Ʒeþeahte⁸ J wis-
 dôme⁹ sohton, J hine þær Ʒeorne¹⁰
 Ʒemetton.¹¹ J¹² heo swa¹⁰ swiðe
 leornunƷe Ʒodcundra Ʒewrita¹⁴
 J soðfæstnesse¹⁵ weorcum hyre⁷
 underþeodde dyde¹⁰ to beƷan-
 Ʒenne,¹⁸ þætte þær æþellice¹⁹ ma-
 niƷe²⁰ mihton²¹ Ʒemette²² beon,²²
 ða²³ ðe²³ ciriclicum hâde^{23a} comon,
 þæt is to weofodes þenunƷe.²³

75 Ʒeheold. — 78 swyðost. —
 79 on. — 80 cyricean. — 81 wære.
 — 82 eall. — 83 J noht. — 84 my-
 celre. — 85 metruman. — 86 Ʒe-
 mettan. — 87 J. — 88 heo. — 89 on
 leornunƷe. — 90 -nyse. — 91 under-
 þeoddan. — 92 beƷonƷenne. — 93 cy-
 riclicum.

83 Ʒehæld. — 84 swiþost. — 85 bi-
 sene. — 86 frymþelecan. — 87 ciri-
 cean. — 88 ne. — 89 eal. — 90 Ʒe-
 mæno. — 91 noht. — 92 aƷnes. —
 93 ænƷum. — 94 ƷeseƷen. — 95 snytro.
 — 96 nales. — 97 þætte. — 98 mæt-
 tran. — 99 men. — 1 ymb. — 2 nyd-
 þearfnisse. — 3 ac. — 4 cyninƷas.
 — 5 -men. — 6 from. — 7 hire. —
 8 Ʒeþeaht. — 9 wisdom. — 10 *fehlt*
in B. — 11 Ʒemittan *B.* — 12 ond. —
 14 Ʒewreota. — 15 soðfæstnisse. —
 18 biƷonƷenne. — 19 *bis* 23 eaðelice
 moniƷe meahton beon Ʒemette þætte
 to ciriclicum hade þæt is to wiƷbedes
 þeƷnunƷe ƷeþunƷne wæron.

etiam hoc disciplinis uitae regularis instituit; et quidem multam ibi quoque iustitiae, pietatis et castimoniae ceterarumque uirtutum, sed maxime pacis et caritatis custodiam docuit; ita ut in exemplum primitiuae ecclesiae nullus ibi diues, nullus esset egens, omnibus essent omnia communia, cum nihil cuiusquam esse uideretur proprium. Tanta enim erat ipsa prudentiae, ut non solum mediocres quique in necessitatibus suis, sed etiam reges ac principes nonnumquam ab ea consilium quaererent et inuenirent. Tantum lectioni

geþunzen⁹⁴ wæron. Ðæt is to tacne, ꝥ we gesezon æfter þan⁹⁵ fif biscopas, þa þe of þæm⁹⁶ ylcan mynstre comon J þær zelærde⁹⁷ wæron; J þa wæron⁹⁸ ealle⁹⁸ micelre⁹⁹ geearnunze J halignesse was. Þa wæron þus hatene J nemde:¹⁰⁰ Bosa, Ætla, Oftfor, Johannes J Wilfrið. Biȝ þæm¹ ærestan we bufan cwædon, ꝥ he wære in Eoforwicceastre to bisceope² gehalȝad.³ Bi⁴ ðæm⁵ æftran⁶ is hrædlice to witanne, ꝥ he wæs (*MS. O, fol. 108b*) in⁷ Dorceceastre to bisceope² gehalȝad.⁸ Biȝ⁹ þæm⁵ neahstan¹⁰ twam her is æfter to cweþenne,¹¹ ꝥ heora se ærra wæs æt Heaȝostaldes¹² ea, J se æftra¹³ wæs in Eoforwicceastre to bisceope² gehalȝad.¹⁴

Be þæm⁵ midlestan¹⁵ is nu tō secȝenne; þa he in æȝhwæþerum mynstre Hilde þære

Þæt is to tātne, þæt we gesawon 3110
æfter þon fif²⁴ biscopas, ða ðe of
þan²⁵ ylcan²⁶ mynstre comon²⁷ J
þær zelærede²⁸ wæron; J þa wæ-
ron ealle micelre ȝearnunze²⁹ J
halige³⁰ was. Þa wæron þus 3115
hātene³¹ J nemned:³² Bosa J³³
Ætla (*MS. B, p. 312*), Oftfor,
Johannes, Wilferð.³⁵ Be³⁶ þam³⁶
ærestan we³⁸ beufan³⁹ cwæ-
don, þæt he wære in Eoforwic- 3120
ceastre⁴⁰ to bisceope⁴¹ gehal-
ȝod.⁴² Be þam⁴³ æfteran is hræd-
lice to witanne, þæt he wæs on⁴⁴
Dorceceastre⁴⁵ to bisceope⁴⁶ ge-
halȝod. Be⁴⁷ þam nyhstan twam 3125
her is⁵⁰ æfter to cweðanne, þæt
heora se ærra⁵¹ wæs æt⁵² Hæ-
ȝestealdes⁵³ eā, J⁵⁴ se æftera wæs
in Eoforwicceastre⁵⁵ to bisceope⁵⁶
gehalȝod.⁵⁷ 3130

Be³⁶ þam³⁶ midemestan⁶⁰ is
nū^{60a} to secȝanne;⁶¹ þa he in æȝ-
hwæþerum mynstre Hilde⁶² þære

94 geþunzene. — 95 þon. — 96 þam.
— 97 zelærede. — 98 ealle wæron.
— 99 mycelre. — 100 zenemde. —
1 þam. — 2 b'. — 3 gehalȝod. —
4 be. — 5 þam. — 6 æfteran. —
7 on. — 8 gehalȝod. — 9 be. —
10 mæstan *O, Ca.* — 11 cweþanne.
— 12 heaȝostealdes. — 13 æftera. —
14 gehalȝod. *Kein Absatz in O.* —
15 *In midlæstan ist in O æ zu e
radiert worden.*

24 fiif. — 25 þam. — 26 ilcan. —
27 cwomon. — 28 zelærede. — 29 leor-
nunze. — 30 halignesse. — 31 hatne. —
32 nemde. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 35 ond
wilfrið. — 36 bi þæm. — 38 þe we
B. — 39 bufan. — 40 eoforwicceastre.
— 41 bisceope. — 42 gehalȝad. —
43 þæm. — 44 in. — 45 dorcetceastre.
— 46 bisceope. — 47 *bis* 50 bi þæm
neahstantwæm heris *T*, be ðam nyhstan
trum heres *B.* — 51 æresta. — 52 at
Miller. — 53 heaȝostealdes. — 54 ond.
— 55 eoforwicceastre. — 56 bisceope.
— 57 gehalȝad (*kein Absatz in B.*)
— 60 midlestan. — 60a no (*u über-
geschr.*) *T.* — 61 secȝenne. — 62 hyrde *B.*

diuiinarum scripturarum suos uacare subditos, tantum operibus iustitiae se exercere faciebat, ut facillime uiderentur ibidem, qui ecclesiasticum gradum, hoc est altaris officium, apte subirent, plurimi posse reperiri.

Denique V ex eodem monasterio postea episcopos uidimus, et hos omnes singularis meriti ac sanctitatis uiros, quorum haec sunt nomina, Bosa, Aetla, Oftfor, Iohannes et Uilfrid. De primo supra diximus, quod Eboraci fuerit

abbudissan ȝeornlice his leornunge
 3135 ætfalh¹⁶ ȝ¹⁷ ȝehælde haligra ȝe-
 writa, ða æt nyhstan wilnode
 he on his mōde ða fulfremedan
 ðinȝ. Cwom ða to Cent to ðære
 eadȝan ȝemynde Theodore ærce-
 3140 biscope. Æfter ðon ðe he ðær
 sum fæc halȝum leornunȝum be-
 fealh,¹⁷ þa wolde he eac swilce¹⁸
 Rome ȝesecan, þ̅ in¹⁹ þa tid wæs¹⁹
 micles²⁰ mæȝenes teald ȝ ȝelyfed.
 3145 Ða he þanon²¹ eft hwearf, þa ȝe-
 sohte he eft Breotone; ferde ða in
 Hwiccia²² mæȝþe; þær^{22a} wæs þa
 Osric cyning; ȝ he þær ȝodes
 word ȝ þæs halȝan ȝeleafan bodade
 3150 ȝ lærde, ȝ somod ætȝædere lifes
 bysene on him seolfum²³ ȝȝear-
 wade²⁴ eallum þam þe hine ȝe-
 seȝon ȝ ȝehyrdon; ȝ he micle tide
 þær wunade.²⁵ In þa ilcan²⁶ tid se
 3155 biscop² þære mæȝþe, se wæs Bosel

abbodessan⁶³ ȝeornlice hys⁶⁴ leor-
 nunge (*MS. T, p. 189*) ætfealh^{64a}
 ȝ ȝehælde haligra ȝewrita,⁶⁵ þa
 æt nihstan⁶⁶ wilnode⁶⁷ he on his
 mōde þa fullfremedan⁶⁸ þinȝ.
 Com⁶⁹ þa to Centlande⁷⁰ to þære
 eadeȝan⁷¹ ȝemynde Theodores⁷²
 arcebisceopes.⁷³ Æfter þon þe he
 þa³³ þær sum fæc halȝum leor-
 ningum⁷⁵ befealh,^{75a} þa wolde he
 eac swylce Rome ȝesecan, þæt in
 þa tid wæs micel⁷⁶ mæȝen⁷⁷ ȝe-
 teald⁷⁸ ȝ ȝelyfed.⁷⁹ Þa he þanon⁸⁰
 eft hwearf, þa ȝesohte he eft Bry-
 tene⁸¹ (*MS. B, p. 313*); ferde þa
 eft³³ in Hwicca mæȝðe; ȝ³³ þær
 wæs⁸² Osric cyning; ȝ he þær
 ȝodes word ȝ⁸⁵ þæs halȝan ȝe-
 leafan⁸⁵ bodode⁸⁶ ȝ lærde, ȝ sōmod
 ætȝædere⁸⁷ lifes bysene on him
 sylfum⁸⁸ ȝȝearowode⁸⁹ eallum
 þam⁴³ þe hine ȝesawon⁹¹ ȝ ȝe-
 hyrdon; ȝ he micle tide ðær wu-
 nede.⁹² In þa ylcan⁹³ tid se bi-
 sceop⁹⁴ þære mæȝðe, se wæs Bosel

16 ætfealh. — 17 ȝ *bis* befealh *fehlt*
in O, Ca. — 18 swylce. — 19 wæs
 in þa tid. — 20 mycles. — 21 þanon.
 — 22 hwicca. — 22a þe þær *O (Smith)*.
 — 23 sylfum. — 24 ȝȝearwode. —
 25 wunode. — 26 ylcan.

63 abbudissan. — 64 his. — 64a æt-
 feahh. — 65 ȝewreota. — 66 nyhstan.
 — 67 wilnade. — 68 fulfremedan. —
 69 Cwom. — 70 cent. — 71 eadȝan.
 — 72 theodore. — 73 ærcebiscope.
 — 75 leornunȝum *T*, leornigum *B*. —
 75a ȝeafealh. — 76 micles. — 77 mæ-
 ȝenes. — 78 tald. — 79 ȝelefed. —
 80 þanon. — 81 breotone. — 82 wæs
 þa. — 85 ȝ (*ond T*) *bis* ȝeleafan
fehlt in B. — 86 bodade. — 87 æt-
 ȝædre. — 88 seolfum. — 89 ȝȝear-
 wode. — 91 ȝesȝon. — 92 wunade.
 — 93 ilcan. — 94 biscop.

consecratus antistes; de secundo breuiter intimandum, quod in episcopatum Dorciccaestrae fuerit ordinatus; de ultimis infra dicendum est, quod eorum primus Hagustaldensis, secundus Eboracensis ecclesiae sit ordinatus episcopus. De medio nunc dicamus, quia, cum in utroque Hildae abbatisae monasterio lectioni et obseruationi scripturarum operam dedisset, tandem perfectiora desiderans uenit Cantiam ad archiepiscopum beatae recordationis Theodorum; ubi postquam aliquandiu lectionibus sacris uacauit, etiam Romam adire curauit,

haten, wæs mid swâ micle²⁷ untrumnesse his lichoman hefigad,²⁸ þæt he ða biscopþeninge³⁰ þurh hine þenian³¹ ne meahte.³² Forþon þa ealra heora dome³³ se foresprecena wer for hine in biscophad³⁴ wæs gecoren; J þa þurh Æþelrædes³⁵ hæse Myrcna cyninges þære eadegan³⁶ gemynde Wilfrið biscop³⁷ hine to biscope (*MS. O, fol. 109a*) gehalgade,³⁸ se on þa tid þone bysceophad³⁹ þenade Middelenġla; forðon þe se arcebysceop⁴⁰ Theodor wæs þa forðfered, J nænig oþer bysceop³⁷ þa ġena⁴¹ fore⁴² hine gehalgad⁴³ wæs. On þære ylcan mægþe hwene ær, þ is ær þam foresprecenan ġodes men⁴⁴ Boosle, wæs of þære ylcan abbudissan mynstre sum from wer J wel⁴⁵

haten J³³ swa³³ he³³ wæs mid swa micelre⁹⁶ untrumnesse⁹⁷ his lichaman⁹⁸ hefeġad,⁹⁹ þæt he þa bisceopþenunġe¹ þurh hine ðenian² ne mihte.³ Forþon þa ealra heora dōme se foresprecena wēr for hine on⁴ bisceophad⁵ wæs gecoren; J⁶ þa þurh Æþelredes hæse Myrcna⁷ cyninges þære⁸ eadegan⁹ gemynde Willferð¹⁰ biscop¹¹ hine to biscope¹² gehalgode, se in þa tīd þone bisceophād¹³ þenode¹⁴ Middelenġlum;¹⁵ forþon se arcebiscop¹⁶ Theodor¹⁷ wæs þa forðfered, J nænig oðer¹⁷ biscop¹¹ þa ġyta²⁰ næs²¹ for hine gehalgod.²² On²⁴ þære ylcan²⁵ mægþe hwene ær, þæt is ær þam²⁶ foresprecenan ġodes menn²⁷ Bosele,²⁸ þa²¹ wæs of ðære (*MS. B, p. 314*) ylcan³⁰ abbodessan³¹ mynstre sum from¹⁷ wer,³² se²¹ wæs²¹ wel³⁴

27 mycelre. — 28 zehefigad. — 30 biscop- *Ca*; þeninge *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt in C*. — 31 sylfne þenian. — 32 mihte. — 33 doma. — 34 b'hade. — 35 æðelredes. — 36 eadiġan. — 37 b'. — 38 gehalgode. — 39 biscop-. — 40 arceb'. — 41 ġyt. — 42 for. — 43 gehalgod. — 44 menn. — 45 well.

96 micle. — 97 untrymnesse. — 98 lichoman. — 99 hefigad. — 1 biscopþeġnunġe. — 2 *bis* 3 þeġnian meahte (ne *fehlt in T*). — 4 in. — 5 biscopphade. — 6 ond. — 7 merena. — 8 þær. — 9 eadġan. — 10 wilferð. — 11 biscop. — 12 biscope. — 13 biscopphad. — 14 þeġnade. — 15 midelenġla. — 16 ærcebiscop. — 17 *fehlt in B*. — 20 ġena. — 21 *fehlt in T*. — 22 gehalgad wæs. — 24 In. — 25 ilcan. — 26 þæm. — 27 men. — 28 bosle. — 30 ilcan. — 31 abbudissan. — 32 *bis* 34 wer ond.

quod eo tempore magnae uirtutis aestimabatur; et inde cum rediens Britanniam adisset, diuertit ad prouinciam Huiccorum, cui tunc rex Osric praefuit; ibique uerbum fidei praedicans, simul et exemplum uiuendi sese uidentibus atque audientibus exhibens, multo tempore mansit. Quo tempore antistes prouinciae illius, uocabulo Bosel, tanta erat corporis infirmitate depressus, ut officium episcopatus per se implere non posset; propter quod omnium iudicio praefatus uir in episcopatum pro eo electus, ac iubente Aedilredo rege per Uilfridum beatae memoriae antistitem, qui tunc temporis Mediterraneorum Anglorum episcopatum gerebat, ordinatus est; pro eo, quod archiepiscopus Theodorus iam defunctus erat et necdum alius pro eo ordinatus episcopus.

3185 ȝelæred J scearpre ȝleawnesse,⁴⁶
 wæs⁴⁷ to⁴⁷ biscope³⁷ ȝecoren, þæs
 noma⁴⁸ wæs Taatfrið. Ac ær þon
 þe he ȝehadad⁴⁹ beon⁴⁹ mihte, ꝥ
 he wæs mid hrædlice deaðe for-
 ȝripen. J⁵⁰ seo foresprecene Cristes
 þeowe Hild⁵¹ abbudisse, ealle⁵²
 3190 þa þe hie⁵³ cuþon,⁵⁴ for arfæst-
 nesse tacne J ȝodes ȝyfe⁵⁵ ȝe-
 wunadon⁵⁶ hi modor⁵⁷ cyȝan⁵⁸ J
 nemnan;⁵⁹ J na læs ꝥ an ꝥ heo
 in⁶⁰ hire mynstre þæm⁶¹ Jweardum
 lifes bysene⁶² ȝestode, ac eac
 3195 swylce monizum feor⁶³ wunien-
 dum,⁶⁴ to þæm⁶⁵ þe se ȝesæliȝa
 hlisa hire ȝeornfulnesse J hire⁶⁶
 mægenes becom, ꝥ him ȝodre⁶⁷
 rece⁶⁷ J hælo intinȝan ðenade.^{67a}
 (MS. Ca, p. 138). Wæs ꝥ eac ȝe-
 3200 defenlic,⁶⁸ þætte⁶⁹ þæt swefen ȝe-
 fylled wære, þætte Breȝoswið⁷⁰ hire
 modor⁷¹ ȝeseah on hire cildhade. Þa

3205

ȝelæred J wæs²¹ scearpre ȝleaw-
 nesse,³⁶ J for hi to biscope ȝe-
 halȝod beon sceolde, ðæs nama³⁸
 wæs Tatfryð.³⁹ Ac ær þon þe he ȝe-
 halȝod⁴⁰ beon mihte,⁴¹ þæt he
 wæs mid hrædlice¹⁷ deaðe for-
 ȝripen. Hwæt⁴³ seo foresprecene
 Cristes þeowen⁴⁴ Hild abbudesse,⁴⁵
 ealle þa þe hi⁴⁶ cuðon (MS. T,
 p. 190), for⁴⁸ ârfæstnesse⁴⁸ tacne J
 ȝodes ȝyfe⁴⁹ þæt²¹ hi²¹ ȝewune-
 don⁵¹ hi⁵² modor to²¹ hatenne⁵⁴
 J to²¹ nemnenne;⁵⁶ J nales þæt
 ân þæt heo in hyre⁵⁷ mynstre
 þam²⁶ Jweardum lifes bysene⁶⁰
 ȝestode, J⁶¹ eac swylce manezum⁶²
 fyrr⁶³ wunizendum,⁶⁴ to þam²⁶ þe
 se ȝesæliȝa⁶⁶ hlisa hyre⁵⁷ ȝeorn-
 fullnesse⁶⁸ J hyre⁵⁷ mægenes be-
 côm,⁷⁰ þæt him ȝôð ȝerêc⁷² J
 hælo intinȝan ðenode.⁷³

Wæs ðæt eac ȝedafenlic,⁷⁴ þætte
 þæt swefen⁷⁵ ȝefylled wæs,⁷⁶
 þæt⁷⁷ Breȝoswyð⁷⁸ hyre⁵⁷ modor
 ȝeseah on hyre⁵⁷ cildhâde. Þa

46 -nyse. — 47 [se] wæs *Miller*.
 — 47a eac to. — 48 nama. — 49 ȝe-
 hadod wære oððe beon. — 50 ond.
 — 51 hilde. — 52 þæt ealle. —
 53 hi. — 54 cuðan. — 55 ȝife.
 — 56 ȝewunedon. — 57 moder. —
 58 cyȝean. — 59 nemnian. — 60 in.
 — 61 þam. — 62 bysne. — 63 fe[o]r O.
 — 64 wunizendum. — 65 þam. —
 66 *fehlt in Ca*. — 67 seo *ausradiert*,
ferner das letzte e in rece und ein w
vor hælo in O; seo ȝodre rece J *Ca*;
 se ȝod rædde J *C*. — 67a þeȝnade *Ca*.
 — 68 ȝedafenlic. — 69 þætt O;
 þæt *Ca*. — 70 breȝoswiðe. — 71 moder.

36 bis 38 ȝleawnesse wæs to bi-
 scope ȝecoren þæs noma. — 39 tat-
 frið. — 40 ȝehadad. — 41 meahte.
 — 43 Ono. — 44 þeowe. — 45 ab-
 budisse. — 46 hy. — 47 fore. —
 48 fore arfæstnisse. — 49 ȝife. —
 51 ȝewunedan. — 52 heo. — 54 cêȝean.
 — 56 nemnan. — 57 hire. — 59 ond-
 weardum. — 60 bysen. — 61 ac. —
 62 monezum. — 63 feor. — 64 wu-
 niendum. — 66 ȝesælȝa. — 68 ȝeorn-
 fulnesse. — 70 becwom. — 72 se ȝodre
 ræce. — 73 ðeȝnade *T*; *kein Absatz in B*.
 — 74 ȝedefenlic; *nach Miller* ȝedefen.
 — 75 swefn. — 76 wære. — 77 þætte.
 — 78 breȝoswið.

In quam uidelicet prouinciam paulo ante, hoc est ante praefatum uirum Dei Boselum, uir strenuissimus ac doctissimus atque excellentis ingenii uocabulo Tatfrid, de eiusdem abbatisae monasterio electus est antistes; sed, priusquam ordinari posset, morte inmatura praereptus est.

Non solum ergo praefata Christi ancilla et abbatissa Hild, quam omnes, qui nouerant, ob insigne pietatis et gratiae matrem uocare consue- rant, in

Hereric hire wer wracade under
Cerdice Bretta⁶² cyninge, J þær
wæs mid atre⁶³ acweald, þa ȝe-
seah heo þurh swefn,⁶⁴ swa swa
he semninga from hire (*MS. O*,
fol. 109b) ahafen J⁶⁵ alæded wære.⁶⁵
Þa sohte heo hine mid eallre⁶⁶
ȝeornfullnesse J nænige swaþe his
owwern⁶⁷ ætywdon.⁶⁸ Þa heo þa
hine bihydilice⁶⁹ J ȝeornlice⁷⁰
sohte, þa ȝemette heo semninga
under hyre⁷¹ hrægle⁷² ȝyldene⁷³
sizele swiðe⁷⁴ deorwyrðe.⁷⁵ Þa
heo þa ȝeornlice hi sceawode J
beheold, þa wæs heo ȝesawen mid
swa micle⁷⁶ beorhtnesse leohtes sci-
man,⁷⁷ þæt⁷⁸ heo eal Breotene ȝe-
mæro mid hire leohtes sciman ȝefyll-
de.⁷⁸ Þæt^{78a} swefen⁷⁷ wæs soðlice
ȝefylled on hyre⁷¹ dehter, be þære

Hereric hyre⁵⁷ wer wracnode⁸²
under Cerdice Brytta⁸³ cyninge,
J þær wæs mid attre acweald, þa
ȝeseah heo þurh swefen,⁸⁴ swa
swa he semnunȝa⁸⁵ fram⁸⁶ hyre⁵⁷ 3210
ahâfen⁸⁸ J alæded wære. Þa
sohte heo hine mid eallre⁸⁹ (*MS. B*,
p. 315) ȝeornfullnesse⁹⁰ J næ-
nige swaþe⁹¹ hower⁹² funde.⁹³
Þa heo hine⁹⁴ biȝhyȝdiglice⁹⁵ 3215
sohte⁹⁶ J ȝeornlice,⁹⁶ þa mette⁹⁷
heo sæmnunȝa⁹⁸ under hyre⁵⁷
hrægle ȝyldene¹ sizelan² swyðe³
deorwyrðe. Þa heo þa ȝeornlice
hî⁴ sceawode J beheold, þa wæs 3220
heo ȝesewen⁵ mid swa⁶ micelre
beorhtnesse leohtes sciman,⁷ þæt
heo eall⁸ Brytene⁹ ȝemæro mid
hire leohtes sciman ȝefylde. Þæt¹⁰
swefen¹¹ wæs¹² soðlice ȝefylled 3225
on¹³ hyre¹⁴ dehter,¹⁵ be¹⁶ þære

62 brytta. — 63 attre. — 64 swefen.
— 65 wære J alæded. — 66 ealre.
— 67 owhwær. — 68 ætywde. — 69 biȝ-
hydilice. — 71 hire. — 72 hrægele.
— 73 ȝylden. — 74 swyðe. —
75 deorwurðe. — 76 mycele. —
77 sciman J ȝefylled þæt swefen. —
78 þæt *bis* ȝefyllde *fehlt in Ca, C*;
þæt *bis* sciman *fehlt in O*. — 78a þ O.

82 wracade. — 83 bretta. —
84 swefn. — 85 semninga. — 86 from.
— 88 ahafen. — 89 ealre. — 90 ȝeorn-
fullnesse. — 91 swaðe his. — 92 owern.
— 93 æteowdon. — 94 hine ða.
— 95 biȝȝdelice. — 96 J ȝeorn-
lice sohte. — 97 ȝemette. — 98 sem-
ninga. — 1 ȝyldne. — 2 sizele. —
3 swiðe. — 4 heo. — 5 ȝeseȝen. —
6 swiðe. — 7 scinan *Miller*. — 8 eal. —
9 breotene. — 10 þa heo þa ȝeorn-
lice hî sceawode J beheold (*irrtüm-
lich wiederholt vom vorhergehenden
Satz*) þæt swefen etc. *B*. — 11 swefn.
— 12 wæs *fehlt hier in B*. — 13 in.
14 hire. — 15 deahter. — 16 bi.

suo monasterio uitae exemplo praesentibus extitit; sed etiam plurimis longe manentibus, ad quos felix industriae ac uirtutis eius rumor peruenit, occasionem salutis et correctionis ministravit. Oportebat namque impleri somnium, quod mater eius Bregusuid in infantia eius uidit. Quae cum uir eius Hereric exularet sub rege Brettonum Cerdice, ubi et ueneno periit, uidit per somnium, quasi subito sublatum eum quaesierit cum omni diligentia, nullumque eius uspiam uestigium apparuerit. Uerum cum sollertissime illum quaesierit, extemplo se repperire sub ueste sua monile pretiosissimum; quod, dum attentius consideraret, tanti fulgore luminis refulgere uidebatur, ut omnes Britta-

we nu sprecað. Forþan hyre lif
nalæs hyre⁷¹ anre J hyre⁷¹ under-
þeoddum wæs leohtes bysen, ac
3230 swiðe⁷⁹ monizum wide þam⁸⁰ þe
woldan Ʒode wel⁸¹ leofizean.⁸²

Ono⁸³ mid ðy heo þa moniz
zer⁸⁴ þyssum mynstre, þ̅ is æt
Streonesheale, on abbuddissan⁸⁵
3235 þegnunge⁸⁶ fore wæs, þa licade⁸⁷
þam arfæstan foreseonde ure hælo⁸⁸
hyre⁷¹ þa halzan saule eac swylce
mid longre⁸⁹ untrumnesse licha-
man ademde J asodene beon, þ̅
3240 æfter⁸⁹ þæs apostoles bysene hyre⁷¹
mægen on untrumnesse Ʒefremed
J Ʒetrymed wære. Þa wæs heo Ʒe-
standen mid hefigre untrumnesse⁹⁰
lichaman⁹¹ J þurh syx singal
3245

we nū sprecað. Forþan¹⁷ hyre¹⁴ lif
nales hyre¹⁴ ānre ac²⁰ hyre¹⁴ un-
derþeoddum²¹ wæs leohtes bysen,²²
ac²³ swiþe mænizum²⁴ wide ðam²⁵
þe woldon Ʒode wel þeowizan.²⁶

Hwæt²⁷ mid þy heo þa mæniz²⁸
Ʒear²⁹ on³⁰ þyssum mynstre wæs,³⁰
þæt is æt Streonesheale, on³²
abbudessan³³ þenunge³⁴ wæs, þa
licode³⁶ þam²⁵ arfæstan fore-
seōnde ure³⁸ hælo³⁹ hyre¹⁴ þa
halzan saule⁴¹ J³⁰ eac swylce⁴³
mid langre⁴³ ūntrumnesse⁴⁴ (*MS. T,*
p. 191) lichaman⁴⁵ ademde²³ ond²³
asodenne⁴⁷ beon, þæt æfter þæs
apostoles bysene⁴⁸ hyre¹⁴ mægen²³
in ūntrumnesse lichaman⁵¹ Ʒe-
fremed J Ʒetrymed wære (*MS. B,*
p. 316). Þa wæs heo Ʒestanden⁵²
mid hefigere⁵³ ūntrumnesse⁵⁴ lich-
aman⁵⁵ J þurh²³ syx synƷal⁵⁸

79 ac eac swylce. — 80 þa. —
81 well. — 82 leofian *Ca*, Ʒelyfan *C*.
— 83 *fehlt in Ca*, ond *C*. — 84 Ʒear.
— 85 abbudissan. — 86 þenunge. —
87 licode. — 88 hælende. — 89 longre
untrumnesse wæs asoden J ƷehfeƷod
þæt æfter. — 90 -nysse. — 91 li-
choman.

17 Forþan. — 20 ond. — 21 -þeo-
dum. — 22 bisen. — 23 *fehlt in B*.
— 24 monezum *T*, *fehlt in B*. —
25 þæm. — 26 leofizean (*in B kein*
Absatz). — 27 Ono. — 28 moniz.
— 29 Ʒer. — 30 *fehlt in T*. — 32 in.
— 33 abbudissan. — 34 þegnunge
fore. — 36 licede. — 38 usse. —
39 hæle. — 41 sawle. — 43 swylcere mid
longre. — 44 untrymnesse. — 45 lich-
homan. — 47 asodene. — 48 bisene.
— 51 *Auf lichaman folgt in B: J syx*
synƷal Ʒear ycan hefignesse, also in
Ms. B hier irrtümlich aus dem Fol-
genden, aber nicht wörtlich, entnommen;
fehlt in T ausser lichoman. — 52 Ʒe-
stonden. — 53 hefigre. — 54 untrym-
nesse. — 55 lichoman. — 57 singal.
— 58 Ʒer.

niae fines illius gratia splendoris impleret. Quod nimirum somnium ueraciter
in filia eius, de qua loquimur, expletum est; cuius uita non sibi solummodo,
sed multis bene uiuere uolentibus exempla operum lucis praeibuit.

Uerum illa cum multis annis huic monasterio praeesset, placuit pio
prouisori salutis nostrae sanctam eius animam longa etiam infirmitate carnis
examinari, ut iuxta exemplum apostoli, uirtus eius in infirmitate perficeretur.

Ʒear⁹² þære ylcan hefinesse⁹³ adle
unblinnendlice⁹⁴ won. J on ealre
þære tide heo næfre blan hyre⁷¹
scypendde⁹⁵ ælmihtigum Ʒode
(*MS. C, fol. 110a*) ðancuncƷe⁹⁶ don,
Ʒe eac þa bebodenan heorde hyre⁷¹
manian⁹⁷ J læran, J⁹⁸ hi ealle Ʒe-
myndige wæron hyre bysene, þ
hi on þam Ʒesundlican⁹⁹ þingum
J on þære onfangenan hælo licha-
man¹⁰⁰ heo Ʒeornlice Drihtne
þeowde J hyrde; J on þam wiðer-
weardum þingum oððe on licha-
man¹ untrumnessum þ hi² symble³
Ʒetreowlice Dryhtne⁴ þancunƷe
dyde.

Ða wæs þy seofopan Ʒeare
hyre⁵ untrumnesse,^{5a} þ seo
adl⁶ J þ sar hwyrfd⁷ on
hyre⁵ innopas; J heo becom to

Ʒear⁵⁹ þære ylcan⁶⁰ hefinesse⁶¹
þære²³ adle unblinnendlice⁶³
wann.⁶³ J²⁰ on¹³ eallre⁶⁶ þære 3250
tîde heo næfre ne³⁰ blann⁶⁸ hyre¹⁴
scyppende⁷⁰ ælmihtigum⁷¹ Ʒode²³
þancunƷe⁷³ dôn, Ʒe eac⁷⁴ þa be-
bodenan heorde hyre manian⁷⁵
J læran, þæt hi⁷⁶ ealle Ʒemyndige 3255
wæron hyre¹⁴ bysene,⁷⁸ ðæt hi⁷⁹
on¹³ þam²⁵ Ʒesundlicum⁸² þingum
J on¹³ þære onfangenan⁸⁴ hælo
lichaman⁵⁵ Ʒeornlice⁸⁵ Drihtne
þeowdon J hyrdon; J on þam 3260
wiðerweardum þingum oððe on
lichaman⁸⁹ ûntrumnessum⁹⁰ þæt
hi⁹¹ symle Ʒetrywlice⁹² Drihtne²³
þancunƷe⁹⁴ dydan.⁹⁵

þa wæs þy seofopan⁹⁶ Ʒeare 3265
hyre¹⁴ ûntrumnesse,⁹⁸ ðætte seo
adl J þæt sâr hwyrfd⁷ innan⁹⁹
hyre innoð;¹ J heo becôm³ to

92 Ʒear. — 93 hefignesse. —
94 unablinndlice. — 95 scyppende.
— 96 þancunƷe. — 97 manizan. —
98 [þæt] *Smith*. — 99 Ʒesyndlican. —
100 lichoman. — 1 lichoman. —
2 heo *korrigiert zu hi in O. (Das o*
ausradiert). — 3 symle. — 4 drihtne.
— 5 hire. — 5a -nyse. — 6 *In O*
ist über dem d ein wegradiertes o sicht-
bar. — 7 hwyrfd[e].

60 ilcan. — 61 hefignesse. — 63 un-
blinnedlice won. — 66 ealre. — 68 blon.
— 70 sceppende. — 71 ælmehtegum.
— 73 þoncunƷe. — 74 Ʒe eac (*in B*
wiederholt). — 75 monian. — 76 heo.
— 78 bisene. — 79 hy. — 82 Ʒe-
syndeolecum. — 84 onfangnon. —
— 85 bis 89 Ʒeornlice bis þy licha-
man (*B*) *fehlt in T nach Miller; doch*
notierten wir die Varianten: in þam
wiðerweardan þingum oððe in lic-
homan. — 90 untrymnessum. —
91 heo. — 92 Ʒetreowlice. — 94 þon-
cunƷe. — 95 dyde (*kein Absatz in B*).
— 96 seofodan. — 98 untrymnesse.
— 99 in. — 1 innoðas. — 3 becwom.

Percussa etenim febribus acri coepit ardore fatigari, et per sex continuos annos eadem molestia laborare non cessabat; in quo toto tempore numquam ipsa uel conditori suo gratias agere uel commissum sibi gregem et publice et priuatim docere praetermittebat. Nam suo praedocta exemplo, monebat omnes et in salute accepta corporis Domino obtemperanter seruiendum et in aduersis rerum siue infirmitatibus membrorum fideliter Domino esse gratias semper agendas. Septimo ergo suae infirmitatis anno, conuerso ad interanea dolore, ad diem peruenit ultimum, et circa galli cantum, percepto uiatico sacrosanctae communionis, cum arcessitis ancellis Christi, quae erant in eodem monasterio, de seruanda eas inuicem, immo cum omnibus pace euangelica

þam ytemestan⁸ dæge; J ymb
 3270 hancred utan heo onfenȝ weȝnyste^{8a}
 þære swiðe⁹ halȝan ȝemænsum-
 nesse¹⁰ Cristes lichaman¹¹ J his
 blode. Þo ȝehet heo þa ȝodes
 þeowas to hyre,⁵ þa þe on þam
 3275 ylcan mynstre wæron; J heo¹² þa
 ȝyt hi manade¹² J lærde, ꝥ hi
 betweoh him¹³ heoldon¹⁴ J eallum
 ȝodes mannum sibbe J lufan. J
 betweoh þa word hyre⁵ trymnesse
 3280 J lare heo blipe deað ȝeseah; J
 ȝen¹⁵ soðre þæt ic Drihtnes wor-
 dum¹⁶ sprece, ꝥ heo of deaðe
 ferde to life.

Ða (*MS. Ca, p. 139*) wæs on
 3285 þære sylfan nihte, ꝥ se ælmihtiga
 Drihten hyre⁵ forðfore on oþrum
 mynstre fyr¹⁷ ȝesettum, ꝥ heo þy
 ylcan ȝeare ær ȝetimbrade,¹⁸ J is

3290

þam⁴ ytemestan⁵ dæge; J ymb
 hancred⁶ utan heo onfenȝ weȝ-
 nyste⁷ þære swyðe⁸ haleȝan⁹ ȝe-
 mænsumnesse Cristes lichaman¹⁰
 J his blodes.¹¹ Þa het¹² heo þa
 ȝodes þeowas to hyre¹³ feccan,¹⁴
 þa ðe on¹⁵ ðam⁴ ilcan¹⁷ mynstre
 wæron; J heo ða ȝyt hi¹⁸ ma-
 nede¹⁹ J lærde, þæt hi¹⁸ betwyh²¹
 him²² heoldon J eallum ȝodes
 mannum²³ sibbe J lufan (*MS. B,*
p. 317). J²⁴ betwyh²⁵ þam²⁶ wor-
 dum²⁷ hyre¹⁷ trymenesse¹⁷ J ðære¹⁴
 lare³¹ heo bliðe deað þrowode;³²
 J ȝyt³³ soðre þæt ic Drihtnes
 wordum sprece,³⁴ þæt heo of deaðe
 aras³⁵ J¹⁴ to life ȝewende.¹⁴

Ða wæs on³⁶ ðære sylfan³⁷
 nihte, þætte se ælmihtiga³⁸ Drihten
 hyre³⁹ forðfore on⁴⁰ oðrum mynstre
 fyrr ȝesettum, þæt heo ðy ylcan
 ȝeare ær ȝetimbrede, þæt⁴¹ is

8 ytemæstan. — 8a wæȝnyste.
 — 9 *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 -nysse. —
 11 lichoman. — 12 heo hi þa ȝyt
 monade. — 13 heom sylfum. —
 14 heoldan. — 15 ȝyt. — 16 word.
 — 17 feor. — 18 ȝetimbrode.

4 þam. — 5 ytemæstan. — 6 hon-
 cred. — 7 weȝneste. — 8 swiðe. —
 9 halȝan. — 10 lichoman. — 11 blode.
 — 12 ȝeheht. — 13 hire. — 14 *fehlt*
in T. — 15 in. — 17 *fehlt in B.* —
 18 hy. — 19 monade. — 21 betweoh.
 — 22 hym. — 23 monnum. — 24 ond.
 — 25 betweohn. — 26 þa. — 27 word.
 — 31 laare. — 32 ȝeseah. —
 33 ȝean. — 34 spreco. — 35 leorde.
 — 36 in. — 37 seolfan. — 38 æl-
 mihteȝa. — 39 hire. — 40 in. —
 41 ond.

ammoneret; inter uerba exhortationis laeta mortem uidit, immo, ut uerbis Do-
 mini loquar, de morte transiuit ad uitam.

Qua uidelicet nocte Dominus omnipotens obitum ipsius in alio longius
 posito monasterio, quod ipsa eodem anno construxerat et appellatur Hacanós,
 manifesta uisione reuelare dignatus est. Erat in ipso monasterio quaedam
 sanctimonialis femina nomine Begu, quae XXX et amplius annos dedicata
 Domino uirginitate, in monachica conuersatione seruiebat. Haec tunc in
 dormitorio sororum pausans audiuit subito in aere notum campanae sonum,
 quo ad orationes excitari uel conuocari solebant, cum quis eorum de saeculo

nemned Hacanos,¹⁹ mid sweotolre zesyhðe wæs zeeaðmodad to onwreonne²⁰ (*MS. O, fol. 110b*). Wæs on þam sylfan mynstre sum halig²¹ nunne, þære nama wæs Bezu,²² seo wæs Dryhtne²³ gehalgad²⁴ on clænum mægðhade ma þonne XXX²⁵ wintra; J heo þær on munuchade Dryhtne²⁶ ðeowade.²⁷ Þa wæs heo restende on sweostra slæperne,²⁸ þa gehyrde heo semninga on þære lyfte uppcundne²⁹ sweg J hleoþor heora clucgan,³⁰ þære hi gewunedon to gebedum gecigde J awehte beon, þonne heora hwylc of worulde³¹ gefered wæs. Ða zeseah heo openum eazum, þæs þe hyre⁵ þuhte, of þæs huses hrofe ufan micel³² leoht cuman; J eall þ hus gefyllde.³³ Þa

zenemned⁴² Heacanos,⁴³ (*MS. T, p. 192*) mid sweotulre⁴⁴ zesihðe⁴⁵ wæs⁴⁶ zeeaðmodad to onwreonne.⁴⁶ Wæs on⁴⁷ þam⁴⁷ mynstre sum⁵⁰ nunne swiðe¹⁴ halig,⁵¹ 3295 þære nama⁵³ wæs Bêzu, seo wæs Drihtne gehalgod⁵⁴ on¹⁵ clænum mægðhade;⁵⁵ þa wæs heo þrittig wintre⁶⁰ mæden; J heo þær on¹⁵ munuchade, þa⁶¹ 3300 heo wæs þrittig wintre,⁶¹ Drihtne þeowude.⁶² Þa wæs heo restende on¹⁵ hyre¹⁴ zeswustrena⁶⁵ slæperne, þa gehyrde heo sæmnunga⁶⁶ in þære lyfte uppe cuðne sweg J 3305 hleoþor heora bellan,⁶⁷ þær hi² gewunedon⁶⁹ to gebedum gecigde⁷⁰ J awehte beon, þonne⁷¹ hyra⁷² hwylc of¹⁷ worulde¹⁷ geleored wæs. Ða zeseah heo 3310 openum eazum, þæs þe hyre⁷⁴ þuhte, of þæs huses hrofe ufan micel leoht cuman; J eall⁷⁵ þæt hus gefylde (*MS. B, p. 318*). Þa

19 heacanos. — 20 onwreonne. — 21 halig. — 22 bezu[swyð] *O, Ca*; beza *Ca*. — 23 drihtne. — 24 gehalgod. — 25 prittig. — 26 drihtne. — 27 þeowde. — 28 slæperne. — 29 upcundne. — 30 clucgan. — 31 weorulde. — 32 mycel. — 33 gefylde.

42 nemned. — 43 [onwreah] in *B von anderer Hand über heacanos hinzugefügt, fehlt in T*. — 44 sweotolre. — 45 zesyhðe. — 46 wæs zeeaðmeded (*T*) bis onwreonne fehlt in *B*. — 47 in þam seolfan. — 50 bis 51 sumu haligun nunne. — 53 noma. — 54 gehalgad. — 55 bis 60 mægðhade ma þonne þritig wintra. — 61 þa heo wæs þrittig wintre fehlt in *T*. — 62 þeowade. — 65 sweostra. — 66 semninga. — 67 clucgan. — 69 wunedon. — 70 zecege. — 71 þon. — 72 heora. — 74 hire. — 75 eal.

fuisse euocatus; apertisque, ut sibi uidebatur, oculis aspexit, detecto domus culmine, fusam desuper lucem omnia repleuisse; cui uidelicet luci dum sollicita intenderet, uidit animam praefatae Dei famulae in ipsa luce, comitantibus ac ducentibus angelis, ad caelum ferri. Cumque somno excussa uideret ceteras pausantes circa se sorores, intellexit uel in somnio, uel in uisione mentis ostensum sibi esse, quod uiderat. Statimque exsurges, nimio timore perterrita, cucurrit ad uirginem, quae tunc monasterio abbatissae uice prae-fuit, cui nomen erat Frigyd, fletuque ac lacrimis multum perfusa, ac suspiria

- 3315 heo þa on þ leoht behyðilice³⁴
locade J hit georne beheold, þa
geseah heo þære foresprecenan
30des þeowe sawle³⁵ Hilde þære
abbudissan on þam sylfan leohte
3320 engla weredum gelædendum to
heofonum upgeborene^{35a} beon.
Mid ðy heo þa þy slæpe to-
bræd, þa geseah hio³⁶ oþre
sweostor^{36a} ymb hi restende. Þa
3325 onget³⁷ heo ge on þam swefne
ge on hyre⁵ modes gesyhðe hyre⁵
ætywed beon, þ heo geseah; J heo
sona aras mid micle³⁸ ege afyrht-
ted³⁹ J arn to þære fæmnan þe
3330 þa þæs^{39a} mynstres abbudysse⁴⁰
wæs,⁴¹ Hilde⁴² geongra, þære
nama⁴³ wæs Freozið.⁴⁴ J heo mid
wope J (MS. O, fol. 111a) mid
tearum wæs swiðe⁴⁵ geondzoten, J
3335 longe sweoretunze⁴⁶ wæs teonde; J
hire sæzde ealra heora modor Hilde

heo þa on⁷⁶ þæt leoht behygzdig-
lice⁷⁷ locode⁷⁸ J⁷⁹ hit georne
beheold,⁷⁹ þa geseah heo ðære⁸⁰
abbodessan sawle Hilde in þam
sylfan leohte upplædan to heofonum
mid Engla werede.⁸⁴

Mid þy heo þa slæpe⁸⁶ to-
bræd,⁸⁶ þa geseah heo oðre⁸⁷
swustor⁸⁸ ymb hi⁸⁹ restende. Þa
onget⁹⁰ heo ge on⁹¹ þam⁹²
swefne J⁹³ on hyre⁹⁴ mōdes ge-
syhðe hyre⁹⁴ ætywde⁹⁶ wesān,⁹⁷
þæt⁹⁸ heo geseah; J heo sona aras
mid miclum⁹⁹ ege afyrhted J arn¹⁰⁰
to þære fæmnan þe þa ðæs¹
mynstres abbodesse² wæs, Hilde
gingre, þære nama³ wæs Freozið.⁴
J heo⁵ mid wōpe J mid tearum
wæs swyðe^{5a} geondzoten, J⁶ lanze⁷
sworetunze⁸ wæs teonde; J hire
sæde⁹ ealra heora modur Hilde

34 behydzlice. — 35 saule. —
35a J up-. — 36 heo. — 36a sweoster.
— 37 onget. — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* —
39 afyrht. — 39a wæs. — 40 abbu-
disse. — 41 J wæs. — 42 hilde. —
43 noma. — 44 freozið. — 45 swyðe.
— 46 sworetunze.

76 in. — 77 bihygzdelice. — 78 lo-
cade. — 79 ond (T) *bis* beheold *fehlt in*
B. — 80 *bis* 84 þære foresprecenan
zodes þeowe sawle hilde þære abbu-
dissan in þam seolfan leohte, engla
weorodum gelædendum, to heofonum
up borenne beon. — 86 þy slæpe to-
bræzd. — 87 oðere. — 88 sweostor.
— 89 heo. — 90 onget. — 91 in.
— 92 þam. — 93 ge. — 94 hire. —
96 æteawed. — 97 weosan. —
98 þætte. — 99 micle. — 100 orn.
— 1 *nicht* wæs, *wie Miller liest,*
sondern þæs. — 2 abbudisse. — 3 no-
ma. — 4 freozið. — 5 *fehlt in T.*
— 5a swiðe. — 6 ond. — 7 lange.
— 8 sworetunze. — 9 sæzde.

longa trahens nuntiauit matrem illarum omnium Hild abbatissam iam mi-
grasse de saeculo, et se aspectante cum luce immensa, ducibus angelis ad
aeternae limina lucis et supernorum consortia ciuium ascendisse. Quod cum
illa audisset, suscitauit cunctas sorores et in ecclesiam conuocatas orationi-
bus ac psalmis pro anima matris operam dare monuit. Quod cum residuo
noctis tempore diligenter agerent, uenerunt primo deluculo fratres, qui eius
obitum nuntiarent, a loco, ubi defuncta est. At illae respondentes dixerunt
se prius eadem cognouisse; et, cum exponerent per ordinem, quomodo haec

abbudissan⁴⁷ ða⁴⁸ of weorolde⁴⁹ zelean, J hyre⁵⁰ zeseondre mid micle leohte J mid engla þreatum to þam⁵¹ ecan leohte heofona rices wuldres J to zemanan þara uplicra⁵² ceasterwerena⁵³ astigan. Ða heo þa þæt zehyrde, þa awehte⁵⁴ heo ealle þa sweostor⁵⁵ J het⁵⁶ to cyrcan⁵⁷ Ʒan; J in zebedum J on sealmsonge for heora modor⁵⁸ sawle zeorne þingodon.⁵⁹ Ða hie⁶⁰ þæt þa zeorne dydon þa lafe þære nihte tide, þa comon⁶¹ swyðe⁶¹ ær in dagunze sume broðor,⁶² þa þe hire forðfore sæƷdon, from þære stowe þe heo forðfered wæs. Jsweredon⁶³ hie⁶⁰ J cwædon, þ̅ hi þ̅ ilce⁶⁴ ær wisten⁶⁵ J onƷeaton. J mid ðy⁶⁶ hie⁶⁰ þa⁶⁷ þurh endebyrdnesse þam broðrum aræhton,⁶⁷ hu hie⁶⁰ þas þing J hwænne⁶⁸ hie⁶⁹ zeleornoden,⁷⁰ J

abbodessan¹⁰ þa of worulde zelean, J hyre zeseondre mid micle¹¹ leohte J mid engla þreatum to þam¹² ecan¹³ leohte heofona 3340 rices wuldres J (*MS. T, p. 193*) to þam⁵ zemanan þara upplicra¹⁴ ceasterwara¹⁵ astigan. Þa heo þa þæt zehyrde,^{15a} þa wehte¹⁶ heo ealle þa zeswustor¹⁷ J het¹⁸ to cyrcan¹⁹ Ʒân;²⁰ J on²¹ zebedum J on (*MS. B, p. 319*) sealmsange²² for heora modor sawle zeorne þingodan.²³ Ða hi²⁴ þæt²⁵ zearnlice dydon þa lafe þære 3350 nihte²⁶ tide, þa comon²⁷ swiðe ær on²¹ dagunze sume zebroðra,²⁹ þa ðe hire³⁰ forðfore sæƷdon,³¹ fram³² ðære stowe þe heo on⁵ forðferde.³⁵ Jsworetton³⁷ hi³⁸ J cwædon, þæt hi²⁴ þæt³⁹ ær wiston⁴¹ J onƷeaton. J mid þy hi²⁴ ða þurh endebyrdnesse þam¹² zebroðrum⁴⁴ arehton, hu hi²⁴ ðas ðing J hwænne⁴⁶ hi²⁴ zeleornodon, J⁴⁸ 3360

47 abbudissan *O*. — 48 *fehlt in Ca*. — 49 weorulde. — 50 hire. — 51 þam. — 52 upplicra. — 53 ceasterwarena. — 54 awæhte. — 55 sweostera. — 56 hi het. — 57 cyricean. — 58 moder. — 59 þingian. — 60 hi. — 61 coman swyðe. — 62 broðra. — 63 þa Jswaredon. — 64 ylce. — 65 wiston. — 66 mid *fehlt in O*, mid þy (*Smith*) *fehlt in Ca*. — 67 þa þam broðrum þurh endebyrdnesse arehton. — 68 hwo[n]non (*das eingeklammerte n ausradiert in Ca*). — 69 *fehlt in Ca*. — 70 zeleornodon.

10 abbudissan. — 11 micle. — 12 þam. — 13 ecean. — 14 uplicra. — 15 ceastorwarena. — 15a zehyrdon (*e über on*). — 16 weahte. — 17 sweostor *T*, zeswu[s]tor *B*. — 18 heht. — 19 cirican. — 20 Ʒanzan. — 21 in. — 22 sealmsonge. — 23 þingodon. — 24 heo. — 25 þæt þa. — 26 neahte. — 27 cwomon *T*, com *B*. — 29 broðor. — 30 hyre. — 31 *fehlt in B*. — 32 f[:::]om. — 35 forðfered wæs. — 37 þa ondswardon. — 38 heo *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 39 þæt ilce. — 41 wisten. — 44 broðrum. — 46 hwonne. — 48 ond.

uel quando didicissent, inuentum est, eadem hora transitum eius illis ostensum esse per uisionem, qua illam referebant exisse de mundo. Pulchraque rerum concordia procuratum est diuinitus, ut, cum illi exitum eius de hac uita uiderent, tunc isti introitum eius in perpetuam animarum uitam cognoscerent. Distant autem inter se monasteria haec XIII ferme milibus passuum.

Ferunt autem, quod eadem nocte, in ipso quoque monasterio, ubi praefata Dei famula obiit, cuidam uirginum Deo deuotarum, quae illam immenso amore diligebat, obitus illius in uisione apparuerit, quae animam eius cum

hie⁶⁰ him sædon, in hwylce tid
 heo of middangearde⁷¹ leorde,^{71a}
 þa wæs gemeted, þætte hire ge-
 leornes wæs in þa ylcan⁷² tid, þe
 3365 hire⁷³ þurh þa zesihðe ætywed
 wæs. I⁷⁴ mid fægerre geþwær-
 nesse þara wisena wæs godcund-
 lice (*MS. C, fol. 14a*) foresewen,⁷⁵
 þ̅ mid þy hie⁶⁰ hire utgonz ge-
 3370 sawon of þyssum life, þ̅ ða^{75a} up⁷⁶
 hire ingonz onzeton⁷⁷ in þ̅ (*MS. O,*
fol. 111b) ece lif haligra sawla.⁷⁸
 Þær syndon betweonon⁷⁹ þam
 twam mynstrum þreottyne mila
 3375 ametene.

Caput XXIV.

Ðæt on hire mynstre wæs
 sum broðor, þam godcundlice
 forgifen wæs seo gifu to
 singanne.

3380 On þysse abbudissan mynstre
 wæs sum broðor synderlice mid

71 -earde. — 71^a forðferde *C.* —
 72 ilcan. — 73 hi[r]e (*r übergeschr.*).
 — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 foresezen *C.*
 — 75^a þa þa *O?* (*Smith*). — 76 upp.
 — 77 onzeton. — 78 sawla. —
 79 betweonan. *In Ms. O ist das erste*
o übergeschrieben.

hi²⁴ him sædon,⁵⁰ on²¹ hwylce
 tîd⁵² heo of middangearde leorde,
 þa wæs gemeted, þæt hyre ge-
 leornes wæs in þa ylcan⁵³ tîd,
 þe hire⁵⁴ ða⁵ þurh ða zesyhðe⁵⁶
 ætywed⁵⁷ wæs. I mid fægerre⁵⁸
 geþwærnesse⁵⁹ ðara wisena wæs
 godcundlice zesewen,⁶⁰ þæt mid
 þi⁶¹ hi⁶² hire³⁰ útganze⁶⁴ ge-
 sawon⁶⁵ of ðissum⁶⁶ life, þa ðe⁶⁷
 upp⁶⁸ hyre inganz onzeton on
 ðæt ece lif⁶⁸ haligra sawla. Þar⁶⁹
 syndon⁷⁰ betwyh⁷¹ þam¹² twam⁷²
 mynstrum⁷² þreottyne mila ame-
 tenra.⁷³

Caput XXIV.

Þæt on hire mynstre wæs
 sum broðor, þam godcundlice
 forgifen wæs seo gifu to
 singene.

[O]ⁿ¹ þysse² abbodessan³ mynstre
 wæs sum broðor synderlice⁴ mid⁵

50 sægdon. — 52 tîd. — 53 ilcan. —
 54 hire *T*, him *B.* — 56 zesyhð. —
 57 æteawed. — 58 fægre. — 59 ge-
 þwærnisse. — 60 foresezen. — 61 þy.
 — 62 heo *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 64 uut-
 gonz. — 65 zesezion. — 66 þeossum.
 — 67 ða. — 68 uppe onzeton hire
 ingonz in þæt ece liif. — 69 þær. —
 70 seondon. — 71 betweoh. — 72 myn-
 strum twæm. — 73 ametene. — *Cap.*
XXIV: 1 In. — 2 ðeosse. — 3 abbu-
dissan. — 4 syndriglice. — 5 fehlt in B.

angelis ad caelum ire conspexerit, atque hoc ipsa, qua factum est, hora his, quae secum erant, famulis Christi manifeste narrauerit, easque ad orandum pro anima eius, etiam priusquam cetera congregatio eius obitum cognouisset, excitauerit. Quod ita fuisse factum mox congregationi mane facto innotuit. Erat enim haec ipsa hora cum aliis nonnullis Christi ancellis in extremis monasterii locis seorsum posita, ubi nuper uenientes ad conuersionem feminae solebant probari, donec regulariter institutae in societatem congregationis susciperentur.

24. Quod in monasterio eius fuerit frater, cui donum canendi sit diuinitus concessum.

In huius monasterio abbatisae fuit frater quidam diuina gratia specialiter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut,

Ʒodcundre¹ (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*)
 Ʒyfe Ʒemæred² Ʒ Ʒeweorþað; for-
 þon he Ʒewunade³ Ʒerisenlice leoð
 wyrcean, þa þe to æfestnesse^{3a}
 Ʒ to arfæstnesse belumpon, swa
 þte swa hwæt swa he of Ʒod-
 cundum (*MS. Ca, p. 140*) stafum
 þurh boceras Ʒeleornade,⁴ þ he
 æfter medmiclum fæce in scop-
 Ʒereorde⁵ mid þa mæstan swet-
 nesse Ʒ inbrydnesse ƷeƷlencde⁶
 Ʒ in EnƷliscƷereorde wel Ʒehwær
 forðbrohte. Ʒ for his leoðsonƷum
 moniƷra monna mod oft to worolde⁷
 forhohnesse⁸ Ʒ to Ʒeþeodnesse þæs
 heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron.
 Ʒ eac swylce moniƷe oðre æfter
 him in OnƷolþeode⁹ onƷunnon
 æfeste leoð wyrcean;¹⁰ ac næniƷ
 hwæþere him þæt Ʒelice don ne
 meahte.¹¹ Forþon he nalæs from¹²
 monnum ne þurh mon Ʒelæred wæs,

Ʒodcundre⁵ Ʒyfe⁶ Ʒemærsad⁷ Ʒ
 (*MS. B, p. 320*) Ʒewurðod;⁸ for-
 ðon he Ʒewunode⁹ Ʒerysenlice¹⁰
 leoð wyrcean, þa ðe to æfestnesse¹¹ 3385
 Ʒ⁵ to⁵ arfæstnesse⁵ belumpon,¹³
 swa þætte swa⁵ hwæt⁵ swa⁵ hê
 ôf Ʒodcundum stafum þurh boceras
 Ʒeleornode, þæt he æfter med-
 miclum fæce on¹⁵ scopƷereorde 3390
 (*MS. T, p. 194*) mid þære¹⁶ mæstan
 swetnesse¹⁷ Ʒ onbrydnesse¹⁸ Ʒe-
 ƷlenƷde¹⁹ Ʒ on¹⁵ EnƷlisce²⁰ reorde²⁰
 wel Ʒeworht forþbrohte.⁵ Ʒ²² for
 his leoðsanƷƷum²³ maniƷra²⁴ man- 3395
 na²⁵ môð ôft to worulde forho-
 Ʒodnesse²⁶ Ʒ to Ʒeðeodnesse²⁷ þæs
 heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron.
 Ʒ²² eac swylce²⁸ mæniƷe²⁹ oðre⁵
 æfter him on AnƷelðeode³¹ on- 3400
 Ʒunnon æfeste^{31a} leoð wyrcean; ac
 næniƷ hwæðere³² him þæt Ʒe-
 lice don mihte.³³ Forðam³⁴ nales
 fram³⁶ mannum he Ʒelæred næs,³⁹

Cap. XXIV: 1 Ʒodcunde. — 2 Ʒe-
 mærsad. — 3 Ʒewunode. — 3a æfæst-
 nessee. — 4 Ʒeleornode. — 5 sceop-
 Ʒereorde. — 6 ƷeƷlen[c]de O. —
 7 worulde. — 8 forhohnesse. —
 9 anƷol-. — 10 wyrcean. — 11 mihte.
 — 12 þæt an from.

6 Ʒife. — 7 Ʒemæred. — 8 Ʒe-
 weorðad. — 9 Ʒewunade. — 10 Ʒe-
 risenlice. — 11 æfestnissee. — 13 be-
 lumpen. — 15 in. — 16 þa. — 17 swetnissee.
 — 18 inbryrdnissee. — 19 ƷeƷlænƷde
 T, ƷeƷlænƷende B. — 20 EnƷlisc-
 Ʒereorde. — 22 ond. — 23 leopson-
 Ʒum. — 24 moniƷra. — 25 monna.
 — 26 forhohƷdnissee. — 27 Ʒeþeod-
 nissee. — 28 swelce. — 29 moniƷe.
 — 31 OnƷelþeode. — 31a æfæste. —
 32 hwæðre. — 33 ne meahte. — 34 þor-
 þon he. — 36 bis 38 from monnum
 ne þurh mon Ʒelæred wæs.

quicquid ex diuinis litteris per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pussillum uerbis poeticis maxima suauitate et conpunctione compositis, in sua, id est Anglorum, lingua proferret. Cuius carminibus multorum saepe animi ad contemptum saeculi, et appetitum sunt uitae caelestis accensi. Et quidem et alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere temtabant; sed nullus eum aequiparare potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus, neque per hominem institutus, canendi artem didicit, sed diuinitus adiutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nil umquam friuoli et superuacui poematis

3405 þæt he þone leoðcræft geleornade,¹³ ac he wæs godcundlice gefultumod¹⁴ ⁊ þurh 3odes ȝyfe¹⁵ þone songcræft¹⁶ onfenȝ. ⁊ he forþon næfre noht leasunȝe,¹⁷ ne
3410 idles^{17a} leoþes¹⁸ wyrcean¹⁹ meahhte,¹⁹ ac efne þa an þa þe to æfæstnesse^{19a} belumpon, ⁊ his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenode singan.

(*MS. O, fol. 112a*). Wæs he se
3415 mon²⁰ in (*MS. C, fol. 14b*) weoruld-hade ȝeseted oð ða tide þe he wæs ȝelyfedre ylde, ⁊ he næfre æniȝ leoð geleornade;^{20a} ⁊ he forþon oft in ȝebeorscipe, þonne þær
3420 wæs blisse intinȝa ȝedemed, þæt hi ealle sceolden²¹ þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðonne he ȝeseah þa hearpan him nealæcan,²² þonne aras he for scome²³
3425 from²⁴ þæm²⁵ symble²⁶ ⁊ ham eode to his huse. Þa he þæt þa sumre^{26a} tide dyde, þæt he forlet þa hus þæs ȝebeorscipes,

þæt he þone leoðcræft leornode,⁴⁰ ac he wæs godcundlice gefultumod⁴¹ ⁊ þurh 3odes ȝyfe⁶ þone sangcræft⁴² onfenȝ. ⁊²² he forþon næfre naht⁴³ leasunȝe, ne ideles⁴⁴ leoðes wyrcean wolde⁴⁵ ne⁴⁵ ne⁴⁵ mihte,⁴⁶ ac efne þa⁴⁷ ðe to æfestnesse belumpon, ⁊ his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenade⁴⁸ singan.⁴⁹

Wæs se⁵⁰ mann⁵¹ on¹ woruld-håde⁵² (*MS. B, p. 321*) ȝeseted oð ða tide þe he wæs ȝelyfedre⁵³ ylde,⁵⁴ ⁊ he⁴⁵ næfre næniȝ leoð ne⁴⁵ leornode;⁵⁷ ⁊²² he forðon oft in ȝebeorscipe,⁵⁹ þonne þær wæs blisse intinȝan⁶⁰ ȝedemed, þæt hi⁶¹ ealle sceoldon⁶² þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne he ȝeseah ða hearpan him ȝe-nealæcan,⁶³ he⁶⁴ þonne aras⁶⁴ for⁶⁵ scame⁶⁵ fram⁶⁶ þam⁶⁷ symlum⁶⁸ ⁊ ham eode to his huse. Þa he ðæt ða sumre tide dyde,⁵ þæt he forlêt þæt hus þæs ȝebeorscipes,⁷⁰

13 geleornode. — 14 gefultumod. — 15 ȝife. — 16 sang-. — 17 leasunȝa. — 17^a ideles. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 wyrcean ne mihte. — 19^a æfest-. — 20 man. — 20^a geleornode *Ca.* — 21 sceoldan. — 22 nealæcan. — 23 sceome. — 24 fram. — 25 þam. — 26 symle. — 26^a sumere.

40 leornode. — 41 gefultumed. — 42 songcræft. — 43 noht. — 44 idles. — 45 *fehlt in T.* — 46 mihte. — 47 þa an þa. — 48 gedeofanade. — 49 *kein Absatz in B.* — 50 he se. — 51 mon. — 52 weoruldhade. — 53 ȝelyfdre. — 54 ylde. — 57 geleornode. — 59 ȝebeorscipe. — 60 intinȝa. — 61 heo. — 62 sealde (*sic!*). — 63 nealecan. — 64 þonne aras he. — 65 for forscome. — 66 from. — 67 þæm. — 68 symble. — 70 ȝebeorscipes.

facere potuit, sed ea tantummodo, quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu saeculari usque ad tempora prouectioris aetatis constitutus, nil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnumquam in conuiuio, cum esset laetitiae causa decretum, ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent, ille, ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat a media caena, et egressus ad suam domum repedabat.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relicta domu conuiuii egressus esset ad stabula iumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata,

J ut wæs Ʒongende^{26b} to neata
scypene, Ʒara²⁷ heord²⁸ him wæs
Ʒære nihte beboden, Ʒa he Ʒa Ʒær
in²⁹ Ʒelimplice³⁰ tide his limo on
reste (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*) Ʒe-
sette J onslæpte, Ʒa stod him sum
mon æt Ʒurh swefn³¹ J hine ha-
lette J Ʒrette J hine be his naman
nemde: Cedmon, sing me hwæt-
hweƷu.³² [Ʒa Jswarode³³ he J
cwæð: Ne con ic noht³⁴ singan,
J ic forƷon of Ʒyssum Ʒebeorscipe
ut eode J hider Ʒewat, forƷon ic
noht³⁵ cuƷe.³⁵] Eft he cwæð se Ʒe
mid³⁶ him sprecende wæs: Hwæ-
ðere Ʒu meaht me singan. Cwæð
he: Hwæt sceal ic singan? Cwæð
he: Sing me frumsceaft. Ʒa he
Ʒa Ʒas Jsware onfenƷ, Ʒa onƷan
he sona singan in herenesse Ʒodes
scyppendes^{36a} Ʒa fers J Ʒa word, Ʒe

J ût wæs Ʒangende⁷¹ to Ʒara⁴⁵
neata scypene,⁷³ Ʒara heord him 3430
wæs Ʒære nihte⁷⁴ beboden, Ʒa
he Ʒa Ʒær in Ʒelimplice tide his
limu⁷⁵ biƷde⁴⁵ J⁴⁵ on reste Ʒe-
sette J slep,⁷⁷ Ʒa stod him sum
mann⁷⁸ ætforan⁷⁹ Ʒurh swefen⁸⁰ 3435
J hine halette J Ʒrette J hine be
his naman⁸¹ nemde.⁸² Ceadmann,⁸³
J⁴⁵ cwæð:⁴⁵ Sing me hwæthweƷ⁸⁵,
(*MS. T, p. 195*). Ʒa Jswarode⁸⁶
he J cwæð: Ne can⁸⁷ ic nan⁸⁸ 3440
wiht⁸⁸ singan; J ic forƷam⁹⁰ of
Ʒam⁹¹ Ʒebeorscipe⁵⁹ ut eode J
hider Ʒewat, forƷam⁹⁰ ic⁹² singan
ne cuƷe. Eft he cwæð se Ʒe mid⁹³
him⁹⁴ sprecende wæs: Hwæðere⁹⁵ 3445
Ʒu me⁴⁵ miht⁹⁷ singan. Ʒa⁹⁸
Jswarode⁴⁵ he⁴⁵ J⁴⁵ cwæð:⁹⁸
Hwæt sceal ic (*MS. B, p. 322*)
singan? Ʒa⁴⁵ cwæð he: Sing me
frumsceaft. Ʒa he Ʒa Ʒas Jsware 3450
onfenƷ, Ʒa onƷan¹ he sona singan
on² herunƷe³ Ʒodes scyppendes
Ʒa uers⁴ J Ʒa word Ʒodes,⁵ Ʒe

26^b Ʒangende *C*. — 27 Ʒære. —
28 heorde. — 29 on. — 30 Ʒelimpliere.
— 31 swefen. — 32 wæthweƷu
O, Ca. — 33 Jswarede. — 34 nan
ƷinƷ *Ca*, ic can naht *C*. — 35 noht
[singan ne] cuðe *Smith*. — 36 wið. —
36^a J scyppendes.

71 Ʒongende. — 73 scipene. —
74 neahte. — 75 leomu. — 77 on-
slepte. — 78 mon. — 79 æt.
— 80 swefn. — 81 noman. —
82 nemnde. — 83 Cedmon. —
85 hwæthwaƷu. — 86 ondswarede.
— 87 con. — 88 noht. — 90 forƷon.
— 91 Ʒeossum. — 92 ic naht. —
93 wið. — 94 hine. — 95 Hwæðre.
— 97 meaht. — 98 Ʒa cwæð he. —
1 onƷon. — 2 in. — 3 herenesse. —
4 fers. — 5 *fehlt in T*.

ibique hora competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per
somnia, eumque salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: 'Caedmon,' inquit, 'canta
mihi aliquid.' At ille respondens: 'Nescio,' inquit, 'cantare; nam et ideo
de conuiuio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram.' Rursum ille,
qui cum eo loquebatur, 'Attamen', ait, 'mihi cantare habes.' 'Quid', inquit,
'debeo cantare?' At ille, 'Canta', inquit, 'principium creaturarum.' Quo ac-
cepto responso, statim ipse coepit cantare in laudem Dei conditoris uersus,

he næfre ne gehyrde (*MS. O*,
3455 *fol. 112b*), þara endebyrdnes³⁷ ðis is:

Nu we^{37a} sculan^{37b} herian^{37b}
heofonrices weard, || metodes mihte
J his modgeþanc,³⁸ || weorc³⁹ wul-
dorfæder, swa he wundra⁴⁰ ge-
3460 hwæs, || ece Dryhten,⁴¹ oôrd⁴² on-
stealde. || He ærest gesceop⁴³ eorðan
bearnum, || heofon to hrofe,⁴⁴ haliȝ
scyppend; || Ða middongæard⁴⁵ mon-
cynnes weard, || ece Dryhten,⁴⁶
3465 æfter teode || firum foldan,⁴⁷ frea
æelmihtig.^{47a} ||

Ða aras he from þæm⁴⁸ slæpe,
J eall^{48a} þa þe he^{48a} slæpende song,
(*MS. C, fol. 15a*) fæste in⁴⁹ ge-
3470 mynde hæfde; J⁵⁰ þæm⁴⁸ wordum
sona monig word in þæt ylce gemet
ȝode wyrþes songes⁵¹ togeþeodde⁵²
(*MS. Ca, p. 141*). Þa com he on
morgene⁵³ to þam tungerefan, se þe
3475 his ealdormon wæs,⁵⁴ sæde him⁵⁴
hwylce⁵⁵ ȝyfe⁵⁶ he onfenȝ, J⁵⁰ he

he næfre ær⁵ ne⁵ gehyrde, ne⁷
heora endebyrdnesse:⁷

Nu we⁵ herigan⁹ sculon⁹ heo-
fonrices weard, || metodes¹⁰ mihte¹¹
J his modgeþanc, || weorc wuldor-
ȝodes,¹² swa he wundra fela,¹³ ||
ece Drihten, ord¹⁵ astealde.¹⁶ ||
He ærest sceop eorðan bearnum,
heofon to hrofe, haliȝ scyppend; ||
þe¹⁷ middangæard manncynnes¹⁸
weard, || ece Drihten, æfter teode ||
fyrum¹⁹ foldan, frea æelmihtig.²⁰ ||

Þa aras he fram⁶⁶ þam⁶⁷ slæpe,
J eall,²¹ Ðæt²² he slæpende sang,²³
he⁵ hyt⁵ fæste on² ȝemynde hæfde;
J þam⁶⁷ wordum sona monig word
in þæt ylce²⁵ gemet ȝode²⁶ wyr-
þes sanges²⁶ þær⁵ togeþeodde.
Þa com he on morgen²⁸ to þam⁶⁷
tungerefan, se⁵ þe his ealdorman³⁰
wæs, sæde³¹ him hwylce ȝyfe³²
he onfangen³³ hæfde,³³ J he

37 endebyrdnesse. — 37^a fehlt in *C* (übergeschr. in *O*). — 37^b sceolan herizean. — 38 -geþanc. — 39 weara *O, Ca*, [weorc] (*Smith*). — 40 wuldres. — 41 drihten. — 42 ord *Ca*, oôrd[d] *O*. — 43 gesceop. — 44 rofe. — 45 mid-dan-. — 46 drihtne. — 47 folda[n] *O*. — 47^a Bezüglich der northumbrischen Fassung des Hymnus in dem lateinischen Moore-Ms. vgl. die Anm. zu dieser Stelle. — 48 þam. — 48^a eall þæt he *Ca*, eall þe he *C*. — 49 on. — 50 ond *C*. — 51 sanges *C*. — 52 togeþeod[d]e *O*, togeþeode *C*. — 53 morgene *Ca*, morgenne *C*, marne *O*. — 54 wæs J him sæde. — 55 hwelce *C*. — 56 ȝife.

7 þære endebyrdnesse þis is *T*; kein Absatz in *B*. — 9 sculon herizean. — 10 meotodes. — 11 meahthe. — 12 wuldorfæder. — 13 gehwæs. — 15 ór. — 16 onstealde. — 17 þa. — 18 monncynnes. — 19 firum. — 20 æelmihtig (Absatz in *B*). Bezüglich der Überlieferung des Hymnus in sonstigen lateinischen Ms. vergl. die Anm. zu dieser Stelle. — 21 eal. — 22 þa þe. — 23 song. — 25 ilce. — 26 ȝodes wordes songes. — 28 morgenne. — 29 þe. — 30 ealdormon. — 31 sæȝde. — 32 ȝife. — 33 onfenȝ.

quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: 'Nunc laudare debemus auctorem regni caelestis, potentiam Creatoris et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriae. Quomodo ille, cum sit aeternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor extitit, qui primo filiis hominum caelum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram custos humani generis omnipotens creauit.' Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse uerborum, quae dormiens ille canebat; neque enim possunt carmina,

hine sona to þære abbudyssan⁵⁷ ge-
lædde⁵⁸ J hire þ cyððe⁵⁹ J sægde.⁶⁰
Ða het heo zesomnian ealle þa ge-
lærdestan⁶¹ men J þa leorneras, J
him Jweardum⁶² het secgan þæt
swefn⁶³ J þæt leoð singan, þætte
ealra heora dome gecoren wære,
hwæt oððe hwonon þ cumen
wære. Ða wæs him eallum ge-
segen,⁶⁴ swa swa hit wæs, þæt
him wære from⁶⁵ Dryhtne⁶⁶ syl-
fum⁶⁷ heofonlic gyfo⁶⁸ forgyfen.⁶⁹
Ða rehton hie⁷⁰ him J sægdon⁷¹
sum halig spel J godcundre lare
word; bebudon him þa, gif he
mihte,^{71a} þæt he in swinsunge⁷²
leoðsonges⁷³ þæt gehwyrfe (*MS.*
O, fol. 113a). Ða he þa hæfde
þa wisan onfangene,⁷⁴ þa eode
he ham to his huse, J com eft
on morgen, J þy betstan leoðe
gezlenzed him asonꝰ, J azeaf, þæt
him beboden wæs.

hyne³⁴ sona to þære abbodessan³⁶
gelædde J hyre³⁶ þæt³⁷ cyððe J
sæde.³¹ Ða het³⁸ heo zesamnian³⁹
ealle þa zelæredestan (*MS. B, 3480*
p. 223) menn⁴⁰ J þa leorneras,
J him Jwyrdom⁴¹ het secgan þæt
swefen^{41a} J þæt leoð singan, þætte⁴²
ealra heora dome gecoren wære,
hwæt oððe hwanone⁴³ þæt cymen⁴⁴ 3485
wære. Ða wæs him eallum ge-
sewen,⁴⁵ swa swa hit wæs, þæt
him wære fram⁴⁶ Drihtne sylfum⁴⁷
heofonlic gyfu⁴⁸ forgyfen.⁴⁹ Ða
rehton hi⁵⁰ him J sædon⁵¹ sum 3490
halig Ʒodes⁵ spell J godcundre
lare word; bebudan⁵³ him þa, gif⁵⁴
he mihte,⁵⁵ þæt he in swinsunge
leoðsanges⁵⁶ þæt gehwyrfe. Ða
he þa hæfde ða wisan onfangenne,⁵⁷ 3495
ða eode he hām to his hūse, J
com⁵⁸ eft on morgen,⁵⁹ J þy bet-
stan leoðe gezlenzed (*MS. T, p. 196*)
him azeaf⁶⁰ J asanꝰ,⁶⁰ þæt him be-
boden wæs.⁶¹ 3500

57 abbodissan *C*, abbudissan *Ca*. —
58 lædde. — 59 cyððe. — 60 sæde
C. — 61 zelæredestan *Ca, C*. — 62 ond-
weardum *C*. — 63 swefen. — 64 ge-
sewen *Ca*, zesæd *C*. — 65 fram *C*.
— 66 drihtne *Ca, C*. — 67 seolfum *C*. —
68 gifu *Ca*, zeofu *C*. — 69 forgyfen
Ca, C. — 70 hi *Ca*, hy *C*. — 71 sædon
C. — 71a meakte *C*. — 72 [in swin-
sunge] *Smith*, him sum sunge (asunge
Ca) J (*fehlt in C*) *Ca, C, O*. — 73 leoð-
sanges. — 74 onfongene *C*, onfan-
genne *Ca*.

34 hine. — 35 abbudissan. —
36 hire. — 37 þa. — 38 heht. —
39 zesomnian. — 40 men. — 41 ond-
weardum. — 41a swefn. — 42 þæt.
— 43 hwonon. — 44 cumen. —
45 zesezen. — 46 from. — 47 *fehlt*
in B. — 48 gifu. — 49 forgyfen. —
— 50 heo. — 51 sægdon. — 53 be-
budon. — 54 gif. — 55 meakte. —
56 leopsonges. — 57 onfongne. —
58 cwom. — 59 morzenne. — 60 asonꝰ
ond azeaf. — 61 *kein Absatz in B*.

quamuis optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam ad uerbum sine de-
trimento sui decoris ac dignitatis transferri. Exsurgens autem a somno,
cuncta, quae dormiens cantauerat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in
eundem modum uerba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.

Ueniensque mane ad uilicem, qui sibi praeerat, quid doni percepisset,
indicauit, atque ad abbatissam perductus, iussus est, multis doctioribus uiris
praesentibus, indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut uniuersorum iudicio,
quid uel unde esset, quod referebat, probaretur. Uisumque est omnibus
caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quen-

Ða ongan seo⁷⁵ abbudysse⁷⁶
 clyppan^{76a} J lufian þa Ʒodes Ʒyfe⁷⁷
 in þæm men; J⁷⁸ heo⁷⁹ hine þa
 monode⁸⁰ J lærde, þ he weorold-
 3505 had⁸¹ forlete⁸² J⁷⁸ munuchade
 onfenge. J he þæt well þafode.
 J⁷⁸ heo⁷⁹ hine in þæt mynster
 onfeng mid his Ʒodum, J hine Ʒe-
 þeodde to ƷesomnunƷe þara Ʒodes
 3510 þeowa; J het hine læran þæt Ʒe-
 tæl þæs halƷan stæres J spellen.
 J he eall, þa he in Ʒehernesse⁸³
 Ʒeleornian mihte,⁸⁴ mid hine Ʒe-
 mynƷade;⁸⁵ J swa swa clæne
 3515 neten⁸⁶ eodorcende⁸⁷ in þæt swe-
 teste leoð Ʒehwyrfe; J⁷⁸ his
 song J his leoð wæron swa wyn-
 sum⁸⁸ to Ʒehyrenne,⁸⁹ ðæt ða
 sylfan⁹⁰ his lareowas (*MS. C,*
 3520 *fol. 15a, Ende*) æt his muðe writon
 J⁷⁸ (*MS. C, fol. 15b*) leornodan.
 Song he ærest be middanƷeardes

Þa onƷann⁶² seo abbodessæ⁶³
 clipian⁶⁴ J lufian⁶⁵ þa Ʒodes Ʒyfe⁶⁶
 on⁶⁷ þam⁶⁸ menn;⁶⁹ J heo hine
 þa manode⁷⁰ J lærde, þæt he wo-
 ruldhād forlete⁷¹ J munuchāde⁷²
 onfenge. J he þæt well⁷³ Ʒeþafode.⁷⁴
 J⁷⁵ heo hine in þæt mynster onfeng
 mid his Ʒōdum, J heo⁵ hine Ʒe-
 þeodde to ƷesamnunƷe⁷⁶ þara Ʒodes
 þeowa; J het⁷⁷ hine læran þæt
 Ʒetæl þæs haleƷan⁷⁸ stæres J
 spellen. J⁷⁹ he ealle,⁸⁰ þa þe⁵
 he in Ʒeherenesse⁸² Ʒeleornian
 mihte,⁸⁵ mid him⁸³ ƷemyndƷade;
 J swa swa clæne (*MS. B, p. 324*)
 nyten⁸⁴ oðercende⁸⁵ in^{85a} þæt
 swetteste⁸⁶ leoð Ʒefremede;⁸⁷ āc^{87a}
 his sanƷ⁸⁸ J his leoð wæron swa
 wynsume⁸⁹ to Ʒehyrenne,⁹⁰ þætte
 þa⁹¹ sylfan lareowas⁹¹ æfter^{91a}
 his muðe writon⁹² J leornedon.⁹³
 SanƷ⁹⁴ he ærest be middanƷeardes

75 sio *C.* — 76 abbudisse *Ca*, ab-
 bodesse *C.* — 76^a clyp[p]an *O.* —
 77 Ʒife *Ca, C.* — 78 ond *C.* — 79 hio
C. — 80 monede *Ca*, monade *C.*
 — 81 weoruldhad *Ca, C.* — 82 for-
 læte. — 83 [Ʒe]hernessee *Ca.* —
 84 mehte *C.* — 85 Ʒemynezode *Ca*,
 ƷemyndƷade *C.* — 86 nyten. —
 87 oðercende. — 88 wynsume *Ca*,
C. — 89 Ʒehyranne. — 90 seolfan *C.*

62 onƷan. — 63 abbudisse. —
 64 clyppan. — 65 lufizean. — 66 Ʒife.
 — 67 in. — 68 þæm. — 69 men. —
 70 monade. — 71 ānforlete. — 72 munu-
 chad. — 73 wel. — 74 þafode. — 75 ond.
 — 76 ƷesomnunƷe. — 77 heht. — 78 hal-
 Ʒan. — 79 ond. — 80 eal. — 82 Ʒe-
 hyrnessee. — 83 hine. — 84 neten. —
 85 eodorcende. — 85^a [in]. — 86 swe-
 teste. — 87 Ʒehwerfde. — 87^a J. —
 88 song. — 89 wynsumu. — 90 Ʒe-
 hyranne. — 91 seolfan þa his lareo-
 was. — 91^a æt. — 92 wreoton. —
 93 leornodon. — 94 song.

dam sacrae historiae siue doctrinae sermonem, praecipientes eum, si posset,
 hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit,
 et mane rediens, optimo carmine, quod iubebatur, compositum reddidit. Unde
 mox abbatissa amplexata gratiam Dei in uiro, saecularem illum habitum
 relinquere, et monachicum suscipere propositum, docuit, susceptumque in mo-
 nasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum cohorti adsociavit, iussitque illum seriem
 sacrae historiae doceri. At ipse cuncta, quae audiendo discere poterat,
 rememorando secum, et quasi mundum animal ruminando, in carmen dulcissi-

gesceape J be fruman moncynnes
 J eal⁹¹ þæt stær Ʒenesiſ, þæt is
 seo æreſte Moieſeſ⁹² boc, J eft⁹³
 be utgonge Iſraela^{93a} folceſ of
 Ægyp̃ta⁹⁴ londe⁹⁵ J be ingonge
 þæſ Ʒehatlondes; J be oðrum
 moniƷum ſpellum þæſ halƷan Ʒe-
 writeſ canoneſ⁹⁶ boca;^{96a} J be
 Criſteſ menhiſcneſſe; J be hiſ
 ðrowunƷe; (*MS. O, fol. 113b*) J be
 hiſ upaſtiƷneſſe⁹⁷ on heofonaſ; J⁷⁸
 biƷ⁹⁸ þæſ halƷan Ʒaſteſ cyme,
 J⁷⁸ þara⁹⁹ apoſtola lare; J eft bi⁹⁸
 þam eƷe þæſ toweardan domeſ,
 J⁷⁸ be fyrhto þæſ tintreƷlican¹⁰⁰
 wiſeſ, J be ſwetneſſe þæſ heofon-
 lican riſeſ he¹ moniƷ leoþ Ʒe-
 weorhte;² J³ ſwylce eac oþer
 moniƷ be þam Ʒodcundum fremſum-
 neſſum J domum he Ʒeworhte. On⁴
 eallum þam⁵ he Ʒeornlice Ʒymde,
 þ he men atuƷe fram⁶ ſynna lu-
 fan J mândæda,⁷ J to lufan J to
 Ʒeornfullneſſe⁸ awehte Ʒodra dæda.

gesceape J be⁹⁵ fruman mann-
 cynneſ⁹⁶ J eall⁹⁷ þæt stær Ʒene-
 ſiſ, þæt is seo æreſte Moieſeſ⁹⁸ 3525
 bôc,⁹⁹ J eft be⁹⁵ utgange¹ Iſra-
 hela² folceſ of Ægyp̃ta lande^{2a} J be⁹⁵
 ingange² þæſ Ʒehatlandeſ; J be⁹⁵
 oðrum manegum³ ſpellum þæſ
 haleƷan⁷⁸ Ʒewriteſ canoneſ boca; 3530
 J⁷⁹ be⁹⁵ Criſteſ menniſcniſſe;⁴ J
 be⁹⁵ hiſ þrowunƷe; J be⁹⁵ hiſ
 ûppaſtiƷneſſe⁵ in heofonaſ; J be⁹⁵
 þæſ halƷan Ʒaſteſ Ʒyfe,⁶ J þara
 apoſtola lare; J eft be⁹⁵ þam⁶⁸ 3535
 eƷe⁷ þæſ toweardan domeſ, J
 be⁹⁵ fyrhto⁸ þæſ tintreƷan⁹ liƷeſ¹⁰
 wiſeſ,^{10a} J be⁹⁵ wæſtmneſſe¹¹ þæſ
 heofonlican¹² riſeſ he maniƷ¹³
 leoð Ʒeworhte; J¹⁴ ſwylce¹⁵ eac 3540
 oðer maniƷ¹³ be þam⁶⁸ Ʒodcundan
 fremſumneſſe¹⁶ J domum he Ʒe-
 worhte. On⁶⁷ eallum ðam⁶⁸ he
 Ʒeornlice Ʒymde,¹⁷ þæt he menn⁶⁹
 âtuƷe fram⁴⁶ ſynna lufan J mân- 3545
 dædum,¹⁸ J to lufan J to Ʒeorn-
 fulneſſe aweahte¹⁹ Ʒodra dæda.

91 eall *Ca, C.* — 92 moyses *Ca, C.*
 — 93 *fehlt in Ca.* — 93^a israhela *Ca,*
C. — 94 ægypta *C.* — 95 lande. —
 96. cano[n]eſ *O,* canoseſ *Ca.* — 96^a boc
Ca. — 97 uppastiƷ- *Ca.* — 98 be *C,*
 biƷ *Ca.* — 99 þara. — 100 tintreƷ-
 [lic]an *O,* tinterlican (?) *C* (*hinter dem*
ist eine kleine Falte im Ms). — 1 hu
C. — 2 Ʒeworhte *Ca, C.* — 3 ond *C.*
 — 4 in *C.* — 5 þam *C.* — 6 from *C.*
 — 7 mândædum. — 8 Ʒeornfulneſſe
Ca, C.

95 bi. — 96 moncynneſ. — 97 eal.
T, Ʒeall *B.* — 98 Moyses. — 99 booc.
 — 1 útgonƷe. — 2 Iſrahela *bis* in-
 gonƷe (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 2^a londe. —
 3 moneƷum. — 4 menniſcneſſe. —
 5 upaſtiƷneſſe. — 6 cyme. — 7 dæƷe.
 — 8 fyrhtu. — 9 tintreƷlican. —
 10 *fehlt in T.* — 10^a wiſeſ. —
 11 ſwetneſſe. — 12 heofonlecan. —
 13 moniƷ. — 14 ond. — 15 ſwelce. —
 16 fremſumneſſum. — 17 Ʒemde. —
 18 mândæda. — 19 awehte.

mum conuertebat; suauiusque resonando doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis et tota genesis historia, de egressu Israel ex Aegypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis sacrae scripturae historiis, de incarnatione dominica, passione, resurrectione et ascensione in caelum, de Spiritus Sancti aduentu et apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore futuri iudicii et horrore poenae gehennalis, ac dulcedine regni caelestis multa carmina faciebat; sed

Forþon he wæs se mon swiðe⁹
 æfæst¹⁰ J reƷollicum¹¹ þeodscy-
 3550 pum¹² eaðmodlice¹³ underþeoded.
 J³ wið ðam⁵ þa ðe on¹⁴ oþre
 wisan don woldon, he wæs mid¹⁵
 wylme¹⁶ micelre¹⁷ ellenwodnesse
 onbærned. J he forþon fægere ende
 3555 his lif betynde J Ʒeendade.¹⁸

Forþon þa¹⁹ þære¹⁹ tide nealecte²⁰
 his Ʒewitenesse J forðfore (*MS. Ca,*
p. 142), þa wæs he feowertyne²¹
 3560 dagum ær þæt he wæs licumlicre²²
 untrymnesse²³ þrycced J hefƷad,²⁴
 hwæþere to ðon Ʒemetlice, þ he
 ealle þa tid mihte Ʒe sprecaƷ Ʒe
 ƷanƷan.²⁵ Wæs þær on²⁶ neaweste
 untrumra manna hus. on²⁶ þam⁵
 3565 hyra þeaw wæs, þ he þa untruman

Forþam²⁰ he wæs²¹ se mann²²
 swiðe æfæst J reƷollicum²³ þeod-
 scipum (*MS. B, p. 325*) eaðmod-
 lice underþeoded. J²⁴ wiþ þam²⁵
 þe²⁶ hi²⁷ on²⁸ oðre wisan don
 woldon, he wæs myd²⁹ wylme³⁰
 micelre²¹ ellenwodnesse³² onbær-
 ned. J²⁴ he forþam³³ fægere³⁴
 ênde³⁵ hæfde,²⁷ þa²⁷ he³⁶ his lif
 Ʒeendode.³⁸

Forþon þære³⁹ tide nealæcte
 (*MS. T, p. 197*) his Ʒewitenesse⁴⁰ J
 forðfore, þa wæs he feowertyne⁴¹
 dagum ær ðæt he wæs lichum-
 licre⁴² ûntrumnesse⁴³ ðricced⁴⁴ J
 hefegad,⁴⁵ hwæþere⁴⁶ to þan⁴⁷ Ʒe-
 metlice, þæt he ealle þa tid mihte⁴⁸
 sprecaƷ⁴⁹ J⁵⁰ ƷanƷan.⁵¹ Þa²⁷
 wæs þær on²⁸ neaweste ûntrumra
 manna⁵³ hus, on²⁸ þam²⁵ heora
 þeaw wæs, þæt hi⁵⁴ þa ûntruman⁵⁵

9 swyðe *Ca, C.* — 10 æfest *Ca, C.*
 — 11 reoƷollicum *Ca, C.* — 12 þeod-
 scipum *Ca, C.* — 13 eadmodlice. —
 14 *fehlt in C.* — 15 *fehlt in C.* —
 16 welme *C.* — 17 mycelre. — 18 Ʒe-
 endode *Ca, C.* — 19 þa þe þære. —
 20 nealæhte. — 21 *XIII Ca, feofer-*
tyne C. — 22 lichomlicre. — 23 un-
 trumnesse *Ca, C.* — 24 hefƷod. —
 25 ƷanƷan. — 26 in *C.*

20 Forþon. — 21 *fehlt in B.* —
 22 mon. — 23 reƷollecum. — 24 ond.
 — 25 þæm. — 26 þa þe. — 27 *fehlt*
in T. — 28 in. — 29 mid. — 30 welme.
 — 32 ellenwodnisse. — 33 forþon.
 — 34 fægere. — 35 *bis* 38 ænde his
 lif betynde J Ʒeendade *T; kein Ab-*
satz in B. — 39 þa þære. — 40 Ʒe-
 witenesse. — 41 feowertynum. —
 42 lichomlicre. — 43 untrymnesse.
 — 44 þrycced. — 45 hefƷad. —
 46 hwæðre. — 47 þon. — 48 meah-
 te. — 49 Ʒe sprecaƷ. — 50 Ʒe. — 51 ƷonƷan.
 53 monna. — 54 heo. — 55 untrum-
 ran.

et alia perplura de beneficiis et iudiciis diuinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem uero et solertiam bonae actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim uir multum religiosus et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; aduersum uero illos, qui aliter facere uolebant, zelo magni feruoris accensus; unde et pulchro uitam suam fine conclusit.

Nam propinquantem horam sui decessus, *XIII* diebus praeueniente corporea infirmitate pressus est, adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tempore posset et ingredi. Erat autem in proximo casa, in qua infirmiores et qui prope morituri esse uidebantur, induci solebant. Rogauit ergo ministrum

J þa þe æt forþfore wæron, in-
 lædan sceoldan J him þær ætsomne
 þenian.²⁷ Þa bæd he his (*MS. O,*
fol. 114a) þenȝ²⁸ on æfenne þære
 nihte, þe he of worulde ȝangende²⁹
 wæs, þæt he him on þam huse
 stowe³⁰ ȝegearwade,³¹ þæt he
 restan mihte (*MS. C, fol. 15b,*
Ende). Þa wundrade se þenȝ, for
 hwon he þæs bæde, forþon him
 þuhte ꝥ his forðfore swa neh³²
 ne wære; dyde hwæþere swa swa
 he cwæð J bebead. J³³ mid þy
 he þa þær on reste³⁴ eode, J he
 ȝefeonde³⁵ mode sumu³⁶ þinȝ æt-
 ȝædere mid him sprecende J
 ȝleowiende wæs, þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þa wæs ofer midde
 niht ꝥ he fræȝn, hwæþer hi ænig
 husl³⁷ þærinne hæfdon. Þa Jswa-
 rodon³⁸ hie³⁸ J cwædon: Hwylc³⁹
 þearf is þe husles? Ne þinre
 forðfore swa neh⁴⁰ is, nu þu

J þa ðe æt forþfore wæron,
 þæt⁵⁶ hi þa þider⁵⁶ innelæddon⁵⁷ 3570
 J him þær ætsamne⁵⁹ þeno-
 don.⁶⁰ Þa bæd he his þen⁶¹
 on æfen⁶² þære nihte,⁶³ þe he of
 worulde ȝewât,⁶⁴ þæt he on²⁸
 þam²⁵ huse him stowe ȝegear- 3575
 wode, þæt he hine²⁷ ȝerestan
 mihte.⁶⁶ Ða wundrode se þen,⁶¹
 for hwan⁶⁷ he þæs bæde, forþon
 him þuhte þæt his forðfore⁶⁸
 þa²⁷ ȝyt²⁷ swa neah ne²⁷ wære; 3580
 dyde hwæðere⁷⁰ swa⁷¹ he hine
 bæd J het.⁷⁴ J²⁴ mid þi⁷⁵ þe²⁷
 he þa þær²¹ on reste eode, J he
 ȝefeonde mōde sum⁷⁸ þinȝ æt-
 ȝædere⁷⁹ mid him sprecende⁷⁹ 3585
 J²¹ ȝleowiende²¹ wæs, þe þær
 ær inne wæron, þa wæs ofer midde
 niht⁸¹ þæt he (*MS. B, p. 326*)
 fræȝn, hwæþer hi⁸² ænig husl
 inne mid²⁷ him²⁷ hæfdon. Þa and- 3590
 swaredon⁸⁴ hi⁸² J cwædon: Hwylc
 þearf is þe husles? Ne þin⁸⁵
 forþfor⁸⁶ nis⁸⁷ swa neah,⁸⁷ nu⁸⁸ þu

27 þenizean *Ca, C.* — 28 þeȝn *C.* —
 29 ȝongende *C.* — 30 him stowe *O.*
 — 31 ȝegearwode. *Von hier an*
wieder eine Lücke in C. Daher be-
ziehen sich die folgenden Lesarten
nur auf Ca. — 32 neah. — 33 ond.
 — 34 resten. — 35 ȝefe[o]nde *O.* —
 36 sum[u] *O.* — 37 husel. — 38 Jswa-
 rodon hi. — 39 hwylc. — 40 neah.

56 þæt *bis þider fehlt in T.* —
 57 inlædon sceoldon. — 59 ætsomne.
 — 60 þeȝnian. — 61 þeȝn. —
 62 æfenne. — 63 neahte. — 64 ȝon-
 zende wæs. — 66 meahte. — 67 hwan.
 — 68 forþfor. — 70 *bis* 74 hwæðre
 swa swa he cwæð J bibead. — 75 þy.
 — 78 sumu. — 79 mid him sprecende
 ætȝædre. — 81 neaht. — 82 heo. —
 84 ondswardon. — 85 þinre. —
 86 forþfore. — 87 swa neah is. —
 88 Nu *B.*

suum uespere incumbente, nocte qua de saeculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi
 locum quiescendi praepararet; qui miratus, cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam
 adhuc moriturus esse uidebatur, fecit tamen, quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem
 positi uicissim aliqua gaudente animo, una cum eis, qui ibidem ante inerant,
 loquerentur ac iocarentur et iam mediae noctis tempus esset transcendens,
 interrogauit, si eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant: 'Quid opus est

þus rotlice J þus glædlice to us
 3595 sprecende eart. Cwæð he eft:
 Berað me hwæþere husl³⁷ to. Þa
 he hit þa⁴¹ on handa hæfde, þa
 frænġ⁴² he, hwæþer hi ealle
 smylte mod J butan eallum incan
 3600 bliðe to him hæfdon. Þa Jswaro-
 don⁴³ hi ealle J cwædon, þ̅ hi
 nænigne incan to him wistan,⁴⁴
 ac hi ealle⁴⁵ him⁴⁵ swiðe⁴⁶ bliðe-
 mode wæron; J hi wrixendlice
 3605 hine bædon, þ̅ he him eallum
 bliðe wære. Þa Jswarode⁴⁷ he
 J cwæð: Mine broþro⁴⁸ þa⁴⁹ leo-
 fan,⁵⁰ ic eom swiðe⁵¹ bliðmod⁵²
 to eow J to eallum ȝodes mon-
 3610 num.⁵³ J he swa wæs hine ȝe-
 trymmende⁵⁴ mid þ̅y heofonlicam⁵⁵
 weġneste,⁵⁶ J him oþres lifes in-
 ġanġ ġearwade.⁵⁷ Ða ȡyt he fræġn
 (MS. O, fol. 114b), hu neh⁵⁸ þære
 3615 tide wære, þætte þa broþor⁵⁹ ari-
 san sceoldon,⁶⁰ J ȝodes lof⁶¹
 ræran⁶² J heora uhtsanġ singan.
 Jswearodon⁶³ hi: Nis hit feor⁶⁴

þus rotlice J²¹ þus²¹ glædlice²¹
 tō ūs sprecende eart. Þa²⁷ cwæð
 he eft: Beraþ me hwæþere²⁷ þæt²⁷
 husl tō. Þa he hit⁹¹ on handa⁹²
 hæfde, þa fræġn he, hwæþer
 hi⁸² ealle smyltmode⁹³ J²¹ būtan
 ælcum⁹⁶ incan bliþe to him wæ-
 ron.⁹⁷ Þa Jswaredon⁹⁸ hi⁹⁹ ealle
 J cwædon, þæt hi⁸² nænig¹ incan
 to hym² nyston,³ ac hi⁸² ealle
 him swiðe⁴ bliðemode wæron;
 J hi⁵ ȡeorne^{5a} hine bædon, þæt
 he him eallum bliðe wære. Þa
 Jswarode⁶ he J cwæð: Mine broðor
 þa⁷ leofan, ic eom swiþe blið-
 mōð⁸ tō eow J to⁹ eallum ȝodes
 mannum.¹⁰ J¹¹ he¹² swa wæs⁹
 hine ȡetrymmende mid þære¹⁴
 heofonlican¹⁵ wæġnyste,¹⁶ J hym¹⁷
 oðres lifes inġanġ¹⁸ ȡeġearowode.¹⁹
 Þa ȡyt he fræġn, hu neah þære
 tide hit¹² wære, þætte þa broðor
 ârisan sceoldon²¹ J ȝodes lof ræran
 J heora uhtsanġ²² singan. Ða
 Jswarodon²³ hī²⁴ J¹² cwædon:¹²
 (MS. T, p. 198) Nis hit feorr²⁵

41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 42 fræġn. —
 43 Jswaredon. — 44 wiston. —
 45 him ealle. — 46 swyðe. — 47 J-
 swarede. — 48 broðru. — 49 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 50 leofon. — 51 swyðe. —
 52 bliðemode *Ca*, blið[:]mod[:]*O* (*zwei*
e ausradiert in O). — 53 mannum.
 — 54 trymmende. — 55 heofonlicum.
 — 56 wæġneste. — 57 ȡeġearwode.
 — 58 neah. — 59 broðru. — 60 sceol-
 den (*o über dem letzten e*). — 61 folc
C, O, Ca; lof *Smith*. — 62 læran *O, Ca*;
 ræran *C, Smith*. — 63 þa Jswaredon.
 — 64 lanġ *Ca*, feor *übergeschr. in Ca*.

91 hit þa. — 92 honda. — 93 smolt
 mod. — 96 buton eallum. — 97 hæfdon.
 — 98 ondswardon. — 99 hy. —
 1 nænigne. — 2 him. — 3 wiston.
 — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 heo. — 5a wri-
 xendlice. — 6 ondswardade. — 7 mine
 þa. — 8 bliðemod. — 9 *fehlt in B.*
 — 10 monnum. — 11 ond. — 12 *fehlt*
in T. — 14 þ̅y. — 15 -lecan. —
 16 weġneste. — 17 him. — 18 in-
 ġonġ. — 19 ȡeġearwode. — 21 scol-
 den. — 22 -sonġ. — 23 ondswardon.
 — 24 heo. — 25 feor.

eucharistia? neque enim mori adhuc habes, qui tam hilariter nobiscum uelut
 sospes loqueris.' Rursus ille: 'Et tamen', ait, 'afferte mihi eucharistiam.'
 Qua accepta in manu, interrogauit, si omnes placidum erga se animum et
 sine querela controuersiae ac rancoris haberent. Respondebant omnes placi-
 dissimam se mentem ad illum et ab omni ira remotam habere, eumque
 uicissim rogabant placidam erga ipsos mentem habere. Qui confestim re-

to þon. Cwæð he: Tela, utan we wel⁶⁵ þære tide bidan; J þa him gebæd J hine zesenade mid Cristes rode tacne, J his heafod onhylde to þam bolstre, J medmycel fæc onslæpte; J swa mid stillnesse⁶⁶ his lif zeendade.⁶⁷ J swa wæs geworden, þætte, swa swa he hluttre⁶⁸ mode J bylewite⁶⁹ J smyltre willsumnesse Dryhtne⁷⁰ þeowde, þ he eac swylce swa smylte deaðe mid-danġeard wæs forlætende, J to his zesyhðe becom. J seo tunge, þe swa moniġ halwende word on þæs scyppendes lof zesette, he þa swylce eac þa ytemestan word on his herenesse, hine sylfne seniende J his ġast in⁷¹ his handa bebeodende, betynde. Eac swylce þæt is zesæġd,

to þam.²⁶ Ða¹² cwæð he: Teala,⁹ 3620
 uton²⁹ we wel þære tîde ġebidan;³⁰
 J þa hine³¹ ġebæd J hine zese-
 node³² mid Cristes (*MS. B, p. 327*)
 rôde tâcne, J¹¹ his heafod on-
 hylde^{32a} to þam bolstre, J med- 3625
 micel fæc slep;³³ J swa mid stil-
 nesse his lif zeendode.³⁴ J¹¹ swa
 wæs geworden, þæt³⁵ he,¹² swa³⁷
 heahhlutrum³⁸ mode J bilewitum³⁹
 J smyltre willsumnesse⁴⁰ Drihtne 3630
 þeowode,⁴¹ þæt he eac swilce⁴²
 swa smyltum⁴³ deaðe of¹² mid-
 danġearde⁴⁵ ġewât,⁴⁶ J to his
 zesihðe becôm.⁴⁷ J¹¹ seo tunge,
 ðe swa manig⁴⁸ halwende word 3635
 on⁴⁹ þæs scyppendes lof zesette, he
 þa swylce⁵⁰ eac þa ytemystan⁵¹
 word on⁴⁹ his herunġe,⁵² hin esylf-
 ne⁵³ senizende⁵⁴ J his ġast on⁴⁹ his
 handa⁵⁵ bebeodende, betynde. J¹² 3640
 eac swylce⁵⁰ þæt is zesewen,⁵⁷

65 well. — 66 stilnesse. — 67 zeen-
 dode. — 68 hluttre. — 69 bylehwite.
 — 70 drihtne. — 71 J O.

26 þon. — 29 wuton. — 30 bidan.
 — 31 him. — 32 zeseġnode. —
 32a ohhylde (*Miller*). — 33 onslæpte.
 — 34 zeendade. — 35 þætte. —
 37 swa swa. — 38 hluttre. — 39 bil-
 witre. — 40 wil-. — 41 þeode. —
 42 swylce. — 43 smylte. — 45 -ġeard.
 — 46 wæs forlætende. — 47 becwom.
 — 48 moniġ. — 49 in. — 50 swelce.
 — 51 ytmæstan. — 52 herenisse.
 — 53 seolfne. — 54 seġniende. —
 55 honda. — 57 zeseġen.

spondit: „Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero.” Sicque se caelesti munis uatico, uitae alterius ingressui parauit; et interrogauit, quam prope esset hora, qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant: ‘Non longe est.’ At ille: ‘Bene, ergo expectemus horam illam.’ Et signans se signo sanctae crucis reclinauit caput ad ceruical, modicumque obdormiens ita cum silentio uitam finiuit. Sicque factum est, ut, quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque deuotione Domino seruierat, ita etiam tranquilla morte mundum relinquens ad eius uisionem ueniret, illaque lingua, quae tot salutaria uerba in laudem Con-
 ditoris conposuerat, ultima quoque uerba in laudem ipsius, signando sese

þ he wære ȝewis his sylfes forðfore, of þam þe we nu secȝan hyrdon.

Caput XXV.

3645 Hwile ȝesihð sumum ȝodes were ætywde, ær þam ðe þ mynster æt Coludes byrig mid bryne fornumen wære.

Þyssum tidum þæt nunmynster,

3650 þ mon nemneð Coludes burhȝ, þæs we beforan ȝemynȝedon,¹ þurh unȝymenne synne fyres lige wæs fornumen. þ hwæþere (*MS. Ca, p. 143*) eapelice onȝyton mih-

3655 ton ealle þa² þ cuþon, þ ðæt ȝelomp³ for wean I for yfelnesse þara eardiendra þær on þære byrig, I in þara⁴ swiþust⁵ þe þær ealdormen wæron (*MS. O, fol. 115a*).

3660 Ac him hwæþere wona⁶ ne wæs seo monunȝ þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þ hi heora synna witnade I

þæt he wæs⁵⁸ ȝewiss⁵⁹ his silfes⁶⁰ forðfôre, of þam⁶¹ þe¹² we nû secȝan ȝehyrdon.⁶³

Caput XXV.

Swyle ȝesyhð sumum ȝodes were ætywed wæs, ær ðam þe ðæt mynster æt Coludes byrig mid byrne fornumen wære.

Þyssum tidum þæt mynster, þe¹ mon nemneð Colundes² burh,² þæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon,³ ðurh unȝemænne synne fyre ond⁴ lige⁵ wæs fornumen. I⁶ þæt hwæðere⁷ eapelice onȝyton⁸ mihton⁹ ealle þa ðe⁶ þæt cuðon, þæt¹¹ þæt ȝelamp¹² for wean I for yfele¹³ (*MS. B, p. 328*) þara eardiendra þær in þære byrig, I¹⁴ on⁶ þæra¹⁵ swiðust þe þær ealdormenn¹⁶ wæron.¹⁷ Ac him hwæðere⁷ wana¹⁸ ne wæs seo manunȝ¹⁹ þære²⁰ ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þæt hi²¹ heora synn²² witnode²³ I

Cap. XXV: 1 ȝemyneȝodan. — 2 þe. — 3 ȝelamp. — 4 þæra. — 5 swyðost. — 6 won.

58 wære. — 59 ȝewis. — 60 seolfes. — 61 þæm. — 63 hyrdon. — Cap. XXV: 1 þæt. — 2 æt Coludes burȝ. — 3 ȝemyndȝodan. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 leȝe. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 hwæðre. — 8 onȝetan. — 9 meah-ton. — 11 þætte. — 12 ȝelomp. — 13 yfelnesse. — 14 ond. — 15 þærea B, in þara T. — 16 aldormen. — 17 wæran. — 18 won. — 19 monunȝ. — 20 þær. — 21 heo. — 22 synne. — 23 witnade.

et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando clauderet; qui etiam praescius sui obitus extitisse ex his, quae narrauimus, uidetur.

25. *Qualis uisio cuidam uiro Dei apparuerit, priusquam monasterium Coludanae urbis esset incendio consumtum.*

His temporibus monasterium uirginum, quod Coludi Urbem cognominant, cuius et supra meminimus, per culpam incuriae flammis absumentum est.

bette þurh fæsten J þurh wopas J
þurh ȝebedo, J yrre fram him
acyrde þæs soðfæstan deman, on
þa ȝelicnesse Niniuītwarona.⁸

Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre sum
wer of Scotta⁹ þeode, se wæs
Adamnanus haten. Lifde se mon¹⁰
his lif on micelre¹¹ forhæfdnesse
J on halȝum ȝebedum ȝode swiðe¹²
willsumlice, swa þ he næfre mete
onfeng ne swæsende¹³ þeah, butan
þy dryhtenlican¹⁴ dæge J þy fiftan
wicdæge, J oft onwalhȝe nihte
þurh wæccan on halȝum ȝebedum
astod J awunade.¹⁵ Seo þearlwis-
nes þæs heardan lifes him ærest
of nyde becom fore¹⁶ bote his
synna; ac forðȝangendre tide þ he
þ nyd on ȝewunan¹⁷ ȝecyrde.
Ȝelomp him on his ȝioȝaðhade,¹⁸
þ he sume mandæde ȝefremede.

bette þurh fæsten J⁶ þurh wopas 3665
J⁶ þurh ȝebeda,²⁵ J þæt⁶ hi⁶
yrre²⁷ fram²⁸ him awurpon²⁹ þæs
soðfæstan deman, on³⁰ þa Jlic-
nesse³¹ Nineuītwarona.³²

Wæs on³⁰ þam³³ ylcan mynstre 3670
sum wer of Scotta þeode, Adamna-
nus³⁴ wæs haten.³⁴ Lifde he³⁵ his
lif³⁶ on³⁰ micelre forhæfdnesse³⁷
ond⁴ in haleȝum³⁹ ȝebedum ȝode
swyðe⁴⁰ willsumlice,⁴¹ swa þæt he 3675
næfre mete onfeng ne swæsendo
þeah,⁴ buton⁴² þi⁴³ drihtenlican⁴⁴
dæge J þy fiftan wicdæge,⁴⁵ J⁴⁶
oft onwalȝe niht⁴⁷ þurh wæccan
on³⁰ halȝum ȝebedum (*MS. T*, 3680
p. 199) âstôd J awunode.⁴⁸ Seo
þearlwisnes⁴⁹ þæs heardan lifes
him ærest of nyde⁵⁰ becôm⁵¹ for
bote his synna; ac forðȝangendre⁵²
tide þæt he þæt nyd⁵³ in ȝe- 3685
wunan⁵⁴ ȝecyrde. Þa⁶ ȝelamp⁵⁶
him on³⁰ hys⁵⁷ ȝioȝoðhade,⁵⁷ þæt
he sume mândæde⁶⁰ ȝefremede.

7 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 8 niniven-
warena. — 9 sceotta. — 10 man. —
11 mycelre. — 12 swyðe. — 13 swæ-
sendo. — 14 drihtenlican. — 15 awu-
node. — 16 for. — 17 ȝewunon. —
18 ȝeoȝoðhade.

25 ȝebedo. — 27 eorre. — 28 from.
— 29 acyrde. — 30 in. — 31 onlic-
nesse. — 32 Niniuītwearena. —
33 þæm. — 34 se wæs Adamnanus
haten. — 35 se mon. — 36 liif. —
37 -nisse. — 39 halȝum. — 40 swiðe.
— 41 wil-. — 42 buton[:]. — 43 þy.
— 44 -lecan. — 45 wiicdæge. —
46 ond. — 47 neahte. — 48 âwunade.
— 49 -nis. — 50 nede. — 51 becwom.
— 52 forðȝonzendre. — 53 ned. —
54 wunan. — 56 ȝelomp. — 57 ȝeo-
ȝoðhade his. — 60 maandæde.

Quod tamen a malitia inhabitantium in eo et praecipue illorum, qui maiores esse uidebantur, contigisse, omnes, qui nouere, facillime potuerunt aduertere. Sed non defuit puniendis admonitio diuinae pietatis, qua correcti per ieiunia, fletus et preces iram a se, instar Nineuitarum, iusti Iudicis auerterent.

Erat namque in eodem monasterio uir de genere Scottorum, Adamnanus uocabulo, ducens uitam in continentia et orationibus multum Deo deuotam, ita ut nil umquam cibi uel potus, excepta die dominica et quinta sabbati

3690 Ða seo scyld þa to his heortan
 hwearf, þa onscunade¹⁹ he hi hefe-
 lice¹⁹ J him ondred, ꝥ he for þære
 stranglice witnad beon sceolde fram
 þam þearlwisan deman. Eode þa
 3695 he wende, ꝥ him hælo weȝ ætywed
 beon mihte; andette him þa his
 scylde J bæd, ꝥ he him ȝeþeaht
 sealde, hu he mihte befeon fram
 þam toweardan (*MS. O, fol. 115b*)
 3700 yrre. Þa he þa his scylde ȝe-
 hyrde, ða cwæð he: Micel²⁰ wund²¹
 behofað micles^{21a} læcedomes; J
 forþon, swa swiðe²² swa þu mæȝe,
 ætfeolh þu þinum fæstenum J sealm-
 3705 sangum J ȝebedum, ꝥ þu sie²³ fore-
 cumende Dryhtnes²⁴ onsyne²⁵ in
 andetnesse, J þu ȝeearnie²⁶ hine þe
 mildne²⁷ ȝemetan. J he þa, þone þe

3710

Ða seo scyld þa⁶¹ to⁶¹ his heor-
 tan hwearf, þa onscunode⁶² he hi⁶³
 hefiglice J him (*MS. B, p. 329*)
 ondred, þæt he for þære strang-
 lice⁶⁴ ȝewitnod⁶⁵ beon sceolde
 fram⁶⁶ þam³³ þearlwisan deman.
 Eode þa to sumum mæssepreoste,
 for⁶⁸ þam³³ he wende,⁶⁹ þæt him
 þanan⁶ hælo⁷¹ weȝ ætywde⁷² beon
 sceolde;⁷³ Jette⁷⁴ ða⁷⁵ him⁷⁵ his
 scylda⁷⁶ J bæd, þæt he him ȝe-
 þeaht sealde, hu he mihte⁷⁸ be-
 feon fram⁷⁹ ðæt⁸⁰ towearde⁸¹
 yrre.⁸² Þa he þa his scylda⁷⁶
 ȝehyrde, þa cwæð he: Micel
 wund behofað micles⁸³ læcedomes;
 J forþam,⁸⁴ swa swiðe swa þu
 mæȝe,⁸⁵ ætfeolh⁸⁶ þu ðinum fæste-
 num J sealm-sangum⁸⁷ J ȝebedum,⁸⁸
 þæt⁸⁹ þu sie⁹⁰ cumen⁹¹ beforan⁹¹
 Drihtnes ânsine⁹² on⁹³ Jetnesse,⁹⁴
 J þu ȝeȝearnize⁹⁵ hine þe mildne
 ȝemêtân. J⁹⁶ he þa, þône⁹⁷ ðe

19 onscunode *Ca*, hi[::] *O*, onscu-
 nade hie þa hefiglice *C*. — 20 mycel.
 — 21 wund *O* (*nach dem d noch ein*
ausradiertes or sichtbar). — 21^a mycles.
 — 22 swyðe. — 23 si. — 24 drihtnes.
 — 25 onsyn[e] *O*. — 26 ȝeearnize.
 — 27 milde beon J eac ȝemetan.

61 to þa *B*. — 62 onscunode. —
 63 heo þa. — 64 stronglice. — 65 wit-
 nad. — 66 from. — 68 from. — 69 ȝe-
 wende. — 71 hælu. — 72 æteawed.
 — 73 meahte. — 74 ondette. — 75 him
 þa. — 76 scylde. — 78 meahte. —
 79 from *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 80 þæm.
 — 81 toweardan. — 82 eorre. —
 83 micles. — 84 forþon. — 85 mæȝȝe.
 — 86 ætfealh. — 87 -songum. —
 88 ȝebedum. — 89 þætte. — 90 seo.
 — 91 recumende. — 92 onsyne. —
 93 in. — 94 ondetnisse. — 95 ȝeearnie.
 — 96 ond. — 97 þæne.

perciperet, saepe autem noctes integras peruigil in oratione transigeret.
 Quae quidem illi districtio uitae artioris, primo ex necessitate emendandae
 suae prauitatis obuenerat, sed procedente tempore necessitatem in consuetu-
 dinem uerterat.

Siquidem in adolescentia sua sceleris aliquid commiserat, quod com-
 missum, ubi ad cor suum rediit, grauissime exhorruit, et se pro illo pu-
 niendum a districto Iudice timebat. Accedens ergo ad sacerdotem, a quo

þ unmæte sar nam J hefezade²⁸
 his scylde gewitnesse, J he will-
 nade, þ he hraðe onlysed wære
 fram þam inlicum bendum þara
 synna, þe he²⁹ hefigad²⁹ wæs;
 cwæð he to þam mæssepreoste:
 Ic eom giungre³⁰ ylðo J hal on
 minum lichaman;³¹ swa hwæt swa
 þu me onsestest³² J bebeodest to
 donne, þ ic hal³⁴ sie³⁴ on þam Dryht-
 nes³⁵ dæge,³⁶ eall ic þ³⁶ eapelite^{36a}
 abere, þeah þu me hate ealle niht
 wæccende on gebedum standan, J
 þeah þe ic scyle ealle wucan
 fæstan, ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð
 he: Micel³⁷ þ is, þ þu ealle wucan
 butan Jlyfene³⁸ lichaman³¹ awu-
 nie; ac twadæglic fæsten oððe
 þreodæglic is genoh to healdanne.³⁹
 Do þis, cwæð he, oð⁴⁰ þ⁴⁰

þæt unmæte⁴ sār nam⁹⁹ J hefe-
 zode¹ his scylde gewitnesse,² J
 he willnode,³ þæt he⁴ hraðe on-
 lysed⁵ wære fram⁶ þam miclum⁷ 3715
 bendum þara synna, þe he mid⁸
 gehefezad⁹ wæs; þa⁸ cwæþ he to
 þam mæssepreoste: Ic eom geongre
 ylðo J hāl in minum lichaman;¹¹
 swa hwæt swa þu me onsestest¹² J 3720
 bebeodest to donne, þæt ic hal sy¹³
 on¹⁴ þæm¹⁴ Drihtnes (*MS. B,*
p. 330) dæge, eall¹⁵ ic þæt eape-
 liche onbere,¹⁶ þeah þe¹⁷ þu me¹⁸
 hate ealle niht wæccende on¹⁹ ge- 3725
 bedum standan,²⁰ J þeah ðe ic
 scyle²¹ ealle wucan²² fæstan,^{22a}
 ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð he: Micel
 þæt is, þæt þu ealle wucan^{22a} bu-
 tan²³ Jlyfene lichaman²³ awunize; 3730
 ac twyðæglic fæsten oððe þrydæg-
 lic^{23a} fæsten is genoh to heal-
 denne. Do þæt,²⁴ cwæþ he, oð þæt

28 hefig his. — 29 he mid gehefi-
 gad. — 30 jungre. — 31 lichoman.
 — 32 onsestest. — 34 hal size. —
 35 drihtnes. — 36 dæge þæt ic eall.
 — 36a e[a]pelic *O*. — 37 mycel. —
 38 Jlyfne. — 39 healdenne. — 40 J
 þæt *Ca*; oð *fehlt in O*; *Rasur* [:] vor þ.

99 nom. — 1 hefigode. — 2 ge-
 witnes. — 3 wilnode. — 4 *fehlt in B*.
 — 5 alysed. — 6 from. — 7 inlicum.
 — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 hefigod. —
 11 lichoman. — 12 onsestest. —
 13 halsize. — 14 in þæm *T*, *fehlt in*
B. — 15 al. — 16 abere. — 17 þea[h]
 þe (*h über þ*). — 18 mec. — 19 in.
 — 20 stondan. — 21 sceole. —
 22 wican. — 22a fæstan *bis* wucan
 (wican *T*) *fehlt in B*. — 23 buton
 ondleofone lichoman awunize. —
 23a preo-. — 24 þis.

sibi sperabat iter salutis posse demonstrari, confessus est reatum suum, petiitque, ut consilium sibi daret, quo posset fugere a uentura ira. Qui audito eius commisso dixit: 'Grande uulnus grandioris curam medellae desiderat; et ideo ieiuniis, psalmis et orationibus, quantum uales, insiste, quo praeoccupando faciem Domini in confessione propitium eum inuenire merearis.' At ille, quem nimius reae conscientiae tenebat dolor, et internis peccatorum uinculis, quibus grauabatur, ocus desiderabat absolui: 'Adulscientior', inquit, 'sum aetate et uegetus corpore; quicquid mihi inposueris agendum, dummodo saluus fiam in die Domini, totum facile feram, etiam si totam noctem stando

ic eft æfter tide fæce to þe cume
 3735 J þe þonne fullicur⁴¹ ætywde,⁴²
 hwæt þu don sceole,⁴³ J hu lange⁴⁴
 þu on hreowe awunian sceole. Ða
 ferde se mæssepreost fram him.
 Ða Ʒelamp for sumum (*MS. O,*
 3740 *fol. 116a*) intinƷan, ƿ he semninga
 Ʒewat on Hibernia Scotta ealande,⁴⁵
 þanon⁴⁶ he ær com; ne he^{46a} ma eft
 to him hwearf æfter heora Ʒe-
 cwyde⁴⁷ (*MS. Ca, p. 144*). Wæs
 3745 he hwæþere ƷemyndiƷ his bebodes
 J eac his Ʒehates; J he on hreowum
 tearum J on halƷum wæccum⁴⁸ on
 mycelre forhæfdnesse⁴⁹ Dryhtne^{49a}
 þeowode,⁵⁰ swa ƿ he næfre oftor
 3750 Ʒereorde⁵¹ ne swæsendo þeh,⁵²
 þonne þy dryhtenlican⁵³ dæƷe J
 þy fiftan wicdæƷe, swa ic fore
 cwæð; oþrum daƷum he swa
 fæstende awunade.⁵⁴ Mid þy he
 3755

ic eft æfter tide fæce⁸ to þe
 cume²⁶ J þe þonne fullicor ætywe,²⁷
 hwæt ðu don scyle, J hu lange
 þu on hreowe wunian²⁸ scyle. Ða
 ferde se mæssepreost fram⁶ him;
 J²⁹ Ʒelamp,³⁰ þæt³¹ he for sumum
 intinƷan³¹ semninga⁴ Ʒewât in Hi-
 bernia Scotta ealand,³³ þanon³⁴ he
 ær côm;³⁵ ne he na⁸ eft ma⁴
 to him hwearf æfter heora cwyde;³⁸
 J⁸ wæs he⁴ hwæðere⁴¹ ƷemyndiƷ⁴²
 heora⁴³ cwydes⁴³ J⁴³ his bebodes
 J eac his Ʒehatis;⁴⁴ J he in hreowe
 tearum J on¹⁹ halƷum^{44a} wæc-
 cum⁴⁵ J on¹⁹ micelre forhæfed-
 nesse⁴⁶ Drihtnes⁴⁷ þeowode,⁴⁸ swa
 þæt he næfre oftor Ʒereorde ne
 swæsendo þeah,⁴⁹ þonne ðy drih-
 tenlican⁵⁰ dæƷe J þy fiftan wic-
 dæƷe, swa⁵¹ ic ær⁸ beforan⁵³
 cwæð; oðrum daƷum he swa
 fæstende awûnode.⁵⁴ Mid þy he

41 fullicor. — 42 ætywe. — 43 scyle.
 — 44 langæ. — 45 ealande. — 46 þo-
 nan. — 46a [he] *Ca*. — 47 Ʒecwide.
 — 48 wæccan. — 49 forhæfednesse.
 49a drihtne. — 50 þeowde. — 51 Ʒe-
 hreorde. — 52 þeah. — 53 drihten-
 lican. — 54 awunode.

26 cyme. — 27 æteawe. — 28 awu-
 nian. — 29 þa. — 30 Ʒelomp. —
 31 for sumum intinƷan þæt he. —
 33 ealand. — 34 þanon. — 35 cwom.
 — 38 Ʒecwide. — 41 hwæðre. —
 42 Ʒemyndi. — 43 heora cwydes J
fehlt in T. — 44 Ʒehates. — 44a hal-
 Ʒegum *B*, halƷum *T*. — 45 wæcce-
 num. — 46 forhæfdnesse. — 47 Drihtne.
 — 48 þeowade *T*, þeowettes *B*. —
 49 þah. — 50 drihtenlecan. — 51 swa
 swa. — 53 fore. — 54 awunade.

in precibus peragere, si integram septimanam iubeas abstinendo transigere.' Qui dixit: 'Multum est, ut tota septimana absque alimento corporis perdures; sed biduanum uel triduanum sat est obseruare ieiunium. Hoc facito, donec post modicum tempus rediens ad te, quid facere debeas et quamdiu paenitentiae insistere tibi plenius ostendam.' Quibus dictis et descripta illi mensura paenitendi, abiit sacerdos, et ingruente causa subita secessit Hiberniam, unde originem duxerat, neque ultra ad eum iuxta suum conditum rediit. At ipse memor praecepti eius, simul et promissi sui, totum se lacrimis paenitentiae, uigiliis sanctis et continentiae mancipauit; ita ut quinta solum sabbati et dominica, sicut praedixi, reficeret, ceteris septimanae diebus

þa gehyrde þone mæssepreost gewitan on Hibernia J þær forðferedne⁵⁵ beon, he symble⁵⁶ of þære tide þ̅ gemynzade⁵⁷ gemet⁵⁸ þære forhæfdnesse⁵⁹ heold J læste; J þ̅ for intingan þæs godcundan eges æne siðe for his scylde onbryrðed ongan,⁶⁰ swa he eft^{60a} for intingan þære godcundan lufan lustfulliende⁶¹ þam ecum medum fæstlice forðlæste.

Mid ðy he þæt þa langre tide forðheold J dyde, þa zelamp sume^{61a} dæge, þ̅ he wæs fram þam⁶² mynstre for sumum þingum feor gangende; J wæs an^{62a} þara⁶³ broþra his zefera J hine mid eode. Þa hi þa hæfdon heora siðfæt zeferedne, þa hwurfan⁶⁴ hi eft to hame; J mid þy hi þa þam mynstre nealæctan, J hi zesawon þa zetimbro (*MS. O, fol. 116b*) healice areht⁶⁵ J ahafen, þa zeswearc se

þa gehyrde þone mæssepreost gewitân in Hibernia⁵⁵ J þær forðferedne⁵⁶ beon, he symle of ðære tide (*MS. B, p. 331*) þæt gemynzode⁵⁷ gemet⁵⁷ þære forhæfed- 3760 nesse⁴⁶ heold J zelæste;⁵⁸ J þæt⁵⁹ for intingan þæs godcundan eges⁶⁰ æne siðe for his scylde onbryrðed ongan, swa he eft for intingan þære godcundan⁶⁰ lufan lustfulli- 3765 zende⁶¹ þam êcum medum fæstlice forðzelæste.⁶²

Mid þi⁶³ he þa⁶⁴ langre tide þæt forðheold, þa⁶⁷ zelamp³⁰ sume dæge, þæt he wæs fram⁶ 3770 þam⁶⁸ mynstre for sumum þinge fyrr⁶⁹ gangende;⁷⁰ J wæs an ðara zebroþra⁷¹ his zefera J him mid eode. Ða hi⁷² þa hæfdon heora siðfæt zeferedne, þa hwur- 3775 fon hi⁷² eft to hame;⁷³ J mid þy þe⁸ hi⁷² þa þam⁶⁸ mynstre zenealæcton,⁷⁵ J hi⁷² zesawon⁷⁶ þa zetimbro⁷⁷ healice areht J ahafene⁷⁸ beon,⁸ þa zeswearc se 3780

55 forðferendne. — 56 symle. — 57 gemynezode *Ca, Rasur zwischen n3 in O.* — 58 gemett. — 59 forhæfdnesse. — 60 wæs. — 60a eac eft. — 61 lustfullizende. — 61a sum[e] *Ca.* — 62 þa. — 62a an *O.* — 63 þæra. — 64 hwurfon. — 65 ahreht.

55 hiibernia. — 56 forþferende. — 57 gemyndzade [ze]met. — 58 læste. — 59 þætte. — 60 eges *bis* godcundan *fehlt in B.* — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 forðlæste. — 63 þy. — 64 *bis* 66 *bis* 67 þæt þa langre tide forðheold J dyde þa. — 68 þæm. — 69 fyr. — 70 zonz[e]nde]. — 71 broðra. — 72 heo. — 73 ham. — 75 nealecton. — 76 zesezon. — 77 zetimbru. — 78 ahæfen.

ieiunus permaneret. Cumque sacerdotem suum Hiberniam secessisse ibique defunctum esse audisset, semper ex eo tempore, iuxta condictum eius memoratum, continentiae modum obseruabat; et, quod causa diuini timoris semel ob reatum conpunctus coeperat, iam causa diuini amoris delectatus praemiis indefessus agebat.

Quod dum multo tempore sedulus exsequeretur, contigit, eum die quadam de monasterio illo longius egressum, comitante secum uno de fratribus, peracto itinere redire. Qui cum monasterio propinquarent et aedificia illius

- 3785 Ʒodes man semninga J ongan heard-
 lice J biterlice⁶⁶ wepan, J þa un-
 rotnesse his heortan mid his Jwli-
 tan tacnuncge ypte⁶⁷ J cyðde.⁶⁸
 3790 Þa þ þa his Ʒefera Ʒeseah J on-
 Ʒeat, þa frænƷ⁶⁹ he hine J acsade,
 hwæt him wære J forhwon he
 swa Ʒebærde. Cwæð he: Eal⁷⁰
 þas Ʒetimbrow, þe þu her Ʒesyxst
 3795 J sceawast, Ʒe þa maran Ʒe þa
 mætran,⁷¹ neh⁷² is þ hi ealle fyr
 fornimeð J on axsan Ʒehwirfeð.⁷³
 Þa se broþor þ þa⁷⁴ Ʒehyrde, sona
 þæs þe hie⁷⁵ on þ mynster eodon,
 3800 þa cyðde⁷⁶ he hit J sæde þære
 meder þære Ʒesomnuncge⁷⁷ þære⁷⁸
 abbuddissan,⁷⁹ seo wæs Æbbe
 haten. Þa wæs heo be Ʒewyrh-
 tum swiðe⁸⁰ Ʒedrefed be swil-
 cum⁸¹ witedome J forht Ʒe-
 worden, Ʒehet þa to hyre⁸²
 þone Ʒodes man⁸³ J Ʒeornlice
 hine frænƷ⁸⁴ J acsade, hwonan⁸⁵
 3805

Ʒodes mann⁸⁰ semnunƷa⁸¹ J on-
 Ʒann⁸² hatlice J biterlice wepan, J
 ða unrotnesse his heortan mid his
 tearum⁸ J⁸ mid⁸ his⁸ andwlitan^{83a}
 tacnuncge⁸³ ypte J Ʒecyðde.⁸⁴ Þa
 þæt his⁸⁵ Ʒefera Ʒeseah J onƷeat,
 þa frænƷ he hine J acsode,^{85a} hwæt
 him wære J forhwam⁸⁶ he swa
 Ʒebærde. Þa cwæþ he: Ealle⁸⁷
 þas Ʒetimbrow,⁷⁷ þe þu her Ʒesihst⁸⁸
 J Ʒesceawast,⁸⁹ Ʒe þa maran Ʒe
 þa mætran,⁹⁰ þæt⁸ is⁹¹ neah⁹¹ þæt
 hi⁹² ealle⁸⁷ fyr fornymeð⁹³ J on¹⁹
 acsan⁹⁴ Ʒehweorfað.⁹⁵ (*MS. B,*
p. 332). Þa se broþor þæt⁹⁶
 Ʒehyrde, sona þæs þe hi⁷² in þæt
 mynster eodan,⁹⁷ þa cypde he⁹⁸ hit⁴
 him eallum J sæƷde þære me-
 der þæs hiredes, seo⁹⁹ wæs Aebbe
 haten. Þa wæs heo be Ʒewyrhton³
 swiðe⁴ Ʒedrefed be⁵ swylcum⁶
 witedome, wæs⁷ forht Ʒeworden,
 Ʒehet⁸ þa tō hyre⁹ ðone Ʒodes
 mann¹⁰ Ʒelædan¹¹ J hine¹² Ʒeorn-
 lice¹² frænƷ J acsode,¹³ hwænne¹⁴

66 bitterlice. — 67 yppan *O, Ca.* —
 68 cydde. — 69 frænƷ. — 70 eall.
 — 71 mætran. — 72 neah. — 73 Ʒe-
 hwyrfeð. — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 hi.
 — 76 cydde. — 77 Ʒesomnuncge. —
 78 J. — 79 abbudissan. — 80 swyðe.
 — 81 swylcum. — 82 hire. —
 83 mann. — 84 frænƷ. — 85 hwon[an]
in O, hwanon Ca.

80 mon. — 81 semninga. — 82 on-
 Ʒan. — 83 tac[:]nuncge. — 83a ond-. —
 84 cyðde. — 85 þa[:] (*h ausradiert*)
 se his. — 85a ascade. — 86 forhwon.
 — 87 eal. — 88 Ʒesyhst. — 89 sceaw-
 wast. — 90 mætran. — 91 neah is.
 — 92 hy. — 93 nimeð. — 94 ascan.
 — 95 Ʒehwyrfað. — 96 þæt þa. —
 97 eodon. — 98 *bis* 99 he hit J sæƷde
 þære meder þære ƷesomnunƷa þære
 abbudissan seo. — 3 Ʒewyrhte. — 4 *fehlt*
in B. — 5 bi. — 6 swelcum. — 7 ond.
 — 8 Ʒeheht. — 9 hire. — 10 mon. —
 11 *fehlt in T.* — 12 Ʒeornlice hine.
 — 13 ascade. — 14 hwonan.

sublimer erecta aspicerent, solutus est in lacrimas uir Dei et tristitiam
 cordis uultu indice prodebat. Quod intuens comes, quare faceret, inquisiuit.
 At ille: 'Cuncta', inquit, 'haec, quae cernis, aedificia publica uel priuata, in
 proximo est, ut ignis absumens in cinerem conuertat.' Quod ille audiens,
 mox ut intrauerunt monasterium, matri congregationis, uocabulo Aebbae,
 curauit indicare. At illa merito turbata de tali praesagio uocauit ad se

he þa wisan cuþe J onzeate. Cwæð
 he: Ic wæs ungeara on niht aby-
 seȝad⁸⁶ on wæccum J on sealm-
 sanȝe J on ȝebedum; þa ȝeseah
 ic semninga me ætstandan sumne
 monnan⁸⁷ uncupes Jwlitan; þa wæs
 ic⁸⁸ for his Jweardnesse swiðe
 afyrhted,⁸⁸ þa frefrede he me J
 cwæð, þ̅ ic me ne ondrede.⁹⁰ J
 swa swa he cuðre stefne⁹¹ wæs
 to me sprecende: Wel þu dest,
 cwæþ he, þ̅ þu on þysse⁹² tide
 nihtlicre stillnesse nalæs þ̅ slæpe
 forgeafe, ac ma woldest wæccum⁹³
 J ȝebedum ætfeolan. Cwæð⁹⁴ ic:
 ic wat þ̅ me þæs is micel þearf
 þ̅ ic halwendum wæccum æt-
 feole,⁹⁴ J for minum⁹⁵ ȝedwolum
 J synnum (*MS. O, fol. 117a*) ȝeorn-
 lice Dryhtne⁹⁶ bensie.⁹⁷ Cwæð⁹⁸
 he se þe mid⁹⁸ me spræc: Soð þu sa-
 ȝast, cwæð he; æȝhwæþer ȝe þe þæs

he þa wisan cuþe J onzeate.¹⁵ Þa¹¹
 cwæþ he: Ic wæs ungeara on
 niht¹⁷ abisȝod¹⁸ on wæccum¹⁹
 J on sealmsanȝe J²⁰ ȝebedum;
 þa ȝeseah ic sæmnunȝa²² me æt- 3810
 standan²³ sumne man²⁴ ûncuðes
 Jwlitan;²⁵ ða wæs ic for his J-
 weardnesse²⁶ swiðe afyrhted, þa
 frefrede he me²⁷ J cwæþ, þæt ic me
 ne ondrædde.²⁸ J²⁹ swa swa he^{29a} 3815
 cuðre stefne wæs to me sprecende:
 Wel ðu dydest,³⁰ cwæþ he, þæt
 þu on³¹ þysse³¹ tide nihtlicre³²
 stilnesse³³ nales³⁴ ðe³⁵ slæpe
 forȝyfan,³⁶ ac³⁷ ma woldest wæc- 3820
 cum¹⁹ J ȝebedum ætfeolan. Þa¹¹
 cwæþ ic,³⁸ þæt me þæs wære⁴⁰
 micel þearf þæt ic halwendum
 wæccum¹⁹ ætfeole, J for minum
 ȝedwolum J synnum ȝeornlice 3825
 Drihten⁴¹ herian.⁴² Þa¹¹ cwæð
 he se ðe me⁴³ wiðspræc:⁴³
 Soð ðu sæȝst;⁴⁴ æȝhwæþer
 (*MS. B, p. 333*) ȝe þe^{44a}

86 abyseȝod. — 87 mannan. —
 88 ic swyðe for his Jweardnesse
 afyrhted. — 90 ondrædde. — 91 stæfne.
 — 92 þisse. — 93 wæccan. — 94 cwæð
bis ætfeole fehlt in O, Ca. — 95 þi-
 num in *O* korrigiert aus minum (þ auf
Rasur); minum *Smith.* — 96 drihten.
 — 97 be[n]sia[n] *O*, bensian *Ca.* —
 98 cwæð ic to þam þe mid.

15 onzeate. — 17 neaht. — 18 abis-
 ȝad. — 19 weacenum. — 20 sealm-
 sonȝe J on. — 22 somninga. — 23 æt-
 stondan. — 24 monnan. — 25 ond-
 wleotan. — 26 ondweardnisse. —
 27 mec. — 28 ondrede. — 29 ond.
 — 29a hio nach *Miller.* — 30 dest.
 — 31 in ðisse. — 32 neahtlicre. —
 33 -nisse. — 34 nalæs. — 35 ðec.
 — 36 forgeofan. — 37 ah. — 38 he
 ic wat. — 40 is. — 41 dryhten. —
 42 bensie. — 43 mid mec spræc. —
 44 saȝast cwæð he. — 44a þe þæs.

uirum, et diligentius ab eo rem, uel unde hoc ipse nosset, inquirebat. Qui
 ait: 'Nuper occupatus noctu uigiliis et psalmis, uidi adstantem mihi subito
 quendam incogniti uultus; cuius praesentia cum essem exterritus, dixit mihi,
 ne timerem; et quasi familiari me uoce alloquens, 'Bene facis,' inquit 'qui
 tempore isto nocturnae quietis non somno indulgere, sed uigiliis et orationi-
 bus insistere maluisti.' At ego: 'Noui', inquit 'multum mihi esse necesse
 uigiliis salutaribus insistere, et pro meis erratibus sedulo Dominum depre-
 cari.' Qui adiciens 'Uerum', inquit, 'dicis, quia et tibi et multis opus est

3830 is þearf Ʒe monigum, þæt hi heora
synne⁹⁹ mid Ʒodum weorcum aly-
sen,¹⁰⁰ Ʒ þonne hi blinnen fram
Ʒewinnum hwilendlicra þinga, ꝥ
hi þonne for ƷewillnunƷe þara
3835 eƷra Ʒoda (*MS. Ca, p. 145*) þƳ
freolicor winnen.¹ Ac þis hwæþere
fea ana doð. Soð ic secƷe, ꝥ ic
nu eall þis mynster þurh ende-
byrdnesse Ʒeondferde² Ʒ syndrigra
3840 hus Ʒ bed³ Ʒeseah; Ʒ nænigne of
eallum nu^{3a} butan þe ic Ʒemette⁴
ymb his saule hælo abyseƷad⁵
beon; ac ealle Ʒe wæpnedmen⁶ Ʒe
wifmenn oððe hefƷe slæpe swun-
3845 don,⁷ oððe to synnum⁸ wacedon. Ʒ
þa hus þa þe on to Ʒebiddenne
Ʒ to leornianne⁹ Ʒeworhte wæron,
þa syndon nu on hus Ʒehwyrfed

3850

þearf⁴⁷ ys⁴⁷ Ʒe oðrum¹¹ manegum,⁴⁹
þæt hi⁵⁰ heora⁵¹ synna myd⁵²
Ʒodum weorcum alysen,⁵³ Ʒ hi⁵⁴
þonne⁵⁴ ablinnen⁵⁵ fram⁵⁶ Ʒe-
winnum⁵⁷ hwilwendlicra⁵⁸ þinga,
þæt hi⁵⁹ þonne for⁶⁰ willunƷe⁶⁰
þara⁶¹ eƷra Ʒoda þƳ freolslicor Ʒe-
winne.⁶² Ac⁶³ þis hwæðre⁶⁴
feawa⁶⁵ doð. Soð ic secƷe, þæt
ic nu eall⁶⁷ þis mynster þurh
endebyrdnesse⁶⁸ Ʒeondferde Ʒ syn-
drigra hūs Ʒ bedd Ʒeseah; Ʒ næ-
nigne of eallum buton⁶⁹ þe ic
Ʒemette ymb þinre⁷⁰ sawle⁷¹ hælo
abysƷodne⁷² beon; ac⁶³ ealle^{72a} Ʒe
wæpnedmen⁷³ Ʒe wimmen⁷⁴ he-
fegum slæpe swundon,⁷⁷ oððe
to synnum wacedon. Ʒ⁷ þa hūs
þa ðe in to biddende⁷⁸ Ʒ to leor-
nigenne⁷⁹ Ʒeworhte wæron, þa
syndon nū in hūs Ʒehwyrfed⁸⁰

99 synna. — 100 alyse *O*, alysan
Ca. — 1 winne[n] *O*. — 2 Ʒeo[nd]-
ferde *O*. — 3 bedd. — 3a *fehlt* (?) in
O nach Smith. — 4 Ʒemet[t]e *O*. —
5 abyseƷod. — 6 wæpnedmenn. —
7swu[n]don. — 8 synne. — 9 leorni-
zenne.

47 is þearf. — 49 monƷum. —
50 hio. — 51 hiora. — 52 mid. —
53 alése *T*, alysan *B*. — 54 þonne
hio. — 55 blinne *T*, ablinnan *B*. —
56 from. — 57 winne. — 58 hwil-
— 59 hio. — 60 fore willunƷa. —
61 ðeara. — 62 winne. — 63 ah. —
64 hwæðre *T*, hwære *B*. — 65 fea
ane. — 67 eal. — 68 -nisse. —
69 butan. — 70 his. — 71 saule. —
72 abisƷodne. — 72a alle. — 73 -menn.
— 74 *bis* 77 wifmenn oððo hefƷe
slæpe syndon. — 78 Ʒebiddenne. —
79 leornienne. — 80 Ʒehwerfed.

peccata sua bonis operibus redimere, et, cum cessant a laboribus rerum tem-
poralium, tunc pro appetitu aeternorum bonorum liberius laborare; sed hoc
tamen paucissimi faciunt. Siquidem modo totum hoc monasterium ex ordine
perlustrans, singulorum casas ac lectos inspexi, et neminem ex omnibus
praeter te erga sanitatem animae suae occupatum repperi; sed omnes pror-
sus, et uiri et feminae, aut somno torpent inertī, aut ad peccata uigilant.
Nam et domunculae, quae ad orandum uel legendum factae erant, nunc in
comessationum, potationum, fabulationum, et ceterarum sunt inlecebrarum cu-
bilia conuersae, uirgines quoque Deo dicatae, contemta reuerentia suae pro-
fessionis, quotiescumque uacant, texendis subtilioribus indumentis operam

oferæta J druncennesse J leas-
spellunze¹⁰ J operra¹¹ unalyfed-
licra scylda. J swylce þa fæmnan,
þa þe Ʒode Ʒehalgade¹² wæron,
forhogodre¹³ are heora Jdetnesse,
swa^{13a} oft swa swa hi æmtan hab-
bað, þ̅ hi smalo hrægl¹⁴ wefað J
wyrceað, mid þam hie¹⁵ oððe hie¹⁵
sylfe frætwiað¹⁶ on bryda onlic-
nesse on frecenesse¹⁷ heora steal-
les, oððe utwæpnedmonna freond-
scypes¹⁸ him ceapiað. Forþon be
Ʒewyrhtum þysse¹⁹ stowe J hyræ²⁰
eardiendum²¹ hefig wræc of heo-
fonum Ʒrimsiende ligum is Ʒe-
Ʒearwad.²² Cwæð heo seo ab-
buddysse²³ to him: Forhwon
ne woldest þu sona (*MS. O,*
fol. 117b) hraðe þa diƷolnesse me

ofermettas⁸¹ J druncennesse⁸² J⁸³
leasspellunze J oðerra unalefed-
licra⁸³ scylda. J eac swylce⁸⁴ þa
fæmnan, þe ðe Ʒode Ʒehalgode
wæron,⁸⁵ (*MS. T, p. 202*) forho- 3855
Ʒodre⁸⁶ âre heora⁸⁷ Jdetnesse,⁸⁸ J
swa oft swa hi⁸⁹ æmettan⁸⁹ hab-
baþ, þæt hi⁸⁹ smale⁹⁰ hrægl⁹¹
wefað⁹² J wyrceað, mid þam⁹³ hi
hi sylfe⁹⁵ frætwiað⁹⁶ on⁹⁷ bry- 3860
da anlicnesse⁹⁸ in frecenessa⁹⁹
heora¹ stealles,² oððe utwæp-
nedmanna³ freondscypes⁴ (*MS. B,*
p. 334) him⁵ ceapizap.⁶ Forðon
be⁷ Ʒewyrhtum⁸ þysse stowe J 3865
hyre⁹ eardizendum¹⁰ hefig wræc
of heofonum¹¹ Ʒrimsigendum¹²
lêgum is ƷeƷearwod.¹³ Þa¹⁴
cwæð heo¹⁵ seo¹⁶ abbodesse¹⁷ to
him: Forhwan¹⁸ ne woldest¹⁸ þu 3870
sona hraþe þa dyƷolnessa¹⁹ me

10 leasspellunza. — 11 oðra. —
12 Ʒehalgode. — 13 forhogedre. —
13a J swa *Ca*; in *O* J *ausradiert vor*
swa. — 14 hrægel. — 15 hi. —
16 frætwi[i]að *O*. — 17 fræcenesse.
— 18 freondscipes. — 19 þisse. —
20 heora. — 21 eardizendum. —
22 ƷeƷearwað *O*, ƷeƷearwod *Ca*. —
23 abbudisse.

81 oferæt. — 82 druncennesse. —
83 ond (*T*) *bis* unalefedlicra (*T*) *fehlt*
in B. — 84 swelce. — 85 *fehlt in B*.
— 86 forhogdre. — 87 heara. —
88 ondetnisse. — 89 æmtan. —
90 smaelo. — 91 hrægel. — 92 weo-
fað. — 93 *bis* 95 þæm hio oððo hio
siolfe. — 96 frætwað. — 97 in. —
98 onlicnesse. — 99 frecenesse. —
1 hiora. — 2 stalles. — 3 hwæt
wæpned monna. — 4 friondscipes. —
5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 ceapiað. — 7 bi.
— 8 Ʒewyrhte. — 9 hire. — 10 ear-
diendum. — 11 hiofenum. — 12 Ʒrim-
siendum. — 13 ƷeƷearwad. — 14 *fehlt*
in T. — 15 hio. — 16 sio. — 17 ab-
budisse. — 18 Forhwon ne woldes.
— 19 deaƷolnisse.

dant, quibus aut se ipsas ad uicem sponsarum in periculum sui status adornent, aut externorum sibi uirorum amicitiam comparent. Unde merito loco huic et habitatoribus eius grauis de caelo uindicta flammis saeuientibus praeparata est.' Dixit autem abbatissa: 'Et quare non citius hoc conpertum mihi reuelare uoluisti?' Qui respondit: 'Timui propter reuerentiam tuam, ne forte nimium conturbaberis; et tamen hanc consolationem habeas, quod in

cyþan I secgan? Ða I swarode²⁴ he I cwæð: Ic ondred²⁵ for þinre arwyrðnesse²⁶ ꝥ þu sceoldest to
 3875 swiðe²⁷ gedrefed I²⁸ afyrhted beon;²⁸ I hwæþere þas frofre þu hafast,²⁹ ꝥ on þinum dagum þis wite ofer þas burh ne cymeð.

Ða þeos zesyhð þa wæs ge-
 3880 mæred, þa wæs hwylchugu fæc, ꝥ þa biȝengan þære stowe, ꝥ is feawum dagum, ongunnan³⁰ him ondrædan I hy³¹ sylfe clænsian I mândæde³² forlætan. I eft sona
 3885 æfter þære abbuddissan³³ forðfore hi hwurfun³⁴ to þam ærran unsyfernessum, I eac micle³⁵ manfullran^{35a} fremedon. I mid þy hi cwædon: Nu is sib³⁶ I orsorhnes: hie¹⁵ þa instæpe, þa hie³⁷ læst³⁷ wendon,³⁷ mid þy wite þæs foresprecenan wræces sle-
 3890 gene³⁸ wæron. Eall þas þing

cyþan I secgan? Ða I swarode²⁰ he I cwæð: Ic ondred for þinre arweorðnesse²¹ þæt þu sceoldest²² to swyþe²³ beon²⁴ gedrefed I afyrhted; I hwæðere²⁵ ða²⁶ frofre þu hafast, þæt²⁷ on ðinum dagum þis wite þisse²⁹ burge³⁰ ne becimeð.³¹

Ða ðeos³² zesihð³³ wæs gemæred, þa wæs sum³⁵ fæc, þæt þa biȝengan þære stowe, ðæt is feawum³⁶ dagum, ongunnon him ondrædan I hi¹⁵ sylfe³⁷ clænsian I mândæde forlætan.³⁸ I³⁹ eft sona æfter ðære abbodessan⁴⁰ forðfore hi¹⁵ hwurfon to þam ærran ûnsyfernessum,⁴¹ I eac⁴² micle mânfulran fremedon. I mid þi⁴³ hi¹⁴ cwædon: Nu is sibb⁴⁵ I orsorhnes: hi þa instæpe,⁴⁶ þa hi⁴⁷ læst⁴⁸ wendon, mid þi⁴⁹ wite⁵⁰ ðæs foresprecenan weorces⁵¹ sle-gene wæron. Ealle⁵² þas þing

24 I swarede. — 25 ondrædde. — 26 arwurðnesse. — 27 swyðe. — 28 beon I afyrhted. — 29 hafost. — 30 ongunnon. — 31 hi. — 32 mândæda. — 33 abbudissan. — 34 hwurfon. — 35 mycle. — 35a mannfullran. — 36 sibb. — 37 hi læst wendan *Ca*, hie selest wendon *C*. — 38 slægene.

20 onds warode. — 21 arwyrðnissee. — 22 sceolde. — 23 swiðe. — 24 beon *nach* afyrhted *in T*. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 ðas. — 27 þæt hit. — 29 ofer ðas. — 30 burȝ. — 31 cymeð (*kein Absatz in B*). — 32 ðios. — 33 zesiehhð ða. — 35 hwelchugu. — 36 feaum. — 37 seolfe. — 38 forleton. — 39 ond. — 40 abbudissan. — 41 unse-. — 42 ec. — 43 þy. — 45 sib. — 46 instepe. — 47 hie. — 48 læsest. — 49 þy. — 50 wiite. — 51 wræces. — 52 all.

diebus tuis haec plaga non superueniet.' Qua diuulgata uisione, aliquantum loci accolae paucis diebus timere, et se ipsos intermissis facinoribus castigare coeperunt. Uerum post obitum ipsius abbatisssae redierunt ad pristinas sordes, immo sceleratiora fecerunt. Et cum dicerent, 'Pax et securitas', extimplo praefatae ultionis sunt poena multati.

Quae mihi cuncta sic esse facta reuerentissimus meus compresbyter Aedgils referebat, qui tunc in illo monasterio degebat. Postea autem, dis-

me þus geworden³⁹ se arwyrþa⁴⁰
 min efenmæssepreost Eadgyls^{40a}
 sæde, se þa in þæm⁴¹ mynstre
 eardode J drohtade,⁴² J eft in
 ussum⁴³ mynstre longre⁴⁴ tide
 lifde J þær forðferde, æfter þon
 monize þara bigenzena þanon⁴⁵
 gewiton⁴⁶ for þære⁴⁷ burge⁴⁸ to-
 lysesse.⁴⁹ Þis spel⁵⁰ we forþon
 setton on ure bec, þæt we men
 monaden,⁵¹ þ hi zesawen⁵² Dryht-
 nes⁵³ weorc, hu egesfullic he is
 in geþeahtingum⁵⁴ ofer monna
 bearn (*MS. O, fol. 118a*), þy læs
 we ænige tiide⁵⁵ urum licumli-
 cum^{55a} unalyfednessum syn ðeo-
 wiende,⁵⁶ J læs to Ʒodes dome for-
 tigen⁵⁷ J us ondræden,⁵⁸ þonne we
 scylen, J his semninga^{58a} yrre us-
 ic⁵⁹ þreage J us oððe hwilendlicum
 yrmþum rihtlice swence J wæce,

me þus geworden⁵³ se arweorða⁵⁴ 3895
 mîn (*MS. B, p. 335*) efenmæsse-
 preost Eadgyls⁵⁵ sæde,⁵⁶ se⁵⁷ on⁵⁸
 ðam mynstre eardode⁵⁹ J droh-
 tode, J eft in urum mynstre⁵⁹
 lange⁶⁰ tid⁶¹ lifde J þær forðferde, 3900
 æfter þon monize⁶² þara bigen-
 zena þanon⁶³ gewiton⁶⁴ for ðære
 burhge⁶⁵ tolysesse.⁶⁶ Ðis spell⁶⁷
 we forþon setton on⁵⁸ ðre bēc,
 þæt we menn⁶⁸ manedon,⁶⁹ ðæt 3905
 hi⁷⁰ zesawon⁷¹ Drihtnes⁷² weorc,
 hu egesfull⁷³ he is^{73a} on geþeahte⁷⁴
 ofer manna⁷⁵ (*MS. T, p. 203*) bearn,
 þy læs we ænige tiide urum⁷⁶ li-
 cumlicum ûnalyfednessum⁷⁷ synd⁷⁸ 3910
 þeowigende,⁷⁹ J⁸⁰ læs⁸⁰ Ʒodes dôm
 forhtige J we us ondræden,⁸¹
 ðonne⁵ we⁵ sceolon,⁸³ J his yrre
 samnunza⁸⁴ us⁸⁵ eac⁸⁵ geþreage⁸⁶
 J us⁸⁷ hwilwendlicum yrm- 3915
 þum rihtlice swence J wæce,⁸⁹

39 gewordenne. — 40 arwurða. —
 40a eadgyls. — 41 þam. — 42 droht-
 [n]ade. — 43 urum. — 44 langre. —
 45 þonan. — 46 gewitan. — 47 þær[e]
O. — 48 burhge. — 49 tollysednesse.
 — 50 spell. — 51 monedan *Ca. Das*
d in O kaum sichtbar (Rasur?). —
 52 ähnlich das w in zesawe[n] *O*;
 zesawon *Ca.* — 53 drihtnes. — 54 ge-
 þe[a]htingum. — 55 tide. — 55a urum
 licum. — 56 þeowigende. — 57 for-
 tigan *Ca.* forhtige[n] *O.* — 56 ondræ-
 dan *Ca.* ondræde[n] *O.* — 58a sem-
 ni[n]za *Ca.* — 59 us.

53 gewurden. — 54 arwyrða. —
 55 eedgyls. — 56 sægde. — 57 se ða.
 — 58 in. — 59 eardade ond droh-
 tode J eft in ussum mynstre, *wie*
T liest, fehlt in B. — 60 [::]longe. —
 61 tide. — 62 monze. — 63 ðonon.
 — 64 gewitan. — 65 burge. — 66 to-
 lyesse. — 67 spel. — 68 men. —
 69 monede. — 70 hio. — 71 ge-
 seze. — 72 dryhtnes. — 73 eges-
 fullic. — 73a his *B.* — 74 geðeahtin-
 gum. — 75 monna. — 76 ussum. —
 77 unalefednessum. — 78 sion. —
 79 þeowiende. — 80 ond læs *T*, þy
 læs *B.* — 81 ondræde *T*, ondrædan
B. — 83 scylen. — 84 semninga. —
 85 usic (eac *fehlt in T*). — 86 ðreage.
 — 87 usic of þam. — 89 wecce.

cedentibus inde ob desolationem plurimis incolarum, in nostro monasterio plurimo tempore conuersatus, ibidemque defunctus, est. Haec ideo nostrae historiae inserenda credidimus, ut admoneremus lectorem operum Domini, quam terribilis in consiliis super filios hominum; ne forte nos tempore aliquo carnis inlecebris seruientes, minusque Dei iudicium formidantes, repen-

oððe to ecre forwyrde heardwend-
lice gedeme.⁶⁰

Caput XXVI.

Be deaðe þara tvegea cyninga
3920 Ecferðes J Hloðheres.

Da wæs ymb syx hund wintra
J feower J hundeahtetiġ¹ æfter
þære dryhtenlican² menniscnesse,
þy geare, þ^{2a} Ecġfrið Norþanhym-
3925 bra cyning sende wered J fyrd
(*MS. Ca, p. 146*) on Hibernia
Scotta ealonde, þære wæs Beorht
ladteow J heretoġa, J hi þa
unsceððendan³ þeode J symble
3930 Angelcynne þa holdestan earm-
lice forherġedon,⁴ swa þ ne cyri-
cum ne mynstrum seo herehand
ne sparode ne arade.⁵ J þa
seolfan⁶ landleode, swa swiðe⁷
3935 swa hi mihton, hi weredon J
him⁸ wiðcompedon, J him on⁹

oððe⁹⁰ to êcre forwyrde heardlice⁹¹
gedême.

Caput XXVI.

Be deaþe ðæra tvegea cininga
Ecferðes J Loþheres.

[Ð]a¹ wæs ymb syx hund win-
tra J feower J hundeahtatiġ æfter
ðære drihtenlican² menniscnesse,
þy geare, þa³ Ecġfrið cyning⁴, se⁴
wæs⁴ Norðhymbra⁵ cyning, sende
wered⁶ (*MS. B, p. 336*) J fyrde⁷
on⁸ Hibernia⁹ Scotta ealand,¹⁰
þære¹¹ wæs Beorht ladteow¹² J
heretoġa, J hi¹³ þa ûnsceððedan¹⁴
þeode J¹⁵ symle¹⁶ Angelcynne¹⁷
þa holdestan earmlice forherġe-
don,¹⁷ swa þætte¹⁸ ne⁴ ciricum²⁰
ne mynstrum seo²¹ herehand spa-
rode²² ne ne arode. J²³ ða syl-
fan²⁴ landleode,²⁵ swa swiðe
swa hi mihton,²⁶ hi²⁷ hi²⁸ we-
redon J wiðcampedon,³⁰ J him on

60 gedeman. — Cap. XXVI: 1 -eah-
tatiġ. — 2 drihtenlican. — 2^a þ *fehlt*
in O (ausradiert). — 3 unsceððendan.
— 4 forherġedon. — 5 arode. —
6 sylfan. — 7 swyðe. — 8 hi. —
9 *fehlt in Ca*.

90 oðe *B*. — 91 heardwendlice. —
Cap XXVI: 1 þa. — 2 -lecan. —
3 þætte. — 4 *fehlt in T*. — 5 norð-
anhymbra. — 6 weorod. — 7 fyrd.
— 8 in. — 9 hiibernia. — 10 ealond.
— 11 þær. — 12 latteow. — 13 heo.
— 14 unsceððendan. — 15 *fehlt in*
B. — 16 symledon *B*. — 17 on-
zolcynne þa holdoston earmlice for-
herġedon (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 18 ðæt. —
20 cyricum. — 21 se. — 22 sparode.
— 23 ond. — 24 seolfe. — 25 land-
leodan. — 26 meahton. — 27 heo. —
28 hy. — 30 him wiðcompodon.

tina eius ira corripiat, et uel temporalibus damnis iuste saeuens affligat,
uel ad perpetuam perditionem destrectius examinans tollat.

26. *De morte Ecġfridi et Hlothari regum.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXXXIII. Ecġfrid rex Nordanhym-
brorum, misso Hiberniam cum exercitu duce Bercto, uastauit misere gen-
tem innoxiam et nationi Anglorum semper amicissimam, ita ut ne ec-

fultum gecigdon¹⁰ þa godcundan
 ærfæstnesse,¹¹ J singalum benum
 lange bædon, ꝥ hie^{11a} heofonlice
 gewrecene wæron. J¹² þeah þe
 wyricwydole¹³ Ʒodes rice Ʒesit-
 tan ne mazon,^{13a} hwæðre^{13a} is
 Ʒelyfed, ꝥ þa þe be Ʒewyrhtum
 wyrƷede wæron for heora arleas-
 nesse, ꝥ hi hraþe þurh Dryhtnes¹⁴
 wræc heora scylde wite þrowa-
 den.¹⁵

Forþon þe soðlice þy nyhstan
 Ʒeare æfter þyssum (*MS. O,*
fol. 118b), mid þy se ylca cyning
 Ʒedyrstelice here lædde to forher-
 Ʒienne^{15a} Pehta mæƷþe, J him
 swiðe¹⁶ ꝥ his frynd beweredon J
 eallra¹⁷ swiðost¹⁸ þære eadigan Ʒe-
 mynde Cuðberhte,¹⁹ se þa niwan
 to bysceope²⁰ Ʒehalzad wæs, þa
 Ʒelædde he hwæþere here on

fultum gecigdon³¹ ða godcundan
 ærfæstnesse,³² J²³ singalum on-
 benum lange³³ bædon, þæt hi²⁷ 3940
 heofonlice Ʒewrecene wæron. J²³
 þeah ðe ða⁴ wyrƷcwydelan³⁵ Ʒodes
 rice Ʒesittan ne mazon,³⁶ hwæ-
 ðere³⁷ is Ʒelyfed, þætte ða be
 Ʒewyrhtum³⁸ awyrƷede³⁹ wæron 3945
 for heora arleasnesse, þæt hi²⁷
 hraðe⁴⁰ þurh Drihtnes wrace heora
 scylða wite þrowedon.⁴¹

Forðon þe^{41a} soðlice þy neah-
 stan⁴² Ʒearæ⁴³ æfter þissum,⁴⁴ 3950
 mid ði⁴⁵ þa⁴ se cyning⁴⁶ ðe⁴
 swa⁴ drystiglice⁴⁹ þone⁴ here
 lædde to forherƷigenne⁵¹ Peohta
 mæƷðe,⁵² J him þæt⁵³ swiðe⁵³
 hys⁵⁴ frynd⁵⁵ beweredon J ealra 3955
 swiðost⁵⁶ ðære eadeƷan⁵⁷ Ʒemynde
 Cuðbrihtus,⁵⁸ se ða niwan⁵⁹ to
 biscope Ʒehalzod⁶⁰ wæs, þa Ʒe-
 lædde he hwæðere³⁷ here in¹⁵

10 cygdon. — 11 ærfæstnesse *O.* —
 11a hi. — 12 ond. — 13 wyrƷcwy-
 dole. — 13a mazon hwæðere. —
 14 drihtnes. — 15 þrowedon. —
 15a forherƷianne. — 16 swyðe. —
 17 ealra. — 18 swyðost. — 19 cuð-
 berht. — 20 biscope.

31 ceƷdon. — 32 aarfæstnesse. —
 33 longe. — 35 wærƷeweodole. —
 36 mæƷen. — 37 hwæðere. — 38 Ʒe-
 wyrhte. — 39 wyrƷde. — 40 hraðe.
 — 41 *kein Absatz in B.* — 41a he
B. — 42 nyhstan. — 43 Ʒeare. —
 44 ðeossum. — 45 þy. — 46 ylca
 cyning. — 49 Ʒedyrstiglice. — 51 for-
 herƷianne. — 52 mæƷðe [*ferde*] *B.* —
 53 swiðe þæt. — 54 his. — 55 freond.
 — 56 swiðust. — 57 eadigan. —
 58 cuðbrihtes (*u über e*) *B.*, cuðberhte.
 — 59 neowan. — 60 Ʒehalzad.

clesiis quidem aut monasteriis manus parceret hostilis. At insulani et,
 quantum ualuerē, armis arma repellebant, et inuocantes diuinæ auxilium
 pietatis, caelitus se uindicari continuis diu inprecationibus postulabant. Et
 quamuis maledici regnum Dei possidere non possint, creditum est tamen,
 quod hi, qui merito impietatis suae maledicebantur, ocius Domino uindice
 poenas sui reatus luerent. Siquidem anno post hunc proximo idem rex, cum
 temere exercitum ad uastandam Pictorum prouinciam duxisset, multum pro-
 hibentibus amicis, et maxime beatae memoriae Cudbercto, qui nuper fuerat
 ordinatus episcopus, introductus est, simulantibus fugam hostibus, in an-

- 3960 Pyhtas,²¹ þa licettan^{21a} hi fleam fore²² him, I hine betelldon²³ in nearo²³ fæsten micel ungeferedra mora. I he mid þy mæstan dæle his werodes²⁴ ofslezen²⁵ wæs þy feowertygeþan gere²⁶ his yldo,²⁷ ðy fitegeþan geare his²⁷ rices, þy þreotegeþan²⁸ dæge Kalendarum Juniarum. I swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon his frynd him, ꝥ he ꝥ
- 3970 gefeoht ne ongunne. Ac forþon þe he ne²⁹ wolde þy ærran geare gehyran þone arwyrþan³⁰ fæder Ecbyrht, ꝥ Scottas hine noht sceððende ne afuhton, þa wæs him
- 3975 seald þurh wite þære synne, ꝥ he eft þa ne gehyrde, þa þe hine willnedon from his forwyrde³¹ acygean.³²

Of þære tide ongan se hyht

- 3980 I mægen Angelcynnes rices

(*MS. B, p. 337*) Peohtas, ða⁶² geclicetton⁶³ hi²⁷ fleam for⁶⁴ him,⁶⁴ I hine⁶⁵ betylldon⁶⁶ on⁸ nearo^{66a} fæsten (*MS. T, p. 204*) micel ungeferedra môra. I²³ he mid þy mæstan dæle his werodes⁶⁷ ofslezen⁶⁸ wæs þy feowertigoðan⁶⁹ geare hys⁷⁰ yldo, I⁴ ðy fiteoðan⁷² geære his rices, I⁴ þy ðrytteoðan⁷³ dæge Kalendarum Juniarum.⁷⁴ I swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon⁷⁵ hys⁷⁰ frynd⁵⁵ him, þæt he þæt gefeoht ne onzann.⁷⁶ Ac forðon þe he ne wolde þy ærran geare gehyran ðam⁷⁷ arwyrðan fæder Ecgbrihte,⁷⁸ þæt he Scottas⁷⁹ naht ne⁴ sceððede ne ne grette,⁸⁵ þa wæs him seald þurh wite þære synne, þæt he eft ðam⁸⁶ ne¹⁵ gehyrde, ðe⁸⁷ hine⁸⁹ wilnodon⁹⁰ fram⁹¹ his forwyrde acizan.⁹²

Of ðære tide onzann⁹³ se hiht⁹⁴ I ðæt⁴ mægen Angelcynnes⁹⁶ rices

21 peohtas. — 21^a licettan. — 22 beforan. — 23 betilldon in an nearo. — 24 werodes. — 25 ofslezen. — 26 geare. — 27 yldo *bis* his *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 28 þreotte[geð]an. — 29 no. — 30 arwurðan. — 31 forwyr[de] O. — 32 cizean.

62 I ða B. — 63 licetton. — 64 for [beforan] him *fehlt in T.* — 65 hi B. — 66 betyndon B. — 66^a neara. — 67 weorodes. — 68 ofslezen. — 69 feowertegoðan. — 70 his. — 72 fitegoðan. — 73 þreotteoþan. — 74 januarium B. — 75 bewered B. — 76 ongunne. — 77 þone. — 78 ecgberht. — 79 *bis* 85 scottas hine noht sceððende ne afuhte. — 86 þa. — 87 þa ðe. — 89 he B. — 90 wilnodon. — 91 from. — 92 gecegean. — 93 ongan. — 94 hyht. — 96 onzalcynnes.

gustias inaccessorum montium, et cum maxima parte copiarum, quas secum adduxerat, extinctus anno aetatis suae XL., regni autem XV., die XIII. Kalendarum Iuniarum. Et quidem, ut dixi, prohibuerunt amici, ne hoc bellum iniret; sed, quoniam anno praecedente noluerat audire reuerentissimum patrem Ecgbertum, ne Scottiam nil se laedentem inpugnaret, datum est illi ex poena peccati illius, ne nunc eos, qui ipsum ab interitu reuocare cupiebant, audiret.

toflowan J zewanad³³ beon. For-
 þon þe Peohtas heora æhte land
 eft onfengon, þte Engle³⁴ ær
 hæfdon J Scottas, þa ðe on Bry-
 tene³⁵ wæron, swa;³⁶ J Brytta³⁷
 eac swylce mycel³⁸ dæl freedom
 onfengon. Þa³⁹ betweoh monize
 Onzelpeode,⁴⁰ þa³⁶ þe³⁶ oððe
 mid sweorde ofslæzene⁴² wæron
 oððe (*MS. O, fol. 119a*) þeow-
 dome betæhte, oððe of Pyhta⁴³
 lande onweg flugon,⁴⁴ J eac swylce
 se arwyrða⁴⁵ ȝodes mon⁴⁶ Trum-
 wine, se þe heora bysceop⁴⁷ wæs,
 ȝewat mid⁴⁸ his ȝeferum, þa þe
 wæron on þam mynstre Æbber-
 curniȝ, þ is ȝeseted on Engla
 lande, ac hwæpere neah þam sæ,
 þe (*MS. C, fol. 16a*) Engla land J
 Pehta land toscadeð; J he þa se by-
 sceop⁴⁹ his ȝeferan, swa hwær swa
 he mihte, þurh mynster his freon-
 dum wæs⁵⁰ befæstende; J he him

toflowan J zewanod⁹⁷ beon. For-
 ðam⁹⁸ þe Peohtas heora æhte
 land⁹⁹ eft onfengon, þæt we¹ 3985
 Angle² ær hæfdon J³ Scottas,⁴ ða
 ðe on⁵ Brytene⁶ wæron, swa;⁷
 J³ Bryttas⁸ eac swylce⁹ micel
 dæl on¹ freedom onfengon. Þær
 (*MS. B, p. 338*) betwyh¹¹ mo- 3990
 nize Anzelpeode,¹³ þa ðe mid¹⁴
 sweorde ofslæzene wæron oððe
 þeowdome¹⁵ betyhte, oððe of
 Peohta lande¹⁷ onweg flugon, J³
 eac swylce se árwyrdða ȝodes 3995
 wer¹⁸ Trumwine, se ðe heora bi-
 scop wæs, ȝewát mid his ȝefe-
 rum, þe¹⁹ mid¹ him¹ wæron on⁵
 ðam²¹ mynstre Ebbercurniȝ,²² þæt
 is ȝeset²³ on⁵ Engla lande,²⁴ ac⁷ 4000
 hwæðre⁷ neah þam²¹ sæ, þe Engla
 land²⁵ J Peohta toscadeþ;²⁶ J³ he ða
 se biscop his ȝeferan, swa hwær swa
 he mihte,²⁷ on²⁸ mynster his freon-
 dum wæs⁷ oðfæstende;²⁹ J³ he him 4005

33 zewanod. — 34 angle. — 35 breo-
 tone. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 bryttas.
 — 38 micel. — 39 [þær] *Smith.* —
 40 on onzelpeode. — 42 ofslæzene.
 — 43 pehta. — 44 flugon. — 45 ar-
 wurða. — 46 man. — 47 bisceop. —
 48 onweg mid. — 49 b'. — 50 *fehlt*
in Ca.

97 zewanad. — 98 Forðon. —
 99 lond. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 on
 engle. — 3 ond. — 4 sceottas. —
 5 in. — 6 breotone. — 7 *fehlt in B.*
 — 8 bretta. — 9 swelce. — 11 be-
 tweoh. — 13 onzelpeode. — 14 oððe
 mid. — 15 þeodome. — 16 betæhte.
 — 17 londe. — 18 wer. — 19 þa þe.
 — 21 þam. — 22 æbbercurni. —
 23 ȝeseted. — 24 londe. — 25 lond.
 — 26 tosceadap. — 27 meahte. —
 28 þurh. — 29 wæs befæstende *T,*
 oðfæstan *B.*

Ex quo tempore spes coepit et uirtus regni Anglorum 'fluere ac retro
 sublapsa referri' (*cf. Verg. Aen. II, 169*). Nam et Picti terram possessionis
 suae, quam tenuerunt Angli; et Scotti, qui erant in Brittania; Brettonum
 quoque pars nonnulla libertatem receperunt; quam et hactenus habent per
 annos circiter XLVI; ubi inter plurimos gentis Anglorum, uel interemtus
 gladio, uel seruitio addictos, uel de terra Pictorum fuga lapsos, etiam reueren-
 tissimus uir Domini Trumuini, qui in eos episcopatum acceperat, recessit
 cum suis, qui erant in monasterio Aebbercurnig, posito quidem in regione
 Anglorum, sed in uicinia freti, quod Anglorum terras Pictorumque distermi-
 nat; eosque, ubicumque poterat, amicis per monasteria commendans, ipse in

sylfum⁵¹ wununesse J wic zeceas
 on þam oft cwedenan mynstre, þ
 is^{51a} zecyged^{51a} Streoneshealh. J he
 þær mid⁵² feawa his zeferena in
 4010 heardnesse munuclifes nales him
 sylfum anum ac swiðe monegum
 bryce monegra geara tide lifde.
 Ond he þær⁵² eac swylce⁵³ forð-
 ferde, J on cyricean Sce. Petres
 4015 þæs apostoles æfter zerisenre are
 his lifes J his hada bebyriged⁵⁴
 wæs. Wæs þæs ylcan mynstres
 abbuddysse⁵⁵ on⁵⁶ þa tid seo
 (MS. Ca, p. 147) cynelice⁵⁷ fæmne
 4020 Ælflæd^{57a} ætgedere mid Ean-
 flæde hire meder,⁵⁸ þære we be-
 foran gemyngeðon.⁵⁹ Ac þa se
 bysceop⁶⁰ þider⁶¹ com, micelne
 fultum gereces J somod hyre⁶²
 4025 lifes frofre 3ode seo willsume⁶⁴
 fæmne on⁵⁶ him gemette. Þa
 fenz Ealdfrið⁶⁵ æfter Ecðfriðe to
 rice. Se mon wæs se zelæredesta
 on⁵⁶ gewritum; se wæs sæd,⁶⁶ þ
 4030

syluum³⁰ wununesse J³¹ wic ze-
 ceas on⁵ ðam²¹ oft cwedenan
 mynstre, þe³² is nemned³³ Streones-
 healh. J³ he ðær mid feawum³⁴
 his zeferum³⁵ on⁵ heardnesse mu-
 nuclifes nales him sylfum³⁰ anum
 ac swiðe manegum³⁶ bryce ma-
 nigra³⁷ geara tide⁷ lifde. J³ he
 þar³⁹ eac swylce⁴⁰ forðferde, J on⁵
 Sce.⁴¹ Petres cyrican⁴¹ þæs aposto-
 les æfter⁴² zerysenre are his lifes
 J his hades⁴³ bebyrged wæs. Wæs
 þæs ylcan⁴⁴ mynstres (MS. T,
 p. 205) abbodesse on⁵ þa tid
 (MS. B, p. 339) seo cynelice fæmne
 Ælflæd⁴⁵ ætgedere mid Eanflæde
 hyre⁴⁶ meder, þære we beforan
 gemyngeðon.^{46a} Ac⁴⁷ þa se biscop
 dyder⁴⁸ com, micelne⁴⁹ fultom⁵⁰
 gereces J somod⁵¹ hyre⁴⁶ lifes
 frofre 3ode seo willsume⁵² fæmne
 on⁵ him gemette. Ða fenz Eald-
 frið æfter Ecðfriðe to rice. Se
 mann⁵³ wæs se zelæredesta⁵⁴ on⁵
 gewritum;⁵⁵ se wæs sæd,⁵⁶ þæt

51 seolfum C. — 51a i[s] zecy[ze]d
 O. — 52 mid bis þær fehlt in O, Ca,
 C. — 53 swylce Ca, swilce C. —
 54 bebyrged C. — 55 abbudisse Ca,
 abbodisse C. — 56 in C. — 57 cy-
 nellice. — 57a ælflæd Ca, C. —
 58 medder C. — 59 zemynezodan Ca,
 zemyndzodan C. — 60 b.' Ca, bisceop
 C. — 61 þyder Ca. — 62 hire Ca.
 — 63 sio C. — 64 wilsume C. —
 65 aldfrið C. — 66 sægd C.

30 seolfum. — 31 on B. — 32 þæt.
 — 33 zeceged. — 34 feawa. —
 35 zeferena. — 36 monegum. —
 37 monegra. — 39 þær. — 40 swelce
 T, fehlt in B. — 41 cirican see. petres.
 — 42 bis 43 æfter bis hades fehlt in
 T. — 44 ilcan. — 45 ælflæd. —
 46 hire. — 46a -odan. — 47 Ah. —
 48 þider. — 49 mycelne. — 50 ful-
 tum. — 51 somed. — 52 wilsume.
 — 53 man. — 54 zelærdesta. —
 55 gewreotum. — 56 sægd.

saepedicto famulorum famularumque Dei monasterio, quod uocatur Streanaes-
 halch, locum mansionis elegit; ibique cum paucis suorum in monachica di-
 strictione uitam non sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem, plurimo annorum
 tempore duxit; ubi etiam defunctus, in ecclesia beati Petri apostoli iuxta
 honorem et uita et gradu eius condignum conditus est. Praeerat quidem
 tunc eidem monasterio regia uirgo Aelfled, una cum matre Eanflæde, qua-
 rum supra fecimus mentionem. Sed, adueniente illuc episcopo, maximum

his broþor wære Oswies⁶⁷ sunu þæs cyninges. J he þone toworpenan steal⁶⁸ þæs rices, þeah þe hit wære binnan⁶⁹ nearwum ðe-mærum, æþellice^{69a} ðeedniwade.⁷⁰

Þy ðeare þa,⁷¹ þ is⁷¹ ymb syx hund wintra J⁷² fif J hundeah-tatiȝ (*MS. O, fol. 119b*) fram⁷³ þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt Hloþhere Cantwara⁷⁴ cyning þis deadlice lif ðeendade⁷⁵ J forðferde, se æfter Ecbyrhte⁷⁶ his breþer, se⁷⁷ eahta⁷⁸ winter⁷⁹ ricsade;⁸⁰ þa feng he to rice J þæt hæfde XII. winter.⁷⁹ Wæs he ðewundad⁸¹ on⁵⁶ Suðseaxena⁸² ðefehte, þe⁸³ wið hine Eadric Ecbyrhtes⁸⁴ sunu ðesomnade;⁸⁵ J þa (*MS. C, fol. 16a, Ende*) betwyh þon þe hine (*MS. C, fol. 16b*) mon lacnade,⁸⁶ he forðferde. J þa æfter him se ylca Eadric oper healf⁸⁷ ðear þ rice hæfde. Þa⁸⁸ he þa forðferde, þa⁸⁹ þæt rice sum^{89a} fæc tide tweoȝende cyningas J fremþe

he his broðor wære Osweos sunu ðæs cyninges. J he ðone tōworpenan⁵⁷ steall⁵⁸ þæs rices, þeah ðe hit wære binnan nerewum⁵⁹ ðemærum, eaðelice ðeedniwode.⁶⁰ 4035

Þy ðeare þa,⁶¹ þ⁶² is⁶² ymb syx hund wintra J fif J hundeah-tatiȝ⁶³ fram⁶⁴ þære drihtenlican⁶⁵ menniscnesse, þæt Hlothere⁶⁶ Cantwara cyning þis deaðlice^{66a} lif ðeen-dode J forðferde, se æfter⁶⁷ Ecȝbrihte⁶⁸ his breðer, se eahta⁶⁹ winter ricsade; ða feng he to rice J þæt hæfde XII. winter. Wæs he ðewundad on⁵ Suðseaxena⁷⁰ ðefehte, ða wið hine Eadric Ecȝbrihtes⁷¹ sunu ðesamnode;⁷² J⁷³ þa betweoh þam⁷⁵ þe hine man lacnode,⁷⁶ (*MS. B, p. 340*), he forðferde. J ða æfter him se 4050 ylca⁷⁷ Eadric oðer healf ðear þæt rice hæfde. Þa he ða forðferde, þa þæt rice sumre⁷⁹ tide fæc⁷⁹ teonde⁸⁰ cyningas J fremde 4055

67 osweos *C*. — 68 stal. — 69 bin-non. — 69a æþel[l]ice *O*. — 70 ðeedniwode *Ca*, ðeedneowade *C*. — 71 þa þæt is *fehlt in Ca*, þæt is *fehlt in O*, is *fehlt in C*. — 72 ond *C*. — 73 from *C*. — 74 cantwarena *C*. — 75 ðeendode. — 76 ecȝbryhte *C*. — 77 *aus-radiert, aber noch sichtbar in O*. — 78 VIII *C*. — 79 wintra. — 80 rixsade *C*. — 81 ðewunad *O*. — 82 -seax-na *Ca, C*. — 83 þæ *Ca*, þa *C*. — 84 ecȝbrihtes *C*. — 85 ðesomnode *Ca, C*. — 86 lacnode. — 87 half *Ca, C*. — 88 J. — 89 *fehlt in Ca, C*. — 89a þa sum *Ca, C*.

57 toworpan. — 58 steal. — 59 nearwum. — 60 ðeedneowade. — 61 þaá. — 62 þis *B*. — 63 ehtatiȝ. — 64 from. — 65 dryhtenlican. — 66 hloþhere. — 66a dead-. — 67 æftera. — 68 ecbyrhte. — 69 ehta. — 70 supseaxena. — 71 ecȝbyrhtes. — 72 ðesomnade. — 73 ond. — 75 ðon. — 76 lacnade. — 77 ilca. — 79 sum fæc tide. — 80 tweonde.

regendi auxilium, simul et suae uitae solacium deuota Deo doctrix inuenit. Successit autem Ecgrifido in regnum Aldfrid, uir in scripturis doctissimus, qui frater eius et filius Osuii regis esse dicebatur; destructumque regni statum, quamuis intra fines angustiores, nobiliter recuperauit.

Quo uidelicet anno, qui est ab incarnatione dominica DCLXXXV., Hlothéri Cantuariorum rex, cum post Ecgræctum fratrem suum, qui VIII

forluran J towurpan,⁹⁰ oð ðæt heora
riht cyning Wihtræd, þæt wæs Ecg-
byrhtes⁹¹ sunu, wæs on⁵⁶ rice
gestrangad.⁹² J he þa somod æt-
4060 gædere mid æfæstnesse⁹³ ge mid
geornfullnesse his þeode fram⁹⁴
utlicre hergunga^{94a} generede J
alysde.

Caput XXVII.

(*MS. Ca, p. 10*). Ðæt se Driht-
4065 nes wer Cuðbryht wæs bi-
scop geworden; J þ he ða
gyt on munuclicum life gese-
ted lærde J bodade.

Ono¹ þy sylfan² geare þe Ecfrið³
4070 cyning lifes ende onfeng, gedyde
he þ mon þone halgan wer J þone
arwyrðan⁴ Cuðbryht⁵ to bysceope⁶
gehalgade^{6a} þære cyricean⁷ æt Lin-
desfarena⁸ ea. Se ær on⁹ medmiclum
4075

forluron J towurpon, oð þæt heora
riht cyning Wihtræd, þæt wæs Ecg-
brihtes⁷³ sunu, wæs on⁵ rice ge-
strangod.⁸¹ J⁷³ he þa somod æt-
gædere⁸² ge⁸³ mid ærestnesse⁸⁴ ge
mid geornfullnesse⁸⁵ his ðeode
fram utlicre heregunga⁸⁶ ge-
nerede J alysde.

Caput XXVII.

Þæt se Dryhtnes wer Cuð-
bryhtus wæs bysceop ge-
worden; J þæt he ða git on
muneclicum life wæs geseted
J lærde J bodode.

Þa¹ sylfan geare þe Ecg-
frið³ cyning lifes ende onfeng,
gedyde he þæt mon⁴ þæne⁵ ha-
legan⁶ wer J ðone arweorðan⁷
Cuðbriht⁸ to bisscope⁹ gehalgode
ðære cyrican¹⁰ æt Lindesfarona
eā.¹¹ Se ær¹² on¹³ medmiclum¹⁴

90 towurpon. — 91 ecgbrehtes
C, ecgbryhtes Ca. — 92 gestrangod
Ca, gestrongad C. — 93 æfestnysse
Ca, æfæstnesse C. — 94 from C. —
94a herunga O. — Cap. XXVII: 1 Ond
C, fehlt in Ca. — 2 seolfan C. —
3 ecgferð C. — 4 arwurðan. — 5 cuð-
breht C. — 6 b. Ca, bisceope C. —
6a gehalgode Ca, C. — 7 ciricean C.
— 8 lindesfearena C. — 9 in C.

81 gestrongad. — 82 ætgædre. —
83 fehlt in T. — 84 so nach unserer
Collation B und T, nicht æfestnesse
in B, wie Miller angiebt. — 85 georn-
fulnesse. — 86 herunga. — Cap.
XXVII: 1 Ono þy T, [þ]a B. —
3 ecgferð. — 4 man. — 5 ðone. —
6 halgan. — 7 árwyrdan. — 8 cuð-
bryht. — 9 bisceope. — 10 cirican.
— 11 æ. — 12 ær wæs B. — 13 in. —
14 medmyclum.

annis regnauerat, ipse XII annis regnasset, mortuus erat VIII. Idus Fe-
bruarias. Uulneratus namque est in pugna Australium Saxonum, quos contra
eum Edric filius Ecgbercti adgregarat, et inter medendum defunctus. Ac
post eum idem Edric anno uno ac dimidio regnauit; quo defuncto, regnum
illud aliquod temporis spatium reges dubii uel externi disperdiderunt;
donec legitimus rex Uictred, id est filius Ecgbercti, confortatus in regno,
religione simul et industria gentem suam ab extranea inuasionem liberaret.

27. Ut uir Domini Cudberct sit episcopus factus: utque in monachica adhuc
uita positus uixerit uel docuerit.

Ipso etiam anno, quo finem uitae accepit rex Ecgfrid, episcopum, ut
diximus, fecerat ordinari Lindisfarnensium ecclesiae uirum sanctum et uene-

ealande,¹⁰ þ is Farne nemned, ancorlif¹¹ lædde þurh moniȝ gear on⁹ micelre forhæfednesse¹² lichaman¹³ J modes. Is þ ealand¹⁴ fram þære ylcan¹⁵ cyricean¹⁶ feor ut (*MS. O, fol. 120a*) on⁹ ȝarsecȝe seted, huhuȝu¹⁷ on¹⁸ nyȝan¹⁹ milum. J he se halȝa ȝodes man²⁰ fram^{20a} þære ærestan ylde cnihtades symble²¹ barn²² on⁹ ȝeleafan²³ J in ȝeornfulnessse²⁴ æfestes²⁵ lifes. Ac þa he ȝewexen²⁶ wæs, þa wilnade²⁷ he J onfenȝ munuchade.²⁸

J ærest eode in Mailros²⁹ þæt mynster, þæt is ȝeseted in ofre Twides³⁰ streames. Þæt mynster þa heold J rehte³¹ Eata abbud,³² se wæs milde wer J monþwære, J se æfter wæs biscop ȝeworden in Heaȝostaldes³³ ea J in Lindesfearona³⁴ ea, swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝedon. Þæs mynstres

ealande,¹⁵ þæt is Farene¹⁶ nemned, ancorlif lædde þurh moniȝ gear on¹³ micelre¹⁷ forhæfednesse¹⁸ lichaman J¹⁹ modes. Is þæt iȝland²⁰ fram²¹ ðære ylcan²² cyrican 4080 feorr²³ út on ȝarsecȝe²⁴ ȝeset,²⁵ huru²⁶ on niȝon²⁷ milum. J he se haleȝa²⁸ ȝodes mann⁴ fram²¹ ðære ærestan ylde cnihtâdes (*MS. B, p. 341*) symle²⁹ barn³⁰ 4085 in³¹ ȝelise³¹ J¹⁹ in ȝeornfulnessse æwfæstes lifes. Ac ða he wæs³² ȝeweaxen,³² þa willnode³³ he J onfenȝ munuchade.³⁴

J ærest eode in Mailros þæt 4090 mynster, þæt is ȝeseted³¹ in^{31a} ofre Tîde³⁶ streames. Þæt mynster ða heold J rihte Eata biscop, se wæs milde wer J mannþwære,³⁷ J se æfter wæs biscop³⁸ ȝeworden³⁸ 4095 in Hæȝestealdeâ⁴⁰ J on¹³ Lindesfearona eâ,⁴⁰ swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝodun.⁴¹ Þæs mynstres

10 ealande. — 11 oncor- *C*. — 12 forhæfdnesse *C*. — 13 lichoman *C*. — 14 ealand *Ca, C*. — 15 ilcan *C*. — 16 ciricean *C*. — 17 huhweȝa *C*. — 18 ðn *C*. — 19 niȝon *C*. — 20 mon *C*. — 20^a from *C*. — 21 symle *Ca*, simle *C*. — 22 born *C*. — 23 ȝelse *C*, ȝelise *Smith*. — 24 ȝeornfulnessse *Ca, C*. — 25 æwfæstes *Ca, C*. — 26 ȝeweaxen *Ca, C*. — 27 wilnode. — 28 muc hade *C*. — 29 mailras *Ca, C*. — 30 tweode. — 31 rihte *C*. — 32 abbod *C*. — 32^a b.' *Ca*, bisceop *C*. — 33 heaȝostealdes *Ca, C*. — 34 lindesfearena *Ca, C*.

15 ealande. — 16 farne. — 17 mycelre. — 18 forhæfdnesse. — 19 ond. — 20 ealand. — 21 from. — 22 ilcan. — 23 feor. — 24 ȝársecȝe. — 25 ȝeseted. — 26 huhuȝu. — 27 niȝen. — 28 halȝa. — 29 simle. — 30 beorn *T*, beeode *B*. — 31 *fehlt in B*. — 31^a on. — 32 ȝewexen wæs. — 33 wilnode. — 34 *kein Absatz in B*. — 36 tuidon. — 37 monðwære *T*, mannhwære *B*. — 38 ȝewarden biscop. — 40 hæȝstealdes æ. — 41 ȝemynȝodon.

rabilem Cudberetum, qui in insula permodica, quae appellatur Farne, et ab eadem ecclesia nouem ferme milibus passuum in Oceano procul abest, uitam solitariam per annos plures in magna corporis et mentis continentia duxerat. Qui quidem a prima aetate pueritiae studio religiosae uitae semper ardebat, sed ab ineunte adulescentia monachicum et nomen adsumsit et habitum. Intrauit autem primo monasterium Mailros, quod in ripa Tuidi fluminis positum tunc abbas Eata, uir omnium mansuetissimus ac simplicissimus, regebat, qui postea episcopus Hagustaldensis siue Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae factus

prafast³⁵ J regolweard³⁶ wæs in
 4100 þa tid Boisel, se wæs mycelre³⁷
 mægena³⁸ mæssepreost J wite-
 domes gastes. Þyses³⁹ disciplu-
 hade⁴⁰ Cuðberht wæs eaðmodlice⁴¹
 underþeoded; J wisdom haligra ge-
 4105 writa J godra weorca bysene (*MS. C,*
fol. 16b, Ende) (*MS. C, fol. 17a*)
 from⁴² him nom.⁴³

Æfter þon þe he þa to Dryhtne⁴⁴
 geleorde,⁴⁵ þa wæs Cupberht⁴⁶ þæs
 4110 ylcan⁴⁷ mynstres regolweard ge-
 worden; J he monige æghwæþer
 ge mid ealdorlicnesse (*MS. Ca,*
p. 148) his lareowdomes ge mid
 bysene⁴⁸ his zesewenlicra dæda
 4115 to regollicum⁴⁹ life zesette J in-
 timbrede. J nales þ he ðam
 mynstre anum⁴⁹ regollices⁵⁰ (*MS.*
O, fol. 120b) lifes monunze⁵¹
 J⁵² somod⁵³ his lifes⁵⁴ bysene⁵⁵
 4120 gearwade,⁵⁶ ac swylce⁵⁷ eac
 þæt ymbgesetene⁵⁸ folc feor J

prauost⁴² J regolweard wæs on¹³
 þa tid Boisel, se wæs micelra⁴³
 mægena mæssepreost⁴⁴ J wite-
 domes gastes. Þysse⁴⁵ disciplu-
 hâdes⁴⁶ Cuðbriht⁴⁷ wæs eaðmod-
 lice⁴⁸ underþeoded; J wisdom
 (*MS. T, p. 207*) haligra gewrita
 J godra gewurca⁴⁹ bysna⁵⁰ fram
 him nam.⁵¹

Æfter⁵² ðon þe he ða to Driht-
 ne⁵³ geleorde, þa wæs Cuðbriht⁴⁷
 ðæs ylcan²² mynstres regolweard
 geworden; J he monige æghwæðer
 ge mid alдорlicnesse his lareow-
 domes^{53a} ge mid bysene⁵⁴ his
 zesewenlicra⁵⁵ dæda to regollicum
 life zesette J¹⁹ ontimbrede.⁵⁶ J¹⁹
 nales⁵⁷ þæt he on⁵⁸ ðam⁵⁹ mynstre
 anum reozollices⁶⁰ (*MS. B, p. 342*)
 lifes manunze J somod⁶¹ his by-
 sene zegearwode,⁶² ac swiðe⁶³ eac
 þæt ymbesette⁶⁴ folc feorr²³ J

35 profast *C.* — 36 reozolweard
 — 37 micelre *C.* — 38 mæzna. —
 39 þyses *Ca,* þisses *C.* — 40 dis-
 cipulhada *C.* — 41 eadmodlice. —
 42 fram *C.* — 43 nam *C.* — 44 drihtne
Ca, C. — 45 zefor *C.* — 46 cuð-
 bryht *C.* — 47 ilcan *C.* — 48 bys-
 ne. — 49 regollicum *bis* anum *fehlt*
in O, Ca, C. — 50 reozollices. —
 51 monunzum. — 52 ond *C.* — 53 so-
 med *C.* — 54 *fehlt in C.* — 55 bysne
Ca; übergeschr. in O. — 56 zegear-
 wade. — 57 swilce *C.* — 58 ymbze-
 sette.

42 profost. — 43 mycelra. —
 44 mæssepreost. — 45 Þisses. —
 46 discipluhada. — 47 cuðbyrht. —
 48 eadmodlice. — 49 weorca. —
 50 bysene. — 51 *kein Absatz in B.*
 — 52 ær *B.* — 53 dryhtne. —
 53a lareowdome. — 54 bisene. —
 55 zesawenlicra. — 56 intimbrede.
 — 57 nalas. — 58 *fehlt in T.* —
 59 ðæm. — 60 regollices. — 61 sa-
 mod. — 62 gearwode. — 63 swelce.
 — 64 ymbsette.

est, ut supra memorauimus; cui tempore illo propositus Boisil magnarum uirtutum et prophetici spiritus sacerdos fuit. Huius disciplatui Cudberct humiliter subditus, et scientiam ab eo scripturarum et bonorum operum sumsit exempla.

Qui postquam migravit ad Dominum, Cudberct eidem monasterio factus propositus, plures et auctoritate magistri, et exemplo suae actionis regularem instituebat ad uitam. Nec solum ipsi monasterio regularis uitae monita, simul et exempla praebebat, sed et uulgus circumpositum longe lateque a

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN POESIE

begründet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Neu bearbeitet, vermehrt und nach neuen Lesungen der Handschriften

herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

DAS BEOWULFS LIED

nebst den kleineren

epischen, lyrischen, didaktischen und geschichtlichen Stücken

Herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 12 Mark

Band II:

DIE VERCELLER HANDSCHRIFT

die Handschrift des Cambridger Corpus Christi Collegs CCI,
die Gedichte der sogen. Cædmonhandschrift, Judith, des Hymnus
Cædmons, Heiligenkalender

nebst

kleineren geistlichen Dichtungen

Herausgegeben von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 26 Mark

Band III, 1. Hälfte:

DIE HANDSCHRIFT VON EXETER

Herausgegeben von

BRUNO ASSMANN

Preis 11 Mark

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA
in kritisch bearbeiteten Texten

herausgegeben von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Fortgesetzt unter Mitwirkung mehrerer Fachgenossen von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Band I:

ÄLFRIKS DE VETERE ET NOVO TESTAMENTO, PENTATEUCH, JOSUA, BUCH
DER RICHTER UND HIOB

Preis 8 Mark

Band II:

DIE ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSABEARBEITUNGEN DER BENEDICTINER-
REGEL

Herausgegeben von **A. SCHRÖER**

Preis 10 Mark

Band III:

ANGELSÄCHSISCHE HOMILIEN UND HEILIGENLEBEN

Herausgegeben von **BRUNO ASSMANN**

Preis 10 Mark

Band IV, 1. Hälfte:

KÖNIG ALFREDS ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

Herausgegeben von **JACOB SCHIPPER**

Preis 15 Mark

SPRACHSCHATZ
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN DICHTER

bearbeitet von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände; Preis 60 Mark

Nur in kleiner Auflage in anastatischem Neudruck hergestellt
Preiserhöhungen nach Massgabe des Vorrats vorbehalten

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

ANGELSÄCHSISCHES WÖRTERBUCH

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Zum Druck besorgt

von

F. GROSCHOPP

Preis 5 Mark

Dieses Werk enthält alle Wörter, die sich im *Sprachschatz* finden, jedoch ohne die Belegstellen, und ist daher ein handliches, billiges Angelsächsisches Wörterbuch, ein Werk, das noch gänzlich fehlte.

KURZGEFASSTE

ANGELSÄCHSISCHE GRAMMATIK

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DICHTUNGEN DER ANGELSACHSEN

stabweimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

2 Bände. Preis 11 Mark

BEOWULF

stabweimend übersetzt

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Nach des verfassers handexemplar zum drucke besorgt

von

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

Preis 2 Mark

**ABLAUT
REDUPLIKATION UND SEKUNDÄRE WURZELN
DER STARKEN VERBA IM DEUTSCHEN**

nebst

einem Exkurs über die Verba Dôn und Iddja

Eine sprachgeschichtliche Untersuchung mit alphabetischen Wortregistern
von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Preis 2 Mark

DAS HILDEBRANDSLIED

nach der Handschrift

von Neuem herausgegeben, kritisch bearbeitet und erläutert nebst
Bemerkungen

über die

ehemaligen Fulder Codices der Kasseler Bibliothek

von

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

Mit einer Photographie der Handschrift. Zweite Auflage. Preis 2 Mark

**LINGUISTISCHE ALLOTRIA
LAUT-, ABLAUT- UND REIMBILDUNGEN**

der

englischen Sprache

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

Nach dem Tode des Verfassers herausgegeben von

EUGEN WILHELM

Zweite Ausgabe. Preis 2 Mark

DE INFINITIVI

linguarum sanscritae

bactricae persicae graecae oscae umbricae latinae goticae

forma et usu

scripsit

EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Preis 4 Mark

Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung Band XXII, 4. Heft, S. 334:
„Vorliegende Arbeit ist als ein durchaus erfreulicher und höchst wertvoller Beitrag zur Sprachwissenschaft, speciell zur vergleichenden Syntax, zu bezeichnen, der, gestützt auf eine genaue und sorgfältige Kenntnis des vedischen Sprachgebrauchs, besonders für die syntaktischen Gebrauchsweisen des griechischen, lateinischen und gotischen Infinitivs höchst reichhaltige Zusammenstellungen giebt“.

Revue de linguistique Tome V, 4 fasc.: „M. Wilhelm s'adresse à un sujet bien vaste et qui reclamera longtemps encore de patientes recherches. Hâtons-nous de dire que son écrit nous paraît clair, méthodique et capable de faire avancer la question L'ouvrage occupera une place honorable dans l'histoire de l'établissement de la syntaxe comparative indo-européenne“.

HISTORISCHE GRAMMATIK

DER

ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

von

C. FRIEDRICH KOCH

I. Band:

DIE LAUT- UND FLEXIONSLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

Von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Broschiert 10 Mark

II. Band:

DIE SATZLEHRE DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

2. Auflage

Von **JULIUS ZUPITZA**

Broschiert 10 Mark

III. Band:

DIE WORTBILDUNG DER ENGLISCHEN SPRACHE

Angelsächsisch nebst den anderen germanischen Elementen und fremde Elemente

2. Auflage

Von **RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER**

Broschiert 10 Mark

GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG IN LEIPZIG

DE VERBIS DENOMINATIVIS
linguae bactricae

scripsit

EUGENIUS WILHELMUS

Phil. Doctor

Preis 1 Mark 50 Pf.

GESCHICHTE ITALIENS
IM MITTELALTER

von

DR. LUDO MORITZ HARTMANN

Privatdocent an der Universität Wien

I. Band

DAS ITALIENISCHE KÖNIGREICH

Preis 12 M. 50 Pf.

Die *Geschichte Italiens im Mittelalter* ist auf etwa 7 Bände berechnet und soll die Entwicklung Italiens vom Untergang des weströmischen Reiches bis zum Beginne der Renaissance darstellen. Doch wird jeder einzelne Band ein abgeschlossenes Ganzes bieten und einen eigenen Nebentitel führen. Der erste Band enthält das erste Buch: *Das italienische Königreich*; er behandelt ungefähr die Zeit von 476—568; die Ostgothenherrschaft steht im Mittelpunkte der Darstellung. Das Hauptgewicht wird auf die Entwicklung der gesellschaftlichen Organisation, der wirtschaftlichen und rechtlichen Institutionen gelegt, als deren Anschluss die geistigen Strömungen und die Handlungen der Einzelnen erscheinen. Obwohl am Ende eines jeden Kapitels in den Anmerkungen Quellen und Litteraturnachweise gegeben sind, ist das Werk doch infolge seiner populären Darstellungsweise auch für einen grösseren Leserkreis geeignet und kann an die Stelle älterer Darstellungen derselben Zeit treten.

Verlag von BREITKOPF & HÄRTEL, Leipzig und London,
GINN & CO., Boston.

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY

A SANSKRIT GRAMMAR

including both the classical language,
and the older dialects, of Veda and Brahmana

Third Edition

(Bibliothek indogermanischer Grammatiken Bd. II)

XXVI, 551 Seiten; M 10.—, geb. M 11.50.

Isländische Dichter der Neuzeit

in Charakteristiken und übersetzten Proben
ihrer Dichtung

Mit einer Übersicht des Geisteslebens auf Island seit der
Reformation

von

J. C. POESTION

Subskriptionspreis:

5 Lieferungen à Mk. 4.—,
compl. geh. Mk. 20.—, geb. Mk. 22.50.

POESTIONS Buch bildet ein litterarhistorisches Quellenwerk, in dem uns zum ersten Male ein Einblick in die reiche Kunstdichtung der Isländer seit der Mitte des sechzehnten Jahrhunderts gewährt wird. Es ist ein Werk, wie es in der gesamten Weltliteratur einzig dasteht. Geschöpft aus den Urquellen bietet es eine derartige Fülle von Material aus erster Hand, dass es jeder, der sich mit der isländischen Dichtung fortan beschäftigt, nicht wird übersehen dürfen.

Bei dem kleinen Abnehmerkreis, mit dem Bücher dieser Art naturgemäss zu rechnen haben, richtet die Verlagshandlung an Bücherfreunde und Bibliotheken die Bitte, die Publikation durch ihre Subskription unterstützen zu wollen.

Der für den stattlichen Band von 35 Bogen gross Lexikon-Format sehr billige Subskriptions-Preis erlischt Ende des laufenden Jahres.



Druck von Fischer & Kürsten, Leipzig.

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

Jacob Schipper

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



Leipzig

Georg H. Wigand's Verlag

1899

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON
CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER
MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN
VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND

KÖNIG ALFREDS
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1899

BIBLIOTHEK
DER
ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER

MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND

ZWEITE HÄLFTE, ZWEITE ABTEILUNG

KÖNIG ALFREDS

ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

(SCHLUSS)

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG

1899

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

Jacob Schipper

Zweite Hälfte, zweite Abteilung

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN
IN WIEN



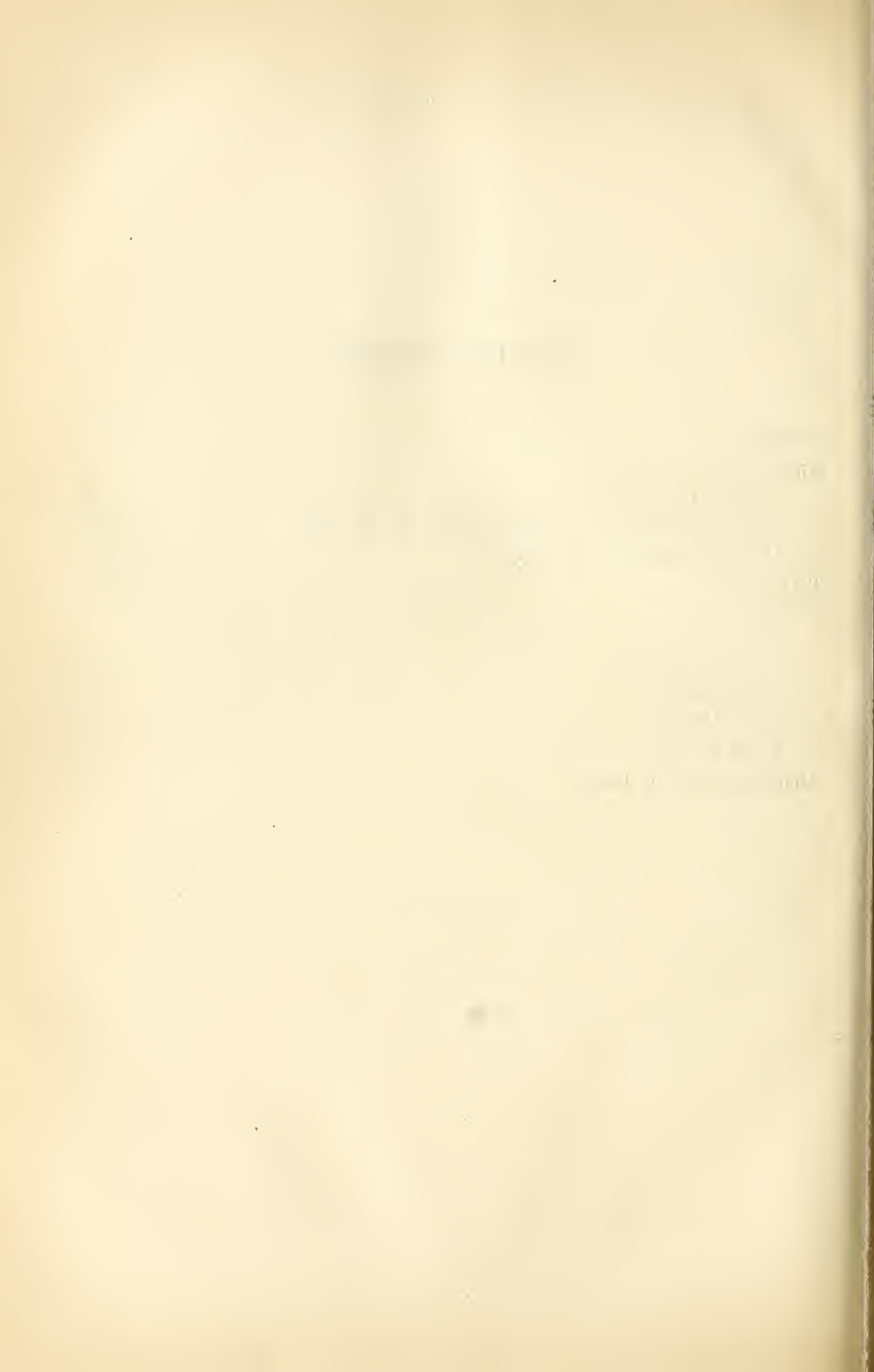
Leipzig

Georg H. Wigand's Verlag

1899

Inhaltsverzeichnis.

	Seite
Vorwort	V
Einleitung	XI
A. Die Handschriften	XI
B. Das Verhältniß der Handschriften zu einander	XXIX
C. Zur Geschichte des Textes	XXXV
Text.	1—703
Praefatio	1
Liber Primus	7
Liber Secundus	106
Liber Tertius	190
Liber Quartus	334
Liber Quintus	549
Anmerkungen zum Texte	704



EINLEITUNG.

A. DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN.

Wie schon in dem Vorworte zu unserer Ausgabe erwähnt worden ist, sind fünf Handschriften der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* vorhanden, von denen aber nur zwei, nämlich *B* und *Ca*, vollständig erhalten, zwei andere, *T* und *O*, zu Anfang und zu Ende (die erstere auch mehrfach im Innern) unvollständig sind, während die fünfte, *C*, die noch von J. SMITH für seine Ausgabe (1722), der er sie leider nicht zugrunde legte, zur Vergleichung mit dem *Ca*-Text vollständig benutzt werden konnte, seit dem Londoner Brande vom Jahre 1731, wodurch sie zum grössten Teile vernichtet wurde, nur noch in Bruchstücken erhalten ist.

Ausser diesen fünf Handschriften, die sämtlich, obwohl ungleich an Alter, doch erst geraume Zeit nach dem Tode König Alfreds entstanden sind, liegen in dem *Cod. Cotton.* des Britischen Museums *Domitian* A. IX. noch, wie ZUPITZA (Haupts Z. f. d. A. XXX, 185 ff., 1886) nachgewiesen hat, drei kurze, „von einer Hand aus dem Anfange des X. Jahrhunderts geschriebene Sätze“ aus ALFRED'S Beda vor, die als Reste eines älteren Manuscripts dieses Prosadenkmals anzusehen sind. Leider sind diese Bruchstücke so gering an Umfang, dass sie für die Herstellung des Textes nicht in Betracht kommen und für die Entstehung desselben u. E., trotz einiger in ihnen vorkommenden eigentümlichen Sprachformen (vgl. MILLER, *Introd.* XX, XXI), keine Beweiskraft beanspruchen können. Wir haben sie in den Anmerkungen zu den betreffenden Stellen (Buch I, Z. 1320—1328, Buch II, Z. 374—389 und Buch IV, Z. 1045—1065)

nach dem von ZUPITZA a. a. O. gedruckten, von uns nochmals mit der Handschrift verglichenen Texte vollständig mitgeteilt.

Bezüglich der oben genannten fünf Handschriften des angelsächsischen Beda-Textes lassen wir hier nun zunächst die nachstehenden Bemerkungen folgen, wobei wir uns zum Teil an MILLERS Angaben anschliessen, zum Teil unsere eigenen, bereits viel früher gemachten, seitdem mehrmals nachgeprüften Beobachtungen mitteilen.

Die Pergament-Handschrift **O** = MS. 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford, die Haupthandschrift unserer Ausgabe, besteht aus 161 Blättern, die nach MILLER $10\frac{1}{6}$ Zoll hoch und $6\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit sind. Das MS. ist zusammengebunden in einem soliden Ledereinbande mit einem dem XIV. Jahrhundert angehörigen lateinischen MS. der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, welches voransteht, und dessen mit dem ags. MS. an Grösse übereinstimmende, also gleichmässig beschnittene Blätter nach der Angabe von PLUMMER, *Introduction* zu seiner Beda-Ausgabe S. CVII, 25.70 Centimeter hoch und 15.50 Centimeter breit sind.

Das zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige angelsächsische Manuscript beginnt mit dem Worte ealand in Buch I, Kap. XXV, S. 51, Z. 1120 unserer Ausgabe und endet mit æt nyhstan im Buch V, Kap. XIX, S. 668, Z. 2739 daselbst.

Im Uebrigen ist die Handschrift vollständig, aber sie wurde abgeschrieben von einer Vorlage, in der einige, mutmasslich 3 Blätter fehlten; denn der Text bricht ab in *O* (und ebenso in *Ca*) in Buch II, Kap. V mit onfengon, S. 133, Z. 630 unserer Ausgabe, und beginnt wieder in Buch II, Kap. VII mit fra his sylfes, S. 140, Z. 764 daselbst.

Das Manuscript stammt vermutlich aus dem Ende des X. oder Anfange des XI. Jahrhunderts und ist in einer schönen, deutlichen Hand, nach unserer Ueberzeugung von einem einzigen Schreiber, geschrieben.

TH. MILLER sagt zwar (*Introd.* p. XVIII) von dieser Handschrift: „*O exhibits a great variety of hands. The writing changes at times more than once in a page, even abruptly in the middle of a word, e. g. on 43^a the syllable wor is written in one, ulde in another hand. The general character of the writing is firm and fine, with letters*

taller than those of T. Occasionally it is very elegant and skilful. Again it falls off and the strokes are weaker and more rounded; this is notably the case towards the end.“ Nach unserer Ansicht rühren diese kaum bemerkbaren Unterschiede zumeist von den verschiedenen Federn her, die der Schreiber gebrauchte, wie es denn auch an sich wahrscheinlicher ist, dass er, ungeduldig über eine abgenutzte Feder, ein in der Mitte abgebrochenes Wort sofort mit einer neuen Feder zu Ende schrieb, als dass der oder vielmehr die Schreiber öfters inmitten eines Wortes den Text abgebrochen und die Fortsetzung einem Anderen überlassen haben sollten.

Das Manuscript ist später von einer anderen Hand wieder durchkorrigiert worden, wovon die vielen Rasuren und die in der Regel (nicht immer) von abweichender Hand übergeschriebenen Buchstaben, Silben, vereinzelt auch Wörter zeugen. In manchen Fällen ist ein ursprüngliches e durch ein y ersetzt worden, z. B. nyd für ned, yrfe für erfe, ætycan für ætecan, woraus MILLER schliessen zu können glaubt, dass eine ursprünglich englische Vorlage von einem südenglischen Korrektor seinem Dialekt angepasst worden sei, obwohl die Korrekturen, die allerdings grösstenteils von dem Schreiber von Ca bei Anfertigung seiner Copie von O berücksichtigt wurden, wie MILLER mit Recht bemerkt, keineswegs alle aus derselben Zeit stammen.

Die Schrift in O ist zwar an gewissen Stellen sorgfältiger, so Fol. 1—11a, 12b—69a, 70a—80b, an anderen Stellen weniger sorgfältig, z. B. 11b, 12a, 69b, 143a, 147a; auf einigen Seiten sind die Buchstaben etwas grösser (vgl. 81a und 81b), auf einigen stärker, auf anderen feiner (vgl. 97b und 99a); der Charakter der Schrift bleibt aber im wesentlichen stets derselbe. Allenfalls könnte für Fol. 120a, b ein anderer Schreiber angenommen werden, doch beruht das etwas veränderte Aussehen der Schrift auch an solchen Stellen u. E. nur auf der Verschiedenheit des Pergaments und der Feder sowie auf der Frische oder Ermüdung des Schreibers, um so mehr, als überall die bei thatsächlich verschiedenen Schreibern doch sonst stets vorkommenden auffallenderen dialektischen Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter fehlen.

Uebrigens würde der Schreiber von O auch einem Korrektor seines eigenen Volksstammes oder Gaues Anlass genug zu Korrekturen geboten

haben, denn trotz seiner schönen Handschrift war sein Wissen kein grosses, wie aus manchen von ihm vorgenommenen fehlerhaften Wortverbindungen oder der Schreibung *habead* (S. 90, Z. 2019; unter den Lesarten nicht verzeichnet) in einem lateinischen Citat hervorgeht. Beachtenswert ist, dass ein ursprüngliches e öfters von dem Korrektor durch eine vorn an den unteren Teil des Buchstabens angehängte Schleife in ein æ verwandelt worden ist. Dass dies Zeichen wirklich ein æ bedeutet und nicht ein e (offenes e), wie MILLER annimmt, wird dadurch deutlich dargethan, dass im Buch IV, Z. 1185 unserer Ausgabe das Wort *mynster* auf diese Weise und durch Rasur der ersten Silbe in *stær* umgewandelt worden ist.

Abkürzungen sind in dieser Handschrift selten und nur die allergewöhnlichsten kommen vor, wie þ̅ = þæt, c̅w = cwæð, hi = him, ness̅ = nesse, J = and etc. Eine feste Regel in Betreff des þ̅ und ð̅ ist, wie aus unserem dem MS. in dieser Hinsicht genau sich anschliessenden Text ersichtlich ist, nicht befolgt worden, doch steht in der Regel þ̅ im Anlaut eines Wortes, ð̅ im Inlaut und im Auslaut, obwohl man gelegentlich auf einer und derselben Seite dasselbe Wort bald nacheinander in beiderlei Schreibung, mit þ̅ oder ð̅, antreffen kann.

Grosse Buchstaben begegnen nur selten; namentlich kommen sie vor als Anfänge von Kapiteln. Eigennamen und Benennungen für Gott oder Christus, die wir in unserem Texte, englischem Brauche folgend, mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben versehen haben, sind in der Handschrift stets klein geschrieben. Auch nach einem Satzende, gewöhnlich durch einen einfachen Punkt bezeichnet, steht in der Regel ein kleiner Anfangsbuchstabe, wenn nicht ein Absatz eintritt, dem das schief liegende Zeichen j vorangeht, oder ein neues Kapitel beginnt.

Accente sind in der Handschrift nicht gerade zahlreich. Auf manchen Seiten fehlen sie fast ganz, auf anderen scheinen sie von späterer Hand nachgetragen zu sein, wie die abweichende Farbe der Tinte vermuten lässt. Meistens stehen sie als Längezeichen über Vocalen, in manchen anderen Fällen aber dienen sie als Betonungszeichen, so z. B. *éuticen*, *nestórium*, *justiniánes*, *ándfenzra*, *ínlicum* etc. Oefters auch ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, welchem von beiden Zwecken das Accentzeichen dienen soll.

Die Kapitelanfänge sind in *O* durch einen braunroten grossen Anfangsbuchstaben angedeutet.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts fand sich vermutlich die Ueberschrift: *Incipit historie ecclesiastice gentis anglorum liber primus*. Denn wenn die entsprechende Ueberschrift auch zu Anfang des zweiten Buches fehlt, welches nur, wie ein neues Kapitel, mit einem braunroten Anfangsbuchstaben beginnt, und wenn sie ebenso vor Buch III ausgelassen ist, so steht sie doch nach den an Buch III sich anschliessenden, durch rote Ueberschriften gekennzeichneten *Interrogationes* und *Responsiones* vor Buch IV (Fol. 72a, Mitte): *Incipit ecclesiastice historia gentis anglor. liber quartus*, und vor Buch V auf Fol. 130a, die zwei letzten Zeilen in grossen roten Buchstaben ausfüllend, in gleicher Weise: *Incipit ecclesiastice historie gentis anglorum liber quintus*.

Die Handschrift *C* = *MS. Cotton. Otho B. XI* des Britischen Museums in London, war, als sie noch vollständig erhalten war, jedenfalls eine der besten Handschriften unseres Denkmals. Sie gehört dem Ausgange des zehnten Jahrhunderts an und bestand ursprünglich aus 231 Blättern. WANLEY, der in seinem Katalog S. 219 eine genauere Beschreibung von dem MS. gegeben hat, sagt darüber: *Otho Bd. XI. Codex memb. in fol. min. ex duobus simul compactis constans, in quo continetur, I. Pag. 1. Bædæ Ven. Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum, Saxonice versa per Alfredum Regem. Exemplum Antiquum primitus Eccles. B. Mariæ de Suwika. II. Pag. 231 Chronicon Saxonicum a Julio Cesare, usque ad Ann. Dom. 1001 inclusive, etc. etc.* „Suwika“ ist wahrscheinlich die Priorei Southwyke in Hantshire. Bischofslisten, sagt MILLER, lassen erkennen, dass das MS. entweder im Süden Englands entstand oder längere Zeit dort aufbewahrt wurde. Jetzt sind von der Handschrift nur noch 53 Blätter erhalten, von denen 38 der *Hist. eccles.* angehören, die übrigen der angelsächsischen Chronik etc. Die Blätter sind, da sie zum Teil durch das Feuer eingeschrumpft sind, von ungleicher Grösse. In der Regel sind sie $6\frac{1}{2}$, vereinzelt 7 Zoll hoch und 5 bis $5\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit.

Die zum Teil durch das Feuer sehr beschädigten Blätter sind in vortrefflicher Weise, ähnlich wie manche Blätter der freilich viel besser erhaltenen Beowulf-Handschrift, fast immer an der richtigen

Stelle in den Band eingefügt worden. Die folgenden Stellen sind von dieser Handschrift jetzt noch erhalten:

- fol. 1a: Buch III, Kap. 7; Sm[ith] 529, 15; Sch[ipper] S. 213, Z. 538, þær wæs se halgæsta --- Sm. 529, 40; Sch. 214, Z. 583 heræfter.
- fol. 1b: Sm. 529, 41 (recte 36), Sch. 215, Z. 585 Cenwalh — Sm. 530, 14; Sch. 216, Z. 632 gebohte. Dies erste Blatt ist leserlich; nur ein kleines Stück der rechten unteren Ecke ist abgeschnitten.
- fol. 2a: Buch III, Kap. 10; Sm. 534, 31; Sch. 234, Z. 1035 druncene — Sm. 534, 36; Sch. 234, Z. 1049 awunede. Einige unvollständige Zeilen sind hier nur vorhanden und noch leserlich. Das Uebrige des Blattes ist wertlos, da es nur aus einem schmalen Streifen besteht, auf dem die Buchstaben kaum sichtbar sind. So verhält es sich auch mit
- fol. 2b: Buch III, Kap. 11; Sm. 535, 17; Sch. 236, 1088 (lies *C* statt *O*) mynster — Sm. 535, 23, Sch. 237, 1102 wundres.
- fol. 3a: Buch III, Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2332 awurpon — Sm. 552, 25; Sch. 292, 2377 tospræc.
- fol. 3b: Buch III, Kap. 21; Sm. 551, 23; Sch. 288, 2275 myrcna — Ende des Kap. und erste Zeile von Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2330 geleafan. Dies Blatt ist also in umgekehrter Ordnung dem Bande eingefügt worden. Es besteht aus einem grösseren Stück als fol. 2, da es noch die ganze Länge des ursprünglichen Blattes hat; aber es ist in der Mitte und an den Seiten sehr beschädigt und zum Teil von so dunkler Farbe, dass es sehr schwer leserlich ist.
- fol. 4a—5b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 24; Sm. 556, 25; Sch. 308, 2766, Mercna — Kap. 25; Sm. 558, 17; Sch. 317, 2964, Colmane.
- fol. 6a—6b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 28; Sm. 560, 23; Sch. 325, 3162 gyta — Kap. 29; Sm. 561, 25; Sch. 329, 3267, scolde.
- fol. 7a—12b: Buch IV, Kap. 11; Sm. 579, 25; Sch. 405, 1652 cumende — Kap. 17; Sm. 585, 35; Sch. 432, 3176, gelyfað.
- Zu den Blättern 7—12 ist noch Folgendes zu bemerken: Seite 8a ist nur zum Teil leserlich, nicht gut von Sm. 580, 39; Sch. 411,

1791 Ða wæs — Sm. 581, 4; Sch. 411, 1806 forhergod wegen einiger Flecken und Löcher in dem Blatt; auch der letztere Teil von S. 8b ist aus demselben Grunde nur schwer leserlich.

Von fol. 9 ist die rechte obere Ecke abgeschnitten; die erste Seite ist auch sonst nicht immer leserlich.

Folio 10 hat nur einige Wurmstiche, ist aber sonst gut leserlich.

Folio 11 ist sehr beschädigt; auch sind die Buchstaben wegen der schwarzen Färbung des Pergaments schwer leserlich.

Mit Folio 12 verhält es sich ähnlich; namentlich die zweite Seite des Blattes ist wegen ihrer dunklen Färbung gleichfalls schwer leserlich.

fol. 13a, b fehlt hinsichtlich des oberen Teils des Blattes; es besteht nur noch aus einem kleinen Stück. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13a beginnt mit den Worten aus Buch IV, Kap. 23; Sm. 593, 7; Sch. 464, 3910: Ða heo þa Hilde. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 11; Sch. 465, 3021 drihtne. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13b beginnt mit den Worten aus dem nämlichen Kapitel Sm. 593, 24; Sch. 466, 3051 micelre tide. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 30; Sch. 467, 3066 snytro.

fol. 14a, b: Von diesem Blatte ist gleichfalls nur ein kleines, stark beschädigtes Stück erhalten.

fol. 14a enthält die letzten drei Zeilen von Buch IV, Kap. 23, Sm. 596, 24; Sch. 480, 3368, foresegen an, aber selbst diese kaum leserlich. Von dem folgenden Kapitel sind nur die zwei ersten Zeilen bis godcundre erhalten.

fol. 14b beginnt mit Sm. 597, 3; Sch. 482, 3415 [wo]ruldhade. Das letzte Wort einer fast vollständigen Zeile ist: reste Sm. 597. 10; Sch. 483, 3433.

Von fol. 15 an bis zu Ende des Manuscripts ist dies im Ganzen besser erhalten. Das Pergament befindet sich in einem besseren Zustande, weshalb auch die Schrift besser leserlich ist. Einige Blätter sind sogar vortrefflich erhalten.

fol. 15 hat nur die obere linke und die untere rechte Ecke eingebüsst, ist aber sonst vollständig.

fol. 15a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 597, 25; Sch. 484, 3469, fæste — Sm. 598, 8; Sch. 486, 3519, lareowas.

XVIII

- fol. 15b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 598, 9; Sch. 486, 3521
leornodon — Sm. 598, 31; Sch. 489, 3576, meahte.
- fol. 16: Die Ecken des oberen Teils und ein kleines Stück der linken Seite
fehlen. Der obere Teil ist auch durch einige Wurmlöcher beschädigt.
- fol. 16a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 602, 36; Sch. 507, 4001,
engla lond — Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4048, ond ða.
- fol. 16b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4050,
mon — Sm. 603, 40; Sch. 512, 4105, bysene.
- fol. 17 ist fast ganz erhalten und leserlich; nur in der linken unteren
Ecke ist ein kleines Stück ausgeschnitten worden.
- fol. 17a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 27, Sm. 603, 41; Sch. 512, 4107
from — Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, cuðberhte.
- fol. 17b enthält Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, swa — Sm. 604,
39; Sch. 517, 4214, ge mid his.
- fol. 18—22 sind vollständig.
- fol. 18a, b enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 27; Sm. 604, 39;
Sch. 517, 4214, seolfes — Kap. 28; Sm. 606, 5; Sch. 522, 4328
under Jw.
- fol. 19—22 enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 29, Sm. 608,
71; Sch. 531, 4551 micle Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm. 614, 6;
Sch. 553, 77, mod[nesse].
- fol. 23; die äussere untere Ecke, ein ziemliches Stück, fehlt.
- fol. 23a, b enthalten Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm. 614, 6; Sch. 553, 77, [med]
nesse — Kap. 2, Sm. 615, 2; Sch. 558, 179 wunian.
- fol. 24; hier fehlt die innere untere Ecke, gleichfalls ein beträcht-
liches Stück; das Blatt ist auch sonst beschädigt und teilweise
unleserlich.
- fol. 24a, b enthält Buch V, Kap. 2; Sm. 615, 3; Sch. 558, 180
meahte — Kap. 3, Sm. 615, 36; Sch. 562, 269 byscep.
- fol. 25—27 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text
von Buch V, Kap. 4; Sm. 617, 6; Sch. 567, 394 feowertig —
Kap. 5, Sm. 620, 14; Sch. 581, 719, blet[sunge].
- fol. 28—29 sind vollständig und enthalten in meist leserlicher Schrift
den Text von Buch V, Kap. 8; Sm. 621, 20; Sch. 586, 832,
Anfang des Kapitels Ða wæs — Kap. 9; Sm. 623, 26; Sch.
596, 1050 monig gear.

fol. 30 enthält den Text von Kap. XIII, Sm. 632, 13; Sch. 635, 1950; hreowe — Sm. 633, 19; Sch. 640, 2060, swelte ic. Darauf wieder eine längere Lücke im Text.

fol. 31 ist stark beschädigt. Der obere Teil des Blattes fehlt und das Vorhandene ist grösstenteils schwer zu entziffern oder ganz unleserlich. Das Blatt enthält den Text von Buch V, Kap. 21, Sm. 624, 25; Sch. 676, 2943, cyning — Sm. 643, 21; Sch. 679, 3030, wille. Darauf wieder eine grössere Lücke im Text.

fol. 32—36 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text von Buch V, Kap. 22, Sm. 644, 22; Sch. 683, 3125, riht gelyfede, — Ende des Werkes.

Mit fol. 35a beginnt aber eine andere Hand, die bis zum Schluss des Textes reicht und in der auch der zur angelsächsischen Chronik gehörige folgende Teil des Manuscripts geschrieben ist.

Abkürzungen begegnen in diesem MS. ebenfalls nur selten und dann auch nur die allergebräuchlichsten. Accente sind gleichfalls nur in spärlicher Weise gesetzt worden, darunter nur einige in ungewöhnlicher Verwendung, wie regollicūm, ōn, mōn, cōmpade. Beachtenswert ist das häufige Vorkommen des hinsichtlich des oberen Teils liegenden y (= §), welches auch in der fünften Hand von MS. *T* öfters, sowie an einigen Stellen von *O* gelegentlich, begegnet.

Die Handschrift *Ca* = *Kk. 3, 18* der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge, die von den beiden älteren Editoren unseres Textes, WHELOCK und J. SMITH, zur Basis desselben gemacht wurde, ist von der neueren Forschung — ZUPITZA hat es zuerst ausgesprochen in der zweiten Auflage seines Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuches, Seite IV — als eine blosse Copie von MS. *O*, und zwar nachdem der Korrektor desselben seine Korrekturen, die der Schreiber von *Ca* in seinen Text aufnahm, ausgeführt hatte, erkannt worden. *Ca* stimmt in allen durch „Homoioteloiton“ veranlassten Auslassungen mit *O* überein und bringt keinen Passus, der sich nicht auch in *O* findet. Die Rasuren, Korrekturen und am Rande in *O* hinzugefügten Wörter sind in *Ca* in richtiger Ausführung und Anordnung copiert worden. Nur vereinzelt hat *Ca* Aenderungen hinsichtlich des Gebrauches oder der Stellung einzelner Wörter im Verhältnis zu *O* vorgenommen und noch seltener Korrekturen in *O* unberücksichtigt gelassen, die dann

späteren Ursprungs zu sein scheinen. Häufiger kommen unbeabsichtigte oder auch wohl gelegentlich absichtliche kürzere Auslassungen einzelner, für den Zusammenhang nicht durchaus notwendiger Wörter des *O*-Textes in *Ca* vor. Aus all diesem geht hervor, dass *Ca* nur eine Copie von *O* ist.

Die Handschrift *Ca* hat aber, wie bereits bemerkt, den Vorzug, eine der beiden vollständig erhaltenen Handschriften zu sein. Sie ist von einer einzigen Hand sehr sorgfältig geschrieben, später, vielleicht von dem nämlichen Schreiber, nochmals durchgesehen und mit Korrekturen versehen worden, so dass sie wenig Auslassungen (abgesehen von der mit *O* gemeinsamen, früher erwähnten grösseren Lücke) und Fehler enthält. Diesen beiden Umständen, der anscheinenden Vollständigkeit und verhältnismässigen Korrektheit, verdankte sie jedenfalls die ihr von WHELOCK und SMITH zuteil gewordene Bevorzugung trotz ihrer späteren Abfassungszeit. WANLEY bezeichnet das MS. als *circa conquisitionem Angliae eleganter scriptus*.

MILLER möchte die Entstehung der Handschrift noch etwas später, in die zweite Hälfte des elften Jahrhunderts, verlegen, giebt aber keine Gründe an, die ihn veranlassen, von der Annahme WANLEY's abzuweichen.

Das MS. in Klein-fol. (die Blätter sind nach MILLER $12\frac{5}{8}$ Zoll hoch und $8\frac{3}{4}$ Zoll breit nach BRADSHAW'S mir mitgeteilter Angabe $11\frac{5}{8}$ zu 9 inches) besteht aus 97 Blättern und endigt auf der 193. Seite. *Ca* ist das einzige MS., welches Seiten-Überschriften (*Liber Primus* etc.) hat und die Numerierung der Kapitel durchführt, die aber im ersten Buche geändert worden ist, um sie mit dem lateinischen Text in Uebereinstimmung zu bringen. Wir haben uns in dieser Hinsicht an die von SMITH durchgeführte, dem lateinischen Text entsprechende Kapiteileinteilung angeschlossen. SMITH hat diese Handschrift im Ganzen sehr korrekt gedruckt, wenn auch einzelne Ungenauigkeiten vorkommen. Namentlich findet sich in seiner Ausgabe, wie bereits in der Vorrede bemerkt, in der Regel *p* gesetzt, wo in der Handschrift *ð* steht, und *ð*, wo die Handschrift ein *p* hat, ein Versehen, für welches es schwer ist, eine Erklärung zu finden. Die wahrscheinlichste Erklärung dafür scheint mir noch die zu sein, dass von GEORGE SMITH, dem Sohn des eigentlichen Herausgebers

JOHN SMITH, Canonicus von Durham, als er sich veranlasst sah, nach dem Tode seines Vaters im Jahre 1715 als 22jähriger Jüngling die Vollendung des damals erst kaum zum vierten Teil gedruckten Werkes zu übernehmen, für den noch ungedruckten angelsächsischen Text bezüglich der Verwendung von þ und ð dem Drucker die Weisung gegeben wurde, dem gewöhnlichen Brauche der Handschrift entsprechend, im Anlaut der Wörter þ, im In- und Auslaut ð zu setzen, welche Weisung dann missverstanden und gerade umgekehrt zur Ausführung gebracht wurde. Möglich wäre es auch, dass GEORGE SMITH, einer auf die Verwendung von þ und ð in der Handschrift bezüglichen Aeusserung seines Vaters sich dunkel erinnernd, selber den Irrtum veranlasst habe. Schwerlich wenigstens ist anzunehmen, dass er den Druck des angelsächsischen Textes mit dem diesem zugrunde gelegten Manuscript verglichen hat.

Auch hinsichtlich der Accente, die übrigens zu Anfang der Handschrift nur selten, später zahlreicher, zumeist in der üblichen Verwendung als Dehnungszeichen über langen Vocalen vorkommen, stimmt SMITH's Druck, der sie meistens unberücksichtigt lässt, nicht mit dem MS. überein. Die in dem MS. vorkommenden nicht zahlreichen Abkürzungen sind die gewöhnlichen, die zu keinen Missdeutungen Veranlassung geben können.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts, auf Seite 12—19, begegnen ziemlich oft lateinische Glossen über den angelsächsischen Wörtern; auf Seite 1—3 und verschiedenen anderen sind sie ausradiert worden, vielleicht, wie der verstorbene Oberbibliotheker der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek H. BRADSHAW meinte, von dem früheren Besitzer der Handschrift, Erzbischof PARKER, der es der Bibliothek schenkte.

Auf der ersten Seite der Handschrift, wie auch auf der letzten (194), befindet sich das mit roter Tinte geschriebene Distychon:

Historicus quondam fecit me Beda latinum,

Alfred rex Saxo transtulit ille pius.

Auf Seite 1 ist Alfred zu Alured geändert worden.

Nach der Praefatio folgt in *Ca* die Genealogie der angelsächsischen Könige, die in MS. *B* fehlt. Dass sie, ebenso wie das obige Distychon, in *O* enthalten war, ist, wenn auch nicht sicher, so doch wahrscheinlich, da *Ca* in allem Uebrigen *O* ziemlich genau folgt.

Die Handschrift **T** = MS. *Tanner 10* der Bodleianischen Bib-

liothek zu Oxford, wird in WANLEY's Katalog aufgeführt als „*Codex membranaceus in fol. minore ff. 138, seculi forsan X exeuntis utrimque mutilus, olim peculium ebbetie de Thorneya*. Das MS. ist zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständig. Es enthält den Text daher nur von Buch I, Kap. 15, Sm. 484, 5, Sch. 43, 939 sume bis Buch V, Kap. 14, Sm. 634, 20; Sch. 644, 2147, unwillsumlice, aber mit mehreren grösseren Lücken. Denn auch aus dem Innern des Manuscripts sind 7 Blätter, vermutlich, da stets die Kapitelanfänge fehlen, der colorierten Initialen wegen herausgerissen worden. Nur zwischen dem ersten und zweiten Blatte ist noch ein kleines Stück davon erhalten.

Das Manuscript besteht jetzt, wie schon WANLEY angiebt, aus 138 Blättern, (die $9\frac{3}{4}$ Zoll hoch und $6\frac{1}{2}$ Zoll breit sind), wobei ein unbeschriebenes Blatt zu Ende des dritten Buches mitgezählt ist. Es ist geschrieben in fünf deutlich von einander zu unterscheidenden Händen, die sich nicht nur durch Verschiedenheit der Buchstaben, sondern auch durch vielfache Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter kenntlich machen. Man sieht an diesem Manuscript recht deutlich, wie sehr die Schreibung der Wörter nicht nur durch provinzielle, sondern auch durch individuelle Eigentümlichkeiten der Schreiber beeinflusst wurde.

Die erste Hand nimmt bei weitem den Hauptteil des Manuscripts ein. Sie reicht von Anfang bis gegen Ende des MS., Seite 200, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3799 gewyrhte. Dies ist eine deutliche, gleichmässige Hand, die aber nicht elegant zu nennen ist. Sie neigt mehr zu dem HATTON-MS. der Cura Pastoralis hin und zum MS. C des Beda als zu dem MS. O oder dem Codex Exoniensis. In den kolorierten Majuskeln und Initialen ist eine gewisse Aehnlichkeit mit dem MS. Junius XI. (der sogenannten Cædmon'schen Dichtungen), wo sie jedoch schöner ausgeführt sind. Von S. 171 an ist unterlassen worden, die Majuskeln zu kolorieren und nur die Vorzeichnungen sind vorhanden. In den späteren Händen fehlen manchmal auch diese und der Platz dafür ist offen gelassen.

In dieser ersten Hand finden sich einzelne Beispiele eines mir sonst nirgends bekannten r, bezeichnet nur durch den zweiten, geschweiften Teil ʀ des gewöhnlichen p, wie z. B. zu Ende einer Zeile in *peor pige* = *weorþige* MS. 74, 14 (Sm. 539, 42; Sch. 255, 1420).

Dies *r* kommt vielleicht 10 bis 12 Mal vor, auch in der Mitte eines unabgebrochenen Wortes. In diesem Teile des MS. begegnen vereinzelte lateinische Glossen, so steht auf S. 70 *solet* über *gewunode*, auf S. 71 *ossa* über *banum*, *adhuc* über *gena*.

Die zweite Hand in *T*, welche der ersten ziemlich ähnlich ist, beginnt mit S. 201, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3801, swiðe und reicht bis S. 203, Zeile 5 (Ende von Kapitel 25, MILLER 26) in Buch IV. Eigentümlichkeiten in der Schreibung der Wörter sind hier *hio*, *ðios*, *friond*. Dann kehrt für diese und die folgende Seite die Haupthand wieder zurück, um mit S. 205 *mynstres* (Sm. 603, 2; Sch. 508, 4018) der dritten Hand zu weichen, welche bis S. 224 (Ende von Buch IV) reicht. Die rundlichen Formen der Buchstaben, welche namentlich im *ð* und in dem fast ausschliesslich hier gebrauchten *þ* (nur in *þæt*, *þæs*, aber auch nicht immer) zutage tritt, macht diese Hand zu einer sehr charakteristischen, von den gewöhnlichen, gradlinigen angelsächsischen Schriftzügen sehr verschiedenen. Sie ist deutlich und gleichmässig, aber kräftig und unelegant. Der Platz für die Majuskeln ist hier überall offen gelassen. Wir finden hier *com* für das sonst gewöhnliche *cwom*, *fram* für das frühere *from*, statt *meahton* *mehton*, Sm. 604, 10, Sch. 513, 4139; Sm. 604, 18; Sch. 514, 4161; man statt *mon*, Sm. 604, 11; Sch. 513, 4141; *mycel* statt *micel* Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162 etc.

Die zweite Hand (nach MILLERS Annahme) tritt wieder hervor mit S. 225 (Anfang des V. Buches), reicht aber nur bis zu Zeile 13 von S. 225 (*æðelwald* Sm. 614, 1; Sch. 552, 68). Von den folgenden Worten (*of his*) an tritt wieder die erste Hand hervor, die aber nur bis Ende von Zeile 17 (*gesette beon* Sm. 614, 5; Sch. 553, 78) reicht, worauf der zweite Schreiber die Arbeit wieder fortsetzt von *ða begde* bis Ende der Seite (*medmicel* Sm. 614, 12; Sch. 554, 95). Die ersten zwölf Zeilen von Seite 227 (*fæc* bis Ende des Kapitels) rühren wieder von dem ersten Schreiber her. Die zweite Hälfte von Seite 227 bis Zeile 13 von Seite 229 (*wacian meahte* Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215) ist wieder von dem zweiten Schreiber geschrieben. Uebrigens ist es MILLERS Annahme, dass auf S. 225—229 des MS. die erste und zweite Hand, die sich ja, wie oben bemerkt, ziemlich ähnlich sind, öfters wechseln; uns ist ein derartiger Wechsel bei der Kollation des MS. nicht aufgefallen.

Eine vierte Hand erscheint auf Seite 229 (swa swa ða) in der Mitte der 13. Zeile, Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215, und geht zunächst bis Ende von Seite 246, leofan sacerdes, Sm. 622, 29; Sch. 591, 852, wo sie von einer fünften Hand abgelöst wird zu Anfang von Seite 247 (Mid þy), die bis Ende von Seite 257, earmlice Sm. 627, 42; Sch. 616, 1504 reicht, und erstreckt sich dann von Seite 258 bis zu Ende der Handschrift. Sie macht sich zunächst durch die Blässe der Tinte bemerkbar und durch weniger sorgfältige Ausführung der Buchstaben. Einzelne Seiten sind besser geschrieben; überhaupt ist diese Hand die am wenigsten gleichmässige, aber doch überall unverkennbar. Charakteristisch für diese Hand ist das häufige Vorkommen des liegenden y (§) z. B. Seite 238, 26; 240, 11 etc., welche Buchstabenform in der Haupthand gar nicht und in der zweiten einige Male (S. 225, 226) angetroffen wird. Dies Zeichen muss also, ebenso wie das früher erwähnte, fast durchgängig gebrauchte ð in der dritten Hand, als eine Eigentümlichkeit einzelner Schreiber angesehen werden und das Fehlen dieser Zeichen in der Haupthand oder überhaupt in irgend einer angelsächsischen Handschrift ist daher nicht als ein Beweis gegen das Alter derselben anzusehen. Das y ist meistens etwas mehr aufrecht stehend als z. B. das § in MS. C. Zu bemerken für die Orthographie dieser vierten Hand, S. 559, 215 bis S. 591, 952 und S. 616, 1504 bis S. 644, 2148 unserer Ausgabe, ist com 565, 345 und meistens sonst für früheres cwom, hiene 560, 224; 562, 272 etc.; hiere 562, 285; wiorcum 627, 766; diofla 621, 1599, saceard 589, 904. Beachtenswert sind ferner (phonetische?) Schreibungen wie wesseaxna 582, 753; tweltan 584, 780; on für ond begegnet hier öfters. Die Majuskeln, teilweise sehr einfach, wie im Codex Exoniensis, sind hier vorgezeichnet, wie auch in Hand 2, aber nicht koloriert.

Die früher schon erwähnte fünfte, von Seite 247 bis 257 (von S. 591, 952 bis S. 616, 1504 unserer Ausgabe) reichende Hand ist jedenfalls die hässlichste von allen. Besonders charakteristisch sind drei Majuskeln, welche sich dort finden (für eine vierte ist der Platz offen gelassen): ein Greif mit einem Menschenkopf und andere Ungethüme. Als besondere Schreibungen sind hier zu bemerken: deȝ (statt dæg) S. 605, 1250; ðes, ðer 603, 1219; 604, 1227 etc.; ðem 605, 1253; fehlerhaft: cueap = cuæð ib. 592, 969; cyninige 598, 1093; bædod ib.

600, 1140; ciricican 597, 1081; ferner begegnet hier *ec* für *eac* 598, 1012; 599, 1125; *ah* für *ac* 597, 1079; *ætæawde* *ib.* 594, 1008; *betihn* 595, 1039; *codcundre* 596, 1050 etc.

Aus dem Umstande, dass der erste Hauptschreiber von *T*, „der offenbar die Leitung des Ganzen hatte und gelegentlich die anderen Schreiber wieder ablöste“, so wenig geschickte Gehilfen fand, schliesst MILLER vielleicht mit Recht, dass die Handschrift nicht in einem grösseren Kloster geschrieben sein könne. Die Entstehungszeit möchte er noch etwas früher als gegen Ende des zehnten Jahrhunderts, welche Zeit WANLEY annahm, ansetzen, worin wir ihm beizupflichten weniger geneigt sind.

Die Handschrift *B* = MS. No. 41 (früher *S* 2) des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge (eines ursprünglich dem Benedictiner Orden gehörigen *College*, deshalb früher *Benet-College* genannt und daher die Bezeichnung der Handschrift mit *B*) ist eine Pergamenthandschrift von etwas grösserem Folio-Format und besteht, soweit unser Denkmal in Betracht kommt, aus 242 Blättern, die 14 Zoll hoch und 9 Zoll (nach MILLER 8½ Zoll) breit sind. Der Rand ist oben einen, unten zwei Zoll breit, an der Aussenseite etwas mehr als zwei Zoll, an der Innenseite einen halben Zoll oder meistens noch etwas weniger. WANLEY hat in seinem Katalog eine ausgezeichnete Beschreibung dieses dem College gleichfalls von dem Erzbischof PARKER geschenkten Manuscripts geliefert, welches, abgesehen von der darin auf 483 Seiten vollständig, wenn auch mit zahlreichen kleineren, zufälligen Lücken, überlieferten angelsächsischen Uebersetzung von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, noch verschiedene andere interessante Texte enthält.

Oben auf der ersten Seite finden sich die Worte:

Histor. Bede

*Collegii Corp. Christi Cantabr. sum
incola.*

Auf Seite 483/4 stehen im Anschluss an den Text und von der nämlichen Hand geschrieben die folgenden 10 Verse:

[B]idde ic eac æghwylcne mann
breȝo rîces weard þe þas boc ræde
J þa bredu befô fîra aldor
þ̅ zefyrðrige ðone writre wynsum cræfte

þe ðas bôc âwrat bam handum twam
 þæt he môte manega ȝyt mundum synum
 ȝeendigan his aldre to willan
 I him þæs ȝeünne se ðe ah ealles ȝeweald
 rodera waldend þæt he on riht môte
 oð his daga ende drihten herigan. Amen
 ȝeweorþe þæt.

Der Schreiber behauptet also aufs bestimmteste, die Handschrift allein geschrieben zu haben, und zwar seltsamerweise „bam handum twam“. Gleichwohl ist MILLER geneigt, zwei oder vielleicht drei verschiedene Schreiber der Handschrift anzunehmen. Er sagt (S. XVII): *The first page is certainly in a quite different hand. Besides the letters on p. 484 are $\frac{1}{6}$ of an inch in height, while those on p. 1 are only half as large. Again, those on p. 163 are just a little larger than those on p. 1, and the hand is smaller between pp. 107 and 204 (though not continuously) while resembling the larger hand in style. There were then certainly two scribes and perhaps a third. The general hand is fine and bold, rougher at first but improving as the book goes on.*

Wir neigten ursprünglich, bevor wir die oben citierten Verse gelesen hatten, auch zu der Ansicht, dass die Handschrift von zwei oder gar vier verschiedenen Schreibern herrühre und hatten darüber zuerst folgende Angaben niedergeschrieben: Das MS. ist, wie es scheint, von vier verschiedenen Schreibern geschrieben worden. Der erste schrieb bis zu Ende von S. 16 (von einer abweichenden Hand, welche die erste Seite nach MILLER geschrieben haben soll, ist uns nichts aufgefallen) in einer guten, deutlichen Hand. Dann fing der zweite Schreiber an, dessen Handschrift sehr kräftig und unelegant ist. Diese Hand reicht bis S. 107, sechste Zeile von unten. (Spätere, 1875 hinzugefügte Bemerkung: Diese erste und die zweite Hand sind wahrscheinlich ein und dieselbe.) In diesem Teile des Manuscripts begegnen viele Fehler und oftmals sind Stellen, die mit einem Worte beginnen oder enden, welches in einem folgenden Satze wieder vorkommt (homoioteleuton), ausgelassen worden.

Dieser Irrtum findet sich übrigens in dem ganzen Manuscript manchmal vor. Die dritte Hand, immer hübsch, auf einigen Seiten

sehr schön, ist der ersten ähnlich, vielleicht dieselbe und reicht bis Seite 190, wo eine vierte Hand mitten in der 20. Zeile erscheint, die der zweiten ähnlich ist und bis Ende des Werkes reicht. (Späterer, 1875 geschriebener Zusatz: Das Ganze kann von ein und demselben Schreiber geschrieben sein. Die Verschiedenheiten rühren wohl nur von den verschiedenen Federn her, die er gebrauchte. Bevor er für S. 107 eine neue Feder nahm, versuchte er sie erst auf dem Rande, indem er zwei s hinschrieb.) Diese Ansicht, dass das Ganze von einem einzigen Schreiber herrühre, halten wir nun mit Rücksicht auf dessen eigene Versicherung für die richtige. Soll das „bam handum twam“ bedeuten, dass er abwechselnd die rechte und die linke Hand gebrauchte? Dann würden dadurch die Verschiedenheiten in der Handschrift ja mehr als hinlänglich erklärt sein, und man hätte sich nur darüber zu wundern, dass diese nicht grösser sind. An die vorhin citierten Verse des Schreibers schliesst sich auf Seite 484—489 an eine von einer anderen Hand geschriebene Homilie, die beginnt mit den Worten: MEN ÐI ȝehirað nu, hu drihten wæs spreccende on þas tid to his ȝeferum und endet: [heo]foncundan hirusalem þam drihtene sie wuldor and weorðmind in ealra worulde woruld a butan ende. AMEN. Fiat.

Dann folgt, wieder in einer anderen Hand geschrieben:

Hunc librum dat Leofricus eps. eccle. sci Petri Apli in exonia, ubi sedes episcopalis est, ad utilitatem successorum suorum; si quis illum abstulerit inde, subiaceat maledictioni, fiat, fiat, fiat.

Das boc ȝef leofric b.' into scē petres mynstre on exanceastre, þær se bisceopstol, for [his] sawle alisednysse; and ȝif hiȝ hwa ut ætbrede, ȝod hine fordo on ðære ecan:::e.

Die nämliche Inschrift findet sich zu Ende von LEOFRICS die Evangelien enthaltendem Manuscript in Ii 2. 11 in der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge. Aehnliche Inschriften begegnen auch in zwei Handschriften der Bodleianischen Bibliothek (s. WANLEY, S. 81 und 83).

Obwohl die BEDA-Uebersetzung nicht unter denjenigen Büchern erwähnt wird, die im Codex Exoniensis und sonst (s. WANLEY, S. 80) in der Liste der LEOFRIC'schen Bücherschenkungen aufgezählt werden, so darf man aus der Inschrift doch auf die Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts (*the time of the Conquest* nach MILLER) als Entstehungszeit dieses Manuscriptes schliessen.

Ueber die lateinischen und angelsächsischen Gebete, Zauberformeln, Homilien, die das Manuscript an verschiedenen Stellen auf dem Rande enthält (auf S. 196—198 den Anfang von Salomon und Saturn von v. 1 bis v. 30^a) und die in verschiedenen jüngeren Händen geschrieben sind, vgl. die Angaben in WANLEY's Katalog. —

Der Cädmonsche Hymnus im Buch IV, Kap. 23 ist uns, ausser in den oben erwähnten angelsächsischen Manuscripten, noch in verschiedenen lateinischen Manuscripten von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, meistens auf dem Rande neben der betreffenden lateinischen Stelle, erhalten. So steht zunächst auf der letzten Seite in dem alten *Moore-MS.* = *Kk. V. 16* der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge in einer von der schönen Hand dieses Manuscriptes abweichenden, viel ungeschickteren, aber dennoch nach PLUMMER II, p. 251 fast gleichzeitigen Hand die bekannte, oft gedruckte, von uns in der Anmerkung zu der betreffenden Stelle wiederholte northumbrische Version. Ferner findet sich der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung in *W* = *MS. 3* der Kathedrale zu Winchester, von uns mitgeteilt in der Anmerkung nach dem Text von PLUMMER II, p. 252, nebst den von ihm dort angegebenen Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften nach seiner Bezeichnung, nämlich

O 1 = *MS. Hatton 43*, (fol. 129) der Bodleiana zu Oxford, zuerst veröffentlicht von Prof. Dr. A. NAPIER in den *Modern Language Notes*, May 1889, in einer Hand des XI. Jahrhunderts.

O 3 = *MS. Laud 243*, (fol. 82^b) der Bodleiana, zuerst gedruckt von STEVENSON in den *Church Historians of England*, London 1853, in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts. Das Gedicht steht hier auf einem hervorstehenden, eingefalteten Teil des ursprünglich breiteren, später beschnittenen Blattes (wie vermutlich alle übrigen Blätter des Manuscripts) in 91¹/₅ kurzen Zeilen.

O 14 = *MS. 31* des *Lincoln College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. oder XIII. Jahrhunderts.

O 17 = *MS. 105* des *Magdalen College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts.

Ausserdem befand sich der Hymnus, obwohl PLUMMER dies nicht angiebt, in der Handschrift, die er bezeichnet als

O 2 = *MS. 163* der Bodleiana, geschrieben nach ihm etwa um 1100. Das Gedicht stand dort auf dem Rande von fol. 152^b in 16 kurzen Zeilen zu je 15 bis 16 Buchstaben, die aber zum grössten Teil ausradiert und auch durch Beschneiden des ursprünglich breiteren Blattes verschwunden sind. Diese Fassung beginnt mit *nu we sceolan*, liest *weorc* oder *wurc* (nur das *c* deutlich) und *gehwilc* (? nur *ilc* sichtbar) in v. 3, *eorðe* in v. 5 wie *T*, *O*, *Ca*, *tida* in v. 8, *firum on foldan* in v. 9 und schliesst mit *halig scyppend*.

Die von WHELOCK citierten Varianten eines Manuscriptes *T* sind, wie MILLER S. XXII angiebt, mit denjenigen dieses Manuscripts (*O 2*) identisch.

B. DAS VERHÄLTNIS DER HANDSCHRIFTEN ZU EINANDER.

Das Verhältniss der fünf angelsächsischen Handschriften zu einander, die sich in zwei Gruppen, nämlich *T*, *B* und *C O Ca* sondern, ist, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt worden ist, bereits von J. SMITH erkannt worden.

Ein Ergebnis der neueren Forschung aber ist die Erkenntnis, dass diese fünf Handschriften trotz ihrer Verschiedenheiten doch auf ein gemeinsames Original zurückgehen müssen, und dass dieses einem bestimmten Typus der gleichfalls in verschiedene Klassen sich scheidenden lateinischen Manuscripte gefolgt sein muss. Für den gemeinsamen Ursprung der angelsächsischen Manuscripte führt MILLER (*Introd.* p. XXIII) als beweisend an:

1. Dass die Einteilung in Kapitel in allen ags. Manuscripten im wesentlichen die gleiche ist.

2. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der *Interrogationes* Augustins nebst den *Responsiones* Papst GREGORS, die ein besonderes Bändchen bildeten und im lateinischen Original innerhalb des 26. Kapitels des ersten Buches standen, deren Uebersetzung aber erst im Laufe des Werkes beschlossen und ausgeführt worden zu sein scheint, an das Ende des dritten Buches stellen.

3. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der Anrede an den Leser von *Præterea omnes* bis *inueniam* (S. 6 unserer Ausgabe)

nicht, wie in dem von SMITH seinem Texte zu Grunde gelegten ältesten Moore-Manuscript, an das Ende der Vorrede, sondern an das Ende des ganzen Werkes stellen.

4. Das Vorkommen gemeinsamer Eigentümlichkeiten und Verderbnisse in allen Manuscripten (vgl. MILLER, *Introduction*, XXIV).

Die sub 3 erwähnte Anordnung von SMITH aufzugeben, sahen wir uns bei der Drucklegung der ersten Bogen unserer Ausgabe im Frühling des Jahres 1896 nicht veranlasst durch die nur auf einige wenige unter den zahlreichen lateinischen BEDA-Manuscripten sich beziehende, nicht hinlängliche Sicherheit verbürgende Angabe MILLERS:

All (sc. Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts) agree in placing the appeal to the reader (Praeterea omnes etc.), not as in the Moore-Manuscript at the end of the Praefatio, but at the conclusion of the work, as in Manuscript Cott. Tib. c. II. 8th century, and several Cambridge Manuscripts (late). This arrangement I found also in the Hatton Manuscript 43 (end of 10th century). It seems that the text followed by the translator was not that of this earliest Manuscript (M).

Wir würden aber unzweifelhaft der Anordnung MILLER's gefolgt sein, wenn uns damals schon die uns leider erst im Sommer 1896 zu Gesicht gekommene vortreffliche Ausgabe von BEDA's historischen Werken durch PLUMMER (Oxford 1896, Vorrede datiert: Dec. 19, 1895) bekannt gewesen wäre, der zum ersten Male auf sichere, unwiderlegliche Weise in seinen eingehenden Untersuchungen über die Manuscripte (*Introduction* p. LXXX—CXXIX), auf die wir verweisen, dargethan hat, dass in der That zwei Recensionen der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS vorhanden sind, und dass diejenige, welcher die Urhandschrift der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, nicht die Recension der alten Handschrift *M*, sondern eine spätere, durch die etwas jüngere Handschrift *Cott. Tib. c. II* in erster Linie repräsentierte, war.

Die Hauptunterschiede, wonach sich die vorhandenen lateinischen Handschriften in zwei Gruppen, einen vom Typus *M* und einen vom Typus *C*, sondern, woneben PLUMMER noch eine Gruppe der *Conflate-Manuscripts* unterscheidet, in denen die Eigentümlichkeiten der beiden anderen vermischt erscheinen, bestehen in folgendem:

1. Die Anrede an die Leser von *Praeterea omnes* bis *inueniam*

findet sich in den Manuscripten vom Typus *M* zu Ende der Vorrede, in denjenigen vom Typus *C* aber zu Ende des Werkes, wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften (vgl. die Anm. zu Buch V, Z. 3541—3555).

2. Das 14. Kapitel des IV. Buches der dem Typus *M* folgenden Ausgaben ist in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden.

3. Die Worte *cujus* (nämlich des früher nicht erwähnten Benedict Biscop) *supra meminimus* (Lib. IV, c. 18) die also eine unrichtige Behauptung aufstellen, sind in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden. (Es ist leider übersehen worden, sie aus unserem nach HOLDER'S Ausgabe gedruckten, jedoch nach derjenigen PLUMMER'S korrigierten Text auf S. 436 zu streichen.)

4. In der chronologischen Uebersicht im Buch V, Kap. 24, die jedoch in den angelsächsischen Handschriften fehlt, endet die Eintragung für das Jahr 731 in den Manuscripten des *C*-Typus mit dem Worte *archiepiscopus* und lässt den folgenden Passus von *nonus* bis *imperii* aus. Es folgen dann in dem *C*-Text die Annalen für 733, 734 (die im *M*-Text als eine Art Appendix am Ende des Werkes stehen), woran sich alsdann die Notiz BEDA'S über sein Leben und seine Schriften anschliesst.

Da also das chronologische Summarium in dem *M*-Typus mit dem nämlichen Jahre 731 endet, in welchem BEDA die *Historia Ecclesiastica* zu Ende brachte, wogegen im *C*-Typus noch die Annalen von 733 und 734 hinzugefügt sind, so schliesst PLUMMER hieraus (*Introd.* XCVII), dass der *C*-Typus eine von BEDA selbst veranstaltete, etwas jüngere Recension seines Werkes sei. Gleichwohl glaubt er gerade in dieser Recension Spuren einer noch vor dem *M*-Typus liegenden, früheren Recension, in welcher das 31. Kapitel des IV. Buches fehlte, nachweisen zu können (ebendasselbst Absatz 2).

5. In der Liste von BEDA'S Werken lässt der *C*-Text die Excerpte aus Hieronimus über die Propheten, also die Worte von *In Isaiam* bis *excerptas*, aus.

Nicht nur in dem ersten, schon von MILLER erkannten, auf die Anrede an die Leser bezüglichen Punkte, sondern auch hinsichtlich der unter 2, 3 und 5 angegebenen Kennzeichen (die unter 4 angegebenen kommen, wie erwähnt, als unübersetzt geblieben nicht in Betracht) folgen, wie PLUMMER nachgewiesen hat, die angelsächsischen Hand-

schriften — und es ist das ein weiterer Beweis für ihren gemeinsamen Ursprung — einem Manuscripte des C-Typus, von dem er (*Introd.* p. CXXIX) noch weiter folgendes bemerkt: „*And it was a good and pure Manuscript of that type. The A. S. version shows no trace either of the unauthorised additions of later Manuscripts, or of the special peculiarities of the Durham or Winchester group. Other points in which it shows its affinity with C are the joining together of III, 1 and 2, and the reading ‚unum quod‘ for ‚quædam quæ‘ at the end of IV, 28 (30). In one or two points the translator’s Manuscript was superior to our C; it did not omit ‚signando‘ at the end of IV, 22 (24), or ‚rationis‘ at the end of V, 21. It differs from C and the majority of C’s followers, and agrees with M in making III, 13 begin, ‚Nec solum inclyti fama uiri‘ instead of ‚Tempore, inquit, mortalitatis‘; but other Manuscripts, not of the M-type, do the same.*“

Da das Manuscript, dem der Uebersetzer folgte, trotz der genauen Untersuchungen PLUMMER’S auch von ihm noch nicht identificiert worden ist und der Druck unserer Ausgabe mit Zugrundelegung von HOLDER’S Ausgabe für den lateinischen Text, der von I, 4 an nach demjenigen PLUMMER’S durchkorrigiert worden ist, schon begonnen hatte, als uns dessen Ausgabe zu Gesicht kam, so ist dies Verfahren mit Beibehaltung der SMITH-HOLDER’schen, in den Manuscripten vielfach schwankenden, Kapitel-Einteilung beibehalten worden.

Was nun das Verhältnis der angelsächsischen Handschriften untereinander, dem wir uns jetzt zuwenden, anlangt, so ist darüber im allgemeinen, wie eben bemerkt, schon von SMITH, im besonderen aber von ZUPITZA, allerdings nur andeutungsweise, bezüglich der Manuscripte *Ca* und *O*, in seinem *Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuche*, zweite Auflage, S. IV, etwas ausführlicher von dessen Schüler AUGUST SCHMIDT in seiner Dissertation *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung*, Berlin 1898, und eingehend von TH. MILLER in der Einleitung zu seiner Ausgabe (p. XXIV ff.) gehandelt worden.

Schon von SMITH sind an einer Stelle des Textes, nämlich im Buch III, Kap. 16—20, wo die Darstellung in den Handschriften so sehr von einander abweicht, dass er die beiden deutlich zu unterscheidenden Recensionen in zwei parallelen Kolumnen nebeneinander

gedruckt hat, die zueinander gehörigen Handschriften, nämlich *C O Ca* und *T B*, richtig gruppiert worden.

Innerhalb dieses Passus liegt die Stelle von S. 266, Z. 1790 bis S. 270, Z. 1917 unserer Ausgabe in zwei von einander völlig abweichenden Recensionen vor.

Die Stelle von S. 271, Z. 1918 bis S. 272, Z. 1952 ist nur in der Recension der Handschriften *C O Ca* vorhanden.

Die Stelle von S. 273, Z. 1953 bis S. 275, Z. 2020 ist wieder in den beiden, von einander unabhängigen Textrecensionen *C O Ca* und *T B* überliefert.

Die Stelle von S. 276, Z. 2021 bis S. 285, Z. 2207 ist nur in der Textrecension der Handschriften *T B* erhalten.

Woher diese Abweichung von der relativen, einen gemeinsamen Ursprung kundgebenden Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften rührt, darüber sind natürlich nur Mutmassungen anzustellen, wofür das Fehlen der Kapitelüberschriften 17—20 vielleicht einen Anhalt bietet. MILLER schliesst nämlich daraus, dass diese Kapitel selber wohl auch in der ursprünglichen Fassung nicht erhalten gewesen seien, und zwar, wie er annimmt, weil BEDA sich darin über den schottischen Bischof AIDAN ungünstig geäussert habe, dessen nach seiner Meinung zu unrichtiger Zeit abgehaltene Osterfeier er tadelt. Die Ueberschrift zu Kap. 16 ist vorhanden und in diesem Kapitel, dessen Anfang in beiden Handschriftengruppen gleich ist, beginnt die Verschiedenheit der beiden Recensionen mit S. 266, Z. 1790. Dass somit schon in der ursprünglichen Uebersetzung dort eine Lücke vorhanden gewesen sein wird, — mag diese nun zufällig oder absichtlich, mag sie aus dem von MILLER angenommenen, wegen der Kürze des tadelnden Passus im Verhältnis zu dem noch vieles andere enthaltenden Umfange der ausgelassenen Stelle uns nicht wahrscheinlich erscheinendem Grunde, oder aus irgend einem anderen Anlasse entstanden sein, — ist mit ziemlicher Sicherheit vorauszusetzen. Später ist diese Auslassung dann durch zwei verschiedene Herausgeber des Textes ergänzt worden, deren Darstellungen sich nun gegenseitig wieder ergänzen. Von diesen beiden Versionen schliesst sich die in *T B* enthaltene enger als die in *C O Ca* überliefert gewesene, jetzt nur in *O Ca* vorliegende, an das Original an, ist also mehr in Uebereinstimmung mit dem allgemeinen,

durch eine möglichst wörtliche Wiedergabe sich kennzeichnenden Charakter der BEDA-Uebersetzung. Und zwar ist *T* von jenen beiden Manuscripten entschieden, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt, die ältere, korrektere und bessere Handschrift, während *B*, abgesehen von manchen, durch Flüchtigkeit und Missverständnisse des Schreibers enthaltenen Fehlern zahlreiche Aenderungen hinsichtlich der Satzkonstruktionen, z. B. Auflösungen der Nachbildungen des ablat. absol. und des acc. c. inf. (z. B. V, Kap. 8, Satz 2), ja sogar Umstellungen ganzer Sätze, unabsichtliche und absichtliche Auslassungen, sowie nicht minder oft auch Hinzufügungen enthält, wodurch der Text nicht unerheblich ausgedehnt und in gewisser Weise modernisiert worden ist. Obwohl somit *B* keineswegs direkt auf *T* zurückgeht, ist doch aus einer Anzahl von Fehlern und Auslassungen (vgl. S. 66, 1468/9: in beiden Manuscripten fehlt heora bis swinȝum; S. 123, 391: in beiden fehlt he J; S. 260, 1649: beide haben den Fehler is statt nis; S. 314, 2917: in beiden fehlt der Name Immen; S. 467, 3074: beide lesen wæs statt fore wæs [præesset] etc. etc.), die diesen Manuscripten gemeinsam sind, zu schliessen, dass ihre Verwandtschaft keine allzu entfernte war. Beachtenswert ist auch, worauf von den früheren Herausgebern nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, dass die Handschrift in der zweiten Hälfte, etwa von Buch III, Kap. 27 an, inhaltlich sorgfältiger geschrieben ist als vorher, weniger Missverständnisse und willkürliche Aenderungen enthält und im wesentlichen mit *T* übereinstimmt, sowie nach Ende von *T* mit *O*, resp. *Ca*.

Die Handschriften *C*, *O* und *Ca* sind auf der anderen Seite enge mit einander verwandt, wie dies aus gemeinsamen Auslassungen, wie z. B. S. 71, Z. 1598—1599: J bis yldeþ; S. 101, Z. 2293: eallum; S. 108, Z. 49—51: wæs bis ȝeleafan; S. 114, Z. 193—194: hwylcum bis sy; S. 120, Z. 335: ȝefeoht; S. 194, Z. 89: ȝod; S. 231, Z. 968—970: J bis hæfde; S. 508, Z. 4009—4013: mid bis þær; S. 512, Z. 4115—4117: reȝollicum bis anum etc. hervorgeht.

Indem jedoch *O* und *Ca* eine grössere Lücke aufweisen in Buch II, nämlich von Kap. V, S. 133, Z. 631: Ne bis Kap. VII, S. 140, Z. 763: ȝasta, woselbst in *C*, wie die von SMITH verzeichneten Lesarten ergeben, der Text in Uebereinstimmung mit *TB* erhalten war, so geht hieraus hervor, dass die ältere, leider jetzt grösstenteils ver-

lorene Handschrift *C* dieser Gruppe *C O Ca* der anderen Gruppe *T B* näher verwandt ist als *O Ca*. Da *C* hier und an anderen Stellen, wie zu erwarten, häufiger mit der älteren Handschrift *T* als mit der jüngeren *B* übereinstimmt (vgl. die Lesarten und auch die Anmerkungen, u. a. zu Buch III, 3260, V, 574), so folgt aus dem dargelegten Handschriftenverhältnis, dass in erster Linie die Uebereinstimmung von *T* und *C* und wo *C* verloren ist, die gemeinsame Ueberlieferung von *T* und *O* für den Text massgebend sein muss.

C. ZUR GESCHICHTE DES TEXTES.

Die vorliegende Ausgabe von König ALFREDS *Uebersetzung. der Kirchengeschichte Bedas* ist die vierte Ausgabe dieses wichtigen angelsächsischen Prosa-Denkmals. Die erste wurde veröffentlicht von WHELOCK: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri V. A venerabili Beda Presbytero scripti etc. etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1643, in Fol. Der angelsächsische Text bildet hier nur eine Beilage zum lateinischen Text und ist basiert auf Manuscript *Ca* mit nur gelegentlicher Benutzung von *B* und *C*. Diese Ausgabe ist jetzt ziemlich bedeutungslos und von uns nicht mit berücksichtigt worden. Die zweite und zwar für ihre Zeit vortreffliche Ausgabe war diejenige von JOHANNES SMITH: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una cum reliquis ejus Operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1722, gleichfalls in Folio.

Auch hier bildet der angelsächsische Text nur eine Beilage zu dem lateinischen, auf dem *Moore-Manuscript* basierten Text der *Historia Ecclesiastica*, welche nebst den übrigen historischen Schriften BEDA's den Inhalt des Bandes ausmacht. SMITH's Ausgabe des lateinischen Originaltextes der Kirchengeschichte war so gut, dass sie allen folgenden Editionen mit Recht als Grundlage gedient hat. Für den angelsächsischen Text hatte er wieder die schon von seinem Vorgänger benutzte Handschrift der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Grunde gelegt, die in neuerer Zeit aber, wie oben bemerkt, als eine für die Textkritik ziemlich bedeutungslose Abschrift von der Handschrift *O* erkannt worden ist. Im übrigen aber hatte SMITH

auch für das bessere Verständniss des angelsächsischen Textes schon sehr viel gethan durch Vergleichung und Benutzung der vier übrigen Handschriften, nämlich des *Tanner-Manuscripts* 10 und der drei oben bereits genannten Handschriften *O*, *B* und *C*, von denen die zuletzt genannte neun Jahre nach Veröffentlichung der SMITH'schen Ausgabe bei dem Londoner Brande im Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil ein Raub der Flammen wurde. Diese Ausgabe von JOHANNES SMITH, deren Druck jedoch nach seinem Tode zum grösseren Teil von seinem Sohne GEORGE SMITH besorgt wurde, hat 159 Jahre lang dem Studium des angelsächsischen BEDA-Textes als Grundlage dienen müssen.

Bei meinem ersten Aufenthalt in England in den Jahren 1869—71 fasste ich den Plan, die angelsächsische BEDA-Uebersetzung neu zu edieren, collationierte die wichtigsten Manuscripte *T*, *O*, *B*, bei wiederholten späteren Besuchen die übrigen und von den ersteren *O* und *B* zum zweiten Male. Die Ausführung meines Planes wurde aber leider theils durch die in Königsberg und später in Wien übernommene lehramtliche Thätigkeit, theils durch die Ausführung anderer wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten, theils durch die der geeigneten Veröffentlichung der Ausgabe sich in den Weg stellenden Schwierigkeiten von Jahr zu Jahr hinausgeschoben, bis die letzteren endlich durch die kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien behoben wurden.

Inzwischen hatten, wie bei dem Aufschwunge, den die Wissenschaft der englischen Philologie während der letzten zwanzig Jahre genommen hat, nicht anders zu erwarten war, auch andere Forscher ihre Aufmerksamkeit diesem wichtigen Denkmal zugewandt. ZUPITZA hatte anlässlich des bekannten, die Dichtererweckung Cädmuns behandelnden, in seinem *Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuche*, 2. Aufl., auf Grundlage des mit Recht von ihm für das beste und älteste erklärten *Tanner-Manuscripts* mit genauer Angabe der Varianten der übrigen Handschriften von ihm veröffentlichten Kapitels (IV, 24) nachgewiesen, dass die von WHELOCK und SMITH ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte Handschrift der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek aus dem Manuscript des Oxforder *Corpus Christi College* geflossen, „also für die Textkritik wertlos sei.“ Derselbe Forscher hat ferner in der Handschrift *Domitian A IX* drei alte Excerpte aus Alfreds Beda aufgefunden, in welchen uns Reste von älteren Handschriften des angelsächsischen

Textes erhalten sind. Diese von ZUPITZA in Haupt's Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum XXX, 185 veröffentlichten, von ihm dem Anfange des 10. Jahrhunderts zugeschriebenen kurzen Fragmente, die textlich von den uns erhaltenen, mehr oder weniger vollständigen, der zweiten Hälfte des 10. und der ersten Hälfte des 11. Jahrhunderts angehörigen Manuscripten kaum abweichen, zeigen in der Schreibung die älteren Sprachformen (nach MILLER untermischt mit einigen anglischen Formen) der von H. SWEET für die *Early English Text Society* 1871/2 herausgegebenen Uebersetzung König Alfreds von GREGORS Schrift *De cura pastoralis*, durch welche Edition das Interesse für König Alfreds schriftstellerische Thätigkeit aufs neue lebhaft angeregt worden war, wie dies nicht minder geschah durch SWEETS 1883 gleichfalls für die *Early English Text Society* veröffentlichte Ausgabe von König ALFRED'S Uebersetzung der *Weltgeschichte des Orosius*. Zahlreiche wertvolle Untersuchungen über die Sprache ALFRED'S, die seitdem angestellt worden sind von LEICHT, FLEISCHHAUER, PHILIPSEN, HÜLLWECK, WACK, WÜLFING u. a. (vgl. das bibliographische Verzeichnis in des letzteren *Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, Bonn, Hanstein, 1894, 8°, I, S. XXIV—XXVIII) legen Zeugnis dafür ab, wie vor allen Dingen auch die grammatischen Arbeiten von ED. SIEVERS.

Die Erforschung des Beda-Textes im besonderen wurde um ein bedeutendes Stück gefördert durch die *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung* von AUGUST SCHMIDT, Berliner Dissertation 1889, worin er das allerdings schon von JOHANNES SMITH in seiner Ausgabe vom Jahre 1722 erkannte Familienverhältnis der Handschriften im einzelnen begründete, das Verhältnis der Uebersetzung zum Originaltext in Bezug auf Auslassungen und Zusätze beleuchtete und auch über die stilistischen Eigentümlichkeiten der Uebersetzung wertvolle Beobachtungen mitteilte.

Im Jahre 1890 erschien dann der erste Band der von Dr. THOMAS MILLER als No. 95 und 96 in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society* herausgegebenen angelsächsischen Beda-Ausgabe unter dem Titel *The Old English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History of the English People with a Translation and Introduction*. Der Herausgeber, früher *Fellow* von *Queens' College* zu Cambridge, dann *Lector*

an den Universitäten zu Göttingen und zu Strassburg, hat für seine Ausgabe, die schon früher von ZUPITZA als die beste und älteste bezeichnete, leider aber zu Anfang wie zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte (vgl. S. XXI—XXV) Handschrift *Tanner 10* zu Grunde gelegt. MILLER hat nun die fehlenden Teile der Handschrift ergänzt aus den Handschriften *C*, *O* und *Ca*. Da diese Handschriften aber in der Schreibung der Wörter ziemlich erheblich untereinander und von der Orthographie in der Haupthandschrift *T* abweichen, welche ihrerseits wiederum von fünf verschiedenen, durch die Schriftzüge, wie durch gewisse Eigentümlichkeiten in der Wiedergabe der Laute sich charakterisierenden Schreibern herrührt, so hat MILLERs im übrigen sehr schätzenswerte Ausgabe durch dies Verfahren ein etwas buntscheckiges Gepräge erhalten, welches dem Original in dieser Weise jedenfalls nicht eigen gewesen sein kann. Die Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften hat MILLER in einem zweiten, 1898 erschienenen Bande mitgeteilt. Ein dritter Band, der das Glossar enthalten wird, soll noch erscheinen.

Von besonderem Interesse ist die von TH. MILLER seiner Ausgabe vorangestellte Einleitung. Er giebt hier zunächst eine Beschreibung der fünf uns erhaltenen Manuscripte, begründet dann durch Hervorhebung gewisser, allen gemeinsamen Eigentümlichkeiten in der Anordnung des Inhalts ihre Abstammung aus einer gemeinsamen Quelle und beleuchtet ferner ihr Verwandschaftsverhältnis. In dem letzten Teil der Einleitung sucht er dann in eingehender Darlegung die Ansicht zu begründen, dass der unseren Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung mercischen Ursprungs gewesen sei und daher nicht von dem westsächsischen Könige ALFRED dem Grossen herrühren könne. Er stützt diese Behauptung darauf, dass in der Handschrift *T* besonders, vereinzelt aber auch in den anderen Handschriften, in Bezug auf die Schreibung der Wörter, wie auch hinsichtlich des Sprachgebrauches und des Wortschatzes Reste mercischer Mundart anzutreffen seien, wie z. B. *on* statt *ond*, das öftere Vorkommen von *ono* in der Bedeutung *nam*, *ergo*, *igitur*, *itaque*, *si itaque etc.*, ferner der Präposition *in* statt *on*, der Präposition *mid* mit dem Dativ und Accusativ statt allein mit dem Dativ, dann das Vorkommen gewisser mercischer Ausdrücke wie *leorde* statt *ferde etc. etc.*,

deren Vorhandensein auf einen mercischen Ursprung der Uebersetzung hinweise. MILLER hat diese Ansicht noch weiter zu stützen gesucht in einer besonderen Schrift über die Ortsnamen in der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung (*Place Names in the English Bede and the Localisation of the Manuscripts* by THOMAS MILLER. Strassburg 1896 [QF 78], 8^o, 80 S.), aus deren Schreibung er gleichfalls den mercischen Ursprung des Urtypus der ags. Beda-Handschriften nachzuweisen sucht, und die Kritik hat ihm teilweise, keineswegs aber allgemein oder unbedingt, zugestimmt (vgl. BINZ, *Zs. f. d. Ph.* 29, S. 414 ff.; PABST, *Anglia*, Beiblatt, VIII, S. 133/4, aber auch PIERCE in *Modern Language Notes* 1892, VII, 102 und WÜLFING, a. a. O., XI—XIII).

Aber selbst wenn durch MILLERS Untersuchungen der mercische Ursprung der Quelle, aus der die uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften abstammen, als erwiesen angesehen werden sollte — was wegen der verhältnismässig geringen Zahl der gerade im mercischen Dialekt uns erhaltenen und zur Vergleichung dienenden Sprachdenkmäler m. E. noch nicht ohne weiteres zugegeben ist — so ist damit doch noch nicht die keineswegs schlecht verbürgte Autorschaft König Alfreds in Bezug auf unser Sprachdenkmal als hinfällig anzusehen.

Während wir für die anderen Werke König ALFREDs, abgesehen von der *Cura Pastoralis*, wo er sich in der Vorrede selbst als Uebersetzer der Schrift nennt, nur das Zeugnis WILLIAMS von MALMESBURY aus dem 12. Jahrhundert haben, besitzen wir für seine Autorschaft des Beda ausserdem noch dasjenige des Abtes ÆLFRIC in seiner Homilie auf den heil. GREGOR (*ÆLFRICS Homilies ed. by B. THORPE* II, 116—118) aus dem Ende des 10. und dasjenige der angelsächsischen Beda-Handschrift *Ca* aus etwa der Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts, in welcher sich zu Anfang und zu Ende das schon oben (S. XXI) citierte, von der Hand des Schreibers geschriebene Distichon findet, welches den König ALFRED als den Uebersetzer der *Historia Ecclesiastica* namhaft macht. Dazu kommt noch ein inneres, gleichfalls in dieser Handschrift enthaltenes Zeugnis, nämlich die Hinzufügung der Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige bis auf Alfreds Thronbesteigung, welches nach der Uebersetzung von BEDAS *Praefatio* eingeschaltet ist. Im Manuscript *B*, der zweiten vollständigen Handschrift, findet sich

diese Genealogie nicht. Ob die Handschriften *T* und *C* sie enthalten haben, wissen wir nicht, da diese zu Anfang unvollständig sind, *T* auch zu Ende. In Manuscript *O*, welches gleichfalls zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständig ist, wird sie sich aber vermutlich, ebenso wie auch das erwähnte Distichon, befunden haben, da die Handschrift *Ca* in allem übrigen eine nur in Kleinigkeiten abweichende Copie von *O* ist, und dadurch würden dann auch diese von dem Abt ÆLFRIC unabhängigen Zeugnisse noch bis in das Ende des 10. Jahrhunderts, um welche Zeit Manuscript *O* wahrscheinlich entstanden ist, hinaufgerückt, während König ALFRED bekanntlich im ersten Jahre des nämlichen Jahrhunderts, nachdem er die Uebersetzung der Kirchengeschichte etwa ums Jahr 887—890 geschrieben hatte, starb.

Diesen zwar nicht mit König ALFRED gleichzeitigen, aber doch zum Teil noch aus dem Jahrhundert, in welchem er starb, stammenden, von verschiedenen Seiten überlieferten historischen Zeugnissen gegenüber fallen die Einwände, die MILLER gegen König ALFREDS Autorschaft vorgebracht hat, doch allzuleicht ins Gewicht.

Denn selbst wenn wir es als erwiesen anzusehen haben sollten, dass der den uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus im mercischen Dialekt geschrieben war, so wäre es ja immerhin möglich, wenn auch nicht sehr wahrscheinlich, dass die verschiedenen Abschriften, die von der verloren gegangenen westsächsischen Originalhandschrift des Königs gemacht worden waren, im Laufe der Zeit gleichfalls verloren gingen, während eben nur die nach MILLERS notwendiger Voraussetzung bis in die zweite Hälfte des 10. Jahrhunderts hinein erhalten gebliebene mercische Abschrift den uns bekannten Handschriften als indirekte Quelle diene. Aber es liegt die Annahme viel näher, dass ein mercischer Beirat und Mitarbeiter des Königs dessen Uebersetzung revidiert oder gelegentlich ergänzt und dabei in derselben mehr oder weniger deutliche dialektische Spuren seiner Thätigkeit zurückgelassen habe. Weist doch MILLER selber hin (l. c. S. LVII) auf einen ziemlich sicheren Anhaltspunkt für diese Annahme in einer von ihm citierten Aeusserung des WILLIAM VON MALMESBURY, welche lautet: „*Præterea, quia nullus in suo regno literarum erat peritus, evocavit ex Mercia Wicciorum episcopum Werefrithum,*

qui jussu regis Dialogorum libros in Anglicum sermonem convertit.“ MILLER sagt nicht ausdrücklich, dass er WERFRITH, den Bischof von Worcester, der auf Wunsch ALFREDS von den Dialogen GREGORS eine angelsächsische, von dem Könige mit einem Vorworte begleitete Uebersetzung anfertigte (vgl. KREBS, Anglia II, S. 65—70 und III, S. 70—73, WÜLKER, *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Litteratur* §§ 503—506) für den Uebersetzer von *Bedas Kirchengeschichte* halte. Er sagt vielmehr: „*The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the King*“ und weist zur Stütze für diese Behauptung auf die oben citierte Mitteilung WILLIAMS VON MALMESBURY hin. Weshalb er freilich von mehreren *scholars* spricht, ist aus seinen sonstigen Ausführungen nicht ersichtlich. Auch sind mir die Gründe, mit denen PIERCE, ein amerikanischer Gelehrter, in seinem mir unzugänglich gebliebenen, am 28. Dezember 1892 gehaltenen, in den Publikationen der amerikanischen *Modern Language Association* nur im Auszuge veröffentlichten Vortrage die Ansicht stützt, dass die ags. Beda-Uebersetzung von mehreren Verfassern herrühre, nicht näher bekannt. Indes schon in seiner Recension der MILLER'schen Ausgabe hatte er (a. a. O.), obwohl er für ALFREDS Autorschaft eintrat, die Ansicht geäußert, dass der König Mitarbeiter gehabt haben müsse, da das Werk nicht einheitlich sei: „*in many places*,“ sagt er, „*it is quite free and idiomatic, and in other passages it is so oppressively literal as hardly to be English at all.*“ Dass ALFRED auch bei dieser Arbeit Hilfe gehabt und sich der Unterstützung der von ihm an seinen Hof gezogenen gelehrten Geistlichen bedient haben wird, ist allerdings von vornherein wahrscheinlich. Sein Verfahren wird auch hier kein anderes gewesen sein, als wie er es selbst in seiner Vorrede zu seiner Uebersetzung des Werkes GREGORS *De cura pastoralis* beschrieben hat mit den Worten: „Indem ich mich erinnerte, wie sehr die Kenntniss der lateinischen Sprache früher in England in Verfall geraten war und wie doch noch Manche Englisch zu lesen verstanden, fing ich an unter verschiedenen und mannigfachen Obliegenheiten dieses Königreiches das Buch ins Englische zu übersetzen, welches auf Lateinisch *Pastoralis* und auf Englisch *Hirdebôc* (d. h. Hirtenbuch, Seelsorge) genannt wird, zuweilen Wort für Wort und zuweilen Sinn für Sinn, so wie ich es gelernt hatte von PLEGMUND meinem Erzbischof und

ASSER, meinem Bischof, und GRIMBOLD, meinem Messpriester, und JOHANNES, meinem Messpriester. Nachdem ich es so kennen gelernt hatte, wie ich es verstand und wie ich es am sinngemässesten darstellen konnte, übersetzte ich es ins Englische.“

Wir haben uns also nach des Königs eigenen Worten vorzustellen, dass er zunächst den ihm vorliegenden Text oder vermutlich jedesmal ein Stück desselben mit einem seiner Gelehrten genau durchnahm, es sich von diesem erklären und wohl auch zum Teil vorübersetzen liess und es dann selber in seine Landessprache übertrug. Höchst wahrscheinlich ist es, dass er sich dabei zur Erleichterung seiner Arbeit und zur Unterstützung für sein Gedächtnis schriftlicher Aufzeichnungen und Glossierungen bediente, die er sich (oder vielleicht auch ein Anderer für ihn) während des Studiums des Textes gemacht hatte.

Gerade in dem Beda-Text sind nach meinem Dafürhalten noch Spuren von diesem Verfahren erkennbar in den zahlreichen wörtlichen Uebersetzungen des accus. cum infinit.,¹ des ablativus absolutus und sonstiger Participialkonstruktionen, sowie anderer spezifisch lateinischer Satz- oder Wortformen, wie z. B. der Deponentia. Die bisherigen Spezialuntersuchungen über die syntaktischen Verhältnisse in König ALFREDs Werken haben ergeben, dass seine übrigen Schriften vom Lateinischen im Ausdruck und Satzgefüge weniger beeinflusst worden sind, dass er in diesen seiner Vorlage in syntaktischer Beziehung freier gegenübersteht und die Gedanken meistens so zum Satze fügt, wie sein Idiom es erheischte (vgl. G. WACK, *Ueber das Verhältniss von König Alfreds Uebersetzung der Cura Pastoralis zum Original*, Greifswald 1889, S. 55). Mit der Beda-Uebersetzung aber verhält es sich anders, und gerade der Umstand, dass der König hier oftmals ganz unidiomatische, direkt dem Lateinischen nachgebildete Konstruktionen aus seinen Vorstudien beibehielt, wie z. B. Christianum jam me esse cognosce — ðonne wite þu me cristene beon, procedente

¹ Vgl. z. B. die steife, ganz interlineare Uebersetzung von quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum: ðone sylfan rim wintra hine hæbbende beon V, Cap. 8, Z. 839/40 (von Manuscript B, wenn auch in ungeschickter Weise, beseitigt).

autem tempore — *ða forðgongenre tide*, cunctis pene egressis — *neah ðon eallum utgongendum*, extinctis hostibus — *adwæsetum þinum feondum*,¹ statt sie in natürlicher Weise aufzulösen, wie z. B. bei der Uebersetzung von regnante Oswaldo — *ða Oswald cyning wæs* und an anderen Stellen des Beda, sowie in der Regel in seinen übrigen Schriften, scheint mir für die auch durch sonstige Gründe

¹ Wendungen dieser Art begegnen oft in der Interlinear-Version des Durhambuches z. B. *nobis dormientibus — us slependum*, Matth. XXVIII, 13 gegenüber *þa we slepun* in der Uebersetzung, oder *protinus relictis retibus secuti sunt eum hreconlice miððy forleorton vel forletnum nettum fylgendo weron him* gegenüber *hi þa hrædlice him fyligdon and forleton heora net* in der Uebersetzung, Marc. I, 18, oder *inpositis manibus suis interrogavit eum: onsetnum hondum his gefrægn hine*; Text: *and his hond on asette and hine axode*, Marc. VIII, 23; dicente Christo *gecuedne Criste Joh. Argum*; *januis clausis durum bityndum Joh. XX, 26 etc.* Oefters auch werden die wörtlichen Uebersetzungen durch danebenstehende Umschreibungen erklärt wie z. B. *oben oder et convocatis eis ond efne geceigde ða ilco vel miððy geceigd weron ða ilco*; Text: *and he hi togædere geclypode* Marc. III, 23; I, 18 etc.; *eo descendente: hine stigende vel soðlice miððy he geeade regluard Joh. V, 13*; *hæc illo loquente: ðas hine spreccende vel miððy he wæs spreccende ib. VIII, 30*; meistens aber werden nur die Umschreibungen angewendet: *relicto patre suo zebedæo miððy forleort fæder his zebedæo*; Text: *and hi heora fæder zebedeo on scipe forleton* Marc. I, 20; *hoc audito jhesus: miððy geherde ðis se hælend*; Text: *þa se hælend þis gehyrde ib. II, 17; VI, 16, 41; Joh. Argum.; Joh. II, 3 etc.*, woraus man schliessen darf, dass schon den älteren Glossatoren die freiere Wiedergabe als die der natürlichen Redeweise entsprechende galt. Wenn daher in zusammenhängenden Prosatexten sich gelegentlich wörtliche Nachbildungen des abl. abs. oder anderer lateinischer Wendungen finden, wie *adhuc eo loquente: him þa gyt spreccendum* Marc. V, 35, 41 etc. oder wenn derartige Konstruktionen sogar vereinzelt in poetischen Denkmälern vorkommen, wie *heora andwlitan in bewrigenum* Gen. v. 1585, so waren sie eben nur als eine unidiomatische, aus dem Lateinischen entlehnte Konstruktion allmählich in Gebrauch gekommen, wie dies schon M. CALLAWAY, *The absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, Baltimore 1889 (mir leider nur bekannt aus den Besprechungen in den *Mitteilungen zur Anglia*, 1891, S. 368 und in den *Engl. Studien* XVI, S. 395 ff.) und WÜLFING (a. a. O. §§ 95, 132) nachgewiesen haben, und es ist wohl nicht zu viel behauptet, dass die Interlinear-Versionen, worauf vielleicht noch nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, vermutlich sehr zu ihrer Verbreitung beigetragen haben.

gestützte Annahme von WÜLFING zu sprechen, dass die BEDA-Uebersetzung ALFREDs erstes Werk war, in welchem er noch am meisten mit den Schwierigkeiten der lateinischen Sprache ringt, während er sie in der Folge durch fortgesetzte Uebung mehr und mehr beherrschen lernt. Ferner sprechen derartige steife, unenglische Konstruktionen entschieden gegen MILLERS Vermutung, dass die Beda-Uebersetzung von mercischen Gelehrten oder überhaupt von irgend welchen Gelehrten verfasst worden sein könne, da die gelehrten Prosaiker, die wir kennen, ein WERFRITH, ÆLFRIC, WULFSTAN, derartige unidiomatische Wendungen nicht gebrauchen und ihre Vorlagen in freier Weise übertragen, ähnlich wie ALFRED dies gleichfalls in seinen späteren Schriften, am meisten in der Uebersetzung des Orosius, des Boetius und der Soliloquien Augustins that.

So sind die Fragen und Untersuchungen, zu denen ALFREDs *Angelsächsische Uebersetzung von Bedas Kirchengeschichte* Anlass giebt, recht zahlreich und mannigfacher Art, besonders auch noch hinsichtlich der weiteren Erforschung der angelsächsischen Sprachformen.

Diesem Forschungsgebiet namentlich soll durch Herausgabe der beiden bisher noch ungedruckten Handschriften, von denen die ältere, an Wert dem von MILLER edierten Manuscript *T* nicht viel nachstehende, jedenfalls weniger lückenhafte und in einheitlicherer Sprache geschriebene Handschrift *O*, ohne damit diese Edition als eine eigentlich kritische Ausgabe hinstellen zu wollen, doch auch in gewissem Sinne textkritisch behandelt worden ist, das nötige, durch Angabe sämtlicher Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte vervollständigte Material geliefert werden, während der Forschung die Entscheidung über die vorhin erwähnten, mit der inneren Textkritik zusammenhängenden Fragen erleichtert werden wird durch Mitteilung der von König ALFRED übersetzten Stellen des lateinischen Original-Textes nach den beiden letzten, von ALFRED HOLDER, Freiburg i. B., zweite Ausgabe, und C. PLUMMER, Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 Bände, (vgl. S. XXX) veröffentlichten Ausgaben der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS.

Auf die umfangreiche, aus einer Abhandlung von 79 Seiten über BEDAs Leben und Werke und einer Untersuchung von 64 Seiten über

die zahlreichen Handschriften der *Historia Ecclesiastica* bestehende Einleitung und die fast den ganzen zweiten Band füllenden, auch auf den angelsächsischen Text oftmals Bezug nehmenden gelehrten Anmerkungen zu jener wertvollen Ausgabe PLUMMERS, von der wir nur nochmals bedauern können, dass sie uns erst nach Beginn des Druckes unserer eigenen Edition zu Gesicht kam, möge hier schliesslich noch besonders aufmerksam gemacht werden.

wide from þæm life þæs dysig-
lican⁵⁹ ȝewunan⁶⁰ to lufan þara
heofonlicra ȝyfena⁶¹ ȝeorne ȝymde
to ȝehwyrffenne.⁶² Forðon þe mo-
nize ðone ȝeleafan, þe hie⁶³ hæf-
don, mid unrihte weorce aidledon,
J⁵² swylce⁵⁷ eac monize in þa tîd
þæs miclan⁶⁴ woles J moncwil-
des⁶⁵ ȝymeleasedon þæm⁶⁶ ȝerynum
þæs halȝan ȝeleafan, mid þæm⁶⁶
hi⁶⁷ ȝelærde wæron, J⁵² to þæm⁶⁶
dwoлиendum⁶⁸ læcedomum deoful-
gilde⁶⁹ efeston⁷⁰ J scyndon; swa
swa hie⁶³ þ̅ sende wite⁷¹ from⁷²
ȝode scyppende þurh heora ȝaldor
oððe lyfesne⁷³ oððe þurh hwylce⁷⁴
hugu oðre diȝolnysse⁷⁵ deoful-
cræftes⁷⁶ bewerigan⁷⁷ mihte.⁷⁸
Ono⁷⁹ æghwæþerne ȝedwolan to
ȝereccenne se ȝodes mon⁸⁰ ȝelom-
lice wæs ut of þæm⁶⁶ mynstre
ȝongende; hwilum wæs⁸¹ on horse
sittende, ac oftor on his fotum

wîde fram²¹ þam⁵⁹ life þæs dis-
lican⁶⁵ ȝewunan to lufan þara
heofonlicra⁶⁶ ȝyfena⁶⁶ ȝeorne ȝym-
de⁶⁷ to ȝehwyrffenne. Forðon 4125
þe monize þone ȝeleafan, þe hi⁶⁸
hæfdon, mid unrihtum⁶⁹ weorcum
idledon, J¹⁹ swylce eac monize⁷⁰
in þa tîd ðæs miclan⁷¹ wales⁷²
J manncwealmes⁷³ ȝymeleasedon⁷⁴ 4130
þam⁵⁹ ȝerynum ðæs haleȝan⁷⁵ ȝe-
leafan, mid ðam⁵⁹ hi⁶⁸ ȝelærede
wæron, J to ðam⁵⁹ dwoлиendum⁷⁶
deofolȝyldum⁷⁸ efeston⁷⁹ J scyndon;
swa swa hi⁶⁸ þæt sende wite fram²¹ 4135
ȝode urum⁵⁸ scyppende⁸¹ þurh heora
ȝealdor⁸² oððe leasunȝe⁸³ oððe þurh
sume⁸⁴ oðre⁸⁴ diȝolnesse⁸⁶ deofol-
cræftes beweran⁸⁷ mihton.⁸⁸ Ono
æghwæþerne ȝedwolan to recenne⁹⁰ 4140
se ȝodes mann⁹¹ wæs út ȝangende⁹²
of ðam⁵⁹ mynstre ȝelomlice; J⁵⁸
hwilum wæs on horse sittende,
J⁵⁸ ðeah⁹⁴ oftor on his fotum

59 dyselican *Ca* (von hier an zunächst
auch bei diesem *Ms.* „*Ca*“ hinzugefügt).
— 60 ȝewunan *Ca*. — 61 ȝeofona *C*. —
62 ȝehwyrffanne *Ca*, ȝehwyrffanne *C*.
— 63 hi *Ca*, *C*. — 64 myclan *Ca*. —
65 moncwylde *Ca*. — 66 þam *Ca*.
— 67 hie *C*. — 68 dweolizendum
Ca. — 69 deofolȝylde *Ca*, deofol-
gilde *C*. — 70 efston *C*. — 71 witu
C. — 72 fram *Ca*, *C*. — 73 ursprüng-
lich lyfesne in *O*, aber f geändert
zu t; darüber æ becn von anderer
Hand; lyfesne *C*, lifnes *Ca*. —
74 swilce *Ca*. — 75 diȝolnesse *Ca*,
deȝolnesse *C*. — 76 deofolcræftas
O. — 77 bewerian *Ca*, *C*. —
78 meahthe *C*. — 79 Ac *Ca*, ond *C*.
— 80 man *Ca*. — 81 he wæs *Ca*.

65 dyslecan. — 66 heofenlicra
ȝeofena. — 67 ȝemde. — 68 hie. —
69 rihtum *B*. — 70 manize. —
71 myclan. — 72 woles. — 73 mon-
cwildes. — 74 ȝymeleasedan. —
75 halȝan. — 76 twolizendum *B*.
— 78 læcedomum deofolȝylda. —
79 ofeston. — 81 sceppende. —
82 ȝaldor. — 83 lefesende. —
84 hwylce hwugu. — 86 deȝolnesse.
— 87 bewerian. — 88 mehton. —
90 ȝereccenne. — 91 man. — 92 ȝon-
gende. — 94 ac.

uita stultae consuetudinis ad caelestium gaudiorum conuèrtere curabat
amorem. Nam et multi fidem, quam habebant, iniquis profanabant operibus;
et aliqui etiam tempore mortalitatis, neglectis fidei sacramentis, quibus
erant inbuti, ad erratica idolatriae medicamina concurrebant; quasi missam
a Deo conditore plagam per incantationes uel fylacteria uel alia quaelibet
daemonicae artis arcana cohibere ualerent. Ad utrorumque ergo corrigendum

4145 Ʒongende; com to þæm⁶⁶ ymbƷe-
settum tunum Ʒ þæm⁶⁶ dwolien-
dum soðfæstnesse weƷ bodade⁸²
Ʒ lærde. Þæt sylfe eac swylce⁸³
Boisel his maƷister on his tîd Ʒe-
4150 wunalice⁸⁴ dyde.

Wæs in þa tid þeaw⁸⁵ OnƷel-
cynnes folcum þ, þonne mæsse-
preost oððe oþer (*MS. O, fol. 121a*)
in tun com, þæt hie^{85a} ealle to his
4155 bebode Ʒesomnedon⁸⁶ Ʒodes word
to Ʒehyrenne;⁸⁷ Ʒ lustlice^{87a} Ʒe-
hyrdon, þa⁸⁸ þe hi Ʒelærde⁸⁸ wæ-
ron, Ʒ⁵² eac swylce neodlice^{88a}
mid dædum læston, þa þe hie^{85a}
4160 onƷytan⁸⁹ mihton.⁹⁰ Þonne wæs
þæm⁹¹ halƷan Ʒodes men Cuð-
berhte (*MS. C, fol. 17b*) swa my-
cel⁹² Ʒetydnes Ʒ⁵² Ʒelærednes to
sprecenne⁹³ Ʒ swa mycel⁹² lufu
4165 to⁹⁴ Ʒodcundre lare, þe he læ-
ron onƷon,^{94a} Ʒ⁵² swylce⁹⁵ leoht
enƷellices⁹⁶ ondwlitan⁹⁷ him of-
scean,⁹⁸ þætte næniƷ þara and-
weardra his heortan deaƷolnesse

Ʒangende; fôr³¹ to ðam⁹⁷ ymb-
Ʒesettum⁹⁸ (*MS. T, p. 207*) (*MS. B,*
p. 343) tunum Ʒ ðam⁹⁷ dwoligen-
dum soðfæstnesse weƷ bodode⁹⁹
Ʒ lærde. Ðæt sylfe eac swylce
Bosel¹⁰⁰ his maƷister on his tîd¹
Ʒewunelice dyde.

Wæs in ða tid þeaw Angel-
cynnes² folccum³ þæt, þonne mæsse-
preost oððe oþer on⁴ tun côm,
þæt hi⁵ eall⁶ to his bebode Ʒe-
samnedon⁷ Ʒodes word to Ʒehy-
renne; Ʒ fullice⁸ Ʒehyrdon, þa ðe
hi⁹ lærede¹⁰ wæron, Ʒ¹¹ eac swylce
neodlice mid dædum læston,^{11a} þa
þe hi⁵ onƷytan¹² mihton.¹³ Þonne
wæs þam halƷan¹⁴ Ʒodes menn
Cuðbryhte¹⁵ swa micel¹⁶ Ʒetyd-
nes¹⁷ ond¹⁷ Ʒelærednes to spre-
cenne¹⁸ Ʒ swa micel¹⁶ lufu Ʒod-
cundre lare, þe he læran onƷann,¹⁹
Ʒ²⁰ swylce leoht enƷelices Ʒwlitan²¹
him ofscan, þætte næniƷ þara Ʒ-
weardra²² his heortan diƷolnesse²³

82 bodode *C.* — 83 swilce *C.*,
fehlt in Ca. — 84 Ʒewunelice *Ca.* —
85 þeaw *Ca.* — 85a hi *Ca.* — 86 Ʒe-
somnodon *Ca.* — 87 Ʒehyranne *Ca.* —
87a fullice *C?* *nach Smith.* —
88 þa þe hie lærende *Ca.*, þa þe hie
lærde *C.* — 88a *fehlt in C nach*
Smith. — 89 onƷitan *Ca.* — 90 meah-
ton *C.* — 91 þa *Smith, Ca.* — 92 micel
C. — 93 sprecenne *Ca.* — 94 *fehlt in*
C. — 94a onƷan *Ca, C.* — 95 swylce
Ca, swilc C. — 96 enƷell[i]ces *O.*
— 97 Ʒwlitan *Ca.* — 98 ofscan *C.*

97 þæm. — 98 ymbsettum. —
99 *fehlt in T.* — 100 Boisel. —
1 tîde. — 2 OnƷolcynnes. — 3 folcum.
— 4 in. — 5 hie. — 6 ealle. —
7 Ʒesomnedon. — 8 fuslice. —
9 him. — 10 Ʒelærde. — 11 ond. —
11a læstton. — 12 onƷeotan. —
13 mehton. — 14 *fehlt in T.* —
15 Cuðbyrhte. — 16 mycel. —
17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 sprecenne. —
19 onƷon. — 20 ond. — 21 ondwlite.
— 22 onweardra. — 23 deƷolnessa.

errorem, crebro ipse de monasterio egressus, aliquoties equo sedens, sed
saepius pedes incedens, circumpositas ueniebat ad uillas, et uiam ueritatis
praedicabat errantibus; quod ipsum etiam Boisil suo tempore facere con-
sueuerat. Erat quippe moris eo tempore populis Anglorum, ut ueniente in
uillam clerico uel presbytero, cuncti ad eius imperium uerbum audituri con-
fluerent; libenter ea, quae dicerentur, audirent; libentius, quae audire et
intellegere poterant, operando sequerentur. Porro Cudbercto tanta erat

him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice be heora dæde⁹⁹ þurh ondetnesse¹⁰⁰ forðbæran.¹ Forþon þe hie² tealdon³ J him þuhte, ꝥ hine⁴ þa ane miðene deahle⁵ wæron; J⁶ hi þa geondettan⁷ synne mid medemum⁸ wæstmum soðre hreowe gebettan, swa swa he bebead. Gewunade⁹ he swiðust¹⁰ þa stowe geondferan J in þæm¹¹ tunum godcunde lare bodian, þa þe in heaƷum¹² morum J⁶ in hreþum feor zesette wæron J oðrum on Ʒyrne^{12a} wæron to neosienne, J⁶ æƷhwæðer Ʒe mid þearfednesse¹³ Ʒe mid heora unƷelærednesse þara lareowa fore heaþoradon;¹⁴ þa he hwæðere mid arfæste¹⁵ Ʒewinne mid¹⁶ micelre Ʒeornfulnesse heofonlicre (*MS. O, fol. 121b*) lare lustfullice beeode. J⁶ of þæm¹¹

him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice 4170 heora dæda þurh²⁴ Jetnesse²⁴ forðberan.²⁵ Forðon þe hî tealdon J him²⁶ ðuhte, þæt²⁷ hine þa âne mid þy þe heora dyƷolnes witan ne ne Ʒymde (*MS. B, p. 344*); 4175 J³² hi ða geandettan³³ synne myd³⁴ medemum wæstmum soðre hreowe gebetan,³⁵ swa he bebead. J Ʒewunode he swiðost þa stowe geondferan³⁶ J on⁴ ðam³⁷ tunum 4180 godcunde lare bodiƷan,³⁸ þa ðe in heahmôrum³⁹ J hreodum⁴¹ feor⁴² zesette wæron J oðrum on Ʒryre wæron to neosienne, J æƷhwæðer Ʒe mid þearfednesse⁴³ Ʒe 4185 mid heora (*MS. T, p. 208*) unƷelærednesse þara lareowa fore⁴⁴ þweorodon;⁴⁵ þa he hwæðere mid arfæstum⁴⁶ Ʒewinne J¹⁴ mid micelre⁴⁸ Ʒeornfulnesse heofonlicre⁴⁹ lare 4190 lustfullice beeode.⁵⁰ J²⁰ of þam³⁷

99 bene *C.* — 100 andetnesse *Ca.* — 1 forðbæron *Ca.* — 2 hi *Ca.* — 3 t[e]aldon *Ca.*, taldon *C.* — 4 him *Ca.* — 5 d[ɛ:]ahle (e *ausradiert*) *Ca.*, deaƷle *C.* — 6 ond *C.* — 7 geandettan *Ca.* — 8 meodomum *C.*, me[de]mum *O.* — 9 Ʒewunode *Ca.* — 10 swiðost *Ca.* — 11 þam *Ca.* — 12 heaum *C.* — 12a Ʒryre *C.*, *Smith.* — 13 þearfeð- *O.*, earfoðnesse *C.* — 14 heaþeredon *C.* — 15 arfæste *C.*, *Smith.*, arfæstnesse *O.*, *Ca.* — 16 J mid *Ca.*

24 bis 25 þurh ondettnesse, *fehlt in T, welches liest* openlice forðbæron. — 26 him *fehlt in B.* — 27 bis 32 ðæt hi ða âne mid þe (y *über dem e*) ðe he ða ane heora deƷolnesse witan ne Ʒymde ond. — 33 geandettan. — 34 mid. — 35 Ʒebetton. — 36 geondferan. — 37 ðam. — 38 bodian. — 39 heaum morum. — 41 hreodeum *B.*, in reðum *T.* — 42 feorr. — 43 þearfendnesse. — 44 fore *fehlt in T.* — 45 hiaðoradon. — 46 ârfæste. — 48 mycelre. — 49 heofenlicre. — 50 bodode *B.*

dicendi peritia, tantus amor persuadendi, quae coeperat, tale uultus angelici lumen, ut nullus praesentium latebras ei sui cordis celare praesumeret; omnes palam, quae gesserant, confitendo proferrent, quia nimirum haec eadem illum latere nullo modo putabant; et confessa dignis, ut imperabat, paenitentiae fructibus abstergerent. Solebat autem ea maxime loca peragraré, illis praedicare in uiculis, qui in arduis asperisque montibus procul positi aliis horrore erant ad uisendum, et paupertate pariter ac rusticitate sua doctorum arcebant accessum. Quos tamen ille pio libenter mancipatus

mynstre uteode oft onwalge¹⁷ wi-
can, hwilum twa oððe þreo;
swylce¹⁸ eac oft ealle monðe þæt
4195 he ham ne hwearf, ac wunade¹⁹
in²⁰ þæm¹¹ morlondum²¹ J þæt
ungelærde²² folc somod²³ ge mid
worde his lare ge mid weorce
his mægena to þæm¹¹ (*MS. Ca.*,
4200 *p. 149*) heofenlican²⁴ life²⁵ cigðe²⁶
J laðade.²⁷

Ono²⁸ mid þy he þa se ar-
wyrða²⁹ Drihtnes þeow moniz
ger³⁰ in Mailros³¹ þæm mynstre
4205 drohtiende wæs, J⁶ þær mid mic-
lum tacnum gæstlicra mægena³²
scean³³ J byrhte,³⁴ ða genom³⁵
hine ða³⁶ æt nyhstan his se ar-
wyrða³⁷ abbud^{37a} Eata to Lindes-
4210 fearona³⁸ eâ, þæt he þær eac
swylce¹⁸ þæm¹¹ broðrum³⁹ sealde
regollices þeodscipes gehyld,⁴⁰ ge
mid alдорlicnesse⁴¹ his lare ge

mynstre ûteode oft hwilan⁵¹ wu-
can, hwilon⁵² twâ, hwilon⁵³ þreo;
swylce eac oft eallne⁵⁴ monað⁵⁵
þæt he ham ne hwearf, ac âwu-
node⁵⁶ in ðam³⁷ mōrlandum J þæt
ungelærede folc somod ge mid
worde his¹⁷ lara¹⁷ ge mid weorce
his mægena to ðam³⁷ heofenlican⁵⁸
clypode⁵⁹ J laðode.

Mid⁶⁰ ði⁶¹ he ða se ârweorða⁶²
Drihtnes^{62a} þeow moniz gear on⁴
Mailros⁶³ þam³⁷ mynstre drohtien-
de^{63a} wæs, J ðær mid miclum
tâcnum gæstlicra (*MS. B, p. 345*)
mægena scân J beorhtode,⁶⁴ ða ge-
nam hine¹⁷ þa¹⁴ æt nyhstan his se
arweorða⁶² abbod Eata to Lindes-
farena⁶⁸ eâ, þæt he ðær eac swyl-
ce⁶⁹ ðam³⁷ gebroðrum⁷⁰ sealde
regollices deoðscipes⁷¹ gehæled,
ge mid ealdorlicnesse his lare ge

17 onwalhge *Ca.* — 18 swilce
C. — 19 wunede *Ca.* — 20 on
Ca. — 21 morlandum *Ca.* — 22 un-
gelærede *Ca.* — 23 somed *C.* —
24 heofon- *Ca.*, hiofon- *C.* — 25 *fehlt*
in O, C. — 26 cygðe *Ca.* — 27 lapede
Ca., lapode *C.* — 28 Ond *C.*, *fehlt in*
Ca. — 29 arwurða *Ca.* — 30 gear
C., *Ca.* — 31 mailras *Ca.* — 32 mægna
Ca. — 33 scan *C.* — 34 byr[:]hte
(*i ausradiert*) *O.*, beorhte *C.* — 35 ge-
nam *C.* — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 ar-
wurða *Ca.* — 37^a abbod *C.* —
38 lindesfarena *Ca.* — 39 gebroðrum
C. — 40 geheold *C.* — 41 ealdorlic-
nesse *C.*, *Ca.*

51 on anwille. — 52 hwilum. —
53 oððe. — 54 ealle. — 55 monðe.
— 56 wunode. — 58 heofenlican. —
59 cleopode. — 60 Ono mid. —
61 þy. — 62 ârwyrða. — 62^a zodes.
— 63 maillos *B.*, mægilros *T.* —
63^a drohtienode (*d über o*). —
64 byryhte. — 67 æt nehstau. —
68 Lindesfarena. — 69 swilce. —
70 broðrum. — 71 ðeodscipes.

labori, tanta doctrinae sollertis excolebat industria, ut de monasterio egressus saepe ebdomade integra, aliquando duabus uel tribus, nonnumquam etiam mense pleno domum non rediret; sed demoratus in montanis, plebem rusticam uerbo praedicationis simul et opere uirtutis ad caelestia uocaret.

Cum ergo uenerabilis Domini famulus multos in Mailronensi monasterio degens annos magnis uirtutum signis effulgeret, transtulit eum reueren-

mid his (*MS. C, fol. 18a*) sylfes⁴²
 dæde, ywde⁴³ J cyðde.⁴⁴ Forðon
 þa sylfan⁴⁵ stowe þe se⁴⁶ ylca⁴⁷
 arwyrða²⁹ fæder Eata mid abbudes
 onwalde heold J rihte, wæs þær
 iu⁴⁸ in⁴⁹ ealdum tidum biscop^{49a}
 mid his zeferum ze eac abbud
 wunode⁵⁰ mid munucum.⁵¹ Hwæ-
 þere hie² to þæs biscopes⁵² scire
 heowesclice⁵³ belumpen.⁵⁴ Forþon
 se halga Jodes mon Aidan, se þe
 ærest þære stowe biscop⁵² wæs,
 be munuchade he^{54a} ðider com
 mid munucum,⁵¹ J munuclifes droht-
 nunge⁵⁵ he in þæm⁵⁶ mynstre ze-
 sette.

mid his sylfes^{71a} dæde,^{71a} ywde⁷²
 J cyðde. Forðon þa sylfan stowe 4215
 ðe se ylca⁷³ arweorða⁶² fæder
 Eata mid abbudes anwealde⁷⁴
 heold J rihte,⁷⁵ wæs ðær zeo⁷⁶
 on ealddagum⁷⁷ bisceop⁷⁹ mid his
 zeferum J⁸⁰ eac ðær¹⁴ wunode⁸² 4220
 abbud⁸² mid his¹⁴ munecum.
 Deah¹⁴ hwæðere hie to¹⁷ ðæs
 bisscopes⁸⁶ scire heowesclice¹⁷ be-
 lumpon. Forðam⁸⁸ se halega⁸⁹
 wer⁹⁰ Jodon,⁹⁰ se ðe ærest 4225
 þære stowe bisscop⁹¹ wæs, be⁹²
 munuchade, he⁹³ ðyder⁹⁴ com
 mid munecum, J⁹⁵ on munuclife
 drohtode J ðær þone regel on
 þam mynstre zesette.⁹⁸ 4230

42 seolfes *C.* — 43 ywde *Ca.*,
 eowde *C.* — 44 cydde *Ca.*, cypde *C.*
 — 45 seolfan *C.* — 46 fehlt in *Ca.*
 — 47 ilca *C.* — 48 zio *C.* —
 49 on *Ca.* — 49a bisceop *C.*, *Ca.* —
 50 wunode *Ca.* — 51 munecum *C.*
 — 52 b'. — 53 heowesclice *Ca.*, hio-
 wesclice *C.* — 54 belumpæn *O.* be-
 lomp *Ca.*, belumpun *C.* — 54a J he
C. — 55 drohtunze *C.* — 56 þam
Ca.

71a zwischen s und d *Rasur* (lare
 noch sichtbar). — 72 ypte. —
 73 ilca. — 74 anwalde. — 75 rehte.
 — 76 io. — 77 ealdum tidum. —
 79 ze biscop. — 80 ze. — 82 eac
 abbod wunode. — 86 biscopes. —
 88 forðon. — 89 halga. — 90 man
 Jodon. — 91 biscop. — 92 big. —
 93 ond he. — 94 ðider. — 95 bis
 98 J munuclifes drohtunze he in dæm
 mynstre zesette.

tissimus abbas ipsius Eata ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, ut ibi quoque fra-
 tribus custodiam disciplinae regularis et auctoritate propositi intimaret et
 propria actione praemonstraret. Nam et ipsum locum tunc idem reueren-
 tissimus pater abbatis iure regebat. Siquidem a temporibus ibidem antiquis
 et episcopus cum clero et abbas solebat manere cum monachis; qui tamen
 et ipsi ad curam episcopi familiariter pertinerent. Quia nimirum Aidan,
 qui primus eius loci episcopus fuit, cum monachis illuc et ipse monachus
 adueniens monachicam in eo conuersionem instituit; [quomodo et prius
 beatus pater Augustinus in Cantia fecisse noscitur, scribente ei reueren-
 tissimo papa Gregorio, quod et supra posuimus. 'Sed quia tua fraternitas,
 inquit, 'monasterii regulis erudita seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis, in
 ecclesia Anglorum, quae nuper auctore Deo ad fidem perducta est, hanc
 debet conuersionem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus
 nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse
 dicebat, sed erant illis omnia communia.']

Caput XXVIII.

Ðæt se ylca wer Cuðbyrhtus
on ancerlife zeseted an ea-
spring of drigre eorðan ge-
biddende up zelædde, J ænne
4235 æcer of ðam gewinne his
agenre handa ofer þa tid ðæs
sæwetes onfenz.

Donon þa se halga Ʒodes mon¹
(*MS. O, fol. 122a*) Cuðbert,² wex-
4240 endum³ Ʒeearnungum æfæstre
ingehide,⁴ J⁵ eac swylce⁶ to di-
golnesse J to stillnesse⁷ becom
þære Ʒodcundan sceawunge ancor-
lifes, swa swa we ær beforon sæ-
4245 don. Ac forþon þe ær monigum
Ʒearum be his life J⁵ mægenum
we Ʒenihtsumlice⁸ awritan,⁹ Ʒe
meterfersum¹⁰ Ʒe Ʒerædre spræce,
þis an nu in Jweardnesse¹¹ is
4250 Ʒenoh to ƷemynƷianne,¹² þ þa he
þæt ealand¹³ secean¹⁴ wolde, þ

Caput XXVIII.

Þæt se ylca wer Cuðberihtus
on ancerlife wæs zeseted an
æspring of drigre eorðan ge-
biddende J up zelædende, J
anne æcer of ðam Ʒewinne
his agenre handa ofer ða tid
þæs sæwetes¹ onfenz.

(*MS. T, p. 209*). [Ð]anon^{1a} ða²
se halga Ʒodes mann³ Cuðbriht,⁴
weaxendum⁵ Ʒeearnungum⁶ æfæste⁷
ingehyƷde, J⁸ eac swylce to dy-
golnesse⁹ (*MS. B, p. 346*) J to
stillnesse becôm to¹⁰ ðære Ʒod-
cundan sceawunge ancorlifes,¹¹ swa
we ær beforon¹² sædon.¹³ Ac for-
ðam¹⁴ þe ær manegum¹⁵ Ʒearum be
his lifes¹⁶ ond¹⁷ mægenum we Ʒe-
nihtsumlice¹⁸ awriton, Ʒe meteruer-
sum¹⁹ J²⁰ eac²¹ Ʒerædre spræce,
þis an nû in Jweardnesse²² is Ʒe-
noh²³ tō ƷemynƷianne,²⁴ ða²⁴
he þæt iƷland²⁶ secan wolde, þæt

Cap. XXVIII: 1 man *Ca.* — 2 cuð-
briht *C.* — 3 weaxendum *Ca.* —
4 ingehyde *Ca.* — 5 ond *C.* —
6 swilce *C.* — 7 stilnesse *Ca.* —
8 Ʒewynsumlice *C.* — 9 awriton *C,*
Ca. — 10 fers *Ca.* — 11 ondweard-
nesse *C.* — 12 ƷemynƷienne *C.* —
13 ealond *C, Ca.* — 14 secan *Ca.*

Cap. XXVIII: 1 reættes *oder reetæs*
B. — 1a Ðonon ða. — 2 *fehlt in B.* —
3 man. — 4 Cuðbryht. — 5 wexendum.
— 6 Ʒeearnungum. — 7 æfestre. —
8 ond. — 9 deƷolnesse. — 10 *fehlt*
in T. — 11 ancerlifes. — 12 beforan.
— 13 sæƷdon. — 14 forðon. —
15 monegum. — 16 life. — 17 ond
fehlt in B. — 18 Ʒenyhtsumlice. —
19 meterfersum. — 20 Ʒe. — 21 *fehlt*
in T. — 22 ondweardnesse. —
23 Ʒenoz. — 24 ƷemynƷienne þæt
ða. — 26 ealond.

28. *Ut idem in uita anchoretica et fontem de arente terra orando produxerit, et segetem de labore manuum ultra tempus serendi acceperit.*

Exin Cudberet crescentibus meritis religiosae intentionis, ad anchoriticae quoque contemplationis, quae diximus, silentia secreta peruenit. Uerum quia de uita illius et uirtutibus ante annos plures sufficienter et uersibus heroicis et simplici oratione conscripsimus, hoc tantum in praesenti commemorare satis sit, quod aditurus insulam protestatus est fratribus, dicens:

he wæs þam¹⁵ broþrum¹⁶ cypende
 J⁵ þus cwæð: 3if me seo¹⁷ 3od-
 cunde 3yfu¹⁸ on¹⁹ þære stowe
 for3yfan²⁰ wile,^{20a} þ ic lyfigean²¹
 mæge be minum handgewinne,²²
 ic þær lustlice wunige. 3if hit
 hwæt ælcor²³ bið, ic hrædlice to
 eow mid 3odes willan eft hweorfe.
 Wæs seo¹⁷ stow 3e wæteres wædla
 3e eorðwæstma 3e treowa; ac
 þær wæs werigra 3asta weorod²⁴
 J eardungstow²⁵ J æghwylcere
 menniscra eardunge ungescræpe.²⁶
 Ac þa to willan²⁷ þæs 3odes weres
 heo²⁸ eardigendlic²⁹ þurh eall³⁰
 wæs geworden; J⁵ sona for his
 cyme þa werigan³¹ 3astas þanon³²
 onwe3³³ 3ewitan. J⁵ þa³⁴ mid þy þe
 þa fynd onwe3 adrifene wæron, þa
 3eworhte he him (*MS. C, fol. 18b*)
 nearo wic J wununesse,³⁵ J þa mid

he wæs² ðam²⁸ 3ebroðrum²⁹ ci-
 dende J þus cwæð: 3yf³⁰ me
 seo 3odcunde 3ifu³¹ on³² ðære 4255
 stowe for3yfan³³ wyle,³⁵ þæt ic
 libban³⁶ mote be minon³⁷ hand-
 gewinne,³⁸ ic þær lustlice wunige.
 3yf³⁰ hyt³⁹ hwæt elles bið, ic
 hrædlice to⁴⁰ eow mid 3odes 4260
 willan eft⁴⁰ hweorfe. Wæs seo
 stow ægðær²¹ 3e wæteres wædla
 3e eorðwæstma 3e treowa; ac⁴³
 ðar⁴⁴ wæs werigra 3asta werod⁴⁵
 J eardungstow J æghwylcere⁴⁶ men- 4265
 nisce⁴⁷ eardung⁴⁸ ûngescræpe.⁴⁹
 Ac ða to willan ðæs² 3odes
 weres² hi⁵² eardigendlic⁵³ þurh²¹
 eall²¹ wæs geworden; J⁵⁵ sona for
 his cyme ða werigan⁵⁶ 3astas 4270
 awe3⁵⁸ 3ewitan.⁵⁹ J ða mid
 þy þe þa⁶⁰ fynd⁶¹ awe3⁵⁸ ad-
 ryfene⁶² wæron, þa 3eworhte⁶³
 (*MS. B, p. 347*) he him nearewe⁶⁴
 wic J 3ewunenesse,⁶⁵ J⁵⁵ ða mid 4275

15 þæm *C.* — 16 3ebroðrum *C.*
 — 17 sio *C.* — 18 3ifu *Ca.* —
 19 in *C.* — 20 for3yfan *Ca, C.* —
 20a wyle *Ca, C;* in *O ursprüng-*
lich wille. — 21 lifigean *Ca,*
 lifian *C.* — 22 hondgewinne *C.* —
 23 elcor *Ca,* elles *C.* — 24 weorod
Ca, C. — 25 eardunstow *C.* — 26 un-
 gescrope *C.* — 27 willa *Ca.* —
 28 hio *C.* — 29 eardiendlic *C.* —
 30 eal *C.* — 31 werzan *C.* —
 32 þonan *C.* — 33 awe3 *C.* —
 34 fehlt in *Ca.* — 35 wunenesse *Ca.*

28 ðæm. — 29 broðrum. — 30 3if.
 — 31 3eofu. — 32 in. — 33 for3ifen
 beon. — 35 wile. — 36 lifzan. — 37 mi-
 num. — 38 hondgewinne. — 39 hit.
 — 40 mid Godes willan eft to eow.
 — 43 ah. — 44 þær. — 45 weorod.
 — 46 æghwylcere. — 47 menniscra.
 — 48 eardunge. — 49 ungescræpe.
 — 52 heo. — 53 eardienlic. —
 55 ond. — 56 werzan. — 58 ðonon
 onwe3. — 59 3ewiton. — 60 he þa
B. — 61 feond. — 62 3ewitone. —
 63 3esohte. — 64 nearo. — 65 wunu-
 nesse.

‘Si mihi diuina gratia in loco illo donauerit, ut de opere manuum mearum uiuere queam, libens ibi morabor; sin alias, ad uos citissime Deo uolente reuertar’. Erat autem locus et aquae prorsus et frugis et arboris inops, sed et spirituum malignorum frequentia humanae habitationi minus accommodus; sed ad uotum uiri Dei habitabilis per omnia factus est, siquidem ad aduentum eius spiritus recessere maligni. Cum autem ipse sibi ibidem expulsis hostibus mansionem angustam circumuallante aggere et domos in ea necessarias, iuuante fratrum manu, id est oratorium et habitaculum commune,

dice³⁶ J mid eorðwealle utan ymb-
sealde³⁷ (*MS. O, fol. 122b*) J ge-
fæstnade;³⁸ J on¹⁹ þam þa ned-
þearflican³⁹ hus mid þara broðra⁴⁰
4280 handa J fultume, þ is cyricean⁴¹
J gemæne eardunghus zetimbrede;
J þa het þa broþor⁴² on¹⁹ þæs
ylcan⁴³ huses flore seað adelfan.
Wæs seo¹⁷ eorðe to þæs heard J
4285 to þæs stannihte,^{43a} þ þær nænig
uht⁴⁴ wylgespringes⁴⁵ on¹⁹ ge-
sewen beon mihte.⁴⁶ Þa hi⁴⁷ þa
þa broþor⁴⁰ þæt dydon to zeleafan
J⁵ to benum þæs 3odes þeowes, þa
4290 oþre dæge⁴⁸ wæs he wæteres full
gemeted. Þæt ylce wæter oþðysne⁴⁹
Jweardan⁵⁰ dæg eallum þider⁵¹
cumendum his⁵² heofonlicre zyfe⁵³
zenihtsumnesse þenað.⁵⁴ Þa bead
4295 se 3odes mon þ him mon issern⁵⁵

dice J mid eorðwealle utan ymb-
worhte⁶⁶ J gefæstnode; J⁵⁵ on³²
ðam²⁸ ða nydþearflican⁶⁷ hūs mid
þara zebroðra⁶⁸ handum⁶⁹ J ful-
tume,⁷⁰ ðæt ys⁷¹ cyrice⁷² J ge-
mæne eardunghūs zetimbodon⁷³
(*MS. T, p. 210*); J het⁷⁴ ða ze-
broðor⁷⁵ in ðæs ylcan⁷⁶ huses flore
him seað adelfan. Þa²¹ wæs seo
eorðe⁷⁷ to ðam⁷⁸ heard J to ðæs
stænihte,⁷⁹ þæt þær nænig wiht
wyllespringes⁸⁰ on⁸¹ zesewen
beon mihte.⁸¹ Ða hi ða zebroðor⁷⁵
ðæt dydon to zeleafum⁸² J to be-
num þæs 3odes þeowes, ða oðre
dæge þa²¹ wæs he wæteres⁸⁴ full⁸⁵
gemeted. Þæt ylce⁸⁶ wæter oð⁸⁷
ðysne Jweardan⁸⁸ dæg þam⁸⁹
eallum⁸⁹ ðe²¹ ðider cumað⁹¹ his
heofonlicre⁹² zyfe⁹³ zenihtsum-
nesse þenigað.⁹⁴ Ða bæd se 3odes
man þæt²¹ him²¹ mann²¹ iren⁹⁶

36 dice (: über e) O. — 37 ymbworhte C. — 38 gefæstnode Ca. — 39 neadþearflican C. — 40 zebroðra C. — 41 cyrican Ca, ciricean C. — 42 broðra Ca, zebroþor C. — 43 ilcan C. — 43a stanihte C, Ca. — 44 wuht Ca, C. — 45 -gesprynzes Ca. — 46 meahte C. — 47 hy C. — 48 dæg O. — 49 þisne Ca. — 50 übergeschrieben in Ca, ondweardan C. — 51 þyder Ca. — 52 h übergeschrieben vor is und wieder ausradiert in O, his Ca, C. — 53 zife Ca. — 54 þegnað Smith. — 55 isern C.

66 ymbsealde. — 67 nedþearflican. — 68 broðera. — 69 honda. — 70 fultome. — 71 is. — 72 cyrican. — 73 zetimbrede. — 74 ða het. — 75 broðor. — 76 ilcan. — 77 [eo]rðe. — 78 ðæs. — 79 stanihte. — 80 wyllsprynzes. — 81 beon mihte on zesewen. — 82 zeleafan. — 84 wætres. — 85 ful. — 86 ilce. — 87 æt. — 88 ondweardan. — 89 eallum ðæm. — 91 cumendum. — 92 heofenlicu. — 93 zifu. — 94 ðegnað. — 95 man. — 96 isern.

construxisset, iussit fratres in eiusdem habitaculi pauimento foueam facere; erat autem tellus durissima et saxosa, cui nulla omnino spes uenae fontanae uideretur inesse. Quod dum facerent, ad fidem et preces famuli Dei, alio die aqua plena inuenta est, quae usque ad hanc diem sufficientem cunctis illo aduenientibus gratiae suae caelestis copiam ministrat. Sed et ferramenta sibi ruralia cum frumento adferri rogauit, quod dum praeparata terra tempore congruo seminare, nil omnino, non dico spicarum, sed ne herbae quidem ex eo germinare usque ad aestatis tempora contigit. Unde uisitantibus se ex more fratribus hordeum iussit adferri, si forte uel natura soli illius, uel uoluntas esset superni largitoris, ut illius frugis ibi

geloman⁵⁶ mid hwæte þider (*MS. Ca, p. 150*) brohte þ land⁵⁷ mid to tezenne.⁵⁸ Þa þ land þa ge-tead wæs, J⁵ he on zērisene tid mid hwæte seow, þa ne com þær nænig zrownes up, ne wæstmas,⁵⁹ ne furþan⁶⁰ brordes⁶¹ oð sumres⁶² tid. Ða neosedon⁶³ hine eft þa broþor⁴² J sohton, swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het he him beresæd bringan,⁶⁴ gif wen wære,⁶⁵ þte þ oððe⁶⁶ þære eorðan gecynd wære, oððe willa þæs upplican zūfendes,⁶⁷ þ⁶⁷ þæs wæstmes yrð þær ma upp yrnende⁶⁸ wære. Þa him þa þ sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tid⁶⁹ to sawenne J ofer eallne (*MS. O, fol. 123a*) hiht wæstm⁷⁰ to beranne,⁷¹ he⁷² on¹⁹ þam¹⁵ ylcan⁴³ lande⁷³ seow,⁷⁴ þa zeorn⁷⁵ þær sona up³⁴ zenihtsumlic⁷⁶ yrð⁷⁶ J⁷⁷ wæstm, J⁵ þa willendan⁷⁸ zereordnesse þam¹⁵ zodes

geloman⁹⁷ mid hwæte þyder brohte þæt land mid to tawizenne.⁹⁸ Ða þæt land ða zetawod wæs, J he 4300 on zērysne⁹⁹ tid¹ ðæt land mid hwæte seow,¹ þa ne cōm þær nænig (*MS. B, p. 348*) zrownes upp³ ne wæstmæs,⁴ ne furðon⁵ brordes oð sumeres tid. Þa neose- 4305 don hī⁶ eft þa zebroðor⁷ J sohton,⁸ swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het⁹ he him beresæd bringan, gif wēn were,¹⁰ þætte¹¹ þæt þære eorðan gecynde¹³ wære, oððe willa¹⁴ 4310 þæs upplican¹⁵ zūfendes,¹⁶ þæt ðæs wæstmæs¹⁷ eard ma¹⁸ wære upp yrnende.¹⁹ Þa him þa þæt sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tid²⁰ to sawenne J ofer eallne²¹ hyht²² 4315 wæstm²³ to beranne,²⁴ þæt²⁵ he on²⁶ ðam²⁷ ylcan²⁸ lande seow, ða arn²⁹ þæt³⁰ sona upp zenihtsumlic yrð J wæstm, J ða willnodon³¹ zereordnesse³² ðam zodes 4320

56 gelome *C.* — 57 lond *C.* — 58 teazenne *Ca, C.* — 59 wæstmes *C.* — 60 furþon *C.* — 61 brordas *Ca.* — 62 sum[er]les *Ca,* sumeres *C.* — 63 neosodan *Ca, C.* — 64 brenzan *C.* — 65 were *Ca.* — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 zeofendes þette *C.* — 68 upyrnende *C, Ca.* — 69 tide *C.* — 70 wæstem *C.* — 71 beorene *C.* — 72 þe he *Ca.* — 73 land *Ca.* — 74 sew *C.* — 75 zeorn *C.* — 76 unzenihtsumlic yrð *Ca,* zenihtsumlic eorð *C.* — 77 *fehlt in C.* — 78 willnedon *Smith.*

97 geolman *B.* — 98 tawienne. — 99 zērisne. — 1 tid mid hwæte hit seow. — 3 up. — 4 wæstm. — 5 furðum. — 6 hie. — 7 broðor. — 8 sohtan. — 9 heht. — 10 wære. — 11 bis 13 þæt þæt wexan wolde oðpe þære eorðan gecynd. — 14 willa wæs. — 15 uplican. — 16 gifendes. — 17 wæstmes. — 18 þær. — 19 eornende. — 20 tide. — 21 ealne. — 22 hiht. — 23 wæsm. — 24 berenne. — 25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 in. — 27 ðæm. — 28 ilcan. — 29 zeorn. — 30 ðær. — 31 wilnedon. — 32 zereordesse *B.*

potius seges oriretur. Quod dum sibi adlatum ultra omne tempus serendi, ultra omnem spem fructificandi eodem in agro sereret, mox copiosa seges exorta desideratam proprii laboris uiro Dei refectionem praebebat.

Cum ergo multis ibidem annis Deo solitarius seruiret, (tanta autem erat altitudo aggeris, quo mansio eius erat uallata, ut caelum tantum ex

were ƷeƷearwade⁷⁹ his aƷenes⁸⁰ Ʒewinnes.

- Mid þy he þa moniƷ Ʒear þær
on¹⁹ ancorlife⁸¹ Drihtne þeowde,
4325 ða Ʒelamp,⁸² þ mon micelne⁸³ si-
noð⁸⁴ Ʒesomnade⁸⁵ be⁸⁶ Eallne⁸⁷
streame on¹⁹ þære⁸⁸ stowe, þe is
cweden Æt Twyfyrdre,⁸⁹ under (*MS.*
C, fol. 18b, Ende) Jweardnesse⁹⁰
4330 EcƷfriðes^{90a} þæs cyniƷes. Þam
synoþe⁹¹ on ealdordome foresæt
þære eadizan⁹² Ʒemynde Theodor
arcebysceop;⁹³ J he þær wæs mid
anmodre ƷepafunƷe eallra⁹⁴ þara⁹⁵
4335 witena to bysceope⁹⁶ Ʒecoren þære
cyricean æt Lindesfarena ea, J hi þa
moniƷe ærendracan⁹⁷ J Ʒewrito to
him sendon, J hine hwæþere næ-
niƷe þiƷga of his wicum J of his stowe
4340 to him Ʒelaþian mihton. Þa æt nyh-
stan se foresprecena⁹⁸ cyniƷ sylfa,

were J ƷeƷearowode³⁴ his aƷenes³⁵
handƷewinnes.³⁶

- Mid ði³⁷ he þa moniƷ Ʒear þær
on²⁶ ancorlife³⁸ Drihtne³⁹ þeowode,
þa Ʒelamp, þæt mon⁴⁰ micelne⁴¹
sionoð⁴² Ʒesamnode⁴³ be Alne⁴⁴
streame⁴⁴ on²⁶ þære⁴⁵ stowe, þe
is cweden (*MS. T, p. 211*) Æt Twy-
fyrdre, under Jweardnesse EcƷ-
friðes⁴⁷ ðæs cyniƷes. Ðam si-
noðe⁴⁸ on²⁶ ealdordôme foreset⁴⁹
þære eadeƷan⁵⁰ Ʒemynde Theodor⁵¹
arcebiscop;⁵² J he ðær wæs mid
anmodre ƷepafunƷe (*MS. B, p. 349*)
eallra⁵³ ðara witena⁵⁴ to biscope
Ʒecoren ðære cirican⁵⁵ æt Lindes-
farena⁵⁶ êa, J hi^{56a} ða mænige⁵⁷
ærendracan⁵⁸ J Ʒewritu⁵⁹ him sen-
don, J hi⁶⁰ hwæðere⁶² mid²⁵ næ-
niƷum⁶⁴ þiƷum⁶⁵ hine²⁵ of his
wicum J of his stowe to him Ʒelaðian
ne⁶⁷ mihte.⁶⁸ Ða æt nyhstan⁶⁹
se foresprecena cyniƷ⁷⁰ sylf,⁷¹

79 Ʒearwode *C, Ca.* — 80 aƷnes *C.*
— 81 oncor- *C.* — 82 Ʒelomp *C.* —
83 mycelne *Ca.* — 84 seonoð *C.* —
85 Ʒesomnode *Ca.* — 86 bi *C.* —
87 ealne *C.* — 88 *fehlt in O, C.* —
89 ættrifyrdre *C.* — 90 ond- (*Ende*
der Seite) *C.* — 90^a ecƷfriðes *Ca.*
Von hier an beziehen sich die Les-
arten zunächst wieder nur auf MS.
Ca. — 91 sinoðe. — 92 eadeƷan. —
93 arceb'. — 94 ealra. — 95 ðara.
— 96 b'. — 97 ærenddracan. —
98 forasprecena.

34 Ʒearwode. — 35 aƷnes. —
36 hondƷewinnes. — 37 þy. —
38 ancorlife. — 39 dryhtne. —
40 man. — 41 mycelne. — 42 seonoð.
— 43 Ʒesomnode. — 44 alnes streame.
— 45 *fehlt in B.* — 47 ecƷfreoðes.
— 48 seonoðe. — 49 foresæt. —
50 eadizan. — 51 ðeodor. — 52 erce-
biscop. — 53 ealra. — 54 weotena. —
— 55 cyrican. — 56 lindesfarena. —
56^a he. — 57 manige. — 58 ærend-
wreacan. — 59 Ʒewreoto. — 60 hie
hine. — 62 hweðre. — 64 nanige. —
65 ðiƷga. — 67 ne *fehlt hier in B.*
— 68 mehton. — 69 nehstan. —
70 cyniƷ *B.* — 71 self.

ea, cuius introitum sitiebat, aspicere posset), contigit, ut congregata synodo non parua sub praesentia regis EcƷfridi iuxta fluuium Alne, in loco, qui dicitur Adtuifyrði, quod significat 'ad duplex uadum', cui beatae memoriae Theodorus archiepiscopus praesidebat, unanimo omniumque consensu ad episcopatum ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis eligeretur. Qui cum multis legatariis ac litteris ad se praemissis nequaquam suo monasterio posset erui, tandem

J se halga bysceop⁹⁹ Trumwine
mid hine J monize oðre æfæste
weras J rice liðan on þ ealand.¹⁰⁰
J eac swylce monize þara broþra
of Lindesfarena ea efncomon¹ to
him J ealle heora cneou² bigdon,
J tearas gutan³ J hine þurh þone
lifigendan Dryhten⁴ halsedon J bæ-
don, oð ðæt þe⁵ hie⁶ hine eac
swylce teara fulne of his þam
swetan digolnessum atugan⁷ J to
þam (*MS. O, fol. 123b*) synoþe⁸
zelæddon. Mid þy he þa þider
com, þeh⁹ þe he swiðe¹⁰ wiðwin-
nende wære, mid anmode^{10a} willan
eallra he wæs oferswiðedð,¹¹ J ge-
neded¹² to onfonne þa þenunze
bysceophades.¹³ Wæs he swi-
þust¹⁴ mid þy worde oferswi-
þed,¹⁵ þætte Bosel¹⁶ se Dryhtnes¹⁷
þeow, þa he him þurh witedomes

J se halga⁷² biscop Trumwine
mid him J monize oðre æfæste⁷³ 4345
weras J rice ferdon⁷⁴ on þæt ig-
land.⁷⁵ J eac swylce monize⁷⁶ ðara
gebroðra⁷⁷ of Lindesfara⁵⁶ eā
comon⁷⁸ to him J ealle heora
cneowu⁷⁹ bigdon,⁸⁰ J tearas guton 4350
J hine þurh ðone⁸¹ lifigendan⁸²
Drihten⁸³ halsodan⁸⁴ J bædon, oð
þæt þe²⁵ hi hine eac swylce teara
fullne⁸⁶ of his þam²⁷ swetan digol-
nessum⁸⁷ atugon J to ðam seonoðe 4355
zelæddon. Myd⁸⁸ ði⁸⁹ he ða
ðider⁹⁰ côm, þeah ðe he swiðe
wiðwinnende wære, he²⁵ ðeah²⁵
mid ânmodum⁹² willan heora ealra
he wæs oferswiðed J genydd⁹³ 4360
to onfonne ða ðenunze⁹⁴ biscop-
hades.⁹⁵ Wæs he swiðust⁹⁶ myd⁹⁷
ðy worde oferswiðed, þætte Bosel
se Drihtnes⁹⁸ þeow, ða he him
þurh witedomes (*MS. B, p. 350*) 4365

99 bisceop. — 100 ealand. —
1 efencomon. — 2 cneowu. —
3 guton. — 4 drihten. — 5 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 6 hi. — 7 atugon. — 8 sinoðe.
— 9 þeah. — 10 swyðe. — 10a an-
modre. — 11 oferswyðed. — 12 ge-
nered. — 13 biscop-. — 14 swyðost.
— 15 oferswyðed. — 16 bo[i]sel (*i*
ausradiert) *O.* — 17 drihtnes.

72 halga. — 73 æfeste. — 74 liðon.
— 75 ealand. — 76 mænize. — 77 bro-
ðra. — 78 efncomon. — 79 cneowa. —
80 begdon. — 81 dom (*sic!*) *B.* — 82 lifi-
gendon. — 83 dryhten. — 84 halse-
don. — 86 fulne. — 87 degolnessum.
— 88 Mid. — 89 þy. — 90 þyder.
— 92 ânmode. — 93 geneded. —
94 ðegnunze. — 95 biscopphades. —
96 swyðust. — 97 mid. — 98 Dryht-
nes.

rex ipse praefatus, una cum sanctissimo antistite Trumuine, nec non et aliis
religiosis ac potentibus uiris insulam nauigauit. Conueniunt et de ipsa in-
sula Lindisfarnensi in hoc ipsum multi de fratribus, genuflectunt omnes,
adiurant per Dominum, lacrimas fundunt, obsecrant; donec ipsum quoque
lacrimis plenum dulcibus extrahunt latebris, atque ad synodum pertrahunt.
Quo dum perueniret, quamuis multum renitens, unanima cunctorum uoluntate
superatur, atque ad suscipiendum episcopatus officium collum submittere con-
pellitur; eo maxime uictus sermone, quod famulus Domini Boisil, cum ei
mente prophetica cuncta, quae eum essent superuentura, patefaceret, anti-
stitem quoque eum futurum esse praedixerat. Nec tamen statim ordinatio
decreta, sed peracta hieme, quae imminebat, in ipsa sollemnitate paschali

gast eall þa^{17a} þing openade J
sægde, þa þe ofer hine cumende
wæron, he þa eac swylce fore
cwæð, ꝥ he towardlice bysceop¹⁸
4370 beon sceolde.

Ne wæs þa¹⁹ hwæþere sona
his halgunge demed; ac forðagane^{19a}
þy wintra,²⁰ þa þe toward wæs,
on þære sylfan Eastorlican sym-
4375 belnesse on Eoforwicceastre wæs
gefylled on Jweardnesse Ecg-
friþes þæs cyninges; J seofon by-
sceopas²¹ to his halgunge efen-
coman,²² on þam þære eadigan²³
4380 gemynde Theodor bysceop¹⁸ eal-
dordome²⁴ hæfde. He þa þone
onfonzenan bysceophad²⁵ to on-
hyrenesse þara²⁶ eadigra apostola
mid weorcum gastlicra mægena
4385 frætweðe,²⁷ J ꝥ bebodene folc, þe

gast ealle⁹⁹ ða⁹⁹ ðing geponode¹ J
sæde,² ða ðe ofer hine cumende
wæron, eac³ he ða³ swylce cwæð,⁴
towardlice⁵ þæt he⁵ bisscop⁶ beon
sceolde.⁷

Ne wæs þa (*MS. T, p. 212*)
hwæðere⁸ sona his halgunge⁹ ge-
demed; ac forðaganum¹⁰ ðam¹¹
wintra, þe ðe¹² toward wæs, on¹³
þære sylfan¹⁴ Easterlicansymbel-
nesse on¹³ Eoforwicceastre wæs
gefylled on¹³ Jweardnesse¹⁵ Ecg-
friðes¹⁶ þæs cyninges; J seofon¹⁷
biscopas to his halgunge efne-
comon,¹⁸ on¹³ ðam¹⁹ þære eade-
gan²⁰ gemynde Theodor biscop
ealdordôm hæfde. He ða þone
onfanzenan²¹ biscophâd to hyre-
nesse²² ðara eadigra apostola
mid weorcum gastlicra mægna²⁴
frætwode, J ðæt bebodene folc, ðe

17^a [þa] O. — 18 b'. — 19 he
þa O. — 19^a forðaga[:]ne O (n *aus-
radiert*). — 20 wintre. — 21 bisco-
pas. — 22 -comon. — 23 eadezan. —
24 ealdordom. — 25 b'had. —
26 þæra. — 27 frætwode.

99 eal þa (*ursprüngl. ra*). — 1 ope-
nade. — 2 sægde. — 3 þa he eac. —
4 forecwæþ. — 5 þæt he towardlice.
— 6 biscop. — 7 sceolde, *kein Absatz
in B*. — 8 hweðre. — 9 halgunge. —
10 forðagena. — 11 ðy. — 12 ða.
— 13 in. — 14 seolfan. — 15 ond-
weardnesse. — 16 ecgferðes. —
17 seofen. — 18 efencomon. —
19 ðæm. — 20 eadigan. — 21 on-
fonzan. — 22 onhyrenisse. —
23 apostola. — 24 mægena.

completa est Eboraci sub praesentia praefati regis Ecgfridi, conuenientibus
ad consecrationem eius VII episcopis, in quibus beatae memoriae Theodorus
primatum tenebat. Electus est autem primo in episcopatum Hugustaldensis
ecclesiae pro Tunbercto, qui ab episcopatu fuerat depositus; sed quoniam
ipse plus Lindisfarnensi ecclesiae, in qua conuersatus fuerat, dilexit prae-
fici, placuit, ut Eata reuerso ad sedem ecclesiae Hagustaldensis, cui regendae
primo fuerat ordinatus, Cudberct ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis gubernacula
susciiperet.

Qui susceptum episcopatus gradum ad imitationem beatorum aposto-
lorum uirtutum ornabat operibus. Commissam namque sibi plebem et ora-
tionibus protegebat adsiduis, et admonitionibus saluberrimis ad caelestia
uocabat. Et, quod maxime doctores iuuare solet, ea, quae agenda docebat,

he (*MS. Ca, p. 151*) 3ode healdan sceolde, æghwæper 3e mid his singalum 3ebedum scylde, 3e mid his halwendum monun3um 3larum to þam heofonlican²⁸ ciz3de²⁹ 3lapade;³⁰ 3 þ swiðust³¹ 3ewunað³² halize lareowas (*MS. O, fol. 124a*) 3efultumian, swa hwæt swa he mid his worde lærde, he ær mid dæde 3efylde. Wæs he on³³ eallum þin3um mid þy fyre 3odcundre lufan hat 3 weallende, 3 on 3epylde mæ3ena 3emetfæst, 3 on willsumnesse halizra 3ebeda 3ecneord 3 3eornfull; 3 he wæs eallum 3espræce þa ðe to him for intin3an frofre coman. 3³⁴ þ sylfe he wæs lædende on þa stowe halizes 3ebedes, 3if he þam untruman broþrum mid his trymenesse³⁵ 3 his lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste þone 3 3emunde, se þe cwæð: Lufa ðu

he 3ode 3ehealdan²⁵ sceolde, æghwæðer²⁶ 3e mid his singalum 3ebedum scylde,²⁷ 3e eac²⁸ mid his halwendum manin3um²⁹ 3 4390 larum to ðam¹⁹ heofonlican³⁰ 3eciz3de³¹ 3 3elaðode;³² 3 þætte swiðost 3ewunaþ halize lareowas (*MS. B, p. 351*) 3efultumian,³³ swa hwæt swa he mid his worde 4395 lærde, he þæt²⁸ ær mid dæde³⁵ 3efylde. Wæs he ær eallum þin3um mid ðy fyre 3odcundre lufe³⁶ hat 3 weallende, 3 in 3epylde mæ3enum³⁷ 3emetfæst, and³⁸ on¹³ 4400 willsumnesse³⁹ halizra 3ebeda 3ecneord⁴⁰ 3 3eornfull;⁴¹ 3 he wæs eallum 3espræce þe⁴² to him for intin3an frofre bædon.⁴³ 3 þæt sylfe he wæs lædende in stowe 4405 halizes⁴⁴ 3ebedes, 3yf⁴⁵ he þam untruman⁴⁶ 3ebroþrum⁴⁷ mid his trumnes⁴⁸ 3 his²⁸ lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste 3 3emunde, se ðe cwæð: Lufa 4410

28 heofonlicum life. — 29 cy3de. — 30 laðede. — 31 swyðost. — 32 3ewuniað. — 33 ær *Smith*. — 34 ond. — 35 trymnesse.

25 healdan. — 26 æghwæper. — 27 *fehlt in B*. — 28 *fehlt in T*. — 29 monin3um. — 30 heofonlican. — 31 cez3de. — 32 laðode. — 33 3efultuman. — 35 dædum. — 36 lufan. — 37 mæ3ene. — 38 ond. — 39 wilsumnesse. — 40 bezneorð. — 41 3eornful. — 42 ðam þe. — 43 comon. — 44 halzes. — 45 3if. — 46 untrum *B*. — 47 broðrum. — 48 trymenesse.

ipse prius agendo praemonstrabat. Erat quippe ante omnia diuinae caritatis igne feruidus, patientiae uirtute modestus, orationum deuotioni solertissime intentus, affabilis omnibus, qui ad se consolationis gratia ueniebant; hoc ipsum quoque orationis loco ducens, si infirmis fratribus opem suae exhortationis tribueret; sciens, quia, qui dixit (*Deuteron. 6, 5, eu. Marc. 12, 30*): 'Diliges Dominum Deum tuum,' dixit et (*eu. Matth. 19, 19, 22, 39*): 'Diliges proximum. Erat abstinentiae castigatione insignis, erat gratia conpunctionis semper ad caelestia suspensus. Denique cum sacrificium Deo uicti-

pinne Drihten³⁶ Ʒod, se ylca³⁷
cwæð: Lufa³⁶ þu pinne þone nyh-
stan. Wæs he mid clænsunge
forhæfednesse weorð J mære, J
4415 symble³⁸ mid þa Ʒyfe³⁹ onbryrd-
nesse wæs to þam heofonlican
apened. Þæs⁴⁰ wæs to tacne, þonne
he Ʒode onsæƷdnesse⁴¹ bær J mæs-
san sanƷ, þ he his stefne⁴² up⁴³
4420 on heanesse ne ahof, ac forðƷote-
num tearum of inneweardre heortan
Dryhtne^{43a} his willan bebead.

Caput XXIX.

4425 Ðæt se ylca bysceop Cuð-
bryht his forðfore ða to wear-
dan Herebyrhto þam ancran
foresæde.

Da⁴⁴ wæs tu⁴⁵ Ʒear þ he þ
4430 bysceopsetl⁴⁶ swa sæt J heold. Þa
wæs he Ʒodcundlice⁴⁷ monad, þ he
eft his ealand⁴⁸ J his wic Ʒecirde⁴⁹

ðinne Ʒod,⁴⁹ se ylca⁵² cwæð:
Lufa þu pinne ðone neahstan⁵³
(*MS. T, p. 213*). Wæs he mid
clænsunƷe⁵⁴ forhæfednesse⁵⁶ weorð
J mære, simle⁵⁸ mid þære Ʒyfe⁵⁹
inbryrdnesse⁶⁰ wæs to ðam heo-
fonlican⁶¹ apênêd. Þæs wæs to
tacne, ðonne he Ʒode onseƷd-
nesse⁶² bær J mæssan sanƷ,
þæt he his stefne upp²⁸ on hean-
nesse⁶⁴ ne ahôf,⁶⁵ ac⁶⁶ forðƷote-
num tearum (*MS. B, p. 352*) of
inneweardre heortan he²⁸ Drihtne⁶⁸
his willan bebead.⁶⁹

Caput XXIX.

Þæt se ylca bysceop Cup-
byrhtus his forðfore þa to
wearde Herebyrhte þam an-
cran sæde.

Þa Ʒyt²⁸ wæs twa Ʒear þæt
he þæt biscopseld⁷¹ swa sæt J
heold. Ða wæs he Ʒodcundlice ma-
nod, þæt he eft his ealand²⁷ ond²⁷
his²⁷ wic Ʒeceas⁷³ J Ʒecyrde;⁷⁴

36 drihten bis lufa fehlt in Ca. —
37 ilca. — 38 symle. — 39 Ʒife. —
40 þæs[s] (s halb ausradiert) O, þæt Ca.
— 41 onsæƷdnesse. — 42 stæfne. —
43 up. — 43a drihtne. — Cap. XXIX:
44 Hier in O ein grosser Anfangs-
buchstabe wie bei einem Kapitel-
anfang. Kein Absatz in MS.
zwischen Cap. XXVIII und XXIX
bei Smith. Neues Kap. in Ca wie in B.
— 45 twa. — 46 biscopsetl. — 47 Ʒod-
cunlice. — 48 ealand. — 49 Ʒecyrde.

49 dryhten Ʒod. — 52 ilca. —
53 nehstan. — 54 clæsnunƷe. —
56 for forhæfednesse B, forhæfd-
nesse T. — 58 J symle. — 59 Ʒife. —
60 inbryd- B, onbryrd- T. — 61 heofen-
lican. — 62 onsæƷdnesse. — 64 heá-
nesse. — 65 ahôfe. — 66 ah. —
68 Dryhtne. — 69 bebead, Absatz,
Majuskel. In T neues Cap, (A; þ
fehlt). — Cap. XXIX; 71 biscopsetl.
— 73 Ʒecure. — 74 Ʒewilnode.

mae salutaris offerret, non eleuata in altum uoce, sed profusis ex imo
pectore lacrimis, Domino sua uota commendabat.

29. Ut idem iam episcopus obitum suum proxime futurum Heribercto
anchoretæ praedixerit.

Duobas autem annis in episcopatu peractis repetiit insulam ac mo-
nasterium suum, diuino admonitus oraculo, quia dies sibi mortis, uel uitae

Ʒ Ʒewillnade;⁵⁰ forþon se inganƷ
nealæcte his deaðdæƷes, oððe ma
his lifes, forþon þ̅ an is soðlice
lif to (*MS. O, fol. 124b*) cweðenne,
swa swa he seolfa in þa ylcan
tid swylce⁵¹ moniƷum⁵² monna⁵³
mid his þa Ʒewunelican bilwit-
nesse⁵⁴ deaƷlum⁵⁵ wordum ope-
nade⁵⁶ Ʒ cyðde, ða mon hwæðere
æfter fæce sweotolice onƷytan⁵⁷
mihte. Sumum monnum he þonne
þ̅ ylce openlice⁵⁸ onwreah⁵⁸ Ʒ
cyþde.

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyr-
ðes¹ lifes, þæs noma wæs Here-
berht, se wæs Ʒeara Ʒ longe þæm²
Ʒodes were in wære³ Ʒeðeoded
Ʒastlices freondscipes. Se in
ealonde þæs miclan⁴ meres, of
ðæm² þe þa fruman aweallað
Deorwentan streames, in ancor-
life lifde.⁵ Wæs his Ʒewuna,
þæt he syndrium^{5a} Ʒearum hine

forðon þe⁷⁵ ylca²⁸ inganƷ⁷⁷ nea-
læcte his deaðdæƷes,⁷⁸ oððe 4435
mare⁷⁹ his lifes, forðam⁸⁰ ðæt an
is soðlice⁸¹ lif to cweðanne,⁸²
swa swa he sylfa⁸³ in ða ylcan⁸⁴
tid manegum⁸⁵ mannum⁸⁶ mid his
þære Ʒewunlican^{86a} bylewitnesse⁸⁷ 4440
diƷolum⁸⁸ wordum Ʒeoponode⁸⁹
Ʒ Ʒecyþde,⁹⁰ ða⁹¹ þær sweotollice
æfter fæce man ðæt onƷytan⁹⁵
mihte. Sumum mannum⁹⁶ he
ðonne þæt ylce⁹⁷ openlice on- 4445
wreah Ʒ cyðde.⁹⁸

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyr-
ðes lifes, ðæs nama¹ wæs Here-
briht,³ se wæs Ʒâra⁴ Ʒ lange⁵
ðam⁶ Ʒodes were in⁷ wære⁷ Ʒe- 4450
þeoded Ʒastlices freondscipes.⁸
Se¹⁰ on ealande wæs¹² þæs mi-
clan¹³ meres, of¹⁴ ðam ðe ða fru-
man aweallað Deorwentan streames;
ond¹⁴ þær¹⁵ he¹⁵ on¹⁵ ancorlife¹⁶ 4455
lifde. Wæs his Ʒewuna, þæt he
syndrigum Ʒearum hine¹⁷ (*MS. B,*

50 Ʒewilnode. — 51 *fehlt in Ca.*
52 moneƷum. — 53 monnum. —
54 bilehwitnesse. — 55 diƷelum. —
56 openode. — 57 onƷetan (*y über e*)
O. — 58 onwreah openlice. —
1 arwurðes. — 2 þam. — 3 treowðe.
— 4 myclan. — 5 wæs. — 5a syn-
drigum.

75 se. — 77 ingan *B.* — 78 dæað-
dæƷes. — 79 mǣ. — 80 forðon. —
81 soðlic. — 82 cweðenne. — 83 sylf.
— 84 ilcan. — 85 moneƷum. — 86 mon-
num. — 86a Ʒewuneliċ (*Strich über c*).
— 87 bilwitnesse. — 88 diƷlum. —
89 openade. — 90 cyðde. — 91 *bis*
95 þa mon hwæðere æfter fæce
sweotollice onƷeotan. — 96 mon-
num. — 97 ilce. — 98 cydde. —
1 noma. — 3 herebyrht. — 4 Ʒeara. —
5 longe. — 6 þæm. — 7 in wære *fehlt*
in T. — 8 freondscipes. — 10 *bis*
12 Wæs se in ealonde. — 13 mycc-
lan. — 14 of ðæm (*T*) *bis* ond *fehlt*
in B. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 ancor-
life. — 17 *fehlt in B.*

magis illius, quae sola uita dicenda est, iam adpropia-
ret introitus; sicut ipse quoque tempore eodem nonnullis, sed uerbis obscurioribus, quae tamen
postmodum manifeste intellegentur, solita sibi simplicitate pandebat;
quibusdam autem hoc idem etiam manifeste reuelabat.

Erat enim presbyter uitae uenerabilis nomine Hereberct, iamdudum
uiro Dei spiritalis amicitiae foedere copulatus; qui, in insula stagni illius

neosedē⁶ I sohte, I from him monun-
 4460 ge hyrde ecre⁷ hæle. Ða he ge hyrde þæt se biscop⁸ com
 to Lugubalia þære ceastre, þa com
 he, swa swa his þeaw wæs, þider
 to him I wilnode, þæt he mid his
 halwendum trymnesse to þæm²
 4465 uplican⁹ lustum ma I ma onbær-
 ned wære. Ða hie¹⁰ þa betweoh
 him spræcon be haligra fædora¹¹
 life, I him betwih beadowig
 scencton þæs heofenlican lifes, þa
 4470 cwæð se biscop¹² betweoh: Ʒe-
 myne¹³ þu, broðor¹⁴ Hereberht,¹⁵
 þætte þu nu mec¹⁶ frine¹⁷ I to
 me sprece, swa hwæt swa þu wille
 I þearfe (*MS. O, fol. 125a*) hæbbe.
 4475 Forþon þe¹⁸ æfter þon þe wit nu
 betweoh unc tozongene¹⁹ beoð,
 ne Ʒeseo wit unc ofer þæt in
 þysse worolde²⁰ lichamlicum²¹

p. 353) neosode¹⁸ to¹⁵ him¹⁵ I
 hine¹⁵ sohte, I fram¹⁹ him ma-
 nunge²² ge hyrde ecre hælo.²³ Ða
 ge hyrde²⁴ he²⁴ þæt se biscop com
 to Lugubalia þære ceastre, þa com
 he, swa his þeaw wæs, þider²⁵
 to him I wilnode, þæt he mid his
 halwendum trymnessum²⁶ to ðam²⁷
 uplican lustum mǣ I swiðor²⁸
 onbærned wære. Ða hi²⁹ ða be-
 tweoh³⁰ him spræcon be haligra
 fædera life I him betweonum³¹
 bædeweƷ scencton þæs heofonli-
 can³³ lifes, ða cwæð se bisceop³⁴
 betweonan:³⁵ Ʒemyne þu, broðor
 Herebriht,³⁶ þæt³⁷ þu nu¹⁷ me³⁹
 frinne⁴⁰ I to me spræce, swa
 hwæt swa ðu wille I þearfe
 hæbbe. Forðon ðe æfter ðon ðe wit
 nū⁴¹ tēcyrrað¹⁵ I¹⁵ tozane⁴⁵ beoð,
 ne Ʒeseo wit uncer⁴⁶ naðor oþerne
 on ðisse worulde licumlicum⁴⁹

6 neosode. — 7 eccre. — 8 b'. —
 9 uplican. — 10 hi. — 11 fædera.
 — 12 b'. — 13 Ʒemune. — 14 broðer.
 — 15 herebyrht. — 16 me. — 17 frinne.
 — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 tozongenne.
 — 20 weorulde. — 21 lichomlicum.

18 neosade. — 19 from. — 22 mo-
 nunge. — 23 hæle. — 24 he ge-
 hyrde. — 25 þæder *B.* — 26 try-
 menessum. — 27 ðam. — 28 mǣ.
 — 29 hie. — 30 betwih. — 31 be-
 twih. — 33 heofenlican. — 34 bi-
 scop. — 35 betwih. — 36 Here-
 bryht. — 37 þætte. — 39 mec. —
 40 frigne. — 41 *bis* 45 nu betwih
 unc tozangne. — 46 *bis* 49 unc ofer
 ðæt in ðiss[e] weordlicum.

pergrandis, de quo Deruentionis fluuii primordia erumpunt, uitam ducens
 solitariam, annis singulis eum uisitare et monita ab eo perpetuae salutis
 audire solebat. Hic cum audiret eum ad ciuitatem Lugubaliam deuenisse,
 uenit ex more, cupiens salutaribus eius exhortationibus ad superna desideria
 magis magisque accendi. Qui dum sese alterutrum caelestis uitae poculis
 debriarent, dixit inter alia antistes: 'Memento, frater Heriberct, ut modo,
 quicquid opus habes, me interroges mecumque loquaris; postquam enim ab
 inuicem digressi fuerimus, non ultra nos in hoc saeculo carnis obtutibus
 inuicem aspiciemus. Certus sum namque, quia tempus meae resolutionis
 instat, et uelox est depositio tabernaculi mei.' Qui haec audiens prouo-

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wat, þætte seo tîd minre tolýsnesse J minre forðfore is swiðe²² neh²³ (*MS. Ca, p. 152*). Ða he ða þas word gehyrde, þa feol²⁴ he to his fotum J mid micelre ðeomrunge his tearas ðeat, J sarlice weop J þus cwæð: Ic þe healsize²⁵ þurh þone lifigendan Dryhten,²⁶ þæt þu me ne forlæte, ac þæt þu sie²⁷ zemyndig þines zetreowan zepoftan, J bidde þa uplican²⁸ arfæstnesse, þætte þæm^{28a} 3ode, þe wyt²⁹ somod on eorðan þeowdon, þæt wit eac swylce somod moten to heofonum beran his 3yfe³⁰ þær to zeseonne J to sceawienne.³¹ Forþon þu wast þæt ic symle tiolade³² to lifigenne to þines muþes bebode, J swa hwæt swâ ic fore³³ unwisnesse J fore³³ tyddernesne a3yllte,³⁴ ic þæt efenlice tō dome ðines willan tiolade^{34a} hraðe

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wât, 4480
þætte⁵¹ seo tîd minre tolýsnesse J minre forðfore is swiðe neah. Þa he þa ðas word gehyrde, þa feoll⁵² he to his fotum J mid micelre⁵³ ðeornfullnesse¹⁵ ðeom- 4485
runge⁵⁵ his tearas (*MS. B, p. 354*) ðeat, J sarlice weop J ðus cwæð: Ic ðe halsie⁵⁶ þurh ðone lifigendan Drihten, þæt ðu me⁵⁷ ne forlæte, ac þæt þu si⁵⁸ zemyndig þines¹⁵ 4490
getrywan⁵⁹ zedoftan, J⁶⁰ ic¹⁵ bidde þa upplican⁶² arfæstnesse J⁶³ ðone⁶⁴ 3od,⁶⁵ þe wyt⁶⁶ somod on eorðan þeowedon, þæt wit eac swylce¹⁵ 4495
somod moton to heofonum⁶⁸ beran⁶⁹ hys⁷⁰ 3yfe⁷¹ ðær to zeseonne J tō scawigenne.⁷² Forðon þu wast þæt ic symle tilode⁷³ to lifigenne to⁷⁴ ðines muðes bebode, J swa hwæt swa ic for unwisnesse ond 4500
for tyddernesne a3ylte, ic þæt to dome⁷⁴ þines willan tilode⁷⁵ hraðe

22 swyðe. — 23 neah. — 24 feoll. — 25 halsize. — 26 drihten. — 27 si. — 28 upplican. — 28a þam. — 29 wit. — 30 3ife. — 31 sceawienne. — 32 t[i]olade *O*, tilode *Ca*. — 33 for. — 34 a3ylte *Ca*. In *O* das zweite l. übergeschrieben. — 34a t[i]olade *O*, tilade *Ca*.

51 þæt. — 52 feol. — 53 mycelre. — 55 eomrunge. — 56 halsize. — 57 mec. — 58 sie. — 59 zetreowan. — 60 ond. — 62 uplican. — 63 ðæt. — 64 þæm. — 65 3ode. — 66 wit. — 68 heofenum. — 69 feran *Miller*. — 70 his. — 71 3ife. — 72 sceawigenne. — 73 teolode. — 74 to *bis* dome fehlt in *B*. — 75 teolode.

lutus est eius uestigiis, et fuis cum gemitu lacrimis: 'Obsecro', inquit, 'per Dominum, ne me deseras, sed tui memor sis fidissimi sodalis, rogesque supernam pietatem, ut, cui simul in terris seruiuimus, ad eius uidendam gratiam simul transeamus ad caelos. Nosti enim, quia ad tui oris imperium semper uiuere studui, et, quicquid ignorantia uel fragilitate deliqui, aequae ad tuae uoluntatis examen mox emendare curauim.' Incubuit precibus antistes, statimque edoctus in spiritu inpetrasse se, quod petebat a Domino: 'Surge', inquit, 'frater mi, et noli plorare, sed gaudio gaude, quia, quod rogauimus, superna nobis clementia donauit.'

Cuius promissi et prophetiae ueritatem sequens rerum astruxit euentus; quia et digredientes ab inuicem non se ultra corporaliter uiderunt, et uno eodemque die, hoc est XIII^o Kalendarum Aprilium, egredientes e corpore spiritus eorum mox beata inuicem uisione coniuncti sunt, atque angelico

to gebetenne.³⁵ Þa³⁶ aþenede³⁶
se biscop¹² hine in cruce J hine³⁷
4505 gebæd, J sona wæs on gaste ge-
læred, þætte he wæs from Dryhtne³⁸
tygðe³⁹ þære bene, þe he bæd; J
cwæð: Aris, min broðor, J ne wille⁴⁰
þu wepan, ac gefioh⁴¹ J blissa;
4510 forþon seo uplice⁴² arfæstnes⁴³
unc forgef,⁴⁴ (*MS. O, fol. 125b*) þ
wyt⁴⁵ bædon.

Þæs gehates J þæs witedomes
soð se æfterfylgenda⁴⁶ becyme⁴⁷
4515 þara⁴⁷ wisena geseðde^{47a} J getry-
mede.⁴⁸ Forþon þa hie⁴⁹ betweoh⁵⁰
him tozangene⁵¹ wæron, þ hi ofer
þ licumlicum⁵² eazum hi^{52a} ne
gesawon; J ane dæge J⁵³ þy⁵³ yl-
4520 can,⁵³ þ is þy þreotegeþan dæge
Kalendarum Aprelium, þ hie⁴⁹
wæron of lichaman⁵⁴ utzangende;^{54a}
J heora gastas sona betwyh⁵⁵ mid
eadigre zesyhþe⁵⁶ geþeodde wæron
4525 J mid þa engellican þenunge æt-
gædere to þam heofonlican rice
gelædde. Ac Herebyrht⁵⁷ wæs ær
mid singale untrumnesse soden J

to gebetenne. Þa aðenede⁷⁶ se bi-
scop⁷⁷ hine on⁷⁸ cruce (*MS. T,*
p. 215) J hine gebæd, J sona wæs
on⁷⁸ gaste gelæred, þæt he wæs
fram⁷⁹ Drihtne⁸⁰ tiða⁸¹ þære bene,
þe he bæd; J þa¹⁵ cwæð: Aris,
min broðor, J ne wille⁸³ þu we-
pan,⁸³ ac^{83a} gefeoh J geblissa; for-
þon seo uplice⁸⁴ arfæstnes unc
forgeaf, þætte⁸⁵ wyt⁶⁶ bædon.⁸⁶

Þæs gehates J þæs witedomes
soð se æfterfylgenda cyme⁸⁷ þara
wisena geseðde J getrymede. For-
ðon þa hi⁸⁸ betweoh (*MS. B,*
p. 355) him tozanne⁸⁹ wæron, ða
hi⁸⁸ ofer þæt licumlicum⁹⁰ eazum
ne gesawon; J on¹⁵ anum⁹² dæge
J þy ylcan,⁹³ þæt is þy ðreotteo-
ðan dæge Kalendarum Aprelium,
þæt hi⁸⁸ wæron bezen¹⁵ of licha-
man⁹⁵ útzangende;⁹⁶ J heora gastas
sona betwyh⁹⁷ him¹⁵ mid eadigre
zesihðe geþeodde wæron J mid⁹⁹
ðam¹ engellicum² þenungum³ æt-
gædere to ðam⁴ heofonlican⁵ rice
gelædde. Ac Herebriht⁶ wæs ær⁷
mid singalre ûntrumnesse soden J

35 gebetanne. — 36 þaâ þenede *O*.
— 37 him *O*. — 38 drihtne. —
39 tyðe. — 40 wylle. — 41 gefeoh.
— 42 uplice. — 43 arfæstnesse. —
44 forgef. — 45 wit. — 46 æfter-
fyligenda. — 47 becom J þara. —
47a zesohte *C*. — 48 getrymde. —
49 hi. — 50 betwih. — 51 tozangen.
— 52 lichomlicum. — 52a übergeschr.
in O. — 53 fehlt *in Ca*. — 54 lichoman.
— 54a utzange[nde] *O*. — 55 be-
twih. — 56 zesihðe. — 57 herebryht.

76 aðene *B*. — 77 biscoc *B*. —
78 in (*undeutlich*). — 79 from. —
80 dryhtne. — 81 tiğða. — 83 wep þu.
— 83a ah. — 84 uplice. — 85 ðæt. —
86 bædon (*kein Absatz in B*). —
87 becyme. — 88 hie. — 89 to-
zangende. — 90 lichomlicum. —
92 ane. — 93 ilcan. — 95 lichoman.
— 96 útgonzende. — 97 betwih. —
99 midd. — 1 þa. — 2 engellican.
— 3 ðeznunze. — 4 ðæm. — 5 heo-
fenlican. — 6 herebyrht. — 7 fehlt
in B.

ministerio pariter ad regnum caeleste translati. Sed Heriberct diutina prius infirmitate decoquitur; illa, ut credibile est, dispensatione dominicae pietatis, ut, siquid minus haberet meriti a beato Cudbercto, suppleret hoc castigans longae aegritudinis dolor; quatinus aequatus gratia suo intercessori, sicut uno eodemque tempore cum eo de corpore egredi, ita etiam una atque indissimili sede perpetuae beatitudinis meruisset recipi.

swenced. Is þ to ȝelyfanne, þ þ
wære mid stihtunȝe ȝedon⁵⁸ þære
ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þætte swa
hwæt swa he læs J hwon hæfde
ȝeearnunȝe fram⁵⁹ þam eadigan
Cuðbyrhte,⁶⁰ þæt þ ȝefylde J ȝe-
clænsade þ sar þære langan un-
trumnesse, þ he⁶¹ swa ȝeefenlica⁶²
wære⁶² mid þa ȝyfe⁶³ his þingeres,
þ swa swa he on are⁶⁴ tide J on
þa ylcan mid hine of lichaman⁶⁵
ȝanzende wæs, þ he þonne eac
swylce swa mid hine nalæs on un-
ȝelicum setle þære ecan eadignesse
ȝeearnade⁶⁶ onfongen beon.

Forðferde se arwyrða⁶⁷ fæder
Cuðbyrht⁶⁸ on Farne⁶⁹ þam
ealande; J he swiðe⁷⁰ ȝeorne
(*MS. O, fol. 126a*) wæs þa bro-
þra biddende, þæt he þær eac
swylce bebyrized beon moste,
þær he (*MS. C, fol. 19a*) micle
tid fore⁷¹ Drihtne campade.⁷² J⁷³

swenced.⁸ Is þæt⁹ to ȝelyfanne,¹⁰ 4530
þæt¹¹ þæt wære mid stihtunȝe¹²
ȝedôn¹³ ðære ȝodcundan arfæst-
nesse, þætte swa hwæt swa he
læsse¹⁴ J hwonlicor¹⁵ hæfde ȝeear-
nunȝe fram¹⁶ þam⁴ eadeȝan Cuð- 4535
brihte,¹⁷ þæt¹⁸ þæt ȝefylde J ȝe-
clænsode þæt sar þære langan¹⁹
ûntrumnesse, þæt he swa ȝeefnad²⁰
wære mid þære²¹ ȝyfe²² his þin-
ȝeres,^{22a} þæt swa swa hê in 4540
âne tîd J in þa ylcan²³ mid
him²⁴ of lichaman²⁵ ȝanzende²⁶
wæs, þæt he þonne eac²⁷ swylce²⁸
mid him²⁴ on³⁰ ûnȝelicum selde
þære êcan eadignesse (*MS. B, 4545*
p. 356) ȝeearnode onfangen³¹
beon.³²

Forðferde se arweorða³³ (*MS. T,*
p. 216) fæder Cuðbriht³⁴ on³⁰
Farne þam⁴ izlande;³⁵ J he swiðe 4550
ȝeorne wæs þa ȝebroðor³⁶ biddende,
þæt³⁷ he³⁷ þær eac³⁸ bebyr-
zed beon moste, ðær he micle³⁹
tîd fore⁴⁰ Drihtne⁴¹ campode. J⁴²

58 [ȝe]don *O*. — 59 from. — 60 cuð-
berhte. — 61 hi. — 62 ȝeefenlico
wæron. — 63 ȝife. — 64 anre. —
65 lichoman. — 66 ȝeearnode. —
67 arwurða. — 68 cuðberht. — 69 fa-
zene. — 70 swyðe. — 71 for. —
72 campode *Ca*, compode *C*. —
73 ond *Ca*.

8 zeswenced. — 9 ðæs *B*. — 10 ȝe-
lyfenne. — 11 þætte. — 12 forestih-
tunȝe. — 13 dôn. — 14 læs. —
15 wonan. — 16 from. — 17 cuð-
brehte. — 18 þætte. — 19 longan.
— 20 ȝeefenlicad. — 21 þa. —
22 ȝife. — 22a ?ðingere *Miller*. —
23 ilcan. — 24 hine. — 25 lichoman.
— 26 ȝonzende. — 27 ec. — 28 swylce
swa. — 30 nalas in. — 31 onfongen. —
32 *kein Absatz in B*. — 33 árwyrdða. —
34 cuðbyrht. — 35 ealande. — 36 bro-
ðor. — 37 þæt he in *B* wiederholt.
— 38 eac swylce. — 39 mycle. —
40 for. — 41 dryhtne. — 42 ond.

Obiit autem pater reuerentissimus in insula Farne, multum deprecatus fratres, ut ibi quoque sepeliretur, ubi non paruo tempore pro Domino militaret. Attamen tandem eorum precibus uictus assensum dedit, ut ad insulam Lindisfarnensium relatus in ecclesia deponeretur. Quod dum factum esset, episcopatum ecclesiae illius anno uno seruabat uenerabilis antistes Uilfrid, donec eligeretur, qui pro Cudbercto antistes ordinari deberet.

4555 hwæþere æt⁷⁴ nyhstan⁷⁴ þ he wæs
mid heora benum oferswiðed, þ
he ȝeþafode, þ his lic mon⁷⁵ ȝe-
lædde⁷⁶ to Lindesfarena⁷⁷ ea, J
þær on⁷⁸ cyricean⁷⁹ ȝeseted wæs.⁷⁹
4560 Þa þ þa ȝeworden wæs, þa heold
þære cyricean⁷⁹ bysceophad⁸⁰ an
ȝear Willferð se arwyrða⁶⁷ by-
sceop,⁸¹ oðþæt se^{81a} bysceop⁸¹ ȝe-
coren wære, se þe for⁸² Cuðbyrhte
4565 ȝehalȝad⁸³ beon sceolde. Ða wæs
æfter þon, þ wæs Eadbyrht⁸³ to
byscope⁸¹ ȝehalȝad.^{83a} Wæs se
wer on wisdomes ȝodcundra ȝe-
writa J eac swylce⁸⁴ somod on
4570 ȝehylde⁸⁴ heofonlicra beboda J⁸⁵
swyþust⁸⁶ on⁸⁷ weorcum ælmes-
dæda weorð (*MS. Ca, p. 153*)
J mære, swa þ he æghwylce⁸⁸
ȝeare æfter Moyses æ, nales⁸⁹
4575 þ an feowerfotra⁹¹ nytena,⁹² ac
swylce⁹³ eac⁹⁴ eallra⁹⁵ wæstma
J æppla J hrægla þone teoþan⁹⁶
dæl⁹⁷ for ȝode to ælmessum þear-
fum syllan⁹⁸ wolde.⁹⁹

hwæþere⁴³ æt nehstan⁴⁴ þæt he
wæs mid heora benum oferswiðed,
þæt he ȝeþafode, þæt mon his lic
lædde to Lindesfarena⁴⁵ eā, J⁴²
þær on³⁰ cyrican⁴⁶ ȝeset⁴⁷ wære.
Ða þæt ȝeworden wæs þær,⁴⁸ þa
heold ðære cyrican biscop⁴⁹ hād an
ȝear Willferð⁴⁹ se arweorða³³ bis-
scop,⁵⁰ oðþæt þær⁵¹ biscop ȝecoren
wære, se⁵² for⁴⁰ Cuðbrihte⁵³
ȝehalȝod beon sceolde. Þa wæs
æfter þon, þæt wæs Eadbryht⁵⁴
to biscope ȝehalȝod. Wæs se wer
on³⁰ wisdōme ȝodcundra ȝewrita⁵⁵
J eac swylce somod on³⁰ ȝehylde⁵⁶
heofonlicra⁵⁷ beboda J⁴² swiðust
on³⁰ weorcum ælmesdædum⁵⁸ weorð
J mære, swa þæt he æghwylce⁵⁹
ȝeare⁶⁰ æfter Moyses æ, nales þæt
an⁶¹ feðerfota⁶² neata, ac (*MS. B,*
p. 357) swylce eac eallra⁶³ wæst-
ma^{63a} J æppla⁶⁴ J hrægla þone teoþan
dæl for ȝode to ælmessum þearfen-
dum⁶⁵ sealde.

74 æt nihstan *C.* — 75 wæs *Ca.* —
76 ȝelæded *Ca.* — 77 lindesfarena *C.*
— 78 in *C.* — 79 ciricean *C.* —
79a *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 80 b'had *Ca,*
bisceophad *C.* — 81 b.' *Ca,* bisceop
C. — 81a sum *Ca, C.* — 82 fore *C.*
— 83 ȝehalȝad *bis Eadbyrht fehlt in C.*
— 83a ȝehalȝod. — 84 swilce somed
in ȝe Healde *C.* — 85 ond *C.* — 86 swi-
þust *Ca.* — 87 in *C.* — 88 æghwylce
C. — 89 nales *C.* — 90 feoworfotra
C. — 92 neatna *C.* — 93 swilce *C.* —
94 *fehlt in Ca.* — 95 ealra *C.* —
96 teðan *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* —
98 sellan *C.* — 99 *fehlt in C.*

43 hweðre. — 44 æt nehstan. —
45 lindesfarena. — 46 cirican. —
47 ȝeseted. — 48 *fehlt in T.* —
49 wilferð. — 50 biscop. — 51 se.
— 52 se þe. — 53 cuðbyrhte. —
54 eadbyrht. — 55 ȝewreota. —
56 hælde. — 57 heofenlicra. — 58 æl-
mesdæda. — 59 æghwelce. — 60 eare
B. — 61 aan. — 62 feðerfotra. —
63 ealra. — 63a wæs[t]ma (*t über æ*).
— 64 æppla. — 65 ðearfum.

Ordinatus est autem post haec Eadberct uir scientia diuinarum scrip-
turarum simul et praeceptorum caelestium obseruantia, ac maxime elimo-
synarum operatione insignis; ita ut iuxta legem omnibus annis decimam non
solum quadrupedum, uerum etiam frugum omnium atque pomorum, nec non
et uestimentorum partem pauperibus daret.

Caput XXX.

Ðæt his lichoma æfter end-
leofon gearum his byrigenne
wæs clæne ælcere brosnunge¹
funden J gemeted; J æfter
noht mycele fyrste ðæs his
æfterfyligend of þyssum mid-
danearde geferde.

Wolde þa openlicor ætywan^{1a}
seo² godcunde arfæstnesse,³ on hu
michum⁴ wuldre se Drihtnes wer
Cuðbyrht⁵ æfter his deaðe lifde;⁶
þæs his lif ær þam⁷ deaðe mid
healicum tacnum⁸ heofonlicra wun-
dra openade⁹ J ætwyde.¹⁰ Þa wæs
ymb¹¹ endleofan¹² gear þæs þe
he bebyriged¹³ wæs, þæt Ʒod on-
sende on¹⁴ þara broþra¹⁵ mod, þ
hi¹⁶ woldan¹⁷ his ban (MS. O,
fol. 126b) Ʒeniman J up¹⁸ of eor-
þan adon. Tealdon hi¹⁶ J wendon
þ his oþer lichama¹⁹ þy þeawe

Caput XXX.

Þætte his lichama æfter end- 4580
lufon gearum his byrgen wæs
clæne ælcere¹ brosnunge¹
funden J gemeted; J æfter
noht miclum fyrste þæs his
æfterfylgend of ðyssum mid- 4585
danearde^{1a} gewat.

[Þ]a² wolde þæt³ openlicor æty-
wan⁴ seo godcunde arfæstnes, on⁵
hu miclum⁶ wuldre se Drihtnes⁷
ðegn⁸ Cuðbreht⁹ æfter his deaþe 4590
lifde;¹¹ þæs his lif ær ðon¹⁰ deaðe¹¹
mid healicum (MS. T, p. 217)
tacnum heofonlicra¹² wundra Ʒe-
oponode¹³ J ætywde¹⁴ wæron.¹⁵
Ða wæs ymb endlufon¹⁶ gear¹⁷ 4595
þæs þe he bebyrged wæs, þætte
Ʒod onsende on⁵ þæra¹⁸ Ʒebroðra¹⁹
mōd, þæt hi²⁰ woldon²¹ his bān
Ʒeniman²² J²³ ūpp²⁴ of²⁵ eorðan
adōn. Tealdon hi²⁶ J wendon 4600
þæt his oðer lichama²⁷ þy þeawe

Cap. XXX: 1 blosnunze (r über dem
1 in Ca). — 1^a æteawan C. — 2 sio
C. — 3 -nyse Ca. — 4 myclum Ca.
— 5 cuðberht C. — 6 lifde C. —
7 þæm C. — 8 tacnunuzum C. — 9 ope-
node Ca. — 10 æteowde C. — 11 ymb
C. — 12 endlefte C. — 13 bebyrged
C. — 14 in C. — 15 Ʒebroðra C. —
16 hie C. — 17 woldon C. — 18 upp
Ca, C. — 19 lichoma C.

Cap. XXX: 1 fehlt in B. — 1^a mid-
dandan B. — 2 bis 3 [:]æt wolde ða.
— 4 æteawan. — 5 in. — 6 myc-
lum. — 7 dryhtnes. — 8 wer. —
9 cuðbyrht. — 10 ðam. — 11 lifde
þæs his ær ðon deaþe (wiederholt in
B) fehlt in T. — 12 heofonlicra. —
13 openade. — 14 æteawde. — 15 fehlt
in T. — 16 endlufen. — 17 Ʒear. —
18 ðara. — 19 broðra. — 20 heo. —
21 woldan. — 22 Ʒeneoman. —
24 ūp. — 25 ofer. — 26 hie T, him
B. — 27 lichoma.

30. *Ut corpus illius post XI annos sepulturae sit corruptionis immune reper-
tum; nec multo post successor episcopatus eius de mundo transierit.*

Uolens autem latius demonstrare diuina dispensatio, quanta in gloria
uir Domini Cudberet post mortem uiueret, cuius ante mortem uita sublimis
crebris etiam miraculorum patebat indiciis, transactis sepulturae eius annis
XI, inmisit in animo fratrum, ut tollerent ossa illius, quae more mortu-

deadra manna²⁰ fornumen wære
 J²¹ to duste worden,²² J þ hie
 woldon²³ his ban on¹⁴ niwe cyste
 4605 gedon J²¹ on¹⁴ þære ylcan²⁴
 stowe bufan eorðan mid gedafen-
 licre²⁵ arwyrðnesse²⁶ zesettan²⁷
 J zestaplian.²⁸

Ða sædon²⁹ hi þ J cyðdon Ead-
 4610 byrhte³⁰ heora byscope³¹ þ him
 þ licade³² J leof³³ wære, gif hit
 his willa wære, þa gepafode (*MS. C,*
fol. 19b) he heora geþeahte, J he
 het þ hie³⁴ þæt dydon þy dæge,
 4615 þe his gemynddæg J³⁵ his forð-
 fore^{34a} wære.³⁵ J²¹ hi¹⁶ swa dydon.
 Ontyndon his byrigenne³⁶ J²¹
 eallne^{36a} his lichaman³⁷ gemetton
 onwealhne³⁸ J zesundne, swa swa
 4620 he þa gyt³⁹ lifde, J he wæs by-
 zendlic on þam geþeodnessum his
 līpa, þ he wæs micle gelicra
 slæpendum men þonne deadum.
 Swylce⁴⁰ eac eall þa hrægl,⁴¹ þa⁴²
 4625

deadra manna fornumen wære J
 to duste geworden, J þæt hi²⁸
 woldon his bān on niwe²⁹ cyste
 gedōn J on⁵ þære ylcan³⁰ stowe
 bufan eorðan mid¹⁵ gedefedlicre³¹
 arwurðnesse³² wel¹ zesetten³⁴ J
 zestaplian.³⁵

(*MS. B, p. 258*). Ða sædon³⁶
 hi²⁸ þæt J cwædon³⁷ Eadbryhte³⁸
 heora byscope³⁹ þæt him þæt li-
 code⁴⁰ J leof wære, gif hyt⁴¹ his
 willa wære, ða geðafode he þæt¹
 heora geþeahte, J het þæt hi²⁸
 ðæt dydon ðy dæge, þe his ge-
 mynddæg⁴³ J his forðfor⁴⁴ wære.⁴⁵
 Ða⁴⁶ hi²⁸ swa dydon, þæt⁴⁸ hi⁴⁸
 ontyndon his byrigenne J ealne his
 lichaman⁴⁹ gemetton onwalhne J
 zesundne,⁵⁰ swa swa he þa gyt⁵¹
 lyfde,⁵² J he wæs bigendlic⁵³ in
 ðam⁵⁴ geþeodnessum his⁴⁸ lima,⁵⁵
 þæt he wæs micle⁵⁶ gelicra slæ-
 pendum men⁵⁷ þonne deadum.
 Swylce eac ealle þa hrægl, þa¹

20 monna *C.* — 21 ond *C.* — 22 ge-
 worden *C, Ca.* — 23 woldan *Ca.* —
 24 ilcan *C.* — 25 gedefelicre *C.* —
 26 arwurðnesse *Ca,* arweorðnesse
C. — 27 zesetta[n] *O.* — 28 zestaðe-
 lian *C.* — 29 sægdon *C,* sendon *Ca.*
 — 30 eadberhte *C.* — 31 biscope *C,*
 b'. *Ca.* — 32 licode *Ca.* — 33 leof
C, leofre *O, Ca.* — 34 hi *Ca.* —
 34^a forðfor *C.* — 35 wære J his forþ-
 fore *Ca.* — 36 byrigenne *C.* — 36^a ealne
Ca. — 37 lichoman *Ca.* — 38 *fehlt*
in C. — 39 gena *Ca,* zita *C.* —
 40 swilce *C.* — 41 hrægl *Ca.* —
 42 þæm *C.*

28 hie. — 29 niwe (*Accent zweifel-*
haft nach Miller). — 30 ilcan. —
 31 gedefelicre. — 32 arwyrðnesse. —
 34 zesettan. — 35 zestaðelian (*kein*
Absatz in B). — 36 sægdon. — 37 cyð-
 don. — 38 eadbyrhte. — 39 biscope.
 — 40 licede. — 41 hit. — 43 bis 45
 gemynd[dæg] wære J his forðfōr. —
 46 þa. — 48 *fehlt in T.* — 49 lichoman.
 — 50 zesundne *B.* — 51 gena. —
 52 lifde. — 53 bezendlic. — 54 ðæm. —
 55 leoða. — 56 myccle. — 57 menn.

orum consumto iam et in puluerem redacto reliquo corpore sicca inuenienda
 putabant; atque in nouo recondita loculo in eodem quidem loco, sed supra
 pauimentum dignae uenerationis gratia locarent. Quod dum sibi placuisse
 Eadbercto antistiti suo referrent, adnuit consilio eorum iussitque, ut die
 depositionis eius hoc facere meminissent. Fecerunt autem ita, et aperientes
 sepulchrum, inuenerunt, corpus totum, quasi adhuc uiueret, integrum et flexi-

þe he mid ȝegearwad⁴³ wæs, na-
læs þ̅ an þ̅ hi¹⁶ unȝewemmed
wæren,⁴⁴ ac swylce⁴⁰ eac swa
hwit J swa niwe wundurlice⁴⁵
ætywdon,⁴⁶ swa he þ̅ ylcā⁴⁷
dæȝe mid ȝegearwad⁴⁸ wære. Ða
ðæt ða ða broþor ȝesawon, þa
wæron hie⁴⁹ swiðe⁵⁰ forhte ȝe-
wordenne,⁵¹ J þa efeston⁵² þam
byscope⁵³ to cyþanne⁵⁴ J to⁵⁵
secȝenne þa þing þe hi⁵⁶ þær
ȝemetton.⁵⁷ Se þa anlypi⁵⁸ awu-
nade⁵⁹ on¹⁴ sindrige⁶⁰ stowe
(*MS. O, fol. 127a*) fram⁶¹ þære
cyricean, seo⁶² wæs æȝhwanan⁶³
mid sæes⁶⁴ yþum utan beȝyrde.
On þysse⁶⁵ stowe he symble⁶⁶
on þa tid þæs feowertiglican fæste-
nes ær Eastrum⁶⁷ J eft þ̅ feower-
tig⁶⁸ ær Cristes ȝebyrddæȝe on¹⁴
micelre⁶⁹ forhæfdnesse⁷⁰ J²¹ on¹⁴
micelre⁷¹ wynsumnesse ȝebeda J

þe he mid ȝewered⁵⁹ wæs, nales
þæt ān⁶¹ þæt¹ hi²⁸ unȝewem-
mede⁶³ wæron,^{63a} ac⁶⁴ swylce eac
swa hwite⁶⁵ J swa niwe⁶⁶ wun-
dorlice⁶⁷ ætywdon,⁶⁸ swa he þ̅ 4630
ylcā⁶⁹ dæȝe mid ȝewered wære.
Ða þæt þa¹ ȝesawon⁷¹ þa ȝebro-
ðor,⁷¹ þa wæron hi²⁸ swiðe forhte
(*MS. T, p. 218*) ȝeworden,⁷² J
þa efeston⁷³ to⁴⁸ þam⁵⁴ biscope⁷⁵ 4635
him⁴⁸ to cyþanne⁷⁷ J to⁴⁸ secȝenne
þa þing þe hi²⁸ ðar⁷⁹ ȝemetton.
Se ða ænlypiȝ⁸⁰ awunode⁸⁰ on⁵
syndrige⁸¹ stowe (*MS. B, p. 359*)
fram⁸² þære cyrican, seo wæs æȝ- 4640
hwanon⁸³ mid sæs⁸⁴ yðum utan
ymbȝyrde. On⁵ þysse⁸⁵ stowe
he symle⁸⁶ on þa tid þæs feower-
tiglican fæstenes⁸⁷ ær Eastrum J
eft þæt feowertiglicæ⁸⁸ fæsten⁴⁸ 4645
ær Cristes ȝebrydtīde⁹⁰ on⁵ mi-
celre⁹¹ forhæfdnesse J on⁵ mi-
celre⁹¹ willsumnesse⁹² ȝebeda J

43 ȝegearwod *Ca*, ȝegearwed *C*. —
44 wæron *Ca, C*. — 45 wundorlice *Ca, C*.
— 46 æteowdon *C*. — 47 ilcā *C*. —
48 ȝegearwod *Ca*, ȝezired *C*. — 49 hi
Ca, hy *C*. — 50 swyðe *Ca*. — 51 ȝe-
wordene *Ca*. — 52 efston *C*. — 53 bi-
scope *Ca*, biscope *C*. — 54 cyðenne
Ca, C. — 55 *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 hy *C*. —
57 ȝemet[t]on *O*. — 58 anlypiȝ *C*. —
59 awunode *Ca, C*. — 60 syndrige *C*.
— 61 from *C*. — 62 sio *C*. — 63 æȝ-
hwanon *Ca, C*. — 64 sæs *Ca, C*. —
65 þisse *C*. — 66 symle *Ca*, simle *C*.
— 67 eastrom *C*. — 68 feowærtig
Ca. — 69 mycelre *Ca*. — 70 forhæfd-
nesse *Ca*. — 71 micelre *Ca*.

59 ȝegearwad. — 61 an. — 63 un-
ȝewemmed. — 63a wærom. — 64 ah.
— 65 hwit. — 66 neowe. — 67 wun-
dorlice. — 68 æteawdon. — 69 il-
cā. — 71 ða broðor ȝesawon. —
72 ȝewordne. — 73 efeston. —
75 biscope. — 77 cyðenne. — 79 ðær.
— 80 ænlepe wunode. — 81 syn-
drigre. — 82 from. — 83 æȝhwanon.
— 84 sæs. — 85 ðisse. — 86 simle. —
87 fæstennes. — 88 feowertig. —
90 ȝebedtide. — 91 mycelre. —
92 wilsumnesse.

libus artuum compagibus multo dormienti quam mortuo similis; sed et uestimenta omnia, quibus indutum erat, non solum intemerata, uerum etiam prisca nouitate et claritudine miranda parebant. Quod ubi uidere fratres, nimio mox timore perculsi festinarunt referre antistiti, quae inuenerant. Qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluus undique pelagi fluctibus cincto solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper quadragesimae tempus

his tearas gewunalice⁷² wæs geo-
 4650 tende.⁷² On¹⁴ þære stowe eac
 swylce⁴⁰ se arwyrða⁷³ his forezenza
 Cuðbryht,⁷⁴ ær þon þe he Farene⁷⁵
 þ ealond gesohte, sum fæc on¹⁴
 digolnesse⁷⁶ Dryhtne⁷⁷ campode.⁷⁸
 4655 Brohton hi þider eac swylce⁷⁹
 þam⁸⁰ bysceope⁸¹ þara⁸² hrægla⁸³
 dæl, þe se halga lichama⁸⁴ mid
 zegzyred⁸⁵ wæs. I he þare⁸⁶ zyfe⁸⁷
 þancwurðlice⁸⁸ onfeng,^{88a} I þa
 4660 wundur^{88b} lustlice^{88a} gehyrde I þa
 sylfan⁸⁹ hrægl⁹⁰ mid wundurlicre⁹¹
 lufan cyssende wæs, swa swa hio⁹²
 þa zena⁹³ ðam lichaman⁹⁴ þas⁹⁵
 halgan fædor⁹⁶ ymbseald^{96a} wæ-
 4665 ron; I þus cwæð: Zegzyrwað⁹⁷ þone
 lichaman⁹⁴ (*MS. C, fol. 20a*) mid
 niwum hrægum^{97a} I^{97b} zegzyrelan⁹⁸

on⁹³ teara zegote, swa his ge-
 wuna,⁹⁴ wæs. On⁹³ þære stowe
 eac swylce se arwyrða his fore-
 zenza Cuðbryht,⁹⁵ ær þon þe he
 Farene⁹⁶ þæt ealand gesohte, sum
 fæc⁹⁷ on⁹³ dygolnesse⁹⁸ Drihtne⁹⁹
 campode. Brohton hī¹ þider² eac
 swylce þam bisceope³ þara hrægla
 dæl,⁴ ðe se halga lichama⁵ mid
 zegzyrwed wæs. I he ðære zyfe⁶
 þancweorðlice⁷ onfeng, I þa wund-
 dor lustlice gehyrde I⁸ þa syl-
 fan hrægl mid wundorlicre⁹ lu-
 fan¹⁰ cyssende wæs, swa hī¹¹ þa
 zyta¹² þam lichaman¹³ þæs hal-
 gan fæder ymbseald^{13a} wære;¹⁴
 I þus cwæþ: Zegzyrwað¹⁵ þone
 lichaman¹³ mid niwum¹⁶ hrægum¹⁷

72 zeotende (*fehlt in C, steht auf dem Rande von anderer Hand in O*) gewunolice (zewunelice *C*) wæs *Ca.* — 73 arwurða *Ca.* — 74 cupberht *C.* — 75 farne *C.* — 76 deazolnesse *C.* — 77 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 78 compade *C.* — 79 swilce *C.* — 80 þæm *C.* — 81 b'. *Ca,* bisceope *C.* — 82 þæra *C.* — 83 hrægela *Ca.* — 84 lichoma *Ca, C.* — 85 zegered *C.* — 86 þære *Ca, C.* — 87 zife *Ca, C.* — 88 þoncwyrþlice *C.* — 88a onfeng *bis* lustlice *in O* übergeschrieben von anderer (?) *Hand.* — 88b wundor *Ca.* — 89 seolfan *C.* — 90 hrægel *Ca.* — 91 wundorlicre *Ca, C.* — 92 heo *Ca, he C.* — 93 zyta *Ca, zita C.* — 94 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 95 þæs *Ca, C.* — 96 fæder *Ca, C.* — 96a ym[b]seald *O.* — 97 zezeawizead *Ca, zegerewaþ C.* — 97a hrægum *Ca.* — 97b ond *C.* — 98 zegzyrlan *Ca, zegerelan C.*

93 in. — 94 zewunelice. — 95 cuðbryht. — 96 farne. — 97 fæc. — 98 deazolnesse. — 99 dryhtne. — 1 hie. — 2 ðyder. — 3 bisceope. — 4 dæl. — 5 lichoma. — 6 zife. — 7 ðoncwyrðlice. — 8 ond. — 9 wunderlicre. — 10 lufe. — 11 he. — 12 zena. — 13 lichoman. — 13a ymdseald (*b über erstem d*). — 14 wæron. — 15 zegzyrwað *T (Rasur über rc, Strich unter r; Miller).* — 16 neowum. — 17 hrægum.

agere, in hoc XL ante dominicum natale dies in magna continentiae, orationis et lacrimarum deuotione transigere solebat; in quo etiam uenerabilis praedecessor eius Cudberet, priusquam insulam Farne peteret, aliquandiu secretus Domino militabat.

Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum, quae corpus sanctum ambierant, quae cum ille et munera gratanter acciperet et miracula libenter audiret, nam et ipsa indumenta quasi patris adhuc corpori circumdata miro

for þyssum⁹⁹ þe Ʒe þær on na-
man,¹⁰⁰ J¹ swa on² þa cyste³ Ʒe-
settað, þe Ʒe him Ʒegearwedon.⁴
Forðon ic þæt (*MS. Ca, p. 154*)
cuðlice wat, þ⁵ seo⁶ stow noht⁷
lanƷe⁸ æmtiƷ⁹ awunað, seo mid
swa micle Ʒyfe¹⁰ heofonlices wul-
dres ƷehalƷað¹¹ is. J¹ se bið
swiðe¹² eadiƷ se ðe him Dryhten,¹³
se is ordfruma J¹ syllend¹⁴ eall-
ra¹⁵ eadignesse, forƷyfeð,¹⁶ þ he
on² þære stowe restan mote. Þa
he þa se byscep¹⁷ þas word J^{17a}
moniƷ þysses¹⁸ Ʒemetes mid^{17a}
moniƷum¹⁹ tearum J¹ mid mi-
celre²⁰ onbryrdnesse²¹ heortan J¹
swylce²² eac (*MS. O, fol. 127b*)
forhtigendre²³ tunƷan Ʒefylde, þa
dydon þa broþor²⁴ swa swa²⁵
he het, J þone lichaman²⁶

for¹⁸ þam ðe¹⁹ Ʒe ðær on namon,
ond swa in ða cyste Ʒesettað, þe
Ʒe him Ʒegearwodon. Forðam¹⁹ 4670
ic þæt cuðlice wāt, þætte²⁰ seo
stow naht²¹ (*MS. B, p. 360*) lanƷe
æmtiƷ²² wunað, seo þe²⁴ mid
swa mycelre Ʒyfe²⁵ heofonlices²⁶
wundres²⁷ ƷehalƷod is. J²⁸ se bið 4675
swiðe eadiƷ se ðe him Drihten for-
Ʒyfeð,²⁹ se is ordfruma³⁰ J syllend
eallra³¹ eadiƷra,³² þæt³⁴ he on³⁵
þære stowe hine²⁴ restan mōte.³⁷
Þa he ða se biscop þas word J 4680
moniƷe³⁸ þysses Ʒemetes mid ma-
neƷum tearum J mid micelre³⁹
inbryrdnesse⁴⁰ his²⁴ heortan J
swylce eac forhtigendre⁴¹ tunƷan⁴¹
Ʒefylde, ða dydon ða Ʒebroðor⁴² 4685
swa he het, J⁴³ þone lichaman¹³

99 þeossum *C.* — 100 namon *Ca,*
nomon *C.* — 1 ond *C.* — 2 in *C.* —
3 ceste *C.* — 4 Ʒegearwodon *Ca, C.* —
5 þætte *C.* — 6 sio *C.* — 7 naht *C.*
— 8 lanƷe *C.* — 9 ametiƷ *C.* —
10 Ʒife *Ca, C.* — 11 ƷehalƷod *C.* —
12 swyðe *Ca.* — 13 drihten *Ca, C.* —
14 sellend *C.* — 15 ealra *Ca, C.* —
16 forƷifeð *Ca, C.* — 17 b'. *Ca,* bi-
scep *C.* — 17a J bis mid in *O* über-
geschrieben von anderer (?) Hand. —
18 þisses *Ca, C.* — 19 niƷum, darüber
fallendum in *Ca.* — 20 mycelre *Ca.*
— 21 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 22 swilcre
C. — 23 forhtigendre *Ca.* — 24 bro-
ðru *Ca,* Ʒebroðor *C.* — 25 fehlt in *C.*
— 26 lichoman *Ca, C.*

18 fore. — 19 ðe Ʒe bis Forðæm (*T*)
fehlt in *B.* — 19a noman. — 20 þæt. —
21 noht. — 22 æmettiƷ ne. — 24 fehlt
in *T.* — 25 Ʒife. — 26 heofenlicre.
— 27 Ʒife. — 28 ond. — 29 forƷyfeð
fehlt hier in *T.* — 30 órd. — 31 ealra.
— 32 eadignessa. — 34 forƷifeð
þætte. — 35 in. — 37 mote. — 38 mo-
niƷ. — 39 mycelre. — 40 inbryrd-
nesse. — 41 forhtigend[r]e heortan.
— 42 broðor. — 43 ond.

deosculabatur affectu: 'Noua' inquit 'indumenta corpori pro his, quae tulistis, circumdate, et sic reponite in arca, quam parastis. Scio autem certissime, quia non diu uacuu remanebit locus ille, qui tanta miraculi caelestis gratia sacratus est; et quam beatus est, cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus totius beatitudinis auctor atque largitor praestare dignabitur.' Haec et huiusmodi plura ubi multis cum lacrimis et magna conpunctione antistes lingua etiam tremente compleuit, fecerunt fratres, ut iusserat, et inuolutum

4690 ȝeȝyredon²⁷ mid niwan²⁸ ȝeȝyrelan,²⁹ J¹ on² þa niwan³⁰ cyste ȝedydon, þa hi to þon³¹ ȝeworhton, J¹ bufan flore þære cyricean³² ȝesetton.³³

4695 Ne³⁴ wæs þa ylding, þæt³⁴ ȝode se leofa bysceop¹⁷ Eadbyrht³⁵ wæs mid ȝrimre adle þread J¹ ȝestonden; J seo⁶ dæghwamlice weox J¹ hefeȝade,³⁶ þ he nales³⁷ æfter miclum fæce he³⁸ eac³⁸ swylce³⁹ to Dryhtne⁴⁰ ferde,⁴¹ þ is ærran dæge nonas Maias. ȝæs lichaman²⁶ þa broþor²⁴ wæron ȝesettende on² þa byrigenne ȝæs ȝebletsedan⁴² fæder Cuðbyrhtes,⁴³ J¹ þa cyste bufan ȝesetton, on² 4705 þa hi⁴⁴ ȝestapoladon⁴⁵ þa unȝebrosendlican⁴⁶ limo⁴⁷ ȝæs^{47a} ylcan⁴⁸ fæder. On² þære stowe eac⁴⁹ swylce⁵⁰ oft beoð ȝeworden heofonlico⁵¹ mæȝen J¹ hælo tacn⁵²

ȝeȝyredon mid niwum⁴⁴ hræȝle, J inn⁴⁵ ða niwan⁴⁶ cyste ȝedydon, þa⁴⁷ hi to ðam⁴⁸ ȝeworhtan,⁴⁹ J bufan flore þære cirican asetton.

Ne wæs þa ylding,⁵⁰ þætte ȝode se leofa bisscop⁵¹ Eadbriht⁵² wæs mid ȝrimre adle þread J ȝestanden; J seo dæghwamlice^{52a} weox J hefeȝode,⁵³ þæt he nales⁵⁴ æfter miclum fæce he⁵⁵ eac⁵⁵ swylce⁵⁵ to Drihtne⁵⁶ ferde, þæt is þy⁵⁷ ærran dæge Nonas⁵⁸ Maias. ȝæs lichaman¹³ ða ȝebroðor⁴² wæron settende⁵⁹ in þa byrgenne (*MS. B, p. 361*) ȝæs ȝebletsodan⁶⁰ fæder Cuðbrihtes,⁶¹ J þa cyste bufan setton,⁶² in ðære⁶³ hi⁶⁴ ȝestapelodon⁶⁵ þa unȝebrosnendlican⁶⁶ limu⁶⁷ ȝæs ylcan⁶⁸ fæder. On⁴⁵ þære stowe eac swylce oft beoð ȝeworden heofonlico⁶⁹ mæȝen J hælo tacen

27 ȝeȝeredon *C.* — 28 niowe *C.* — 29 ȝeȝerelan *C.* — 30 niowan *C.* — 31 þan *Ca.* — 32 ciricean *C.* — 33 ȝesettan *Ca.* — 34 Næs þa lang þætte *C.* — 35 eadberht *Ca.* — 36 hefeȝade *C.* — 37 nales *C.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 swilce *C.* — 40 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 41 ȝefor *C.* — 42 ȝebletsodan *Ca,* ȝebletsodon *C.* — 43 cuðberhtes *Ca, C.* — 44 hie *C.* — 45 ȝestaðelodan *Ca,* ȝestapelodon *C.* — 46 unȝebrosnendlican *Ca.* — 47 limo *C.* — 47a ȝæs ȝæs. — 48 ilcan *C.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 swilce *C.* — 51 heofonlico *C.* — 52 tacen *Ca,* tacn *C.*

44 neowum. — 45 in. — 46 neowan. — 47 ðe. — 48 ðom (*sic!*). — 49 ȝeworhton. — 50 elding. — 51 biscop. 52 *In T nur eadbr... lesbar (Miller).* — 52a *In T nur dæghwaml... lesbar (Miller).* — 53 hefeȝode. — 54 nales. — 55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 dryhtne. 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 nonas. — 59 ȝesettende. — 60 ȝebletsadon. — 61 cuðbryhtes. — 62 ȝesetton. — 63 ða. — 64 hie. — 65 ȝestaðeledon. — 66 unȝebrosendlican. — 67 leomo. — 68 ilcan. — 69 heofenlicu.

nouo amictu corpus nouaque in theca reconditum, supra pauimentum sanctuarii posuerunt. Nec mora, Deo dilectus antistes Eadberct morbo correptus est acerbo, ac per dies crescente multumque ingrauescente ardore langoris, non multo post, id est pridie Nonas Maias, etiam ipse migrauit ad Dominum; cuius corpus in sepulchro benenedicti patris Cudbercti ponentes, adposuerunt desuper arcam, in qua incorrupta eiusdem patris membra locauerant. In quo etiam loco signa sanitatum aliquoties facta meritis amborum testimonium

untrumra on² cyðnesse heora be-
gra⁵³ zeeearnunze.⁵⁴ Ða sumu⁵⁵
we geara fore⁵⁶ zemynde awriton⁵³
on² þære bec Cuðbyrhtes⁵⁷ lyfes;
ac on⁵⁸ þyssum⁵⁹ urum⁶⁰ stære
we sculun⁶¹ an⁶² toætycan,⁶³ þe
us zelamp^{63a} þ⁶⁴ we niwan⁶⁵ ge-
hyrdon⁶⁴ (*MS. C, fol. 20a, Ende*).

Caput XXXI.

Ðæt oðer æt his byrigenne
fram lyftadle wæs gehæled.

(*MS. C, fol. 20b*). Wæs on¹
þam² ylcan³ mynstre sum broþor,
þæs nama wæs Beadoþegn,⁴ se
wæs lange⁵ tid cumena ārþegn⁶
þara þe þ mynster sohton; Ic wæð,
þ he^{6a} ða gena⁷ lifigende⁸ wære,
þa he þis gewrit sette. Hæfde
(*MS. O, fol. 128a*) he gewit-
nesse Ic⁹ cyððnesse¹⁰ fram¹¹

untrumra⁷⁰ in cyðnesse heora be- 4710
gra zeeearnunza. Ða sume we
geara for zemynd⁷¹ awriton⁷² on⁴⁵
ðære bêc⁷³ Cuðbrihtes⁷⁴ lifes;
ac⁷⁵ on⁴⁵ þissum ussum⁵⁵ stære
we sculon⁷⁷ an⁷⁸ toætycan,⁷⁹ þe 4715
us zelamp þæt we niwan⁸⁰ ge-
hyrdon.

Caput XXXI.

Þætte oðer æt his byrigenne
fram lyftadle wæs¹ gehæled.¹

Wæs on² þam³ ylcan⁴ mynstre 4720
sum gebroðor,⁵ þæs nama⁶ wæs
Beadoþegn, se wæs lange tid (*MS. T,*
p. 220) cumena ārþegn⁷ þara þe
þæt mynster sohton; Ic wæð, þæt
he þa zyta⁸ lyfigende⁹ wære, þa 4725
he þis writ¹⁰ sette. Hæfde he
gewitnesse¹¹ Ic cyðnesse fram¹²

53 begra zemynde. synd eac þa
awriten *Ca.* — 54 zeeearnunze *C,*
zeeearnunza *Smith.* — 55 sume *Smith.*
— 56 fore *C, Smith.* — 57 cuðberhtes
lifes *Ca, C.* — 58 in *C, fehlt in Ca.*
— 59 þissum *C.* — 60 fehlt in *C.*
— 61 sculon *Ca.* — 62 ā *C.* —
63 æ[leacan *C,* ætycean *Ca.* — 64 ze-
lomp *C,* zelamp nu niwan Ic we þæt
eac swa gehyrdon *Ca.* — 65 niowan
C. — Cap. XXXI: 1 in *C.* — 2 þam
C. — 3 ilcan *C.* — 4 beadoþegn *C.* —
5 longe *C.* — 6 ārþegn *C.* — 6a ha
Ca. — 7 zyta *Ca,* zita *C.* — 8 lif-
igende *C.* — 9 ond *C.* — 10 cyððnesse
Ca, C. — 11 from *C.*

70 un-. — 71 zemynde. — 72 awri-
ton. — 73 bec. — 74 cuðberhtes. —
75 ac. — 77 sceolon. — 78 ān. —
79 toætecan. — 80 neowan. —
Cap. XXXI: 1 fehlt in *B,* wo die
Überschriften zu Cap. XXXI und
XXXII (bezeichnet als XXXI und
XXX) umgestellt sind. — 2 in. —
3 ðæm. — 4 ilcan. — 5 broðor. —
6 noma. — 7 ārðegen. — 8 gena. —
9 lifigende. — 10 gewrit. — 11 ge-
witnessse. — 12 from.

ferunt, e quibus aliqua in libro uitae illius olim memoriae mandauimus. Sed
et in hac historia quaedam, quae nos nuper audisse contigit, superadicere
commodum duximus.

31. Ut quidam ad tumbam eius sit a paralysi sanatus.

Erat in eodem monasterio frater quidam, nomine Badudegn, tempore
non paucio hospitum ministerio deseruiens, qui nunc usque superest, testi-

eallum þam² broþrum¹² J⁹ fram¹¹
 4730 eallum þam² cumum þe þ mynster
 sohton, þ he wæs mycelre¹³ ar-
 fæstnesse J^{13a} æfæstnesse^{13a} wer,
 J⁹ þære bebodenan þenunze eað-
 modlice underþeoded fore intingan
 4735 heofonlicra meda.

Da eode þes¹⁴ broþor¹⁵ sume
 dæge, þ he wolde¹⁶ his reowan J
 his hwitlas,¹⁶ þa¹⁷ þe he on¹ cu-
 mena bure brucende wæs, on¹ sæ
 4740 wacsan¹⁸ J⁹ feormian. Þa he þa
 eft ham hwearf, þa wearð he sem-
 ninga on middum þam² syðfæte¹⁹
 mid hefigre adle zehrinen J⁹ ze-
 stonden, swa þ he hreas J feoll²¹
 4745 on eorðan J⁹ lang²² fæc forðheald
 licgende wæs; J²³ þa æt nyhstan he
 aras. Þa he þa arisende wæs,²³ þa
 zefelde he his lichaman²⁴ healfne
 dæl fram¹¹ þam² heafde oð ða fet
 4750 mid þa²⁵ adle zeslegenne²⁶ beon,

eallum þam¹³ zebroðrum¹⁴ J fram¹²
 eallum þam cumum¹⁵ (MS. B,
 p. 262) þe þæt mynster sohton,
 þæt he wæs micelre¹⁶ arfæstnesse
 wer, on¹⁷ þære bebodenan þe-
 nunze¹⁸ eaðmodlice¹⁹ underþeoded
 for intingan heofonlicre²⁰ mede.²¹

Þa eode þes broðor sume dæge,
 þæt he wolde his reon^{21a} J his
 hwitlas, þam ðe he on² cumena
 bure brucende wæs, wolde²² þa²²
 on¹ sæ wæsscan²³ J feormian.
 Þa he ða eft ham hwearf, þa
 wearð he semnunga²⁴ on middum
 þam¹³ siðfæte²⁵ mid hefigre²⁶
 adle²⁷ zehrinen J zestanden,²⁸ swa
 þæt he hreas J feoll on eorðan J
 lang²⁹ fæc forðheald licgende wæs;
 ond þa³⁰ æt nehstan hwon aras.
 Þa he arisende wæs,³⁰ þa zefelde
 he³¹ healfne his lichaman³¹ fram¹²
 þam¹³ heafde oð ða fet³⁴ mid
 þære³⁵ adle³⁶ zeslegenne³⁷ beon,

12 zebroðrum C. — 13 micelre C.
 — 13^a fehlt (?) in C nach Smith. —
 14 þæs C. — 15 broðer Ca. — 16 wolde
 [his] reowan J hwitlas Ca. — 17 þam
 C. — 18 wæscan C. — 19 siðfæte
 C. — 21 feol C. — 22 long C. —
 23 J bis wæs fehlt in C. — 24 lichoman
 Ca, C. — 25 þære C. — 26 ze-
 slægene Ca, zeslegen C.

13 ðæm. — 14 broðrum. — 15 cu-
 mendum. — 16 mycelre. — 17 ond.
 — 18 ðeznunze. — 19 eadmodlice.
 — 20 heofenlicre. — 21 meorðe (kein
 Absatz in B). — 21^a Über dem aus-
 gestrichenen, aus r oder w geformten
 n ein anderes n (Miller). — 22 fehlt
 in T. — 23 wæscan. — 24 semninga. —
 25 siðfæte. — 26 hefigre. — 27 adle
 (Miller). — 28 zestonden. — 29 long.
 — 30 ond bis wæs fehlt in B. —
 31 bis 33 he his lichoman healfne
 dæl. — 34 fêt. — 35 þa. — 36 adle
 (Querstrich durch das ð undeutlich
 nach Miller). — 37 zeslægene.

monium habens ab uniuersis fratribus cunctisque superuenientibus hospitibus,
 quod uir esset multae pietatis ac religionis iniunctoque sibi officio supernae
 tantum mercedis gratia subditus. Hic cum quadam die lenas siue saga,
 quibus in hospitale utebatur, in mari lauasset, rediens domum repentina
 medio itinere molestia tactus est, ita ut corruens in terram et aliquandiu
 pronus iacens uix tandem resurgeret. Resurgens autem sensit dimidiam
 corporis sui partem a capite usque ad pedes paralysis langore depressam,

þe²⁷ Ʒrecas nemnað paralysis, we
cwæþaþ²⁸ lyftadl; J he mid þy
mæstan Ʒewinne mid his cricce²⁹
hine awreþende³⁰ ham becom.
Weox seo³¹ adl sticcemælum, J
sona þære ylcan³² nihte³³ hefigre
Ʒefremed wæs, swa þte, þa³⁴ dæg
com, þæt he uneaðe³⁵ þurh hine
sylfne³⁶ oþþe arisan oþþe ƷanƷan³⁷
mihte.³⁸ Þa he þa wæs mid þa^{38a}
adle wæced J swenced (*MS. Ca,*
p. 155), ða Ʒepohte he in his mode
nytte Ʒeþeahhte, þæt he wolde
swylce^{38b} Ʒemete, swa he (*MS. O,*
fol. 128b) mihte³⁸ to cyricean³⁹
becuman J to byrigenne⁴⁰ þæs
arwyrðan⁴¹ fæder Cuðbyrhtes,⁴² J
þær his cneowu⁴³ biƷan⁴⁴ J eaðmod-
lice⁴⁵ þa upplican⁴⁶ arfæstnesse⁴⁷
biddan, þ he oððe fram þære adle
Ʒenered wære, Ʒif him þ selre wære,

þe Ʒrecas nemnað paralysis,³⁹ J we
cweðað lyftadl; J he mid þy
mæstan⁴⁰ Ʒewinne mid his cricce⁴¹
hine Ʒewreðede⁴² J²² ham becôm.⁴⁴ 4755
Þa²² weox seo adl⁴⁶ sticcemælum,⁴⁷
J sona þære⁴⁸ ylcan⁴⁹ nihte⁵⁰
hefigere⁵¹ Ʒefremed wæs, swa
þætte,⁵² ða⁴⁶ dæg côm,⁵⁴ þæt
(*MS. B, p. 363*) he ûneaðe⁵⁵ þurh 4760
hine sylfne arisan⁵⁷ mihte⁵⁸ oððe
Ʒân.⁵⁸ Þa he⁵⁹ ða²² wæs⁵⁹ mid
þære adle Ʒewæced J Ʒeswenced,
þa Ʒepohte he on his mode nytte
Ʒepohte,⁶¹ þæt he wolde^{61a} swyl- 4765
cum⁶² Ʒemete, swa he mihte, to
cyrican becuman⁶³ J to byrgenne
þæs arweorðan⁶⁴ fæder Cuðbryhtes,
J þær his (*MS. T, p. 221*) cneow
biƷan⁶⁵ J eaðmodlice⁶⁶ ða uppli- 4770
can⁶⁷ arfæstnesse biddan, þæt⁶⁸
he fram⁶⁹ þære adle Ʒenered wære,
Ʒyf⁷⁰ hym⁷¹ selre⁷² wære þæt,

27 þa *C.* — 28 cweðað *Ca, C.* —
29 crycce *Ca.* — 30 awreþende *Ca.*
— 31 sio *C.* — 32 ilcan *C.* — 33 niht
C. — 34 übergeschrieben in *Ca.* —
35 uneaþe *Smith,* na *O, Ca,* sona *C.*
— 36 selfne *C.* — 37 ƷonƷan *C.* *Dan-*
nach ne von anderer Hand überge-
schrieben in C. — 38 meahhte *C.* —
38^a þære *C.* — 38^b swilce *C.* —
39 ciricean *C.* — 40 byrgenne *C.* —
41 arwurðan *Ca.* — 42 cuðberhtes *Ca,*
C. — 43 cneowa *C.* — 44 biƷean *Ca,*
C. — 45 eadmodlice *Ca.* — 46 up-
lican *C.* — 47 arfæstnysse *Ca.*

39 paralysis. — 40 mastan in *T*
nach Miller. — 41 crycce. — 42 wre-
ðigende. — 44 becom. — 46 fehlt in
B. — 47 sticcemælum. — 48 on þære.
— 49 ilcan. — 50 niht. — 51 hefigre.
— 52 ðæt. — 54 com. — 55 uneaðe.
— 56 sylfne. — 57 ariisan *T,* arisa
B. — 58 oþþe Ʒan mihte. — 59 wæs
he. — 61 Ʒeþeahhte. — 61^a wold. —
62 swylce. — 63 cuman. — 64 ár-
wyrðan. — 65 beƷan. — 66 eadmod-
modlice. — 67 úplican. — 68 oð þæt.
— 69 from. — 70 Ʒif. — 71 him. —
72 seftre, *nicht festre, wie Miller liest.*

et maximo cum labore baculo innitens domum peruenit. Crescebat morbus paulatim et nocte superueniente grauior effectus est, ita ut die redeunte uix ipse per se exurgere aut incedere ualeret. Quo affectus incommodo concepit utillimum mente consilium, ut ad ecclesiam, quoquo modo posset, perueniens, intraret ad tumbam reuerentissimi patris Cudbercti ibique genibus flexis supplex supernam pietatem rogaret, ut uel ab huiscemodi langore, si hoc sibi utile esset, liberaretur; uel, si se tali molestia diutius castigari diuina prouidente gratia oporteret, patienter dolorem ac placida mente susti-

oððe gif he mid þa ȝodcundan
 4775 foreseonesse lenȝ mid þa adle
 clænsad⁴⁸ (*MS. C, fol. 21a*) beon
 sceolde, ꝥ he ꝥ sar mihte ȝe-
 þyldelice mid smylte⁴⁹ mode aberan
 J aræfnan. Ða dyde he, swa swa
 4780 he on his mode ȝehozod hæfde,
 J his þa untruman limo⁵⁰ mid his
 cricce wreþiende⁵¹ on¹ cyricean³⁹
 eode; J⁹ hine⁵² wæs on ȝebed
 streccende æt lichaman²⁴ þæs
 4785 ȝodes weres J mid arfæstre in-
 ȝehyde þurh his fultum wæs
 Dryhten⁵³ biddende, þæt he him
 arfæst J⁹ milde wære. J þa be-
 twyh⁵⁴ his ȝebed J bene ꝥ he
 4790 hwon onslæpte,⁵⁵ þa ȝefelde he,
 swa⁵⁶ he seolfa æfter þon⁵⁷ sæde,
 swa swa mycel⁵⁸ hand⁵⁹ J⁹ brad
 his heafud⁶⁰ ȝehrine on þam dæle,
 þe seo adl J ꝥ sar on wæs, J
 4795 mid þa ylcan⁶¹ hrinenesse eallne^{61a}
 þone dæl his lichaman,²⁴ þe⁶²

oððe gif he mid þære⁷³ ȝodcun-
 dan foreseonnesse lenȝ mid þære⁷⁴
 adle clænsod⁷⁵ beon sceolde, þæt
 he þæt sâr⁷⁶ mihte ȝeþyldiglice
 mid smyltum⁷⁷ môde⁷⁸ aberan J
 aræfnan. J²² ða dyde he,⁴⁶ swa
 swa²² he on his môde⁷⁸ ȝeho-
 zode,⁸² J his ða untruman limum⁸³
 mid his cricce⁸⁴ ȝewreðede⁸⁵ J²²
 eode to⁸⁶ cyrican; J hine wæs
 on⁸⁷ ȝebed streccende æt licha-
 man⁸⁸ þæs ȝodan⁸⁹ weres J mid
 arfæstre⁹⁰ innȝehizde⁹¹ þurh his
 fultum wæs Drihten⁹² biddende,
 þæt he him ârfæst (*MS. B, p. 364*)
 J milde^{92a} wære. Þa⁹³ betweoh⁹⁴
 his ȝebede J his²² bêne⁹⁶ þæt he
 hwon⁹⁷ slep,⁹⁸ þa ȝefelde he, swa
 swa he sylf⁹⁹ æfter sæde,¹ swa
 swa micel² hand³ J brad his hea-
 fod ȝehrine on⁴ ðam⁵ dæle, þe
 seo⁶ adl J ðæt sâr⁶ on wæs, J
 mid þære ylcan⁷ ȝehrinenesse ealne
 þone dæl his lichaman,^{7a} þe⁸ he

48 clæsnad *C*. — 49 smolte *C*. —
 50 leomo *C*. — 51 wreþende *C*. —
 52 he ne *C*. — 53 drihten *Ca, C*. —
 54 betwih *C*. — 55 onslæp *C*. —
 56 swa swa *C*. — 57 *fehlt in C*. —
 58 micel *C*. — 59 hond *C*. —
 60 heafod *C*. — 61 ilcan *C*. —
 61a ealne *Ca, C*. — 62 þe he mid *C*.

73 þa. — 74 ða. — 75 clæsad. —
 76 saar. — 77 smolte. — 78 mode.
 — 82 ȝehozde. — 83 leomo. —
 84 crycce. — 85 wreðȝende. — 86 in.
 — 87 in. — 88 lichoman. — 89 ȝodes.
 — 90 ârfæstre. — 91 innȝehizde.
 — 92 dryhten. — 92a mi[:]de (1 *über i*).
 — 93 ond þa. — 94 betwih. —
 96 bene. — 97 hwón. — 98 onslæp.
 — 99 seolfa. — 1 sæȝde. — 2 mycel.
 — 3 hond. — 4 in. — 5 ðæm. —
 6 þæt sâr ond seo adl. — 7 ilcan. —
 7a li[c]homan. — 8 ðær.

neret inlatum. Fecit igitur, ut animo disposuerat, et inbeciles artus baculo sustentans intrauit ecclesiam; ac prosternens se ad corpus uiri Dei, pia intentione per eius auxilium Dominum sibi propitium fieri precabatur; atque inter preces uelut in soporem solutus sentit, ut ipse postea referre erat solitus, quasi magnam latamque manum caput sibi in parte, qua dolebat, tetigisse, eodemque tactu totam illam, quae langore pressa fuerat, corporis sui partem, paulatim fugiente dolore ac sanitate subsequente, ad pedes usque

mid⁶² þa adle gehefigad⁶³ wæs,
 J⁹ on⁶⁴ sticcemælum⁶⁵ fleondum
 þam² sare J æfterfylgendre⁶⁶ hælo
 geondgoten wæs. Þa þis þus ge-
 worden wæs, sona þæs þe he on-
 woc, þa aras he hal J zesund. J⁹
 he for⁶⁷ his hælo eft Dryhtne⁶⁹
 þanc⁷⁰ secgende⁷¹ wæs⁷² J⁹ þam²
 halzan were his fultumes gyfe;⁷³
 J he þ eac swylce⁷⁴ þam bro-
 þrum cyðde (*MS. O, fol. 129a*) J⁹
 sæde,⁷⁵ hwæt ymb hine gedon
 wære. J⁷⁶ hie⁷⁷ ealle in þæm⁷⁸
 blissedon J fægnedon.⁷⁹ J he æfter
 þære þrea þy zeclænsedra⁸⁰ to
 his þenunge eft hwearf, þe he ær
 wel J bihhydilice⁸¹ heold J beeode.

Swylce⁸² eac þa zephyrelan
 J⁹ þa hrægel,⁸³ ðam⁸⁴ þe
 3ode þone gehalgedon⁸⁵ lichoman
 Cuðberhtes oþþe ær lifi-
 zendne⁸⁶ oþþe æfter forðferedne

mid þære adle gehefigod⁹ wæs,
 J¹⁰ sticcemælum¹¹ fleondum þam¹²
 sare¹³ J æfterfylgendre hælo 4800
 geondgoten wæs. Þa ðis þus ge-
 worden wæs, sona þæs þe he on-
 woc, þa aras¹⁵ he hâl¹⁶ J zesund.
 Ond he¹⁷ for his hælo eft Drihtne¹⁸
 þanc¹⁹ secgende wæs J þam²⁰ hal- 4805
 zan were¹⁷ his fultumes²² gyfe;
 J he þæt (*MS. T, p. 222*) eac
 swylce þam²³ gebroðrum²⁴ cyðde
 J sæde,²⁵ hwæt ymb hyne²⁶ gedon
 wæs. J hi²⁷ þa²⁹ ealle blisse- 4810
 don J gefægnedon.³⁰ J he æfter
 þam³¹ þrea³² þy³³ zeclænsodra to
 his þenunge³⁴ eft hwearf,³⁵ þe he
 ær³⁶ wel J bihhydizlice³⁷ heold
 J beeode.³⁸ 4815

J³⁹ swylce eac ða zephyrelan⁴⁰
 J þa hrægl, þam þe 3ode þone
 gehalgodan lichaman⁴¹ Cuðbrihtes⁴²
 oðþe¹⁷ ær⁴⁴ lifizende⁴⁵ oððe
 (*MS. B, p. 365*) æfter forðfære⁴⁶ 4820

63 hefigad C. — 64 fehlt in C. —
 65 stycce- Ca. — 66 æfterfylendre C.
 — 67 fore C. — 69 drihtne Ca, C. —
 70 þonc C. — 71 secgende C. —
 72 fehlt in C. — 73 gife Ca, zefe C.
 — 74 swilce C. — 75 sægde Ca, C. —
 76 J O. — 77 hi Ca, C. — 78 þam Ca,
 þon C. — 79 zefegon C, fægnedon Ca.
 — 80 zeclænsedra C. — 81 bihhydiz-
 lice Ca, bihydizlice C. — 82 swilce C.
 — 83 hrægl C. — 84 ursprünglich
 in O þam (das m ausradiert, doch
 zwei Punkte : darüber), þæm C. —
 85 gehalgodan Ca, gehalgedan C. —
 86 lifizendne C.

9 gehefigod. — 10 fehlt in T. —
 11 on sticcemælum. — 12 þæm. —
 13 statt sare lesen T, B: wæs. — 15 arás.
 — 16 hal. — 17 fehlt in B. —
 18 dryhtne T, drehtne, mit i über
 dem ersten e B. — 19 þonc. — 20 þæm.
 — 22 fultomes. — 23 þæm. — 24 bro-
 ðrum. — 25 sægde. — 26 hine. —
 27 hie. — 29 in þæm. — 30 zefegon. —
 31 ðære. — 32 ðreaunze. — 33 ðe.
 — 34 ðeznunze. — 35 hwerf. —
 36 ær. — 37 bihhydizlice B. — 38 biz-
 eode. — 39 fehlt in T. — 40 ywe-
 lan T, zerynelican B. — 41 lichoman.
 — 42 cuðberhtes. — 44 ær. —
 45 lifes ende. — 46 forðferedne.

pertransisse. Quo facto, mox euigilans sanissimus surrexit, ac pro sua sanitate Domino gratias denuo referens, quid erga se actum esset, fratribus indicauit; cunctisque congaudentibus, ad ministerium, quod sollicitus exhibere solebat, quasi flagello probante castigatior, rediit.

Sed et indumenta, quibus Deo dicatum corpus Cudbercti uel uiuum antea, uel postea defunctum uestierant, etiam ipsa a gratia curandi

gyredon,⁸⁷ þa eac swylce⁸² from
hælo gyfe⁸⁸ ne aidledon,⁸⁹ swa swa
in þære bec his lifes J⁹ his mæ-
gena⁹⁰ gemeteð swa hwylc⁹¹ swa
4825 hie⁹² rædað⁹³ J leornað.

Caput XXXII.

Ðæt æt his reliquium nu ni-
wan wæs sum man gehæled
fram ðære adle his eagan.

Nis þæt eac swylce to¹ forswi-
4830 gienne, þæt nu ær þrim gearum
(*MS. C, fol. 21b*) þurh his re-
liquias geworden wæs, J² me nu
niwan þurh þone sylfan³ broþor
gecyðde,⁴ on⁵ þam þe hit ge-
4835 worden wæs. Wæs þis gedon on⁵
þam⁶ mynstre,⁷ þe bi Docore
þære ea getimbred is, J⁸ fram⁹
þære ea naman¹⁰ onfenȝ; þam⁶
mynstre ða¹¹ on⁵ abbudes an-
4840 walde¹² fore wæs Swyðbyrht,¹³
se wæs æfest¹⁴ wer.¹⁵

gyredon,⁴⁷ þa eac swylce fram⁴⁸
hælo gyfe ne aidledon,⁴⁹ swa swa
on⁵⁰ þære bec his lifes J his mæ-
gena gemeteð⁵¹ swa hwilc⁵² swa
hī⁵³ rædeð J leornað.

Caput XXXII.

Þætte æt his reliquium nu
niwan wæs (*MS. B, p. 15*) sum
man gehæled fram adle his
eagena.

Nis þæt eac swylce to for-
swigenne,¹ þætte nu ær² þyssum³
þrim⁴ gearum þurh his reliquias
geworden wæs, J me nu niwan⁵
þurh þone sylfan broðor geopo-
node,⁶ on⁷ þam⁸ þe hit geworden
wæs. Wæs þis gedon on⁷ ðam⁸
mynstre,⁹ þe be¹⁰ Docore þære
eā¹¹ getimbred is, J³ fram¹² þære
ea¹³ naman¹⁴ onfenȝ; þam mynstre
ða an¹⁵ abbodes anwealde¹⁷ fore
wæs Swyðbryht,¹⁸ se wæs æfest¹⁹
wer.²⁰

87 gyredon *C*. — 88 gyfe *Ca*, zefe
C. — 89 aidledon *C*, *Smith*, Jlædde
O, Jlæddon *Ca*. — 90 mægnes *Ca*.
— 91 hwilc *C*. — 92 hī *Ca*, *C*. —
93 rædeð *Ca*. — Cap. XXXII: 1 no to
Ca, *C*, *Smith*. — 2 ond *C*. — 3 seol-
fan *C*. — 4 gecyðde *C*. — 5 in *C*. —
6 þæm *C*. — 7 mynster *C*. — 8 ond *C*.
— 9 from *C*. — 10 noman *Ca*, *C*. —
11 *fehlt in Ca*, þe in *C*, *ausradiert*
in O. — 12 onwalde *C*. — 13 swiþ-
berht *C*, swyðberht *Ca*. — 14 æfæst
C. — 15 *fehlt in O*, *Ca*.

47 gyredon. — 48 from. — 49 adwele-
don. — 50 in. — 51 gemét. — 52 hwylc.
— 53 hy. — Cap. XXXII: 1 forswi-
gienne. — 2 ær. — 3 *fehlt in T*. —
4 þrim. — 5 neowan. — 6 gecucðode.
— 7 in. — 8 ðæm. — 9 mynste *B*. —
10 biȝ. — 11 éa. — 12 from. —
13 éa. — 14 noman. — 15 in. —
17 onwalde. — 18 swiðbryht. —
19 æfæst. — 20 *kein Absatz in B*.

non uacarunt, sicut in uolumine uitae et uirtutum eius quisque legerit,
inueniet.

32. *Ut alter ad reliquias eius nuper fuerit ab oculi langore curatus.*

Nec silentio praetereundum, quod ante triennium per reliquias eius
factum, nuper mihi per ipsum, in quo factum est, fratrem innotuit. Est
autem factum in monasterio, quod iuxta amnem Dacore constructum ab eo

Wæs on⁵ þam⁶ mynstre sum
 giunz¹⁶ mon, þam unwlitiz swile¹⁷
 J¹⁸ atolic¹⁹ his eaganbrez²⁰
 wyrde²¹ J wemde; J² se dæg-
 hwamlice²² wæs weaxende, J þæs
 eagan forwyrd tobeotade.²³ Tile-
 den²⁴ his læcas J² þone swile mid
 sealfum (*MS. O, fol. 129b*) J mid
 bepenum zepwænan wolden;²⁵ ac
 hie²⁶ ne mihton.²⁷ Sume lærdon
 þ hie²⁸ne mon onweg acurfe; sume
 þ beweredon for ege maran fre-
 cennesse.²⁹ Mid þy þa se fore-
 sprecena broþor langre³⁰ tide þis-
 licum zescrop won, ne þa³⁰
 tobeotiendan frecennesse³¹ þam⁶
 eagan mennisc hand³² (*MS. Ca,*
p. 156) gehælan mihte,³³ ac a dæg-
 hwamlice³⁴ wæs wyrse J wyrse, ða
 zelamp³⁵ him³⁶ semninga mid
 zyfe³⁷ þære godcundan arfæstnesse
 þurh reliquias þæs halgan fæder
 Cuðbryhtes³⁸ gehæledne³⁹ beon.⁴⁰

Wæs on¹⁵ þam²¹ mynstre
 sum zeonz man,²² þam ûn-
 wlitiz²³ J atolice²⁵ his eagan- 4845
 bræw²⁶ hwyrfe²⁷ J wende;²⁷ J
 se dæghwamlice wæs weaxende,
 J þæs eagan forwyrd²⁹ tobitode.³⁰
 Tiledon³¹ his læcas J ðones wyle³²
 mid sealfum J mid beþinge (*MS. T,* 4850
p. 223) gehælan³³ woldon; âc³⁴
 hi³⁵ ne mihton.^{35a} Sume lærdon
 þæt hine man³⁶ awez curfe;³⁷
 sume (*MS. B, p. 366*) þæs³⁸ wyrn-
 don³⁹ for ege³ maran frecennesse.⁴¹ 4855
 Mid þy þa se foresprecena broðor
 langre⁴² tide⁴³ þyllic ungescrepo⁴⁴
 wann,⁴⁵ ne ða tobeotigendan⁴⁶ fre-
 cenessa⁴⁷ þam eazon⁴⁸ mannes
 hand⁴⁹ gehælan mihte, ac â dæg- 4860
 hwamlice⁵⁰ wæs wyrse J wyrse, þa
 zelamp þæt hine semnunza⁵³ mid
 zyfe⁵⁴ þære godcundan arfæstnesse
 þurh reliquias þæs halegan⁵⁵ fæder
 Cuðbryhtes gehæledne beon. 4865

16 zionz C. — 17 swipe C. —
 18 on C. — 19 atelic Ca. — 20 -brezh
 Ca. — 21 wyr[:]de O, wyrde Ca,
 wyrfe C. — 22 dæghwæmlice C. —
 23 tobeotode Ca, C. — 24 tiloden Ca,
 tiledon C. — 25 woldon Ca. — 26 hi
 Ca, C. — 27 meahton C. — 28 hine
 Ca, C. — 29 *urspr.* frecennesse (r zu n
geändert) O, frecennesse C, frecen-
 nessa Ca. — 30 langre tide þislicum
 (lichomlice Ca) zeswince (zeswinz Ca)
 bad hwonne þa O, Ca; longre tide þis-
 licum zescrope won he (*oder ne?*) þa C.
 — 31 frecednesse Ca, frecennesse C. —
 32 hond C. — 33 meahte C. — 34 dæg-
 hwæmlice C. — 35 zelomp C. — 36 hit
 Ca, hine *Smith*, him O, C. — 37 zife
 C. — 38 cupberhtes Ca, cupbrehtes C.
 — 39 gehæled Ca. — 40 *fehlt in Ca.*

21 ðæm. — 22 monn. — 23 *bis*
 25 unwlitiz swylce eac atolic. —
 26 -brez. — 27 wyrde J wende (*Miller*).
 — 29 forwyrd. — 30 tobeotode. —
 31 Teoledon. — 32 swylce *nach*
Miller. — 33 zedwænan. — 34 ac.
 — 35 hie. — 35a mehton. —
 36 mon. — 37 acurfe. — 38 þæt. —
 39 beweredon. — 41 frecennesse. —
 42 langere. — 43 tide. — 44 un-
 zescræpo. — 45 woon. — 46 to-
 beotiendan. — 47 frecennesse. —
 48 eazum. — 49 hond. — 50 dæg-
 hwæmlice. — 53 semninga. — 54 zife.
 — 55 halzan.

cognomen accepit, cui tunc uir religiosus Suidberct abbatis iure praefuit.
 Erat in eo quidam adulescens, cui tumor deformis palpebram oculi fedauerat;
 qui cum per dies crescens oculo interitum minaretur, curabant medici hunc
 adpositis pigmentorum fomentis emollire, nec ualebant. Quidam absciden-
 dum esse docebant, alii hoc fieri metu maioris periculi uetabant. Cumque

Forþon þa þa broþor⁴¹ his licha-
 man⁴² æfter monegum⁴³ gearum
 his bebyrzednesse⁴⁴ ungewem-
 medne J² ungebrosnadne gemet-
 4870 ton, þa genamon hi⁴⁵ sumne dæl
 his feaxes him to reliquium, ꝥ
 hi⁴⁶ mihton²⁷ heora biddendum
 freondum syllan,⁴⁷ oððe æty-
 wan⁴⁸ on⁵ tacn⁴⁹ þæs wun-
 4875 dres. Þisra reliquia dæl on⁵ þa
 tid mid hine⁵⁰ hæfde sum mæsse-
 preost þæs ylcan⁵¹ mynstres, þæs
 nama⁵² wæs Dryþred, se æfter⁵³
 wæs þæs ylcan⁵¹ mynstres abbud.
 4880 Þa wæs he sume dæge in þa cy-
 ricean⁵⁴ gangezende⁵⁵ J² þa cyste
 ontynde (*MS. C, fol. 22a*) þara
 reliquia, ꝥ he heora⁵⁶ sumne (*MS. O,*
fol. 130a) dæl his biddendum freon-
 4885 dum sealde, þa gelamp⁵⁷ ꝥ se ylca
 iunga,⁵⁷ se þe on his eazum un-
 trum wæs, þa on þære ylcan⁵⁸
 cyricean⁵⁹ wæs ondweard.⁶⁰ Mid
 þy he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

Forþon þa þa⁵⁶ broþor his licha-
 man⁵⁷ æfter manegum gearum his
 bebyrzednesse ungewemmedne J
 ungebrosnodne gemetton, ða ge-
 namon^{57a} hi^{57a} sumne dæl⁵⁸ his
 feaxes him to reliquium, þæt hi⁵⁵
 mihton heora biddendum freondum
 syllan, oððe ætywan⁵⁹ in tacn⁶⁰
 þæs wundres. Þyssa reliquia
 dæl⁵⁸ in ða tid mid him hæfde
 sum mæssepreost on⁶² þam yl-
 can mynstre,⁶² ðæs nama⁶³ wæs
 Þryðred,⁶⁴ se æfter wæs þæs yl-
 can⁶⁵ mynstres abbod. Þa wæs
 he sume dæge⁶⁷ (*MS. B, p. 367*)
 in þa cyrican gangezende⁶⁸ J ða
 cyste ontynde þara reliquia, þæt
 he heora his⁶⁹ biddendum frynd
 sumne dæl⁷⁰ sealde, ða gelamp⁷¹
 þæt se ylca⁷² geonza mann,³ se
 ðe on his eazan untrum wæs, þa
 in þære ylcan⁶⁵ (*MS. T, p. 224*)
 cyrican wæs Jweard.⁷⁴ Mid þy
 he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

41 broþru *Ca.* — 42 lichoman *Ca, C.*
 — 43 monigum *Ca, C.* — 44 be-
 byrzednesse *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 hy
C. — 47 sellan *C.* — 48 æteowan *C.*
 — 49 tacn *C.* — 50 him *C.* — 51 il-
 can *C.* — 52 noma *C.* — 53 æf-
 tera *C.* — 54 ciricean *C.* — 55 zon-
 gende *C.* — 56 hþora *C.* — 57 ze-
 lomp þætte se ilca geonza *C.* —
 58 ilcan *C.* — 59 ciricean *C.* —
 60 onward *Ca.*

56 fehlt in *T, B.* — 57 lichoman. —
 57a genom he. — 58 dæl. — 59 ætea-
 wan. — 60 tacn. — 62 þæs ilcan
 mynstres. — 63 noma. — 64 drydred
 (? *Miller*). — 65 ilcan. — 67 dæg. —
 68 zongende. — 69 bis 70 sumne
 dæl his biddendum freonde. — 71 ze-
 lomp. — 72 ilca. — 74 onward *T,*
 anweald *B.*

tempore non paucio frater praefatus tali incommodo laboraret, neque imminens oculo exitium humana manus curare ualeret, quin per dies augesceret, contigit eum subito diuinae pietatis gratia per sanctissimi patris Cudbercti reliquias sanari. Nam quando fratres sui corpus ipsius post multos sepulturae annos incorruptum reppererunt, tulerunt partem de capillis, quam more reliquiarum rogantibus amicis dare, uel ostendere in signum miraculi possent.

Harum particulam reliquiarum eo tempore habebat penes se quidam de presbyteris eiusdem monasterii nomine Thruidred, qui nunc ipsius monasterii

þe he wolde, his freonde sealde,⁶¹
 þa⁶² sealde he þ̅ oðer þam⁶ ȝiun-
 ȝan⁶³ men, J² het þ̅ he on⁵ heora
 stowe hi⁶⁴ ȝesette J ȝedyde. Þa
 he þa þam⁶ feaxe onfenȝ þæs
 halȝan heafdes,⁶⁵ þa wæs he mid
 halwendre onbryrdnesse⁶⁶ monad,
 þ̅ he toȝesette þam untruman
 breȝe;⁶⁷ J sum fæc þone unge-
 þwæran swyle⁶⁸ mid ðyde⁶⁹ J
 ðwende. Ða he þ̅ ȝedon hæfde,
 þa sette he ða reliquias on⁵ heora
 cyste, swa swa he haten⁷⁰ wæs,
 J ȝelyfde þ̅ his eȝe⁷¹ for ðy feaxe
 þæs ȝodes weres, þam⁶ he ȝe-
 hrinen wæs, hraþe ȝehæled wære.
 Ne hine nowiht his ȝeleafa wæȝde.
 Wæs þa seo⁷² æftre tid dæȝes,
 swa swa he sylfa⁷³ sæde, þa he
 þæt dyde; J² þa dyde forð þone
 dæȝ, þ̅ he don⁷⁴ þohte. Þa hit wæs
 foreweard middæȝ þæs sylfan⁷⁵

ðe he wolde, his frynd^{74a} sealde, 4890
 þa sealde he þæt oðer ðam ȝeongan
 menn;⁷⁵ het⁷⁶ þæt he on⁷⁷ heora
 stowe hi⁷⁸ ȝesette J⁷⁹ ȝedyde.⁷⁹
 Þa he ðam⁸⁰ feaxe onfenȝ þæs
 halȝan heafdes, ða wæs he mid 4895
 halwendre inbryrdnesse⁸¹ manod,
 þæt he toȝesette þam untru-
 man bræwe;⁸³ J sum fæc þone
 ungeþwæran⁸⁴ swyle mid hælde⁸⁵
 J þwænde. Þa he ðæt⁷⁹ ȝedon 4900
 hæfde, ða sette he þa reliquias⁸⁶
 on⁷⁷ heora cyste, swa he hâten
 wæs, J⁸⁷ ȝelyfde⁸⁸ þæt his eȝe
 for ðy feaxe⁸⁹ ðæs ȝodes⁹⁰ weres,
 þam⁹¹ he hrinen wære,⁹² hraðe 4905
 ȝehæled wære. Ne him⁹³ owiht
 his ȝeleafa wæȝde. Wæs þa seo
 æftre tid dæȝes, swa he sylfa⁹⁴
 sæde,⁹⁵ þa he þæt dyde; J⁸⁷ þa
 dyde forð⁹⁶ þone dæȝ, þæt he 4910
 ær ðon⁹⁷ þohte. Þa⁹⁸ hit wæs fore-
 weard²⁴ middæȝ þæs sylfan⁹⁹

61 seallan *C.* — 62 *fehlt in C.* —
 63 iunȝan *Ca.*, ȝeongan *C.* — 64 hie
C. — 65 heafodes *C.* — 66 inbryrd-
 nesse *C.* — 67 breȝe *Ca.* — 68 swile
C. — 69 þȝȝde *Ca.* — 70 ȝehaten *Ca.*
 — 71 eȝe *Ca.*, *C.* — 72 sio *C.* —
 73 seolfa *C.* — 74 ær don *C.* —
 75 seolfan *C.*

74a freonde. — 75 men. — 76 heht.
 — 77 in. — 78 hie. — 79 *fehlt in B.*
 80 ða þæm. — 81 onbryrdnesse. —
 83 breȝe. — 84 ungehwæran *B.* —
 85 þȝȝde. — 86 requias. — 87 ond.
 — 88 ȝelefde. — 89 fexe. — 90 ȝodes
T., ȝodan *B.* — 91 þæm. — 92 wæs.
 — 93 hine. — 94 sylf. — 95 sæȝde.
 — 96 for *B.* — 97 don ær. — 98 ðæ.
 — 99 seolfan.

abbas est. Qui cum die quadam ingressus ecclesiam, aperuisset thecam reliquiarum, ut portionem earum roganti amico praestaret, contigit et ipsum adolescentem, cui oculus languebat, in eadem ecclesia tunc adesse. Cumque presbyter portionem, quantam uoluit, amico dedisset, residuum dedit adolescenti, ut suo in loco reponeret. At ille salubri instinctu admonitus, cum accepisset capillos sancti capitis, adposuit palpebrae languenti et aliquandiu tumorem illum infestum horum adpositione comprimere ac mollire curabat. Quo facto, reliquias, ut iussus erat, sua in theca recondidit, credens suum oculum capillis uiri Dei, quibus adtactus erat, ocius esse sanandum. Neque

dæges, þa semninga gehran he his
eagan; þa gemette he hit swa hāl
4915 I swa zesund mid þy bræwe,⁷⁶
swa swa him næfre ænig⁷⁷ swyle⁷⁸
oððe unwlitignes ætywde.⁷⁹

dæges, ða semnunga (*MS. B, p. 368*)
gehran he his eage;¹ þa gemette²
he² hit swa hāl I swa zesund mid
þy bræwe,³ swylc⁴ him næfre
nænig⁵ swyle oððe unwlitignes⁶
ætywde.⁸

76 breze *C.* — 77 nænig *Ca.* —
78 swile *C.* — 79 onætywde *Ca.*,
æteowde *C.*

1 eagan. — 2 zetmette ho: (*e aus-*
radiert) *T*; he *fehlt in B.* — 3 breze.
— 4 swa. — 5 ænig. — 6 unwliteg-
nes. — 8 ne æteaude.

eum sua fides fefellit. Erat enim, ut referre erat solitus, tunc hora circiter secunda diei. Sed cum alia, quaeque dies illa exigebat, cogitaret et faceret, imminente hora ipsius diei sexta, repente contingens oculum ita sanum cum palpebra inuenit, ac si nil umquam in eo deformitatis ac tumoris apparuisset.



HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM LIBER QUINTUS.

Caput I.

Ðæt Æðelwold Sce' Cuð-
berhtes æfterfylizend on
ancersetle ond life zeseted
þam winnendum broðrum on
sæ gebiddende ðone storm he
zesette J gestilde.

(*MS. O, fol. 130b*). Ða æfter-
fylizde¹ þam² Dryhtnes³ were
Cuðbyrhte⁴ on⁵ biganze⁶ þæs an-
corlifes, ⁷ þe he dyde on⁵ Farne⁸
þam² ealande⁹ ær tidum his¹⁰ by-
sceophades,¹¹ se arwyrða¹² wer

Caput I.

Ðætte Aðelwold Sce' Cuð-
byrhtes¹ æfterfylizend on
ancersetle^{1a} zeseted þam
winnendum broðrum on sæ
gebiddende ðone storm he 5
zesette.

(*MS. T, p. 225*). Þa æfter-
fylzde þam² Drihtnes^{2a} were Cuð-
brihte³ in biganze⁴ ðæs ancor-
lifes, ^{þe}⁵ he beeode⁶ in Farne 10
þam² izlande⁷ ær tidum⁸ his bi-
scophâdes,⁹ se ârweorða¹⁰ wer

Cap. I. Incipit ecclesiastice (-cæ
C) historie (-æ C) gentis (gestis C)
anglorum liber qvintus O, C. —
1 æfterfylzde C. — 2 þam C. —
3 drihtnes Ca. — 4 cuðberhte Ca. —
5 in C. — 6 bigonze C. — 7 ancer-
C. — 8 farene Ca. — 9 ealande Ca.
— 10 in his C. — 11 b'-. Ca, bisceop-
C. — 12 arwurða Ca.

Cap. I: 1 cutbyrhtes B. — 1a accer-
seltle B. — 2 ðam. — 2a dryhtnes.
— 3 cuðberhte. — 4 bigonze. —
5 ða (*Miller*). — 6 dyde. — 7 ealande.
— 8 tiidum. — 9 bisscophaaades. —
10 aarwyrða.

1. *Ut Oidiluald successor Cudbercti in anchoretica uita, laborantibus in mari
fratribus, tempestatem orando sedauerit.*

Successit autem uiro Domini Cudbercto in exercenda uita solitaria,
quam in insula Farne ante episcopatus sui tempora gerebat, uir uenerabilis

15 *Æpelwold*,¹³ se monizum gearum
 ær on⁵ þam² mynstre, þe cweden
 is On Hripum,¹⁴ þa onfangnan¹⁵ þe-
 nunge mæssepreosthades¹⁶ æfter
 wýrþum dædum þam² hade ge-
 halgade.¹⁷ Ðæs^{17a} 3odes mon-
 nes¹⁸ zeearnunze oððe¹⁹ his lif,
 20 hwylc²⁰ (*MS. C, fol. 23b*) wære,
 cuðlicor¹⁹ ascineð, gif ic ân his
 wundur²¹ asecze,²¹ þ me an þara²²
 broþra²³ sæde, for þam² J²⁴ on⁵
 þam² þe hit zefremed wæs. þ
 25 wæs²⁵ 3uðfrið se arwyrða¹² Cris-
 tes þeow J²⁴ mæssepreost, se eac
 swylce æfter þon þam² broþrum²⁶
 þære ylcan²⁷ cyrican²⁸ Lindes-
 farena²⁹ ea, on⁵ þære he afeded
 30 wæs, on anwealde³⁰ abbuddomes³¹
 fore wæs.

Ædelwold,¹¹ se manezum¹² gearum
 ær on¹³ ðam² mynstre, ðe cweden
 is In Hreopum,¹⁴ þa anfangenan¹⁵
 þenunze¹⁶ mæssepreosthades¹⁷ æf-
 ter weorðum¹⁸ dædum^{18a} þam²
 hade gehalgode.¹⁹ Þæs 3odan²¹
 mannes²² zeearnunz J²³ his lif,²⁴
 hwylc²⁵ hyt²⁶ wære,²⁷ cuðlicor²⁸
 ascineð, gif ic ân²⁹ his wundra³⁰
 asecze,³¹ þæt me an ðara gebro-
 ðra³² sæde,³³ fore ðam² J in ðam²
 þe hit zefremed wæs. Þæt wæs
 3uþfrið³⁴ se ârweorða¹⁰ Cristes
 ðeow J mæssepreost, se eac³⁵
 swylce³⁶ æfter þam³⁷ ðam² ge-
 broðrum³⁸ þære ylcan³⁹ cyrican⁴⁰
 æt²⁶ Lindesfaronas⁴² eâ,⁴³ on⁴⁴
 ðære he afeded wæs, in anwealde⁴⁵
 (*MS. B, p. 369*) abbuddomes⁴⁶ fore⁴⁷
 wæs.⁴⁷

13 æþelwald *C.* — 14 æthripum
Ca, in hripum *C.* — 15 onfangenan
Ca, onfonznan *C.* — 16 mæsse-
 preostes hade *Ca.* — 17 gehalgode
C. — 17a þæt þæs *Ca.* — 18 man-
 nes *Ca, C.* — 19 J his lif þe cuðli-
 cor *Ca.* — 20 hwelc *C.* — 21 wundra
 secze *Ca.* — 22 þæra *Ca.* — 23 ge-
 broþra *C.* — 24 ond *C.* — 25 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 26 gebroþrum *C.* — 27 il-
 can *C.* — 28 ciricean *C.* — 29 lindes-
 fearona *C.* — 30 anwalde *Ca.* —
 31 abbuddomes *C.*

11 ædelwald. — 12 monizum. —
 13 in. — 14 In hrypum. — 15 onfonz-
 nan. — 16 ðeznunze. — 17 mærsode
 preosthades *B.* — 18 wyrðum. — 18a *fehlt*
in T. — 19 gehaalgade *T.*, gehalgod
 wæs *B.* — 21 3odes. — 22 monnes.
 — 23 oððo. — 24 liif. — 25 hwelc.
 — 26 *fehlt in T.* — 27 were. —
 28 J eac cuðlicor *B.* — 29 áan. —
 30 wundor. — 31 áseczo. — 32 broðra.
 — 33 sægde. — 34 cuðfrið (? *Miller*). —
 35 ec. — 36 swelce. — 37 ðon. — 38 bro-
 ðrum. — 39 ilcan. — 40 cirican. —
 42 liidisfearona. — 43 eae. — 44 in. —
 45 onwalde. — 46 abbuddomes. —
 47 *fehlt in B (kein Absatz).*

Oidiluald, qui multis annis in monasterio, quod dicitur Inhrypum, acceptum
 presbyteratus officium condignis gradu ipse consecrabat actibus. Cuius ut
 meritum, uel uita qualis fuerit, certius clarescat, unum eius narro miraculum,
 quod mihi unus e fratribus, propter quos et in quibus patratum est, ipse
 narrauit, uidelicet Gudfrid, uenerabilis Christi famulus et presbyter, qui etiam
 postea fratribus eiusdem ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis, in qua educatus est, ab-
 batis iure praefuit.

Cwæð he: Ic com mid twam³² oþrum³³ broþrum²⁶ to Farene³⁴ þam² ealande.³⁵ Wolde ic spreca(n) (MS. Ca, p.157) wið³⁶ ðone³⁶ arwyrþan³⁷ fæder Æþelwald. Mid þy ic þa wæs mid his ȝesprece³⁸ wel ȝereted J²⁴ me bletsunȝe bæd J²⁴ we ham hwurfon, þa we þa³⁹ wæron on⁵ midre⁴⁰ þære sæ,⁴¹ þa wæs semnunȝa⁴² heofones smylnes⁴³ tosliten, þære þe we ær uton leoþon;⁴⁴ J swa mycel⁴⁵ wind⁴⁶ ūs onhreas J swa reðe stormas coman,⁴⁷ þ⁴⁸ we ne⁴⁹ mid seȝle⁵⁰ ne mid rounesse⁵¹ owiht⁵² fremian⁵³ mihton,⁵⁴ ne we us nahtes⁵⁵ elles wendon⁵⁶ nemne⁵⁷ deaðes sylfes.⁵⁸ Mid þy we þa swiðe⁵⁹ lanȝe⁶⁰ wið þam² winde J wið

Cwæþ he: Ic wille⁴⁸ mid twam⁴⁹ oðrum ȝebroðrum⁵⁰ tō Farene⁵¹ þam² iȝlande.⁵² Wolde⁴⁷ ic⁴⁷ 35 spreca(n)⁵³ wið⁵⁴ ðone arweorðan⁵⁵ fæder Apelwold.¹¹ Mid þy þe²⁶ ic wæs⁵⁶ mid his spræce⁵⁸ wel areted⁵⁹ J me bletsunȝe⁶⁰ bæd J we ham⁶¹ hwurfon,⁶² þa 40 we þa wæron on middre⁶³ þære sæ, ða wæs sæmnunȝa⁶⁴ seo²⁶ heofonlice⁶⁶ smylnes tosliden,⁶⁷ ðære þe we ær⁶⁸ ūton liðon;⁶⁸ J swa^{68a} micel winter ūs onhreas 45 J swa^{68a} reðe⁶⁹ storm com,⁷⁰ (MS. T, p. 226) þæt we ne mid seȝle ne mid rowette⁷¹ owiht fremian⁷² mihton,⁷³ ne we ūs nowihtes⁷⁴ elles ne²⁶ wendon buton⁷⁶ deaðes 50 sylfes.⁷⁷ Mid þy we þa swiðe lanȝe⁷⁸ wið ðam² winde J wið

32 twæm C. — 33 fehlt in Ca. — 34 farne C. — 35 ealande Ca, C. — 36 zerstört in C. — 37 arwurðan Ca, arweorþan C. — 38 ȝespræce Ca, — 39 fehlt in C. — 40 middre Ca. — 41 fehlt in C. — 42 semninga Ca. — 43 smoltnes C. — 44 utonleoþon C. — 45 micel C. — 46 winter C, Smith, ursprünglich winter in O. — 47 comon C. — 48 þætte C. — 49 fehlt in O, Ca. — 50 sleȝ (über dem e ein ȝ) O, seȝlinȝe Ca. — 51 rownesse Ca, C. — 52 owhit Ca. — 53 fromian C. — 54 mihte Ca, meahte C. — 55 naht Ca, nohtes C. — 56 ne wendan Ca. — 57 nemþe Ca. — 58 seolfes C. — 59 swyðe Ca. — 60 lanȝe C.

48 cwoom. — 49 tuæm. — 50 broðrum. — 51 farne. — 52 ealande. — 53 specan. — 54 mid. — 55 arwyrðan. — 56 ða wæs. — 58 ȝesprece. — 59 ȝeroeted. — 60 bletsunȝe. — 61 haam. — 62 hurfon B. — 63 midre. — 64 semninga, somninga (Miller). — 66 hiofones. — 67 tosliten. — 68 ær liðon uut. — 68a swæ. — 69 roeðe. — 70 cuóm. — 71 rownesse. — 72 fromȝan. — 73 meahton. — 74 nohtes. — 76 naemne. — 77 seolfes. — 78 lanȝe.

‘Ueni’, inquit, ‘cum duobus fratribus aliis ad insulam Farne, loqui desiderans cum reuerentissimo patre Oidilualdo; cumque allocutione eius refecti et benedictione petita domum rediremus, ecce subito, positus nobis in medio mari, interrupta est serenitas, qua uehebamur, et tanta ingruit tamque fera tempestatis hiems, ut neque uelo neque remigio quicquam proficere, neque aliud quam mortem sperare ualeremus. Cumque diu multum cum uento pelagoque frustra certantes, tandem post terga respiceremus, si forte uel ipsam, de qua egressi eramus, insulam aliquo conamine repetere possemus, inueni-

ðam² sæ holonza⁶¹ (*MS. O, fol. 131a*)
 campedon⁶² I wunnun,⁶³ þa æt
 55 nyhstan locodon⁶⁴ we on bæcling,
 hwæþer wen wære, þ we ænize
 þinga furþum⁶⁵ þ ealand⁶⁶ zese-
 cean⁶⁷ mihton,⁶⁸ þe⁶⁹ we ær ut
 of zanzende⁷⁰ wæron. Cirdon⁷¹ we
 60 us þider we cyrdon,⁷² zemetton^{72a}
 we us æghwanon⁷³ zelice storme
 foresette I foretynde, I nænizne
 hyht hælo on⁵ us to lafe stan-
 dan.⁷⁴ Þa wæs æfter langum⁷⁵
 65 fæce þ we usse zesyhð⁷⁶ fyr⁷⁷
 upp⁷⁸ ahofon,⁷⁹ þa zesawon we
 on⁵ Farene⁸⁰ þam² ealande 3ode^{80a}
 þone leofan fæder Æþelwald of
 his digolnessum⁸¹ utzanzende,⁸² þ
 70 he wolde urne⁸³ siðfæt sceawian
 I zeseon hwæt us zelumpe; for-
 þon he zehyrde þ zebrec þara
 storma I þæs weallendan⁸⁴ sæes.⁸⁵

ðam² sæ⁷⁹ holunza⁸⁰ campedon⁸¹
 I wunnon,⁸² þa æt nehstan loco-
 don⁸³ we on bæcling, hwæðer
 wên⁸⁴ wære,⁸⁵ þæt we ænize þinga
 furðum þæt izland⁸⁶ zeseon⁸⁷ miht-
 on,⁷³ þæt we ær ut of zanzende⁸⁸
 wæron. Cyrdon⁸⁹ we⁴⁷ us⁴⁷
 þæder⁹¹ we cyrdon,⁹² zemetton⁹³
 we us⁴⁷ æghwanon⁹⁵ zelicne⁹⁶
 storm⁹⁷ foran⁹⁸ onsettende⁹⁸ I fore-
 timbrigende,⁹⁹ I nænizne¹ hyht
 hælo on² us to lafe standan.³ Þa
 wæs æfter langum⁴ fæce (*MS. B,*
p. 370) þæt we ure⁵ zesyhðe⁶
 fyrr⁷ upp ahofen, ða zesawon⁸ we
 in Farne ðam⁹ izlande¹⁰ 3ode
 þæne¹¹ leofan wer¹² Aþelwold¹³
 of his digolnessum¹⁴ utzanzende,¹⁵
 þæt he wolde urne¹⁶ siðfæt sceaw-
 wian I zeseon¹⁷ hwæt us zelumpe;
 forðon he zehyrde þæt zebrec þara
 storma I ðæs wealdendan¹⁸ sæs.

61 hete lange *Ca*, halonze *C*. —
 62 campodon (*über dem ersten o ein e*)
Ca, compadon *C*. — 63 wunnan *Ca*,
 wunnon *C*. — 64 locodan *Ca*. —
 65 furþon *Ca*, *C*. — 66 ealand *Ca*. —
 67 zesecean *C*. — 68 meahton *C*. —
 69 þæt *C*. — 70 zonzende *C*. — 71 cyr-
 don *Ca*, cyrde *C*. — 72 cirden *C*. —
 72a zemettan *Ca*. — 73 æghwanan *Ca*,
 æghwonan *C*. — 74 stondan *C*. —
 75 longum *C*. — 76 zesihð *Ca*. —
 77 fyrr *Ca*, feor *C*. — 78 up *C*. —
 79 ahofan *Ca*. — 80 farne *C*. — 80a *In*
O ein s über dem e von anderer Hand.
 — 81 deazolnessum *C*. — 82 utzon-
 zende *C*. — 83 userne *C*. — 84 [weallen-
 des] *Smith*; weal:[c]endan *O*, w[e]alcen-
 dan *Ca*, weallendan *C*. — 85 sæs *Ca*.

79 sâe. — 80 holonza *T*, *fehlt in*
B. — 81 compadon. — 82 wunnon.
 — 83 locadon. — 84 woen. — 85 ware
 (? *Miller*). — 86 ealand. — 87 ze-
 secan. — 88 zonzende. — 89 caerde
 we usic. — 91 ðider. — 92 cærde.
 — 93 zemaetton. — 95 usic æghwo-
 non. — 96 zeliice. — 97 storme. —
 98 foresette. — 99 foretynde. — 1 næ-
 niz. — 2 in. — 3 stondan. — 4 lon-
 zum. — 5 usse. — 6 zesihð. —
 7 feorr. — 8 zesezon. — 9 ðæm. —
 10 ealande. — 11 ðone. — 12 fæder.
 — 13 æðelwald. — 14 deazolnissum.
 — 15 utzonzende. — 16 userne. —
 17 zeson *B*. — 18 weallendes.

mus nos undiqueuersum pari tempestate praeclusos nullamque spem nobis in
 nobis restare salutis. Ubi autem longius uisum leuauimus, uidimus in ipsa
 insula Farne egressum de latibulis suis amantissimum Deo patrem Oidilual-
 dum iter nostrum inspicere. Audito etenim fragore procellarum ac feruentis
 Oceani exierat uidere, quid nobis accideret; cumque nos in labore ac de-
 speratione positos cerneret, flectebat genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri

Mid þy he þa us sceawade⁸⁶ I
 geseah on⁵ gewinne I⁸⁷ on or-
 modnesse⁸⁷ (*MS. C, fol. 23a*) ge-
 sette beon, þa bigde he his cneowu
 to Fæder ures Dryhtnes⁸⁸ Hæ-
 lendes Cristes, I wæs gebiddende⁸⁹
 for ure⁹⁰ hælo I for urum life.
 I mid þy he þa þ gebed⁹¹ gefylde,
 he þa somod⁹² ætgædere
 ge þone aþundenan⁹³ sæ gesmylte
 ge þone storm⁹⁴ gestylde,⁹⁵ to þon
 þætte þurh eall⁹⁶ seo reðnes þæs
 stormes wæs blinnende I gesun-
 dige⁹⁷ windas þurh þone smyl-
 testan⁹⁸ sæ usic⁹⁹ æt¹⁰⁰ lande¹ ge-
 brohte. Mid ðy we þa upp² coman
 to lande I ure scyp^{2a} eac swylce
 fram þam^{2a} yþum upp² abæron, þa
 sona se ylca³ storm eft hwearf
 I com, se þe for⁴ urum⁵ intingan

Myd¹⁹ ðy ðe²⁰ he ða us²¹ 75
 sceawode I geseah on² gewinne I
 on² ormodnesse gesette beon, ða
 bigde²² he his cneowu²³ to Fæder
 ures²⁴ Drihtnes²⁵ Hælendes Cristes,
 I²⁶ wæs gebiddende for²⁷ ure²⁸ 80
 hælo I for urum²⁹ life. I³⁰ mid
 þy he ða þæt gebedd³¹ gefylde,
 he ða somod ætgædere³² ge ðone
 aþundenan³³ sæ gesmylte ge ðone
 storm gestilde, to ðon þæt³⁴ eall³⁵ 85
 seo³⁷ reðnes³⁸ ðæs³⁹ stormes³⁹
 wæs blinnende I gesundiglice⁴⁰
 windas þurh ðone smyltan⁴¹ sæ
 ûs⁴² æt lande⁴³ gebrohte. Mid
 ðy we ða upp coman⁴⁴ to lande⁴³ 90
 I ure⁴⁵ scyp⁴⁶ eac⁴⁷ swylce⁴⁸
 fram⁴⁹ ðam⁵⁰ yðum upp⁵¹ abæron,
 ða sona se ylca⁵² storm eft hwearf
 I com,⁵³ se ðe for urum⁵⁴ intingan

86 sceawode *C.* — 87 ond heora
 modnesse *C.* — 88 drihtnes *Ca.* —
 89 biddende *Ca.* — 90 usser *C.* —
 91 gebedd *Ca.*, gebæd *C.* — 92 so-
 med *C.* — 93 aþundnan *C.* — 94 strom
O. — 95 gestilde *C.* — 96 eal *C.* —
 97 zesyndge *C.* — 98 smoltestan *C.*
 — 99 us *C.* — 100 et *C.* — 1 londe
C. — 2 ûp *C.* — 2^a scip eac swilce
 from þam *C.* — 3 ilca *C.* — 4 fram
O, Ca., from *C.* — 5 ussum *C.*

19 mid. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 us
 eac. — 22 bezde. — 23 cneo. —
 24 usses. — 25 dryhtnes. — 26 ond.
 — 27 fore. — 28 usse. — 29 ussum.
 — 30 ond. — 31 gebed. — 32 æt-
 gædre. — 33 aþundnan. — 34 ðætte.
 — 35 þurh all. — 37 sio. — 38 roeð-
 nis. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 40 ge-
 syndge. — 41 smyltestan. — 42 usic
T, ut *B.* — 43 londe. — 44 cuomon.
 — 45 user. — 46 scip. — 47 ec. —
 48 swelce. — 49 from. — 50 ðæm.
 — 51 up. — 52 ilca. — 53 cwóm.
 — 54 ussum.

Iesu Christi pro nostra uita et salute precaturus. Et cum orationem con-
 pleret, simul tumida aequora placauit; adeo ut, cessante per omnia saeuitia
 tempestatis, secundi nos uenti ad terram usque per plana maris terga comi-
 tarentur. Cumque euadentes ad terram, nauiculam quoque nostram ab undis
 exportaremus, mox eadem, quae nostri gratia modicum siluerat, tempestas
 rediit et toto illo die multum furere non cessauit; ut palam daretur intel-
 legi, quia modica illa, quae prouenerat, intercapedo quietis, ad uiri Dei preces
 nostrae euasionis gratia caelitus donata est.

95 medmycel⁶ fæc gestillde,⁷ I eall-
ne⁸ þone dæg swiðe⁹ micel¹⁰ I
stranz¹¹ wæs, þ¹² men sweeto-
lice¹³ ongyton¹⁴ mihton,¹⁵ þ¹² se
medmicla (MS. O, fol. 131b) fyrst
100 þære stillnesse,¹⁶ þe þær becom,
to benum þæs Ʒodes weres for
intingan ure^{16a} hælo heofonlice for-
gyfen¹⁷ wæs.

Wunade þæs ylca Ʒodes wer
105 on¹⁸ Farene¹⁹ þam²⁰ ealande²¹
twelf wintere²² I þær forðferde;
ac on¹⁸ Lindesfarena²³ ea be
þære²⁴ foresprecena^{24a} bysceopa²⁵
licum on¹⁸ Sce' Petres cyricean²⁶
110 þæs apostoles bebyrized is. Wæron
þas þing Ʒedon on¹⁸ Aldfriþes ti-
dum þæs cyninges, se þe æfter his
breþer EcƷfriðe Norðanhymbra
þeode anes²⁷ wana²⁸ þe²⁹ twentiz³⁰
115 wintra on cynedome fore wæs.

medmicel (MS. T, p. 227) tæc
gestilde, I⁵⁵ ealne ðone dæg swiðe
micel I stranz⁵⁶ wæs, þætte men
ongytan⁵⁷ mihton⁵⁸ sweetolice⁵⁹
(MS. B, p. 371), þæt⁶⁰ se med-
micla fyrst ðære stilnesse, þe ðar⁶¹
becom,⁶² to benum ðæs Ʒodes⁶³
weres for intingan ðre⁶⁴ hælo
heofonlice forgyfen⁶⁵ wæs.

Wunode⁶⁶ þes ylca Ʒodes man⁶⁷
in Farne þam ealande⁶⁸ twelf⁶⁹
winter I þær forðferde; ac in
Lindesfarena ea⁶⁹ be⁷⁰ ðara⁷¹ fore-
sprecena⁷¹ biscopa⁷² licum⁷³ on⁷⁴
Sce' Petres cirican⁷⁵ ðæs aposto-
les bebyrzed⁷⁶ is. Wæron þas
ðing Ʒedon in Ealdfriðes⁷⁷ tidum
ðæs cyninges, sê þe æfter his breðer
EcƷferðe⁷⁸ Norðhymbra⁷⁹ þeode
anes wana⁸⁰ þe⁸⁰ XX⁸¹ wintra
on⁷⁴ cynedome fore wæs.

6 medmycel *Ca*, medmi::: *C*. —
7 gestilde *Ca*, *C*. — 8 ealne *Ca*. —
9 swyðe *Ca*. — 10 mycel *Ca*. —
11 stranz *C*. — 12 þætte *C*. —
13 sweetollice *Ca*. — 14 ongytan
Ca, ongitan *C* (zit *undeutlich*). —
15 meahton *C*. — 16 stilnesse *C*.
— 16^a *undeutlich in C*. — 17 for-
gyfen *Ca*. — 18 in *C*. — 19 fearne
C. — 20 þæm *C*. — 21 ealande *C*.
— 22 wint. *Ca*, winter *C*. — 23 lin-
desfearona *Ca*. — 24 þære in *O*
korrigiert (Rasur) aus þære, þara
C. — 24^a foresprecena *Ca*. — 25 bi-
sceopa *Ca*. — 26 ciricean *C*. —
27 aanes *C*. — 28 wan *C*. — 29 þy
C. — 30 XX *Ca*.

55 ond. — 56 stranz. — 57 bis 59
sweetolice ongeaton meahton. —
60 þætte. — 61 ðær. — 62 becwom.
— 63 Ʒodes *T*, Ʒodan *B*. — 64 usse.
— 65 forgyfen. — 66 wunade. —
67 wer. — 68 ealande. — 69 twelf
bis ea fehlt in B. — 70 bi. — 71 þære
foresprecena. — 72 biscop *B*. —
73 liicum. — 74 in. — 75 cyrican.
— 76 bibyrzed. — 77 aldfriðes. —
78 ecƷfriðe. — 79 norðanhymbra.
— 80 wonþe. — 81 twentiz.

Mansit autem idem uir Dei in insula Farne XII annis ibidemque defunctus; sed in insula Lindisfarnensi iuxta praefatorum corpora episcoporum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultus est. Gesta uero sunt haec temporibus Aldfridi regis, qui post fratrem suum Ecgfridum genti Nordanhymbrorum decem et nouem annis praefuit.

Caput II.

Ðæt se biscop Johannes ænne
dumbne monn gebiddende gehæ-
ælde.

On¹ þæs cyninges rice fore-
weardum forðferde Eata byssceop,²
J þa Johannes se halga wer on-
fenz byscephad^{2a} þære cyricean³
æt Heagostealdes ea. Bi þam by-
sceope⁴ gewuniað seczan moniz
wundur gastlicra mægena, þa þe
hine full⁵ hiwcuðlice^{5a} cuðan
(*MS. C, fol. 23b*), J eallra (*MS. Ca,*
p. 158) swiðust⁶ se arwurða⁷ wer
J se soðfæsta Beorhthun,⁸ se wæs
his deacon,⁹ J eft wæs abbud þæs
mynstres, þ is gecyged¹⁰ On Dyra
Wyda.¹¹ Þuhte us zerisene, þ we
þa wundur¹² sume on þisse bec
gemynzade.¹³

Caput II.

Þæt se bysceop Johannis
ænne dumne mannan gebid-
dende gehæalde.

On¹ ðæs cyninges rîce fore-
weardum² forðferde Eata biscop, 120
J³ ða Johannes se halega⁴ wer
onfenz⁵ biscopphade⁶ on⁷ þære cy-
rican⁸ æt Hægesteald⁹ ea.¹⁰ Be¹¹
ðam¹² biscope gewuniað to⁷ sec-
zenne¹⁴ manize¹⁵ wundor gast- 125
licra¹⁶ mægena,¹⁷ þa þe hine hio-
wesclice¹⁸ cuðon, J ealra¹⁹ swiðust
se arweorða²⁰ wer J se soðfæsta
Bryhthûn,²¹ se wæs his diacon,
J eft wæs abbud þæs mynstres, ðe²² 130
is cweden²³ On²⁴ Deora Wuda.²⁴
Þuhte ûs zerysne,²⁵ þæt we þa
wundur²⁶ (*MS. B, p. 372*) sume²⁷
on²⁸ ðysse²⁹ Jweardan bæc gemyn-
zodon.²⁹ 135

Cap. II: 1 In *C.* — 2 b'. *Ca*, bi-
sceop *C.* — 2a b'. *Ca*, bisceop- *C.*
— 3 ciricean *C.* — 4 biscop *Ca*, bi-
sceop *C.* — 5 full *Ca.* — 5a hiowesc-
lice *C* (? *Smith*). — 6 swiðost *Ca*,
C. — 7 arwurða *Ca.* — 8 berht-
hun *Ca.* — 9 diacon *Ca.* — 10 ge-
cized *C.* — 11 ondyrawuda *C.* —
12 wundor *Ca.* — 13 zemynezode
Ca, C.

Cap. II: 1 In. — 2 forewordum.
— 3 ond. — 4 halga. — 5 onfoenz.
— 6 biscopphad. — 7 *fehlt in T.* —
8 ciricean. — 9 heagostealdes. —
10 eae. — 11 Bi. — 12 ðam. —
14 seczean. — 15 moniz. — 16 gæst-
licra. — 17 mæzna. — 18 *fehlt in*
B. — 19 eallra. — 20 arwyrða. —
21 berhthun. — 22 ðæt. — 23 ge-
ceged. — 24 on dera wuda. — 25 ze-
risne. — 26 wundur. — 27 sumu. —
28 in. — 29 ðysse bæc zemyndzode.
Kein Absatz in B.

2. *Ut episcopus Iohannes mutum benedicendo curauerit.*

Cuius regni principio defuncto Eata episcopo, Iohannes uir sanctus Hagustaldensis ecclesiae praesulatum suscepit; de quo plura uirtutum mira-
cula, qui eum familiariter nouerunt, dicere solent, et maxime uir reueren-
tissimus ac ueracissimus Bercthun, diaconus quondam eius, nunc autem
abbas monasterii, quod uocatur Inderauuda, id est In silua Derorum; e qui-
bus aliqua memoriae tradere commodum duximus. Est mansio quaedam
secretior, nemore raro et uallo circumdata, non longe ab Hagustaldensi
ecclesia, id est unius ferme miliarii et dimidii spatio interfluente Tino

Syndon sume digol¹⁴ wic mid
wealle J mid bearwe¹⁵ ymbsealde,
noht feor from þære cyricean Hea-
gostealdes ea, ꝥ is huhwego on
140 opere¹⁶ healfre mile fæce; floweð¹⁷
Tine seo ea (*MS. O, fol. 132a*)
betwyh.¹⁸ Habbað þa wic gebed-
hus J cyricean¹⁹ Sce' Michaelles²⁰
þæs heahengles, on þam se ȝodes
145 wer oft mid feawum his ȝeferum
stille wunade²¹ to began[gan]ne²² his
leornun[ge] J halize ȝebedo,²³ J swi-
þust²⁴ on þa tid þæs feowertiglican
fæstenes ær Eastrum. Mid þy he þa
150 sume²⁵ tide on foreweard Eastor²⁶
fæsten²⁶ þider com to wunianne,²⁷
ða het he his ȝeferan, ꝥ hie²⁸
sohton²⁹ sumne earmne þearfan,
se þe wære micelre untrumnesse J
155

Sume³⁰ syndon³⁰ dygle³¹ wic³²
mid wyllum³³ J mid bearewum³⁴
ymbsealde, nowiht³⁵ feorr fram³⁶
ðære cyrican⁸ æt Hægstealdes⁹
ea,³⁷ þæt is, swylcre³⁸ on¹ oðerre
healfre³⁹ mile fæce; J⁷ floweð
Tiine¹⁸ seo ea betweoh.⁴² Habbað
ða wic⁴³ ȝebedhūs,⁴⁴ þæt⁷ is⁷
Sce' Michaelis⁴⁶ (*MS. T, p. 228*)
ðæs heahengles, on¹ ðam⁴⁷ se
ȝodes wer⁴⁸ mid feawum⁴⁹ bro-
ðrum¹⁸ his ȝeferum oft⁵¹ stille
wunode⁵² to beganne⁵³ his leor-
nun[ge] J halize⁵⁴ bebedu,⁵⁵ J⁵⁶
swyðost⁵⁷ in ða tîd⁵⁸ þæs feower-
tiglican fæstennes⁵⁹ ær Eastrum.
Myd⁶⁰ ði⁶¹ he ða sumre tîde⁶²
on⁶³ foreweard⁶⁴ Easterfæsten^{64a}
ðider côm⁶⁵ to wunizenne,⁶⁶ þa
het⁶⁷ he his ȝeferan, þæt hi⁶⁸
sohton sumne earmne þearfan, se ðe
wære micelre ûntrumnesse⁶⁹ J

14 deozol *C.* — 15 bearuwe *Ca, C.*
— 16 opre *Ca, C.* — 17 fleweð *Ca.* —
18 betwih *C.* — 19 cyrican *Ca.* —
20 michaheles *Ca, C.* — 21 wunode *Ca.*
— 22 began[gan]ne *O,* beganzenne
Ca. — 23 [ȝe]bedo *Ca.* — 24 swiðost
Ca. — 25 sumre *C.* — 26 easter (*aus-*
radiert in Ca), eastor efen *C (Smith).*
— 27 wunienne *C.* — 28 hi *Ca, C.* —
29 sohtan *Ca.*

30 Sindon sumu. — 31 deazol. —
32 wiic. — 33 walle. — 34 barwe.
— 35 noht. — 36 from. — 37 éae.
— 38 huhwego. — 39 halfre. —
42 betwihn. — 43 wiic. — 44 bis 46
gebaedhus ond ciriciricean (*sic!*) sce
michaheles. — 47 ðæm. — 48 wer
oft. — 49 féaum. — 51 oft *fehlt hier*
in T. — 52 wunade. — 53 bigeanne.
— 54 haliz. — 55 ȝebedu. — 56 ond.
— 57 swiðust. — 58 tiid. — 59 fæste-
nes. — 60 Mid. — 61 ðy. — 62 tiide.
— 63 in. — 64 foreword. — 64a eastor-
— 65 cuom. — 66 wunienne. —
67 heht. — 68 hio. — 69 untrumnisse.

anne separata, habens clymeterium sancti Michaelis archangeli, in qua uir Dei saepius, ubi oportunitas adridebat temporis, et maxime in quadragesima, manere cum paucis, atque orationibus ac lectioni quietus operam dare consueuerat. Cumque tempore quodam, incipiente quadragesima, ibidem mansurus adueniret, iussit suis quaerere pauperem aliquem maiore infirmitate uel inopia grauatum, quem secum habere illis diebus ad faciendam elemosynam possent; sic enim semper facere solebat.

wepelnesse³⁰ hefigad, ꝥ hie²⁸ mihton^{30a} on þam dagum mid him habban J him ælmessan don. Forþon his gewuna wæs, ꝥ he symble³¹ swa dyde. Ða wæs on sumum tune noht feor sum iunȝ þearfa, se wæs ȝe dumb ȝe hreof, se wæs þam bysceope² cuð, forþon he oft ær fore³² hine³³ com J his ælmessan^{33a} onfenȝ. Se næfre næniȝ word ȝecweþan mihte, ac swa mycel hreofle³⁴ J sceorfe³⁵ on his heafde hæfde, ꝥ him næfre næniȝ feax on þam uferan dæle þæs heafdes acenned beon mihte,³⁶ ac on ymbhwyrfte stodon³⁷ onȝrilyco³⁸ hær. Þa bebead se bysceop³⁹ þysne to him lædan, J on his cafertune het him medmycel⁴⁰ hus

wædle⁷⁰ ȝehedefȝad,⁷¹ þæt hi⁷² mihton⁷³ on⁶³ ðam¹² diglum⁷⁴ mid him habban J him^{74a} æl- 160 messan⁷⁵ dôn.⁷⁶ Forðon his ȝewuna wæs, þæt he^{76a} symle swa⁷⁷ dyde. Ða wæs on¹ sumum tune naht⁷⁸ feorr⁷⁸ sum ȝeongȝ⁷⁹ ðearfa, se wæs ȝe⁸⁰ dumb J⁸¹ hreofl,⁸² 165 se wæs þam¹² biscope cuð, forðon he oft⁸³ com beforan hine⁸³ J his ælmessan onfenȝ.⁸⁴ Se næfre (*MS. B, p. 373*) æniȝ word ȝecweðan mihte,⁸⁵ ac⁸⁶ swa⁸⁷ micle 170 hreofle J scurf⁸⁸ on⁸⁹ his heafde hæfde,⁷ þæt him næfre æniȝ⁹⁰ feax on⁹¹ ūfan ðam heafde⁹¹ acenned beon mihte,⁹² ac⁹³ on⁹⁴ ūmbhwyrfte stodon onȝrilyco⁹⁵ hær.⁹⁶ 175 Ða bebead se biscop þæt⁹⁷ man þysne to him lædde,⁹⁷ J on⁹⁴ his cafortune het⁹⁸ him medmicel hus

30 wiðelnesse *C.* — 30^a meahton *C.* — 31 symle *Ca, C.* — 32 beforan *Ca.* — 33 him *Ca, C.* — 33^a ælmæssan *Ca, C.* — 34 [h]reofla *Ca.* — 35 sceorfa *Ca,* scurfe *C.* — 36 meahte *C.* — 37 stodan *Ca.* — 38 on[ȝ]rilyco *O,* onȝrilyco *C.* — 39 b'. *Ca.* — 40 medmicel *Ca, C.*

70 woedelnisse. — 71 hefigad. — 72 hie. — 73 meahton. — 74 dagum. — 74^a mid him. — 75 ælmesse. — 76 doan. — 76^a he[:] (*o ausradiert*). — 77 swæ. — 78 noht feorr[:]. — 79 ȝinȝ. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 ȝe. — 82 hreof. — 83 oft ær for hine cuóm. — 84 fenȝ. — 85 meahte. — 86 ah. — 87 swæ. — 88 scurf. — 89 in. — 90 næniȝ. — 91 in ðæm uferan dæle ðæs heafdes. — 92 meahte — 93 ah. — 94 in. — 95 onȝrilyco — 96 her. — 97 ðeosne to him lædan. — 98 heht *T, fehlt in B.*

Erat autem in uilla non longe posita quidam adulescens mutus, episcopo notus, nam saepius ante illum percipiendae elimosynae gratia uenire consueuerat, qui ne unum quidem sermonem unquam profari poterat; sed et scabiem tantam ac furfures habebat in capite, ut nil unquam capillorum ei in superiore parte capitis nasci ualeret, tantum in circuitu horridi crines stare uidebantur. Hunc ergo adduci praecipit episcopus, et ei in conseptis eiusdem mansionis paruum tugurium fieri, in quo manens cotidianam ab eis stipem acciperet. Cumque una quadragesimae esset impleta septimana, se-

gewyrcean, þ he on wunian (*MS. C,*
 180 *fol. 24a*) mihte⁴¹ J his dæg hwam-
 lice Jleofone⁴² onfon. Mid þy
 hit^{42a} þa an wucu þæs fæstenes
 gefylled wæs, þa wæs þ⁴³ þy
 æftran dryhtenlican⁴⁴ dæge, þ he
 185 het þone ðearfan into him ƷanƷan.
 Þa he þa inne wæs, þa het (*MS. O,*
fol. 132b) he his tunƷan forðdon
 of his muðe J him eowian; Ʒenam
 hine þa be his cinne J mid tacne
 190 þære halƷan rode hi Ʒesenade.
 Ða he þa hi Ʒesenad hæfde, þa
 het he tynan⁴⁵ eft in⁴⁶ muð, J
 het hine sprecaƷ; J þus cwæð:
 Cweð⁴⁷ hwylch Ʒu word; cweð⁴⁸
 195 nu Ʒea.⁴⁹ Ða sona instæpe wæs se
 bend onlƷsed his tunƷan, J he cwæð
 þ he haten wæs. Sona⁵⁰ ætycte⁵¹
 se bysceop⁵² J hine het stafa⁵³
 naman⁵³ cweþan. Cwæð nu a;
 200

gewyrcean, þæt he inne⁹⁹ Ʒewu-
 nian⁹⁹ mihte⁹² J hys¹ dæg hwam-
 lice² Jlyfene³ onfon.⁴ Myd⁵ ði⁶
 ða ân wûcu⁸ ðæs fæstenes⁹
 Ʒefylled wæs, ða wæs ðy æfteran¹⁰
 drihtenlican¹¹ dæge, þæt he het¹²
 þone þearfan into¹³ him lædan.¹³
 Ða he ða inne mid¹⁴ him¹⁴ wæs,
 þa het¹² he his tunƷan forðdôn¹⁵
 of his muðe J him ywan;¹⁶ Ʒe-
 nam¹⁷ hine þa be¹⁸ his cinne J
 mid tacne þære halƷan rôde hi¹⁹
 Ʒesenode.²⁰ Ða he ða hi¹⁹ Ʒese-
 nod²¹ hæfde, þa het¹² he hi¹⁴
 teon²³ eft in muð, J het¹² hine
 sprecaƷ;²⁴ J ðus cwæð: cweð
 sum²⁵ word; cweð nu Ʒea.²⁶ Ða
 sona instæpe wæs se bend on-
 lƷsed²⁷ his tunƷan, J he cwæð²⁸
 hwæt²⁹ he haten wæs. Þa¹⁴ tô-
 ætycte³¹ se (*MS. B, p. 374*) bi-
 scop J hine het¹² stafa³² naman
 cweðan.³³ Cwæð nû â; ða¹⁴

41 meahte *C.* — 42 Jleofene *Ca, C.*
 — 42a hit *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 44 drihtenlican *Ca, C.* —
 45 tion *C, Smith.* — 46 in *C, Smith,*
 his *O, Ca.* — 47 cweð nu *Ca,* cweð
 sum word *C (Smith).* — 48 cwæð *Ca.*
 — 49 Ʒyt *Ca.* — 50 *fehlt in C.* —
 51 ætecte *C.* — 52 b'. *Ca,* bisceop *C.*
 — 53 stafa nama (*n ausradiert*) *O,*
 stafana ma *Ca.*

99 in wunian. — 1 his. — 2 dæg-
 hwæmllice. — 3 onleofne. — 4 on-
 fôan. — 5 mid. — 6 ðy hit. —
 8 wuce, wiice *Miller.* — 9 fæstnes.
 — 10 æfteran. — 11 drytenlican.
 — 12 heht. — 13 inƷongan. — 14 *fehlt*
in T. — 15 forðdôn. — 16 heawan.
 — 17 Ʒenom. — 18 bi. — 19 hio. —
 20 ƷeseƷnade. — 21 ƷeseƷnad. —
 23 tion. — 24 spreocan. — 25 hwelc-
 hwuƷu. — 26 Ʒee, Ʒeo (*Miller*). —
 27 onlesed. — 28 cuæð. — 29 ðæt. —
 31 Toætecte. — 32 steafa. — 33 cweo-
 ðan.

quente dominica iussit ad se intrare pauperem, ingresso eo linguam proferre ex ore, ac sibi ostendere iussit; et adprehendens eum de mento, signum sanctae crucis linguae eius impressit, quam signatam reuocare in os et loqui illum praecepit: 'Dicito', inquit, 'aliquod uerbum, dicito gae', quod est lingua Anglorum uerbum adfirmandi et consentiendi, id est, etiam. Dixit ille statim, soluto uinculo linguae, quod iussus erat. Addidit episcopus nomina litterarum: 'Dicito A'; dixit ille A. 'Dicito B'; dixit ille et hoc.

cwæð he ā. Cwæð nu b; cwæð he þ. Mid ðy he þurh syndrie⁵⁴ noman⁵⁵ þara stafa æfter þam bysceope⁵⁶ cwæð. þa het he se bysceop⁵⁷ him syllabas⁵⁸ J word⁵⁹ forecweþan, J on eallum he him ȝerisenlice Jswerede.⁶⁰ Þa bebead he þ him mon lenȝran cwydas⁶¹ beforan cwæde; J he symble⁶² ȝedeftlice⁶³ æfter cwæð. J ofer þæt ealle þy dæge ne blon J þære æfterfylȝendan⁶⁴ nihte, þa hwile þe he wacian mihte, swa swa þa sædon þa þær Jwearde⁶⁵ wæron, þ he⁶⁶ hwæthwugu⁶⁶ spræce J oþrum mannum ætywde þa dyȝolnesse⁶⁷ his willan J his ȝeþohta, þ he næfre ærþon ȝedon mihte; on ȝelicnesse þæs mannes, þe lange healt wæs J swa ȝeboren of his modor⁶⁸

cwæð³⁴ he ā. Cweð^{34a} nū b; þa¹⁴ cwæð he b.³⁵ Myd³⁶ þi³⁶ he ðurh syndrige naman³⁷ ðara³⁸ stafa æfter ðam³⁹ biscope cwæð,²⁸ þa 205 het¹² se biscop him syllabas J word beforan⁴⁰ cweðan,⁴⁰ J⁴¹ on eallum he him ȝerisenlice onswarede.^{41a} Ða bebead he þæt him mon lenȝran cwidās beforan 210 cwæde;⁴¹ J he symle ȝedæftlice⁴² æfter cwæð. Ond ofer þæt ealle ðy dæge ne blann⁴³ J ðære æfterfyllȝendan⁴⁴ nihte, þa^{44a} hwile ðe he wacian mihte,⁴⁵ swa swa 215 ða sædon⁴⁶ þe⁴⁷ ðær⁴⁸ mid⁴⁹ wæron, þæt he ā hwæthweȝ⁵⁰ spræc⁵¹ J oðrum mannum ætywde⁵² ða dyȝolnesse⁵³ his willan J his ȝeðohta, þæt he næfre ærðon ȝe- 220 don mihte;⁴⁵ on^{53a} ȝelicnesse⁵⁴ ðæs mannes,⁵⁵ ðe lange⁵⁶ healt⁵⁷ wæs J swa ȝeboren of his modor

54 syndrige *Ca.* — 55 naman *C.* — 56 b'. *Ca.*, biscope *C.* — 57 biscoep *C.* — 58 sillabas *Ca.* — 59 weard *O.*, *Ca.* — 60 Jswarede *Ca.* — 61 cwidās *Ca.* — 62 symle *Ca.* — 63 ȝedeftlice *Ca.* — 64 æfterfylȝendan *Ca.* — 65 ondwearde *C.* — 66 he a hwæt hwugu ne *Ca.* — 67 deȝolnesse *Ca.* — 68 moder *Ca.*

34 Cweð. — 34a cwæð. — 35 ðæt. — 36 mid þy. — 37 noman. — 38 ðeara. — 39 ðæm. — 40 forecweðan *T.*, beforan cwæde *B.* — 41 ond in (*T.*) bis biforan cwæde *fehlt in B* (þæt und mon *übergeschr. in T.*) — 41a ondsweorude. — 42 ȝedæftlice. — 43 ablan. — 44 æfterfylȝendan. — 44a ð (= ðæt?). — 45 meahhte. — 46 sæȝdon. — 47 ða. — 48 ðe[r]. — 49 onwearde. — 50 hwæthwugu. — 51 spræce. — 52 æteaude. — 53 deȝolnissee. — 53a J. — 54 ȝelicnissee. — 55 monnes. — — 56 longe. — 57 halt.

Cumque singula litterarum nomina dicente episcopo responderet, addidit et syllabas ac uerba dicenda illi proponere. Et cum in omnibus consequenter responderet, praecepit eum sententias longiores dicere, et fecit; neque ultra cessauit tota die illa et nocte sequente, quantum uigilare potuit, ut ferunt, qui praesentes fuere, loqui aliquid, et arcana suae cogitationis ac uoluntatis, quod nunquam antea potuit, aliis ostendere; in similitudinem illius diu claudi, qui curatus ab apostolis Petro et Iohanne, exsiliens stetit et ambulabat; et intrauit cum illis in templum ambulans et exsiliens et laudans Dominum; gaudens nimirum uti officio pedum, quo tanto erat tempore de-

hrife, þ hine his yldran beran
 225 (MS. Ca, p. 159) sceoldon⁶⁹ J he
 gan ne mihte. Ða gehældan hine
 þa apostolas⁷⁰ Petrus J Johannes,⁷¹
 cwið⁷² seo boc, þæt he up⁷³ astode
 J ongunne (MS. C, fol. 24b) hleapet-
 230 tan,^{73a} J mid þam apostolum on
 þæt templ eode⁷⁴ (MS. O,
 fol. 133a) J a wæs gangende⁷⁵ J
 hleapende J Dryhten⁷⁶ herigende.
 Wæs he gefeonde,^{76a} swa hit næ-
 235 niȝ^{76b} wundur⁷⁷ is, þære þenunȝe
 his fota, þara þe he swa micelre
 tide benumen wæs.

Ða wæs he se bysceop⁵² efen-
 feonde his hælo; J bebead his læce,
 240 þ he sceolde eac swylce hælān J
 lacnian þa hreofle⁷⁸ his heafdes.
 J he swa dyde; J wæs⁷⁹ gefultu-
 mad⁸⁰ mid þæs bysceopes⁸¹ blet-
 sunȝe⁸² J gebedum, þ se ȝeongȝa wæs
 245

innoðe,⁵⁸ þæt hine⁵⁹ his yldran⁶⁰
 beran sceoldon⁶¹ J he ȝan ne
 mihte.⁴⁵ Ða gehældon⁶² hine⁵⁹
 ða apostolicān⁶³ Petrus J Johannes,
 cwyð⁶⁴ se⁶⁵ bōc, þæt he upp⁶⁶
 âstode J onȝann⁶⁷ hleappettan,⁶⁸
 J mid ðam⁶⁹ apostolicum⁷⁰ on⁷¹
 þæt tempel⁷² eode J â⁷³ wæs
 gangende⁷⁴ J hleappetende⁷⁵ J
 Drihten⁷⁶ hereȝende.⁷⁷ Wæs he
 gefeōnde, swa hyt⁷⁸ elles⁷⁹ wun-
 dor (MS. B, p. 375) wære,⁸⁰ ðære
 þenunȝe his fōta, þara þe he swa
 mīcelre tide benumen wæs.⁸¹

Ða wæs se⁸³ bisceop⁸³ efen-
 gefeonde⁸⁴ his hælo; J bead⁸⁵ his
 læce, ðæt he sceolde⁸⁶ eac⁸⁷
 swylce⁸⁸ hælān J lacnian⁸⁹ ða
 hreofle^{89a} his heafdes. J he swa
 dyde; J wæs gefultumod⁹⁰ mid
 þæs bisceopes⁹¹ bletsunȝe⁹² J
 gebedum, ðæt se ȝeongȝa⁹³ wæs

69 sceoldan Ca. — 70 apl'os Ca.
 — 71 Joh's Ca. — 72 cweð Ca. —
 73 upp Ca. — 73a hleappettan Ca.
 — 74 eodon O. — 75 ȝongȝende C.
 — 76 drihten Ca. — 76a bis 76b ȝe
 in gefeonde und næniȝ übergeschr.
 in O von anderer Hand. — 77 wun-
 dor Ca. — 78 hreofle C, hreofe O,
 Ca (darüber in Ca scrurf von späterer
 Hand nach Miller). — 79 fehlt in O,
 Ca. — 80 gefultume[n]d O, Ca. —
 18 b'. — 82 bledsunȝe O.

58 hrife. — 59 hiene. — 60 eldran.
 — 61 scoldan. — 62 gehældan.
 — 63 apostole. — 64 cwið. — 65 seo.
 — 66 up. — 67 ongunne. — 68 hliap-
 ettan. — 69 þam. — 70 apostolum.
 — 71 in. — 72 temple. — 73 āa. —
 74 ȝongȝende. — 75 hleapende. —
 76 dryhten. — 77 herigende. —
 78 hit. — 79 næniȝ. — 80 is. —
 81 fehlt in T. Kein Absatz in B. —
 83 he se bisscop. — 84 eefengefeonde.
 — 85 bebead. — 86 scolde. — 87 ec.
 — 88 swelce. — 89 lecnian. —
 89a href[l]e. — 90 gefultumad. —
 91 bisscopes. — 92 blætsunȝe. —
 — 93 ȝunȝa.

stitutus. Cuius sanitati congaudens episcopus praecepit medico etiam sa-
 nandae scabredini capitis eius curam adhibere.

Fecit, ut iusserat, et iuuante benedictione ac precibus antistitis, nata
 est cum sanitate cutis uenusta species capillorum factusque est iuuenis lim-
 pidus uultu et loquella, promptus, capillis pulcherrime crispis, qui ante fuerat
 deformis, pauper et mutus. Sicque de percepta laetatus sospitate, offerente

geworden hale lichaman⁸³ J fæ-
gere onsyne J gearowyrde on⁸⁴
gespræce, J hæfde⁸⁵ cyrspe⁸⁶ loc-
cas fægere, se þe ær wæs unwlit-
tiȝ, þearfa J hreof J dumb. J he
swa wæs blissiende be þære
onfonȝenan⁸⁷ ȝesynto his; J þa
eac swylce se bysceop⁵² him
forȝeaf þ̅ he moste on⁸⁸ his ȝe-
ferscype⁸⁹ wunian, ȝif him þ̅ leofre
wære, ac he þa ma ȝeceas þ̅ he
wæs eft ham hweorfende.

Caput III.

Dæt se ylca biscop an ad-
liende mæden ȝebiddende ȝe-
hælde.

Sæde se ylca Byrthun¹ oðer
wundur² be þam foresprecean
byscope.³ Þa se arwyrða⁴ wei

geworden halum⁹⁴ lichaman⁹⁵ J
fæggerre⁹⁶ ansyne⁹⁷ J gearawyrde⁹⁸
on⁹⁹ ȝesprece,¹ J hæfde cyrpse²
locas fægere,³ se ðe ðær wæs un-
wlitiȝ, þearfa J hreofl⁴ J dumb. 250
J⁵ he wæs swa blissiȝende⁵ be
ðære onfanȝenan⁶ ȝesynto his;
J⁷ ða⁸ eac swylce se bisceop^{8a} him
forȝeaf þæt he moste on⁹ his ȝe-
ferscype¹⁰ wunian, ȝyf¹¹ hym¹² 255
þæt¹³ leofre wære, ac¹⁴ he ða
ma¹⁵ ȝeceas þæt he¹⁵ moste beon
ham¹⁵ hweorfende.

Caput III.

Þæt se ylca bysceop an ad-
liende mæden ȝebidde ȝe- 260
hælde.¹

[S]Aede^{1a} se ylca² Byrythûn³
oðer wundor be þam⁴ foresprece-
nan⁵ biscope.⁶ Ða se arwyrða wer

83 lichoman *Ca.* — 84 on *aus* un-
korrigiert in O, in *C.* — 85 he hæfde
Ca. — 86 criske *Ca.* — 87 onfonȝenan
ȝesynto his hæle *Ca.*; onfanȝnan ȝyfe *C.*
(ȝesynto his *fehlt in C.*) — 88 in *C.* —
89 ȝeferscipe *Ca.* — Cap. III: 1 berht-
hun *Ca.* — 2 wundor *Ca.* — 3 b'.
— 4 arwurða *Ca.*

94 hale. — 95 lichoman. — 96 fægre.
— 97 onseone. — 98 gearowyrde. —
99 in. — 1 ȝespræce. — 2 criske. —
3 fægre. — 4 hreof. — 5 ond he
wæs blissiende *T.*, ond he swa J he
wæs swa blissiȝende *B.* — 6 onfonȝ-
nan. — 7 ond. — 8 *fehlt in T.* —
8a bisscop. — 9 in. — 10 -scipe.
— 11 ȝif. — 12 him. — 13 *fehlt*
in B. — 14 ah. — 15 he wæs eft
hâm. — Cap. III: 1 *Diese Überschrift*
folgt in B auf die nächste. —
1a Sægde. — 2 ilca. — 3 berhtun.
— 4 ðæm. — 5 forespræcan. —
6 bisscope.

etiam etiam ei episcopo, ut in sua familia manendi locum acciperet, magis
domum reuersus est.

3. Ut puellam languentem orando sanauerit.

Narrauit idem Bercthun et aliud de praefato antistite miraculum. Quia
cum reuerentissimus uir Uilfrid post longum exilium in episcopatum esset
Hagustaldensis ecclesiae receptus, et idem Iohannes, defuncto Bosa uiro
multae sanctitatis et humilitatis, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substitutus, uene-

265 Wilfrið bysceop³ æfter langum
wræce wæs eft onfonzen⁵ on by-
sceophad⁶ þære cyricean⁷ æt Hea-
zostealdes ea, J þes ylca Johannes,⁸
þa Bosa bysceop⁹ forðfered wæs,
270 se wæs micelre halignesse J eað-
modnesse¹⁰ mon, for hine zeseted
wæs on Eoforwicceastre,^{10a} þa
com he sumre tide to sumum nun-
mynstre, þ is zenemned Wetadun
275 (*MS. O, fol. 133b*), þam þa Here-
burh³ abbuddysse¹¹ on ealdordome
forewæs.

Mid þy we þa þider coman,
cwæð se Byrthun,¹² J micle¹³
280 zefean ealra we onfonzene wæron,
sæde us seo abbudysse,¹¹ þ sum
fæmne of þara¹⁴ nunnena rime,
seo wæs hyre licumlice¹⁵ doh-
tor, mid hefigre adle zestonden
285

Willferð⁷ biscop (*MS. B, p. 376*)
æfter langum⁸ wræce wæs eft
onfanzen⁹ on⁹ biscophad¹¹ þære
cyrican¹² æt¹³ Hæzestealdes¹⁴
eā,¹⁵ J¹⁶ þæs ylca² Johannes, þa
Bosa biscop¹⁷ forþfered¹⁸ wæs,
se wæs micelre halignesse¹⁹ J
eaðmodnesse²⁰ wer,²¹ for hine²²
zeset²³ wæs¹³ in¹³ Eoforwicceastre,
ða com²⁵ he sumre tide to sumum
nūnnmynstre,²⁶ ðæt is zenemned
Wætadūn,²⁷ ðam⁴ ða Hereburh
abbodesse²⁸ on²⁹ ealdordōme³⁰
fore wæs.

Mid þy³¹ we ða ðyder³² co-
mon,³³ cwæð se Byrthūn,³⁴ J
micle³⁵ zefean ealra^{35a} we on-
fanzene³⁶ wæron, sæde¹ us seo
abbodesse,²⁸ ðætte³⁷ sumu fæmne
(*MS. T, p. 231*) of ðara nunnena
rime, seo wæs hyre³⁸ licumlic
dohor, mid hefigre adle zestanden³⁹

5 onfangen *Ca.* — 6 bisceophad
Ca. — 7 cyrican *Ca.* cirican *C.* —
8 Joh's *Ca.* — 9 b'. *Ca.* (*Hier bricht
C wieder ab; daher beziehen sich die
Lesarten zunächst nur auf Ca.*) —
10 eadmodnesse. — 10a eoferwic-
— 11 abbudisse. — 12 Berthun. —
13 mid micle. — 14 þara. — 15 lich-
homlice.

7 wilferð. — 8 longum. — 9 bis-
11 onfonzen his biscop-. — 12 cirican.
— 13 fehlt in *T.* — 14 heazostaldes.
— 15 æ. — 16 ond. — 17 bisscop.
— 18 forðfoered. — 19 halignisse. —
20 eadmodnisse. — 21 mon. —
22 hiene. — 23 zeseted. — 25 cwom.
— 26 nun-. — 27 weatadun. —
28 abbudisse. — 29 in. — 30 aldor-
dome. — 31 ði. — 32 þider. —
33 cuoman. — 34 beorhthun. —
35 mid micle. — 35a ealre. — 36 on-
fonzne. — 37 þæt. — 38 hier. —
39 zestonden.

rit ipse tempore quodam ad monasterium uirginum in loco, qui uocatur Uetadun, cui tunc Heriburg abbatissa praefuit. 'Ubi cum uenissemus', inquit, 'et magno uniuersorum gaudio suscepti essemus, indicauit nobis abbatissa, quia quaedam de numero uirginum, quae erat filia ipsius carnalis, grauissimo langore teneretur; quia flebotomata est nuper in brachio, et cum esset in studio, tacta est infirmitate repentini doloris, quo mox increscente, magis grauatum est brachium illud uulneratum, ac uersum in tumorem adeo, ut uix duabus manibus circumplecti posset, ipsaque iacens in lecto prae nimi-

wære; sæde þ hyre¹⁶ niwan blod
forlæten wære on earme, J on þære
blodlæs^{16a} þ heo wære mid un-
trumnesse Ʒestonden; J seo¹⁷
sona wære to þon swiðe wexende¹⁸
J hefigende, þæt se earm wæs on
micelne¹⁹ swyle Ʒecyrred J to
þon swiðe aswollen, þ hine mon
na mid twam handum ymbspan-
nan mihte; J þ heo wære on bedde
licƷende, J hire mon feores ne
wende. Bæd heo forþon seo ab-
buddysse²⁰ þone bysceop,³ þ he
hine to þon Ʒeeaðmedde,²¹ þ he
in to hyre²² Ʒeeode J hi Ʒeblætsode;
cwæð, þ heo Ʒelyfde þ hyre²²
sona sel wære æfter his blet-
sunƷe. Ða fræƷn he se by-
sceop³ hwonne²³ hyre²⁴ blodlæs²⁵

wære; J¹³ sæde¹ þæt hire³⁸ ni-
wan⁴¹ blod forlæten⁴² wære on²⁹
earme, J on²⁹ þære blodlæse⁴³
þætte³⁷ heo⁴⁴ wære mid ûntrum- 290
nesse⁴⁵ Ʒestanden;³⁹ J¹⁶ seo sona
wæs⁴⁶ weaxende⁴⁷ to ðam swiðe,⁴⁷
ðæt se earm wæs on²⁹ micelne
swyle⁴⁸ Ʒehwyrfed⁴⁹ J to ðam⁵⁰
swiðe Ʒeswollon,⁵¹ ðæt hine²² 295
man⁵² ûneaðe¹³ mid twam han-
dum ymbspannan mihte;⁵⁵ J þæt
heo⁴⁴ (*MS. B, p. 377*) wære on
bedde licƷende, J hire³⁸ man²¹
feores ne wende. Ða¹³ bæd heo 300
forðam⁵⁷ seo⁵⁸ abboddesse²⁸ ðone
bisceop,⁵⁹ þæt he hine^{59a} to ðam⁵⁰
Ʒeeaðmedde,⁶⁰ þæt he inn to⁶¹
hyre³⁸ Ʒeeode J hi⁶² Ʒeblætsode;⁶³
cwæð, þæt heo Ʒelyfde⁶⁴ þæt hyre³⁸ 305
sona sæl⁶⁵ wære æfter his blet-
sunƷe.⁶⁶ Ða fræƷn he⁶⁷ se bis-
cop hwænne⁶⁸ hyre³⁸ blodlæs

16 hire. — 16^a blodlæs[::] *Rasur*
O, blodlæswe *Ca.* — 17 heo. —
18 weaxende. — 19 mycelre. —
20 abbuddisse. — 21 Ʒeeaðmedde *Ca.*
In O ursprünglich Ʒeeaðmode —
22 hire. — 23 *In O ursprünglich*
hwonone. — 24 hire. — 25 blodlæs
Rasur (::) *O*, -læswe *Ca.*

41 niowan. — 42 læten. — 43 blod-
læswe. — 44 hio. — 45 untrymnisse.
— 46 wære. — 47 to ðon swiðe
weaxende J hefigende. — 48 swile.
— 49 Ʒecurred. — 50 ðon. —
51 aswollen. — 52 monna nan. —
55 ne meahte. — 57 forðon. —
58 sio. — 59 biscop. — 59^a hi[:]ne.
— 60 Ʒeeaðmodde. — 61 in. — 62 heo.
— 63 Ʒeblætsode. — 64 Ʒelefde. —
65 wel (? *Miller*). — 66 blætsunƷe.
— 67 *fehlt in B*, he *T.* — 68 hwonne.

etate doloris iam moritura uideretur. Rogauit ergo episcopum abbatissa, ut intrare ad eam ac benedicere illam dignaretur, quia crederet eam ad benedictionem uel tactum illius mox melius habituram. Interrogans autem ille, quando flebotomata esset puella, et ut cognouit, quia in luna quarta, dixit: „Multum insipienter et indocte fecistis in luna quarta flebotomando. Memini enim beatae memoriae Theodorum archiepiscopum dicere, quia periculosa sit satis illius temporis phlebotomia, quando et lumen lunae et rheuma oceani in cumento est. Et quid ego possum puellae, si moritura est, facere?“ At illa instantius obsecrans pro filia, quam oppido diligebat, nam et abba-

ærest wære. Ða he þa ongeat, þ hit
 310 wæs on feowernihtne²⁷ monan
 gedon, cwæð he: Swiðe unwislice
 I ungelæredlice ge dydon, þæt ge
 sceoldon²⁸ on²⁹ feowernihtne³⁰
 monan blod lætan. Forþan³¹ ic
 315 geman, þ þære eadigan^{31a} gemynde
 Theodor arcebb. cwæþ, þæt þære³²
 tide blodlæs³³ wære swiðe fre-
 cenlic,³⁴ þonne þæs monan leoht
 I þæs sæes flodes weaxnes (*MS. O,*
 320 *fol. 134a*) bið. Ac hwæt mæg ic
 nu þære fæmnan don, gif heo æt
 forðfore is? I heo þa hwæpere³⁵
 geornlice³⁵ hine bæd I halsade³⁶
 for hyre²⁴ dehter, forþon heo
 325 swiðe³⁷ hi lufade,³⁸ I (*MS. Ca,*
p. 160) mynte³⁹ hi⁴⁰ for hy to
 abbuddyssan⁴¹ gesettan. Ða æt
 nyhstan geþafode⁴² se bysceop,³
 þ he to þam untruman men geeode.
 330 Ða he þa ineode to þære
 fæmnan, þe þær læg, þa genam

ærest⁶⁹ wære. Ða he⁷⁰ ongeat,
 þæt hit wæs on feower nihta⁷¹
 ealdne¹³ monan gedon, cwæð
 he: Unwislice⁷³ I ungelæred-
 lice ge dydon,⁷⁴ ðæt ge sceoldon⁷⁵
 on feower nihta⁷¹ ealdne¹³ monan
 blod lætan. Forðon ic gemann,⁷⁶
 þæt þære eadigan⁷⁷ gemynde
 Deodor⁷⁸ biscop⁷⁹ cwæð, þætte³⁷
 ðære tide blodlæs⁸⁰ wære⁸¹
 swiðe frecenlic, ðonne þæs monan
 leoht I ðæs¹³ sæes flodes weax-
 nes⁸⁴ wære.⁸⁵ Ac⁸⁶ hwæt mæg
 ic nu ðære fæmnan dōn, gif⁸⁷
 heo⁴⁴ æt forðfore liȝeð?⁸⁸ I heo⁸⁹
 hwæðere⁸⁹ geornlice hine²² bæd
 I halsode for hyre³⁸ dehter,⁹⁰ for-
 ðon heo⁴⁴ swiðe⁹¹ hi⁹¹ lufode, I
 mynte (*MS. T, p. 232*) hi⁹² for
 hyre³⁸ to abbodessan⁹³ gesettan.
 Ða æt nyhstan⁹⁴ geðafode se bis-
 sceop,⁵⁹ þæt he to ðam⁴ ûntru-
 man (*MS. B, p. 378*) menn geeode.

Ða he ða¹³ inneode⁹⁶ to ðære
 fæmnan, þe ðær læg, þa genam⁹⁷

27 feower niht. — 28 sceoldan.
 — 29 in. — 30 -nihte. — 31 for-
 þon. — 31^a eadigan. — 32 þære. —
 33 -læs[:], *ursprünglich* læsewu in *O*,
 læswu *Ca*. — 34 *Ursprünglich* fræ-
 cenlic in *O*. — 34^a [þa] *O*. — 35 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 35^a geo[r]n- *O*. — 36 hal-
 sode. — 37 swyðe. — 38 lufode. —
 39 hi mynte. — 40 *fehlt in Ca, in*
O hi[:] *Rasur*. — 41 abbudissan. —
 42 geþafode.

69 of (*nach Miller liest T os*) ærest.
 — 70 he ða. — 71 -nihtne. —
 73 swiðe un-. — 74 dedon. — 75 scol-
 don. — 76 gemon. — 77 eadigan. —
 78 theodor. — 79 ercebisop. —
 80 blodlæs[:]. — 81 eow wære
Miller. — 82 flod. — 84 in weax-
 nesse. — 85 bið. — 86 ah. — 87 gif.
 — 88 is. — 89 hio[::] hwæðre. —
 90 dohter. — 91 hie swiðe. — 92 heo.
 — 93 abbuddissan. — 94 nihstan.
 — 96 ineode. — 97 genom.

tissam eam pro se facere disposuerat, tandem obtinuit, ut ad languentem intraret. Intrauit ergo me secum adsumto ad uirginem, quae iacebat multo, ut dixi, dolore constricta, et brachio in tantum grossesciente, ut nihil prorsus in cubito flexionis haberet; et adstans dixit orationem super illam ac benedicens egressus est. Cumque post haec hora competente consideremus ad mensam, adueniens quidam clamauit me foras et ait: „Postulat Quoenburg“ (hoc enim erat nomen uirginis), „ut ocius regrediaris ad eam.“ Quod dum facerem, repperi illam ingrediens uultu hilariorem et uelut sospiti similem.

he me mid him. Wæs heo mid micle sare ȝetozen, swa ic ær sæde, J se earm wæs swa swiðe ȝreat J aswollen,⁴³ to þon þ he nænige bignesse on þam elnbogan hæfde. Þa ȝestod he⁴⁴ se bysceop³ æt hyre²⁴ J orationem ȝecwæð ofer hire, J hi bletsade⁴⁵ J ȝesenade⁴⁵ J wæs utganzende. Mid ðy we þa ȝelimplice tyde⁴⁶ æt beode sæton æt swæsendum, ða com sum þara hina, cleopode⁴⁷ mec⁴⁸ J⁴⁹ het⁴⁹ utȝan,⁵⁰ J cwæð: Cwenburh bideð — wæs⁵¹ þ⁵¹ þære fæmnan noma⁵² — þ þu hraþe⁵³ eft to hyre²⁴ ȝange. Mid þy ic þæt dyde J wæs inȝanzende, þa ȝemette ic hi ȝlæde ondwlitan J hale⁵⁴ J ȝesunde; J mid þy ic þa æt hire²⁴ ȝesæt, cwæð heo: Willtu wit unc abiddan drincan? Cwæð ic:⁵⁵ Ic wylle, J me leofre sie,⁵⁶ ȝif þu mæge. Þa bær unc mon lið forð, J wit

he me mid him.²² Wæs heo¹³ mid micle sare ȝyndtozen,⁹⁹ swa ic ær 335 sæde, J se earm wæs swa swiðe ȝreat J toswollen,¹ to ðam² ðæt he nænige³ byȝnesse⁴ on⁵ ðam⁶ elnbogan hæfde. Ða ȝestod he⁷ se biscop æt hire⁸ foran⁹ J ora- 340 tionem ȝecwæð ofer hyre,⁸ J hi⁹ ȝeblætsode J⁷ ȝesæȝnode⁷ J wæs utganzende.¹² Mid þy we ða ȝelimplice tīde æt beorde¹³ sæton æt¹⁴ swæsendum, ða cōm sum 345 þara hīna, clypode^{14a} me J het ūtȝan J⁷ cwæð:⁷ Cwenburh¹⁵ bideð — wæs þæt þære fæmnan nama^{15a} — þæt þu raðe¹⁶ eft⁷ to hyre¹⁸ eode¹⁹. Mid ðy ic ðæt dyde J 350 wæs innȝanzende,²⁰ ða ȝemette ic hi²¹ ȝlade on⁹ Jwlitan²² J hale J ȝesunde; J mid þy ic ða to²³ hyre⁸ sæt,²⁴ wilt ðu, cwæð heo, abiddan unc drincan?²⁵ Ða²⁶ cwæð 355 ic:²⁷ Me²⁸ bið willa, ȝyf ðu miht.²⁸ Þa bær unc man²⁹ lið forð, J wit³⁰

43 toswollen. — 44 *ausradiert in Ca, aber noch leserlich*. — 45 bletsode J ȝesenode. — 46 tide. — 47 cleopode. — 48 me. — 49 *fehlt in Ca*. — 50 *nur ut O, utȝan fehlt in Ca*. — 51 þæt wæs. — 52 *freo nama*. — 53 raðe. — 54 hal. — 55 ic *fehlt in O*. — 56 siȝ.

99 ȝetozen. — 1 aswollen. — 2 ðon. — 3 nænge. — 4 beȝnisse. — 5 in. — 6 þæm. — 7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 hierē. — 9 *fehlt in T*. — 11 *fehlt in B*. — 12 utȝon-. — 13 beo[r]de *T*, beode *B*. — 14 J æt. — 14a cleopode. — 15 cwænburh. — 15a noma. — 16 hraðe. — 18 hie. — 19 eode. — 20 inȝanzende. — 21 heo. — 22 ondwlēotan. — 23 æt. — 24 *bis* 25 ȝesæt cwæð heo wilt ðu wit unc abidde ondrincan. — 26 *fehlt in T*. — 27 he *B*. — 28 ic wille, J me leof is, ȝif ðu mæge. — 29 mon. — 30 wið.

Et dum adsiderem illi, dixit: „Uis petamus bibere?“ At ego: „Uolo,“ inquam, „et multum delector, si potes.“ Cumque oblato poculo biberemus ambo, coepit mihi dicere, quia „ex quo episcopus oratione pro me et benedictione completa egressus est, statim melius habere incipio; etsi necdum uires pristinas recepi, dolor tamen omnis et de brachio, ubi ardentior inerat, et de toto

bu druncan.^{56a} Ða onzan heo me
 secgean,⁵⁷ J cwæð: Sona þæs þe
 360 se bysceop³ orationem ofer me
 arædde J me gebletsode (*MS. O,*
fol. 134b) J⁵⁸ zesenade⁵⁸ J ut
 zangende wæs, sona ic wæs wyr-
 pende J me sel wæs. J þeah þe
 365 ic nu gena⁵⁹ þa ærran mægen ne
 hæbbe, hwæþere eall þ̅ sar J se
 ece⁶⁰ ge of minum earmes, þær he
 hattra⁶¹ J byrnende⁶² wæs, ge of
 eallum minum lichaman⁶³ eall
 370 onweg alæded wæs, efne swa se
 bysceop³ þone ece J þ̅ sar mid
 him ut bære, J þeah þe se swyle
 þæs earmes nu gena⁵⁹ zesyne si,
 hwæþere þ̅ sar is eall of gewiten.
 375 Ða we þonon⁶⁴ ferdon, þa wæs
 sona se swyle zesweþerad, J⁶⁵ seo
 fæmne wæs hall⁶⁶ J zesund J fram
 deaþe genered, J heo þæs Dryht-
 ne⁶⁷ hælende lof J wuldor sæde
 380 ætgedere mid þam⁶⁸ oþrum 3odes
 þeowum þe þær wæron.

butu druncun.³¹ Ða onzann³² heo
 me seczan,³³ J cwæð: Sona ðæs
 ðe se biscop orationem ofer me
 arædde J me bletsode³⁴ J útzan-
 zende¹² wæs, sona ic wæs wyr-
 pende (*MS. B, p. 379*) J me sel³⁵
 wæs. J þeah ðe ic nu zyta³⁷ þa^{37a}
 ærran^{37a} mægen ne hæbbe, hwæ-
 ðere³⁸ eall þæt sâr J se êce ge
 of minum earmes, ðær he hattra
 wæs³⁹ J byrnendra,³⁹ ge of eallum
 minum lichaman⁴⁰ eall awez⁴¹
 aled⁴² wæs J⁴³ aleded,⁴³ efne swa
 swa⁹ se bissceop⁴⁵ þone êce J þæt
 sâr mid him⁴⁶ ut bære, J^{46a} þeah
 ðe se swyle⁴⁷ þæs earmes nu
 zyta³⁷ zesyne⁴⁸ sy,⁴⁹ hwæðere³⁸
 þæt sâr is eall of gewiten. Ða
 we ferdon⁵⁰ þanon,⁵⁰ ða wæs sona
 se swyle⁴⁷ zeswyðrad,⁵¹ J seo
 fæmne wæs⁹ hâl J zesund J fram⁵³
 deaðe genered. J heo⁵⁴ ðæs Driht-
 ne⁵⁵ urum⁹ Hælende lof J wuldor
 sæde⁵⁷ ætgedere⁵⁷ mid þam⁶ oðrum
 3odes þeowum þe þær wæron.

56a druncan *O*. — 57 seczan. —
 58 zeseznade *Smith*, *fehlt in Ca*. —
 59 zyt. — 60 æce. — 61 ha[t]tra
O. — 62 byrnende *O, Ca*, [byrnendra]
Smith. — 63 lichoman. — 64 þanon.
 — 65 *fehlt in Ca*. — 66 hal. —
 67 drihtne. — 68 *fehlt in Ca*.

31 druncon. — 32 onzon. — 33 sæc-
 zan. — 34 geblætsode J zesæznade.
 — 35 wel. — 37 gena. — 37a þær-
 ran. — 38 hwæðre. — 39 J beor-
 nendra wæs. — 40 lichoman. —
 41 onwæg. — 42 alæded. — 43 J
 aleded *fehlt in T*. — 45 biscop. —
 46 hiene. — 46a o[n]d. — 47 swile.
 — 48 zesene. — 49 sie. — 50 ðonon
 ferdon. — 51 zesweðrad. — 53 from.
 — 54 hio. — 55 dryhtne. — 57 sæzde
 ætged.

meo corpore, uelut ipso episcopo foras eum exportante, funditus ablatu est, tametsi tumor adhuc brachii manere uideretur." Abeuntibus autem nobis inde, continuo fugatum dolorem membrorum fuga quoque tumoris horrendi secuta est; et erepta morti ac doloribus uirgo, laudes Domino Saluatori una cum ceteris, qui ibi erant, seruis illius referebat.'

Caput IV.

Ðæt he anes ġesiðmannes
wif untrum mid ġehalġode
wætere ġelacnode.

Opær¹ wundur² swylce noht
unġelic þyssum be þam forespre-
cenan bysceope³ sæde se ylca ab-
bud 1 þus cwæð: Wæs sumes
ġesiðes tun, se wæs Puh haten,
noht feor urum mynstre, þ is, hu-
hugu on twegra mila fæce; þæs
wif wæs huhugu (*MS. C, fol. 25a*)
feowertig⁴ daga mid ġrimre adle
ġestonden,⁵ swa þ heo⁶ þrim wu-
cum fullum⁷ ne mihte⁸ ute cu-
man^{8a} of þam⁹ huse þe heo¹⁰ inne
læġ. Ða ġelamp¹¹ on¹² þa ylcan¹³
tid, þ se Ʒodes wer wæs þider
ġelaðad¹⁴ cyricean¹⁵ to halġianne¹⁶
fram þam⁹ ylcan¹³ ġesiðe. Þa seo¹⁷
cyrice¹⁸ ġehalġad¹⁹ wæs, 1 he mæs-
san ġesunġene²⁰ hæfde, þa bæd se

Caput IV.

Þætte se ylca bysceop anes
ġesiðcundes mannes wif ûn-
trum mid ġehalġodum wæ- 385
tere ġehælde.

[O]þer wundor swylce¹ naht²
unġelic þissum be ðam³ forespre-
cenan⁴ bisceope⁵ sæde⁶ se ylca⁷
abbud 1 ðus cwæð: Wæs sumes 390
ġesiðes tûn, se wæs Puhh⁸ hâten,
naht² feorr⁹ urum¹⁰ mynstre, þæt
is, neah¹¹ on twegra¹² mila fæce;
þæs wif wæs¹³ feowertig daga
mid (*MS. B, p. 380*) ġrimre 395
adle ġestanden,¹⁴ swa þæt heo
þrim¹⁵ wucum¹⁶ fullum ne mihte¹⁷
ûte¹⁸ cuman¹⁸ of þam³ hûse ðe
heo^{18a} on læġ. Ða ġelamp¹⁹ in
ða ylcan⁷ tid, þætte²⁰ se Ʒodes wer 400
wæs ðider²¹ ġelaðod^{21a} cyrican²²
to halġigenne²³ ðæs²⁴ ylcan ġe-
siðes.²⁴ Ða seo ylce¹ cyrice²⁶
ġehalġod²⁷ wæs, 1 he mæssan
ġesunġon²⁸ hæfde, ða bæd se 405

Cap. IV: 1 Oðer *Ca.* — 2 wundor
Ca. — 3 b'. *Ca.* — 4 XL *Ca.* —
5 bestanden *C.* — 6 hio *C.* — 7 ful-
lum *C.* — 8 mehte *C.* — 8^a cu[:]man
O. — 9 þæm *C.* — 10 hio *C.* —
11 ġelomp *C.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 il-
can *C.* — 14 ġeladod *Ca.* — 15 ciricean
C. — 16 halġienne *C.* — 17 sio *C.* —
— 18 cirice *C.* — 19 ġehalġod *Ca.* —
20 ġesunġen[e] *O.* ġesunġen *Ca.* ġe-
sanġen *C.* (*Miller*).

Cap. IV: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 noht.
— 3 ðæm. — 4 forespræcenan *T.*
foresprecena *B.* — 5 biscope. —
6 sæġde. — 7 ilca. — 8 puh. —
9 feor. — 10 ussum. — 11 huhu *T.*
— 12 twegra *B.* — 13 wæs huru. —
14 ġestonden. — 15 þreom. — 16 wi-
cum. — 17 mehte. — 18 uute [cu]-
man. — 18^a he. — 19 ġelomp. —
20 þæt. — 21 ðyder. — 21^a ġelædod.
— 22 circan. — 23 halġianne. —
24 from ðæm ilcan ġesiðe. — 26 circe.
— 27 ġeholġad. — 28 ġesunġen ġe-
[:]nġen (*u über Rasur*) *T.*

4. *Ut coniugem comitis infirmam aqua benedicta curauerit.*

Aliud quoque non multum huic dissimile miraculum de praefato anti-
stite narrauit idem abbas, dicens: 'Uilla erat comitis cuiusdam, qui uocabatur
Puch, non longe a monasterio nostro, id est duum ferme milium spatio se-
parata; cuius coniux XL ferme diebus erat acerbissimo langore detenta,
ita ut tribus septimanis non posset de cubiculo, in quo iacebat, foras efferri.

410 ȝesið hine, ꝥ he eode on¹² (*MS. O, fol. 135a*) his hus J þær mete²¹ þyȝede.²² Wiðsoc se bysceop³ J cwæð þæt his mynster neh²⁴ wære,
 415 ꝥ he sceolde²⁵ þider faran. Ða ætfealh²⁶ se ȝesið ȝeornlice his benum J ȝehet ꝥ he wolde þearfum ælmessan syllan²⁷ J his fæsten alysan, þætte he hine ȝeeaðmedde²⁸ ꝥ he on² his hus eode swæsendo²⁹ þicȝean. Bæd ic eac ætȝædere mid hine,³⁰ J eac swylce³¹ mec³² ȝeheht³³ wædlan ælmessan syllan,³⁴ ꝥ he unc ȝetiþade,³⁵ J on
 420 þæs ȝesiðes huus³⁶ ineode J ꝥ ȝeblætsode J swæsende³⁷ þyȝede.³⁸ (*MS. Ca, p. 161*). Mid þy wyt³⁹ þæt þa leton⁴⁰ J uneþelice⁴¹ þurhtugan, ꝥ he þæs ȝeþafa beon wolde,
 425 þa eode we into swæsendum.

Ða sende se bysceop³ þam⁹ wife, þe þær læȝ⁴² untrum,⁴² sumne dæl þæs halig wæteres, þe he to þære cyricean⁴³ ȝehalȝade,⁴⁴ þurh

ȝesið hine,²⁹ þæt he eode inn³⁰ to¹ his hûse³⁰ J þær mete þicȝde.³¹ Ða¹ wiðsôc³² se³² bisscop³³ J cwæð þæt his mynster neah wære, þæt he sceolde³⁴ ðider³⁵ faran.³⁶ Ða ætfealh se ȝesið ȝeornlice³⁷ J¹ hine¹ bæd¹ J ȝehet ðæt he wolde ðearfum ælmessan syllan³⁸ J his fæsten alysan.³⁹ þæt he¹ hine²⁹ ȝeeaðmedde⁴¹ þæt he on⁴² hîs hûs eode J swæsendo⁴³ þicȝde. Bæd⁴⁴ ic eac ætȝædre mid hine,²⁹ J eac swylce me^{44a} ȝehet wedlum^{44b} ælmessan syllan,^{44c} þa unc ȝetiȝðade,⁴⁴ J in ðæs^{44d} ȝesiðes hus eode^{44e} J þæt ȝeblætsode^{44f} J swæsendo þicȝde.^{44f} Mid⁴⁵ þy wit ðæt þa leten^{45a} J uneðelice þurhtugon, þæt he ðæs ȝeðafa beon^{45b} wolde, þa eodon we into swæsendum.⁴⁵

Ða^{45c} sende se bisscop³³ ðam³ wife, ðe þar^{45d} ûntrum læȝ, sumne dæl þæs haleȝan wæteres,⁴⁶ þe he to ðære cyrican²² ȝehalȝode, þurh

21 mæte *Ca.* — 22 ðyȝ[e]de *Ca.*, þicȝde *C.* — 24 neah *Ca.* — 25 scolde *C.* — 26 befeol him *C.* — 27 sellan *C.* — 28 ȝeeadmedde *Ca.* — 29 J swæsende *C.* — 30 him *C.* — 31 swilce *C.* — 32 me[c] *O*, me *Ca.*, *C.* — 33 ȝehe[h]t *O*, ȝehet *Ca.*, *C.* — 34 sellan *C.* — 35 ȝetiðode *Ca.* — 36 hus *Ca.*, *C.* — 37 swæsendo *Ca.* — 38 ðyȝ[e]de *Ca.*, þicȝde *C.* — 39 wit *Ca.* — 40 letan *Ca.* — 41 uneaðelice *C.* — 42 untrum læȝ *C.*, in *O* fehlt untrum. — 43 cīricean *C.* — 44 ȝehalȝode *Ca.*

29 hiene. — 30 in his hûs. — 31 þeȝe. — 32 wiðsoc[:::] se. — 33 biscop. — 34 scolde. — 35 þyder. — 36 feran. — 37 ȝeornlice his benum. — 38 sellan. — 39 aliesan. — 41 ȝeeadmedde. — 42 in. — 43 mete. — 44 bæd *bis* ȝetiȝðade *fehlt in B*, *welches Ms. liest: J ic in ðæs etc.* — 44a mec. — 44b wædlan. — 44c sellan. 44d þes. — 44e ineode. — 44f ȝeblætsade J swæsendo þeȝe. — 45 mid *bis* swæsendum *fehlt in B*. — 45a lete *Miller*. — 45b bion *T.* — 45c þe. — 45d þær. — 46 haligwætres.

Contigit autem eo tempore uirum Dei illo ad dedicandam ecclesiam ab eodem comite uocari. Cumque dedicata esset ecclesia, rogauit comes eum ad prandendum in domum suam ingredi. Renuit episcopus dicens se ad monasterium, quod proxime erat, debere reuerti. At ille obnixius precibus instans, uouit etiam se elemosynas pauperibus daturum, dummodo ille dignaretur eo die domum suam ingrediens ieiunium soluere. Rogauit et ego una cum illo, promittens etiam me elemosynas in alimoniam inopum dare, dum ille

ænne⁴⁵ þara broþra, þe mid me
coman,⁴⁶ I bebead þ he hyre⁴⁷
sealde þ wæter to gebyrgenne,⁴⁸
I swa hwær swa hyre⁴⁹ mæst
sar I ece wære, þ heo¹⁰ mid þy
wætere þwoze. Ða þ þa swa
gedon wæs, þa sona instæpe aras
þ wif hal Igesund; I nalæs⁵⁰
þ an þ heo¹⁰ þære langan⁵¹ un-
trumnesse beswicede, ac heo¹⁰
swylce⁵¹ eac þa ær forlorenan
mægen somod fullice onfeng;⁵² I
ineode I þam⁹ bysceope³ bær
drincan I us eallum þenade I
scencte, oððæt þ gereord⁵³ ge-
fyllad wæs. Wæs heo¹⁰ onhyr-
gende⁵⁴ þa swezre⁵⁵ Sce. Petres
þæs apostoles, mid þy heo wæs
(*MS. O, fol. 135b*) swenced mid
hæto I mid bryne feferadle, (*MS. C,*
fol. 25b) þæt heo to hrinenesse
þære drihtenlican⁵⁶ handa somod⁵⁷

anne⁴⁷ ðara gebroðra,⁴⁸ ðe mid 430
me⁴⁹ comon,⁵⁰ I bebead ðæt
he hyre⁵¹ sealde þæt wæter
to onbyrganne,⁵² I swa hwær
swa hyre⁵¹ mæst⁵³ sār⁵³ I ece
wære, þæt heo⁵⁴ mid ðy wætere⁵⁵ 435
þwoze. Ða þæt swa gedon (*MS. B,*
p. 381) wæs, ða sona instæpe aras
þæt wif hāl Igesund; I nales þæt
ān þæt heo⁵⁴ ðære langan⁵⁶ un-
trymnesse⁵⁷ beswicode,⁵⁸ ac⁵⁹ heo¹ 440
swylce eac ða ær¹ forlorenan
mægen somod fullice onfeng; I ða¹
inneode⁶¹ I ðam³ biscope⁶² bær
drincan I us eallum þenode⁶³ I
scencte,^{63a} oð þæt gereord⁶⁴ gefyl- 445
led wæs. Wæs heo onherigende⁶⁵
ða swezere⁶⁶ Sce⁶⁷ Petres⁶⁷ ðæs
apostoles, mid þy heo wæs swen-
ced mid hæto I mid bryne fefer-
adle,⁶⁸ þæt heo⁵⁴ to hrinenesse⁶⁹ 450
þære drihtenlican handa⁷⁰ somod

45 æne *C.* — 46 comon *C.* —
47 hire *Ca.* — 48 byrgenne *Ca,* ge-
bergenne *C.* — 49 hire *Ca.* — 50 na
C; læs *fehlt in C.* — 51 longan *C.* —
52 onfen[ɜ] *O.* — 53 gereorde *Ca.* —
54 onhyrgende *C.* — 55 swezere *Ca,*
Isware *C.* — 56 drihtenlican. —
57 samed *C.*

47 *bis* 48 æne ða ðære broðra. —
49 mec. — 50 ðyder coman. — 51 hiere.
— 52 bergenne. — 53 mæst þearf
I sar. — 54 hio. — 55 wætre.
— 56 longan. — 57 -nisse. —
58 berwicade. — 59 ah. — 61 ineode.
— 62 biscope. — 63 þegnade. —
63a scænte. — 64 ða gereorde. —
65 onhyrgende. — 66 swæzre. —
67 *sca.* petrus. — 68 fæferadle. —
69 hrinenisse. — 70 honda.

domum comitis pransurus, ac benedictionem daturus intraret. Cumque hoc
tarde ac difficulter inpetrarem, intrauimus ad reficiendum. Miserat autem
episcopus mulieri, quae infirma iacebat, de aqua benedicta, quam in dedi-
cationem ecclesiae consecrauerat, per unum de his, qui mecum uenerant,
fratribus; praecipiens, ut gustandam illi daret, et, ubicumque maximum ei
dolorem inesse didicisset, de ipsa eam aqua lauaret. Quod ut factum est,
surrexit statim mulier sana, et non solum se infirmitate longa carere, sed
et perditas dudum uires recepisse sentiens, obtulit poculum episcopo ac nobis;
coeptumque ministerium nobis omnibus propinandi usque ad prandium com-
pletum non omisit; imitata socrum beati Petri, quae cum febrium fuisset

onfenȝ hælo J mæzene, J aras J
þam⁹ Hælende þenade J his⁵⁸
apostolum.

Caput V.

455 Ðæt se ylca biscop anes ȝe-
siðmannes cniht ȝebiddende
fram deaðe ȝecigde.

Eft opre tide wæs se bysceop¹
ȝelaþad² sumes ȝesiðes cyricean³
460 to halȝianne, se wæs haten Addi.
Mid þy he þa ða abedenan⁴ þeȝ-
nunȝe⁵ ȝefylled hæfde, þa bæd
se ȝesið hine, þ he eode in to
anum his ȝeferena, se wæs mid
465 þa grimmetan untrumnesse hefe-
ȝad⁶ J þrycced, swa þ he wæs
lama J eallra⁷ his lima⁸ þenunȝe be-
numen J bescyred,⁹ J monnum ȝe-
sewen wæs þ he æt forðfore wære.
470 Wæs him eac þruh¹⁰ ȝeȝearwad¹¹ J
ȝeworht, on¹² þære he forðfered be-
byrȝed¹³ beon sceolde.¹⁴ Toætycte¹⁵

(MS. T, p. 235) onfenȝ⁷¹ hælo J
mæzene,⁷² J âras J þam³ Hælende
þenode⁷³ J¹ his¹ apostolum.¹

Caput V.

Þæt se ylca bysceop anes ȝe-
siðmannes cniht ȝebiddende
fram deape ȝecirde.

Eft¹ oðere² tide wæs se bi-
scop ȝelaðod to³ sumes ȝesiðes
cyrican⁴ to halȝienne,⁵ se wæs
Idda⁶ hâten.⁶ Mid þy he ða ðâ³
âbodenan⁸ þenunȝe⁸ ȝefylled hæfde,
þa bæd se ȝesið hine,⁹ þæt he
inn³ eode inn¹⁰ to ânum his ȝe-
ferena, se wæs mid þære¹¹ grimme-
stan ûntrumnesse¹² ȝehfeȝad¹³
J ðricced,¹⁴ swa þæt he wæs lama¹⁵
J ealra his lima¹⁶ þenunȝe¹⁷ be-
numen J bescyred¹⁸ (MS. B, p. 382),
J mannum¹⁹ ȝesewen wæs þæt he
æt forðfore wære. J³ wæs him
eac þryh²⁰ ȝeȝearwod²¹ J ȝeworht,
on^{21a} þære^{21a} he forðfered bebyr-
ȝed beon sceolde.²² Ða³ ætycte²³

58 his *übergeschrieben in O.* —
Cap. V: 1 b'. — 2 ȝelaðod *Ca.* —
3 ciricean *C.* — 4 abe[de]nan *O.* —
5 þenunȝe *O.* — 6 hefȝad *Ca.* —
7 ealra *C.* — 8 leoma *C.* — 9 be-
scered *C.* — 10 þurh *C.* — 11 ȝe-
ȝearwod *Ca.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 be-
byrȝed *C.* — 14 scolde *C.* —
15 toætecte *C.*

71 onfænȝ. — 72 mæzen. — 73 þeȝ-
nade. — 74 *fehlt in T.* — Cap. V:
1 Æft. — 2 oðre. — 3 *fehlt in T.*
— 4 circan. — 5 halȝianne. — 6 haten
addi. — 8 abedenan þenunȝa. —
9 hiene. — 10 in. — 11 þa. — 12 un-
trymnisse. — 13 hefȝad. — 14 ðrycced.
— 15 loma. — 16 lioma. — 17 þeȝ-
nunȝa. — 18 bescired. — 19 monnum.
— 20 þurh. — 21 -wad. — 21a in[::]
-ðære. — 22 scolde. — 23 toæteacte.

ardoribus fatigata, ad tactum manus dominicae surrexit et sanitate simul
ac uirtute recepta ministrabat eis.'

5. Ut item puerum comitis orando a morte reuocauerit.

Alio item tempore uocatus ad dedicandam ecclesiam comitis uocabulo
Addi, cum postulatum complisset ministerium, rogatus est ab eodem comite
intrare ad unum de pueris eius, qui acerrima egritudine premebatur, ita ut,

se¹⁶ gesið eac swylce¹⁶ his be-
num, þ he his tearas geat J weop
J geornlice bæd J halsade,¹⁷ þ he
to þam¹⁸ untruman men ineode
J hine fore gebæde; J sæde þ he
him leof wære J his lif nydbehof-
lic;¹⁹ J cwæð þ he gelyfde, gif
he his handa hine on sette²⁰ J
hine bletsian wolde, þ him sona
sel wære.

Þa eode se bysceop²¹ þider in
to him J hine neh²² forðfore ge-
seah, J þa men ealle unrote þe
him ætwæron, J þa þruh²³ be
him zesette,²⁴ on²⁵ þære he to
byrigenne²⁶ zeseted beon sceolde.²⁷
Þa (*MS. O, fol. 136a*) sanġ he
orationem ofer hine J hine²⁸ blet-
sade²⁹ J zesenade.³⁰ J þa he ut-
ganġan³¹ wolde, þa cwæð he þ
zewunalice³² word þara^{32a} fre-
frendra:³³ Truma þe hraþe³⁴ J
wel. Þa wæs æfter þyssum³⁵
þe hi³⁶ æt beode J æt swæsen-
dum sæton, ða sende se untruma

eac swylce²⁴ se gesið his benum, 475
þæt he his tearas geat²⁵ J²⁵ georn-
lice bæd J halsode,²⁶ þæt he to
ðam²⁷ untruman menn²⁸ inneode^{28a}
J him forebæde;²⁹ J sæde³⁰ þæt
he³ him leof wære J his lif nyd- 480
behoflic³¹ wære;³ J cwæð þæt he
gelyfde,³² gif he his handa³³ him⁹
on sette J hine⁹ bletsian³⁴ wolde,
þæt him sona sel³⁵ wære.

Ða eode se bisscop þider³⁶ in³⁷ 485
to him J hine⁹ neah forðfore ge-
seah, J ða menn ealle unrote
wæron³ þe^{37a} him ymbstodon,³⁸ J
þa þruh be³⁹ him zesette³⁹ hæfdon,³
on¹⁰ ðære he tō bebyrgenne ge- 490
sett⁴⁰ beon sceolde.²² Ða sanġ he
orationem⁴¹ ofer hine⁹ J hine⁹
bletsode,⁴² J he ða utgan⁴³ wolde;
þo cwæð he þæt^{43a} zewunelice
word þara⁴⁴ frefrigendra:⁴⁵ Truma 495
þe⁴⁶ hraðe⁴⁷ J wel gehæle³ (*MS. T,*
p. 236). Þa wæs æfter þyssum^{47a}
ða hi⁴⁸ æt beode⁴⁹ J æt swæsen-
dum sæton,⁴⁹ þa sende sē untruma

16 eac swylce (swilce *C*) se gesið
Ca. — 17 halsode *Ca.* — 18 þæm *C.*
— 19 nedbehoflic *C.* — 20 onzesette
Ca. — 21 b'. *Ca.*, bisceop *C.* —
22 neah *Ca.* — 23 þurh. — 24 ze-
sett *Ca.* — 25 in *C.* — 26 be-
byrgenne *C.* — 27 scolde *C.* —
28 *fehlt in O, C.* — 29 bletsode *Ca.*
— 30 zesenade *Ca.* — 31 utgan *C.*
— 32 zewunelice *C.* — 32a þ[:]ara *O.*
— 33 frefrendra *C.* — 34 raðe *C.* —
35 þissum *C.* — 36 hy *C.*

24 swelce. — 25 geat J weop *J.*
— 26 halsade. — 27 ðæm. — 28 men.
— 28a in-. — 29 fore gebæde. —
30 sægde. — 31 niedbehæfdlic. —
32 zelefde. — 33 honda. — 34 blæt-
sian. — 35 wel. — 36 ðyder. —
37 *fehlt in B.* — 37a ða þe. —
38 ætwæron. — 39 him bigzesette.
— 40 zeseted. — 41 orationes. —
42 *bis* 43 zeblætsade J zesægnade J
ða ut he gan. — 43a þæt he. —
44 þære. — 45 frefrendra. — 46 þec.
— 47 hraðe. — 47a þissum. —
48 hio. — 49 beode sæton J æt swæ-
sendum.

deficiente penitus omni membrorum officio, iamiamque moriturus esse uidere-
tur; cui etiam locus iam tunc erat praeparatus, in quo defunctus condi
deberet. Addidit autem uir etiam lacrimas precibus, diligenter obsecrans,
ut intraret oraturus pro illo, quia multum necessaria sibi esset uita ipsius;
crederet uero, quia, si ille ei manum inponere atque eum benedicere uoluis-
set, statim melius haberet. Intrauit ergo illo episcopus, et uidit eum mestis

500 man to his hlaforde, bæd þ he
 him onsende wines ondrincan:
 Cwæð þ hine þyrste. Ða wæs
 he swiðe³⁷ gefeonde þ he drin-
 can mihte;³⁸ sende³⁹ him⁴⁰ glæs-
 505 fæt⁴¹ full⁴² wines J þ se byscep²¹
 geblætsade.⁴³ Sona swa he hit
 gedruncen hæfde, (*MS. C, fol. 26a*)
 swa aras he instæpe J þære eal-
 dan untrumnesse getrumad wæs,
 510 J hine gegyrede⁴⁴ mid his hræg-
 lum J ut þanon⁴⁵ eode. J eode
 in^{45a} to þam¹⁸ byscep²¹ J hine
 grette J þa ymbsittend,⁴⁶ J cwæð
 þ hine lyste mid him etan (*MS. Ca,*
 515 *p. 162*) J drincan. Heton hi⁴⁷
 hine sittan mid him to swæsen-
 dum, J swiðe⁴⁸ gefeonde wæron
 be his gesynto J hælo. Sæt he
 J swæsendo⁴⁹ þeah J dranc J
 520 blyssode⁵⁰ mid him; J moni⁵¹
 ger⁵² æfter þyssum⁵³ lifde,⁵⁴ J
 on þære ylcan⁵⁵ hælo awu-
 nade,⁵⁶ þe he onfeng. Þis wun-
 dur⁵⁷ se gemyngeða⁵⁸ abbud⁵⁹

mann⁵⁰ to hys⁵¹ hlaforde, J³ bæd
 þæt he him (*MS. B, p. 383*)
 sende⁵² wines ondrincan: Cwæð
 þæt hine⁹ þyrste.^{52a} Ða wæs he
 swiðe gefeonde þæt he drincan⁵³
 mihte;⁵³ J⁵⁴ Ða him onsende an
 glæsfæt mid wine gefylled, J þæt
 se bisscop geblætsode.⁵⁴ Sona swa
 he hit gedruncen hæfde, swa aras
 he instæpe⁵⁵ J þære ealdan un-
 trumnesse getrymed⁵⁶ wæs, J hine⁹
 gyrede⁵⁷ mid his hræglum⁵⁸ J út
 þanon⁵⁹ eode. J⁶⁰ eode inn¹⁰ to
 ðam biscope J hine⁹ grette J Ða
 ymbsittend, J cwæð þæt hine lyste
 mid him etan J drincan. Þa³ heton⁶¹
 hi³ hine⁹ sittan mid him to swæsen-
 endum, J swyðe gefeonde wæron^{61a}
 be his gesynte⁶² J hæle.⁶³ Sæt
 he⁶⁴ on swæsendum J æt J dranc⁶⁵
 J blissode⁶⁶ mid him; J monig
 geâr æfter þam⁶⁷ lifde, J on¹⁰
 ðære ylcan⁶⁸ hæle⁶³ wunode,⁶⁹
 þæt⁷⁰ he onfeng.⁷¹ Þis⁷² wun-
 dor se gemyngeða⁷³ abbad⁷⁴

37 swyðe *Ca.* — 38 meahte *C.* —
 39 sænde *C.* — 40 him an *Ca.* —
 41 glæs *C.* — 42 ful *C.* — 43 ge-
 blætsade *C.* — 44 gegyrede *C.* —
 45 þanon *Ca,* þanan *C.* — 45a über-
 geschrieben in *Ca.* — 46 ymbsitten-
 dan *Ca,* ymbsitte *C.* — 47 hie *C.* —
 48 swyðe *Ca.* — 49 swæsende *Ca.* —
 50 blissode *Ca, C.* — 51 monig *Ca.* —
 52 geâr *Ca, C.* — 53 þissum *Ca.* —
 54 lif[d]e *O,* lifde *C,* lifede *Ca.* — 55 il-
 can *C.* — 56 awunode *Ca.* — 57 wun-
 dor *Ca.* — 58 gemynegeða *Ca,* ge-
 mynzada *C.* — 59 abbad *Ca,* abbot *C.*

50 bis 51 man mon to his. —
 52 onsende. — 52a þyrste. — 53 drinca
 meahte. — 54 sende him glæsfulne
 wines J þæt se bisscop geblætsade.
 — 55 instepe. — 56 getrumad. —
 57 gegyrede. — 58 hrægle. — 59 þo-
 nan. — 60 J he. — 61 hehton. —
 61a wæron *B.* — 62 -to. — 63 hælo.
 — 64 bis 65 he J swæsendo þeah J
 dranc. — 66 blissede. — 67 þissum. —
 68 ilcan. — 69 awunode. — 70 þe. —
 71 onfæng. — 72 his *B.* — 73 gemynd-
 [:]geda e *ausradiert.* — 74 abud.

omnibus iam morti proximum, positumque loculum iuxta eum, in quo se-
 peliendus poni deberet; dixitque orationem, ac benedixit eum, et egrediens
 dixit solito consolantium sermone: 'Bene conualescas et cito.' Cumque post
 haec sederent ad mensam, misit puer ad dominum suum, rogans sibi pocu-
 lum uini mittere, quia sitiret. Gaius ille multum, quia bibere posset, misit
 ei calicem uini benedictum ab episcopo; quem ut bibit, surrexit continuo,

sæde, þæt hit ne wære him J-weardum þus geworden, ac þæt þa hit him sædan, þa⁶⁰ þær⁶¹ J-wearde⁶² wæron.

Caput VI.

Ðæt he his preosta ænne of horse fallende J gebrysedne gelice gebiddende J bletsigende fram deaðe gecyrde.

Nis þ wundur¹ to foreswigienne,² þ Herebald se Cristes þeow sæde from him ge³ þ eac swylce⁴ geworden⁵ beon⁵ on⁶ him sylfum.⁷ Wæs he þa on⁶ his (*MS. O, fol. 136b*) geferscype⁸ drohtiende, J eft wæs abbud⁹ on þam¹⁰ mynstre æt þam¹⁰ gemyþum¹¹ Tyne¹² streames. Cwæð he: Þæs bysceopes¹³ lif, swa swiðe¹⁴ swa monnum riht is to ehtienne,¹⁵ þ ic Jweard¹⁶ gear¹⁷ cuþe, þurh eall ic¹⁸ gemette¹⁸

sæde,³⁰ þæt hit ne wære him J-⁷⁵ 525 weardum þus geworden, ac⁷⁶ þæt⁷⁷ þa hit him sædon,⁷⁸ ðe⁷⁹ þær⁷⁹ Jwearde⁸⁰ wæron.

Caput VI.

Þæt he his preosta ænne of horse feallende J tobry- 530 sendne gelice gebiddende J bletsigende fram deaþe gecirde.

[N]is þæt wundor to forswigianne,¹ þætte² Herebald (*MS. B, p. 384*) 535 se Cristes þeow^{2a} sæde³ fram⁴ him ge þæt eac swylce geworden beon sceolde⁵ on⁶ him sylfum.^{6a} Wæs he ða on⁶ his geferscype⁷ drohtigende, J eft wæs abbod⁸ on⁶ 540 þam⁹ mynstre æt ðam⁹ gemyðum¹⁰ Tine¹¹ streames. Cwæð he: Þæs bisceopes¹² lif, swa swiðe swa mannum¹³ riht¹⁴ is to ehtienne,¹⁵ þæt ic Jweard¹⁶ gear¹⁷ 545 cuðe, þurh eall ic gemette þam⁵

60 ðe *Ca.* — 61 þæ[r] *O.* — 62 ondwearde *C.* — Cap. VI: 1 wundor *Ca.* 2 forswigienne *Ca.* — 3 J *Ca.* — 4 swilce *C.* — 5 beon geworden *Ca, C.* 6 in *C.* — 7 seolfum *C.* — 8 geferscipe *Ca.* — 9 abbad *Ca,* abbod *C.* — 10 þam *C.* — 11 gemærum *C.* — 12 Tine *C.* — 13 b'. — 14 swyðe *Ca.* — 15 æhtienne *C.* — 16 ondweard *C.* — 17 gearwe *Ca.* — 18 ic hine gemette *Ca.*

75 ond-. — 76 ah. — 77 ðætte. — 78 sægden. — 79 ða ðe [:]ær. — 80 ond-. — Cap. VI: 1 forswigianne. — 2 þæt. — 2a þeaw. — 3 sægde. — 4 from. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 in. — 6a selfum. — 7 gefærscipe. — 8 abbud. — 9 ðam. — 10 gemyndum. — 11 tiine. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 monnum. — 14 *fehlt in B.* — 15 eahhtienne. — 16 ond-. — 17 gearwe.

et ueterno infirmitatis discusso, induit se ipse uestimentis suis; et egressus inde intrauit, ac salutauit episcopum et conuiuas, dicens, quia ipse quoque delectaretur manducare et bibere cum eis. Iusserunt eum sedere secum ad epulas, multum gaudentes de sospitate illius. Residebat, uescebatur, bibebat, laetabatur, quasi unus e conuiuiis agebat; et multis post haec annis uiuens, in eadem, quam acceperat, salute permansit. Hoc autem miraculum memoratus abbas non se praesente factum, sed ab his, qui praesentes fuere, sibi perhibet esse relatum.

6. *Ut clericum suum cadendo contritum, aequè orando ac benedicendo a morte reuocauerit.*

Neque hoc praetereundum silentio, quod famulus Christi Heribald in se ipso ab eo factum solet narrare miraculum, qui tunc quidem in clero

byscope¹⁹ wyrðe beon; ȝe eac
 swylce²⁰ hwylcre²¹ ȝearnunȝe²²
 he hæfð²² wære mid þone inlican
 550 ȝewitan,²³ ȝe²⁴ on²⁵ moniȝum²⁶
 oþrum, ȝe²⁷ swiþost²⁸ on²⁵ me
 sylfum,²⁹ ic wæs onȝytende.³⁰ For-
 ðon þe he me, þæs þe³¹ ic cweðe,
 fram deaþes þerswalde³² wæs aci-
 555 ȝende, I me to lifes weȝe mid his
 ȝebede I bletsunȝe ȝelædde.

Wæs ic on²⁵ þa ærestan tid
 minre ȝeoȝuðhadnesse on²⁵ his
 ȝeferscype³³ drohtiende I him
 560 befæsted wæs, to þon þ̅ ic sceolde³⁴
 æȝhwæþer ȝe bec ȝe sanȝ³⁵ leor-
 nian; ac þa ȝena³⁶ (*MS. C,*
fol. 26b) ic ne³⁷ wæs³⁷ min
 mod fullfremedlice³⁸ beweriȝende³⁹
 565 þam¹⁰ ȝeoȝoðlicum⁴⁰ unalyfednes-
 sum. Ȝelomp sume dæȝe, þa
 we ferende⁴¹ wæron mid him,
 þ̅ we becoman on smeðne⁴² feld I

570

bisceope¹⁹ wyrðe¹⁹ beon; ȝe eac
 swylce æȝhwylcre²⁰ ȝeeearnunȝe²¹
 he hræd²² wære mid þam²³ inn-
 lican ȝewitan,^{23a} I²⁴ in⁵ mane-
 ȝum²⁵ oðrum, ȝe swiðust on⁶ me
 sylfum,²⁶ ic wæs inȝeotende.²⁷
 Forðon²⁸ he me,²⁹ ðæs þe ic
 cweðe, fram⁴ deaðes þerswalde³⁰
 wæs aciȝende,³¹ I me³² to lifes
 weȝe mid his ȝebede I bletsunȝe³³
 ȝelædde.

Wæs ic on⁶ þam³⁴ ærestan tid
 minre ylðo⁵ I⁵ ȝeoȝoðe³⁵ on⁶ his
 ȝeferscype³⁶ drohtiȝende I him
 befæsted wæs, to ðam³⁷ þæt ic
 sceolde³⁸ æȝhwæðer ȝe³⁹ bêc ȝe
 sanȝ³⁹ leornian; ac ða ȝyta⁴⁰ ic¹⁴
 ne wæs mîn mōd fullfremedlice⁴¹
 beweriȝende⁴² þam⁹ ȝeoȝoðlicum⁴³
 ûnalyfednessum.⁴⁴ Þa⁵ ȝelamp⁴⁵
 sume dæȝe,^{45a} þa⁴⁶ we sceoldon
 beon swa (*MS. B, p. 385*) farende
 I wæron mid him,⁴⁶ þæt we be-
 coman on ðanne⁵ smeðne^{46a} feld I

19 biscope *Ca.*, byscope *C.* —
 20 swilce *C.*, fehlt in *Ca.* — 21 hwelcre
C., hwylcere *Ca.* — 22 ȝeeearnunȝe
Ca. — 22a hæfð *C.*, hæfed *Ca.* —
 23 ȝewiotan *C.* — 24 I *Ca.* — 25 in
C. — 26 moneȝum *C.* — 27 þeah *Ca.*
 — 28 swiþust *C.*, swyþust *Ca.* —
 — 29 seolfum *C.* — 30 onȝitende
Ca. — 31 fehlt in *C.* — 32 þers-
 walde *Ca.*, þirscwealde *C.* — 33 ȝe-
 ferscipe *Ca.* — 34 scolde *C.* —
 35 sanȝ *C.* — 36 ȝyt *Ca.* — 37 næs
C. — 38 ful- *C.* — 39 beweriȝende *C.*
 — 40 ȝeoȝoðlicum *Ca.* — 41 farende
C. — 42 sumne smeðne *Ca.*

19 biscobwyrðe. — 20 hwelcre. —
 21 ȝear-. — 22 hæfd. — 23 ðone.
 — 23a ȝewunan. — 24 ȝe. — 25 mon-
 ȝum. — 26 seol-. — 27 onȝeotende.
 — 28 forðon þe. — 29 mæc. —
 30 þirscwalde. — 31 aceȝende. —
 32 mec. — 33 blætsunȝe. — 34 ða.
 — 35 ȝeoȝuðhadnisse. — 36 ȝefer-
 scipe. — 37 ðon. — 38 scolde. —
 39 ȝe sanȝ ȝe bec. — 40 ȝena ic.
 — 41 ful-. — 42 beweriȝende. —
 43 ȝeoȝoðlicum. — 44 unalefed-. —
 45 ȝelomp. — 45a dæȝe. — 46 ða we
 ferende wæron mid hiene. — 46a n
 in smeðne aus r (*Miller*).

illius conuersatus, nunc monasterio, quod est iuxta ostium Tini fluminis, ab-
 batis iure praeest. 'Uitam', inquit, 'illius, quantum hominibus aestimare fas
 est, quod praesens optime cognoui, per omnia episcopo dignam esse con-
 peri. Sed et cuius meriti apud internum testem habitus sit, et in multis
 aliis, et in me ipso maxime expertus sum; quippe quem ab ipso, ut ita dicam,
 mortis limite reuocans, ad uiam uitae sua oratione ac benedictione reduxit.

rumne; J wæs ȝescrope⁴³ ærne-
weȝ. Þa onȝunnan⁴⁴ þa iunȝan⁴⁵
biddan þone bysceop,⁴⁶ þa þe mid
him wæron J⁴⁷ swiþust læwde,⁴⁷
þ he him alyfde þ hi ærnan mo-
sten⁴⁸ J ȝecunnian, hwylc heora
swiftost hors hæfde. Þa wiðsoc
he se bysceop⁴⁹ ærest J cwæð, þ
þ idel J unnyt wære, þ⁵⁰ hi bæ-
dan⁵¹ J wilnadan.⁵² Ac þa æt
nyhstan⁵³ (*MS. O, fol. 137a*) mid
anmode willan moniȝra⁵⁴ þ he
wæs oferswiðed. Cwæð he: Doð
swa ȝif ȝe willan; J hwæþere þ⁵⁰
Herebald eallinga hine fram⁵⁵
þam⁵⁶ ȝeflite ahæbbe.⁵⁷ Ða bæd
ic ȝeornlice J halsade,⁵⁸ þ me wære
eac lyfnes⁵⁹ seald to ærnenne J
to flitanne⁶⁰ mid him; forþon ic
ȝetreowde⁶¹ minum horse wel,⁶²
þam⁵⁶ betstan þ me se⁶³ bysceop⁴⁹

rumne; J⁴⁷ wæs efne ærnignweȝ.⁴⁷
Þa onȝunnon⁴⁸ þa ȝeongȝan biddan
þone bisscop, ða ðe mid him⁴⁹
wæron J swyðost⁵⁰ ȝelædde,⁵¹ þæt
he him alyfde⁵² þæt hi⁵³ ærnan 575
moston⁵⁴ J cunnian,⁵⁵ hwylc⁵⁶
hyra⁵⁷ swiftust⁵⁸ hors hæfde. Þa
wiðsoc se^{58a} biscop ærest J
cwæð, þæt þæt idel wære J⁵⁹ un-
nytt,⁵⁹ þæs⁶⁰ ðe hi wilnodon J 580
bædon.⁶⁰ Ac ða æt nehstan⁶¹ mid
annmodum⁶² willan moniȝra þæt
he wæs oferswyðed.⁶³ Þa⁵ cwæð
he: Doð swa ȝif ȝe willan;⁶⁴ J⁶⁵
hwæðere⁶⁵ þæt Herebald eallinga⁶⁶ 585
(*MS. T, p. 238*) fram⁶⁷ ðam ȝeflite
hine⁶⁷ ahebbe. Ða bæd⁶⁸ ic ȝeorn-
lice J halsode,⁶⁹ þæt⁷⁰ me wære
eac⁷¹ lyfnes⁷¹ seald⁷² to ærnenne^{72a}
J to flitenne mid him; forðon ic 590
ȝetrȝwe⁷³ mīnum hōrse wel, þam⁹
betstan þe² me se⁵ biscop⁷⁴

43 ȝescrope *C.* — 44 onȝunnon *Ca.*
— 45 ȝeongȝan *Ca.* — 46 b', bisceop
C. — 47 J *bis* lærde (*O*) *fehlt in Ca;*
C liest læwde. — 48 mostan *Ca.* —
49 b'. *Ca.*, bisceop *C.* — 50 þætte *C.*
— 51 bædon *Ca.*, bæden *C.* — 52 wil-
nedon *Ca.* — 53 ætnihstan *C.* —
54 moneȝra *C.* — 55 from *C.* —
56 þam *C.* — 57 æhæfde *C.* — 58 hal-
sode *C.* — 59 lefnes *C.* — 60 flitenne
Ca. — 61 ȝetruwade *Ca.* — 62 wel
C. — 63 *fehlt in C.*

47 J wæs ȝescrope ærneȝeȝ. —
48 onȝunnan. — 49 hiene. — 50 swi-
ðust. — 51 læde. — 52 alefde. —
53 hio. — 54 moste. — 55 ȝe-. —
56 hwelc. — 57 heora. — 58 -tost
— 58a he se. — 59 unnyt wære. —
60 þæt hio bædon J wilnedon. —
61 nih-. — 62 anmode. — 63 ofer-
swiðed. — 64 willen. — 65 ond
hwæðre. — 66 all-. — 67 hiene from
ðam ȝeflite. — 68 abæd. — 69 hal-
sede. — 70 þætte. — 71 [eac] lefnes.
— 72 sald. — 72a ærnanne. —
73 ȝetreowde. — 74 biss[c]op.

Nam cum primaeuo adolescentiae tempore in clero illius degerem, legendi quidem canendique studiis traditus, sed non adhuc animum perfecte a iuuenilibus cohibens inlecebris, contigit die quadam nos iter agentes cum illo deuenisse in uiam planam et amplam aptamque cursui equorum; coeperuntque iuuenes, qui cum ipso erant, maxime laici, postulare episcopum, ut cursu maiore equos suos inuicem probare liceret. At ille primo negauit, otiosum dicens esse, quod desiderabant; sed ad ultimum multorum unanima intentione deuictus: „Facite“, inquit, „si uultis, ita tamen, ut Herebald ab illo se certamine funditus absteineat.“ Porro ipse diligentius obsecrans, ut et

sealde. J þeah ðe ic georne bæde,
ne mihte⁶⁴ ic nænige þinga lyf-
595 nesse abiddan. Mid þy ic þa
geornlice^{64a} hider J þider me
hwyrfe J se bysceop⁴⁹ me á be-
heold, þa gearndon hi⁶⁵ sume
þrage, J eft hwurfon. J ic wæs
600 mid gearlisce⁶⁶ mode oferswiðed,⁶⁷
þ ic me ne mihte⁶⁸ bewerizean,⁶⁹
þeah þe se bysceop⁴⁹ me bewerede,
ac ic me to þam⁵⁶ plezan ge-
menge, J ongon somod⁷⁰ ærnan
605 mid him.

Mid ðy ic þæt þa dyde, þa ge-
hyrde⁷¹ ic þone bysceop⁴⁹ me on
bæclinga⁷² mid gearrunga⁷³ cwe-
þan: Eala; hwæt þu me mycel⁷⁴
610 yfel J lað dest⁷⁵ mid^{75a} þinre
ærninge. J ic þa word gehyrde, J
noht⁷⁶ ðon⁷⁶ ær þære ærninge blon.

sealde.⁷⁵ J^{75a} þeah ðe⁷⁶ ic georne
bæde, ne mihte⁷⁶ ic⁷⁷ mid æni-
zum þingum leafe abbiddan.⁷⁷ Mid
þi^{77a} ic ða gelomlice hider J ðider⁷⁸
me³² hwyrfe⁷⁹ J se bisscop me³²
a¹⁴ beheold, þa ærndon⁸⁰ hī⁵³
sume ðrage,¹⁴ J eft hwurfon.^{80a}
J ic wæs mid gearlescum⁸¹ mōde
oferswiðed, þæt ic me ne mihte⁸²
bewerigan⁸³ (*MS. B, p. 386*), þeah
ðe se⁸⁴ biscop me⁸⁴ wyrnde,⁸⁵
ac ic to⁸⁶ ðam plezan me⁸⁶ ge-
menge,⁸⁷ J ongan⁸⁸ sōmod ær-
nan mid him.

Mid þy ic ðæt dyde, þa ge-
hyrde⁸⁹ ic ðone biscop⁷⁴ me on
bæcling⁹⁰ mid gearrunge⁹¹ cwe-
ðan:⁹² Eala; hwæt þu me micel
yfel J¹⁴ lað¹⁴ dest mid þinre ær-
ninge. J ic ða word gehyrde,⁸⁹ J
na⁹³ ðe⁹³ ær þære ærninge blann.⁹⁴

64 meahthe *C.* — 64a gelomlice
Smith. — 65 hy *C.* — 66 gearle *C.*
— 67 oferswyðed *Ca.* — 68 meahthe *C.*
— 69 bewerigan *Ca.*, bewerian *C.* —
70 somed *C.* — 71 gehwyrfe *C.* —
72 bæclingea *C.* — 73 gearmerunga *Ca.*,
gearmerunge *C.* — 74 micel *C.* —
75 des[t] *O.* — 75a min *O.* — 76 na
þe *C.*

75 salde. — 75a ond. — 76 ðe bis
meahthe (*T*) fehlt in *B.* — 77 nænge
þinga lefnese abiddan. — 77a ðy. —
78 ðyder. — 79 hwerfde. — 80 ge-
ærn[n]don (*n über æ*). — 80a hw[u]r-
fon. — 81 gearlisce. — 82 meahthe.
— 83 bewerigan. — 84 mec se biscop.
— 85 bewerede. — 86 me to ðam
plezan. — 87 gemæ[n]ge. — 88 on-
gon. — 89 geherde. — 90 bælinge.
— 91 gearrunge. — 92 cweoðan. —
93 nohte ðon. — 94 blon.

mihi certandi cum illis copia daretur, (fidebam namque equo, quem mihi ipse
optimum donauerat) nequaquam inpetrare potui.

‘At cum saepius huc atque illuc, spectante me et episcopo, concitatis
in cursum equis reuerterentur; et ipse lasciuo superatus animo non me potui
cohibere, sed, prohibente licet illo, ludentibus me miscui, et simul cursu equi
contendere coepi. Quod dum agerem, audiui illum post tergum mihi cum
gemitu dicentem: „O quam magnum uae facis mihi sic equitando!“ Et ego
audiens, nihilominus coeptis institi uetitis. Nec mora, dum feruens equus
quoddam itineris concauum ualentiore impetu transiliret, lapsus decidi, et
mox uelut emoriens sensum penitus motumque omnem perdidit. Erat namque

Ne wæs þa yldincz,⁷⁷ mid þy þ
 hors swyðust⁷⁸ orn⁷⁹ (*MS. C,*
fol. 27a) J on⁸⁰ æl þene⁸⁰ wæs, þ
 hit sum sloz⁸¹ on þam⁵⁶ weze
 mid swiðran (*MS. Ca, p. 163*)
 ræse oferhleop J oferstælde. Þa
 wearð me slide J him of⁸² afeoll,⁸²
 J ic sona wæs zeswolten, J min
 gewit J ealle mine styrenesse for-
 leas. Wæs on þære ylcan⁸³ stowe
 (*MS. O, fol. 137b*) sum stan þære
 eorþan zelic mid þynre tyrf be-
 wrigen, J nænig oþer stan on⁸⁴
 eallum þam⁵⁶ felda zemeted beon
 mihte.⁸⁵ Þa zelamp⁸⁶ mid þa zod-
 cundan foreseonnesse⁸⁷ þære synne
 to witnunze minre unhyrsumnesse,
 ða^{87a} ic hreosende wæs, þ⁸⁸ ic
 com mid þy heafde J mid handa^{88a}
 on þone stan drifan, J se þuma
 gebrocen wæs, J eac swylce⁸⁹
 seo zeþeodnes þæs heafdes to-
 brocen J tolysed wæs; J swa swa
 ic cwæð, þ ic wæs deadum

Ne wæs þa yldinz,⁹⁵ mid ði^{77a} þæt
 hors swyðust⁵⁰ arn⁹⁶ J on⁹⁷ æl 615
 þene⁹⁷ wæs, þæt hit sum⁹⁸ slôzh⁹⁹
 on ðam¹ weze² mid swyðran^{2a}
 ræse³ oferhleop³ J oferstælde.⁴
 Ða wearð^{4a} me slide J him ôf
 âfeoll,⁵ J ic wæs⁶ sona⁶ zeswolten,⁷ 620
 J min gewit J ealle mine styren-
 nesse forleas. Wæs on⁸ þære yl-
 can⁹ stowe sum stan þære eorðan
 zelic mid ðinre¹⁰ tyrf bewrigen, J
 nænig oðer stan on⁸ eallum ðam 625
 felda¹¹ zemeted beon mihte.¹² Þa
 zelamp¹³ mid ðære¹⁴ zodcundan
 forsewennessesse¹⁵ þære synne to
 witnunze minre ûngehyrnesse,¹⁶
 þa ic hreosende¹⁷ (*MS. I, p. 239*) 630
 wæs, þa ic¹⁸ com mid ði heafde
 J mid ðære handa on²¹ ðone stan
 drifan,²² J se ðuma wæs²³ to-
 brocen,²³ J eac swylce seo zeþeod-
 nes (*MS. B, p. 387*) þæs heafdes 635
 tobrocen J²⁴ tolysed wæs;²⁵ J swa
 swa ic cwæð, þæt ic wæs deadum

77 yldin[cz] *O*, yldinz *Ca*, eldencz
C. — 78 swyðust *Ca*. — 79 arn *C*, orn
aus arn *korrigiert oder umgekehrt O*.
 — 80 on æl þene, *vor æ Rasur*, e *auf*
Rasur O; on eall þene *Ca*; on eal
 þane *C*, onælþ hiene *Miller*. — 81 sloh
C. — 82 ôf feol *C*. — 83 ylcan *fehlt*
in Ca. — 84 in *C*. — 85 meahte *C*.
 — 86 zelomp *C*. — 87 foreseonnesse
Ca, C. — 87a Ða *O*. — 88 þa *C*. —
 88a honda *C*. — 89 swilce *C*.

95 ælden. — 96 orn. — 97 on eall
 þone. — 98 sume. — 99 sloh. —
 1 þæm. — 2 wæze. — 2a swiðþran.
 — 3 ræse ofer[h]leop. — 4 oferstælde.
 — 4a weard. — 5 afeol. — 6 sona
 wæs. — 7 aswolten. — 8 in. —
 9 ilcan. — 10 ði *B*. — 11 felde. —
 12 meahte. — 13 zelomp. — 14 ða.
 — 15 foreseonnesse. — 16 unhersum-
 nesse. — 17 hreowsende. — 18 *bis* 21
 ic mid ðy heafde J mid honda com
 (*Strich über m*) on. — 22 dryfan. —
 23 gebrocen wæs. — 24 *bis* 25 wæs
 J tolesed.

illo in loco lapis terrae aequalis obtectus cespite tenui, neque ullus alter
 in tota illa campi planitie lapis inueniri poterat; casuque euenit, uel potius
 diuina prouisione ad puniendam inoboedientiae meae culpam, ut hunc capite
 ac manu, quam capiti ruens subposueram, tangerem, atque infracto pollice
 capitis quoque iunctura solueretur; et ego, ut dixi, simillimus mortuo fierem.
 Et quia moueri non poteram, tetenderunt ibidem papilionem, in quo iacerem.

640 *zēlic* J nan⁹⁰ lim onstyrian⁹⁰ mihte.^{90a} Þa aslozan⁹¹ hi *zē*teld ofer me,
 on⁹² ðam⁵⁶ ic læȝ. Wæs hit hu-
 huȝu⁹³ seo seofope tid dægēs, þ
 is an tid ofer midne dæg; fram
 þære tide â⁹⁴ oð æfen ic stille
 J swa swa dead wunade.⁹⁵ Þa hit
 645 æfen⁹⁶ wæs, þa acwicode ic hwon,
 J mine *zē*feran me ham bæran;⁹⁷
 J ic swiȝende⁹⁸ ealle þa niht
 awunade,⁹⁹ J blode spau, forðon
 þe mine innopas on⁸⁴ þam⁵⁶ fülle¹⁰⁰
 650 tolocene wæron.

J se bysceop¹ hefelice² sargade³
 be þam⁴ fülle J minre⁵ forwyrde;
 forþon þe he me mid syndrige lu-
 fan lufade;⁶ ne he wolde þære
 655 nihte æfter his þeawe mid his *zē*-
 ferum wunian; ac he ana on *zē*-
 bedum stod J þa niht ealle wacade.⁷
 Ic wene þ he wære bensierende⁸
 þa uplican arfæstnesse minra *zē*-
 660 synta, J sona on ærne⁹ morȝen⁹

zēlic J nan lim styriȝan²⁶ ne²⁶
 mihte.¹² Þa sloȝan hi²⁷ *zē*teld ofer
 me, on⁸ ðam²⁸ ic læȝ. Wæs hit
 huru²⁹ seo³⁰ seofode tīd dægēs,
 þæt is ân tīd ofer midne dæg;
 fram³¹ ðære tide â^{26a} oð æfen ic
 stille³² wunode, swa ic dead wære.³²
 Ða hit æfen wæs, þa acwicode ic
 hwōn, J mine *zē*feran me³³ hām
 bæron;³⁴ J ic swiȝende ealle ða
 niht wunode,³⁵ J blode spaw, for-
 ðon þe³⁶ min³⁷ innoð³⁸ on⁸ þam²⁸
 fülle tolocen³⁹ wæs.³⁹

J se bisscop⁴⁰ hefiȝlice sar-
 ȝode⁴¹ be ðam²⁸ fülle⁴² J minre⁴³
 forwyrde; forðam⁴⁴ ðe he me³³
 mid syndrigre lufan lufode; ne he
 nolde⁴⁵ þære nihte æfter his þeawe
 mid his *zē*ferum wuniȝan;⁴⁶ ac
 he âna on⁸ *zē*bedum stod J þa
 niht ealle wacode.⁴⁷ Ic wēne⁴⁸
 þæt he wære biddende⁴⁹ ða upp-
 lican⁵⁰ arfæstnesse⁵¹ minra *zē*-
 synta, J sona on⁸ ærne⁵² morȝon⁵²

90 nane leomo styrian *C.* — 90^a ne
 mehte *C.*, ne mihte *Ca.* — 91 aslo-
 zon *C.* — 92 in *C.* — 93 hwæthweȝa
C. — 94 ââ *C.* — 95 awunode *Ca.*, wu-
 node *C.* — 96 þa æfen *Ca.* — 97 bæ-
 ron *C.* — 98 swiȝende *C.* — 99 awu-
 node *Ca.* — 100 felle *C.* — 1 b. *Ca.*,
 bisceop *C.* — 2 hefiȝlice *Ca.* — 3 sar-
 ȝode *Ca.* — 4 þæm *C.* — 5 mine *Ca.*
 — 6 lufode *Ca.* — 7 wacode *Ca.* —
 8 biddende *C.* — 9 ær merȝen *C.*

26 onstyriȝan. — 26^a *fehlt in T.* —
 27 heo. — 28 ðæm. — 29 huhuȝu.
 — 30 *fehlt in B.* — 31 from. —
 32 læȝ J swa deað wunode. — 33 mec.
 — 34 bæran. — 35 awunode. —
 36 *fehlt in T.* — 37 mine. — 38 inno-
 ðas. — 39 tolocene wæron. — 40 bi-
 scop. — 41 sargade. — 42 fille. —
 43 be minre. — 44 forðon. —
 45 wolde. — 46 wunian. — 47 wa-
 cade. — 48 wænu. — 49 beseonde *T.*,
 bensierende *Miller.* — 50 uplican.
 — 51 -nisse. — 52 ærmorȝen.

Erat autem hora diei circiter septima, a qua ad uesperam usque quietus et
 quasi mortuus permanens, tunc paululum reuiuisco, ferorque domum a sociis,
 ac tacitus tota nocte perduro. Uomebam autem sanguinem, eo quod et
 interanea essent ruendo conuulsa. At episcopus grauissime de casu et in-
 teritu meo dolebat, eo quod me speciali diligeret affectu; nec uoluit nocte
 illa iuxta morem cum clericis suis manere, uerum solus in oratione persistens

eode in to me (*MS. O, fol. 138a*); J sanġ orationem ofer me J nemde me minne noman.¹⁰ Þa wæs ic sona swa ic of hefigum slæpe aweht¹¹ wære; Ða frænġ¹² he me, hwæper (*MS. C, fol. 27b*) ic wiste hwa þ̅ wære se þe to me spreccende wæs. Þa ontynde ic mine eazan, locade on hine, J cwæð: Ic wat ġeare þ̅ þu eart min se leofa bysceop.¹ Cwæð he: Þinceð þe mæge¹³ þu libban?^{13a} Cwæð ic:¹⁴ Ic mæg þurh eower ġebedo, ġif Dryhten¹⁵ wile. Þa sette he his hand on min heafud¹⁶ J me senade J bletsade¹⁷ J hwearf eft to his ġebede; J æfter medmiclum fæce neosade¹⁸ he min eft J cunnade. Ða ġemette he me sittende, J ic spreccan mihte.¹⁹ Ða onġan he me acsian²⁰ J frinan, hwæpere²¹ ic wiste, hwæper ic on riht butan

eode inn to me; J sanġ⁵³ orationem ofer me J nemde⁵⁴ me³³ minnon⁵⁵ naman.⁵⁵ Þa wæs ic sona swa ic of hefeġum⁵⁶ slæpe âweaht⁵⁷ 665 wære; Ða frænġ⁵⁸ he me,³³ hwæper (*MS. B, p. 388*) ic wiste hwa þæt wære ðe⁵⁹ to me³³ spreccende⁶⁰ wæs. Ða ontynde ic mine eazan, locode on hine,⁶¹ J cwæð: Ic wat 670 ġeare þæt þu eart min (*MS. T, p. 240*) se leofa⁶² biscop. Ða⁶³ cwæð he: Þinceð^{63a} þe miht þu libban?^{63a} Ða⁶³ cwæð ic:⁶⁴ Ic mæg þurh eowre⁶⁵ ġebedu,⁶⁶ ġif 675 Drihten⁶⁷ wyle.⁶⁸ Ða sette he his hand⁶⁹ on min heafod J me⁷⁰ senode⁷¹ J hwearf eft to his ġebede; J æfter medmiclum fæce neosode⁷² he min eft J cunnode.⁷³ 680 Þa ġemette he me³³ sittendne,⁷⁴ J ic spræcan mihte.¹² Þa onġann⁷⁵ he me³³ acsian J frinan, hwæper ic wiste, hwæðer ic on riht būtan

10 naman *C.* — 11 awaht *C.* — 12 frænġ *Ca.* — 13 miht *Ca.* — 13a lifġean *C.* — 14 he *C.* — 15 drihten *Ca.* — 16 heafod *Ca.* — 17 bletsode *Ca.* — 18 neosode *Ca.*, niosode *C.* — 19 meahte *C.* — 20 ahsian *C.* — 21 hwæðer *C.*

53 song. — 54 næmde. — 55 be mine noman. — 56 hefigum. — 57 aweht. — 58 freġn. — 59 se ðe. — 60 spræccende. — 61 hiene. — 62 leofesta. — 63 *fehlt in T.* — 63a ðynceð þe mæge ðu lyġan. — 64 ic *fehlt in T*, he *B.* — 65 eower. — 66 ġebeodu. — 67 dryhten. — 68 wile. — 69 hond. — 70 mæc. — 71 sæġnade J blædsade. — 72 niosode. — 73 cunnade. — 74 sittende. — 75 onġan.

noctem ducebat peruigilem, pro mea, ut reor, sospitate supernae pietati supplicans. Et mane primo ingressus ad me, ac dicta super me oratione, uocauit me nomine meo, et quasi de somno graui excitatum interrogauit, si nossem, quis esset, qui loqueretur ad me. At ego aperiens oculos aio: „Etiam: tu es antistes meus amatus.“ „Potes“, inquit, „uiuere?“ Et ego: „Possum“, inquam, „per orationes uestras, si uoluerit Dominus.“

Qui inponens capiti meo manum, cum uerbis benedictionis, rediit ad orandum; et post pusillum me reuisens inuenit sedentem et iam loqui

685 incan ȝefullad wære. Wæs he
 mid þa ȝodcundan onbryrdnesse²²
 monad, swa þ̅ sona æfter ȝecȳped
 wæs. Iswarode²³ ic him I cwæð,
 þ̅ ic butan tweon wiste mid full-
 690 wihte²⁴ bæpe on²⁵ synna forlæt-
 nesse²⁶ me aþweȝenne²⁷ beon; I
 þæs mæssepreostes naman him
 nemde, fram²⁸ þam⁴ ic wiste þ̅
 ic ȝefullad wæs. Cwæð he se
 695 bysceop:¹ Ȝif þu fram þȳssum^{28a}
 mæssepreoste ȝefullad²⁹ wære,
 þonne ne eart þu fullfremedlice³⁰
 ne on riht ȝefullad. Forþon ic hine
 cuþe, þa he to mæssepreoste ȝe-
 700 halȝod³¹ wæs, I he næfre (*MS. O,*
fol. 138b) for his unȝlaunesse³²
 I for his unscearpnesse þa þe-
 nunȝe to cristnienne oððe to full-
 ianne on riht ȝeleornian mihte;¹⁹
 705 I ic him forþon þa þe nunȝe for-
 beað, forðon he rihtlice ȝefyl-
 lan³³ ne mihte.¹⁹ Þa he þis
 cwæð, sona on²⁵ þa ylcan³⁴ tid

incan ȝefullad⁷⁶ wære. Wæs he
 mid þære¹⁴ ȝodcundan ȝȳfe⁶³ on-
 bryrdnesse⁷⁷ manod,⁷⁸ swa þæt
 sona æfter ȝecȳðed wæs. Þa⁶³
 Iswarode⁷⁹ ic him I cwæð, þæt
 ic buton⁸⁰ tweon⁸¹ wiste mid full-
 wihtes⁸² bæðe⁸³ on⁸ synna forlæt-
 nesse aþweȝene⁸⁴ beon; I þæs
 mæssepreostes naman⁸⁵ him nem-
 de,⁵⁴ fram³¹ ðam²⁸ ic wiste þæt
 ic ȝefullad⁷⁶ wæs. Þa⁶³ cwæp
 se⁸⁶ biscop: Ȝif ðu fram³¹ þissum
 mæssepreoste ȝefullad⁷⁶ wære,
 þonne ne⁸⁷ earðu^{87a} fullfremedlice
 ne⁸⁸ on riht ȝefullad.⁷⁶ Forðon
 ic hine⁶¹ cuðe, þa he to (*MS. B,*
p. 389) mæssepreoste ȝe halȝod^{88a}
 wæs, I he næfre for⁸⁹ his⁶³ unȝleaw-
 nesse⁹⁰ I for his ûnscearpnesse^{90a}
 þa þe nunȝe to cristizenne⁹¹ oððe
 to fullizenne⁹² on riht ȝeleornian
 mihte;¹² I ic him forðon þa þe-
 nunȝe forbeað, forðon he rihtlice
 hi⁶³ ȝefyllan ne mihte.¹² Þa he
 ðis cwæð, sona in ða ylcan⁹ tîd

22 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 23 Iswarede *Ca.*, Iswarode *C.* — 24 fulluht *Ca.*, fulwiht *C.* — 25 in *C.* — 26 for-
 ȝifenesse *Ca.* — 27 aþwæȝenne *Ca.*, aþweȝen *C.* — 28 from *C.* — 28a þis-
 sum *Ca.*, *C.* — 29 fullad *C.* — 30 ful-
 fremedlice *C.* — 31 ȝe halȝod *Ca.* —
 32 unȝleawnesse *C.* — 33 hi ȝefyllan
Ca. — 34 ilcan *Ca.*

76 ȝefulwad. — 77 in-. — 78 mo-
 nad. — 79 ond-. — 80 butan. —
 81 twion. — 82 fulwihte. — 83 bæðe.
 — 84 aðweȝen. — 85 noman. —
 86 he se. — 87 *fehlt in B.* —
 87a eart ðu. — 88 no *Miller.* — 88a -ȝad.
 — 89 fram. — 90 ȝleawnesse *B.* —
 90a -nisse. — 91 cristienne. — 92 full-
 wienne.

ualentem; coepitque me interrogare, diuino, ut mox patuit, admonitus in-
 stinctu, an me esse baptizatum absque scrupulo nossem. Cui ego absque ulla
 me hoc dubietate scire respondi, quia salutari fonte in remissionem pecca-
 torum essem ablutus; et nomen presbyteri, a quo me baptizatum noueram,
 dixi. At ille: „Si ab hoc“, inquit, „sacerdote baptizatus es, non es perfecte
 baptizatus; noui namque eum, et quia cum esset presbyter ordinatus, nulla-
 tenus propter ingenii tarditatem potuit cathecizandi uel baptizandi ministe-
 rium discere, propter quod et ipse illum ab huius praesumptione ministerii,

þa cristnade he me. Ða wæs ge-
worden, þæs þe he on³⁵ minne
(*MS. Ca, p. 163*) Jwlitan bleou,³⁶
ða sona instæpe³⁷ gefelde³⁸ ic me
botiende^{38a} J wyrpende.³⁸ Ða het
he his læce to him J bebead³⁹
him,³⁹ þ he þa tolysdan geþeod-
nesse minre heafudwunde zesette
J wriðe. J sona þæs þe ic his
bletsunge (*MS. C, fol. 27b, Ende*)
hæfde, þa getrumade ic me J ge-
stranzad wæs, swa þ he ic on mor-
genne hleop on min hors J ferde
mid him on opre stowe to oþrum
hame. J æfter medmiclum fæce,
þæs þe ic fullice gehæled wæs,
þa ic eac swylce mid þa liffæstan
yþe, þ he is mid fullwihte⁴⁰ bæþe,
rihtlice þurhzoten J gefullad wæs.

Wunade⁴¹ þes 3odes wer in
biscophade þreo J þrittig⁴² wintra,
J swa wæs astigende to þæm⁴³ heo-
fonlican⁴⁴ rice, J wæs bebyriged on

þa cristnode⁹³ he me.⁷⁰ Ða wæs 710
zeworden, sona⁶³ þæs de he me⁶³
on mine⁹⁴ Jwlitan⁹⁵ (*MS. T, p. 241*)
blew,⁹⁶ þa sona instæpe⁹⁷ gefelde
ic me³³ batigende⁹⁸ J wyrpende⁹⁹
beon.⁶³ Ða het¹ he his² læce to 715
him J bebead³ him,³ þæt he þa
tolysedan⁴ geþeodnesse⁵ minre
heafodwunde⁶ zesette J gewriðe.⁷
J sona ðæs þe ic hys⁸ bletsunge⁹
hæfde, þa getrymede¹⁰ ic me¹¹ J 720
gestranzod¹² wæs, swa þæt ic on
morgenne¹³ hleop on min hors J
ferde mid him¹⁴ on¹⁵ oðre stowe
to oþrum hame.^{15a} J æfter med-
miclum fæce, þæs þe ic fullice 725
gehæled wæs, ðæt¹⁶ ic eac swylce
mid ða liffestan yðe, þæt is mid
fulwihte bæðe, rihtlice þurhzoten
J gefullad wæs.¹⁶

Wunode þes 3odes wer on¹⁷ 730
biscophade in¹⁸ XXXIII^{18a} wintra,
J swa wæs astigende to ðam heo-
fonlican rice, J wæs bebyrged on¹⁷

35 me on C. — 36 bleow Ca. —
37 instepe J wepende C. — 38 ge-
felde bis wyrpende fehlt in C. —
38a e vor o in botiende ausradiert
in O. — 39 him bebead C. — 40 ful-
luhte Ca. Von hier an beziehen sich
die Lesarten auf Ca, da C eine bis zu
Ende des nächsten Kapitels reichende
Lücke hat. — 41 Wunode. —
42 XXXIII (darüber geschrieben: þreo
J þrittig. — 43 þam. — 44 heofonli-
can.

93 -nade. — 94 minre. — 95 ond-
— 96 bleow. — 97 instepe. — 98 ba-
tiende. — 99 werpende. — 1 heht.
— 2 fehlt in T. — 3 him bebead. —
4 tolesdan. — 5 geðiod-. — 6 heafud-.
— 7 awriðe. — 8 his. — 9 blæt-
singe T, hlætsunge (nach Miller). —
10 getrumede. — 11 mec. — 12 ge-
strongad. — 13 morgen. — 14 hiene.
— 15 in. — 15a ham. — 16 ðæt bis
gefulwad wæs (T) fehlt in B. —
17 in. — 18 fehlt in T. — 18a ðreo
J XXX T, XXX B.

quod regulariter inplere nequibat, omnimodis cessare praecepi.“ Quibus
dictis eadem hora me cathecizare ipse curauit; factumque est, ut, exsufflante
illo in faciem meam, confestim me melius habere sentirem. Uocauit autem
medicum, et dissolutam mihi emicranii iuncturam componere atque alligare
iussit. Tantumque mox accepta eius benedictione conualui, ut in crastinum
ascendens equum cum ipso iter in alium locum facerem; nec multo post
plene curatus uitali etiam unda perfusus sum.’

See'. Petres portice⁴⁵ in⁴⁶ his
 735 mynstre, þæt is cweden In Deora
 wuda.⁴⁷ Forþon þa he fore⁴⁸
 maran heldo⁴⁹ þone biscophad⁵⁰
 þenian ne mihte, ða gehadade⁵¹
 mon⁵² in biscophade Wilfrið his
 740 mæssepreost (*MS. O, fol. 139a*)
 in Eoforwicceastre;⁵³ J he gewat
 to þæm⁴³ foresprecenan mynstre,
 J þær his lif in 3ode mid wyrðre
 drohtunge gefylde.

Caput VII.

745 Ðæt Ceadwala Westseaxna
 cyniŋ to gefulliane com to
 Rome. Swa eft his æfterfyli-
 gend Ine ða ylcan þærscwal-
 das þara eadigra apostola eft
 750 zesohete.

Þa wæs þy þridan 3eare Ald-
 friðes rices þæs cyniŋes, þætte
 Ceadwalla Westseaxna¹ cyniŋ, mid

See'. Petres¹⁹ portice on¹⁷ his
 mynstre, þæt is cweden²⁰ In Dera
 wuda.²¹ Forðam²² (*MS. B, p. 390*)
 þa hē for maran ylde²³ þone bi-
 scophād þeniŋan²⁴ ne mihte,²⁵ ða
 gehadode²⁶ man²⁷ on¹⁷ biscophād²⁸
 Willferð²⁹ his mæssepreost on¹⁷
 Eoforwicceastre; J^{29a} he 3ewāt to
 ðam foresprecenan³⁰ mynstre, J
 þær his lif on³¹ 3odre weorðunge
 drohtode.³¹

Caput VII.

Þætte Cadwalla Wessexena
 ciniŋ to gefulliēne cōm tō
 Rome. Swa eft his æfter-
 fyllgend Ine¹ þa ylcan ðersc-
 oldas þara eadigra apostola
 estful^{1a} zesohete.

Ða wæs þy þryddan^{1a} 3eare Eald-
 friðes^{1b} rices þæs cyniŋes, þætte²
 Cadwalla³ Wessexna⁴ ciniŋ,⁵ mid

45 wortice. — 46 on. — 47 inde-
 rawuda. — 48 for. — 49 ylde. —
 50 b.' had. — 51 gehadode. —
 52 monn. — 53 eoferwic-. — Cap. VII:
Am Rande auf p. 164 von Ms. Ca
finden sich hier folgende Worte in
grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand
geschrieben: Hu ceadwala westsæxena
ciniŋ forlet his rice J for to rome
J weard gefullod fram sergio papa
J eft ine cinŋ dyde alswa. — 1-seaxna.

19 scæ. petrus. — 20 cwæden. —
 21 in deora wuda. — 22 forðon. —
 23 ælde. — 24 ðægnian. — 25 meahete.
 — 26 gehadode. — 27 mon. — 28 -hade.
 — 29 wilfrið. — 29a ond. — 30 -spræc.
 — 31 in 3ode mid wyrðre drohtunge
 gefylde. — Cap. VII: 1 in B. —
 1a vielleicht eft ful B. — 1b þridan.
 — 1c Ald-. — 2 þæt. — 3 ceadwala.
 — 4 wessexna. — 5 cyniŋ T, ci-
 niŋes B.

Mansit autem in episcopatu annos triginta tres, et sic caelestia regna
 conscendens, sepultus est in porticu sancti Petri in monasterio suo, quod
 dicitur In silua Derorum, anno ab incarnatione dominica DCC^o XXI^o. Nam
 cum prae maiore senectute minus episcopatu administrando sufficeret, ordi-
 nato in episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiae Uilfrido presbytero suo, secessit
 ad monasterium praetatum, ibique uitam in Deo digna conuersatione compleuit.

7. *Ut Caedwalla rex Occidentalium Saxonum baptizandus Romam uenerit;
 sed et successor eius Ini eadem beatorum apostolorum limina deuotus adierit.*

Anno autem regni Aldfridi tertio, Caedwalla, rex Occidentalium Saxonum,
 cum genti suae duobus annis strenuissime praeesset, relicto imperio propter

þy he his þeode twa ȝer² from-
lice in cynedome fore wæs, ðæt
he forlet þæt eorðlice rice for
Dryhtne³ J for þæm⁴ ecan rice
in heofonum, J to Rome com, J
him synderlice wilnade þæt wul-
dor beȝytan,⁵ þæt he æt stowe
para eadigra apostola mid þam
wyllan⁶ fulwihte⁷ bæþes aþweȝen^{7a}
wære,⁸ in þæm⁴ anum he ȝeleor-
nade⁹ moncynne inȝonȝ openian
þæs heofonlican lifes. J¹⁰ swylce
eac he wæs ȝehyhtende, þæt he,
sona þæs þe hine mon ȝefullade,
his lichoman tolysed wære J clæne
to þæm⁴ ecan ȝefean leorde heo-
fona rices wuldres. J¹⁰ æȝhwæðer
para, swa swa he on his mode
foresette, þurh Dryhtnes¹¹ fultum
ȝefylled wæs. Forþon he þider
becom J from^{11a} Sergio þæm⁴
papan ȝefullad wæs þy halȝan

þy⁶ he his þeode twa ȝear from-
lice on⁷ cynedôme fore wæs (*MS. T.*, 755
p. 242), þæt⁸ he forlet þæt eorð-
lice rīce for Drihtne⁹ J for ðam^{9a}
ēcan rīce on⁷ heofonum, J¹⁰ to
Rome cōm, J him syndriglice will-
node¹¹ þæt wuldor beȝytan,¹² þæt 760
he æt stowe ðara eadigra¹³ apostola
mid¹⁴ þæs willes fullwihtes baðe
aþwoȝen¹⁴ wære, on⁷ ðam anum
he ȝeleornode manna¹⁵ cynnes¹⁵
innȝanȝ¹⁶ openian¹⁷ þæs heofon- 765
lican rices¹ J¹ lifes. J¹⁸ swylce^{18a}
eac he wæs ȝehyhtende,¹⁹ þæt
he, sona ðæs þe he²⁰ ȝefullwad
wære,²⁰ his lichaman²¹ tolysed²²
wære J clæne to ðam ecan ȝefean 770
leorde²³ heofona rices wuldres.
J¹⁸ hwæðere æȝðer²⁴ para, swa²⁵
he on his mōde foresette (*MS. B.*
p. 391), þurh Drihtnes²⁶ fultum
ȝefylled wæs. Forþon he þider²⁷ 775
cōm²⁸ J fram Sergio²⁹ þam³⁰ pa-
pan ȝefullad³¹ wæs þy halȝan

2 ȝear. — 3 drihtne. — 4 þam.
— 5 beȝitan. — 6 willan. — 7 ful-
luhte. — 7^a aþwæȝen. — 8 beon.
— 9 ȝeleornode. — 10 ond. —
11 drihtnes. — 11^a fram.

6 ðy ðe. — 7 in. — 8 ða. —
9 dryhtne. — 9^a ðæm. — 10 *fehlt*
in B. — 11 wilnade. — 12 beȝitan.
13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 mid ða wællan
fullwihte bæðes aðweȝen. — 15 monna
cynne. — 16 inȝonȝ. — 17 ȝeopenian.
— 18 ond. — 18^a swylc. — 19 ȝehih-.
— 20 hiene mon ȝefullwade. —
21 lichoman. — 22 tolesed. — 23 ferde.
— 24 æȝhwæðer. — 25 swa swa. —
26 dryhtnes. — 27 ðyder. — 28 be-
com. — 29 sirige. — 30 þæm. —
31 ȝefulwad.

Dominum regnumque perpetuum, uenit Romam; hoc sibi gloriæ singularis desiderans adipisci, ut ad limina beatorum apostolorum fonte baptismatis ablueretur, in quo solo didicerat generi humano patere uitæ cælestis introitum; simul etiam sperans, quia mox baptizatus, carne solutus ad æterna gaudia iam mundus transiret; quod utrumque, ut mente disposuerat, Domino iuuante completum est. Etenim illo perueniens, pontificatum agente Sergio, baptizatus est die sancto sabbati paschalis anno ab incarnatione Domini DC^o LXXX^o VIII^o; et in albis adhuc positus, langore correptus, duodecimo

dæge þæs eastorlican restedæges;
 J under crisman wæs sona adle
 780 gestonden, J þy¹² twelftan¹²
 (*MS. O, fol. 139b*) dæge Kalenda-
 rum¹³ Maiarum, þæt he wæs from^{13a}
 lice^{13a} onlysed J forðfered, J wæs
 geþeoded to þara¹⁴ eadigra rice
 785 in heofonum. Swylce him eac in
 þa tide fulwihtes¹⁵ se zemyndiga
 papa Petrus to noman sceop,¹⁶
 þæm⁴ eadigestan¹⁷ ealdre þara
 apostola, to þæs þæm⁴ halgestan
 790 lichoman he mid arfæstre lufan
 feorran from eorþan zemærum
 com, eac swylce his noman ge-
 manan geþeoded wære. J¹⁰ he
 wæs in his cyricean bebyriged;
 795 J se¹⁸ papa het gewrit on his
 byrgenne¹⁹ awritan, þætte in
 þæm²⁰ æghwæðer ge seo ze-
 mynd his wilsumnesse þurh
 ealle weoruld²⁷ fæste awunade,²²
 800 ge eac swylce þa men, þe þ gewrit
 rædden²³ oððe gehyrden, seo

dæge þæs easterlican³² reste-
 dæges;³³ J under crisman wæs
 sona adle forgripen,³⁴ J ðy twelf-
 tan^{34a} dæge Kalendarium³⁵ Maia-
 rum, þæt he wæs fram lichaman³⁶
 onlysed³⁷ J forðferde, J wæs ge-
 ðeoded to ðara eadigra rice on⁷
 heofonum. Swylce³⁸ him eac on⁷
 ða tide³⁹ fullwihtes⁴⁰ se zemyn-
 zoda⁴¹ papa Petrus to naman
 sceop,⁴² þæt he þam³⁰ eadeigestan⁴³
 aldre þara apostola, to ðæs þam
 haligan⁴⁴ lichaman³⁶ he mid ar-
 fæste⁴⁵ lufan feorran fram eorðan
 zemærum com, eac swylce his
 naman⁴⁶ zemanan (*MS. T, p. 243*)
 geðeoded wære. J¹⁸ he wæs on
 his cyrican⁴⁷ bebyrged;⁴⁸ J se papa
 het⁴⁹ gewrit on his byrgenne awri-
 tan, þæt in þam ægðer²⁴ ge sio⁵⁰
 zemynd his wilsumnesse⁵¹ ðurh
 ealle woruld fæste awunode, ge eac
 swylce¹⁰ þa menn,⁵² þe þæt gewrit
 ræddan⁵³ oððe gehyrdan,⁵⁴ seo⁵⁵

12 þy þer (þ unten halb ausradiert)
 nu twelftan O. — 13 kldarum. —
 13a fromlice *Smith*. — 14 þæra. —
 15 fulluhtes. — 16 scop. — 17 eadi-
 gan. — 18 fehlt in O. — 19 byrigenne.
 — 20 þam. — 21 woruld. — 22 awu-
 node. — 23 rædde[n].

32 -lecan. — 33 ræstedæges. —
 34 stonden. — 34a tweltan (*sic!*). —
 35 kalendarum. — 36 lichoman. —
 37 alesed. — 38 swylc. — 39 tid.
 — 40 ful-. — 41 zemynzoda. —
 42 scop. — 43 eadig-. — 44 halgestan.
 — 45 arfæstan. — 46 noman. —
 47 circan. — 48 bebyrged. — 49 heht.
 — 50 seo. — 51 wilsumnisse. —
 52 men. — 53 ræddan *T*, rædan *B*.
 — 54 zeherde *T*, zehyran *B*. —
 55 se.

Kalendarum Maiarum die solutus a carne, et beatorum est regno sociatus in caelis. Cui etiam tempore baptismatis papa memoratus Petri nomen inposuerat, ut beatissimo apostolorum principi, ad cuius sacratissimum corpus a finibus terrae pio ductus amore uenerat, etiam nominis ipsius consortio iungeretur; qui in eius quoque ecclesia sepultus est; et iubente pontifice epitaphium in eius monumento scriptum, in quo et memoria deuotionis ipsius fixa per saecula maneret, et legentes quoque uel audientes exemplum facti ad studium religionis accenderet. Scriptum est ergo hoc modo:

bysen his dæde²⁴ to æfæstnesse
geleafan²⁵ onbærnde.

Ða Ceadwalla to Rome gewat,
þa fenz æfter him Ine to West-
seaxna rice, se wæs eac of þære
cynelican strynde. I mid þy he
seofon I þritig²⁶ wintra rice hæfde
þære þeode, þæt²⁷ he eac (*MS. Ca,*
p. 165) swylce þæt rice forlet I
his giungrum bebead, I to þara²⁸
eadigra apostola stowe ferende
wæs. Ða wæs Ʒregorius papa haten
in þa tiid.²⁹ Wilnade³⁰ he in³¹
neaweste þara haligra³² stowe to
tide elpeodian³³ in³⁴ eorþan, þæt
he þy³⁵ cuðlicor from (*MS. O,*
fol. 140a) þæm³⁶ halgum gee-
arnade³⁷ in heofonum onfonzen beon.
Ðæt þyssum ylcum tidum monize
of Onȝelcynne,^{37a} æðle³⁸ ȝe³⁹ un-
æðele, ȝelæwede⁴⁰ ȝe⁴¹ bescorene,⁴²
ȝe⁴¹ wæpned⁴³ ȝe wif⁴⁴ ȝeflitlice⁴⁵
dydon.

bysen his⁵⁶ dæda⁵⁶ to æfest⁵⁷ ȝe-
lice⁵⁷ onbærnde.

Ða Cadwalla⁵⁸ to Rôme gewât,
ða fenz⁵⁹ (*MS. B, p. 392*) æfter 805
him Ine^{59a} to Westseaxena⁴ rîce, se
wæs eac of ðære cynelican ȝebyr-
do.⁶⁰ I mid þy he seofon I XXX
wintra rîce hæfde þære þeode,⁶¹
þæt he eac swylce þæt rîce for- 810
let⁶² I his giungrum bebead, I to
ðara⁶³ eadigra apostola stowe fa-
rende⁶⁴ wæs. Ða wæs Ʒregorius
papa haten on⁷ ða tîd. Willnode⁶⁵
he on⁷ neaweste⁶⁶ þara haligra 815
stowe to tîde elpeodigan⁶⁷ on
eorþan, þæt he þy cuðlicor fram
þam halgum⁶⁸ ȝeearnode⁶⁹ on⁷
heofonum onfonzen^{69a} beon. Ðæt
ðyssum ylcum tidum monize of 820
Anȝelcynne,⁷⁰ æþele ȝe ûnæðele,
læwede⁷¹ I⁷² bescorene, wæpned-
menn^{72a} I wifmenn^{72a} ȝeflitlice⁷³
dydon.⁷⁴

24 dæda. — 25 [ȝeliese] *Smith*. —
26 þrittig. — 27 *fehlt in Ca*. —
28 þære. — 29 tid. — 30 wilnode.
— 31 on. — 32 eadigra. — 33 on
ælpeodignesne wunian. — 34 on. —
35 þe. — 36 þam. — 37 ȝeȝearnode.
— 37a onȝol-. — 38 æðele. — 39 I *Ca*,
ȝe *übergeschr. in O*. — 40 læ[we]de. —
41 [ȝe] *O*. — 42 bescorene. —
43 wæpned men. — 44 wifmen. —
45 þis ȝeflitlice *Ca*. — 43 bis 45
wæpned I wif ȝeflitlice *C (Smith)*.

56 is dæde. — 57 æfestnesse ȝe-
liese. — 58 ceadweala. — 59 fenz.
— 59a ine *B*. — 60 strynde. —
61 ðiode. — 62 forleort. — 63 þære.
— 64 ferende. — 65 wilnade. —
66 neawiste. — 67 þæs elpeodigan
B, elðiodgian *T*. — 68 halgan. —
69 -nade. — 69a *ursprüngl. Jfanzen*
in T. — 70 onȝelcynnum (*unter um*
Punkte, über u ein e). — 71 lædde.
— 72 *fehlt in T*. — 72a wæpned I
wif. — 73 ȝeflitlice. — 74 dedon.

Abeunte autem Romam Caedwalla, successit in regnum Ini de stirpe
regia; qui cum triginta et septum annis imperium tenuisset gentis illius, et
ipse relicto regno ac iuuenioribus commendato, ad limina beatorum aposto-
lorum Gregorio pontificatum tenente profectus est, cupiens in uicinia sanc-
torum locorum ad tempus peregrinari in terris, quo familiarius a sanctis
recipi mereretur in caelis; quod his temporibus plures de gente Anglorum,
nobiles, ignobiles, laici, clerici, uiri ac feminae certatim facere consuerunt.

Caput VIII.

825 Ðæt, forðferdum þeodoro,
ðone arcebiscophād Beorht-
wald onfeng; J, betweox oðra
monize þe he gehadode, eac
swylce Tobium ðone zelære-
830 destan wer ðære cyrican æt
Hrofesceastre biscop gehal-
zode.

(*MS. C, fol. 28a*) Ða wæs þy
nyhstan zere,¹ æfter þam² þe
835 Ceadwalla æt Rome forðfered wæs,
þætte þære eadigan zemynde þeo-
dor³ ercebiscop⁴ eald⁵ J dazena
ful⁶ forðfered wæs, þæt is þa he
hæfde eahta J hund eahtatiz win-
840 tra. Ðone sylfan⁷ rim wintra hine
hæbbende beon, he⁸ oft⁸ ær his
monnum foresæde, þæt he mid on-
wrigenesse his swefnes onzete.⁹

845

Caput VIII.

þætte, forðferendum Theo-
doro,¹ ðone arcebysceophād
(*MS. B, p. 16*) Byrihtwold on-
feng; J, betwyx oðrum ze
manize þa he² hadode, To-
bium ðone zelæredestan wer
to ðære ciricean æt Hro-
ueceastre to bisceope gehal-
zode.

[þ]a wæs þy nehstan zeare, æfter
þam^{2a} þe Cadwalla^{2b} (*MS. T, p. 244*)
on³ Rome forðfered wæs, þætte
þære eadegan⁴ zemynde Theodor⁵
biscop⁶ eald⁷ J daza⁸ full forð-
fered wæs, þæt wæs⁹ ða he hæfde
eahta J hund eahtatiz wintra. J¹⁰
þæt sylfe zerim wæs hæbbende
þara wintra, J he¹⁰ oft (*MS. B,*
p. 393) ær his mannum¹¹ fore-
sæde,¹² þæt he mid onwrigene-
nisse¹³ his swefnes¹⁴ onzete.¹⁵

Cap. VIII: *Auf dem Rande von Ms. Ca finden sich hier folgende Worte in grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand geschrieben:* Hu theodorus arce b'. forðferde J brihtwald fenz to þam rice. — 1 zeare *Ca.* — 2 þæm *C.* — 3 þeodorus *Ca.*, theodor *C.* — 4 arceb'. *Ca.* — 5 [e]ald J dazena (*daza auf Rasur*) O; eald bis full *ausradiert in C.* — 6 full *Ca.* — 7 seolfan *C.* — 8 oft he *Ca.* — 9 onzete *Ca.*

Cap. VIII: 1 teodoro *B.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 2^a þom *B.* — 2^b ceadwala. — 3 et. — 4 eadzan. — 5 þeodor. — 6 ercebiscop. — 7 ald. — 8 eadiza. — 9 is. — 10 ðone seolfan riim wintra hiene hæbbende beon he. — 11 monnum. — 12 -sægde. — 13 onwrignisse. — 14 swæfnes. — 15 onzete.

8. *Ut Theodoro defuncto archiepiscopatus gradum Berctuald suscepit; et inter plurimos, quos ordinavit, etiam Tobiam uirum doctissimum Hrofensi ecclesiae fecerit antistitem.*

Anno autem post hunc, quo Caedualla Romae defunctus est, proximo, id est DC^oXC^o incarnationis dominicae, Theodorus beatae memoriae archiepiscopus, senex et plenus dierum, id est annorum LXXXVIII, defunctus est; quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum ipse iamdudum somni reuelatione edoctus, suis praedicere solebat. Mansit autem in episcopatu annis uiginti duobus, sepultusque est in ecclesia sancti Petri, in qua omnium episcoporum Doruuernensium sunt corpora deposita; de quo una cum consortibus eiusdem sui gradus recte ac ueraciter dici potest, quia (*Eccles. 44, 14*) 'corpora ipsorum in pace sepulta sunt, et nomen eorum uiuet in generationes

Wunade he in biscophade¹⁰ twa
J twentig wintra, J wæs bebyrzed¹¹
in Sce'. Petres cyrican,¹² in þære
ealra þara biscopa¹³ lichoman Cont-
wara¹⁴ burge¹⁵ zesette syndon.
Be ðæm¹⁶ ætgedere¹⁷ mid þam¹⁶
ylcum^{16a} efenhletum his hades riht-
lice J soðlice mæg cweden¹⁸ beon,
þætte heora lichoman in sibbe be-
byrzed¹⁹ syndon, J heora nama²⁰
leofað wide ferhð²¹ in ecnesse.
J²² þæt ic hrædlice cweðe, þæt
in þa tide²³ his biscophada²⁵ swa
mycel²⁶ gastlic fromunȝ²⁷ onȝonn²⁸
beon in Anȝelcynnes²⁹ cyrican,³⁰
swa næfre ær þon beon meahte.³¹

Þa fenz æfter Þeodore³² Berht-
wald³³ (*MS. O, fol. 140b*) to þæm¹⁶
biscophade,³⁴ se wæs abbod³⁵ in
þam¹⁶ mynstre, þe is Reaculfe³⁶ nem-
ned. Wæs se wer in wisdome ȝe-
writa wel ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod³⁷ in

Wunode he on biscophade twa¹⁶ J
XX wintra, J wæs bebyrzed on
Sce.¹⁷ Petres¹⁷ cirican, in ðære eal-
ra¹⁸ biscpa¹⁹ lichaman²⁰ Cant-
wara²¹ burhȝe²² zesette syndon.²³ 850
Be²⁴ ðam ætgedere²⁵ mid þam²⁶
ylcum²⁷ efenhlyttum²⁸ his hâdes
rihtlice J soðlice mæg cweden²⁹
beon,³⁰ þætte³¹ heora lichaman²⁰
on³² sibbe bebyrzed³³ syndon,³⁴ 855
J heora³⁵ nama³⁶ leofað wide
ferhð³⁷ on³² ecnesse. J³⁸ þæt ic
hrædlice cweðe,³⁹ þæt in ðære⁴⁰
tîde⁴¹ his biscophades⁴² swa micel
gastlic³⁰ fromunȝ onȝann⁴³ beon 860
on³² Anȝelcynnes⁴⁴ cyricum,⁴⁵
swâ næfre ær þon beon mihte.⁴⁶

Þa fenz æfter Þeodore to⁴⁷
ðam² biscophade Byryhtwold,⁴⁹ se
wæs abbod⁵⁰ on³² þam²⁶ mynstre,⁵¹ 865
ðe is^{51a} Raculf nemned.^{51a} Wæs
se wêr on³² wisdome ȝewrita⁵²
wel⁵³ ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod on³²

10 bisceop- *C.* — 11 bebyrized *Ca.*
— 12 cyricean *Ca.*, ciricean *C.* —
13 bisceopa *C.* — 14 cantwarena *C.*
— 15 burȝhe *Ca.* — 16 þam *Ca.* —
17 ætȝode *C.* — 17^a ilcum. — 18 ȝe-
cweden *Ca.* — 19 bebyrizede *Ca.*,
bebyrzed *C.* — 20 noma *Ca.* —
21 feor *C.* — 22 ond *Ca.* — 23 tid
Ca., *C.* — 25 bisceop- *C.*, b'.hades *Ca.*
— 26 micel *C.* — 27 freomunȝ *Ca.*
— 28 onȝon *Ca.* — 29 onȝel- *C.* —
30 cyricum *Ca.*, ciricean *C.* — 31 mihte
Ca. *Kein Absatz in O, Ca, C.* —
32 theodore *C.* — 33 brihtwald *Ca.*
— 34 bisceophade *C.* — 35 abbod *C.*
— 36 reaculf *Ca.* — 37 somed *C.*

16 tu. — 17 scæ. petrus. — 18 alra.
— 19 ðara biscopa. — 20 lichoman. —
21 cont-. — 22 burȝe. — 23 seondon
(*Rasur von 4 Buchstaben vorher*). —
24 bi. — 25 ætȝædre. — 26 þæm. —
27 ilcum. — 28 -hletum. — 29 cwe-
ðan. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 þæt. —
32 in. — 33 bebyrȝde. — 34 sion-
don. — 35 hiora. — 36 noma. —
37 ferh. — 38 ond. — 39 cweoðe. —
40 ða. — 41 tid. — 42 -hada. — 43 onȝon.
— 44 onȝel-. — 45 cirican. — 46 meahte.
Leerer Raum von 9 Buchstaben in
T; doch folgender kleiner Buchstabe.
Kein Absatz in B. — 47 bis 49 berht-
wold to ðam bisscophade. — 50 ab-
bud. — 51 myntre. — 51^a reaculfe
is nemned. — 52 ȝewrito. — 53 wæl.

et generationes.' Ut enim breuiter dicam, tantum profectus spiritalis tempore
praesulatus illius Anglorum ecclesiae, quantum numquam antea potuere,
ceperunt.

Successit autem Theodoro in episcopatu Beretwald, qui erat abbas in
monasterio, quod iuxta ostium aquilonale fluminis Genladae positum, Raculfe
nuncupatur; uir et ipse scientia scripturarum imbutus, sed et ecclesiasticis

870 ciriclicum³⁸ þeodscipum J in myn-
 sterlicum healicum³⁹ intimbred,
 þeah þe he no si⁴⁰ his forezenan
 to wiðmetenne.⁴¹ Wæs he ge-
 coren in biscophad⁴² þy ærestan
 875 dæge Julius monþes. Wæron þa
 Wihtred J Swæfheard⁴³ cyningas
 on Cent. Wæs he gehalgad⁴⁴ þy
 æftran⁴⁵ geare þy þridan⁴⁶ dæge
 Kalendarum Juliarum — wæs se
 dryhtenlica⁴⁷ dæg — from⁴⁸ 3od-
 880 wine aldorbiscope⁴⁹ 3allia⁵⁰ rices.
 J he sæt on his setle on Cent ærran⁵¹
 dæge Kalendarum Septembrium
 þy⁵² drihtenlican dæge.⁵² Se be-
 twih monize bisscopas⁵⁴ ða he
 885 gehalgode⁵⁵ (*MS. C, fol. 28b*),
 eac swylce,⁵⁶ ða 3efmund þære
 cyrcan⁵⁷ biscop⁵⁸ æt Hrofes-
 ceastre⁵⁹ forðferde, J Tobiam
 fore⁶⁰ hine⁶¹ gehalgade;⁶² se wer
 890

ciriclicum þeodscypum⁵⁴ J on³²
 mynsterlicum healice intimbred,
 þeah þe he no sy⁵⁵ hys⁵⁵ fore-
 zenan⁵⁶ wiðtometenne.⁵⁷ Wæs he
 (*MS. T, p. 245*) gecoren on³² biscop-
 (*MS. B, p. 394*) hāde^{57a} ðy ærestan
 dæge Julius monðes. Wæron⁵⁸ J
 Wihtred J Swæfheard þa cyningas
 on Centlande.⁵⁸ Wæs he gehalgod⁵⁹
 ðy æfterānan⁶⁰ geare J³⁰ þy ðryd-
 dan⁶¹ dæge Kalendarum Juliarum —
 wæs se drihtenlica⁶² dæg — fram⁶³
 3odwine aldorbiscope^{63a} 3allia
 rices. J⁶⁴ he sæt⁶⁴ on his selde⁶⁵
 on Centlande⁶⁶ þy³⁰ ærran dæge
 Kalendarum Septembrium þy drih-
 tenlican⁶⁷ dæge. Se⁶⁸ betweoh⁶⁸
 monize⁶⁹ biscpas⁷⁰ þa he gehal-
 gode,⁷¹ eac swylce,^{71a} ða 3yfmund⁷²
 þære cyrcan⁷³ biscop⁷³ æt Hrofe-
 ceastre forðferde, J Tobiam for
 hine⁷⁴ gehalgode;⁷⁵ se wer

38 cyriclicum *Ca.* — 39 healice *Ca.*
 — 40 sie *C.* — 41 wiþmeotenne *C.*
 — 42 b'. had *Ca.*, bisceophad *C.* —
 43 swefheard *C.* — 44 gehalgod *C.*
 — 45 æfteran *Ca.* — 46 þridan *Ca.*
 — 47 drihtenlica *Ca.* — 48 fram *C.*
 — 49 ealdor b'. *Ca.*, ealdorbiscope
C. — 50 3al[l]ia *O.* — 51 ær[r]an *O.*
 — 52 þy bis dæge *fehlt in Ca.* *Der*
folgende Passus bis Se wer lautet
daselbst so: Da 3efmund þære cyricean
 b'. æt hrofesceastre forðferde þa ge-
 halgode he eac swylce betwih monize
 bisscopas tobiam for hine to b'. —
 54 bisceopas *C.* — 55 gehalgade *Smith.*
 — 56 swilce *C.* — 57 circan *C.* —
 58 bisscop *C.* — 59 hrofeceastre *C.*
 — 60 for *C.* — 61 hiene *C.* — 62 ge-
 halgode *C.*

54 ðiodscipum. — 55 sie his. —
 56 -zena *B.* — 57 to wiðmeotene.
 57a -had *B.* — 58 wæran ða wihtred
 J swefheard cyningas on cænt. —
 59 -ad. — 60 æftran. — 61 ðriddan.
 — 62 -lican *B.*, dryhtenlica *T.* —
 63 from. — 63a -biss[c]ope. — 64 on
 he set. — 65 setle. — 66 cænt. —
 67 dryht-. — 68 ðe betwih. —
 69 monge. — 70 bisscopas. —
 71 -gade. — 71a swilce. — 72 3ef-
 mund. — 73 circan bisscop. —
 74 hiene. — 75 gehalgade *T.*, gehal-
 god wæs *B.*

simul ac monasterialibus disciplinis summe instructus, tametsi praedecessori
 suo minime comparandus; qui electus est quidem in episcopatum anno do-
 minicae incarnationis sexcentesimo nonagesimo secundo, die primo mensis
 Iulii, regnantibus in Cantia Uictredo et Suaebhardo; ordinatus autem anno
 sequente tertio die Kalendarum Iuliarum Dominica a Goduine metropolitano

wæs on⁶³ Ledenisc⁶⁴ gereorde
J on Ʒrecisc⁶⁵ gereorde⁶⁶ J⁶⁷ in
Englisc⁶⁷ micellice intimbred J
wel Ʒelæred.

Caput IX.

Ðæt se halga wer Ecbyrht
becuman wolde on Ʒermaniam
to bodianne Ʒodcunde lare.
Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtbyrht
ðyder becom from him, J ðær
nowiht ne fremede; J þa eft
wæs ham hweorfende on Scot-
land, þanon he ær becom.

Ðære¹ tide se arwyrþa² Cristes
þeow J sacerd Ecberht³ se halga,
þone þe we ær beforan sædon,
þæt he in Hibernia þam ealonde
in elpeodignesse⁴ lifde for^{4a} þæm⁵
eccean⁶ eðle in heofenum⁷ to be-
Ʒytanne,⁸ foresette he J þohte on
his mode, þæt he wolde moniƷ-
Ʒum⁹ brycsian,¹⁰ þæt is þæt he
wolde þ̅ apostolice (*MS. O,*
fol. 141a) weorc onhyrian¹¹

wæs on Lædenisce⁷⁶ gereorde J
on³² Ʒrecisc⁷⁷ J on³² Englisc
micellice intimbred J wel⁷⁸ Ʒe-
læred.

Caput IX.

Þæt se halega wer EcƷbyrht 895
Ʒecuman wolde in Ʒermaniam
to bodiende Ʒodcunde lare.
Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtby-
riht þyder becom for hine,
J þær naht ne fremede; J ða 900
eft wæs hweorfende on Scott-
land, þanan he ær côm.

Þære tîde se arweorða¹ Cristes
þeow J mæssepreost² EcƷbriht³
se halega,⁴ þone ðe we ær be- 905
foran sædon,⁵ þæt he in Hibernia⁶
þam⁷ ealande⁸ on⁹ elpeodignesse¹⁰
lifde for ðam⁷ ecan eðle (*MS. B,*
p. 395) on⁹ heofonum to beƷy-
tanne,¹¹ sette¹² he J þohte on 910
his mode, þæt he wolde manegum¹³
briƷian,¹⁴ þæt is þæt he wolde
þæt apostolice weorc¹⁵ onhyrizean¹⁶

63 in *C.* — 64 ledennisc *Ca.*
læden *C.* — 65 Ʒrecisc *Ca.* — 66 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 67 J in englisc *fehlt in O,*
Ca. — Cap. IX: 1 Ðær[e] *O.* — 2 ar-
wurða *Ca.* — 3 ecbyrht *Ca.*, ecƷbreht
C. — 4 ælpeodignesse *Ca.* — 4^a fore
C. — 5 þam *Ca.* — 6 ecan *Ca.*
— 7 heofonum *Ca.* — 8 beƷitanne
Ca. — 9 moniƷum *Ca.* — 10 byc-
nian (?) *C.* — 11 onhyrizean *C.*

76 elelendisce *B.*, lædenesc *T.* —
77 Ʒrecis. — 78 well. — Cap. IX:
1 arwyrþa, arwyrda *nach Miller.* —
2 saceard. — 3 ecbriht. — 4 halga.
— 5 sæƷdon. — 6 ibernia. — 7 þæm.
— 8 londe. — 9 in. — 10 elðiodig-
nisse. — 11 betanne. — 12 foresette.
— 13 moniƷum. — 14 brycsian. —
15 wiore. — 16 onhyrzan.

episcopo Galliarum; et sedit in sede sua pridie Kalendarum Septembrium
dominica; qui inter multos, quos ordinavit antistites, etiam Gebmundo Hro-
fensis ecclesiae praesule defuncto, Tobiam pro illo consecrauit, uirum Latina,
Graeca et Saxonica lingua atque eruditione multipliciter instructum.

9. *Ut Ecgeberct uir sanctus ad praedicandum in Germaniam uenire uoluerit,
nec ualuerit; porro Uictberct aduenerit quidem; sed quia nec ipse aliquid
profecisset, rursum in Hiberniam, unde uenerat, redierit.*

Eo tempore uenerabilis et cum omni honorificentia nominandus famulus
Christi et sacerdos Ecgeberct, quem in Hibernia insula peregrinam ducere

sumum þara þeoda Ʒodes word J
 915 Ʒodesspell¹² læran J bodian þam
 þe hit þa Ʒyt^{12a} ne Ʒehyrdon.
 Þara cynna moniƷ¹³ he wiste on¹⁴
 Ʒermanie wesan, þanon¹⁵ Engle¹⁶
 J Seaxan cumene wæron, þe nu
 920 on¹⁷ Breotone eardiað (*MS. Ca.*
p. 166). Wæron Frysas,¹⁸ Ru-
 Ʒine,¹⁹ Dene, Hune, Ealdseaxan,
 Boructware.¹⁹ Wæron eac oþer folc
 moniƷ on²⁰ þam²¹ ylcan²² dælum
 925 þa Ʒena²³ hæþenum²⁴ þeawum
 þeowiende,²⁵ to þam²¹ se forespre-
 cena Cristes cempa ymbliþendre
 Breotone utan cuman wolde, Ʒif
 wen wære þ he þær hwylce²⁶
 930 mihte deofle²⁷ oðƷripan J to Criste
 Ʒecyrran;²⁸ oððe Ʒif þ beon ne
 mihte,²⁹ þohte þ he wolde Rome

sumum ðara ðeoda Ʒodes word J
 Ʒodesspæl¹⁷ læran J bodian¹⁸ þam¹⁹
 ðe hit ða Ʒyt^{19a} ne Ʒehyrdon^{19a}
 (*MS. T, p. 246*). ðara cynna mo-
 niƷ he wiste in Ʒermanie¹⁹ we-
 san, ðanan²⁰ Engle²¹ J Seaxan cu-
 mene wæron, þe nū Brytene²² ear-
 diað. Wæron²³ Fresan, RuƷine,²⁴
 Dene,²⁵ Hune,²⁶ Ealdseaxan,²⁷
 Bructuare.²⁸ Wæron eac ða²⁹
 Ʒyt²⁹ oðre³⁰ folc maniƷ³¹ in ðam⁷
 ylcum³² dælum³³ hæðenum³⁴ þea-
 wum þeowigende,³⁵ to ðam⁷ se
 foræsprecena³⁶ Cristes cempa³⁷
 ymbliþendre³⁸ Brytene²² utan cu-
 man wolde, J³⁹ wæn wære þæt
 he þær hwylce⁴⁰ mihte⁴¹ deofle⁴²
 oðƷripan J to Criste Ʒecyrran;^{42a}
 oððe Ʒif þæt beon ne⁴³ mihte,⁴¹
 þohte⁴³ he⁴³ þæt⁴⁴ he wolde Rome

12 Ʒodspel *Ca.* — 12^a Ʒet *C.* —
 13 monize *Ca.* — 14 in *C.* — 15 þo-
 non *C.* — 16 onƷle *C.* — 17 *fehlt*
in C. — 18 fresan *C.* — 19 *Von*
ruƷine bis boructware ausradiert in
C. — 20 in *C.* — 21 þam *C.* —
 22 ilcan *C.* — 23 Ʒyt *Ca.*, Ʒita *C.* —
 24 hæðnum *C.* — 25 þiowiende *C.*
 — 26 hwilce *C.* — 27 deolfle *C.* —
 28 Ʒecerran *C.* — 29 meahte *C.*

17 Ʒodspell. — 18 bodigan. —
 19 þam (*T*) *bis Ʒermanie fehlt in B.*
 — 19^a Ʒet ne Ʒeherdan. — 20 þanon.
 — 21 onƷle. — 22 breotene. —
 23 wæran. — 24 ruƷine *T*, ruine *oder*
rume B. — 25 dæne. — 26 huna.
 — 27 aldseaxan. — 28 boructuare.
 — 29 *fehlt in T.* — 30 oðer. — 31 mo-
 niƷ. — 32 ilcum. — 33 dælum ðe
 Ʒena. — 34 æð[e]num. — 35 þeogiende.
 — 36 forespræcana *T*, foresprena *B.* —
 37 cæmpa. — 38 ymbliðen[d]re *T*,
 ymbliðendra *B.* — 39 Ʒif. — 40 hwelce.
 — 41 meahte. — 42 diofle. — 42^a Ʒe-
 cerran. — 43 *fehlt in B.* — 44 ðurh
 ðæt.

uitam pro adipiscenda in caelis patria retulimus, proposuit animo pluribus
 prodesse; id est inito opere apostolico, uerbum Dei aliquibus earum, quae
 nondum audierant, gentibus euangelizando committere; quarum in Germania
 plurimas nouerat esse nationes, a quibus Angli uel Saxones, qui nunc Brit-
 taniā incolunt, genus et originem duxisse noscuntur; unde hactenus a uicina
 gente Brettonum corrupte Garmani nuncupantur. Sunt autem Fresones, Ru-
 gini, Danai, Hunni, Antiqui Saxones, Boructuari; sunt alii perplures hisdem
 in partibus populi pagani adhuc ritibus seruientes, ad quos uenire praefatus

gesecan, I þa halgan stowe þara eadigra apostola I Cristes martyra geseon I him þær gebiddan.³⁰ Ac him þa upplican³¹ onwrignesse³² I³³ weorc somod³³ wiðstodon, þ̅ he no hwæper þyssa³⁴ gefremede ne þurhteah.

Ða geceas he him geferan, þa þe æghwæper³⁵ ge on heora³⁶ dædum ge on heora³⁶ zelærednesse frome I scearpe (*MS. O, fol. 29a*) wæron Ʒodes word to bodienne³⁷ I to læranne, I eall³⁸ þa þing ge-gearwade þa þe scypliþendum³⁹ nydþearflicu gesewen wæron, ða com sume dæge on ærmorgen⁴⁰ to him an þara broþra, se wæs iu⁴¹ on¹⁴ Brytene⁴² Bosles discipul I (*MS. O, fol. 141b*) þenȝ⁴³ Ʒode þæs leofan sacerdes, mid þy he þa se ylca⁴⁴ Bosel wæs regolweard⁴⁵ þæs mynstres on Mailros, under Eatan þam⁴⁶ abbude,⁴⁷ swa swa we beforan sægdon.⁴⁸ Sæde

gesêcan, I ða halgan stowe ðara eadigra^{44a} apostola I Cristes mar- 935 tira^{44b} geseon I him þær bodigān.^{44c} Ac him ða upplican onwrigennesse⁴⁵ I þæt²⁹ weorc somod wiðstodon, þæt hê²⁹ nō hwæper þyssa⁴⁶ ne²⁹ fremede⁴⁷ ne ne²⁹ þurhteah.^{47a} 940

Þa (*MS. B, p. 396*) geceas⁴⁸ he²⁹ him geferan, ða þe æghwæper ge on hyra⁴⁹ dædum ge on zelærednesse frumscearpe⁵⁰ wæron Ʒodes word to bodigenne⁵¹ I to 945 lærenne, I ealle^{51a} þing ge-gearwode⁵² þa ðe scypliþendum⁵³ nydþearflico⁵⁴ gesewen⁴³ wæron, ða com sume dæge on ærne⁵⁵ morgen⁵⁵ to him an ðara gebroðra,⁵⁶ se wæs 950 iu⁴³ on Brytene²² Boseles⁵⁷ discipul I þenode⁵⁸ þam leofan sacerde⁵⁸ (*MS. T, p. 247*), mid ðy he ða se ylca⁵⁹ Bosel wæs regolweard ðæs⁶⁰ mynstres⁶⁰ in Mailros, under 955 Eatan ðam⁶¹ abbode,⁶² swa⁶³ we ær²⁹ beforan sædon.⁶⁴ Sæde⁶⁵

30 gebodian *C.* — 31 uplican *C.* — 32 onwrignesse *Ca.* — 33 I þær weorc somed *Ca.* — 34 þissa *C.* — 35 æȝðer *Ca.* — 36 hira *C.* — 37 bodianne *C.* — 38 ealle *Ca.* — 39 scypliþendum *C.* — 40 ær *fehlt in C.* — 41 ieo *C.* — 42 breotone *C.* — 43 þenȝn *C.* — 44 ilca *C.* — 45 regolweard *Ca.* — 46 þæm *C.* — 47 abbode *C.* — 48 sædon *Ca.*

44a ead[i]ȝra *T.* — 44b martyra. — 44c gebedigān. — 45 -zenesse. — 46 ðissa. — 47 gefremedæ. — 47a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 48 gecas. — 49 hiora. — 50 frome I scearpe. — 51 bodienne. — 51a ealle ða. — 52 gearwade. — 53 scip-. — 54 nedþearflicu. — 55 ærmorgen. — 56 broðra. — 57 bosles. — 58 ðenȝn ȝode ðæs leofan sacerdes. — 59 ilca. — 60 bi ðæm mynstre. — 61 þem. — 62 abbude. — 63 sua sua (swæ sue *Miller*). — 64 sægdon. — 65 sæȝde.

Christi miles circumnavigata Britannia disposuit, siquos forte ex illis ereptos satanae ad Christum transferre ualeret; uel, si hoc fieri non posset, Romam uenire ad uidenda atque adoranda beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi limina cogitauit.

Sed ne aliquid horum perficeret, superna illi oracula simul et opera restiterunt. Siquidem electis sociis strenuissimis et ad praedicandum uerbum idoneis, utpote actione simul et eruditione praeclaris, praeparatis omnibus, quae nauigantibus esse necessaria uidebantur, uenit die quadam mane

him his zesyhþe,⁴⁹ seo⁵⁰ him þære
 ylcan⁵¹ nihte ætywde;⁵² cwæð⁵³
 960 he: Mid þy we zefylled hæfdon
 urne uhtsanꝥ J ure zebedo,⁵⁴ J ic
 min⁵⁵ leomu⁵⁶ on bed zesette J
 me leoht slæp oferarn, þa ætywde⁵²
 me min iu⁵⁷ magister J fester-⁵⁸
 965 fæder min se leofesta Bosel, J me
 frægn,⁵⁹ hwæþer ic hine onꝥytan⁶⁰
 mihte.⁶¹ 3ea,⁶² cwæð⁵³ ic, þu
 eart min Bosel. Cwæð⁵³ he: To
 þon ic com hider, þ̅ ic sceolde⁶³
 970 Dryhtnes⁶⁴ Hælendes ærende Ec-
 byrhte⁶⁵ bringan, þ̅ þu hwæþere
 scealt him secꝥan⁶⁶ J cyþan.
 Saga⁶⁷ him forsoð, þ̅ he ne mæg
 þone siðfæt zefyllan, þe he zemynt⁶⁸
 975 hafað. Forþon þe 3odes willa is,
 þ̅ he⁶⁹ to Columban mynstre
 ma⁷⁰ fere⁷¹ to⁷² læranne.⁷² Wæs

him his zesyhðe,⁶⁶ seo⁶⁷ him
 ðære⁶⁸ ylcan⁶⁸ nihte ætywde;⁶⁹
 cwæð⁷⁰ he: Mid þi⁷¹ we zefylled
 hæfdon urne⁷² uhtsanꝥ⁷³ J ðre
 zebedu,⁷⁴ J ic mine⁷⁵ limu⁷⁵ on
 bedde⁷⁶ zesette⁷⁷ J me leoht⁷⁸
 slæp ofernam,⁷⁸ ða ætywde⁶⁹ me
 min 3iu⁴³ magister J fostorfæder⁷⁹
 min se leofosta⁸⁰ Bosel, J me⁸¹
 frægn, hwæðer ic hine onꝥitan⁸²
 mihte.⁴¹ 3ea, cwæð⁸³ ic,⁸³ þu
 eart min Bosel. Cwæð^{83a} he:^{83a}
 To^{83b} ðam^{83b} ic com hider, þæt ic
 sceolde⁸⁴ Drihtnes^{84a} Hælendes⁴³
 ærende Ecgbryhte⁸⁵ bringan, J⁸⁶
 þu hwæðere⁸⁷ hit²⁹ scealt (*MS. B,*
p. 397) him secꝥan⁸⁸ J cyðan.⁸⁹
 Sege¹ him to² soðon,² þæt he ne
 mæg ðone siðfæt zefyllan, þe he
 zemynt³ hafað;⁴ forðon þe 3odes
 willa is, þæt he⁵ to Columban
 mynstre fare⁵ to lærenne.⁶ Wæs

49 zesihðe *Ca.* — 50 sio *C.* —
 51 ilcan *C.* — 52 æteowde *C.* —
 53 cw. *C.* — 54 zebeda *Ca.* —
 55 mine *Ca.* — 56 liomo *C.* —
 57 3eo *C.* — 58 foster- *C.* — 59 frezn
C. — 60 onꝥitan *Ca, C.* — 61 meahte
C. — 62 3e[a] *O.* — 63 scealde *Ca.*
 — 64 drihtnes *Ca.* — 65 ecgbrehte *C.*
 — 66 secꝥean *C.* — 67 seze *C.* —
 68 zemynte[:.]d *O.* — 69 *fehlt in Ca.*
 — 70 he ma *Ca.* — 71 fære *Ca.* —
 72 J lære *Ca.*

66 zesihðe. — 67 sio. — 68 on ðere
 ilcan. — 69 æteaude. — 70 cuæð. —
 71 þy. — 72 userne. — 73 -sonꝥ. —
 74 -do. — 75 min limo. — 76 bedd-
 stowe. — 77 strehte. — 78 liht slep
 oferorn. — 79 fester-. — 80 -festa. —
 81 mec. — 82 onꝥeotan. — 83 cweð
 ic *T,* cwic *B.* — 83^a cueað (*T*) he
fehlt in B. — 83^b to þon. — 84 scealde.
 — 84^a drihnes. — 85 -brihte. —
 86 þæt. — 87 hweð-. — 88 sæcꝥan.
 — 89 zecyþan. — 1 saga. — 2 forsoð.
 — 3 -ted. — 4 hæfð. — 5 he fere
 to columban mynstre. — 6 -anne.

primo ad eum unus de fratribus, discipulus quondam in Brittania et minister Deo dilecti sacerdotis Boisili (cum esset idem Boisil praepositus monasterii Mailrosensis sub abbate Eata, ut supra narrauimus), referens ei uisionem, quae sibi eadem nocte apparuisset: 'Cum expletis', inquit, 'hymnis matutinalibus in lectulo membra posuissem, ac leuis mihi somnus obrepisset, apparuit magister quondam meus, et nutritor amantissimus Boisil, interrogauitque me, an eum cognoscere possem. Aio: „Etiam; tu es enim Boisil.“ At ille: „Ad hoc“, inquit, „ueni, ut responsum Domini Saluatoris Ecgbercto adferam,

se Columba se æresta lareow þæs
cristenan ȝeleafan on²⁰ þam²¹ mor-
landum, þa ðe syndon to norðdæle
Pehta rices; J he ærest ȝetimbrade
J ȝestapelade⁷³ þ̅ mynster, þ̅ on
Hi⁷⁴ þam ealande⁷⁵ monizum⁷⁶
folcum Pehta J Scotta lange⁷⁷
arwyrðe awunade.⁷⁸ Wæs þ̅ se
ylca⁷⁹ Columba þe Scottas syð-
ðan⁸⁰ Columcylle⁸¹ nemdon. Ða
Ecȝbyrht⁸² þa (*MS. O, fol. 142a*)
ȝehyrde þa word þysse⁸³ ȝesyhþe,⁸³
þa bebead he þam breþer þ̅ he
nænizum⁸⁴ oþrum⁸⁵ men ne sæde
þa ȝesyhþe; cwæð⁸⁶ þæt hit eaðe
beon⁸⁶ mihte,⁸⁶ þ̅ hi⁸⁷ þurh bysm-
runge⁸⁸ ætywed wære. Hwæ-
þere he þa wisan (*MS. C, fol. 29b*)
swigende sceawade⁸⁹ J ondred þ̅
hi soð wære; ne he ohte þ̅y⁹⁰
ma⁹¹ blan⁹² fram ȝearwunze⁹³

se Columba se æresta⁷ lareow⁷ þæs⁸ 980
cristenan⁸ ȝeleafan on¹⁰ þam¹¹
morlandum,¹² þa ðe syndon¹³ to
norðdæle Peohta rices; J he ða¹⁴
ærest ȝetimbrede^{14a} J¹⁵ ȝestape-
lede^{15a} þæt mynster, þæt^{15b} in Hî 985
þam¹⁶ ealande¹⁷ manizum¹⁸ fol-
cum Peohta¹⁹ J Scotta lange²⁰
ârwyrdæ^{20a} wunode.²¹ Wæs þæt se
ylca²² Columba, þe Scottas siððan
Columcille nemdon. Þa Ecȝbriht²³ 990
ða¹⁴ ȝehyrde²⁴ þas²⁵ word ðysse²⁶
ȝesihðe, þa bebead he ðam¹¹ breðer
þæt he nænizum²⁷ menn²⁸ ne
sæde²⁹ ða ȝesihðe; cwæð þæt hit
eaðe mihte³⁰ beon, ðæt¹⁵ hit¹⁵ 995
þurh bysmrunge³¹ ætywde.³² J¹⁴
hwæðere³³ he þa wisan swigende
sceawode³⁴ J ondrêd þæt heo³⁵
soð wære; ne he owihte³⁶ þe³⁷
ma³⁸ blann fram³⁹ ȝeȝearwunze⁴⁰ 1000

73 ȝestapelode *O*. — 74 Hî *Ca*.
— 75 ealande *Ca*, ealand *C*. —
76 monezum *C*. — 77 longe *C*. —
78 awunode *Ca*. — 79 ilca *C*. —
80 siððan *C*. — 81 collumcille *C*.
— 82 ecȝbreht *C*. — 83 þæs ȝe-
sihðe *C*. — 84 nænzum *C*. — 85 *fehlt*
in C. — 86 mehte beon *C*. —
87 hie *C*, him *Ca*. — 88 beosmrunge
C. — 89 sceawode *C*. — 90 þe *C*. —
91 maa *C*. — 92 bleon *C*. — 93 *r*
übergeschrieben in O, ȝearwunze *Ca*,
sceawunze *C*.

7 æræsta laruw. — 8 þes cristinan.
— 10 in *T*, J on *B*. — 11 þæm. —
12 -londum. — 13 siondan. — 14 *fehlt*
in T. — 14a ȝetimbre *B*. — 15 *fehlt*
in B. — 15a ȝestaðale (sic!). —
15b þe. — 16 ðem. — 17 -londe. —
18 monzum. — 19 pehta. — 20 longe
T, *fehlt in B*. — 20a aar-. — 21 awu-
nede. — 22 ilca. — 23 æcȝ-. — 24 ȝe-
herde. — 25 ða. — 26 þære. —
— 27 nænzum. — 28 mæn. — 29 sæȝde.
— 30 mehte. — 31 biosm-. — 32 ætea-
wed wære. — 33 hweðre. — 34 -wede.
— 35 hit. — 36 ohte. — 37 ðy. —
38 mæ. — 39 from. — 40 ȝear-

quod te tamen referente oportet ad illum uenire. Dic ergo illi, quia non
ualet iter, quod proposuit, implere; Dei enim uoluntatis est, ut ad Columbae
monasteria magis docenda pergat." Erat autem Columba primus doctor fidei
Christianae transmontanis Pictis ad aquilonem primusque fundator monasterii,
quod in Hii insula multis diu Scottorum Pictorumque populis uenerabile
mansit. Qui uidelicet Columba nunc a nonnullis composito a cella et Co-
lumba nomine Columcelli uocatur. Audiens autem uerba uisionis Ecȝberct,
praecepit fratri, qui retulerat, ne cuiquam haec alteri referret, ne forte in-
lusoria esset uisio. Ipse autem tacitus rem considerans, ueram esse timebat;

þæs siðfates,⁹⁴ þe he feran wolde
 þeode to læranne. J æfter fea-
 wum⁹⁵ dagum⁹⁶ eft com se fora-
 sprecena⁹⁷ broþor to him J him
 1005 sæde, þ⁹⁸ þære ylcan⁹⁹ nihte him
 Bosel þurh zesyhþe¹⁰⁰ ætywde,¹
 æfter þon þe uhtsanġ zefylled
 wæs, J him cwæð² to: Forhwon
 sædest þu Ecġbyrhte³ swa ġyme-
 1010 leaslice⁴ J swa wleclice⁵ þa þinġ,
 þa^{5a} ic þe⁶ bebead him to sec-
 ġanne? Ac ġanġ nu J saġa⁷ him,
 swa he wille swa he nelle, he
 sceall⁸ to Columban mynstre cu-
 1015 man, forþon (*MS. Ca, p. 167*) þe
 heora⁹ sylh unrihte ġanġað; ac he
 þa sceal to rihtre¹⁰ stiġe ġeteon.
 Ða he þa þas word ġehyrde,
 þa bebead he eft þam¹¹ breþer,
 1020 þ he nænigum¹² ma openade
 ne cyðde. J þeah he¹³ wis¹⁴

þæs siðfates,⁴¹ þe he faran⁴² wolde
 þa¹⁴ ðeoda⁴³ to⁴³ læranne (*MS. T,*
p. 248). Ða⁴⁴ æfter feawum⁴⁵ da-
 ġum com⁴⁶ eft⁴⁶ se foresprecena^{46a}
 broðor to him (*MS. B, p. 398*) J
 him sæde,⁴⁷ þætte ðære ylcan⁴⁸
 nihte him Bosel þurh zesihðe
 ætywde,⁴⁹ æfter þam⁵⁰ ðe uhtsanġ
 zefylled⁵¹ wæs,⁵¹ J him to⁵²
 cwæde:⁵² Forhwan⁵³ sædes⁵⁴ ðū
 Ecġbrihte⁵⁵ swa ġymeleaslice⁵⁶ J
 swa wæclice⁵⁷ þa ðinġ, ðe ic ðe¹⁴
 bebead him to secġenne?^{57a} Ac⁵⁸
 ġanġ⁵⁸ nū,⁵⁹ seġe⁶⁰ him, wille⁶¹
 he nelle,⁶¹ he sceall⁶² tō Colum-
 ban mynstre cuman, forþam⁶³ þe
 heora⁶⁴ sylh ūnrihte ġanġað;⁶⁵
 ac⁶⁶ he ða sceal to rihte⁶⁷ stiġe
 ġeteon. Þa he þas⁶⁸ word ġe-
 hyrde,^{68a} þa bebead he eft þam^{68b}
 breðer, þæt he⁶⁹ nænigum men⁷⁰
 mǣ þæt¹⁴ ne¹⁴ ġeopenede⁷¹ ne⁷²
 ġecyðde.⁷³ J ðeah⁷⁴ ðe he ġewiss

94 wiðfætes *Ca* (w statt s wohl nur Druckfehler bei Smith), siðfætes *C*. — 95 feaum *Ca*, feawa *C*. — 96 dea- ġum *Ca*. — 97 foresprecena *C*. — 98 þætte *C*. — 99 ilcan *Ca*. — 100 ze- sihðe *Ca*, zesihð *C*. — 1 æteowde *C*. — 2 cw. *O*. — 3 ecġberhte. — 4 ġe- meleaslice *Ca*. — 5 wlætlice *Ca* (Smith). — 5a þe *Ca*. — 6 þa *C*. — 7 seġe *C*. — 8 sceal *Ca*. — 9 hiora *C*. — 10 riht[r]e *O*. — 11 þæm *C*. — 12 nænigum *C*. — 13 þe he *Ca*. — 14 wis *Ca*, wiste þæt *C*.

41 -fætes. — 42 feran. — 43 þeode [to]. — 44 J. — 45 feaum. — 46 eft com. — 46a forsprecena. — 47 seġde. — 48 ilcan. — 49 ætæawde. — 50 ðan. — 51 wæs zefylled. — 52 cuede to. — 53 forhwon. — 54 seġdes. — 55 æcġbrihte. — 56 ġeme-. — 57 wlæc-. — 57a sec- ġanne. — 58 ah ġonġ. — 59 nu J. — 60 saġa. — 61 swa he welle swa he ne wille. — 62 sceal. — 63 forðan. — 64 h[i]ora. — 65 ġonġað. — 66 ah. — 67 rihtre. — 68 bis 69 þas bis he fehlt in *B*. — 68a ġeherde. — 68b þæm. — 70 menn. — 71 openade. — 72 ne ne. — 73 cyðde. — 74 þeh.

nec tamen a praeparando itinere, quo ad gentes docendas iret, cessare uolebat.

At post dies paucos rursum uenit ad eum praefatus frater, dicens, quia et ea nocte sibi post expletos matutinos Boisil per uisum apparuerit, dicens: 'Quare tam neglegenter ac tepide dixisti Ecġbercto, quae tibi dicenda praecepi? At nunc uade et dic illi, quia, uelit nolit, debet ad monasteria Co-

geworden wære þurh þa ætyw-
nesse¹⁵ þære zesyhðe,¹⁶ nohte¹⁷
þon læs he his fôre gearwode¹⁸
mid þam^{18a} zemynzadan¹⁹ broþrum.
Mid þy hi þa þ scyp²⁰ zehlaested
hæfdon mid þam þingum, þe swa
micles²¹ siðfætes nyd²² abædde,²³
I hi monize dagas windes I (*MS. O*,
fol. 142b) gewydora²⁴ bidon,²⁵ þa
wæs sumre nihte geworden swa
grim storm I swa reðe, þ^{25a} of mic-
lum dæle þa þing to lose²⁶ wurdon,
þe on²⁷ þam¹¹ scype²⁸ wæron,
I þ scyp²⁰ forlet²⁹ betwyh³⁰ þa
yþa³¹ on²⁷ sidan licgende. Ða
oncnœow³² se Ʒodes man³³ þ he
feran ne moste, I cwæð:³⁴ Ic^{34a}
wat^{34a} þ þæs storm fore³⁵ me
cumen I sended wæs.³⁶ I he hine
ofteah þære fore I unrot ham ferde.

gewurden⁷⁵ wære þurh ða ætywed-
nesse⁷⁶ ðære zesihþe, nahte⁷⁷ þon 1025
læs he his fore zegearwode⁷⁸ mid
þam¹¹ zemynzodum⁷⁹ broðrum.
Mid ði³⁷ hi⁸⁰ þa þæt scyp⁸¹ ze-
hlæst⁸² hæfdon⁸³ mid ðam¹¹ þin-
gum, þe ða¹⁴ swa micles⁸⁴ sið- 1030
fates⁸⁵ nydþearfes⁸⁶ abædde,^{86a}
I hi¹⁴ manega⁸⁷ dagas windes I
gewydera⁸⁸ bidon,⁸⁹ ða wæs sumre
nihte⁹⁰ geworden swa grim storm
I swa reðe,⁹¹ þætte of miclum⁹² 1035
dæle þa þing to lore⁹³ wurdon,⁹⁴
þe on^{94a} þam¹¹ (*MS. B, p. 399*)
scype⁹⁵ wæron,⁹⁶ I þæt scyp⁸¹
forlêt⁹⁷ betwyh⁹⁸ ða yðe⁹⁹ on^{94a}
sidan¹ licgende. Þa oncnœow se 1040
Ʒodes mann² þæt he feran³ ne
moste, I cwæð:^{3a} Ic wât þæt⁴ þes⁵
storm for⁶ minum þingum cumen
I onsended wæs.⁸ I he hine ofteah
ðære fôre I ûnrot ham ferde.^{8a} 1045

15 æteownesse *C.* — 16 zesihðe
Ca. — 17 noht *Ca.*, nahte he *C.* —
18 gearwode *Ca.*, zegearwode *C.* —
18a þam *C.* — 19 zemynzodan *Ca.*,
zemyndzadan *C.* — 20 scip *C.* —
21 mycles *Ca.*, micle *C.* — 22 neod
C. — 23 wære *C.* — 24 gewidor *C.*
— 25 bædon *C.* — 25a þætte *C.* —
26 lore *C.* — 27 in *C.* — 28 scipe *C.*
— 29 for *Ca.*, [forleort] *Smith.* —
30 betwih *Ca.*, betweoh *C.* — 31 yðe
C. — 32 oncnœow *Ca.* — 33 mon *C.*
— 34 cw. *O.* — 34a fehlt in *O, Ca.*,
C. — 35 bis 36 wæs for me cumen I
sended *Ca.*

75 geworden. — 76 æteownesse. —
77 nohte. — 78 -wede. — 79 ze-
my[n]dzadum. — 80 heo. — 81 scip.
— 82 zehlested. — 83 hefdan. —
84 micles. — 85 -fetes. — 86 ne[e]d.
— 86a abædde. — 87 monize. — 88 ze-
wid-. — 89 beodan. — 90 neahte. —
91 reðe. — 92 micelum. — 93 lose.
— 94 -dan. — 94a in. — 95 scipe.
— 96 -ran. — 97 forleort. — 98 be-
tihn. — 99 yða. — 1 siðian. —
2 monn. — 3 faran. — 3a cuæð. —
4 þætte. — 5 þæs. — 6 bis 8 for
me is cumen. — 8 sended. — 8a *Kein*
Absatz in B.

lumbae uenire, quia aratra eorum non recte incedunt; oportet autem eum ad rectum haec tramitem reuocare.' Qui haec audiens denuo praecepit fratri, ne haec cui patefaceret. Ipse uero, tametsi certus est factus de uisione, nihilominus temptauit iter dispositum cum fratribus memoratis incipere. Cumque iam naui inposuissent, quae tanti itineris necessitas poscebat, atque oportunos aliquot dies uentos expectarent, facta est nocte quadam tam saeua tempestas, quae perditis nonnulla ex parte his, quae in naui erant,

J³⁷ hwæþere ân his zeferena —
 wæs Wihtbyrht³⁸ haten, se wæs
 middangeard forhicgende, J he
 wæs on wisdomes godcundre lare
 1050 mære, J he moniz³⁹ gear on Hi-
 berna ællþeodiz⁴⁰ ancorlif dyde
 on mycelre fullfremednesse — ða
 stah he on scyp,⁴¹ J com on Fry-
 sena land; J tu gear singal þære
 1055 þeode J Redbede heora cyninge
 hælo word J⁴² godcunde lare⁴²
 bodade⁴³ J lærde. Ne he hwæþere
 ænigne wæstm swa micles⁴⁴ ge-
 winnes mid þam ellreordum ge-
 1060 metan⁴⁵ mihte. Þa hwearf he eft to
 þære leofan stowe his ellþeodinesse,
 J on þære gewunelican stilnesse
 Dryhtne⁴⁷ lifde. J⁴⁸ forþam þe
 1065

J hwæðere⁹ ân his zeferena¹⁰ —
 wæs Wihtbryht¹¹ hâten, se wæs
 middangeard (*MS. T, p. 249*) for-
 hycgende, J he wæs on wisdomes¹²
 godcundre¹³ lare mære, J he¹⁴
 moniz gear¹⁴ in Ibernian¹⁵ elþeodiz¹⁶
 on¹⁷ ancorlife¹⁸ drohtode¹⁹ on²⁰ mi-
 celre fullfremednesse — þa âstah²¹
 he on²⁰ scip, J on²² Fresena land
 côm;²² J twa gear singallice²³
 þære²⁴ þeode J Rædbede²⁵ heora²⁶
 cyninge hælo word J godcunde²⁷
 lare bodode²⁸ J lærde. Ne he
 hwæðere²⁹ ænigne wæstm³⁰ swa
 micles³¹ gewinnes mid ðam el-
 reordigum³² mihte³³ gemetan.³³
 Þa hwearf he eft to ðære leofan
 stowe his elþeodignesne,³⁴ J inn²⁰
 þære gewunelican stilnesse³⁵ Driht-
 ne þeowode.³⁷ J forðam³⁸ þe

37 ond *Ca.* — 38 wihtbreht *C.* —
 39 moniz *Ca.* *Nach dem folgenden*
Wort hat Ms. C wieder eine grosse
Lücke, reichend bis in den ersten Ab-
satz von Cap. XIII. Die folgenden
Lesarten beziehen sich daher, von den
verzeichneten Ausnahmen abgesehen,
auf Ms. Ca. — 40 ellþeodiz. —
 41 scip. — 42 J bis lare *übergeschr.*
in Ca. — 43 bodode. — 44 micles.
 — 45 ge[me]tan *O.* — 46 ellþeodi-
 nesne. — 47 drihtne. — 48 ond.

9 he hweðre. — 10 zeferana. —
 11 -briht. — 12 wiis-. — 13 cod-. —
 14 moniz gear he. — 15 hi-. —
 16 el[l]þeodiz. — 17 *fehlt in T.* —
 18 ancorliif. — 19 dede. — 20 in. —
 21 âstaz. — 22 côm in fresena land.
 — 23 singal. — 24 þær. — 25 -bedde.
 — 26 hiora. — 27 codcundre. —
 28 -dade. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 wæsten.
 — 31 micles. — 32 ell-. — 33 gemen-
 tan mehte. — 34 ellðeodinesne. —
 35 still-. — 37 lifde. — 38 forðon.

rebus, ipsam in latus iacentem inter undas relinqueret; saluata sunt tamen omnia, quae erant Ecgbercti et sociorum eius. Tum ipse quasi propheticum illud dicens, quia (*Ion.* 1, 12) 'propter me est tempestas haec,' subtraxit se illi profectioni, et remanere domi passus est.'

At uero unus de sociis eius, uocabulo Uictberct, cum esset et ipse contemptu mundi ac doctrinae scientia insignis, (nam multos annos in Hibernia peregrinus anchoreticam in magna perfectione uitam egerat), ascendit nauem, et Fresiam perueniens, duobus annis continuis genti illi ac regi eius Rathbedo uerbum salutis praedicabat, neque aliquem tanti laboris fructum apud barbaros inuenit auditores. Tunc reuersus ad dilectae locum peregrinationis,

he þa útlican to ȝeleafan bringan⁴⁹ ne mihte, he þa his ȝefenum ma of his mæȝena⁵⁰ bysenum⁵¹ brycian⁵¹ ȝymde.⁵¹

he ðam³⁹ útlican³⁹ (*MS. B, p. 400*) to ȝeleafan bringan⁴⁰ ne mihte,⁴⁰ he ða his ȝefenum mare⁴¹ of his mæȝenum⁴² J bysenum bringan wolde.⁴²

1070

Caput X.

Ðæt Wilbrord on Frysenalande bodiende moneȝa to Drihtne ȝecyrde; J þ his ȝeferan tweȝen healicne martyrdom wæron þrowiende.

Ða þ þa se ȝodes wer Ecȝbyrht ȝeseah, þ he ne wæs forlæten¹ þeodum² ȝodcundre³ lare to bodienne,⁴ ac þ he wæs ȝehæfd⁵ fore⁶ oþre nytnesse þære (*MS. O, fol. 143a*) halȝan cyricean, be þære he foremanod wæs mid ȝodcundre onwriȝnesse, ne þ Wihtbyrht owiht fremede, þeah þe he on þa dælas become, þa onȝan he þa ȝena⁷ on þ weorc^{7a} ȝodcundre lare sendan halize weoras J

Caput X.

Þæt Wilbrord on Freslande wæs bodiende J maneȝe to Dryhtne ȝecirde; J þæt his ȝeferan tweȝen martirasdom wæron þrowiende.

1075

Þa þæt þa¹ se ȝodes wer Ecȝbriht² ȝeseah, þæt he^{2a} ne wæs forlæten þeodum ȝodcunde lare to bodizenne,³ ac^{3a} þæt he wæs ȝehæfd⁴ for oðre nytnesse⁵ ðære halȝan cyrican,⁶ be⁷ ðære he foremanod⁸ wæs mid ȝodcundre onwriȝnesse,⁹ ne þætte Wihtbryht¹⁰ ðwiht fremede, þeah¹¹ ðe he in ða dælas becōme, þa onȝann he þa ȝyta¹² in þæt weorc¹³ ȝodcundre lare sendan¹⁴ halize weras¹⁵ J

1080

1085

49 bri[n]ȝan *O, Ca, brucan Smith.* — 50 mæȝna. — 51 bysenum cyricean ȝymde *C.* — Cap. 10: 1 for (læten *fehlt*). — 2 leodum. — 3 ȝodcunde. — 4 bodizanne. — 5 ȝehæfed. — 6 for. — 7 ȝyt. — 7a weo[r]c *O.*

39 ðam uplican. — 40 brytian mehte (ne *fehlt*). — 41 ma. — 42 mæȝna spedum J bisenum brytian ȝemde. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 ecȝbrihte. — 2a [he]. — 3 bodienne. — 3a ah. — 4 hæfd. — 5 nytnesse. — 6 ciricican. — 7 bi. — 8 -nad. — 9 onwriȝnesse. — 10 -briht. — 11 þeh. — 12 ȝena. — 13 wræc *T,* wære *Miller.* — 14 sændan. — 15 weoras.

solito in silentio uacare Domino coepit; et quoniam externis prodesse ad fidem non poterat, suis amplius ex uirtutum exemplis prodesse curabat.

10. *Ut Uilbrord in Fresia praedicans multos ad Christum conuerterit; et ut socii eius Heuualdi sint martyrium passi.*

Ut autem uidit uir Domini Ecgeberct, quia nec ipse ad praedicandum gentibus uenire permittebatur, retentus ob aliam sanctae ecclesiae utilitatem, de qua oraculo fuerat praemonitus; nec Uictberct illas deueniens in partes quicquam proficiebat, temptauit adhuc in opus uerbi mittere uiros sanctos et

geornfulle twelfe, þara ealdorman^{7b}
 wæs Willbrord micelre ȝeearnunge
 1090 mæssepreost. Mid þy hi þa þider
 comon⁸ on land, þa cyrdon hi
 ærest to Pipne Francna cyninge
 J þancweorðlice wæron fram him
 onfonȝene.⁹ J forþon þe he niwan
 1095 ȝeeode þa fyrran Frysan, J þanon
 Redbed þone cyninȝ adraf, sende
 hi þa þyder, þ¹⁰ hi þær¹⁰ sceol-
 don¹¹ ȝodes word bodian J læran.
 J he eac swylce hi¹² wæs ȝeful-
 1100 tumiende^{12a} mid his cynelicre eal-
 dorlicnesse, þ him mon noht he-
 fizes ne laþes ȝedon dorste, J mid
 moneȝum¹³ fremsunnesse þa ȝe-
 weorðade,¹⁴ þa¹⁵ ðe Cristes ȝe-
 1105 leafan onfon woldon.¹⁶ Þanon wæs
 ȝeworden þurh Dryhtnes¹⁷ ȝyfe¹⁸ J

1110

geornfulle twelfe,¹⁶ þara ealdor-
 mann¹⁷ wæs Willbrord micelre
 ȝeearnunge mæssepreost. Myd þy
 hi¹⁸ ða ðider (*MS. T, p. 250*)
 comon¹⁹ on þæt¹ land, þa cyrdon²⁰
 hi¹⁸ ærest to Pipine Francna²¹ cy-
 ninge^{21a} J þancweorðlice²² wæron²³
 fram²⁴ him onfanȝene.²⁵ J²⁶ for-
 ðon²⁷ þe¹ he niwan ȝeeode ða
 fyrran Fresan, J þanon²⁸ Rædbed²⁹
 þone cyninȝ âdras, sende he¹ hi¹⁸
 ða ðider, comon¹ on¹ þæt¹ land,¹
 þæt hi¹⁸ sceoldon³⁰ þær³¹ ȝodes
 word bodiȝan³² (*MS. B, p. 401*)
 J læran. J he eac³³ swylce him¹⁸
 wæs ȝefultumiende mid his cyne-
 licre aldorlicnesse,^{33a} þæt him mon
 hefizes³⁴ ne laðes nan¹ wiht¹
 ȝedon ne¹ dorste, J myd³⁵ ma-
 neȝum³⁶ fremsunnesse³⁷ ða ȝe-
 weorðode,³⁸ þa ðe Cristes ȝeleafan
 onfon woldon. Þanon³⁹ wæs ȝe-
 wurden⁴⁰ þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe⁴¹ J

7^b ealdorman:: (*Rasur*) O. — 8 co-
 man. — 9 onfanȝene. — 10 þ *bis*
 þær *übergeschrieben von derselben*
 (?) *Hand in O.* — 11 sceoldan. —
 12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12^a toȝefultumiende
Ca. — 13 moniȝum. — 14 ȝe-
 weorðode. — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 wol-
 dan. — 17 drihtnes. — 18 ȝife.

16 twelfe. — 17 aldormonna. —
 18 hio. — 19 coman. — 20 cerdan. —
 21 francna *T*, farena *B.* — 21^a cy-
 ninige. — 22 ðonc-. — 23 wæran. —
 24 from. — 25 -fonȝ-. — 26 on. —
 27 forðan. — 28 þanon. — 29 ræ-
 bed. — 30 scoldan. — 31 *fehlt in B.*
 — 32 bodian. — 33 ec. — 33^a al-
 do[r]ricnesse. — 34 noht hefizes. —
 35 mid. — 36 moniȝum. — 37 -nessum.
 — 38 -ðade. — 39 Ðonon. — 40 ȝe-
 worden. — 41 ȝife.

industrios, in quibus eximius Uilbrord presbyterii gradu et merito praeful-
 gebat. Qui cum illo aduenissent, erant autem numero XII, diuertentes ad
 Pippinum ducem Francorum, gratanter ab illo suscepti sunt; et quia nuper
 citeriorem Fresiam expulso inde Rathbedo rege ceperat, illo eos ad prae-
 dicandum misit; ipse quoque imperiali auctoritate iuuans, ne qui praedicanti-
 bus quicquam molestiae inferret; multisque eos, qui fidem suscipere uellent,
 beneficiis adtollens; unde factum est, opitulante gratia diuina, ut multos in
 breui ab idolatria ad fidem conuerterent Christi.

fultume, þ hi monige hrædlice fram deofolgyldum¹⁹ to Cristes geleafan gecyrden.²⁰

Ðysse²¹ bysene wæron fylgende²² sume twezen mæssepreostas of Angelcynne, Ða²³ on Hibernia þam ealande mycelre^{23a} tide for heofona^{23b} rices lufan on elpeodignesse²⁴ (*MS. Ca, p. 168*) lifdon.^{24a} Comon hi to Ealdseaxna mægþe, gif wen wære þ hi þær ænige þurh heora lare (*MS. O, fol. 143b*) Criste begytan²⁵ mihte. Wæron bezen²⁶ ane naman hatene, swa hi eac swylce anre willsumnesse²⁷ wæron. Wæs heora æghwæþer Heawold nemned. Wæs þis toscead^{27a} hwæþere, þ fore²⁸ missenlice heora feaxes hiwe²⁹ oþer wæs cweden se bleaca Heawald,³⁰ oþer se hwita Heawald.³¹ Wæs heora æghwæþer³²

fultume,⁴² þæt hi¹⁸ mænie⁴³ hrædlice fram²⁴ deofolgyldum⁴⁴ to Cristes geleafan gecyrdon.⁴⁵

Ðysse⁴⁶ bysene⁴⁷ wæron⁴⁸ fylgende¹ sume twezen^{48a} mæssepreostas⁴⁹ of Angelcynne,⁵⁰ J¹ Ða in ibernia⁵¹ þam⁵² ealande⁵³ micelre tîde^{53a} for heofona⁵⁴ rices lufon⁵⁵ J¹ on⁵⁶ elpeodignesse⁵⁷ lifedon.⁵⁸ Comon⁵⁹ hi¹⁸ on⁶⁰ Ealdseaxena⁶¹ mægðe, gif⁶² wên wære þæt hi þær ænige þurh hyra lare Cryste⁶³ begytan mihton.⁶⁴ J¹ wæron⁴⁸ bezen⁶⁵ anum⁶⁶ naman nemned, swa hi¹⁸ eac³³ swylce anre willsumnesse wæron.⁴⁸ Wæs heora⁶⁷ æghwæðer⁶⁸ Heawold⁷² nemned. Wæs þis toscead⁶⁹ hwæðere,⁷⁰ þætte fore⁷¹ missenlicre heora⁷¹ feaxes hiwe oðer wæs cweden^{71a} se blaca Heawold,⁷² oðer se hwita Heawold.⁷² Wæs heora⁷³ æghwæðer⁷⁴

19 deofolgyldum. — 20 gecyrdon. — 21 Ðysse. *Neues Kapitel in O, Ca.* — 22 fylizende. — 23 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 23^a mid mycelre (mid *durchgestrichen*) *O.* — 23^b heofonan. — 24 ellpeodignesse. — 24^a lifedon. — 25 begitan. — 26 hi bezen. — 27 wilsumnesse. — 27^a zescead. — 28 for. — 29 hiwe *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 30 Heawold. — 31 Heawold *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 32 ægþer.

42 fultum. — 43 monige. — 44 -geldum. — 45 gecerdan. — 46 Ðeossa. — 47 bisene. — 48 wæran. — 48^a tuezen. — 49 messe. — 50 onzol. — 51 hibernia. — 52 þem. — 53 ealande. — 53^a tiide. — 54 *bis* hiofana rif[i]ces lufan. — 56 in. — 57 ellðeodinesse. — 58 lif[i]fdan *T,* lif[e]don *B.* — 59 cuomon. — 60 to. — 61 ealdseaxna. — 62 *bis* 64 gif *bis* mihte *fehlt in T.* — 65 bezn. — 66 âne. — 67 hiora. — 68 æghwæðer. — 69 tosceaden. — 70 hweðre. — 71 for hiora missenlice. — 71^a cueden. — 72 heawald. — 73 hiara. — 74 oeghwæðer.

Horum secuti exempla duo quidam presbyteri de natione Anglorum, qui in Hibernia multo tempore pro aeterna patria exulauerant, uenerunt ad prouinciam Antiquorum Saxonum, si forte aliquos ibidem praedicando Christo adquirere possent. Erant autem unius ambo, sicut deuotionis, sic etiam uocabuli; nam uterque eorum appellabatur Heuuald; ea tamen distinctione, ut pro diuersa capillorum specie unus Niger Heuuald, alter Albus Heuuald

1135 æfæstlice⁷⁵ ȝelæred; wæs se blaca
Heawald³⁰ hwæþere ma on wis-
dome haligra ȝewrita ȝetyd.

1140 Ða hi þa on Ealdseaxe^{32a} co-
mon, þa eodon hi on sumes tun-
ȝerefan ȝestærn, J hine bædon, þ
he hi onsende to þam ealdormen,
þe ofer hine wæs; sædon þ hi
hæfdon nýt ærende^{32b} J nytne in-
tingan sumne, þe hi him lædan
sceoldan.^{32c} Forðon hi þa ylcan
1145 Ealdseaxan³³ næfdon aȝenne cy-
ning; ac moniȝe ealdormen wæron
heora þeode foresette. J þonne seo
tid ȝewinnes J ȝefeohthes com,
þonne hluton hi mid tanum to þam
1150 ealdormannum, J swa hwylcne³⁴
heora swa him se tân ætywde,
þonne ȝecuron hi þone him to here-
toȝan J to ladþeowe, J ealle þone³⁵
fylȝdon,^{35a} J him hyrdon. Þonne

1155

æfæstlice⁷⁵ (MS. B, p. 402) ȝe-
læred; wæs se blaca Heawold⁷²
hwæne^{75a} swiþor^{75a} in wisdom
haligra^{75b} ȝewrita ȝetyd.

Ða hi¹⁸ þa on⁵⁶ Ealdsexe^{75c}
comon,^{75d} Ða eodon hi¹⁸ in sumes
tunȝerefan healle,⁷⁶ J hine bædon^{76a}
þæt^{76a} he⁷⁷ hi^{77a} onsende to Ðam^{77b}
ealdormen,^{77b} þe ofer hine wæs;
sædon^{77c} þæt⁷⁷ hi¹⁸ hæfdon⁷⁸
nytt⁷⁹ ærende J nyttne intingan⁸⁰
sumne, þe hi¹⁸ (MS. T, p. 251)
him lædan sceoldon.⁸¹ Forðon
hi¹⁸ Ða ylcan⁸² Ealdseaxan næf-
don⁸³ aȝenne⁸⁴ cyning; ac^{3a} mo-
niȝe ealdormenn⁸⁵ wæron²³ on¹
þære¹ þeode ȝesette.⁸⁶ J^{86a} þonne
seo⁸⁷ tid⁸⁷ ȝewinnes J ȝefeohthes
com,⁸⁸ þonne hluton¹ hi¹⁸ mid
tanum to þam ealdormannum, J
swa hwylcne heora⁶⁷ swa him
seo⁸⁹ tân ætywde,⁹⁰ þonne ȝe-
curon⁹¹ hi¹⁸ þone him to here-
toȝan J to ladteowe,⁹² J ealle¹
þam⁹³ fylȝdon⁹³ J hyrdon.⁹⁴ Þonne

32a Ealdseaxan. — 32b ærend. —
32c sceolden. — 33 eal[d]- O. —
34 hwylc. — 35 þam. — 35a fylig-
don.

75 æwfestlice. — 75a hweðere mæ.
— 75b halig[a]re. — 75c -seaxe. —
75d cuomon. — 76 ȝiæstern. — 76a bæ-
dod þæt[te]. — 77 he (*fehlt in T*) bis
þæt *fehlt in B*. — 77a hio. — 77b Ðæm
aldormen. — 77c sezdon. — 78 hef-
don. — 79 nyt. — 80 intingan. —
81 scoldan. — 82 ilcan. — 83 -dan.
— 84 aȝene. — 85 ald-. — 86 for-
sette. — 86a on. — 87 sio tiid. —
88 *fehlt in B*, cuomon *T*. — 89 se. —
90 æteawde. — 91 -an. — 92 lattowe.
— 93 Ðone fylȝdan. — 94 him herdon.

diceretur; quorum uterque pietate religionis inbutus, sed Niger Heuuald magis sacrarum litterarum erat scientia institutus. Qui uenientes in provinciam intrauerunt hospitium cuiusdam uilici, petieruntque ab eo, ut transmitterentur ad satrapam, qui super eum erat, eo quod haberent aliquid legationis et causae utilis, quod deberent ad illum perferre. Non enim habent regem idem Antiqui Saxones, sed satrapas plurimos suae genti prae-positos, qui ingruente belli articulo mittunt aequaliter sortes, et, quemcumque

þ̅ ȝefeoht J þ̅ ȝewin ȝeendad wæs,
 þonne wæron hi eft³⁶ efenrice,
 wæron³⁷ ealle ealdormen. Ða on-
 fenz hi se tungerefa J him wæs
 ȝehatende,³⁸ þ̅ he hi wolde to his
 (*MS. O, fol. 144a*) ealdormen on-
 sendan, swa swa hi bædon; J he
 hi þa hwylcehwuȝu³⁹ dazas mid
 him ȝehæfde. Mid þy hi þa þa
 ellreordan onȝeton⁴⁰ þ̅ hi wæron
 oþre æfestnesse, forþon hi symble⁴¹
 heora sealmas sunȝan J on hal-
 ȝum ȝebedum ȝode þeowdon,^{41a}
 J dæȝhwamlice ȝode asæȝdnesse⁴²
 bæron J mæssan sunȝan — hæfdon
 hi mid him ȝealȝod⁴³ fato J ȝe-
 halȝodne^{43a} tabulan^{43b} on wiȝbedes
 wrixle — ða wæron þa hæþenan be-
 twyħ^{43c} him þeahtiende J sprecende:

þæt ȝefeoht⁹⁵ J þæt ȝewinn ȝeen-
 dod⁹⁶ wæs, þonne wæron⁹⁷ hi⁹⁸ 1160
 ealle⁹⁹ efenrīce,⁹⁹ forðon¹ hi¹ wæ-
 ron^{1a} ealdormenn. Ða onfenz² hi^{2a}
 se tungerefa J him ȝehêt,³ þæt he
 hi⁴ wolde to his ealdormenn⁵ on-
 sendan, swa⁶ hi⁴ bædon;⁷ J he 1165
 hi⁴ ða feawa⁸ dazas mid him⁹
 hæfde.¹⁰ Mid þy hi^{10a} ða ða el-
 reordizān¹¹ onȝeaton¹² þæt hi⁴ wæ-
 ron^{12a} oðerre¹³ (*MS. B, p. 403*) æfest-
 nesse, forðam¹⁴ hi⁴ symle¹⁵ heo- 1170
 ra¹⁶ sealmas¹⁷ sunȝon¹⁷ J on¹⁸ hal-
 ȝum^{18a} ȝebedum ȝode þeowedon,¹⁹
 J²⁰ dæȝhwamlice^{20a} ȝode onseȝd-
 nesse²¹ bæron²² J mæssan^{22a} sun-
 ȝan — hæfdon^{22b} hi⁴ mid him ȝeal- 1175
 ȝode²³ fatu J ȝealȝode²⁴ tablu²⁸ on
 weofedes²⁹ ȝewrixle — þa wæron^{29a}
 ða hæþenan³⁰ betwyħ³¹ him þeah-
 tiȝende³² J sprecende; cwædon:³³

36 [eft] *O*. — 37 *J* wæron. —
 38 behatende. — 39 -huȝu *Ca*, feawa
C. — 40 onȝeaton. — 41 symle. —
 41a þeo[w]don *O*. — 42 onsæȝd-
 nesse. — 43 ȝehealȝode. — 43a ȝe-
 halȝodne. — 43b tabul[an] *O*. —
 43c betwih.

95 fyht. — 96 ȝeenddad. —
 97 weran. — 98 hie. — 99 eft efn-
 — 1 *fehlt in T*. — 1a wæran. —
 2 onfoenz. — 2a hio (*T*) *fehlt in B*.
 — 3 wæs ȝehatende. — 4 hio. —
 5 aldormen. — 6 swa swa. — 7 -an.
 8 hwylcehwuȝu. — 9 hine. — 10 ȝe-
 æfde. — 10a he *B*, hio *T*. — 11 ell-
 reordizān. — 12 onȝeotan *T*, onȝeat
B. — 12a weron. — 13 oðere. —
 14 forðon. — 15 simle. — 16 hiora.
 — 17 salmas sunȝan. — 18 in. —
 18a halizum. — 19 þeoddon. — 20 *fehlt*
in T. — 20a -hwæm-. — 21 asæȝd-. —
 22 beran. — 22a mæ[s]san. — 22b hæf-
 dan — 23 -ȝude. — 24 -ȝadne. —
 28 tabul. — 29 wiȝbedes. — 29a wæ-
 ran. — 30 hæðnan. — 31 betwih. —
 32 þehtiende. — 33 *fehlt in T*.

sors ostenderit, hunc tempore belli ducem omnes sequuntur, huic obtemperant;
 peracto autem bello, rursum aequalis potentiae omnes fiunt satrapae. Susce-
 pit ergo eos uilicus, et promittens se mittere eos ad satrapam, qui super se
 erat, ut petebant, aliquot diebus secum retinuit.

Qui cum cogniti essent a barbaris, quod essent alterius religionis, (nam
 et psalmis semper atque orationibus uacabant, et cotidie sacrificium Deo
 uictimae salutaris offerebant, habentes secum uascula sacra et tabulam al-

- 1180 gif⁴⁴ hi to þam ealdormen be-
coman J mid^{44a} him^{44a} þeah tiende
J sprecende wæron,⁴⁴ þ̅ hi hine
fram heora ȝodum acyrdon, J to
þære niwan æfæstnesse þæs criste-
1185 nan ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfe; J swa
styccemælum^{44b} eall heora mægð
nyded wære, þ̅ hi heora eald bi-
ȝanȝ forlete⁴⁵ J þæt niwe beeode.⁴⁶
Ȝenaman þa semninga þa ȝodes
1190 men; J þone⁴⁷ hwitan Heawald³⁰
hi hræde deaðe mid sweorde of-
sloȝan, þone blacan Heawald hie⁴⁸
lange cwyldon J þurh lima
witnadon. Þa hi þa ofsleȝene⁴⁹
1195 wæron, þa wurpon hi heora licha-
man⁵⁰ ut on Rine þa ea. Ða
þæt þa se ealdorman⁵¹ ȝehyrde,
hu hi ymb þa men ȝedon hæfdon,

1200

ȝyf³⁴ hi⁴ to ðam³⁵ ealdormenn³⁶
becomon³⁷ J mid him⁹ sprecende
wæron,^{37a} þæt hi⁴ hine fram³⁸
heora¹⁶ ȝodum âcyrdon,³⁹ J to
ðære niwan⁴⁰ æfæstnesse⁴¹ ðæs
cristenan⁴² ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfe;⁴³
J²⁰ swa sticcemælum ealle⁴⁴ heora¹⁶
mægðene⁴⁵ nydd⁴⁶ wære, þæt hi⁴
heora¹⁶ eald⁴⁷ beȝanȝ⁴⁸ forleton⁴⁹
J þæt niwe⁵⁰ beeodon.⁵¹ Ȝena-
mam⁵² ða sæmnunga⁵³ þa ȝodes
menn J ofsloȝon;^{53a} þone hwî-
tan Heawold hio^{1a} hraðe⁵⁴ to³³
deaðe³³ mid sweorde,^{54a} J³³ þone
blācan Heawold⁵⁵ hi⁴ lange⁵⁶
cwyldon⁵⁷ J ðurh limu⁵⁸ wit-
nodon.⁵⁹ Þa hi⁴ ða ofsleȝene⁶⁰
(MS. T, p. 252) wæron,⁶¹ þa
wurpon^{61a} hi⁴ heora¹⁶ lichaman
ut⁶² in⁶³ Rīne^{63a} þære^{63a} eā.^{63a}
Þa þæt ða se⁶⁴ ealdormann ȝe-
hyrde,⁶⁴ hu hī⁶⁵ ymb ða men
ȝedon hæfdon⁶⁸ (MS. B, p. 404),

44 Von gif bis wæron nachträglich,
zum Teil (von ealdormen an) zwischen
den Zeilen hinzugefügt in O, aber
wohl von derselben Hand. — 44a wið
hine C. — 44b sticcemælum. —
45 forlæten. — 46 beeodan. — 47 of-
sloȝan vor ðone in O, aber ausge-
strichen, daher in Ca ausgelassen;
J sieht auf den ersten Blick auch wie
ausgestrichen aus, ist es aber nicht.
— 48 hi. — 49 ofslāzene. — 50 lic-
homan. — 51 ealdormon.

34 gif. — 35 ðem. — 36 -men. —
37 bicuoman. — 37a wæran. — 38 from.
— 39 acerden. — 40 niowan. —
41 aæ. — 42 cristes. — 43 ȝe-
hwerfde. — 44 all. — 45 mægðe.
— 46 neded. — 47 ald. — 48 bi-
ȝonȝ. — 49 forleorte. — 50 niowe.
— 51 beode. — 52 ȝenaman. —
53 semniza. — 53a ofsloȝan —
54 hreðe. — 54a sweorde ofsloȝon.
— 55 heawald. — 56 longe. —
57 cuelm-. — 58 limo. — 59 wit-
nadon. — 60 ofslāzene. — 61 weran.
61a worpan. — 62 út. — 63 fehlt in B.
— 63a riine þa eae. — 64 ȝeherde se
ealdormon. — 65 bis 68 hie ȝedon
ybe (sic! statt ŷbe) þa menn hæfdan.

taris uice dedicatam), suspecti sunt habiti, quia, si peruenirent ad satrapam,
et loquerentur cum illo, auerterent illum a diis suis, et ad nouam Christianae
fidei religionem transferrent, sicque paulatim omnis eorum prouincia ueterem
cogeretur noua mutare culturam. Itaque rapuerunt eos subito, et intereme-
runt; Album quidem Heuualdum ueloci occisione gladii, Nigellum autem
longo suppliciorum cruciatu, et horrenda membrorum omnium discriptione;
quos interemtus in Rheno proiecerunt. Quod cum satrapa ille, quem uidere

þa þe hine⁵² ȝeseon J ȝesecan⁵³
woldon, þa wæs he swiðe⁵⁴ yrre;
sende^{54a} þa werod⁵⁵ þider J het
þone tunscype⁵⁶ eallne ofslean, J
þone tun forbærnan. Wæron þrowiende
þa foresprecenan (*MS. O, fol. 144b*) Cristes
þeowas J mæssepreostas þy fiftan dæge
Nonarum Octobrium. Ne heora martyr-
hada wona⁵⁷ wæron heofonlicu
wundru. Forþon þa hi ofslegene
wæron, J heora lichama⁵⁸ fram
þam hæpenum, swa swa we ær
cwædon, on þa ea worpene wæ-
ron, þa ȝelamp þ þa lichaman⁵⁹
onȝen⁶⁰ þam ræse þæs forðȝio-
tendan⁶¹ streames ȝeborene wæ-
ron þurh eall (*MS. Ca, p. 169*) feowertig⁶²
mila oð ða stowe, þe heora cupe
men J heora ȝeferan inne wæron.
J swylce eac se mæsta

ða ðe hine³³ ȝeseon⁶⁹ J ȝesecan⁷⁰
woldon,⁷¹ þa wæs he swyðe⁷²
yrre,⁷³ J³³ sende ða werod⁷⁴ ðider
J het⁷⁵ þone tunscype⁷⁶ eallne⁷⁷
ofslean, J ðone tûn forbærnan.⁷⁸
Wæron⁷⁹ þrowigende ða forespre-
cenan⁷⁹ Cristes ðeowas J mæsse-
preostas⁸⁰ þy fyftan⁸¹ dæge⁸² 1205
Nonarium⁸³ Octobrium. Ne heora¹⁶
martirhâda wana⁸⁴ wæron⁸⁴ heofon-
licu⁸⁵ wundru. Forþon ða hi⁴ of-
slegene wæron,⁸⁵ J heora¹⁶ lichoman⁸⁶
fram³⁸ ðam³⁵ hæðenum,⁸⁷ 1215
swa swa we ær cwædon,⁸⁸ in ða
eâ worpene wæron,⁶¹ þa ȝelamp⁸⁹
þætte⁹⁰ ða lichaman⁹¹ fram²⁰
ðam²⁰ onȝeanræse⁹² þæs⁹³ forð-
ȝotenan⁹⁴ streames borene⁹⁵ wæ- 1220
ron⁶¹ þurh eall⁴⁴ xl.⁹⁶ mila
oðð⁹⁷ þa stowe, þe heora¹⁶ cuðan⁹⁸
menn J heora¹⁶ ȝeferan^{98a} on wæ-
ron.⁶¹ Swylce eac⁹⁹ se mæsta

52 *fehlt in C.* — 53 *secan.* —
54 *swyðe.* — 54a *sendæ Ca.* —
55 *weorud.* — 56 *tunscipe.* — 57 *won[a]*
O. — 58 *lichoman.* — 59 *lichoman.*
— 60 *onȝean.* — 61 *forðȝ[i]otendan*
O, forðȝotenan Ca. — 62 *XL.*

69 *ȝesion.* — 70 *sæcȝan.* — 71 *wal-*
don. — 72 *swiðe.* — 73 *eorre.* —
74 *weord.* — 75 *heht.* — 76 *-scipe.*
— 77 *ealne.* — 78 *forbern.* —
79 *weran þrowiende ða forespecenan.*
— 80 *messe.* — 81 *fiftan.* — 82 *deȝe.*
— 83 *nonarum.* — 84 *won weran.* —
85 *heofonlico wundor (T) bis of-*
slæzene weran (T) fehlt in B. —
86 *lichaman.* — 87 *hæðnum.* —
88 *cuædan.* — 89 *ȝelomp.* — 90 *hit*
þæt. — 91 *licoman.* — 92 *onȝen þere*
sæ. — 93 *ðes.* — 94 *-ȝeotendan.* —
95 *ȝeborene.* — 96 *feowertig.* — 97 *oð.*
— 98 *cuðe.* — 98a *ȝeferum.* — 99 *ec.*

uolebant, audisset, iratus est ualde, quod ad se uenire uolentes peregrini non permetterentur; et mittens occidit uicanos illos omnes, uicumque incendio consumsit. Passi sunt autem praefati sacerdotes et famuli Christi quinto Nonarum Octobrium die.

Nec martyrio eorum caelestia defuere miracula. Nam cum peremta eorum corpora amni, ut diximus, a paganis essent iniecta, contigit, ut haec contra impetum fluuii decurrentis, per XXXX fere milia passuum, ad ea usque loca, ubi illorum erant socii, transferrentur. Sed et radius lucis per-

- 1225 scima heofonlices⁶³ leohtes ufan⁶⁴
æghwylcre nihte ofer þa stowe⁶⁴
scean,⁶⁵ þær ꝥ zelomp ꝥ þa li-
chaman⁵⁹ coman; J ꝥ eac swylce
þa hæþenan zesawon J beheoldon,
1230 þa þe hi slozan. Ac þa ofer⁶⁶
þara martyra⁶⁶ on nyhtlicre ge-
syhþe ætywde sumum heora ge-
feran, ðæs nama wæs Tilman.
Wæs ꝥ mære wer J for worolde⁶⁷
1235 eac swylce æþelre gebyrde; wæs
he ærest from⁶⁸ cyninges þegn,
J þa wæs eft munuc geworden.
Wæs he him secgende, ꝥ he mihte
heora lichaman⁵⁹ on þære stowe
1240 gemetan, þær he zesawe ꝥ leoht
of heofonum on eorðan scinan. ꝥ
eac swylce swa gefylled wæs.
Ða fundon hi sona heora
lichaman⁵⁹ J æfter gerisenre
1245

scima heofonlices¹ leohtes ufan
æghwylcne² nihte ofer ða stowe
scân, þær³ þæt zelamp⁴ þæt⁵ ða
lichaman⁶ upp⁷ cōmon;⁸ J þæt
eac⁹ swylce ða hæðenan¹⁰ zesa-
won¹¹ J beheoldon, þa ðe hi¹²
slozon. Ac¹³ ða oðer ðara mar-
tira on¹⁴ nihtlicre¹⁵ zesyhðe¹⁶
ætywde¹⁷ (*MS. B, p. 405*) sumum
heora¹⁸ geferena,¹⁹ þæs nama wæs
Tilman.²⁰ Wæs þæt mære²¹ wer
J for worulde²² eac⁹ swylce
æþelra²³ gebyrda;²³ wæs he ærest
from²⁴ cyninges ðegn,²⁵ J ða wæs
eft^{25a} munuc geworden. Wæs
he him secgende,^{25b} ðæt he mihte²⁶
heora¹⁸ lichaman⁶ on¹⁴ ðæræ²⁷
stowe gemetan,²⁸ ðær²⁹ he zesawe
þæt leoht of heofonum¹ on eorðan
scinan. Ða⁷ þæt eac⁹ swa³⁰ ge-
fyllled wæs. Ða fundon³¹ hi¹²
sona heora¹⁸ lichaman⁶ on⁷ ðære⁷
stowe⁷ gemetan⁷ J æfter gery-
senre³² (*MS. T, p. 253*) tîde⁷ J⁷

63 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 64 ufan *bis*
stowe *fehlt in Ca.* — 65 sean. —
66 þara martyra ofer. — 67 worolde.
— 68 *fehlt in Ca, in O ursprünglich*
fram.

1 hiofon-. — 2 egwylcre. — 3 þer.
— 4 zelomp. — 5 þet. — 6 licho-
man. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 cuomon.
— 9 ec. — 10 hæðnan. — 11 ze-
sêzon. — 12 hio. — 13 ah. — 14 in.
— 15 neahtlicere. — 16 zesihðe. —
17 æteaude. — 18 hiora. — 19 ge-
ferum. — 20 tilmon. — 21 méere.
— 22 weorulde. — 23 æðelre ge-
byrde. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 þægn.
— 25^a heft. — 25^b secgende:: —
26 meahte. — 27 ðere. — 28 gemætan.
— 29 þar *B.* — 30 swylce. — 31 -dan.
— 32 geri-.

maximus, atque ad caelum usque altus, omni nocte supra locum fulgebat illum, ubicumque ea peruenisse contingeret, et hoc etiam paganis, qui eos occiderant, intuentibus. Sed et unus ex eis in uisione nocturna apparuit cuidam de sociis suis, cui nomen erat Tilmon, uiro inlustri, et ad saeculum quoque nobili, qui de milite factus fuerat monachus; indicans, quod eo loci corpora eorum posset inuenire, ubi lucem de caelo terris radiasse conspiceret. Quod ita completum est. Inuenta namque eorum corpora iuxta ho-

are martyrum bebyrigede wæron;
 J se dæg heora þrowunze⁶⁹ ze
 heora lichoman gemetnesse mid
 arwyrðre⁷⁰ weorþunze on þam
 stowum mærsode (*MS. O, fol. 145a*)
 syndon. Mid þy Pipen⁷¹ þa se
 mæra cyning Froncna þas þing
 gehyrde J zeacsade, þa sende he
 weorod⁷² J het heora lichaman⁵⁹
 to him zelædan, J hi mid micle
 wundre J weorðmyndum bebyrigde
 on cyricean⁷³ Colonie þære ceastre
 bi Rine. Is þ eac sæd þ on
 þære stowe, þær hi ofslegene⁷⁴
 wæron, wyl⁷⁵ aweolle, se^{75a} on þære
 ylcan stowe oð ðysne^{75b} Jweardan
 dæg genihtsumu⁷⁶ wæter forð-
 floweð J zeoteð monnum to þe-
 nunze J to are.

âre martirum³³ bebyrgede wæron;³⁴
 J se dæg³⁵ heora¹⁸ þrowunze J³⁶ 1250
 heora¹⁸ lichaman⁶ gemetnesse³⁷
 mîd arweorðre³⁸ weorðunze on¹⁴
 ðam³⁹ stowum mærsode⁴⁰ syndon.
 Mid þy⁴¹ Pipin⁴² þa⁷ se mæra⁷
 cyning Francna⁴³ ðas ðing ze- 1255
 hyrde⁴⁴ J zeacsode,⁴⁰ ða sende
 he werod⁴⁵ J het⁴⁶ heora¹⁸ lich-
 aman^{46a} to him zelædan, J hi¹²
 mid miclum⁴⁷ wuldre J weorð-
 myndum⁴⁸ bebyrgde⁴⁹ on¹⁴ cyri- 1260
 can⁵⁰ Colonia⁵¹ ðære⁵¹ ceastre be⁵²
 Rîne. Is ðæt eac⁹ sæd þætte
 (*MS. B, p. 406*) on¹⁴ þære⁵³
 stowe, ðær³ hi¹² ofslæzene⁵⁴
 wæron,⁵⁵ wille⁵⁶ aweoll,⁵⁷ se 1265
 on¹⁴ ðære²⁷ ylcan⁵⁹ stowe oð
 ðisne Jweardan⁷ dæg³⁵ geniht-
 sume⁶⁰ wæter⁶¹ forðfloweð⁶² J
 zeoteð⁶³ mannum⁶⁴ to þenunze⁶⁵
 J to are. 1270

69 þrowunza. — 70 arwurðre. —
 71 pi[:]pen (*Rasur*) O. — 72 weorud.
 — 73 cyrican. — 74 ofslæzene. —
 75 wyl:: (*Rasur*). — 75^a seo. —
 75^b þisne. — 76 genihtsum.

33 martira. — 34 wæran. — 35 deð.
 — 36 ze. — 37 gemet-. — 38 arwyrðre.
 — 39 ðem. — 40 -ade. — 41 ða.
 — 42 pi[p]pin. — 43 froncna T,
 fracna B. — 44 zeherde. —
 45 weorod. — 46 heht. — 46^a lichomaman
oder lichomoman. — 47 micle.
 — 48 wyrð-. — 49 bebyrgan. —
 50 cirican. — 51 colône þæræ. —
 52 bii. — 53 ðere. — 54 ofslegne. —
 55 weran. — 56 *bis* 57 weolle ân welle.
 — 58 sio T, se ys B. — 59 ilcan.
 — 60 -mu. — 61 wetter. — 62 of
 forðfloweð B, forðflowæð T. —
 63 zeotet. — 64 monnum. — 65 ðeð-
 nunze.

norem martyribus condignum recondita sunt, et dies passionis uel inuentionis eorum congrua illis in locis ueneratione celebratus. Denique gloriosissimus dux Francorum Pippin, ubi haec comperit, misit, et adducta ad se eorum corpora condidit cum multa gloria in ecclesia Coloniae ciuitatis iuxta Rhenum. Fertur autem, quia in loco, in quo occisi sunt, fons ebullierit, qui in eodem loco usque hodie copiosa fluenti sui dona profundat.

Caput XI.

(MS. Ca, p. 11). Ðæt se ar-
wurða wer Swiðbyrht on
Breotone J Wilbrord æt Rome
biscopas wæron Fresna ðeode
1275 gehalȝode.

Sona þam ærestum tidum, þæs
þe þa lareowas coman on Frisena¹
land, J Willbrord^{1a} fram þam cy-
ninge lyfnesse onfenȝ þ he þær
1280 læran moste, ða wolde he² hræd-
lice to Rome cuman, ða wæs by-
sceop³ þæs apostolican setles Ser-
gius papa, þ⁴ he wolde mid his lyf-
nesse J mid his bletsunȝe þ will-
1285 sume weorc onȝynnan⁵ J ȝefyllan
þam þeodum ȝodspell to læranne.
J somod he willnade⁶ fram him
onfon þara eadigra apostola re-
liquias J Cristes martyra, þ mid
1290 þy he deofolȝyld towurpe J cy-
ricean⁷ timbrade⁸ J rærde on
þære þeode þe he lærde, þ

Caput XI.

Þæt se árwyrdða wer Swið-
byrht on Brytene J Will-
brord æt Rôme bysceopas
wæron Fresena ðeode ȝehal-
ȝode.

Sona þam¹ ærestan² tidum,
ðæs³ þe⁴ ða lareowas^{4a} cōman⁵ on⁶
Fresena land,⁷ J Willbrord⁸ þæs⁹
cyniges⁹ leafe¹⁰ hæfde¹¹ þæt he
þær læran moste, þa wolde he
hrædlice¹² to Rome cuman, ða
wæs¹³ bisscop ðæs apostolican
setles¹⁴ Sergius papa, ðæt he
wolde mid his leafe¹⁵ J mid¹⁶
his bletsunȝe¹⁷ þæt willsume
weorc onȝinnan J ȝefyllan ðam¹⁸
ðeodum¹⁹ ȝodspell^{19a} to læranne.
J²⁰ somod he willnode²¹ æt²² him
onfôn ðara²³ eadigra apostola²⁴
reliquias J Cristes martira, þæt mid
ðy he deofolȝyld²⁵ towurpe J
cyrican²⁶ timbrede J rærde on⁶
ðære þeode^{26a} þe he lærde, þæt

Cap. XI: 1 frysenā. — 1a wil-
brord. — 2 *Nach he steht ein durch-*
gestrichenes þær in O. — 3 b'. —
4 J. — 5 onȝinnan. — 6 wilnode. —
7 cyrican. — 8 timbrede.

Cap. XI: 1 þæm. — 2 erestan. —
3 þes. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 4a laræo-
was. — 5 cuomon. — 6 in *T*, of *B*.
— 7 lond. — 8 willbrod. — 9 from
ðem cyninge. — 10 lefnesse. — 11 on-
fenȝ. — 12 hrd-. — 13 wes. —
14 seðles. — 15 læfnesse. — 16 *fehlt*
in B. — 17 blæt-. — 18 þem. —
19 ðiode. — 19a ȝodspel. — 20 ond.
— 21 willnde. — 22 from. — 23 þera.
— 24 apastola. — 25 diofolȝeld. —
26 cir[i]can. — 26a þiode.

11. *Ut uiri uenerabilis Suidberct in Brittania, Uilbrord Romae sint in
Fresiam ordinati episcopi.*

Primis sane temporibus aduentus eorum in Fresiam, mox ut conperit
Uilbrord datam sibi a principe licentiam ibidem praedicandi, accelerauit
uenire Romam, cuius sedi apostolicae tunc Sergius papa praeerat, ut cum
eius licentia et benedictione desideratum euangelizandi gentibus opus iniret;
simul et reliquias beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi ab eo se sperans

he þær gearwe hæfde haligra reliquias in to⁹ settenne, J he ġerisenlice mihte on þara haligra âre syndrige stowe ġehwylce haligra halġian, þe heora reliquias⁹ þe¹⁰ þær in¹¹ wæren.^{11a} Swylce eac moniġe oþre intingan he sohte J willnade¹² oððe þær leornian oððe þanon onfon. On eallum þam mid þy he willfeġen¹³ wæs ġefremed,¹⁴ he eft (*MS. O, fol. 145b*) hwearf to ġodcundre lare.

Þære tide þa broþor,¹⁵ þa þe on Frysum wæron mid him on þære¹⁶ þenunġe þæs ġodes wordes, ġecuran¹⁷ hi of heora rime ġemetfæstne man on his þeawum J monþwære¹⁸ heortan Swiðbyrht,¹⁹ þ se him ġehalġad²⁰ wære to bysceope.²¹ Sendon hine þa to

he ðær²⁷ gearwe hæfde²⁸ haligra reliquias^{28a} in to settenne, þæt²⁹ 1295
he^{29a} ġerysenlice^{29b} mihte³⁰ on³¹ þara haligra âre^{31a} syndrige stowe^{31b} ġehwylce (*MS. B, p. 407*) haligra¹⁶ halġian, ðara⁴ þe heora^{31c} reliquias þær inne³¹ wæron.³² Swylce eac³³ 1300
moniġe oðerre³⁴ intingan (*MS. T, p. 254*) he sohte J willnode²¹ oððe ðær²⁷ leornian oðð³⁵ þanan³⁶ onfon. On³¹ eallum³⁷ þam³⁷ myd³⁸ þy he willfæġen³⁹ wæs¹³ ġefre- 1305
med, he eft hwearf to ġodcundre⁴⁰ lare.⁴¹

Ðære tide^{41a} ða ġebroþor,⁴² þa ðe on^{42a} Fresum³¹ wæron³² mid him⁴³ on³¹ ðære⁴⁴ þenunġe⁴⁵ ðes¹⁶ ġodes 1310
wordes, ġecuron hi⁴⁶ of heora⁴⁷ rîme^{47a} ġemetfæstne mann⁴⁸ on³¹ his þeawe⁴⁹ J monþwære⁵⁰ heortan, se⁴ wæs⁴ haten⁴ Swyðbyrht,⁵¹ þæt he⁵² him ġehalġod⁵³ wære⁵⁴ 1315
biscope.⁵⁵ Sendon⁵⁶ hine þa to

9 in to *bis reliquias fehlt in O, Ca.*
— 10 þe *übergeschrieben in O, þæt Ca.* — 11 inne. — 11a wæron. — 12 wilnode. — 13 willfæġen. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 broðra. — 16 þær[e] *O.* — 17 ġecuron. — 18 monþwærne on. — 19 swyþbyrht. — 20 ġehalġod. — 21 biscop.

27 ðer. — 28 hefde. — 28a reliquia. — 29 J. — 29a h[e]. — 29b ġeri-. — 30 meahhte. — 31 in. — 31a âare. — 31b st[o]we. — 31c hiora. — 32 weran. — 33 ec. — 34 oðre. — 35 oððe. — 36 þanon. — 37 ðem eallum. — 38 mid — 39 -feġen. — 40 codcudre (*sic!*). — 41 láare. — 41a tiide. — 42 broðor. — 42a frēsumnesse. — 43 hine — 44 ðere. — 45 þegnunġe. — 46 bio. — 47 hiora. — 47a riime. — 48 monn. — 49 þeaum. — 50 monþuerne. — 51 swiðberht. — 52 se. — 53 -ad. — 54 were. — 55 bis[s]cope. — 56 Sendon *bis bisscop fehlt in B.*

accipere, ut dum in gente, cui praedicaret, destructis idolis ecclesias institueret, haberet in promptu reliquias sanctorum, quas ibi introduceret; quibusque ibidem depositis, consequenter in eorum honorem, quorum essent illae, singula quaeque loca dedicaret. Sed et alia perplura, quae tanti operis negotium quaerebat, uel ibi discere uel inde accipere cupiebat. In quibus omnibus cum sui uoti compos esset effectus, ad praedicandum rediit.

Quo tempore fratres, qui erant in Fresia uerbi ministerio mancipati, elegerunt ex suo numero uirum modestum moribus, et mansuetum corde, Suid-

Breotone J for heora bene se ar-
wyrða bysceop²² Willfrið hine
gehalgade,²³ se wæs on þa tid of²⁴
1320 his æpele adrifen J in Mercna
lande folgade, J forþon þe in þa
tiid²⁴ Cantwara²⁵ næfdon by-
sceop.²² Wæs Theodor arceby-
sceop²⁶ forðfered, J Byrhtwold^{26a}
1325 his æfterfylgend²⁷ þa zen²⁸ ne
com to his bysceopsetle,^{28a} for-
þon he wæs ofer sæ onsended to
hadianne. Ða Swiðbyrht²⁹ hæfde
bysceophade^{29a} onfongen, þa ferde
1330 he eft of³⁰ Breotone, J æfter
medmiclum fæce he gewat to þære
þeode Boruchtuarorum, J monize
heora þurh his lare to soðfæst-
nesse wege gecyrde. Ac þa æfternoht
1335 langre tide seo ylce þeod wæs ofer-
wunnen fram Ealdseaxum;³¹ J þa ge-
leafsuman men, þa þe 3odes worde³²
onfengon, wæron wide todrifene.

1340

Brytene^{56a} J for heora⁴⁷ bēne se
aárwyrða bisscop⁵⁶ Willferð hine
gehalgode,^{56b} se wæs¹³ in ða tid^{56c}
of his eðle⁵⁷ adrifen J on³¹ Myrc-
na⁵⁸ lande folgode,^{58a} J²⁰ forðan⁵⁹
þe in þa tid^{56c} Cantwara⁶⁰ næf-
don⁶¹ nanne⁴ bisscop. Wæs¹³
þeodor^{61a} biscop⁶² forðfered, J By-
ryhwold⁶³ his æfterfylgend⁶⁴ ða
zyt⁶⁵ ne côm⁶⁶ to his bisscop-
selde,⁶⁷ forðon he wæs¹³ ofer sæ
onsended⁶⁸ to hadizenne.⁶⁹ Ða
Swyðbryht⁵¹ hæfde²⁸ bisscophæde
onfangen,⁷⁰ ða ferde he eft of
Brytene,⁷¹ J æfter⁷² medmiclum⁷³
fæce⁷⁴ he gewât to ðære⁴⁴ (*MS. B,*
p. 408) ðeode Boructuarorum,⁷⁵ J
monize heora⁴⁷ þurh his lare to
soðfæstnesse⁷⁶ wege cyrde.⁷⁷ Ac⁷⁸
ða æfter naht⁷⁹ langre tide⁷⁹ seo⁸⁰
ylce⁸¹ ðeod¹⁹ wæs¹³ oferwunnen
fram²² Ealdseaxum; J ða geleaf-
suman menn, ða ðe 3odes worde
onfengon, wæron³² wide todrifene.

22 b'. — 23 gehalgode. — 24 of
bis tiid *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 25 þe
cantwara *O, Ca.* — 26 arceb'. —
26a bryhtwold. — 27 æfterfylgend.
— 28 zyt. — 28a b.'setle. — 29 swyð-
byrht. — 29a b.'hade. — 30 on *O, Ca.*
— 31 eal[d]-. — 32 word.

56a breotone. — 56b gehalgade. —
56c tiid. — 57 æðele. — 58 mercna.
— 58a -ade. — 59 forðon. — 60 cont-
weara. — 61 nefdan. — 61a theodor.
— 62 bisscop. — 63 berhwald. —
64 efter-. — 65 zet. — 66 cuom. —
67 bisscopseðle. — 68 sended. — 69 ha-
dienne. — 70 onfongen. — 71 breo-
tene. — 72 efter. — 73 -micelum.
— 74 fece. — 75 boruchtuarorum.
— 76 soðfest-. — 77 zecerde. —
78 ah. — 79 noht longre tiide. —
80 sio. — 81 ilce.

berctum, qui eis ordinaretur antistes, quem Britanniam destinatum ad peti-
tionem eorum ordinavit reuerentissimus Uilfrid episcopus, qui tunc forte
patria pulsus in Merciorum regionibus exulabat. Non enim eo tempore
habebat episcopum Cantia, defuncto quidem Theodoro, sed necdum Berctualdo
successore eius, qui trans mare ordinandus ierat, ad sedem episcopatus sui
reuerso.

Qui uidelicet Suidberct accepto episcopatu, de Britannia regressus, non
multo post ad gentem Boructuarorum secessit, ac multos eorum praedicando

Ʒ se bysceop²² mid his Ʒeferum
sumum sohte Pipen^{32a} Francna^{32b}
cyninȝ; Ʒ him þa Ʒeærendade³³
Bliðþryð^{33a} his cwên, þ he him
wunanesse³⁴ stowe Ʒesealde³⁵ on
sumum ealande bi Rine, þ is on
heora Ʒereorde (*MS. O, fol. 146a*)
Ʒecyȝed³⁶ Ʒ nemned In Litore; on
þam he mynster Ʒetimbrade, þ nu
Ʒen²⁸ oð ðis âȝan his yrfeweardas,
Ʒ he þær sum fæc on forhæbbend-
um life lifde³⁷ Ʒ þær his dazas
Ʒeendade.³⁸

Æfter þon þe hi þa sumu Ʒer³⁹
Ʒodcunde lare lærdon on Frysena
rice, þa þe mid him coman, þa sende
Pippen mid heora eallra Ʒepafunȝe

Ʒ²⁰ se bisscop mid his Ʒeferum⁸²
sumum sohte Pipin⁸² Francna⁸³
cyninȝ; Ʒ him ða Ʒeærendode⁸⁴
Bliððryð⁸⁵ his cwên,⁸⁶ þæt⁸⁷ he
him Ʒewunenesse^{87a} stowe Ʒesealde 1345
on⁸⁸ sumum ealande^{88a} be⁸⁹ Rine,⁹⁰
þæt⁸⁷ is on heora⁴⁷ Ʒereorde⁹¹
Ʒecwêden⁹² On⁹³ Litôre;⁹³ on⁸⁸
ðam¹⁸ he mynster Ʒetimbrede, Ʒ⁸⁷
nu Ʒÿt⁹⁴ oð⁹⁵ ðis aȝon his yr- 1350
feweardas,⁹⁶ Ʒ he ðær²⁷ sum (*MS. T,*
p. 255) fêc on⁸⁸ forhæbbendum⁹⁷
life⁹⁷ lifde Ʒ þær²⁷ his dazas⁹⁸ Ʒe-
endode.⁹⁹

Æfter¹ þon þe hî² þa sume³ 1355
Ʒear Ʒodcunde⁴ lâre lærdon on⁵
Fresena rîce,^{5a} þa þe mid him⁶ côm-
mon,⁷ þa sende Pipin mid heora⁸
ealra⁸ Ʒepæahte⁹ Ʒ⁹ Ʒepafunȝe¹⁰

32^a pi[:]pen (*Rasur*) *O*. — 32^b frac-
na *O*. — 33 Ʒeærndode. — 33^a blyð-
þryð. — 34 wunonesse. — 35 [Ʒe]-
sealde. — 36 Ʒecyȝed *ursprünglich*
Ʒecyd in O; d ausradiert und Ʒed
übergeschrieben. — 37 lifede. —
38 Ʒeendode. — 39 Ʒear.

82 Ʒeferefnun (*sic!*). — 82^a pipiin.
— 83 frōcna *T*, fracna *B*. —
84 Ʒeerendade. — 85 bliðryð. —
86 cuen. — 87 þet. — 87^a wunesse. —
88 in. — 88^a ealande. — 89 bi *T*, þæt
be *B*. — 90 riine. — 91 Ʒer[eor]de. —
92 Ʒeceȝed Ʒ nemned. — 93 in litore.
— 94 Ʒen. — 95 oðð. — 96 erfe-
— 97 forhebbendum liife. — 98 deazas.
— 99 Ʒeendade. — 1 efter. — 2 hie.
— 3 sum. — 4 cod-. — 5 in. —
5^a riice. — 6 hine. — 7 cuomon. —
8 ealre hiora. — 9 *fehlt in T*. —
10 ðepafunȝe (*sic!*) *B*.

ad uiam ueritatis perduxit. Sed expugnatis non longo post tempore Bo-
ructuaris a gente Antiquorum Saxonum, dispersi sunt quolibet hi, qui uerbum
receperant; ipse antistes cum quibusdam Pippinum petiit, qui interpellante
Bliththrydae coniuge sua, dedit ei locum mansionis in insula quadam Hreni,
quae lingua eorum uocatur In litore; in qua ipse, constructo monasterio,
quod hactenus heredes possident eius, aliquandiu continentissimam gessit
uitam, ibique diem clausit ultimum.

Postquam uero per annos aliquot in Fresia, qui aduenerant, docuerunt,
misit Pippin fauente omnium consensu uirum uenerabilem Uilbrordum Roman,
cuius adhuc pontificatum Sergius habebat, postulans, ut eidem Fresonum
genti archiepiscopus ordinaretur. Quod ita, ut petierat, impletum est, anno
ab incarnatione Domini DCXCVI. Ordinatus est autem in ecclesia sanctae

- 1360 þone arwyrðan⁴⁰ wer Willbrord to Rome to Serge⁴¹ þam papan, I bæd þ he hine Frysena þeode to arcebysceope²⁶ gehalgade.⁴² I he ȝedyde swa swa he bæd. Wæs he ȝehadad^{42a} in cyricean þære halȝan fæmnan I martyres Sce. Cecilian þy dæge, þe hyre⁴³ ȝemynddæg wæs; I se papa hine nemde freonaman Clemens. I sona 1370 þæs þe he ȝehalgad wæs, þ is æfter feowertyne dagum, þæs þe he on Romeburh com, þ he hine eft sende to his bysceopsetle.²² Sealde him Pippet I forȝeaf bysceopsetl^{43a} 1375 on his mæran ceastre, seo ealde worde þare⁴⁴ þeoda⁴⁵ is nemned Wiltaburhȝ;⁴⁶ Ȝalleas nemnað Traiectum; we cweþað⁴⁷ æt Ættreocum.

1380

ðone arweorðan¹¹ wêr Willbrord to Rome to Serȝie þam¹² papan, I¹³ bæd hine⁹ þæt he him⁶ (*MS. B, p. 409*) Fresena¹⁴ þeode ðone⁹ wer⁹ to arcebiscope¹⁵ ȝehalgode.¹⁶ I he ȝedyde¹⁷ swa¹⁷ he bæd. Wæs he ȝehalgod¹⁸ on⁵ cyrican¹⁹ ðære halȝan fæmnan I martires^{19a} Sce. Cecilian þy dæge, þe hyre²⁰ ȝemynddæg²¹ wæs; I se papa hine^{21a} nemde freonaman^{21b} Clemens. I sona ðæs þe he ȝehalgod²² wæs, þæt²³ is æfter feowertyne²⁴ dagum, þæs²⁵ þe he on⁵ Romanaburh²⁶ côm,²⁷ ðæt²³ he hine eft sende to his eðle.²⁸ Sealde²⁹ him I forȝeaf Pipin bisscopsetl²⁹ on^{29a} his þa ceastre, seo ealdum worde þara þeoda is nemned Wiltaburh;^{29a} Ȝalleas hi⁹ nemnað Traiectum; I⁹ we cweþað Ættroicum.³⁰

40 arwurðan. — 41 serȝe. — 42 -ȝode. — 42a ȝehadod. — 43 hire. — 43a b'.setl. — 44 þære. — 45 þeode. — 46 wiltaburh. — 47 cweðan.

11 arwyrðan. — 12 þem. — 13 ond. — 14 fresna. — 15 erce-. — 16 -ade. — 17 swa dyde swa. — 18 ȝehadod. — 19 circan. — 19a ma[r]tires *T.* — 20 hire. — 21 ȝemynddæg. — 21a hyre *B.* — 21b fre[o]naman. — 22 ȝehâadad. — 23 þet. — 24 -tene. — 25 þes. — 26 romeburh. — 27 cuom. — 28 bisscopseðle. — 29 sald (*T*) bispiipin bisscopseðl (*T*) fehlt in *B.* — 29a in his þere meran byriȝ sio alde worde þere þeode his (*sic!*) nemded (*sic!*) wiltaburȝ. — 30 ættreocum.

martyris Ceciliae, die natalis eius, inposito sibi a papa memorato nomine Clementis; ac mox remissus ad sedem episcopatus sui, id est post dies XIII, ex quo in urbem uenerat.

Donauit autem ei Pippin locum cathedrae episcopalis in castello suo inlustri, quod antiquo gentium illarum uerbo Uiltaburg, id est Oppidum Uiltorum, lingua autem Gallica Traiectum uocatur; in quo aedificata ecclesia, reuerentissimus pontifex longe lateque uerbum fidei praedicans, multosque ab errore reuocans, plures per illas regiones ecclesias, sed et monasteria non-

On þære se arwyrða⁴⁸ bysceop²²
cyricean ȝetimbrade J feor J wide
ymb ȝodes word J Cristes ȝeleafan
bodade⁴⁹ J lærde; J monize wæs
ȝecizende⁵⁰ fram hæþenness⁵¹ J
fram ȝedwolan heora lifes; J he
moniz mynster and⁵² cyricean on
þam lande (*MS. O, fol. 146b*) ȝe-
timbrade; J æfter fæce monize
opre bysceopas⁵³ þær ȝesette J
J ȝehalgade, of þara⁵⁴ broþra rime,
þa þe mid him oððe æfter him
coman ȝodcunde lare to bodianne;⁵⁵
þara monize^{55a} forðȝeferdon on
Dryhten.⁵⁶ Ac he Willbrord, þe
se papa Clemens nemde, longe⁵⁷
ylde⁵⁸ J arwyrðe⁵⁹ hæfde; þ̅ is þ̅
he syx J þritiz⁶⁰ wintra on by-
sceophade⁶¹ lifde, J æfter moniz-
fealdum ȝewinne heofonlices camp-
hades to medum þæs upplican⁶²
edleanes becom.

On³¹ ðære se árweorþa³² bisscop
cyrican³³ ȝetimbrede J feorr J
wide ȝodes word J³⁴ his³⁴ ȝe-
leafan bodode^{34a} J lærde; J monize
wæs³⁵ cizende³⁶ fram³⁷ hæþe- 1385
nesse³⁸ J⁹ fram⁹ ȝedwolan^{38a} heora³⁹
lifes;^{39a} J he moniz mynster J cyri-
can⁴⁰ on⁵ þam⁴¹ landum⁴² ȝe-
timbrede; J æfter fæce monize
opre biscopas⁴³ þar⁴⁴ ȝesette J 1390
ȝehalgode,^{44a} of ðæra⁴⁵ ȝebroðra⁴⁶
rime,^{46a} þa ðe (*MS. B, p. 410*) mid
him⁶ oððe æfter⁴⁷ him comon⁷
ȝodcunde⁴ lâre to bodizenne;⁴⁸
ðara monize forðȝeleorodon⁴⁹ on⁵ 1395
Drihten. Ac⁵⁰ he Willbrord, ðe
se papa Clemens nemde, lange⁵¹
ylde⁵² on⁵³ arweorðnyss⁵⁴ hæf-
de;⁵⁵ þæt⁹ is⁹ þæt⁹ he⁹ syx⁵⁶
J XXX⁵⁷ wintra on⁵ biscophade^{57a} 1400
lifde,^{57a} J¹³ æfter¹ (*MS. T, p. 256*)
manizfealdum⁵⁸ ȝewinnum heofon-
lices camphades⁵⁹ to mēdum⁶⁰
þæs²⁵ upplican⁶¹ edleanes becôm.⁶²

48 arwurða. — 49 bodude. —
50 ȝecyzende. — 51 hæðenness. —
52 J. — 53 biscopas. — 54 þæra. —
55 bodizenne. — 55a monize eac. —
56 drihten. — 57 lange. — 58 ylde.
— 59 arwurðe. — 60 þritiz. —
61 b'.-hade. — 62 uplican.

31 bi. — 32 arwyrða. — 33 ciiri-
can. — 34 ymbe cristes. — 34a bo-
dade. — 35 wes. — 36 cegende. —
37 from. — 38 hæð-. — 38a ȝeduolan.
— 39 hiora. — 39a liifes. — 40 ci-
rican. — 41 ðæm. — 42 londe. —
43 bisscopas. — 44 þer. — 44a -ade.
— 45 þara. — 46 broðra. — 46a rīme. —
47 æfter. — 48 bodienne. — 49 -leor-
don. — 50 ah. — 51 longe. — 52 aeldo.
— 53 J. — 54 árwyrdē. — 55 he hefde.
— 56 six. — 57 ðritiz. — 57a bis-
scophade liifde. — 58 moniz-. —
59 comp-. — 60 meordum. — 61 up-.
— 62 becuom to áare.

nulla construxit. Nam non multo post alios quoque illis in regionibus ipse constituit antistites ex eorum numero fratrum, qui uel secum, uel post se illo ad praedicandum uenerant; ex quibus aliquanti iam dormierunt in Domino. Ipse autem Uilbrord, cognomento Clemens, adhuc superest, longa iam uenerabilis aetate, utpote tricesimum et sextum in episcopatu habens annum, et post multiplices militiae caelestis agones ad praemia remunerationis supernae tota mente suspirans.

Caput XII.*

1405 Ðæt sum on Norðanhymbra
mægðe of deaðe arisende
sume swiðe ondryslicu J eac
to gewilnienne, ða þe he ge-
seah, secgende wæs.

1410 Ðyssum tidum sum¹ gemynde-
lic wundur^{1a} J ealdum wundrum
gelic on Breotone wæs² ge-
worden. Forþon þe to awehtnesse
lifigendra³ monna of saule deaðe

1415 sum mon wæs sum fæc dead J
eft to life lichaman⁴ aras J monig
þing gemyndwyrþe⁵ sæde, þæt he
geseah, ðara sume we her hræd-
lice areccan⁶ J âwritan⁷ willað.⁸

1420 Wæs sum hiwscypes⁹ fæder
J hina ealdar¹⁰ in þeodlande

Caput XII.

Þætte sum on Norþhimbra
mægðe of deaþe arâs, sumu
swiðe Jryslicu J eac to ge-
wilniende, þa ðe he geseah,
secgende¹ wæs.

Ðyssum^{1a} tidum sum² gemynde-
lic wundor³ J ealdum^{3a} wundrum
gelic^{3b} on⁴ Brytene^{4a} wæs gewur-
den.⁵ Forðam⁶ ðe to⁷ âweaht-
nesse⁸ lifigendra⁹ manna¹⁰ of¹¹
sawle deaðe¹¹ sum man^{11a} wæs^{11a}
sum fæc^{11b} dead J eft to life licha-
man¹² aras J monig þing gemynde-
lice¹³ sæde,¹⁴ þa he geseah, þara
rim¹⁵ we her hrædlice¹⁶ areccað¹⁷
J awritað.¹⁸

Wæs¹⁹ sum hiwscypes²⁰ fæder
J hina²¹ ealdor²² on²³ þeodlande²⁴

Cap. XII: * Zwischen diesem und dem vorhergehenden Kapitel finden sich auf p. 179 die folgenden, von etwas späterer Hand (aber nicht derselben, wie vor Kapitel VII) geschriebenen Worte in 2¹/₃ Halbzeilen eingeteilt: Sumes goodes mannes gesihðe, be heofene rice J be helle wite, ræd hit, J well under stond J þu bist þe betere. — 1 wæs sum O, Ca. — 1^a wundor. — 2 fehlt in Ca. — 3 lifigendra. — 4 lichoman Ca, n übergeschrieben in O. — 5 gemynwurðes. — 6 areccan. — 7 writan. — 8 wyl-lað. — 9 hiwscipes. — 10 ealdor.

Cap. XII: 1 J senzende B. — 1^a Ðassum. — 2 fehlt in T. — 3 wundar. — 3^a eallum B. — 3^b geliic. — 4 in. — 4^a Breotene. — 5 geworden. — 6 forðon. — 7 te B. — 8 aweht-. — 9 lifg-. — 10 monna. — 11 sawle of deaðe B. — 11^a mon wes. — 11^b faec. — 12 lichoman (sic!). — 13 gemyndewyrðe. — 14 segzde. — 15 sume. — 16 hred-. — 17 areccan. — 18 âaseczan J aawritan willað. — 19 uues. — 20 hio-scipes. — 21 hizina. — 22 aldor. — 23 in. — 24 -londe.

12. Ut quidam in provincia Nordanhymbrorum a mortuis resurgens multa et tremenda et desideranda, quae uiderat, narrauerit.

His temporibus miraculum memorabile et antiquorum simile in Brittania factum est. Namque ad excitationem uiuentium de morte animae, quidam aliquandiu mortuus ad uitam resurrexit corporis, et multa memoratu digna, quae uiderat, narrauit; e quibus hic aliqua breuiter perstringenda esse putauit. Erat ergo pater familias in regione Nordanhymbrorum, quae uocatur Incuneningum, religiosam cum domu sua gerens uitam; qui infirmitate corporis tactus et hac crescente per dies, ad extrema perductus, primo tempore noctis

Norþanhymbra, þ is gecyged^{10a} On
Cununingum;^{10b} lifde he æfæst-
lice¹¹ his lif mid his hirede. Þa
wearð he lichamlicre untrymnesse¹²
zehrinen J gestanden; J seo dæg-
hwamlice weox, oðþæt he to þam
ytemestan dæge zelæded wæs,
J on forewearde niht forðferde.
Ac on dagunze^{12a} he eft acwæcc-
nade¹³ J semninga upp asæt; J
ealle þa þe (MS. Ca, p. 171) æt
(MS. O, fol. 147a) his lichaman¹⁴
wepende¹⁵ sæton¹⁶ mid unmæte
ege zeslezene¹⁷ wæron J utflugon
butan his wif¹⁸ ân,¹⁹ þe hine swi-
ðust²⁰ lufade, seo an inne awuna-
de,^{20a} ðeah þe heo swiðe²¹ forht J bi-
fiende^{21a} wære. Þa frefrade he hi^{21b} J
cwæð: Ne wille²² þu þe ondrædan,

Norðhymbra,²⁵ þæt²⁶ is gecweden²⁷
In Cunigum;²⁸ lifde^{28a} he æfæst-
lice²⁹ his lif^{29a} mid his hirede³⁰ 1425
(MS. B, p. 411). Þa wearð he
lichomlicre³¹ ûntrumnesse zehri-
nen^{31a} J gestanden;³² J seo dæg-
hwamlice³³ weox, oðþæt^{33a} he to
ðam³⁴ ytemestan dæge³⁵ zelæded 1430
wæs,³⁶ J on²³ forewearde niht³⁷
forðferde. Ac³⁸ on²³ dagunze he
eft acwicode^{38a} J sæmnunga³⁹ ûpp⁴⁰
asæt; J⁴¹ ealle þa ðe æt his lic-
haman^{41a} wepende^{41a} sæton mid 1435
ungemête⁴² miclum² ege⁴³ ze-
slagene⁴³ wæron⁴⁴ J ûtflugon bu-
ton⁴⁵ his wife⁴⁶ anum,⁴⁷ ðe hine
swiðost⁴⁸ lufode,⁴⁹ seo⁵⁰ âna⁵⁰ þar-
inne⁵¹ wunode,⁵² þeah⁵³ heo⁵⁴ 1440
swiðe forht wære⁵⁵ J bifiende.⁵⁶
Þa frefrede he hi⁵⁴ J cwæþ:⁵⁷
Ne þearft⁵⁸ ðu þe ondrædan,⁵⁹

10^a *Ursprünglich* gecyð in O; d
ausradiert und ged *übergeschrieben*.
— 10^b *Ursprünglich* cuningum in O;
m *ausradiert, auf der Rasur u; dar-
über um*. — 11 æfestlice. — 12 un-
trumnesse. — 12^a dægred C. —
13 awacenede, [acwicode] Smith. —
14 lichoman. — 15 wæpende. —
16 stodon O, Ca; [sæton] Smith. —
17 zeslæzene. — 18 wife. — 19 anum.
— 20 swiðost. — 20^a awunode. —
21 swyðe. — 21^a bifiende. — 21^b him.
— 22 wilt.

25 Norðan-. — 26 bis 27 þæt his ze-
ceged. — 28 Cununingum. — 28^a liifde.
— 29 æfest-. — 29^a liif. — 30 heorde.
— 31 licum-. — 31^a zhrinen (*sic!*).
— 32 gestonden. — 33 deghwemlice.
— 33^a oððet. — 34 þem. — 35 dege.
— 36 wes. — 37 neaht. — 38 ah.
— 38^a acwicode. — 39 semninga. —
40 up heh. — 41 ond. — 41^a licho-
man woepende. — 42 unmæte. —
43 ecge (*sic!*) zeslæzene. — 44 weron.
— 45 butan. — 46 wiif. — 47 an.
— 48 swiðust. — 49 -ade. — 50 sio ân.
— 51 hinne. — 52 aawunade. —
53 þeh ðe. — 54 hio. — 55 were.
— 56 beofiende. — 57 cueð. —
58 welle. — 59 ondredan.

defunctus est; sed diluculo reuiuiscens, ac repente residens, omnes, qui cor-
pori flentes adsederant, timore immenso percussos in fugam conuertit; uxor
tantum, quae amplius amabat, quamuis multum tremens et pauida, remansit;
quam ille consolatus: 'Noli' inquit 'timere, quia iam uere surrexi a morte,
qua tenebar, et apud homines sum iterum uiuere permissus; non tamen ea
mihi, qua ante consueram, conuersatione, sed multum dissimili ex hoc tem-
pore uiuendum est.' Statimque surgens, abiit ad uillulae oratorium, et usque
ad diem in oratione persistens, mox omnem quam possederat, substantiam in

forþon þe ic soðlice fram deaþe
 1445 aras J eam eft forlæten mid mon-
 num lifizean,²³ nalæs hwæþere
 þy life þe ic ær lifde, ac swiðe
 ungelice of þysse^{23a} tide me is to
 lifizeanne.²⁴ J²⁵ sona aras J eode
 1450 to þære cyricean þæs tunes J oð
 lutterne^{25a} dæg þær in gebede stod.
 J sona æfter þon ealle his æhta²⁶
 on þreo todælde; ænne dæl he his
 wife sealde, oþerne his bearnum,
 1455 þone þridan, þe him zelamp, he
 instæpe þearfum gedælde; J æfter
 medmiclum fæce eall woruld-
 þingc²⁸ forlet J to Mailros þam
 mynstre com, þ is of þam mæstan
 1460 dæle mid ymbbignesse Twide²⁹,
 streames betyned. J he þær 3odes
 þeowhade J sceare^{29a} onfeng, J
 on³⁰ digle ancorstowe eode, þa

1465

forþam⁶⁰ ic soðlice fram⁶¹ deaðe
 aras^{61a} J eom⁶² eft forlæten^{62a} mid
 mannum⁶³ lifizean,⁶⁴ nales hwæ-
 þere⁶⁵ þy life^{65a} þe ic ær lyfode,⁶⁶
 ac³⁸ swyþe⁶⁷ ungelice of ðisse
 tide^{67a} me is^{67a} to lifizenne. J^{67b} ða
 sona âras^{61a} J eode to þære cirican
 þæs⁶⁸ tunes J oð hlutturne⁶⁹ dæg
 þær^{69a} on²³ gebede stod. J⁴¹ sona
 æfter þam⁷⁰ ealle his æhta⁷¹ on²³
 þreo todælde; anne⁷² dæl his⁷³
 wife,⁷³ oðerne his bearnum (*MS. T,*
p. 257), þone þridan (*MS. B,*
p. 412), þe him zelamp,⁷⁴ he in-
 stæpe⁷⁵ þearfum⁷⁶ gedælde;⁷⁷ J
 æfter medmiclum fæce eall⁷⁸ wo-
 ruldþing⁷⁹ forlêt⁸⁰ J ða² to Mail-
 ros þam³⁴ mynstre côm,⁸¹ þæt^{81a}
 is of ðam³⁴ dæle⁸² mæstan⁸² mid
 ymbezange⁸³ Twyde⁸⁴ streames
 betyned. J he⁸⁵ þær⁸⁵ 3odes þeow-
 hâde⁸⁶ J sceare⁸⁷ onfeng, J on²³
 digle⁸⁸ ancorstowe⁸⁸ eode, ða⁸⁹

23 lifian. — 23a þisse. — 24 lifi-
 zenne. — 25 J þa. — 25a hlutterne
O, nach Miller. — 26 æhto. —
 28 weoruldþing. — 29 wi überge-
 schrieben in *O*, tweode *Ca.* —
 29a sce[a]re *O.* — 30 fehlt in *Ca*,
 [in] *Smith.*

60 forðon þe. — 61 from. —
 61a aâras. — 62 eam. — 62a for-
 læzen. — 63 monnum. — 64 liifzan.
 — 65 hweðre. — 65a liife. — 66 liifde.
 — 67 swiðe. — 67a tiide me his (*sic!*).
 — 67b on. — 68 þes. — 69 lutterne.
 — 69a fehlt in *T*, doch vor dæg ist de
ausgewischt. — 70 ðon. — 71 æahte. —
 — 72 enne. — 73 he his wiife sealde.
 — 74 zelomp. — 75 instepe. —
 76 þearrfum. — 77 gedelde. — 78 all.
 — 79 weorold-. — 80 forleorte. —
 81 cuo[o]m. — 81a þet. — 82 mestan
 dæle. — 83 ymbebeznesse. — 84 tuede.
 — 85 he þer *T*, hwæðer *B.* — 86 þio-
 hade. — 87 scare. — 88 dygle aancor-
 — 89 þe.

tres diuisit portiones, e quibus unam coniugi, alteram filiis tradidit, tertiam sibi ipse retentans, statim pauperibus distribuit. Nec multo post saeculi curis absolutus ad monasterium Mailros, quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexu maxima ex parte clauditur, peruenit; acceptaque tonsura, locum secretae mansionis, quam praeuiderat abbas, intrauit; et ibi usque ad diem mortis in tanta mentis et corporis contritione durauit, ut multa illum, quae alios laterent, uel horrenda uel desideranda uidisse, etiamsi lingua sileret, uita loqueretur.

se abbud³¹ him foreseah; J þær
oð³¹ ðone dæg his deaðes on swa
micelre³² ȝeþræstnesse J forhæfd-
nesse³³ modes J lichaman³⁴ ahear-
dade³⁵ J awunade,³⁶ þ̅ men on-
ȝytan³⁷ mihton, þ̅ he moniȝ þing
ȝe eȝeslice ȝe willsumlice ȝeseah,
þe oðre men^{37a} miðon,^{37a} þeah þe
seo tunȝe swigade,³⁸ þ̅ his lif wæs
(*MS. O, fol. 147b*) sprecende.

Sæde he þys³⁹ ȝemete þætte⁴⁰
he ȝeseah, J cwæð: Leohthe ȝesihþe
J ðnsyne J beorhte ȝeȝyrelan wæs,
se þe me lædde. Eode wit swi-
ȝende, þæs þe me þuhte J ȝesewen
wæs, onȝen⁴¹ norð J^{41a} east rodor,
swa sunnan⁴² upȝonȝ⁴³ bið æt mid-
dan sumere. Mid þy wyt⁴⁴ þa hwile
eodan, becomon wit to sumre dene

se abbud him forȝeaf;⁹⁰ J þær⁹¹
oð þone dæg his deaðes on⁴³ swa
micelre⁹² þræstnesse⁹³ J forhæfed-
nesse⁹⁴ modes J lichaman¹² âhear- 1470
dode⁹⁵ J wunode,⁹⁶ þætte⁹⁷ menn
onȝytan⁹⁸ mihton,⁹⁸ þæt he moniȝ
þing eȝeslice⁹⁹ ȝe willsumlice
ȝeseah, þe oþre menn² miðon,³
þeah⁴ ðe seo⁵ tunȝe swigode,⁶ 1475
þæt⁷ his lif^{7a} wæs⁸ sprecende.

Sæde⁹ he on² þissum¹⁰ ȝemete
þætte he ȝeseah, J cwæð:¹¹ Wli-
tigre¹² ansine J leohthe ȝesihðe J
beorhte ȝeȝyrelan¹² wæs,⁸ se¹³ 1480
mê lædde. Eode^{13a} wit¹⁴ swi-
ȝende,¹⁵ þæs¹⁶ ðe me þuhte J
ȝesewen¹⁷ wæs,⁸ onȝean¹⁸ norð-
east rodor, swa sunnan uppȝanȝ¹⁹
bið æt middum sumera.²⁰ Mid²¹ 1485
þi²¹ wit þa hwile^{21a} eodon,²² ða²
becomon²³ wit to sumre dene,

31 abbud þ̅ ȝeseah hu he oð *Ca.*
— 32 mycelre. — 33 forhæfednesse.
— 34 lichoman. — 35 aheardode. —
36 awunode. — 37 onȝitan. —
37a men ne meahton *C.* — 38 swi-
ȝode. — 39 þisse. — 40 þæt. —
41 onȝean. — 41a *fehlt in C.* —
42 sunnon. — 43 upȝon[ȝ] *O.* —
44 wit.

90 foreseah. — 91 þer. — 92 mi-
celum. — 93 ȝedrehtnessum. —
94 forhefdnessum. — 95 aheardade *T,*
â eardade *B.* — 96 awunode. —
97 þette. — 98 mehtan onȝeotan. —
99 ȝe eȝsliche *T,* eȝeslices *B.* — 1 ȝe-
seh. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 meoðon.
— 4 þeh. — 5 sio. — 6 -ade. —
7 þet. — 7a liif. — 8 wes. —
9 sæȝde. — 10 þys. — 11 cueð. —
12 wlitigre *übergeschr. in B;* leohthe
ȝesihðe J onsione J berhte ȝeȝerelan
T. — 13 se ðe. — 13a Eode *B.* —
14 eodon wiit. — 15 suiziende. —
16 þes. — 17 ȝeseȝn. — 18 onȝen. —
19 upȝonȝ. — 20 sumere. — 21 ond
þy. — 21a hwiile. — 22 -an. —
23 bicuomon.

Narrabat autem hoc modo, quod uiderat: 'Lucidus', inquiens, 'aspectu et clarus erat indumento, qui me ducebat. Incedebamus autem tacentes, ut uidebatur mihi, contra ortum solis solstitialem; cumque ambularem, deuenimus ad uallem multae latitudinis ac profunditatis, infinitae autem longitudinis; quae ad laeuam nobis sita, unum latus flammis feruentibus nimium terribile, alterum furenti grandine ac frigore niuium omnia perflante atque uerrente non minus intolerabile praeferebat. Utrumque autem erat anima-

seo wæs micelre brædo J deop-
 nesse J ungeendadre^{44a} lenzo; wæs
 1490 unc on þa wynstran healfe zeseted.
 Oþer⁴⁵ dæl wæs weallendum ligum
 ful⁴⁶ swiðe egesfullice, oþer⁴⁵ wæs
 nohte þy^{46a} læs unarefnendlic⁴⁷
 cyle hazles J snawes ful.⁴⁶ Wæs
 1495 æghwæþer monna sawla ful,⁴⁶ ða
 wrixendlice on twa healfe⁴⁸ ze-
 sewene wæron, swa swa unmæt-
 nesse⁴⁹ miceles⁵⁰ stormes, wor-
 pene beon. Þonne hi þæt mægen
 1500 þære unmætan hæto aræfnan ne
 mihton, þonne stældon⁵¹ hi eft
 earmlice on middel þæs unmætan
 cyles. J mid þy hi þær nænige
 reste gemetan mihton, steldon^{51a}
 1505

seo⁵ wæs micelre brædo J deop-
 nesse^{23a} (*MS. B, p. 413*) J ungeen-
 dodre²⁴ ienzo;²⁵ wæs⁸ unc on
 ða wynstran healfe zeset.²⁶ Oðer
 den²⁷ wæs weallendum²⁸ legum²⁹
 full swyðe³⁰ egesfullice,³⁰ oðer
 wæs⁸ nahte³¹ þon læs ûnâræfned-
 lice³² cyle³³ hazeles³⁴ J snâwes^{34a}
 full.² Wæs⁸ æghwæðer³⁵ manna
 sawla³⁶ full, ða wrixliende³⁷ on
 twa³⁸ healfa³⁸ zesewene³⁹ wæron,⁴⁰
 swa swa mid ûnmætnesse^{40a} mic-
 les⁴¹ stormes, worpene beon.
 Ðonne hi⁴² þa⁴³ mægen⁴⁴ þære⁴⁵
 ûnmætan⁴⁶ hæto⁴⁷ aræfnan⁴⁸ ne
 mihton,⁴⁹ þonne stældon^{49a} hi⁵⁰ eft
 earmlice^{50a} (*MS. T, p. 258*) on⁵¹
 middel þæs⁵² ûnmætan cyles.⁵³ J
 mid þi^{53a} hi⁵⁰ ðær nænige ræste⁵⁴
 gemetan mihton,⁵⁵ stældon⁵⁶

44^a ungeendodre. — 45 J þær *O*,
Ca; [oþer] *Smith*. — 46 full. — 46^a þon
C. — 47 -lic[:] *O*, unaræfnendlic *Ca*.
 — 48 halfe. — 49 [mid] unmætnesse
Smith. — 50 micel[es] *O*. — 51 ste[a]l-
 don *O*. — 51^a stellidon.

23^a deopnese. — 24 ungeaendadre.
 — 25 længe. — 26 zeseted. — 27 dell,
über 11 ein n B, dæl *T*. — 28 wall-
 — 29 læzum. — 30 suið egesfullice.
 — 31 nohte. — 32 unaarefndlice.
 — 33 cele. — 34 hæzles. — 34^a snewes.
 — 35 eghweðer. — 36 saula. —
 37 wrixendlice. — 38 tua healfe. —
 39 zesezene. — 40 weeron. — 40^a un-
 metnes. — 41 miceles. — 42 hio. —
 43 þæt. — 44 mæzn. — 45 þere. —
 46 unmetan. — 47 hætan. — 48 aaref-
 nan. — 49 mehtan. — 49^a -an. —
 50 heo. — 50^a ear[m]lice. — 51 in.
 — 52 wæs *B*. — 53 ciles. — 53^a þy.
 — 54 reste. — 55 mihtan. — 56 þonne
 stældon.

bus hominum plenum, quae uicissim huc inde uidebantur quasi tem-
 pestatis impetu iactari. Cum enim uim feruoris inmensi tolerare non possent,
 prosiliebant miserae in medium rigoris infesti; et cum neque ibi quippiam
 requiei inuenire ualerent, resiliebant rursus urendae in medium flammaram
 inextinguibilium. Cumque hac infelici uicissitudine longe lateque, prout
 aspicere poteram, sine ulla quietis intercapedine innumerabilis spirituum de-
 formium multitudo torqueretur, cogitare coepi, quod hic fortasse esset in-
 fernus, de cuius tormentis intolerabilibus narrari saepius audiui. Respondit
 cogitationi meae ductor, qui me praecedebat: „Non hoc“, inquit, „suspiceris;
 non enim hic infernus est ille, quem putas.“

hi eft on middell⁵² þæs byrnendan
fyres J þæs unadwæscendlican
liges. Mid þy hi þa þysse un-
gesæligan wrixle feor J wide, swa
ic zeseon mihte, butan fyrstmearce
ænigre reste mid þa unriman mæ-
nizeo sweartra zasta præste wæron,
þa onzan ic þencean, J wende ꝥ
þæt hell (*MS. O, fol. 148a*) wære,
be þam tintregum unaræfnendli-
cum⁵³ ic oft seczean⁵⁴ hyrde. Þa
Jswerede⁵⁵ he minum zepohte se
latteow, se þe me fore eode, J þus
cwæð: Nis þis, cwæð he, seo hell,⁵⁶
swa þu talast⁵⁷ J wenest.

Mid þy ic þa wæs mid þysse
ongrislican wæfersyne swiðe⁵⁸
zefyrhted⁵⁹ J zebreged, þa

hi⁵⁰ eft on⁵¹ middum⁵⁷ þæs² ûn-
mætan² brynes² þæs byrnendan
fyres J ðæs ûnâdwæscedlican⁵⁸ 1510
liges.⁵⁹ Mid þi^{59a} hi⁵⁰ ða þysse⁶⁰
ûngesæligan⁶¹ zewrixle⁶² feorr⁶³
J wide, swa ic² zeseon mihte,⁶⁴
buton⁵⁵ fyrstmearce ænigre reste⁶⁵
mid þære⁶⁶ ûngerimedan⁶⁷ mæ- 1515
nizo⁶⁸ sweartra zasta præste⁶⁹
wæron, þa onzann⁷⁰ ic þencan,^{70a}
J wende ꝥ ꝥ⁷¹ hell⁷² wære, be
ðam tintregum unaræfedlicum⁷³
ic oft seczan⁷⁴ hyrde⁷⁵ (*MS. B, 1520*
p. 414). Þa Jswarode⁷⁶ he minum^{76a}
zepohte se⁷⁷ ladteow,⁷⁸ se ðe me
beforan⁷⁹ eode, J þus cwæð: Nis
þis seo hell,⁷² þe⁸⁰ ðu talast⁸¹ J
wenest.^{81a} 1525

Mid ðy ic ða wæs mid þysse⁸²
ongryssenlican⁸³ wæfersyne⁸⁴ swy-
ðe⁸⁵ afyrhted⁸⁶ J zebreged, ða

52 mid[d]el O. — 53 In O *ursprünglich* unaræfenlicum; ed *ausradiert*; nend *übergeschrieben*; aræfnendlicum Ca. — 54 seczan. — 55 Jswerede. — 56 hel[l] O. — 57 talost. — 58 swyðe. — 59 afyrhted.

57 middan. — 58 unadwæscedan. — 59 lezes. — 59a þy. — 60 þæs. — 61 -sælgan. — 62 wrixles. — 63 feor. — 64 mehton. — 65 ræste. — 66 þa. — 67 unriman. — 68 mænzo. — 69 preste. — 70 onzann. — 70a þencan B. — 71 hit. — 72 hel. — 73 unaræfnendlicum. — 74 sæczan. — 75 herde. — 76 ondswarede. — 76a minun. — 77 se min. — 78 latteow. — 79 fore. — 80 swa. — 81 talest. — 81a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 82 þisse. — 83 ongryslican. — 84 -seone. — 85 swiðe. — 86 zefyrhted.

‘At cum me hoc spectaculo tam horrendo perterritum paulatim in ulteriora produceret, uidi subito ante nos obscurari incipere loca, et tenebris omnia repleti. Quas cum intraremus, in tantum paulisper condensatae sunt, ut nihil praeter ipsas aspicerem, excepta dumtaxat specie et ueste eius, qui me ducebat. Et cum progredieremur ‘sola sub nocte per umbras’ (*Verg. Aen. VI, 268*), ecce subito apparent ante nos crebri flammaram tetrae globi, ascendentes quasi de puteo magno, rursumque decedentes in eundem. Quo cum perductus essem, repente ductor meus disparuit, ac me solum in medio tenebrarum et horridae uisionis reliquit. At cum idem globi ignium sine

lædde he me styccemælum forð
 1530 on fyrran land.⁶⁰ Ða geseah ic
 semninga beforan unc ongyunnan^{60a}
 þystrian ða stowe, I miclum⁶¹
 þystrum eall gefylled beon (*MS. Ca*,
p. 172). Mid þy wit þa on þa
 1535 þystru ineodon,⁶² I hi sticcemæ-
 lum⁶³ swa micel I swa þicce
 wæron, þ ic⁶⁴ nowiht geseon
 mihte, nemne⁶⁵ þ seo ansyn
 scean I þa hrægl^{65a} leohte wæron,
 1540 þæs þe me lædde. I^{65b} mid þy
 wit þa forðgongende wæron under
 þæm⁶⁶ scuan⁶⁷ þære þystran nihte,
 ða ætywdon semninga beforan
 unc⁶⁸ monize heapas sweatra lizea,
 1545 þa wæron up⁶⁹ astigende swa swa
 of miclum seaðe, I eft wæron feal-
 lende I gewitende on þone ylcan
 seað. Mid þy ic þa þider⁷⁰ gelæded

lædde he me sticcemælum⁸⁷ forð on
 fyrrnessum.⁸⁸ Þa geseah ic sæm-
 nunga⁸⁹ beforan unc ongyinnan
 þystrigan⁹⁰ ða stowe, I wæs² mic-
 lum ðystrum⁹¹ eall⁹² gefylled. Mid
 þy wyt⁹³ ða in þa þystreo⁹⁴ eodon,⁹⁵
 I hi⁵⁰ sticcemælum⁸⁷ swa micel
 I swa þicce⁹⁶ wæron, I⁹⁷ ic nan⁹⁸
 wiht⁹⁸ geseon ne² mihte,⁹⁹ buton¹
 þæt seo ansyn² scân I þa hrægl
 leohte³ wæron, þæs⁴ þe⁴ me⁵
 lædde. I myd⁶ ði⁷ wyt⁸ ða forð-
 gangende⁹ wæron under þam¹⁰
 scuan ðære þystran¹¹ nihte, þa
 ætywdon¹² sæmnunga¹³ beforan
 unc manize¹⁴ swearte¹⁵ heapas þara
 lizea,¹⁵ ða wæron upp¹⁶ astigende
 swa swa of miclum seaþe, I eft
 wæron feallende¹⁷ I gewitende on¹⁸
 þone ylcan¹⁹ seað. Mid ðy ic þa
 ðider²⁰ gelæded (*MS. B, p. 415*)

60 lænd. — 60^a onginna[n] *O*, on-
 ginnan *Ca*. — 61 myclum. — 62 in-
 [e]odon *O*, ineodan *Ca*. — 63 styc-
 cemælum. — 64 [ic] *Ca*. — 65 nemþe
Ca, buton ða nemne *O*. — 65^a hrægel.
 — 65^b ond. — 66 þam. — 67 scuwan.
 — 68 ungc. — 69 upp. — 70 þyder.

87 stycce-. — 88 fyrran lond. —
 89 -inga. — 90 ðeostrian. — 91 þeost-
 rum. — 92 all. — 93 wit. —
 94 þeostro. — 95 ineodon. — 96 ðicco.
 — 97 þæt. — 98 noht. — 99 mehte.
 — 1 nemne. — 2 ansien. — 3 leoht.
 — 4 se ðe. — 5 mæc. — 6 mid. —
 7 þy. — 8 wit. — 9 -gong-. —
 10 ðæm. — 11 þeostran. — 12 æt-
 eowdan. — 13 -inga. — 14 monize.
 — 15 heapas sweatra leza. — 16 up.
 — 17 fall-. — 18 in. — 19 ilcan.
 20 ðyder.

intermissione modo alta peterent, modo ima baratri repeterent, cerno omnia, quae ascendebant, fastigia flammaram plena esse spiritibus hominum, qui instar fauillarum cum fumo ascendentium, nunc ad sublimiora proicerentur, nunc retractis ignium uaporibus relaberentur in profunda. Sed et fetor incomparabilis cum eisdem uaporibus ebulliens omnia illa tenebrarum loca replebat. Et cum diutius ibi pauidus consistere, utpote incertus, quid agerem, quo uerterem gressum, qui me finis maneret; audio subitum post terga sonitum inmanissimi fletus ac miserrimi, simul et cachinnum crepitantem quasi uulgi indocti captis hostibus insultantis. Ut autem sonitus idem

wæs, þa ne wiste ic semninga hwær min ladþeow⁷¹ com; J he me forlet on middan þam⁷² þystrum on^{72a} þære angryslican⁷³ zesihðe. J^{65b} mid þy þa ylcan heapas þara fyra butan blinne (*MS. O, fol. 148b*) hwilum upastigon⁷⁴ on heannesse,^{74a} hwilum niðergewitan on þa neowolnesse^{74b} þæs seapes, zeseah⁷⁵ ic J sceawade,⁷⁶ eall þa heanesse þara uppastigendra liza⁷⁷ þa⁷⁸ fulle wæron manna⁷⁹ gasta, þa⁸⁰ in ðnlicnesse uppastigendra yselena⁸¹ mid rece, hwilum on hean- nesse beoð upp worpne,⁸² hwilum eft togenum⁸³ þara fyra þrosmum wæron eft aslidene on neowel- nesse⁸⁴ J on grund.^{84a} Swylce eac unaræfnendlice^{84b} fulnes wæs mid þæs fyres þrosme upaweal- lende,⁸⁵ J ealle þa stowe þara þystra gefyllde.⁸⁶ Mid þy ic ða longe þær forht stod,^{86a} J me wæs uncuð, hwæt ic dyde oþþe hwider ic eode,

wæs (*MS. T, p. 259*), ða ne wiste 1550
ic sæmnunza¹³ hwær min lad-
teow²¹ côm;²² J he me²³ forlet
on¹⁸ middum ðam¹⁰ þystrum²⁴
on²⁵ þære ongryrnesse²⁶ zesihðe.
J mid ðy þa ylcan¹⁹ heapas þara 1555
fyra butan blinnendan²⁷ hwilum
ûppastigon on¹⁸ heannesse,²⁸ hwi-
lum nyðergewiton²⁹ on¹⁸ ða neo-
welnesse³⁰ ðæs seaðes, zeseah ic
J sceawode,³¹ ealle ða heanesse 1560
ðara uppâstigendra^{31a} liza³² fulle
wæron manna gasta, þa in onlic-
nesse uppastigendra³² ysla^{32a} mid
rêce, hwilum on¹⁸ heanesse beoð
upp¹⁶ worpene, hwilum eft to- 1565
geanes³³ þara fyra þrosmum³⁴
aslidene³⁵ J to grunde feolle in
neowelnesse.³⁵ Swylce³⁶ eac ûn-
aræfnedlice³⁷ fulnes³⁸ wæs mid
þæs fyres þrosme uppaweallende,³⁹ 1570
J ealle^{39a} ða stowe ðara þystra⁴⁰ ge-
fyllde.⁴¹ Mid ði⁷ ic⁴² þær lange⁴³
forht stôð, J me wæs ûncuð, hwæt
ic dyde oððe hwæder⁴⁴ ic eode

71 latteow. — 72 þan *O*. — 72a [on] *O*. — 73 angrislcan. — 74 uppasti-
gon. — 74a hean[n]esse *O*. — 74b wol
über einer Rasur [:] in O. — 75 [þa]
zeseah. — 76 sceawode. — 77 lize.
— 78 [þa] *O*. — 79 monna. — 80 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 81 *fehlt in O, Ca*. —
82 worpene. — 83 atozenum. —
84 neowelnesse. — 84a on grunde
[þæs þyttes]. — 84b n *hinter f über-*
geschrieben in O. — 85 upp-. — 86 ge-
fylde. — 86a stod [J afæred].

21 latteow. — 22 becom. —
23 mec. — 24 þeo-. — 25 on *T*, ond
Miller. — 26 ongrislcan. — 27 blinne.
— 28 heanesse. — 29 niðer. — 30 niol-
nesse. — 31 -ade. — 31a up-. —
32 leza (*T*) *bis* upastigendra (*T*) *fehlt*
in B. — 32a yselena. — 33 togeanum.
— 34 ðearsmum. — 35 wæron eft
aslidene in neolnesse J in grund. —
36 swelce. — 37 -lic. — 38 full-
ness. — 39 -we[a]ll- *B*, wall *T*. —
39a e[a]lle *B*. — 40 þiostra. — 41 ge-
fylde. — 42 *bis* 43 ic ða longe þær.
— 44 hwider.

clarior redditus ad me usque peruenit, considero turbam malignorum spirituum, quae quinque animas hominum maerentes heulantesque, ipsa multum exultans et cachinnans, medias illas trahebat in tenebras; e quibus uidelicet homini-
bus, ut dinoscere potui, quidam erat adtonsus ut clericus, quidam laicus, quaedam femina. Trahentes autem eos maligni spiritus descenderunt in medium baratri illius ardentis; factumque est, ut cum longius subeuntibus

- 1575 oppe hwylc⁸⁷ ende me⁸⁷ become,
 þa gehyrde ic semninga mycelne⁸⁸
 sweȝ me on bæcling unmaetes
 wopes ⁊ earmlices, swylce eac
 mycel gehlyd ⁊ ceahhetunȝe⁸⁹
- 1580 swa swa unȝelærdes⁹⁰ folces ⁊
 bysmriendes⁹¹ ȝehæftum heora
 feondum. Ða he þa se sweȝ me
 nȝr wæs ⁊ to me becom, þa ȝe-
 seah ic monize þara weriȝra^{91a}
- 1585 ȝasta fif monna^{91b} sawla ȝnorniende
 ⁊ heofende teon ⁊ lædan on midde
 þa þystro, ⁊ hie⁹² on þon swiðe⁹³
 blissedon ⁊ ceahhetton.^{93a} Ðara mon-
 na⁹⁴ sum wæs, þæs þe ic ȝewitan
- 1590 mihte, bescoren preost, sum wæs
 læwede, sum wæs wifmon. Tuzun⁹⁵
 hie⁹⁶ þa (*MS. O, fol. 149a*) weriȝan
 ȝastas ⁊ niðer mid ȝewitan in midde
 þa neowolnesse þæs byrnendan li-
 zes. Mid þȝ hie⁹⁶ þa fyr⁹⁷ ȝewitene
- oððe hwylc⁴⁵ ende me becōme,⁴⁶
 þa gehyrde⁴⁷ ic sæmnunȝa¹³ mi-
 celne sweȝ⁴⁸ me ðn bæcling un-
 maetes⁴⁹ wopes ⁊ earmlices, swyl-
 ce³⁶ eac micel ȝehlȝd⁵⁰ ⁊ ceah-
 hetunȝe⁵¹ (*MS. B, p. 416*) swa
 swa ûnȝelæredes folces ⁊ bysmri-
 ȝendes⁵² ȝehæftum heora feondum.
 Þa he ða se sweȝ me near wæs
 ⁊ to me becōm, ða ȝeseah ic mæ-
 nigo þara weriȝra⁵³ ȝasta fif⁵⁴
 manna⁵⁴ sawla ȝnornigende⁵⁵ ⁊
 hēofende teon ⁊ lædan on^{55a} midde
 þa þystro,^{55b} ⁊ hi⁵⁶ on ðam⁵⁷ swiðe
 blissedon ⁊ ceahhetton.⁵⁸ Þara⁵⁹
 manna sum wæs læwede (*MS. T,*
p. 260), sum wæs wifmann, sum,
 ðæs þe ic ȝewitan mihte, wæs
 bescoren preost.⁵⁹ Tuzon hi⁵⁶ þa
 weriȝan⁶⁰ ȝastas ⁊ nyðer⁶¹ mid
 ȝewiton⁶² on¹⁸ midde þa neowel-
 nesse⁶³ þæs byrnendan fyres.⁶⁴
 Mid þȝ hi⁵⁶ ða fyrr⁶⁵ ȝewitene⁶⁶

87 [to] hwylce dome [ic] become.
 — 88 micelne. — 89 he *übergeschr.*
in O, ceahhettunȝ *Ca.* — 90 un-
 ȝelæredes. — 91 bysmrizendes *Ca.*,
 beosmriendes folces *C.* — 91^a *fehlt*
in Ca. — 91^b fifmonna *O*; *das erste*
f auf Rasur in O; wifmonna *Ca.*
 — 92 hi. — 93 swyðe. — 93^a ceah-
 [h]etton *O.* — 94 manna. — 95 tu-
 zon. — 96 hi. — 97 fyrr.

45 hwelc. — 46 come. — 47 ȝe-
 herde. — 48 swæȝ. — 49 *fehlt in B.*
 — 50 ȝehled. — 51 ceahhetunȝe. —
 52 biosriende. — 53 werȝa. —
 54 *V. manna T, wifmanna B.* —
 55 ȝornende. — 55^a *Ursprünglich*
in in T; o über ausradiertem i. —
 55^b þeostra. — 56 heo. — 57 ðon.
 — 58 -heton. — 59 þara manna sum
 wæs, þæs ðe ic ȝewiton meahte, be-
 scoren preost, sum wes læwde, sum
 wæs wifmon. — 60 werȝan. —
 61 niðer. — 62 ȝeweotan. — 63 niol-
 nesse. — 64 leȝes. — 65 fir. —
 66 ȝewiten.

eis, fletum hominum et risum daemoniorum clare discernere nequirem, sonum
 tamen adhuc promiscuum in auribus haberem. Interea ascenderunt quidam
 spirituum obscurorum de abyssu illa flammiumoma, et adcurrentes circumdederunt
 me, atque oculis flammantibus, et de ore ac naribus ignem putidum
 efflantesangebant; forcipibus quoque igneis, quos tenebant in manibus, mini-
 tabantur me comprehendere, nec tamen me ullatenus contingere, tametsi
 terrere praesumebant. Qui cum undiqueuersum hostibus et caecitate tene-

wæron, J ic þone wop þara monna
 J þone⁹⁸ hleahtor þara deofla sweo-
 tolice gehyran ne mihte, hwæþere
 ic þone sweg þa⁹⁹ gemencgedne^{99a}
 on earum hæfde. Betweoh¹⁰⁰ þas
 þing ða upp¹ comon sume þara
 þystra gasta of þære neowelnesse,²
 J of þære witestowe, J me utan
 ymbsealdon.³ Hæfdon hie⁴ fyrene^{4a}
 eagan J fûl fyr of^{4b} heora muðe
 J of heora nosum wæron ut bla-
 wende; J fyrene⁵ tanzan him on
 handa hæfdon, J me nyrwdon, J
 me tobeotedan,⁶ þ hie⁷ me mid
 þæm⁸ gegripan⁹ woldon, J in þa
 forwyrd sendan. J þeah þe hie⁴
 me swa bregden¹⁰ J fyrhten,¹¹ ne
 dorston hie⁴ hwæðere me ge-
 hrinan.

Mid þy ic þa¹² wæs^{12a} ægh-
 wonan¹³ mid þæm⁸ feondum ymb-
 seald J mid þa blindnesse^{13a} þara
 þystra utan betyned, þa ahof ic

wæron, J ic ðone wôp þara manna
 J ðone hleahter⁶⁷ ðara deofla⁶⁸
 sweetollice⁶⁹ gehyran⁷⁰ ne mihte,^{70a} 1600
 hwæþere⁷¹ ic ðone sweg ða gytta⁷²
 gemencgedne on¹⁸ earum hæfde.
 Betwyh⁷³ þas þing ða upp comon
 sume þara dystra^{73a} gasta⁷⁴ of
 þære⁷⁵ neowellnesse,⁶³ J of þære 1605
 wîtestôwe, J me²³ utan ymbseal-
 dan.⁷⁶ Hæfdon hi⁵⁶ fyrene⁷⁷ eagan
 J fûl⁷⁸ fȳr of heora muþe (*MS. B,*
p. 417) J of heora nosum⁷⁹ wæron
 út blawende; J^{79a} fyrene tanze⁸⁰ 1610
 him on handan⁸¹ hæfdon, J me⁵
 nyrwdon,⁸² J me tobeotodon,⁸³ þæt
 hi⁵⁶ me²³ mit ðam gripan⁸⁴ wol-
 don, J on¹⁸ ða forwyrd sendan.
 J^{79a} þeah þe hi⁵⁶ me²³ swa breg- 1615
 don⁸⁵ J færdon,⁸⁵ ne dorston hi⁵⁶
 hwæðere⁸⁶ me⁸⁶ gehrinan.⁸⁷

Mid ði⁷ ic ða wæs æghwanon⁸⁸
 mid þam feondum ymbseald⁸⁹ J
 mid þære⁹⁰ blindnesse^{90a} ðara ðy- 1620
 stra²⁴ utan betyned, þa ahôf ic

98 þo[ne] O. — 99 þa [gena] Smith.
 — 99a c *übergeschrieben in O.* —
 100 Betw[eo]h (*ursprünglich betwih*)
 O. — 1 upp. — 2 neowolnesse. —
 3 ymbsealdan. — 4 hi. — 4a fyren[e]
 O. — 4b [eode] of. — 5 fyre. —
 6 tobeotodan. — 7 hi. — 8 þam
 [tanzzum]. — 9 gegripon. — 10 breg-
 don. — 11 fyrhton. — 12 fehlt in Ca.
 — 12a þæs Smith (*wohl Druckfehler*),
 wæs Miller. — 13 æghwanon. —
 13a blin[d]nesse O.

67 -or. — 68 diofla. — 69 -tolice.
 — 70 zeheran. — 70a meahte. —
 71 hwæðre. — 72 gena. — 73 be-
 twi[o]h. — 73a piostra. — 74 gastas B.
 — 75 ðere. — 76 ymbsealdon. —
 77 fyre B. — 78 full. — 79 nasum.
 — 79a ond. — 80 tanzan. — 81 han-
 da. — 82 nerwdon. — 83 -tedon. —
 84 gegripan. — 85 bregzdan J fyrhton.
 — 86 mec hwæðre. — 87 onze-. —
 88 æghwonan. — 89 -sald. — 90 ða.
 — 90a *Ursprünglich blinnesse in T.*

brarum conclusus, huc illucque oculos circumferrem, si forte alicunde quid
 auxilii, quo saluarer, adueniret, apparuit retro uia, qua ueneram, quasi fulgor
 stellae micantis inter tenebras, qui paulatim crescens et ad me ocuis festi-
 nans, ubi adpropinquauit, dispersi sunt et aufugerunt omnes, qui me forcipi-
 bus rapere quaerebant spiritus infesti.

Ille autem, qui adueniens eos fugauit, erat ipse, qui me ante ducebat;
 qui mox conuersus ad dexterum iter, quasi contra ortum solis brumalem me

mine eazan up¹⁴ J locade hider
 J Ʒeond, hwæper me æniƷ fultum
 toward wære, þæt ic Ʒehæled
 1625 beon mihte. Ða ætywde me æfter
 (*MS. Ca, p. 173*) þon weƷe, þe ic
 ær com, betwih¹⁵ þa þystro¹⁶ swa
 swa beorhtnes scinendes steorran
 (*MS. O, fol. 149b*). J þæt leoht¹⁷
 1630 wæs weaxende mare J mare, J
 hraðe to me efestende;^{17a} J sona
 þæs þe hit me nealæhte, þa wæ-
 ron tostencte J onweƷ fluzan ealle
 Ða wiðerweardan Ʒastas, þa þe me
 1635 ær mid heora tanƷan tobeotodan.
 Wæs þæt se min ladþeow,¹⁸ se ðe
 me ær lædde. Ða cirde he sona on
 þa swiðran hond,¹⁹ J me onƷon²⁰
 lædan suðeast on þone rodor,
 1640 swa sunne on wintra upp Ʒon-
 Ʒeð. Ða wæron wit sona of
 þam þystrum abrodene, J he me

mine eazan upp J locode^{90b} hider
 J Ʒeond, hwæper me æniƷ fultum
 cōme⁹¹ oððe⁹¹ toward wære, þæt
 ic Ʒehæled beon mihte.⁹² Þa
 ætywde⁹³ me æfter þam^{93a} weƷe,
 þe ic ær cōm,⁹⁴ betwyh⁷³ Ða
 þystro⁹⁵ swylce⁹⁶ beorhtnes⁹⁷ sci-
 nendes⁹⁸ steorran.⁹⁹ J þæt leoht
 wæs wexende¹ mare J mare, J
 raðe² to me efestende³ (*MS. T,*
p. 261); J sona ðæs þe hit me
 nealæcte,⁴ Ða wæron tostencte J
 aweƷ⁵ fluzon ealle þa wiðerwear-
 dan⁶ Ʒastas, Ða þe me ær mid
 heora tancƷum⁷ tobeotodon.⁸ Wæs
 þæt se min ladteo,⁹ se ðe me¹⁰
 ær¹¹ lædde. Ða cyrde¹² he so-
 na¹² (*MS. B, p. 418*) on Ða swiðran
 hand,¹³ J me¹⁰ onƷann¹⁴ lædan
 suðeast on ðone¹⁵ rodor,¹⁶ swa¹⁷
 sunne¹⁸ on wintra¹⁸ upp Ʒangeð.¹⁹
 Ða wæron²⁰ wit sona of þam ðy-
 strum²¹ abrodene,²² J he me¹⁰

14 upp. — 15 betwyh. — 16 þystra.
 — 17 leot[h] *O*. — 17a ef[e]stende *O*.
 — 18 latþeow. — 19 hand. — 20 onƷan.

90b locade. — 91 *fehlt in T*. —
 92 meahste. — 93 æteowde. — 93a þæm.
 — 94 com on. — 95 þystreo *B*,
 þeostra *T*. — 96 swa. — 97 beorht.
 — 98 scinende. — 99 steorra. —
 1 weaxende. — 2 hraðe. — 3 wæs
 efstende. — 4 nealehte. — 5 on-
 wæƷ. — 6 awerƷdan. — 7 tan-
 Ʒan. — 8 tobeot[o]dan. — 9 latteow. —
 10 mec. — 11 *fehlt in T*. — 12 cerde
 he Ða sona. — 13 hond. — 14 onƷon.
 — 15 ðon. — 16 roðor. — 17 swa
 swa. — 18 on wintre sunne. — 19 Ʒon-
 Ʒeð. — 20 wære. — 21 þeostrum. —
 22 abroƷdene.

ducere coepit. Nec mora, exemptum tenebris in auras me serenae lucis eduxit;
 cumque me in luce aperta duceret, uidi ante nos murum permaximum, cuius
 neque longitudini hinc uel inde, neque altitudini ullus esse terminus uidere-
 tur. Coepi autem mirari, quare ad murum accederemus, cum in eo nullam
 ianuam, uel fenestram, uel ascensum alicubi conspicerem. Cum ergo perue-
 nissemus ad murum, statim nescio quo ordine fuimus in summitate eius. Et

lædde in fægernesse smyltes lehtes. Mid þy he me²¹ þa on openum lehte lædde, þa geseah ic beforan unc þone mæstan weal,^{21a} ðæs lengeo²² on twa healfe ne his heannesse²³ æni²⁴ ende gesewen wæs. Ða ongan ic wundrian, for hwon wyt²⁵ to þan²⁶ wealle²⁷ eodon,²⁸ mid þy ic on him nænige duru²⁹ ne²⁹ æniȝ³⁰ eazhþyrl ne uppastignesse ahwonon on ænige healfe geseon mihte. Mid ðy wyt³¹ þa becoman to þam wealle,²⁷ þa sona instæpe, ne wat ic hwylcre endebyrdnesse, wæron wyt^{31a} on his heannesse on þam wealle³² ufanweardum. J þa geseah ic þær þone rumestan feld J þone fægrestan,³³ J se wæs eall swetnesse anre full growendra blosmana.³⁴ J seo wundriende swetnes þæs miclan swæcces sona ealle

lædde on²³ fægernesse smyltes²⁴ 1645
lehtes. Mid þy he ða²⁵ me²⁵
on²³ openum lehte lædde, þa
geseah ic beforan unc²⁶ þone
mæstan weall, þæs lengeo²⁷ on twa
healfa²⁸ J²⁹ his heanes³⁰ æniȝ 1650
ende gesewen³¹ wæs. Ða on-
gann³² ic wundrian,³³ for hwam³⁴
wyt³⁵ to ðam wealle³⁶ eodon,^{36a}
mid ðy ic on him nænige duru
ne eahþyrel³⁷ ne uppastigennesses³⁸ 1655
ðhwanun³⁹ on ænige⁴⁰ healfe⁴¹
geseon mihte.⁴² Myd⁴³ ðy wyt³⁵
ða becomon^{43a} to ðam wealle,³⁶ ða
sona instæpe, nyst⁴⁴ ic on¹¹ hwyl-
cere⁴⁵ endebyrdnesse, wyt⁴⁶ wæ- 1660
ron⁴⁶ on ðære⁴⁷ heannesse on þam
wealle³⁶ ufan.⁴⁸ J þa geseah ic ðær
ðone rumestan feld J ðone fægere-
stan, J se wæs eall swetnesse anre²⁶
full growendra⁴⁹ blosma.⁴⁹ J seo 1665
wundrigende swetnes⁵⁰ þæs mi-
celan⁵¹ swæcces⁵² sona^{52a} ealle

21 [me] O. — 21a wæl zu weal
korrigiert in O. — 22 lenzo. —
23 hean[n]esse O. — 24 æniȝ. —
25 wit. — 26 þon. — 27 w[e]alle O.
— 28 eodan. — 29 fehlt in Ca. —
30 fehlt in Ca. — 31 wit. — 32 w[e]all[e]
O. — 33 fægrestan. — 34 blostma.

23 in. — 24 smoltes. — 25 mec
ða. — 26 fehlt in B. — 27 længo.
— 28 healfe. — 29 ne. — 30 hea-
nesse. — 31 zewen T, gesen Miller.
— 32 onzon. — 33 wund[r]igan B,
wundrian T. — 34 hwon. — 35 wit.
— 36 walle. — 36a eodan. —
37 -þyrl. — 38 -stignes. — 39 on-
hwanan. — 40 ænge. — 41 halfe. —
42 meahte. — 43 mid. — 43a be-
coman. — 44 ne wat. — 45 hwe-
lere. — 46 wæron wit. — 47 his.
— 48 ufonweardum. — 49 growendre
blostmena. — 50 -nesse. — 51 mic-
lan. — 52 swicces. — 52a J sona B.

ecce ibi campus erat latissimus ac laetissimus, tantaque flagrantia uernan-
tium flosculorum plenus, ut omnem mox fetorem tenebrosae fornacis, qui
me peruaserat, effugaret admirandi huius suauitas odoris. Tanta autem lux
cuncta ea loca perfuderat, ut omni splendore diei siue solis meridiani radiis
uideretur esse praeclarior. Erantque in hoc campo innumera hominum alba-
torum conuenticula, sedesque plurimae agminum laetantium. Cumque inter

þa fulnesse^{34a} þæs (MS. O, fol.
150a) þystran ofnes,³⁵ þe me ær
1670 þurhsweoꝥh,^{35a} onweꝥ^{35a} aflym-
de.³⁶ I³⁷ swa micel³⁸ leoht I
beorhtnes ealle þa stowe ȝeond-
scean, ꝥ he ealles dægæs beorhtnesse
oððe þære middæȝlican sunnan
1675 sciman³⁹ wæs beorhtre ȝesewen.
Wæron on þyssum felda unrime
ȝesomnunȝe hwittra manna I fæ-
ȝera I moniȝ setl⁴⁰ ȝefondra⁴¹
werada⁴² I blissendra. Mid ðy
1680 he þa me lædde betweoh midde
þa þreatas þara ȝesæliȝra weroda,⁴²
þa onȝan ic þencean I me huru
þuhte, ꝥ ꝥ wære heofona rice, be
þam ic oft ær ȝehyrde bodian I
1685 secȝean.⁴³ Þa I swarode⁴⁴ he mi-
num ȝeþohte I cwæð: Nis þis,
cwæþ⁴⁵ he,⁴⁵ heofena⁴⁶ rice, swa
swa þu talast I wenest.

1690

þa ðystro⁵³ (MS. B, p. 419) I ða
fullnessa þæs sweartan ofnes,⁵³
þe me¹⁰ ær þurhsweꝥ,⁵⁴ aweꝥ⁵⁵
aflymde.⁵⁶ I⁵⁷ swa micel leoht I
beorhtnes ealle (MS. T, p. 262)
ða stowe ȝeonscân,⁵⁸ ꝥ he ealles
ðæs¹¹ dægæs beorhtnesse⁵⁹ oððe
þære middæȝlican sunnan sciman
wæs beorhtra⁶⁰ ȝesewen. Wæron
on þyssum⁶¹ felda ûnrime ȝesam-
nunȝe⁶² hwittra⁶³ manna I fæ-
ȝerra⁶⁴ I moniȝe⁶⁵ æþele⁶⁶ ȝe-
feondra weredra⁶⁷ I blissigendra.^{67a}
Myd þi⁶⁸ he ða me⁶⁸ lædde
betweoh⁶⁹ midde þa þreatas þara
ȝesæliȝra⁷⁰ ȝe¹¹ eac¹¹ þara¹¹ we-
reda,⁷⁰ þa onȝann^{70a} ic þencan⁷¹
I me huru þuhte, ꝥ ꝥ⁷² wære
heofona rîce, be ðam ic oft ær¹¹
secȝan⁷³ ȝehyrde⁷⁴ I¹¹ bodian.¹¹
Þa I swarode⁷⁵ he minum ȝeþohte
I cwæð:²⁶ Nis þis, cwæð²⁶ he,²⁶
heofona rîce, swa¹⁷ þu talast⁷⁶ I
wenest.

34a fullnessa. — 35 ofnes; *zwischen und über dem fn ein ausradiertes, aber noch sichtbares o in Ms. O.* — 35a þurh seah aweꝥ C. — 36 aflymede Ca. — 37 I. — 38 micel. — 39 fehlt in O, Ca. — 40 seld. — 41 ȝef[o]endra O. — 42 we:rada (Rasur) O. — 43 secȝan. — 44 I warode. — 45 fehlt in Ca. — 46 heofonan.

53 ðystro I ða ðystro I ða fullnessa etc. B; fullnessa þæs full[a]n ofnes I þæs þeostran. — 54 þuhte sweꝥ T; þurhseah Miller nach C. — 55 onwæꝥ. — 56 aflemdede. — 57 ond. — 58 ȝeond-. — 59 -nisse. — 60 beorhtre. — 61 ðissum. — 62 ȝesom-. — 63 hwittra. — 64 fæȝra. — 65 moniȝ. — 66 seðel. — 67 wæroða. — 67a blissigende. — 68 ðy he mec ða. — 69 betwih. — 70 ȝesæliȝra woruda. — 70a onȝan. — 71 þencan. — 72 þær. — 73 sæcȝan. — 74 herde. — 75 ond-. — 76 talest.

choros felicitum incolarum medios me duceret, cogitare coepi, quod hoc fortasse esset regnum caelorum, de quo praedicari saepius audiui. Respondit ille cogitatu meo: „Non,“ inquit, „non hoc est regnum caelorum, quod autumas.“

‘Cumque procedentes transissemus et has beatorum mansiones spirituum, aspicio ante nos multo maiorem luminis gratiam quam prius; in qua etiam

Mid þy wit þa wæron forð-
 gangende J oferferdon⁴⁷ þas wu-
 nunesse þara eadigra gasta, þa ge-
 seah ic beforan^{47a} unc micle maran
 zyfe⁴⁸ leohtes J beorhtnesse þonne
 ic ær geseah, on þære ic eac
 swylce þa swetestan⁴⁹ stefne⁵⁰
 gehyrde Jodes lof singendra.
 Swylce eac of þære stowe swa
 micel⁵¹ swetnes wundurlices⁵²
 swæcces^{52a} onsended wæs,⁵³ þætte
 seo swetnes, þe ic ær byrigde⁵⁴
 J me micel þuhte, in þa wið-
 metenesse⁵⁵ þæs æftran⁵⁶ leohtes⁵⁷
 J beorhtnesse⁵⁸ wæs lytel J med-
 mycel gesewen.^{58a} Swa eac swylce
 þ leoht J seo beorhtnes⁵⁹ þæs
 blostmiendan feldes wæs med-
 mycel⁶⁰ gesewen in⁶¹ þære stowe
 wynsumnesse (*MS. O, fol. 150b*).
 Mid þy ic unc wende ingangende
 beon, þa semninga se min lad-
 teow⁶² gestod J butan yldingce⁶³
 eft wæs him⁶⁴ geond⁶⁵ cyrrende;
 J me eft lædde þy sylfan wege,⁶⁶
 þe we ær to coman.

Mid þy wit þa wæron forð-
 gangende⁷⁷ J oferferdon þas wune-
 nesse þara eadigra gasta, þa geseah
 ic beforan unc maran⁷⁸ zyfe⁷⁹ 1695
 leohtes J beorhtnesse þonne ic ær
 geseah, on²³ ðære ic eac swylce
 þa swetestan⁸⁰ stæfne gehirde²⁶
 Jodes lof singendra. Swylce eac
 (*MS. B, p. 420*) of ðære stowe 1700
 swa micel swetnes wundorlices
 swæcces⁸¹ wæs onsended, þte⁸²
 seo⁸³ swetnes,⁸⁴ ðe ic ær by-
 rigde⁸⁵ J me micel þuhte, on²³
 ða witzemetnesse^{85a} þæs æfteran 1705
 leohtes J beorhtnesse wæs lytel J
 medmicel gesewen.⁸⁶ Swa⁸⁷ eac
 swylce⁸⁸ þ leoht J seo beorht-
 nes⁸⁹ ðæs blostmiendan feldes wæs
 medmicel gesewen on²³ ðære stowe 1710
 wynsumnesse. Myd^{89a} þy ic unc
 ætwende⁹⁰ ingangende⁹⁰ beon⁹¹
 (*MS. T, p. 263*), ða sæmnunga⁹²
 se min ladteow⁹ gestod J butan
 yldinge⁹³ eft⁹⁴ wæs⁹⁴ his gang⁹⁵ 1715
 cyrrende;⁹⁶ J me¹⁰ eft lædde þy
 sylfan⁹⁷ wege,⁹⁸ þe wit ær co-
 mon.^{98a}

47 [ofer]ferdon *O*. — 47a be[f]oran
O. — 48 zife. — 49 swetnesse *ân*.
 — 50 stæfne. — 51 mycel. — 52 wun-
 dorlices. — 52a sw[æc]ces *O*. —
 53 [wæs] *O*. — 54 b[y]rigde *O*. —
 55 wið::met[e]nesse *O* (*Rasur hinter*
ð; hinter t ein e übergeschrieben);
 wiþzemetnesse *Ca*. — 56 æfteran. —
 57 le[o]htes *O*. — 58 be[o]rhtnesse *O*.
 — 58a gese[wen] *O*. — 59 be[o]rht-
 nes. — 60 medmicel. — 61 on. —
 62 latþeow. — 63 ylding[c]e *O*, yl-
 dinge *Ca*. — 64 hi *O*, his *Ca*. —
 65 geond *Ca*, [zonz] *Smith*. — 66 wezge.

77 -gonz-. — 78 micle maran. —
 79 zefe. — 80 swetestan. — 81 stæn-
 ces. — 82 þæt. — 83 sio. — 84 swæt-
 nis. — 85 brezde. — 85a -nisse. —
 86 zesæwen. — 87 swylce. —
 88 swelce. — 89 biorhtness. —
 89a mid. — 90 wende innzonzenge
 (sic!) — 91 bion. — 92 somninga. —
 93 eldenne in. — 94 wæs eft *überge-*
schrieben in T. — 95 bis 96 gonz:::
 cerrende *T*. — 97 selfan. — 98 wæge.
 — 98a coman *T*; *kein Absatz in B*.

uocem cantantium dulcissimam audiui; sed et odoris flagrantia miri tanta
 de loco effundebatur, ut is, quem antea degustans quasi maximum rebar,
 iam permodicus mihi odor uideretur; sicut etiam lux illa campi florentis
 eximia, in conparatione eius, quae nunc apparuit, lucis, tenuissima prorsus
 uidebatur et parua. In cuius amoenitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem,

Mid þy wyt⁶⁷ þa eft hweor-
 1720 fende becoman to þam bliðan wune-
 nessum⁶⁸ þara hwitra⁶⁹ ġasta J fæ-
 ġera, cwæð he to me: Wast^{69a} þu^{69a}
 hwæt þa þinġ ealle synd, þe þu
 sceawadest⁷⁰ J ġesawe (*MS. Ca*,
 1725 *p. 174*)? Jswarade⁷¹ ic him:
 Nese,⁷² cwæð ic, ne wat ic hie.⁷³
 Cwæð he: Seo dene, þe þu ġesawe
 weallendum liġe⁷⁴ J þam stran-
 ġum^{74a} cylum eġeslice beon ġe-
 1730 fylled,^{74b} þ is seo stow, on þære
 syndon to ademanne J to clæn-
 sienne⁷⁵ monna saula, þa þe yldende
 wæron to ondettenne^{75a} J to be-
 tenne⁷⁶ heora synne⁷⁷ J mân,⁷⁸ þe
 1735 hi ġefremedon;⁷⁹ J hwæpere æt nyh-
 stan on þa sylfan tid heora deaþes to

1740

Mid þi⁶⁸ ðe¹¹ wyt³⁵ þa eft
 hweorfende⁹⁹ wæron,¹¹ ða¹¹ be-
 comon⁸ wit¹¹ to ðam¹ bliðan ġe-
 wunenessum² ðara hwitra ġasta
 J fæġera,³ cwæþ he tō me: Wastu⁴
 hwæt þas þinġ ealle syn,⁵ ðe ðu
 sceawodest⁶ J ġesawe?⁷ Ða⁸ J-
 swarode ic him: Nese, cwæð ic,
 ne wāt ic hwæt⁸ hi⁹ synt.⁸ Ða⁸
 cwæð he tō⁸ me:⁸ Seo¹⁰ denu,
 þe ðu ġesawe weallendum lyġum
 (*MS. B, p. 421*) J þam strangum
 J ðam þrosmum J þam cylum
 eġeslice beon ġefylled,¹⁰ þæt is
 seo stow, on¹¹ ðære syndon¹² tō
 ādemenne¹³ J to clānsiġenne¹⁴
 þara manna sawla, ða þe yl-
 dinġe dydon heora synna to
 Jettenne J to betenne¹⁸ J ða⁸
 mân,¹⁹ þe²⁰ hi²¹ fremedon;²² J
 hwæðere²³ æt nyhstan²⁴ on¹¹ ða
 sylfan²⁵ tīd heora deaðes to

67 wit. — 68 wunenyssum. —
 69 hwitra. — 69a wastu. — 70 sceawodest. — 71 Jswarede. — 72 næse. — 73 hi. — 74 liġum. — 74a st[r]anġum *O*. — 74b [ġefylled] *übergeschr. von anderer Hand in O, fehlt in Ca*. — 75 clānsienne. — 75a Jettenne. — 76 betanne. — 77 synna. — 78 þa man. — 79 ġefremedan.

99 hwerfende. — 1 ðan. — 2 wunenessum. — 3 fæġra. — 4 wast ðu. — 5 seon. — 6 -adest. — 7 ġesawa. — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 heo. — 10 se stow þær seo denu wæs ðe þu ġesawe wallende leze J strongum celum eġeslice beon. — 11 in. — 12 siondon. — 13 ademanne. — 14 *bis* 18 clānsienne þære [manna] saula þa ðe eldende wæran to andettenne J to betenne heora synna. — 19 mandæda. — 20 þa. — 21 hio. — 22 ġefremedan. — 23 hwæðre. — 24 nehstan. — 25 seolfan.

repente ductor substitit; nec mora, gressum retorquens ipsa me, qua uenimus, uia reduxit.

‘Cumque reuersi perueniremus ad mansiones illas laetas spirituum candidatorum, dixit mihi: „Scis, quae sint ista omnia, quae uidisti?“ Respondi ego: „Non.“ Et ait: „Uallis illa, quam aspexisti flammis feruentibus et frigoribus horrenda rigidis, ipse est locus, in quo examinandae et castigandae sunt animae illorum, qui differentes confiteri et emendare scelera, quae fecerunt, in ipso tandem mortis articulo ad paenitentiam confugiunt, et sic de

hreowe gefluzon, J swa of licha-
man⁸⁰ eodan. Ða hwæþere, for-
þon þe hie⁷³ andetnesse J hreowe
on þam sylfan deaðe hæfdon, ealle
on domes dæge⁸¹ to heofena⁸²
rice becumað; J monize eac swylce
lifigendra monna bene J gebeda J
ælmessan J fæsten J ealra swi-
þust⁸³ mæssesanz gefultumeð,⁸⁴
þæt hi ær domes dæge generede
beoð. J⁸⁵ wite þu þ se lig-
fæmenda⁸⁶ seað J se fula, þone þu
gesawe, þæt wæs helle tintreges
muð, in þone swa hwylc swa æne
siðe on befealleð,⁸⁷ næfre he þonon
on ecnesse genered bið. Seo⁸⁸
blostmberende^{88a} (*MS. O, fol. 151a*)
stow þonne,⁸⁹ on þære þe þu þ
fægereste werod^{89a} on geozedhad-
nesse⁹⁰ gesawe scinan J wynsumian,
þ is seo stow, on þære beoð on-
fanzenne⁹¹ soðfæstra sawla, þa þe
on zodum weorcum of lichaman⁸⁰
zânzað,^{91a} J hwæþere ne beoð

hreowe²⁶ gefluzon, J swa of licha-
man²⁷ eodon. Ða hwæðere,²³ for-
þam²⁸ þe hi²⁹ Jetnesse J hreowe
on¹¹ þam sylfan²⁵ deaðe hæfdon,
ealle on¹¹ domes dæge to heofona 1745
rice becumað; J monize eac swylce
lifigendra manna benum³⁰ J gebe-
dum³¹ J ælmessum³² J fæstenum³³
J ealra swiðust mæssesanz³⁴ ge-
fultumað,³⁵ þ hi²⁹ ær domes 1750
dæge generede beoð. J wit³⁶ þu
þ se fæmenda³⁷ seað J se fula,
þone þe⁸ þu gesawe, þ wæs
helle tintregan³⁸ muð, on¹¹ þone
swa hwylc³⁹ swa æne⁴⁰ syþe⁴¹ 1755
inn befealleð,⁴² næfre he ðonon⁴³
on¹¹ ecnesse⁴⁴ genered ne⁸ bið.
Seo⁴⁵ blostmberende⁴⁶ (*MS. T,*
p. 264) stow (*MS. B, p. 422*)
þonne, on¹¹ þære þe⁸ ðu þ 1760
fægeroste⁴⁷ werod⁴⁸ on⁴⁹ geozuð-
hadnesse⁴⁹ gesawe scinan^{49a} J
wynsumian, þæt is seo stow,^{49a}
on¹¹ þære beoð onfanzene⁵⁰ soð-
fæstra manna⁸ sawla, ða ðe on 1765
zodum worcum⁵¹ of lichaman²⁷
zanzað,⁵² J hwæþere²³ ne beoð

80 lichoman. — 81 dæg. — 82 heo-
fona. — 83 swiðost. — 84 gefultu-
mað. — 85 ond. — 86 li[ʒ] fæm:enda
O; lig fæmbenda *Ca*, lig ferbærnda *C*.
— 87 befeallað. — 88 se[o] *O*. —
88a blostmberende. — 89 *fehlt in Ca*.
— 89a weorud. — 90 geozuðhadnesse.
— 91 onfanzenne. — 91a zonzad.

26 reowe. — 27 lichoman. —
28 forðon. — 29 heo. — 30 bene.
— 31 gebeda. — 32 ælmesse. —
33 fæsten. — 34 -song. — 35 -með.
— 36 wite. — 37 lezfam b[l]awenda.
— 38 tintreges. — 39 hwelc mon.
— 40 ænize. — 41 siðe. — 42 in
befalleð. — 43 ðonan. — 44 -nisse.
— 45 sio. — 46 blostm-. — 47 fæ-
grete. — 48 weorud. — 49 in gio-
zoðhadnesse *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 49a scinan
bis stow *fehlt in B*. — 50 onfanzne.
— 51 wiorcum. — 52 zonzad.

corpore exeunt; qui tamen, quia confessionem et paenitentiam uel in morte habuerunt, omnes in die iudicii ad regnum caelorum perueniunt. Multos autem preces uiuentium et elimosynae et ieiunia et maxime celebratio missarum, ut etiam ante diem iudicii liberentur, adiuuant. Porro puteus ille flammio-
mus ac putidus, quem uidisti, ipsum est os gehennae, in quo quicumque

swa micelre fullfremednesse, ꝥ hi
sona synd on heofona rice ge-
1770 lædde.⁹² Ealle þa hwæþere on domes
dæge to Cristes zesyhðe J to ge-
fean þæs heofonlican rices ingan-
zað. Forþon swa hwylce swa on
1775 eallum worde J weorce^{92a} J on ge-
þohte fullfremede beoð, sona þæs
þe hi^{92b} of lichaman⁸⁰ ganzað, be-
cumað to þam heofonlican rice.
To þæs rices neaweste^{92c} belimpeð
seo stow, þær þu þone swez þæs
1780 wēþan⁹³ sanzes mid þy swæcce^{93a}
þære swetnesse gehyrdest, J þa
beorhtnesse⁹⁴ þæs miclan leohtes
zesawe. Ac þu þonne, forþon þu⁹⁵
nu scealt eft to lichaman⁸⁰ hweor-
1785 fan J eft⁹⁶ betwyh⁹⁷ mannum
lifizean.⁹⁸ gif þu þine dæde J þea-
was J þin word on rihtnesse⁹⁹ J
on bylewytnesse¹⁰⁰ geornlice heal-
dan wilt,¹ þonne onfehstu æfter^{1a}
1790 deaþe þa wununesse stowe be-
twyh² þa blissiendan³ weorod⁴ þara

swa micelre fullfremednesse, ꝥ
hi²¹ sona syn⁵³ on¹¹ heofona rīce
zelædde. Ealle þa hwæðere²³ on¹¹
domes dæge to Cristes zesyhðe⁵⁴
J to zefean þæs heofonlican rīces
innganzað.⁵⁵ Forðon swylce⁵⁶ swa
in eallum worde^{56a} J weorce⁵⁷ J
on¹¹ zepohte fullfremede beoð, sona
þæs þe hi⁸ of lichaman²⁷ ganzað,⁵²
hi⁸ becumað to ðam heofonlican
rīce. To ðæs rīces neaweste⁵⁸
belimpeð seo⁴⁵ stow, þær ðu þæne⁵⁹
swez þæs sanzes⁶⁰ mid þy swæcce⁶¹
ðære swetnesse^{61a} gehyrdest,⁶²
J ða beorhtnesse þæs miclan
leohtes zesawe.⁷ Ac ðu þonne,
forðon þu⁶³ nu⁶³ scealt eft⁶³ to
lichaman²⁷ hweorfan J eft betwyh⁶⁴
mannum lifian,⁶⁵ gif ðu ðine dæde
J þeawas J⁶³ þin⁶³ word on¹¹ riht-
nesse J on¹¹ bylewytnesse⁶⁶ georn-
lice⁶⁶ healdan⁶⁷ wilt, ðonne on-
fehstu æfter deaðe þa wunenesse
stowe betwyh⁶⁴ ða blissigendan⁶⁸
(MS. B, p. 423) werod⁶⁹ þara

92 ze[læ]dde. — 92^a w[e]orce O.
— 92^b [hi] O. — 92^c neawiste. —
93 swētan Ca, weorðan C. — 93^a sw[æc]-
ce O. — 94 leohtnesse. — 95 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 96 *fehlt in Ca*. — 97 be-
tweoh Ca, beon in C. — 98 lifian.
— 99 rihtwisnesse. — 100 bylehwyt-
nesse. — 1 wylt. — 1^a æfter O.
2 betwih. — 3 blissigendan. —
4 werod.

53 sion. — 54 zesihðe. — 55 in-
gonzað. — 56 swa hwelc. — 56^a wor-
dum (e *über* u) T. — 57 wiorce. —
58 nioweste. — 59 þone. — 60 weðan
sonzes. — 61 swicce. — 61^a -nisse. —
62 zeherde T, ðe ðu zehyrdest B.
— 63 *fehlt in B*. — 64 betwih. —
65 lifzan. — 66 bilewitnesse geor[n]-
lice. — 67 haldan. — 68 blissiendan.
— 69 weorud.

semel inciderit, nunquam inde liberabitur in aeuum. Locus uero iste florifer, in quo pulcherrimam hanc iuuentutem iucundari ac fulgere conspicis, ipse est, in quo recipiuntur animae eorum, qui in bonis quidem operibus de corpore exeunt; non tamen sunt tantae perfectionis, ut in regnum caelorum statim mereantur introduci; qui tamen omnes in die iudicii ad uisionem Christi et gaudia regni caelestis intrabunt. Nam quicumque in omni uerbo et opere et cogitatione perfecti sunt, mox de corpore egressi ad regnum caeleste perueniunt; ad cuius uicina pertinet locus ille, ubi sonum canti-

eadigra ȝasta, þe þu nu nyhst
ȝesawe J sceawadest.⁵ J eac wite
þu, þā ic sume tid fram þe ȝewat,
to þon ic þ̅ dyde, þ̅ ic wolde
ȝeacsian⁶ J ȝewitan hwæt ic⁷
be þe don sceolde. Mid þy he
þa to me^{7a} cwæð, þ̅ ic eft to li-
chaman⁸ hweorfan sceolde, þa
wæs ic þ̅ swiðe onscuniende,^{8a}
J me lað wæs. Forþon þe ic lust-
fulliende wæs⁹ (*MS. O, fol. 151b*)
þære stowe swetnesse J¹⁰ wlite,
þe ic þær ȝeseah, J eac somod
þara ȝemanan J eadignesse brucan,
þe ic on þære stowe sceawade.¹¹
J ic hwæþere minne ladteow¹² ne
dorste owihtes biddan; ac nu be-
twih þas ðing ic¹³ ne wat hwil-
cre^{13a} endebyrdnesse ic me nu
ȝeseo betwyh¹⁴ mannum lyfigean.¹⁵

eadigra^{69a} ȝasta, þe þu nu^{69b} nyhst⁷⁰
ȝesawe J sceawodest.⁶ J⁷¹ eac
wite ðu, þa ic sume tid fram þe 1795
ȝewat, to ðam⁷² ic þæt dyde, þæt
ic wolde (*MS. T, p. 265*) ȝeac-
sigan⁷³ J ȝewitan hwæt be ðe
ȝedon⁸ beon sceolde.⁷⁴ Mid þy
he ða⁶³ me⁷⁵ to⁷⁵ cwæþ, þ̅ ic eft 1800
to⁶³ lichaman²⁷ hweorfan sceolde,⁷⁴
þa wæs ic þæt^{75a} swyðe⁷⁶ on-
scunizende,⁷⁷ J me lað wæs. For-
ðam⁷⁸ þe ic lustfullode⁷⁹ ðære
stowe swetnesse J wlite, þe ic ðær 1805
ȝeseah, J eac somod þara ȝema-
nan⁸⁰ J eadignesse brucan, þe ic
on⁶³ ðære stowe sceawode.⁸¹ J ic
hwæþere²³ minne ladteow⁸² ne
dorste nahtes⁸³ biddan; ac⁴ nu 1810
betwyh⁸⁵ ðas þing ne wat ic
hwylcere⁸⁶ endebyrdnesse⁸⁷ ic
me⁸⁸ nu seo⁸⁹ betwyh⁶⁴ man-
num⁹⁰ lifigan.

5 sceawodest. — 6 ȝeacsigan. —
7 [ic] *O*. — 7a *übergeschr. in Ca*. — 8 lic-
homan. — 8a onscunienne *O*. —
9 *fehlt in Ca*. — 10 wæs *J*. —
11 sceawode. — 12 ladteow. —
13 [ic] *O*. — 13a hwylcere. — 14 be-
twih. — 15 lifian.

69a eadig[r]a. — 69b n[u]. —
70 nyh[s]t *B*, nehst *T*. — 71 ond. —
72 ðon. — 73 ȝeahsian. — 74 scolde. —
75 to me. — 75a þæs. — 76 [swiðe]
wundrizende *J*. — 77 onscumende. —
78 forðon. — 79 -ede. — 80 ȝemæ-
nan. — 81 -ade. — 82 latteow. —
83 owiht. — 84 ah. — 85 betwihn.
— 86 hwelcre. — 87 ændebyrdnisse.
— 88 mec. — 89 ȝeseo. — 90 mon-
num.

lenae dulcis cum odore suauitatis ac splendore lucis audisti. Tu autem, quia nunc ad corpus reuerti et rursum inter homines uiuere debes, si actus tuos curiosius discutere et mores sermonesque tuos in rectitudine ac simplicitate seruare studueris, accipies et ipse post mortem locum mansionis inter haec, quae cernis, agmina laetabunda spirituum beatorum. Namque ego, cum ad tempus abscessissem a te, ad hoc feci, ut, quid de te fieri deberet, agnoscerem." Haec mihi cum dixisset, multum detestatus sum reuerti ad corpus, delectatus nimirum suauitate ac decore loci illius, quem intuebar, simul et consortio eorum, quos in illo uidebam. Nec tamen aliquid ductorem meum rogare audebam; sed inter haec nescio quo ordine repente me inter homines uiuere cerno.'

- 1815 Þas þing J eac oþre, þa þe se
Dryhtnes¹⁶ wer geseah, nalæs
ænigum¹⁷ mannum¹⁸ ahwær¹⁹
swongrum²⁰ J heora lifes ûn-
gemyndum secgean²¹ wolde; ac
1820 þam ânun, þa þe oþþe²² for ege^{22a}
tintrezo afyrhte wæron, oððe mid
hyhte þara ecra²³ gýfena²⁴ lust-
fulledon, þam he wolde mid ar-
fæstnesse lufan þa þing cyþan J
1825 secgean.²⁵ Wæs sum munuc
(*MS. Ca, p. 175*) J mæssepreost
on nehnesse his cytan eardiende,
þæs nama wæs Hamgyls, J þone
had mid zodum dædum efenlice
1830 heold; se^{25a} eft on Hibernia þam
ealande²⁶ þære ytemestan ylðo
his lifes on ancorsetle mid med-
miclum hlafe J cealde wætere
awreþede. Ðes gelomlice wæs
1835 ingangende to þam ylcan were

Þas^{90a} þing J eac oðre,⁹¹ ða⁸ ðe
se Drihtnes⁹² wer geseah, nales
eallum mannum⁹⁰ æghwæðer⁹³
swengum⁹⁴ J heora lifes^{94a} unge-
myndum⁹⁵ secgan⁹⁶ wolde; ac⁸⁴
þam⁹⁷ anum, ða ðe oððe for ege
tintrezan⁹⁸ afyrhte wæron, oððe
myd⁹⁹ hyhte ðara ecra gýfena¹
lustfulludun,² þam³ (*MS. B, p. 424*)
he wolde mid arfæstre⁴ lufan þa
ðing cyðan J secgan.⁵ Wæs sum⁶
mæssepreost⁶ munuchades⁶ on⁷
neahnesse⁸ his cýtan⁹ eardigende,
ðæs nama¹⁰ wæs Hâmzels, J þone
hâd¹¹ heold mid zodum dædum
emlice;¹² se^{12a} eft on⁷ Hibernia¹³
þam³ izlande¹⁴ ðære ytemestan¹⁵
ylðo¹⁶ his lifes on⁷ ancorlife¹⁷
mid medmiclum¹⁸ hlafe J wætere¹⁹
awreðede. Þæs²⁰ gelomlice wæs
inngangende²¹ to ðam ylcan²² were

16 drihtnes. — 17 eallum. —
18 monnum. — 19 â:hwær (*Rasur, a
aus æ*) O, æghwær *Ca.* — 20 swongrum
Ca. sleacum *übergeschrieben in O.* —
21 secgan. — 22 fehlt in *Ca.* —
22a ege[s] O (*s von anderer Hand
hinzugefügt*). — 23 eccra. — 24 gi-
fena. — 25 sæcgan. — 25a Se O.
26 ealande.

90a Ða. — 91 oðero. — 92 dryhtnes.
— 93 æhwer. — 94 suongrum. —
94a liifes. — 95 ungemendum. —
96 sæcgan. — 97 ðæm. — 98 tinte-
rizo. — 99 mid. — 1 [gefena J]
eadignesse. — 2 -edon. — 3 þæm.
— 4 arfæstnesse. — 5 sæcgan. —
6 munuc J mæssepreost. — 7 in.
— 8 ehtnesse. — 9 [c]ytan *B*,
cetan *T.* — 10 noma. — 11 *bis* 12 hæd
mid zodum dædum efenlice heold *T*;
heold *übergeschr. in B.* — 12a Se *B.*
— 13 *Ib.* — 14 ealande. — 15 ytmestan.
— 16 eldo. — 17 ancorsetle. — 18 -cle.
— 19 cealdan wætre. — 20 þa. —
21 -zong-. — 22 ilcan.

Haec et alia, quae uiderat, idem uir Domini, non omnibus passim desi-
diosis ac uitae suae incuriosis referre uolebat, sed illis solummodo, qui uel
tormentorū metu perterriti, uel spe gaudiorū perennium delectati, pro-
fectum pietatis ex eius uerbis haurire uolebant. Denique in uicinia cellae
illius habitabat quidam monachus, nomine Haemgils, presbyteratus etiam,
quem bonis actibus adaequabat, gradu praeeminens, qui adhuc superest, et
in Hibernia insula solitarius ultimam uitae aetatem pane cibario et frigida
aqua sustentat. Hic saepius ad eundem uirum ingrediens, audiuit ab eo re-

Ʒ þurh his Ʒeornfulle frigenesse fram him Ʒehyrde Ʒehwylce²⁷ þing þe^{27a} he Ʒeseah, þa he wæs lichaman⁸ onƷyrwed; þurh þæs onwriƷnesse²⁸ Ʒ ƷesæƷena eac swylce þa fea þe we her writan to ure cyððe becoman.²⁹ Sæde he eac swylce his Ʒesyhþe³⁰ Ealdfriðe^{30a} þam cyninƷe, se wæs on halƷum Ʒewritum se Ʒelæredesta; Ʒ he swa lustlice Ʒ swa Ʒeornfullice wæs fram him Ʒehyred, (*MS. O, fol. 152a*) þ he on þ ƷemynƷade³¹ mynster mid his bene inƷedon wæs Ʒ on munuchad³² bescoren. Ʒ þonne he³³ se cyninƷ on þa dælas þæs landes becom, þ he Ʒelomlice wæs to him ƷanƷende þ he wolde his word Ʒ his ƷesæƷena Ʒehyran. On þam mynstre wæs on þa tid æfæstes Ʒ³⁴ Ʒemetfæstes

Ʒ þurh hys²³ Ʒeornfulnessse²⁴ (*MS. T, p. 266*) fram hym²⁵ Ʒehyrde²⁶ hwilce²⁷ ðinƷ ðe²⁸ he Ʒeseah, ða^{28a} he wæs lichaman²⁹ onƷyrwed;³⁰ þurh þæs onwriƷnesse³¹ Ʒ seƷene³² eac³³ swylce ða feawa³⁴ þe we her writon to ure³⁵ cyððe becomon.³⁶ Sæde³⁷ he eac swylce his Ʒesihðe Ealdfryðe³⁸ þam³ cyninƷe, se wæs on⁷ halƷum Ʒewritum³⁹ se Ʒelæredesta; Ʒ he swa lustlice Ʒ swa Ʒeornfullice wæs fram hym²⁵ Ʒehered, þ he in þ ƷemynƷode⁴⁰ mynster mid his bēne innƷedon wæs Ʒ on⁴¹ munuchad⁴² bescoren. Ʒ⁴³ ðonne he se cyninƷ⁴⁴ in ða dælas ðæs landes⁴⁵ (*MS. B, p. 425*) becom, þ he Ʒelomlice wæs to him ƷanƷende⁴⁶ þ he wolde his word Ʒ his saƷe⁴⁷ Ʒehyran.⁴⁸ On⁷ ðam³ mynstre wæs on⁷ þa tid æfæstes⁴⁹ lifes Ʒ Ʒemetfæstes

1840

1845

1850

1855

27 [Ʒe]hwylc[e] *O*, hwylce *Ca.* — 27^a þe *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 onwriƷnesse. — 29 becomon. — 30 Ʒesihðe. — 30^a ea[l]friðe *O.* — 31 Ʒemyn[e]Ʒade. — 32 munuchade. — 33 [he]. — 34 lifes Ʒ Ʒemetfæstes *Ca.*, (lifes in *O* *ursprünglich auch vor Ʒ, aber ausradiert*).

23 his. — 24 Ʒeornfulle fryƷenissee. — 25 him. — 26 Ʒeherde. — 27 hwilce. — 28 *fehlt in B.* — 28^a ðe. — 29 lichoman. — 30 onƷerwed. — 31 owriƷinesse? *Miller.* — 32 ƷeseƷene? *Miller.* — 33 Ʒ eac *B.* — 34 feoo. — 35 usse. — 36 becuoman. — 37 sæƷde. — 38 aldfriðe. — 39 Ʒebedum. — 40 ƷemyndƷade. — 41 inn. — 42 -hade. — 43 ond. — 44 cynnƷ. — 45 londes. — 46 ƷonƷ-. — 47 sæƷene. — 48 Ʒeheran. — 49 æfestes.

petita interrogatione, quae et qualia essent, quae exutus corpore uideret; per cuius relationem ad nostram quoque agnitionem peruenere, quae de his pauca perstrinximus. Narrabat autem uisiones suas etiam regi Aldfrido, uiro undecumque doctissimo; et tam libenter tamque studiose ab illo auditus est, ut eius rogatu monasterio supra memorata inditus, ac monachica sit tonsura coronatus, atque ad eum audiendum saepissime, cum illas in partes deuenisset, accederet. Cui uidelicet monasterio tempore illo religiosae ac modestae uitae abbas et presbyter Ediluald praeerat, qui nunc episcopalem Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae cathedram condignis gradu actibus seruat.

liues³⁵ abbud³⁶ J mæssepreost
 1860 Aþelwold^{36a} haten, se eft æfter
 þan³⁷ þ bysceopsetl efenwyrðum³⁸
 dædum his hades þære cyricean
 æt Lindesfarena ea sæt³⁹ J heold.

Onfenz^{39a} he se Ʒodes man on
 1865 þam ylcan mynstre digle stowe
 wunanesse,⁴⁰ þ he þær mihte
 freolice⁴¹ on singalum Ʒebedum
 his scyppendes⁴² herizean⁴² J þeo-
 wian. J⁴³ forþon seo sylfe stow

1870 on ofre⁴⁴ þæs streames wæs Ʒe-
 seted, wæs his Ʒewuna for þære
 miclan lufan his lichaman⁴⁵ clæs-
 nunge,⁴⁶ þ he Ʒelomlice on þone
 stream eode J þær on sealm-

1875 sanƷe⁴⁷ J on Ʒebedum stod J fæste
 awunade,⁴⁸ hwilum oð midde sidan,
 hwilum oð ðone sweoran;⁴⁹ J hine
 on þam streame sencte J dýfde, swa

1880

liifes²⁸ abbod⁵⁰ J mæssepreost
 Æðelwold⁵¹ haten, se eft⁵² æfter
 ðam⁵² þ bissceopseld⁵³ efen-
 wyrðum^{53a} dædum hys²³ hades
 ðære cirican æt Lindesfarona⁵⁴
 êa sette⁵⁵ J heold.^{55a}

Onfenz⁵⁶ he se Ʒodes mann⁵⁷
 on⁷ þam³ ylcan²² mynstre digle⁵⁸
 stowe wunanesse, þæt he ðær
 mihte⁵⁹ freolice⁶⁰ on⁷ singalum
 Ʒebedum his scyppende⁶¹ hýran⁶²
 J þeowian.⁶³ J⁴³ forðon seo
 sylfe⁶⁴ stow ofer þæs streames
 ryne⁶⁵ wæs Ʒesett,^{65a} wæs his
 Ʒewuna for ðære miclan lufan his
 lichaman²⁹ clænsunge^{65b} (*MS. T,*
p. 267), þ he Ʒelome⁶⁶ ut⁶⁵
 on⁴¹ þone striem⁶⁷ eode J þær
 on⁷ sealm-sanƷe⁶⁸ J on⁷ Ʒebedum
 stôd J fæste wunode,⁶⁹ hwilum
 oð midde⁷⁰ sidan, hwilum oð ðone
 sweoran; J hine⁷¹ on⁷ ðam³
 streame sencte⁷² J dyfde,⁷³ swa

35 *In O von späterer Hand über-*
geschrieben; fehlt hier in Ca. —
 36 abb. — 36a æþelwold. — 37 þon.
 — 38 efenwyrðe. — 39 sæt. —
 39a [on]fenz *O.* — 40 J wunanesse. —
 41 freo::lice (*ls ausradiert*) *O,* freos-
 lice *Ca.* — 42 scyppend herian. —
 43 ond. — 44 on ofre *Smith,* [on]
 ofr[e], *ursprünglich* ofor *O,* ofer *Ca.*
 — 45 lichoman. — 46 clænsunge. —
 47 s[e]almsanƷe. — 48 awunode. —
 49 swe[o]ran.

50 abbud. — 51 æðelwald. —
 52 efter ðon eft. — 53 biscopsetl.
 — 53a -wyrðum. — 54 -fearona. —
 55 sæt. — 55a *Kein Absatz in B.* —
 56 onfænz. — 57 mon. — 58 dehle.
 — 59 meahte. — 60 freolslice. —
 61 sceppende. — 62 heran. — 63 ðeo-
 wigan. — 64 seolfe. — 65 *fehlt in T.*
 — 65a Ʒeseted. — 65b clænsunge. —
 66 Ʒelomlice. — 67 stream. — 68 -sonƷe.
 — 69 aw-. — 70 midden. — 71 hiene. —
 72 sæncte *T,* sencncte *B.* — 73 defde.

Accepit autem in eodem monasterio locum mansionis secretiorem, ubi liberius continuis in orationibus famulatui sui conditoris uacaret. Et quia locus ipse super ripam fluminis erat situs, solebat hoc creber ob magnum castigandi corporis affectum ingredi, ac saepius in eo supermeantibus undis immergi; sicque ibidem quamdiu sustinere posse uidebatur, psalmis uel precibus insistere fixusque manere, ascendente aqua fluminis usque ad lumbos, aliquando et usque ad collum; atque inde egrediens ad terram, nunquam ipsa uestimenta uda atque algida deponere curabat, donec ex suo corpore calefierent et sicarentur. Cumque tempore hiemali defluentibus circa eum semi-

lange swa he gesewen wæs þ he aræfnan mihte. J⁵⁰ þonne he þanon gangende wæs to londe. næfre he his þa wætan hrægl⁵¹ J þa cealdan asettan wolde, oððæt hi of his seolfes lichaman⁵² gewearmedon J adruqedon. Mid þy þe^{52a} on wintres tide, ymb hine flowende þam sticcum⁵³ healfbrocra isa, þa he sylfa oft gebræc J gescænde, þ he stowe hæfde on þam streame to stondenne⁵⁴ oððe⁵⁵ hine to besencenne,⁵⁶ cwædon him men to, þa þe þ gesawon: Hwæt þ is wundor, (*MS. O, fol. 152b*) broþor Drythelm — wæs þ þæs weres nama — þ þu swa micle reðnesse cyles ænige rihte aræfnan miht.^{56a} Jswarode⁵⁷ he bylwytllice,⁵⁸ forþon he wæs bylwytre⁵⁹ gleaunnesse⁶⁰ J gemetfæstre gecynde

lange⁷⁴ swa he gesewen⁷⁵ wæs J⁷⁶ he hit⁶⁵ aræfnan mihte⁵⁹ (*MS. B, p. 426*). J þone⁷⁷ he ðanon⁷⁸ gangende⁷⁹ wæs to lande,⁸⁰ næfre 1885 he his⁸¹ ða hrægl⁸¹ J ða cealdan gedriȝan⁸² wolde, ær⁸³ hî⁸⁴ of his sylfes⁸⁵ lichaman²⁹ gewearmedon⁸⁶ J âdruqedon. Mid þy þe⁸⁷ on⁷ wintres⁸⁸ tîde, ymb hyne⁷¹ flo- 1890 wendum^{88a} ðam³ sticcum healfbrocra⁸⁹ isa,^{89a} ða he sylfa⁹⁰ oft gebræc J gescænde,⁹¹ þæt he stowe^{91a} hæfde on⁷ ðam³ streame tō standenne oððe hine⁷¹ to besencenne,⁹² 1895 cwædon^{92a} him menn⁹³ to, ða þe⁶⁵ þ gesawon: Hwæt þ is wundor, broðor Drythelm — wæs þ ðæs weres nama — þ þu swa micle^{93a} reðnesse cyles⁹⁴ 1900 ænige^{94a} rihte^{94a} âræfnan miht.⁹⁵ Ða⁶⁵ Jswarode⁹⁶ he bilewitlice,⁹⁷ forðon⁹⁸ he wæs bilehwitre⁹⁹ gleawnesse¹ J gemetfæstre gecynde

50 ond. — 51 hræzel. — 52 lichoman. — 52^a he *O, Ca*; þe *Miller*. — 53 styccum. — 54 stonden[n]e. — 55 *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 besencenne. — 56^a miht[:] *O*. — 57 andswarede. — 58 bilehwitlice. — 59 bylehwitre. — 60 ȝ[l]eaunesse *O*, gleawnesse *Ca*.

74 longe. — 75 zesezen. — 76 þæt. — 77 ðonne. — 78 ðonan. — 79 ȝong-. — 80 londe. — 81 ða his wætan hræl. — 82 forlætan. — 83 oðþæt. — 84 hio eft. — 85 seolfes. — 86 gewarmedon. — 87 he *T, B*; þe *Miller*. — 88 mid-. — 88^a *fehlt hier in T*. — 89 half-. — 89^a iisa. — 90 seolfa. — 91 zescende. — 91^a stowe flowendum. — 92 bisæncenne. — 92^a Cwædon *B*. — 93 men. — 93^a miclum. — 94 celes. — 94^a ænge rehte (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 95 meaht. — 96 ond-. — 97 bilwit-. — 98 forðon ðe. — 99 bilwitre. — 1 -nisse.

fractarum crustis glacierum, quas et ipse aliquando contriuerat, quo haberet locum standi siue inmergendi in fluuio, dicerent, qui uidebant: 'Mirum, frater Drycthelme' (hoc enim erat uiro nomen), 'quod tantam frigoris asperitatem ulla ratione tolerare praeuales.' Respondebat ille simpliciter, erat namque homo simplicis ingenii ac moderatae naturae: 'Frigidiora ego uidi.' Et cum dicerent: 'Mirum, quod tam austeram tenere continentiam uelis.' Responde-

- 1905 man, J⁶¹ cwæð: ⁶² Cealdran^{62a} ic ȝe-
seah. J mid þy hi cwædon: þ^{62b}
is wundur, ⁶³ þ þu swa reþe for-
hæfdnesse⁶⁴ J swa hearde habban
wilt. ⁶⁵ Jswarode ⁶⁶ he: Heardran J
1910 reþran ic ȝeseah. J⁵⁰ he swa oð
ðæne⁶⁷ dæg his ȝeciȝnesse⁶⁸ of
middanȝearde⁶⁹ mid unȝeswenced-
lice luste heofonlicra ȝoda þone
ealdan lichaman⁵² his⁷⁰ betwyh⁷¹
1915 dæghwamlicum fæstene swencte J
temede; J he monizum manna⁷²
ȝe on wordum ȝe on his lifes
bysene on hælo wæs.

1920

Caput XIII.

Ðæt onȝean þam oðer to deaðe
becumende ȝeseah him fram
deoflum tobrohhte beon ða boc
his aȝenra synna.

- 1925 Onȝen¹ þyssum² spelle wæs sum
man on Myrcna lande, þæs ȝesyhþe
J word (*MS. Ca*, p. 176), nalæs his

mann,² J he³ cwæð: Cealdran⁴
ic ȝeseah. J⁵ mid ði⁶ hi⁷ cwæ-
don: Þæt^{7a} is wundor, þ þu swa
reðe^{7b} forhæfdnesse¹ J swa hearde
habban wilt. Ða Jswarode⁸ he J³
cwæð: ³ Heardran J reþran¹⁰
(*MS. T*, p. 268) ic ȝeseah. J he
swa oð þone dæg his ȝerecenesse¹¹
of middanȝearde mid unȝeswenced-
licum¹² luste heofonlicra ȝoda þone
ealdan (*MS. B*, p. 427) lichaman¹³
his betwyh¹⁴ dæghwamlico¹⁵ fæ-
stene¹⁶ swencte¹⁷ J temede; J he
monizra¹⁸ manna¹⁸ ȝe mid¹⁹ wor-
dum ȝe mid²⁰ his lifes bysene²¹ on
hæle²² wæs.

Caput XIII.

Þætte oþer onȝean ðam wæs
to deaþe becumende J ȝeseah
his aȝene synne.

[O]nȝean¹ ðissum spelle wæs
sum mann² on³ Myrcna⁴ lande,⁵
ðæs ȝesyhðe⁶ J word,⁷ nales his⁸

61 *fehlt in Ca.* — 62 cwæð he. —
62^a c[e]aldran *O.* — 62^b þ þæt *O*, þ
þ *Ca.* — 63 wundor. — 64 forhæf-
nesse. — 65 wylt. — 66 Jswarede.
— 67 þone. — 68 ȝeciȝnesse. —
69 mid[d]anȝearde *O.* — 70 *fehlt in*
Ca. — 71 betwih. — 72 monnum. —
Cap. XIII: 1 onȝen *korrigiert aus on-*
ȝæn in O; onȝean *Ca.* — 2 þysum *O*,
þyssum *Ca.*

2 mon. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 cal-
dran. — 5 ond. — 6 ðy. — 7 heo. —
7^a *B.* — 7^b ræðe. — 8 *bis* 9 ondswarede
he him. — 10 hræðran. — 11 [ȝe]-
cæn[e]nisse. — 12 -lice. — 13 licho-
man. — 14 betwihn. — 15 dæg-
hwæmllice. — 16 fæsteno. — 17 swæncte.
— 18 monezum mannum. — 19 mi[d] *B*,
in T. — 20 on. — 21 bisene. — 22 hælo. —
Caput XIII: 1 onȝeæng. — 2 mon. —
3 in. — 4 mercna. — 5 londe. —
6 ȝesihðe. — 7 weard *B.* — 8 *fehlt in B.*

bat: 'Austeriora ego uidi.' Sicque usque ad diem suae uocationis infati-
gabili caelestium bonorum desiderio corpus senile inter cotidiana ieiunia
domabat multisque et uerbo et conuersatione saluti fuit.

13. *Ut econtra alter ad mortem ueniens oblatum sibi a daemonibus codicem
suorum uiderit peccatorum.*

At contra fuit quidam in prouincia Merciorum, cuius uisiones ac uerba,
non autem et conuersatio, plurimis, sed non sibimet ipsi, profuit. Fuit autem

drohtunȝ J his lif monigum³ monna⁴ ne eac him sylfum bricsade.⁵ Wæs on Cēnredes tidum Myrcna cyninges, se æfter Æþelrede to rice fenȝ, sum⁶ wer on⁷ læwedum hade; wæs⁷ cyninges⁸ þegn.¹⁹ Ac¹² swa swiðe¹³ swa he for þære uttran ġeornfulnesse woruldlicra^{13a} dæda þam cyninȝe¹⁴ wæs liciende, swa swiðe¹³ he for þære inlican¹⁵ ġymeleasnesse ȝodes herenesse him sylfum mislicade. Manade se cyninȝc¹⁶ hine ġelomlice, þ he ondette J^{16a} bette^{16a} J forlete his synne J mandæde, ær þon þe he mid ofercyme semninga deap̃es ealle tid (*MS. O, fol. 153a*) (*MS. C, fol. 30a*) hreowe J bote¹⁷ forlure. J¹⁸ þeah þe he ġelomlice monad wære, hwæþere he forhogode þa hælo word, þa¹⁹ þe he hine

drohtunȝ J his lif manegum⁹ monna¹⁰ ne¹¹ eac him sylfum¹² bricsode.¹³ Wæs on³ Cenredes¹⁴ tidum Myrcna¹⁵ cyninges,¹⁶ se æfter Æþelrede to rice fenȝ,¹⁷ sum wer¹⁸ on¹⁹ læwedum²⁰ hāde; wæs cyninges þegn.²¹ Ac swa swyðe²² swa he for þære uttran²³ ġeornfulnesse woruldlicra²⁴ dæda þam cyninȝe²⁵ wæs liciȝende,²⁶ swa swiðe he for ðære innlican ġymeleasnesse²⁷ ȝodes herenesse²⁸ his²⁹ sylfum¹² mislicode.^{29a} Þa³⁰ manode³¹ se cininȝ³² hine³³ ġelomlice, þ he Jette³⁴ J bette³⁵ J forlete his synna J mândæda, ær ðon he mid ofercyme sæmninga^{35a} deaðes ealle tid hreowe J bōte forlure (*MS. B, p. 428*). J³⁶ þeah ðe he ġelomlice manod³⁷ wære, hwæðere³⁸ he forhogode ða hælo word, þa ðe he hine³³

3 monegum. — 4 mannum. — 5 *Über bricsade steht in Ca 1 (= vel) freomede.* — 6 þæt sum. — 7 wæs on læwedum hade. — 8 þæs cyninȝe. — 9 *bis 12 urspr. þen in O. Darauf folgt in O und Ca der nachstehende Passus:* swa we maȝan (maȝon *Ca*) secȝan to bysene (bysne *Ca*) hu suman ġeongan læwedan (læwedum *Ca*) men ġelamp se þa forȝyfenan (forȝifenan *Ca*) tide hreowsunȝe J dædbote forseah se wæs cyn[in]ȝes þegn (*urspr. þen in O*) J him leof J weord ac. — 13 swyðe. — 13a w[*:*]oruld- *O*. — 14 cyninȝe *Ca*, cynin[c]ȝe *O*. — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 cyninȝ. — 16a *fehlt in C nach Smith.* — 17 bete *C.* — 18 ond *Ca.* — 19 *fehlt in Ca.*

9 monegum *T*, mazenun *B*. — 10 *bis 11* men sæde ne *B*. — 12 seolfum. — 13 brycsade. — 14 cæn-. — 15 mercna. — 16 cynȝes. — 17 fænȝ. — 18 wær. — 19 inn. — 20 læwdum. — 21 þenȝ. — 22 swiðe. — 23 utran. — 24 -lic[r]a *B*, weoruld- *T*. — 25 cynȝe. — 26 li ciende. — 27 ġemeleas-. — 28 -nisse. — 29 him. — 29a -ade. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 monede. — 32 cyninȝ. — 33 hiene. — 34 ond-. — 35 bote. — 35a sæmninga. — 36 ond. — 37 monad. — 38 hwæðre.

temporibus Coenredi, qui post Aedilredum regnauit, uir in laico habitu atque officio militari positus; sed quantum pro industria exteriori regi placens, tantum pro interna suimet neglegentia displicens. Ammonebat ergo illum sedulo, ut confiteretur, et emendaret, ac relinqueret scelera sua, priusquam subito mortis superuentu tempus omne paenitendi et emendandi perderet. Uerum ille, frequenter licet admonitus, spernebat uerba salutis, seseque tempore sequente paenitentiam acturum esse promittebat. Haec inter tactus

1950 lærde. J²⁰ hine gehet æfterfylgendre²¹ tide, þonne^{21a} he yldra wære, his synna hreowe J Jetnesse^{21b} don.

1955 Þa betwyh²² þas þing wæs he gehrinen J gestanden^{22a} semninga mid untrymnesse;²³ J sona on bed gefeoll,²⁴ J grimme sare ongan²⁵ præsted^{24a} beon. Þa wæs se cyning in gangende²⁶ to him, forþon þe he hine^{26a} swiðe²⁷ lufade,²⁸ trymede

1960 hine J lærde, þ he þa gena²⁹ hreowe J Jetnesse³⁰ dyde his synna, ær þon þe he swulte. Jswarode³¹ he J cwæð, þ he þa gena³² ne wolde his synna Jettan,³³ ac eft,

1965 þonne he of þære untrumnesse³⁴ arise, þy læs him ætwite J on edwit sette his gepoftan,³⁵ þ he for ege þæs deapes þa þing dyde, þe he ærgesund³⁶ don³⁶ ne wolde.³⁶ Þuhte

1970 him sylfum³⁷ J him gesewen wæs,

lærde. Ac he³⁰ hine³³ gehet³⁹ æfterfylgendre tide, þonne he yldra⁴⁰ wære, hys⁴¹ synna hreowe J andetnesse³⁴ (*MS. T, p. 269*) dôn.^{41a}

Þa betweoh⁴² þas ðing wæs he gehrinen J gestanden⁴³ sæmnunga⁴⁴ mid untrumnesse; J sona on³ bedd⁴⁵ gefeoll,⁴⁶ J grimnum⁴⁷ sære ongan⁴⁸ præsted⁴⁹ beon.⁴⁹ Þa wæs se cyning⁵⁰ in gangende⁵¹ to him, J⁵² hine trymede J lærde, þ he ða gyt a hreowe J Jetnesse dyde his synna, ær ðon þe he swulte, forðon þe he hine lufode.⁵² Þa³⁰ andswarode³⁴ he^{52a} J^{52a} cwæð, þ he ða gyt a⁵³ ne⁵⁴ wolde⁵⁴ his synna Jettan,^{54a} ac eft, þonne he⁵⁵ fram⁵⁵ ðære untrumnesse⁵⁶ arise,⁵⁷ ðy læs him ætwite J on edwit sette his geðofta,⁵⁸ þ he for ege þæs deapes ða ðing dyde, þe he ær⁵⁹ gesund dôn nolde. Þuhte him sylfum¹² J him gesewen⁶⁰ wæs,

20 ac *Ca.* — 21 fyligendre *Ca.* — 21a þon[n]e *O.* — 21b *Vor* Jdetnesse *ist in O* and *ausradiert.* — 22 æfter þam betwih *Ca.* — 22a gestonden *C.* — 23 untrumnesse *Ca.* — 24 gefeol *Ca.* — 24a þ[r]æsted *O.* — 25 ongon *C.* — 26 in gangende *C.* — 26a hi[n]e *O.* — 27 swiðe *Ca.* — 28 lufode *Ca.* — 29 gyt *Ca.* — 30 ondetnesse *C.* — 31 Jswarede *Ca.* — 32 gyt *Ca.* — 33 Jettan *Ca.* — 34 untrymnesse *C.* — 35 gepohta *Ca.* — 36 [gesund] *Smith; fehlt in O Ca, die lesen* gedon ne wolde; don ne wolde *Smith.* — 37 seolfum *C.*

39 het. — 40 eldra. — 41 his. — 41a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 42 betwih. — 43 gestonden. — 44 sæmninga. — 45 bæd. — 46 gefeol. — 47 grymme. — 48 ongon. — 49 þrowian. — 50 cynig. — 51 in gangig. — 52 forðon he hiene swiðe lufode trymede hiene J lærde, þæt he ða get hreowe J ondetnesse dyde his synna ær ðon he swulte. — 52a he him J ðus. — 53 zeta. — 54 nolde. — 54a ondettan. — 55 he eldra wære J of. — 56 untrymnesse. — 57 arisen wære. — 58 geðoftan. — 59 er. — 60 gesezen.

infirmi- tate, decidit in lectum, atque acri coepit dolore torqueri. Ad quem ingressus rex, diligebat enim eum multum, hortabatur, ut uel tunc, antequam moreretur, paenitentiam ageret commissorum. At ille respondit, non se tunc uelle confiteri peccata sua, sed cum ab infirmitate resurgeret; ne exprobrarent sibi sodales, quod timore mortis faceret ea, quae sospes facere noluerat; fortiter quidem, ut sibi uidebatur, locutus, sed miserabiliter, ut post patuit, daemonica fraude seductus.

þ he heardlice J stranglice^{37a} spræce; ac he wæs earmlice beswycen³⁸ mid deofles searwum, swa swa hit æfter gecyþed wæs. Mid þy seo adl³⁹ swiðe⁴⁰ weox J hefezade,⁴¹ eft se cyning ineode to him hine to neosienne⁴² J to læranne.⁴³ Ða cleopade⁴⁴ he sona earmlicre^{44a} stæfne.⁴⁵ Hwæt woldest⁴⁶ þu⁴⁶ nu, oððe to hwon come þu nu hider? forþon ne miht⁴⁷ þu me ofer þysne^{47a} dæg ænige helpe ne geoce zefremman. Cwæð he se cyning: Ne⁴⁸ wille⁴⁸ þu, la swa spreca; zeseoh þæt⁴⁹ þu tela⁵⁰ wite. Cwæð he: Ne wed⁵¹ ic, ac þa wyrstan⁵² ingewitnesse me⁵³ ic⁵⁴ zeseo^{54a} J fore⁵⁵ minum eazum habbe.⁵⁶ Frægn⁵⁷ se cyning hine, hwæt þ wære.

þæt he³⁰ heardlice J stranglice⁶¹ spræce hæfde;³⁰ ac⁶² he wæs 1975 earmlice beswycen mid deofles searwe,⁶³ swa swa hyt⁶⁴ æfter gecyðed wæs. Mid ðy (*MS. B*, p. 429) seo adl swiðe weox J hefezode,^{64a} eft se cyning⁵⁰ inneode⁶⁵ 1980 to him J⁶⁶ hine lærde.⁶⁶ Ða clypode⁶⁷ he earmlice⁶⁸ to^{68a} ðam cyninge J cwæð.^{68a} Hwæt woldest þu nu³⁰ hêra,³⁰ oððe tō hwām⁶⁹ cōme þu hider? forðon ne 1985 miht⁷⁰ þu me nū ofer ðisne dæg ænigne⁷¹ help⁷² me zefremman.⁷³ Ða³⁰ cwæð se^{73a} cyning:^{73a} Ne scealt⁷⁴ ðu swa spreca; zeseoh þæt þu tela⁷⁵ wite (*MS. T*, p. 270). 1990 Ða³⁰ cwæþ he: Ne wêde ic nâ,³⁰ ac⁶² þa wyrrestan innzewitnesse⁷⁶ ic⁷⁷ me⁷⁷ zeseo ætforan⁷⁸ minon⁷⁹ eazon.⁷⁹ Ða³⁰ befrægn⁸⁰ se cyning hine,³³ hwæt þæt wære. Ða³⁰ 1995

37a stran[ɣ]lice *O*, stronglice *C*. — 38 beswycen *Ca*. — 39 a[d]l *O*, lað *C*. — 40 swyðe *Ca*. — 41 hefezode *Ca*, hefigade *C*. — 42 neosiende *aus neosienne korrigiert in O*, niosiende *C*. — 43 lærenne *C*. — 44 clypode *Ca*. — 44a -lic[r]e *O*. — 45 stæfne *Ca*. — 46 woldestu *C*. — 47 meht *C*. — 47a þisne. — 48 wil[le]. *le über einer Rasur [:]; (ursprünglich wilt) in O*; Hwyt *C*. — 49 þætte *C*. — 50 teala *Ca*. — 51 wede *Ca*. — 52 wyrrestan *C*. — 53 mec *C*. — 54 fehlt in *C*. — 54a ze[:]seo *O*. — 55 J [nu to] fore *Ca* (nu to übergeschrieben). — 56 hæbbe *Ca*, *C*. — 57 Frezn *C*.

61 stronglice. — 62 ah. — 63 searwum. — 64 hit. — 64a -ade. — 65 ineode. — 66 hiene to niosianne J to lærenne. — 67 cleopode. — 68 sona earmlicre stæfne. — 68a to bis cwæð fehlt in *T*. — 69 hwon — 70 meht. — 71 ænige. — 72 bis 73 helpe ne geoce zefremman. — 73a he se cynn. — 74 wille. — 75 teola. — 76 ingewitnesse. — 77 me ic. — 78 J fore. — 79 minum eazum hæbbe. — 80 frægn.

Cumque morbo ingrauescente, denuo ad eum uisitandum ac docendum rex intraret, clamabat statim miserabili uoce: 'Quid uis modo? quid huc uenisti? non enim mihi aliquid utilitatis aut salutis potes ultra conferre. At ille: 'Noli', inquit, 'ita loqui, uide ut sanum sapias.' 'Non', inquit, 'insanio, sed pessimam mihi scientiam certus prae oculis habeo.' 'Et quid', inquit, 'hoc est?' 'Paulo ante', inquit, 'intrauerunt domum hanc duo pulcherrimi iuuenes et resederunt circa me, unus ad caput, et unus ad pedes; protulitque

Cwæð he: Hwæne^{57a} ær þu come,
eodon on⁵⁸ þis (*MS. O, fol. 153b*)
hus to me twezen iunge⁵⁹ men
fægere J beorhte, J zesæton⁶⁰ æt
2000 me, oþer æt minum heafde, oþer æt
minum fotum (*MS. C, fol. 30b*). Þa
teah heora oþer forð fægere boc⁶¹ ac⁶¹
swiðe⁶² medmicle J me sealde to
rædanne.⁶³ Þa ic þa boc sceawode,⁶⁴
2005 þa mette⁶⁵ ic þær awriten
eal⁶⁶ þa ȝod þe ic æfre ȝedyde;
ac þa wæron swiðe feawa J med-
micle. Þa namon hie⁶⁷ eft þa boc
æt me J me nowiht to cwædon.
2010 Þa com her semninga micel we-
rod^{67a} werigra ȝasta, þa wæron on-
ȝrislices⁶⁸ Jwlitan, J þis hus ȝe
utan⁶⁹ ymbsætan, ȝe innan⁷⁰ of
mæstan⁷¹ dæle sittende ȝefylde.⁷²
2015 Þa wæs heora^{71a} sum (*MS. Ca,*
p. 177) þystran⁷³ onsyne⁷³ J þam⁷⁴
oþrum egeslicra, se wæs setles
yldest; J^{68a} me þuhte J ȝesewen
wæs; þe^{74a} he heora ealdor
2020 beon sceolde. Þa teah he forð

cwæð he: Hwene⁸¹ ær⁸¹ þu cōme,
eodon⁸² on þis hus tō me twezen
ȝeonge men fægere⁸³ J beorhte,
J hi⁸⁰ zesæton æt me, oþer æt
minum heafdum,⁸⁴ oðer æt minum
fotum. Þa teah heora oðer forð
fægere⁸³ bōc swiðe⁸⁵ medmicle⁸⁵
J me sealde to rædenne.⁸⁶ Ða ic
ða bōc sceawode,^{86a} þa mette ic
ðær onwriten⁸⁷ ealle þa ȝōd þe⁸⁸
ic æfre ȝedyde; ac⁶² ða wæron
swiþe feawa⁸⁹ J medmicle. Þa na-
mon⁹⁰ hī⁹¹ eft þa bōc æt me J
me nanwiht⁹² to⁹³ ne cwædon.⁹³

Þa cōm her^{93a} sæmnumga⁴⁴ mi-
cel wered⁹⁴ werigra ȝasta, þa⁹⁵
wæron (*MS. B, p. 430*) onȝrys-
lices⁹⁶ Jwlitan,⁹⁶ J ðis hūs innan⁹⁷
J ūtan sittende ȝefylldon.⁹⁷ Þa
wæs heora sum ðystran⁹⁸ ansyne⁹⁹
J þam¹ oðrum ūngelic;² wæs he
egeslicran hiwes J wæs on setle
yldost; be ðam me þuhte J ic ȝe-
seah, þæt he heora aldor wæs J
beon sceolde.² Þa teah he forð

57^a hwene. — 58 in *C*. — 59 ȝeonge
C. — 60 sæton *C*. — 61 boca[:]
O, *ursprüngl.* boc ac in *O*; so in *Ca*, *C*.
— 62 swyðe *Ca*. — 63 rædenne *C*.
— 64 sceawode *Ca*. — 65 ȝemette
Ca. — 66 eall *Ca*. — 67 hi *Ca*. —
67^a we[:]*rod O*, weorud *C*. — 68 on-
ȝrisenlices *C*. — 68^a Ond *C*. —
69 *bis* 70 ȝe utan ȝe innan ymbsæ-
ton *C*, *Ca*, (ymbsætān *Ca*). — 71 of
þām mæstan *C*. — 71^a hiora *C*. —
72 ȝefylldon *Ca*. — 73 þeosterran on-
onseones *C*. — 74 þām *C*. — 74^a þ
C, *Ca*.

81 ær hwene. — 82 eode inn. —
83 fægere. — 84 heafde. — 85 J
swiðe medmicle. — 86 rædanne. —
86^a sceawode. — 87 awriten. —
88 ða. — 89 feawe. — 90 noman.
— 91 heo. — 92 noht. — 93 to cwæ-
don. *Kein Absatz in B*. — 93^a [h]er.
— 94 weorud. — 95 J. — 96 swiðe
onȝrislicum heowe J on ondwliotan.
— 97 utan ymbsætān, innan of mæ-
stan dæle sittende ȝefylldon. —
98 þeostran. — 99 onseone. — 1 þām.
— 2 egeslicran se wæs setles eldest
J me ðuhte J ȝesezen wæs, þæt he
heora aldor beon scolde.

boc ongrislire⁷⁶ ansyne⁷⁷ J un-
mættre⁷⁸ micelnesse J lytestne⁷⁹
unaberendlicre⁸⁰ byrþenne; sealde
þa anum his ȝeferena J het me
beran to rædann.^{80a} Mid þy ic þa boc
rædde, þa ȝemette ic on^{80b} hyre⁸¹
sweartum stafum J atollicum^{81a}
sweotollice awritene eall⁸² þa man
þe ic æfre ȝefremede; J nalæs þ
an þæt ic on weorce oððe on worde,
ac eac swylce⁸³ þ⁸⁴ ic⁸⁴ on⁸⁵
þam⁸⁶ medemestan⁸⁷ ȝeþohte ȝe-
synȝade,⁸⁸ eall þa wæron þær on
awritene. J þa cwæð se ealldor⁸⁹
þara werigra ȝasta to þam⁹⁰ fæ-
ȝeran monnum J þam⁹⁰ beorhtan⁹¹
(*MS. O, fol. 154a*) þe me ætsæ-
ton: To hwon sitte ȝyt⁹² her?⁹³
Hwæt ȝyt⁹² cuðlice⁹⁴ witon, þ þis
is ure man. Jswarodon⁹⁵ hi:⁹⁶

âne³ bôc angrislire⁴ ȝesihðe J
ormætre⁵ micelnesse⁶ J unaberen-
licre⁸ byrþenne; sealde hi³ ða
anum his ȝeferena^{8a} J het⁹ me be-
foran rædan.¹⁰ Mid ðy ic ða bôc 2025
rædan¹¹ (*MS. T, p. 271*) ȝehyrde,¹¹
þa mette¹² ic on hyre¹³ sweartum
stafum J atelicum¹⁴ sweotolice¹⁵
awriten¹⁶ ealle¹⁷ ða mân þe ic
æfre ȝefremede; J nalæs¹⁸ þ an 2030
þ ic on weorce on worde ȝe-
dyde,³ J⁷ eac swylce¹⁹ eall³ þ
ic on ðam²⁰ midemestan²¹ ȝeþoh-
tum²² ȝesynȝode, ealle ða⁷ wæ-
ron þær on awritene. J þa cwæp 2035
se aldor þara werigra²³ ȝasta to
ðam fæȝeran²⁴ mannum²⁵ J ðam
beorhtum²⁶ þe me wiðsæton:²⁷
To hwam²⁸ sitte²⁹ ȝit³⁰ her?
Hwæt ȝyt³¹ cuðlice witon, þ 2040
þis is ure (*MS. B, p. 431*) mann.³²
Þa³ Jswarodon³³ hi³⁴ J³ cwædon³:

76 ongrislire *C.* — 77 ansine *Ca.*
— 78 unmættre *Ca.* — 79 lytelne
C. — 80 unâbeorendlicre *C.* —
80^a rædenne *C.* — 80^b in *C.* —
81 hire *Ca.* — 81^a atolicum *C.* —
82 eal *C.* — 83 swilce *C.* — 84 *fehlt*
in Ca. — 85 in *C.* — 86 þæm *C.* —
87 medemæstan *Ca.* — 88 ȝesynȝode
Ca. — 89 ealldor *Ca.* — 90 þæm *C.*
— 91 beorhtum *Ca.* — 92 ȝit *Ca.*,
ȝe *C.* — 93 ȝeher *C.* — 94 cuðlice
Ca. — 95 Jswaredon *Ca.* — 96 hie *C.*

3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 ongrislire. —
5 unmættre. — 6 -nisse. — 7 *fehlt in*
B. — 8 lyte[s]:ne (t *teilweise noch*
sichtbar), unabereordlic. — 8^a ȝe-
ferum. — 9 heht. — 10 beran to ræ-
danne. — 11 rædde. — 12 ȝemette. —
13 hiere. — 14 atolecum. — 15 sweo-
tole. — 16 awritene. — 17 eal. —
18 nales. — 19 hwylce. — 20 [þæm].
— 21 medmestan. — 22 ȝeðohte. —
23 werȝa. — 24 fæȝran. — 25 mon-
num. — 26 beorhtan. — 27 æt-. —
28 hwon. — 29 sitton. — 30 ȝe. —
31 ȝit. — 32 mon. — 33 ondswa-
don. — 34 heo.

residens impleuit. Tunc ille, qui et obscuritate tenebrosae faciei, et pri-
matu sedis maior esse uidebatur eorum, proferens codicem horrendae uisionis,
et magnitudinis enormis, et ponderis pene importabilis, iussit uni ex satel-
litibus suis mihi ad legendum deferre. Quem cum legissem, inueni omnia
scelera, non solum quae opere uel uerbo, sed etiam quae tenuissima cogi-
tatione peccaui, manifestissime in eo tetricis esse descripta litteris. Dice-

Soþ ȝe secȝaþ,⁹⁷ cwæð he;^{97a} ac on-
foð^{97a} hine ȝ on⁹⁸ þa heapunȝe
2045 eowre⁹⁹ niþrunȝe¹⁰⁰ ȝelædað. Þy¹
cwyde hie instæpe¹ fram minre²
ȝesyhþe^{2a} ȝewyton.³ ȝ⁴ þa wæron
arisende tweȝen þara atollra⁵
ȝasta; hæfdon handseax on heora
2050 handum;⁶ sloȝon⁷ me þa, oþer on
heafud,⁸ oþer on fet. ȝ⁹ þa wunde
nu mid micle tintreȝo¹⁰ toȝædere
snican¹¹ in þa innoðas mines lic-
haman;¹² ȝ sona þæs þe hi to-
2055 ȝædere cumað, þonne swylte¹³ ic;
(*MS. C, fol. 30b, Ende*) ȝ þa deo-
ful¹⁴ ȝearwe bidað, hwonne hi me
ȝegripan ȝ to helle locum^{14a} ȝe-
lædan.
2060 Þa he þa se earma man þus
mid ormodnesse sprecende wæs,
þa swealt he sona æfter on
his synnum. ȝ þa hreowe þa^{14b}
he to medmicelre tide mid^{14c}
2065

Soð ȝe secȝað;³⁵ foþ³⁶ him³⁷ on³
ȝ on³⁸ ȝeapunȝa³⁹ eowerre nyðer-
runȝe⁴⁰ ȝelædæð. ȝ³ mid³ þam⁴¹
cwyde⁴² instæpe⁴³ hî⁴³ fram⁴⁴ min-
re ȝesyhðe⁴⁵ ȝewiton.⁴⁶ ȝ⁴⁷ þa ari-
son⁴⁸ tweȝen ðara⁷ atollicra⁴⁹ ȝa-
sta; ȝ³ hæfdon handseax⁵⁰ on heora
handum;⁵¹ sloȝon me⁵² ða, oþer
on⁵³ þ³ heafod, oðer on⁵³ þa³
fêt. ȝ þa wunda nû mid miclum⁵⁴
tintreȝum⁵⁵ toȝædere⁵⁶ sniðað⁵⁷
on⁵³ ðone⁵⁸ innoð⁵⁹ mines licha-
man;⁶⁰ ȝ sona þæs þe hi⁶¹ to-
ȝædere⁵⁶ cumað, þonne swelte ic;
ȝ ða deoflu^{61a} ȝearwe bidað,
hwænne⁶² hi⁶¹ me⁵² ȝegripan⁶³
maȝon³ ȝ to helle locum ȝelæ-
dan.⁶⁴

Þa he ða se earma mann⁶⁵ ðus
mid ormodnesse^{65a} sprecende⁶⁶
wæs,^{65a} þa swealt he sona æfter
þam³ on his synnum. ȝ⁴⁷ ða hreowe
ðe⁵⁸ he on⁶⁷ medmicelre tide mid

97 secȝeað *C*; hi soð ȝesecȝað *ist*
ausgestrichen in O. — 97^a cwæþan
onfoð *C.* — 98 in *C.* — 99 *fehlt in C.*
— 100 niðerunȝe *Ca.*, on ðære niðe-
runȝe *C.* — 1 *Ursprünglich* onstæpe
in O; *über* Ðy cwide hi instæpe *steht*
in Ca: vel mid þissum wordum hi. —
2 min[:]re *O.* — 2^a ȝesihðe *Ca.* —
3 ȝewiton *C, Ca.* — 4 ond *C.* —
5 atollra *Ca.* — 6 handa *Ca.* —
7 sloȝan *Ca.* — 8 heafod *Ca.*, þ hea-
fud *C.* — 9 ond *C.* — 10 tintreȝa
Ca. — 11 snicað *Ca.* — 12 lichoman
Ca. — 13 swelte *Ca.* — 14 deoflu. —
14^a *Ursprünglich* loccum *in O.* —
14^b þe *Ca.* *Von hier an beziehen*
die Lesarten sich wieder nur auf Ca.
Längere Lücke in C, reichend bis An-
fang von Kap. 21.—14^c übergeschr. in O.

35 sæcȝað. — 36 ah onfoð. —
37 hiene. — 38 in. — 39 heapunȝe.
— 40 niðerunȝe. — 41 ðy. —
42 cwæde. — 43 heo instæpe. —
44 from. — 45 ȝesihðe. — 46 ȝe-
weoton. — 47 ond. — 48 wæron ari-
sende. — 49 atollra. — 50 hondseax.
— 51 hondum. — 52 mec. — 53 in.
— 54 mic[e]l[:] sare. — 55 tintreȝo.
— 56 toȝædre. — 57 swicað. —
58 ða. — 59 innoðe. — 60 lichoman.
— 61 heo. — 61^a dioflu. — 62 hwonne.
— 63 ȝegrypen. — 64 ȝelæde. —
65 man. — 65^a -nisse. — 66 spræ-
cende. — 67 to.

batque ad illos, qui mihi adsederant, uiros albatos et praeclaros: „Quid hic sedetis, scientes certissime, quia noster est iste?“ Responderunt: „Uerum dicitis; accipite et in cumulum damnationis uestrae ducite.“ Quo dicto statim disparuerunt; surgentesque duo nequissimi spiritus, habentes in manibus uomeres, percusserunt me, unus in capite et alius in pede; qui uidelicet modo cum magno tormento inrepunt in interiora corporis mei, moxque ut ad

forzyfenesse¹⁵ wæstme forylde don,¹⁶ þa he witum¹⁷ underþeoded butan wæstme on ecnesse deð. J¹⁸ ðætte he cwæð, ꝥ he zesawe ungelice bec him berende beon þurh þa zodan zastas oððe þurh þa zālan, forþon ꝥ ðurh¹⁹ ða¹⁹ upplican²⁰ stihtunze zodes ælmihtiges zeworden wæs, ꝥ we zemundan ꝥ we ure dæde J ure zepohtas nalæs on þysne²¹ wind on idelnesse²² toflowenne,²³ ac to dome þæs hean deman ealle zehaldene beon, J us eft on ende ætywde beon, oððe þurh þa freondlican englas, oððe þurh feond. Þæt^{23a} he cwæð ꝥ ærest þa fæzgeran bec þa hwitan englas forðbrohte,²⁴ J æfter þon (*MS. O, fol. 154b*) deofol²⁵ þa sweartan; J hi þa

(*MS. T, p. 272*) forzyfenum⁶⁸ wæstme yldinge,⁶⁹ ða hē witum ūnderþeoded būtan wæstme in ēcnesse þrowað.⁷⁰ J⁴⁷ ꝥte⁷¹ he cwæð, ꝥ he zesawe ūngelice bōc⁷² 2070 ætywan³ him J³ borene⁷³ beon⁷⁴ (*MS. B, p. 432*) þurh ða zōdan zastas oððe ða^{74a} zālan, forðon⁷⁵ mid⁷⁶ þære⁵⁸ upplican⁷⁷ stihtunze zodes ælmihtiges zeworden wæs, 2075 ðætte^{77a} we zemundon⁷⁸ þæt we³ ure⁷⁹ dæde J ure⁷⁹ zēðohtas nales on þisne⁸⁰ wind on⁵³ idelnesse toflowenne, ac⁸¹ to dōme ðæs hean deman ealle zehaldene⁸² beon,⁸² J 2080 ūs eft on⁵³ ende ætywede⁸³ beon, oððe þurh ða freondlican englas⁸⁴ oððe þurh ða fynd.⁸⁵ Þæt he cwæð, þæt ærest^{85a} þa fæzgeran⁸⁶ bēc⁸⁷ J ða wlitigan⁸⁸ 2085 englas forðbrohton,⁸⁹ J æfter þon þa deofol sweartan; englas⁹⁰

15 forzifenesse. — 16 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 eac witum. — 18 and. — 19 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 20 uplice. — 21 þysne. — 22 idelnes *O.* — 23 flowan. — 23a ꝥ *O, Ca.* — 24 forðbrohton. — 25 deofflu.

68 forzifnisse. — 69 forælde doan. — 70 doð. — 71 þæt. — 72 bec. — 73 berene. — 74 bion. — 74a þurh ða. — 75 forðon þæt. — 76 ðurh. — 77 uplican. — 77a þæt. — 78 -dēn. — 79 usse. — 80 ðiosne. — 81 ah. — 82 zehaldene beoð. — 83 æteowde. — 84 ænglas. — 85 feondas. — 85a hie ærest. — 86 fægzan. — 87 boc. — 88 hwitan. — 89 *bis* 90 forðbrohton *bis* englas *fehlt in T.*

se inuicem perueniunt, moriar et paratis ad rapiendum me daemonibus in inferni claustra pertrahar.'

Sic loquebatur miser desperans, et non multo post defunctus, paenitentiam, quam ad breue tempus cum fractu ueniae facere supersedit, in aeternum sine fructu poenis subditus facit. De quo constat, quia, sicut beatus papa Gregorius de quibusdam scribit, non pro se ista, cui non profuere, sed pro aliis uiderit, qui eius interitum cognoscentes differre tempus paenitentiae, dum uacat, timerent, ne improviso mortis articulo praeuenti impaenitentes perirent. Quod autem codices diuersos per bonos siue malos spiritus sibi uidit offerri, ob id superna dispensatione factum est, ut meminimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in uentum diffluere, sed ad examen summi Iudicis cuncta seruari; et siue per amicos angelos in fine nobis ostendenda, siue per hostes. Quod uero prius candidum codicem protulerunt

englas swiþe²⁶ medmicle, J²⁷ þa
 unmætan,²⁷ þ̅ is to onꝥytanne, þ̅
 2090 he on þære ærestan yldo his
 lifes hwylchwugu²⁸ Ʒod dyde, þa²⁹
 he hwæþere ealle³⁰ þurh his
 unrihtdæde³¹ J³² mid þweorum
 life aþystrade J fordilƷade. Þær
 2095 he þa wið ðon þa Ʒedwolan³³ his
 cnihthada Ʒereccan Ʒymde on Ʒeo-
 Ʒoðhade³⁴ J þa þurh Ʒode dæde³⁵
 fram Ʒodes eaƷum ahwyrfan, þonne
 mihte he þara rime Ʒeþeoded beon,
 2100 be þam se sealm cwið: *Beati*
*quorum remisse*³⁶ *sunt*³⁷ *iniquitates*
*et quorum tecta sunt peccata.*³⁷
 Þa beoð eadige þa³⁸ heora wo-
 nesse^{38a} forlætene beoð J þara
 2105 synne bewrizene beoð. Þis spell³⁹
 ic Ʒeleornade⁴⁰ fram Pehthelme

brohton^{90a} swiðe⁹¹ ûnmæte bôc,⁹²
 þ̅ is tô onꝥytanne,⁹² þ̅ he
 on⁵³ ðære ærestan yldo^{92b} his
 lifes hwæthweƷa⁹³ Ʒodes dyde,⁹³
 þ̅⁵⁸ he hwæðere⁹⁴ eall⁹⁵ ðurh
 his ûnrihtdæde mid feorum li-
 mum life aþystrode J fordil-
 Ʒode.⁹⁵ Ðær he þa wiþ ðan⁹⁶
 Ʒedwolan his cnihthades⁹⁷ arrec-
 can⁹⁸ wolde⁹⁹ on⁵³ ƷeoƷoðhade¹
 J þa ðurh Ʒode dæde fram² Ʒodes
 eaƷum ahweorfan,³ ðonne he⁴ mihte⁴
 þara rime Ʒeþeoded beon,⁵ be ðam
 se sealm⁶ cwýð:⁷ *Beati*⁸ *quorum*
remisse sunt (*MS. B, p. 433*) *et*
*tecta sunt peccata.*⁸ Þa beoð eadige⁹
 þa¹⁰ þe heora wonesse¹¹ forlætað¹²
 J þa¹³ synne¹⁴ þe hi¹⁰ mîd¹⁰
 bewrizene¹⁵ beoð. Ðis spell ic
 Ʒeleornode¹⁶ fram Peohthelme¹⁷

26 swyðe. — 27 ond þa unmætan
durchgestrichen in O, fehlt in Ca. —
 28 hwylchwugu. — 29 þæt. — 30 eall.
 — 31 unrihtdyde *O.* — 32 *fehlt in Ca.*
 — 33 Ʒedweola. — 34 ƷeoƷuðhade. —
 35 dyde *O.* — 36 remissæ. — 37 sunt etc.
O, iniquitates bis peccata fehlt in O,
Ca. — 38 þe. — 38a wonessa. —
 39 spel. — 40 Ʒeleornode.

90a brohton *fehlt in T.* — 91 bis 92
 swiðe medmicle ond þas unmætan
 (boc *fehlt in T.*) — 92a onƷeotene.
 — 92b ældo. — 93 hwelchwugu Ʒod
 dede. — 94 hwæðre. — 95 in mid-
 feorum life ealle ðurh his unrihte
 dæde aðeostrade J fordileƷade. —
 96 ðon. — 97 cneohthade. — 98 Ʒe-
 reccan. — 99 Ʒemde. — 1 ƷiƷuð-.
 — 2 from. — 3 ahwerfan. —
 4 meahthe he. — 5 bion. — 6 sealm-
 scop. — 7 cwæð. — 8 beati quorum
 remisse sunt, et cetera (et *bis peccata*
fehlt in T. — 9 eadƷe. — 10 *fehlt*
in T. — 11 wonnesse. — 12 forlætne
 beoð. — 13 þara. — 14 synna. —
 15 bewrizene. — 16 leornade. —
 17 Pehthelme.

angeli, deinde atrum daemones; illi perparuum, isti enormem; animaduerten-
 dum est, quod in prima aetate bona aliqua fecit, quae tamen uniuersa prae-
 agendo iuuenis obnubilauit. Qui si e contrario errores pueritiae corrigere in
 adulescentia, ac bene faciendo a Dei oculis abscondere curasset, posset eorum
 numero sociari, de quibus ait psalmus (31, 1): 'Beati, quorum remissae sunt
 iniquitates, et quorum tecta sunt peccata.' Hanc historiam, sicut a uene-

þam arwyrþan⁴¹ bysceope,⁴² J ic
hit for þære hælo, þe hit leornade⁴³
oððe gehyrde,⁴⁴ hlutturlice awrat
J sæde.⁴⁵

Caput XIV.

Ðæt eft oðer sweltende him
þa getealdan stowe mid hel-
warum his agenra wita ge-
seah.

Ic sylfa cupe sumne broþor,
þone ic wolde þ̅ ic næfre ne cupe,
þæs noman¹ ic eac swylce zenem-
nan mæg, gif þ̅ owiht brice² wæs.²
Wæs he zeseted on æþelum myn-
stre, ac he hwæþere (*MS. Ca*,
p. 177) unæpellice his lif lifde.³
Wæs he zelomlice fram þam
broþrum þread J þam ealdor-
mannum þære stowe; J⁴ hi

þam¹⁸ arweorðan¹⁹ bisscope,²⁰
(*MS. T, p. 273*) J²¹ ic hit for ðære
hælo, þe²² hit²² gehyrde²³ J leor- 2110
node,²³ hlutturlice²⁴ awrât J sæde.²⁵

Caput XIV.

Þæt eft oðer sweltende him
þa getealdan stowe mid hel-
warum his agene wita ge-
seah.¹ 2115

Ic sylfa^{1a} cuðe sumne^{1a} bro-
ðor,² þone ic wolde þ̅ i³ næfre³
cuðe,⁴ þes^{4a} naman⁵ ic zenemnan
mihte,⁶ gif⁷ þ̅ owiht briccige.⁸
Þonne⁹ wæs he zesett^{9a} on¹⁰ æðe- 2120
lum mynstre, ac¹¹ he hwæðere¹²
unæpellice¹³ his lif lifde. Wæs
he zelomlice¹⁴ fram þam gebro-
ðrum¹⁵ þread J ðam¹⁶ ealdor-
mannum¹⁷ þære stowe; J¹⁸ hî¹⁸ 2125

41 arwurðan. — 42 b'. — 43 leor-
nize. — 44 gehyre. — 45 sædæ. —
Cap. XIV: 1 noma. — 2 bryce *Ca*,
[bryciæ] *Smith*. — 3 lifede. — 4 þ̅.

18 ðæm. — 19 arwyrðan *T*,
arweorðam *B*. — 20 biscope.
— 21 ond. — 22 *fehlt in B*.
— 23 leornade oððe zeherde. —
24 J hlutturlice *B*. — 25 sægde. —
Cap. XIV: 1 *Hinter zeseah steht*
in B rendum, welches aber wohl zur
folgenden Zeile gehört, wo jedoch ein
zur Überschrift des nächsten Kapitels
gehöriges lærendum vorkommt. —
1^a leofa cuðe sume. — 2 broðar. —
3 inæfre *B*. — 4 cuðe *fehlt in B*. —
4^a ðæs. — 5 bis 6 noman ic eac
swylce zenemnan mæg. — 7 gif. —
— 8 bryciæ. — 9 þonne *fehlt in T*.
9^a zeseted. — 10 in. — 11 ah. —
12 hwæðre. — 13 unæðelice *T*; æpel-
lice *B*. — 14 lomlice. — 15 broðrum.
— 16 ðæm. — 17 ealdormonnum. —
18 hie J.

rabili antistite Pecthelmo didici, simpliciter ob salutem legentium siue
audientium narrandam esse putavi.

14. *Ut item alius moriturus deputatum sibi apud inferos locum poenarum
uiderit.*

Noui autem ipse fratrem, quem utinam non nossem, cuius etiam nomen,
si hoc aliquid prodesset, dicere possem; positum in monasterio nobili, sed

hine manodan⁵ J lærdon þ he his
lif gecyrde to clænsunze his synna.
J⁶ þeah þe he hi no gehyran ne
wolde, hwæþere he geþyldelice
2130 wæs fram him eallum aræfneð⁷
fore nyðþearfe his uttran weorca;
wæs he syndriglice⁸ on smið-
cræfte (*MS. O, fol. 155a*) wel⁹
gelæred. Þeowode^{9a} he swiþe¹⁰
2135 druncennesse,^{10a} J monizum oþrum
unalyfednessum þæs sleacran¹¹ li-
fes; J he ma gewunade¹² on his
smiððan^{12a} dægēs J nihtes sittan J
licgean, þonne he wolde on cy-
2140 ricean singan J gebiddan J mid
þam oþrum broþrum lifes word J
godcunde lare gehyran. Þonon
him gelamp þ sume men gewuniað
cweþan: Se þe ne wile¹³ cyricean
2145 duru willsumlice¹⁴ geeaðmoded¹⁵
inȝangan, se sceal nyde on helle
duru unwilsumlice ȝeniperad ȝe-
læded beon.

hine¹⁹ manedon²⁰ J lærdon þ
he his lif²¹ gecyrde²² to clæn-
sunza²³ his synna. J þeah ðe he
him²⁴ hyran²⁵ ne wolde, hwæðere¹²
he geþyldelice wæs fram²⁶ him
eallum aræfneð for nyðþearfe²⁷
his ytemestra²⁸ weorca; wæs he
syndriglice²⁹ on¹⁰ smiðcræfte wel³⁰
gelæred. Lufude³¹ he swiðe drun-
cennesse³² (*MS. B, p. 434*) J ma-
nezum³³ oðrum ûnalyfednessum³⁴
þæs sleacran³⁵ lifes; J³⁶ he ma³⁷
gewenede³⁸ on¹⁰ his smiððan
dægēs J nihtes³⁹ sittan J licȝan,
þonne he wolde on cyrican^{39a} sin-
ȝan⁴⁰ J gebiddan J mid ðam¹⁶
oðrum ȝebroðrum¹⁵ lifes word J
godcunde lare gehȝran.⁴¹ Ðanon⁴²
him gelamp⁴³ þ^{43a} sume menn⁴⁴
gewuniað cweðan: Se ðe ne wile
cyrican³⁹ duru willsumlice⁴⁵ mid⁴⁶
eaðmedum⁴⁶ inȝangan,⁴⁷ se sceal
on⁴⁸ helle duru ûnwilsumlice⁴⁹
ȝenyðerod ȝelæded beon.⁵⁰

5 manodon. — 6 ond. — 7 aræf-
nend. — 8 syndriglice. — 9 wel. —
9a þeo[wo]de *O*. — 10 swyðe. —
10a drucennesse *O*. — 11 sleac[r]an.
— 12 gewunode. — 12a smiðð[an] *O*.
— 13 wyle. — 14 wilsumlice. —
15 geeaðmoded.

19 hiene. — 20 monedon. — 21 life.
— 22 gecerde. — 23 clænsnunze. —
24 *fehlt in T*. — 25 geheran. —
26 from. — 27 nedþearfe. — 28 ut-
ran. — 29 syndryglice. — 30 wæl.
— 31 ðiode. — 32 -nisse. — 33 mon-
zum. — 34 unalefed-. — 35 slæcran.
— 36 ond. — 37 *fehlt in B*. — 38 ȝe-
wunode. — 39 nihte. — 39a cirican. —
40 synȝan. — 41 geheran. — 42 þonne.
— 43 ȝelomp. — 43a þæt he, *wohl
für þætte*. — 44 men. — 45 wilsum-
— 46 geeaðmoded. — 47 inȝongan.
— 48 nede on. — 49 *Mit diesem
Worte endet Ms. T*. — 50 *Kein Ab-
satz in B*.

ipsum ignobiliter uiuentem. Corripiebatur quidem sedulo a fratribus ac maioribus loci, atque ad castigatiorem uitam conuerti ammoneretur. Et quamuis eos audire nolisset, tolerabatur tamen ab eis longanimitate ob necessitatem operum ipsius exteriorum; erat enim fabrilis arte singularis. Seruiebat autem multum ebrietati et ceteris uitae remissioris inlecebris; magisque in officina sua die noctuque residere, quam ad psallendum atque orandum in

Da wæs se mon zeslezen J gestonden¹⁶ hefigre adle; J seo weox J hefigade,¹⁷ oððæt he wæs to þam ytemestan dæge zelæded.^{17a} Þa cygde he J het þa broþor¹⁸ him to; J he swiðe gnorniende J zenidredum gelic ongan him secgan, þ he zesawe helle opene J Sathanan þone ealdan feond moncynnes besencedne on þam grundum helle tintrezes.^{18a} J⁶ cwæð, þ he þær eac zesawe Caiphan þone ealdorman þara^{18b} sacerda mid þam oþrum, þa þe Dryhten¹⁹ Crist ofslozon,²⁰ bi^{20a} him wrecendum²¹ ligum²¹ gesealdne²² beon. In þara neaweste,²³ cwæð he, wa me earmum, ic geseo me^{23a} stowe gezearwade²⁴ beon ecre forlorenesse. Þa þa broþor¹⁸ þa²⁵ þis gehyrdon, þa ongunnun²⁶ hi hine zeornlice trymman J læran, þ he þa gena²⁷ on lichaman²⁸ zeseted his synna hreowe J letnesse dyde.^{28a} Jswarode he mid ormodnesse:^{28a} Nis me

Þa wæs þæs mann zeslezen J 2150
gestanden hefigere adle; J seo weox J hefezode, oððþ he wæs to ðam ytemestan dæge zelæded. Ða cigde he J het ða gebroðor him tō; J he swiðe gnornigende 2155
J zenyðeredum gelic ongan him secgan, þæt he zesawe helle opene J Satanas þone ealdan feond manncynnes besencedne on ðam grundum helle tintrezan. J cwæþ, þæt 2160
he ðær eac zesawe Caiphan ðone ealdormann þara sacerda mid þam oþrum (*MS. B, p. 435*), þe Drihten Hælende Crist ofslozon, be him wrecendum legum gesealdne beon. 2165
On ðara neaweste, þe cwæð, wâ mē earmum, ic geseo me stowe gezearowode beon ecre forwyrde. Þa ða gebroðor þis gehyrdon, þa ongunnon hi hine zornlice trym- 2170
man J læran, þæt he ða gytā on lichaman zesett hys synna hreowe J letnesse dyde. Ða Jswarode he mid ormodnesse: Nis me

16 gestanden. — 17 hefigode. —
17a zelæd[ed] O. — 18 broþru. —
18a *Erstes e aus æ* O. — 18b þ:ara O. — 19 drihten. — 20 ofslozan. —
20a *i in bi aus e* O. — 21 *re und i auf Rasur*. — 22 gesealde. —
23 neawiste. — 23a [me] O. —
24 gezearwode. — 25 *fehlt in Ca.* —
26 ongunnon. — 27 gyt. — 28 lichoman. — 28a dyde *bis ormodnesse über der Zeile nachgetragen in O.*

ecclesia audiendumque cum fratribus uerbum uitae concurrere consuerat. Unde accidit illi, quod solent dicere quidam, quia, qui non uult ecclesiae ianuam sponte humiliatus ingredi, necesse habet in ianuam inferni non sponte damnatus introduci. Percussus enim languore atque ad extrema perductus, uocauit fratres et multum maerens ac damnato similis coepit narrare, quia uideret inferos apertos et sathanan dimersum in profundis tartari, Caiphan-

- 2175 nu, cwæð he, tiid²⁹ min lif to on-
wendanne,³⁰ mid þy ic sylfa geseo
minne dom gedemedne beon. Ða
he þa þus spræc, þa³¹ he³¹ butan
hælo (*MS. O, fol. 155b*) wegnyste
2180 of worulde gewat; I his lichama³²
wæs bebyriged on þam ytemestan
stowum þæs mynstres. I nænig
mon^{32a} dorste³³ for hine ne^{33a} seal-
mas³⁴ ne mæssan singan ne fur-
2185 þum³⁵ for hine gebiddan.
Eala mid hu micle gesceade
Ʒod todælde betwyh³⁶ leoht I
þystro.³⁷ Se æresta martyr se³⁸
eadiga³⁹ Stephanus, þa he wæs
2190 deað þrowiende for soðfæstnesse,
geseah⁴⁰ he hefonas opene, ge-
seah⁴¹ he Ʒodes wuldur⁴¹ I⁴²
þone Hælend standende Ʒodes⁴³
on⁴³ þa swiðran. I⁶ þider⁴⁴ þe he
2195 sylfa toward wæs^{44a} æfter deaþe,
þider he his modes⁴⁵ eagan sende

nû Ʒeteohhod min lif to onwen-
denne, mid ðy ic sylfa geseo
minne dôm gedemedne beon. Ða he
ða þus spræc, he ða bûtan weg-
nesse of worulde gewât; I his li-
chama wæs bebyrged on ðam yte-
mestan stowum þæs mynstres. I
nænig mann ne dorste for hine
sealmas ne mæssan singan ne fur-
ðon for hine gebiddan.⁵⁰

Eála mid hu miclum gesceåde
Ʒod⁵¹ todælde⁵¹ betweoh leohte I
þystrum. Se æresta martyr I
se eadega Stephanus, þa he wæs
deað þrowigende for soðfæstnesse
lufan, geseah hefonas opene I ge-
seah Ʒodes wuldor (*MS. B, p. 436*)
I þone Hælend standende⁵² Ʒodes
on ða swiðran healfe. I ðyder þe
he sylfa toward wæs æfter deaðe,
þyder he his modes eagan sende

29 tid. — 30 onwendenne. — 31 þ
he. — 32 lichoma. — 32^a bis 34^a mon
bis singan zwischen den Zeilen in O.
— 33 ne dorste. — 33^a ne fehlt hier
in Ca. — 34 sealmas. — 35 furðum.
— 36 betwih. — 37 þystra. — 38 I se.
— 39 eadigra. — 40 gesea O. —
41 I eac þ Ʒodes wuldor. — 42 fehlt
in Ca. — 43 on Ʒodes. — 44 þyder.
— 44^a [w]æs O. — 45 modes fehlt
in O, Ca, vorhanden in C nach Whelock.

50 Kein Absatz in B. — 51 fehlt
in B. — 52 standedne B.

que cum ceteris, qui occiderunt Dominum, iuxta eum flammis ultricibus con-
traditum; 'in quorum uicinia', inquit, 'heu misero mihi locum despicio aeternae
perditionis esse praeparatum.' Audientes haec fratres coeperunt diligenter
exhortari, ut uel tunc positus adhuc in corpore paenitentiam faceret. Re-
spondebat ille desperans: 'Non est mihi modo tempus uitam mutandi, cum
ipse uiderim iudicium meum iam esse completum.'

Talia dicens, sine uiatico salutis obiit, et corpus eius in ultimis est
monasterii locis humatum, neque aliquis pro eo uel missas facere, uel psal-
mos cantare, uel saltem orare praesumebat. O quam grandi distantia
diuisit Deus inter lucem et tenebras! Beatus protomartyr Stephanus passurus
mortem pro ueritate, uidit caelos apertos, uidit gloriam Dei et Iesum stan-
tem a dextris Dei; et ubi erat futurus ipse post mortem, ibi oculos mentis

ær his deaðe, þ^{45a} he þy bliþelico^{45a} þrowade.⁴⁶ J⁶ wið ðon þes⁴⁷ smið þæs þystran modes J dæde,^{47a} þa he⁴⁸ his deaþe nealæcte,⁴⁹ Ʒeseah helle tintreƷo opene, Ʒeseah⁵⁰ he deofles niþrunƷe⁵¹ J his æfterfylƷendra.⁵² Ʒeseah he eac swylce his sylfes unƷesælige stowe J carcern^{52a} betwyh⁵³ swylce,⁵⁴ þ he þy earmlicor Ʒeorwenedre hælo her^{54a} nu^{54a} forwyrde;⁵⁵ ac lifiƷendum mannum,⁵⁶ þe þas þing onƷeton,⁵⁷ he forlet hælo intingan mid his forlorenesse. Wæs þis niwan Ʒeworden on Beornica mæƷþe, J feor J wide Ʒemæred; J he moniƷe forð aciƷde butan yldincƷe,⁵⁸ þ^{58a} hi^{58a} heora mandæda hreowe dydon, þ ic eac swylce wisce^{58b} forð swa on^{58b} leornunƷe ura stafa.

ær⁵² his⁵² deaðe, þæt he þe bliþelico^{45a} þrowode. J wið þon þe se smið þæs môdes andetnesse, þa his deaðe nealæcte, Ʒeseah he eac 2200 swylce his sylfes tintreƷo J helle duru opene,⁵³ Ʒeseah he deofles⁵³ nyðerunƷe J his æfterfylƷendra. Ʒeseah he eac swylce his sylfes unƷesælignesse stowe J racetan 2205 betwyh swylce, þæt he þi earmlicor Ʒêowenedre hælo forwurde; ac⁵⁴ lifiƷendum mannum, þe ðas þing onƷeaton, he forlêt hælo intingan mid his forlorenesse. Wæs 2210 þis niwan Ʒeworden on Beornica mæƷðe, J feor J wide Ʒemæred; J he moniƷe forð aciƷde butan yldincƷe heora mândæda hreownesse don, þ ic eac swylce wyn 2215 sum forð sy on leornunƷe ûre stafa.

45^a þ bis bliþe *durchgestrichen* in O (licor *nicht*). — 46 þrowode. — 47 þe[s] O, ðes Ca. — 47^a æ in dæde *auf Rasur*. — 48 *fehlt* in Ca. — 49 nealæhte. — 50 J Ʒeseah. — 51 niðerunƷe. — 52 æfterfylƷendra. — 52^a [:]carcern O. — 53 betwih. — 54 swilce. — 54^a *fehlt* in C. — 55 forwurde Ca. In O der untere Teil des y *ausradiert*. — 56 monnum. — 57 onƷyton. — 58 yldincƷe Ca; Ʒe in O *auf Rasur*. — 58^a [þ hi] O. — 58^b wisce forð swa on C, wisce forð sie on O, wisce forð on Ca.

52 ær he his B. — 53 opene Ʒeseah he helle duru opene J Ʒeseah he helle tintreƷo J deofles B (*also von Ʒeseah bis tintreƷo ist der Text irrtümlich wiederholt*). — 54 Ac B.

ante mortem, quo laetior occumberet, misit. At contra, faber iste tenebrosae mentis et actionis, imminente morte, uidit aperta tartara. uidit damnationem diaboli et sequacium eius; uidit etiam suum infelix inter tales carcerem, quo miserabilius ipse desperata salute periret, sed uiuentibus, qui haec cognouissent, causam salutis sua perditione relinqueret. Factum est hoc nuper in prouincia Berniciorum; ac longe lateque diffamatum, multos ad agendam et non differendam scelerum suorum paenitudinem prouocauit. Quod utinam exhinc etiam nostrarum lectione litterarum fiat!

Caput XV.

2220 Ðæt monega cyricean on Hi-
 bernia lærendum Athamnano
 Ða eallgeleaflican Eastran
 onfenzon; J be Ealdelme, se
 Ða boc „de virginitate“ J eac
 oðra manega geworhte; 3e
 2225 eac þ Suðseaxan azenne bi-
 scopas onfenzon Eadbyrht J
 Eollan; J Weastseaxan on-
 fenzon Danielum J Aldelmum;
 J be Aldelmes gewritum.

2230 (MS. Ca, p. 179). Ða wæs
 æfter seofon hund wintra¹ J fif
 wintrum æfter þære dryhtenlican²
 menniscnesse þ Ealdfrið Norþan-
 hymbra cyninȝ forðferde ymb twen-
 2235 tig wintra (MS. O, fol. 156a) his
 rices, butan an³ ne³ wæs þa ȝena⁴
 ȝefylled. Fenȝ to his rice Os-
 red his sunu; wæs eahta⁵ wintre⁶
 cniht, J þ rice he⁷ hæfde endleofan
 2240 winter.⁸ On þysses⁹ cyninȝes rice
 foreweardum forðferde Hædde^{9a}
 Westseaxna bysceop¹⁰ J to þam
 heofonlican life ferde. Wæs he

Caput XV.

þæt manega¹ cyricean on Hi-
 bernia lærendum Ademano
 þe eallgeleaflicum Eastran
 (MS. B, p. 17) onfenzon; J be
 Aldelme, se Ða bōc „de vir-
 ginitate“ J eac oðere manega
 geworhte; J eac þætte Suð-
 seaxan azene bysceopas on-
 fenzon Eadbyrht J Eollan; J
 Westsexan onfenzon Ead-
 byrht Danielelem J Aldelmum;
 J be Aldelmes gewritum.

[þ]a wæs æfter seofon hund win-
 trum J fif wintrum æfter þære
 drihtenlican menniscnesse þte
 Ealdfriþ Norðhymbra cyninȝ forð-
 ferde ymb twentig wintra² his
 rices, buton an Ða ȝyt næs ȝe-
 fylled. þa fenȝ to Ðam rīce Os-
 red his sunu; wæs eahta wintre
 cniht, J þæt rīce hæfde endlufon
 winter. On ðysses cyninȝes rīce
 foreweardum fórðferde Hædde
 Westseaxena bisscop J to Ðam
 heofonlican līfe leorde. Wæs he

Cap. XV, XVI und XVII fehlen.
 Die Überschriften von Cap. XV und
 Cap. XVIII sind in MS. Ca, ebenso
 wie in MS. B, mit einander verbunden.
 Cap. XVIII: 1 wintrum. — 2 drihten-
 lican. — 3 a[n]ne O. — 4 ȝyt. —
 5 VIII. — 6 e auf Rasur in O;
 wintra Ca. — 7 fehlt in Ca. — 8 win-
 tra. — 9 þisses. — 9a Erstes d auf
 Rasur in O. — 10 b'.

Cap. XV: 1 mazena B. — 2 wint.
 B.

15. Ut plurimae Scottorum ecclesiae, instante Adamnano, catholicum pascha
 susceperint; utque idem librum de locis sanctis scripserit. Ut Australes
 Saxones episcopos acceperint Eadberctum et Eollan, Occidentales Danihelem
 et Aldhelmum; et de scriptis eiusdem Aldhelmi.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC^oV^o Aldfrid, rex Nordanhymbrorum,
 defunctus est, anno regni sui uicesimo necdum impleto; cui succedens in im-
 perium filius suus Osred, puer octo circiter annorum, regnavit annis undecim.

Ʒod se¹¹ wer J rihtwis; J þæt by-
sceoplice¹² lif Ʒe¹³ lare ma beeode
on lufan Ʒastlicra mæƷena¹⁴ þonne
he on leornunƷe Ʒelæred wære.
Be ðam bysceope¹⁰ oft Ʒewunelice
sæde Pehtelm se arwyrða¹⁵ by-
sceop,¹⁰ se mid Ealdhelme¹⁶ his
æfterfylƷende micle¹⁷ tid ða Ʒena¹⁸
munuc J diacon wæs, þ on þære
stowe, þe se bysceop¹⁰ forðfered
wæs, fore¹⁹ ƷeearnunƷe his halig-
nesse moniƷ wundurhælo²⁰ Ʒefre-
med²¹ wæron. Ond²² þære mæƷþe
men Ʒewunelice²³ þa moldan na-
mon for adlum^{23a} J untrumnessum
J on wæter sendon;²⁴ J mid by-
rinesse²⁵ oððe stræƷdnesse þæs
wæteres moniƷum untrumum^{25a}
Ʒe monnum Ʒe neatum to hælo
Ʒelomp.²⁶ J²⁷ for þære Ʒelomlican^{27a}

Ʒôd se wêr J rihtwis; J ðæt bi-
scoplice lif mærllice beêode inn 2245
lufan Ʒastlicra mæƷena eall swa
he Ʒelæred wæs. Be ðam biscope
oft Ʒewunelice sæde Peohtelm se
arweorða biscop, se mid Aldelme
his æfterfylƷendra micle tîd ða 2250
Ʒyta munuc J diacon wæs, þæt
in ðære stowe, þe se bisscop forð-
fered wæs, for earnunƷe halignesse
wundra manega hælo Ʒefremede
wæron. J ðære mæƷðe menn Ʒe- 2255
wunelice þa moldan (*MS. B,*
p. 439) namon for adlum J ûntrum-
nessum J on wæter sendon; J
mid beorhnesse³ oððe stræƷd-
nesse ðæs wæteres manegum un- 2260
trumum menn J neatum to hælo
Ʒelamp. J for ðære Ʒelomlican

11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 biscoplice.
— 13 J. — 14 mæƷna. — 15 ar-
wurða. — 16 Eald[:]elme. *Das ra-*
dierte h zwischen d und e noch sicht-
bar in O. — 17 micle. — 18 Ʒêt.
— 19 for. — 20 wundor-. — 21 Ʒefre-
mede. — 22 J *Smith*, ond *Miller*, [on]
O, on *Ca.* — 23 Ʒewunalice. — 23a ad
auf Rasur in O. — 24 sendan. —
25 byrignes. — 25a mum *auf Rasur*
in O. — 26 Ʒelamp. — 27 ond. —
27a -licum *O, Ca.*

3 beorh[t]nesse (*t ausradiert*) *B.*

Huius regni principio antistes Occidentalium Saxonum Haeddi caelestem migravit ad uitam. Bonus quippe erat uir ac iustus et episcopalem uitam siue doctrinam magis insito sibi uirtutum amore quam lectionibus institutus exercebat. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Pecthelm, de quo in sequentibus suo loco dicendum est, qui cum successore eius Aldhelmo multo tempore adhuc diaconus siue monachus fuit, referre est solitus, quod in loco, quo defunctus est, ob meritum sanctitatis eius multa sanitatum sint patrata miracula, hominesque prouinciae illius solitos ablatum inde puluerem propter languentes in aquam mittere atque huius gustum siue aspersionem multis sanitatem egrotis et hominibus et pecoribus conferre; propter quod frequenti ablatione pulueris sacri fossa sit ibidem facta non minima.

Quo defuncto, episcopatus prouinciae illius in duas parrochias diuisus est. Una data Daniheli, quam usque hodie regit; altera Aldhelmo, cui annis

onwegalædnesse þære halȝan mol-
 2265 dan ꝥ þær wæs micel²⁸ seað ȝe-
 worden. Ða he þa forðfered wæs,
 þa wæs se bysceopdom²⁹ þære³⁰
 mæȝþe on twa bissceopscire²⁹ to-
 dæled. Oper^{30a} wæs seald Daniele,
 2270 þa he ȝen³¹ to dæȝe³² receð,
 oper Ealdelme,¹⁶ þære he feower³³
 ȝer^{33a} fromlice fore³⁴ wæs. Wæron
 hi beȝen on ciriclicum³⁵ wisum ȝe
 on wisdomē halȝra ȝewrita ȝe-
 2275 nihtsumlice ȝelæred.

þ is to tacne, ꝥ Ealdelm,¹⁶ mid
 þy he þa ȝena³¹ wæs (*MS. O,*
fol. 156b) mæssepreost J abbud
 þæs mynstres^{35a} þe hi nemnað
 2280 Maldulfes³⁶ burȝh,³⁶ awrat he
 æpele boc his þeode mid sinopes^{36a}
 bebode wið Brytta ȝedwolan, þa
 hi rihte Eastran^{36b} ne weorþedon
 on heora tide, ȝe eac oper moniȝ,
 2285 þa þe hi þære cyriclican³⁷ clæn-
 nesse J sibbe wiðerword^{37a} dy-
 don. J³⁸ he moniȝe þara Brytta^{38a}

onwegalædnesse ðæræ halȝan mol-
 dan þæt þær wæs micel seap
 ȝeworden. Ða he ða forðfered
 wæs, þa wæs se bissceopdôm þære
 mæȝðe on twa bisscopscīra to-
 dæled. Oper wæs seald Daniele,
 þa he ȝyt to dæȝe receð, oðer
 Aldelme, þær he feower⁴ ȝear from-
 lice fore wæs. Wæron hi beȝen
 on cyriclicum wisum ȝe on wis-
 domē halȝra ȝewrita ȝenihtsum-
 lice ȝelæred.

Ðæs is to tacne, ꝥte Aldelm,
 mid þy he ða ȝyta wæs mæsse-
 preost J abbud ðæs mynstres þe
 hi nemnað Aldelmes burh, awrat
 he æpele bōc his þeode mid seo-
 noðæs⁵ bebode wið Brytta ȝe-
 dwolan, þē hi rihte Eastron ne wur-
 þedon on heora tīde, ȝe eac oðer
 manȝ, ða ðe ciriclican clænnesse
 J sibbe wiðerword dydon. J he
 moniȝe þara Brytta (*MS. B, p. 439*)

28 mycel. — 29 biscopdom *Ca.*
Von dom bis scire zwischen den
Zeilen in O. — 30 þære. — 30a *ur-*
sprünglich oper in O. — 31 ȝyt. —
 32 dæȝ. — 33 fe[o]wer *O.* — 33a ȝear.
 — 34 heold J fore. — 35 cyric-. —
 35a myntres *O.* — 36 Maldmes burh.
 — 36a si[n]opes (*erstes e auf Rasur;*
i aus e geändert in O.) — 36b eastran
O. — 37 cirican. — 37a wiðerw[e]ard
 (a aus o) *O.* wiðerweard *Ca.* — 38 ond.
 — 38a b[r]ytta *O.*

4 fe[o]wer *B.* — 5 seon[oð]es *B*

III strenuissime praefuit; ambo et in rebus ecclesiasticis et in scientia
 scripturarum sufficienter instructi. Denique Aldhelm, cum adhuc esset pres-
 byter et abbas monasterii, quod 'Maildufi urbem' nuncupant, scripsit, iubente
 synodo suae gentis, librum egregium aduersus errorem Brettonum, quo uel
 pascha non suo tempore celebrant, uel alia perplura ecclesiasticae castitati
 et paci contraria gerunt, multosque eorum, qui Occidentalibus Saxonibus sub-
 diti erant Brettones, ad catholicam dominici paschae celebrationem huius
 lectione perduxit. Scripsit et de uirginitate librum eximium, quem in exem-
 plum Sedulii geminato opere et uersibus exametris et prosa conposuit

þe Westsexum³⁹ underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge þære dryhtenlican⁴⁰ Eastrana^{40a} mid þa leornunge⁴¹ þyssa⁴² boca zeteah⁴³ J zelædde. Wræt he eac heah bōc J weorþlice *de uirginitate*,⁴³ J þa on bysene⁴⁴ Sedulius twifealde⁴⁵ weorce meterfersum asanꝥ J zelærede⁴⁵ spræce zesette. Wræt he eac swylce moni⁴⁶ oþer⁴⁷ zewrito. Wæs he se wer æghwonan⁴⁸ se zelæredesta; wæs⁴⁹ he⁴⁹ ze on wordum^{49a} hluttur J scinende ze eac on zelærednesse zewrito ze freora ze cyriclicra to wundrienne.

Þa he þa forðferde, þa onfenz fore⁵⁰ hine þone bysceophad¹⁰ Forðhere, se zēn⁵¹ oð to dæge,⁵² cwæð se writere, lifigende is. Wæs se mon eac on halꝥum zewritum wel⁵³ zelæred. Þyssum⁵⁴ monnum þone bysceophad¹⁰ þeniendum,^{54a} wæs on seonoðe⁵⁵ zeseted J zedemed, ꝥ Suðseaxna mægð sceolde

þe Westseaxum underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge ðara drihtenlica Eastrena mid þære leor- 2290 nunge þyssa bōca zeteah J zelædde. Wræt he eac heah bōc J weorðlice *de uirginitate*, J ða on bysene Sedulium twyfealde weorce meteruersum asanꝥ J ârædde J spræce 2295 zesette. Wræt he eac swylce manize oðre zewrito. Wæs he se wer æghwanon se zelæredesta; wæs he on wordum hluttur J scinende ze eac on zelærednesse 2300 zewrita ze⁶ freora ze cyriclicra to wundrienne.⁶

Þa he ða forðferde, þa onfenz for hine þone biscophād Forðhere, se zyt oð tō dæge, cwæð se 2305 writere, lifigende ys. Wæs se mann eac on halꝥum zewritum wel zelæred. Ðyssum mannum þone biscophād þenizendum wæs on sinoðe zesett J zedemed, 2310 þætte Suðseaxena mægð sceolde

39 seaxum. — 40 drihtenlican. — 40a eastran[a] O. — 41 leornunga. — 42 þissa. — 43 zeteah *bis* uirginitate *fehlt in Ca, O, C.* — 44 bysne. — 45 i in twifealde *auf Rasur in O.* — 45a zelær[e]dre O, Ca, zerædre *Smith, zeradre Miller.* — 46 moniz. — 47 oðru. — 48 an *übergeschrieben in O, æghwanon Ca.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 49a o in wordum *auf Rasur in O.* — 50 for. — 51 zyt. — 52 dæg. — 53 well. — 54 ðissum. — 54a þeniende O, Ca. — 55 synoðe.

6 ze *bis* wundrienne *fehlt in B.*

Scriptis et alia nonnulla, utpote uir undecumque doctissimus; nam et sermone nitidus et scripturarum, ut dixi, tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum erat eruditione mirandus. Quo defuncto, pontificatum pro eo suscepit Fortheri, qui usque hodie superest; uir et ipse in scripturis sanctis multum eruditus.

Quibus episcopatum administrantibus statutum est synodali decreto, ut prouincia Australium Saxonum, quae eatenus ad ciuitatis Uentanae, cui tunc Danihel praeerat, parrochiam pertinebat, et ipsa sedem episcopalem ac proprium haberet episcopum; consecratusque est eis primus antistes Eadberct, qui erat abbas monasterii beatae memoriae Uilfridi episcopi, quod dicitur

habban azenne^{55a} bysceop¹⁰ J bi-
 sceopsetl⁵⁶ on heora leodum. Be-
 lumpun⁵⁷ hi ær to Wintanceastre
 2315 bysceopscire,¹⁰ þære þe Daniel
 se bysceop¹⁰ fore wæs. Ða wæs
 him to bysceope⁵⁸ ærest gehalȝad⁵⁹
 Eadbyrht, se wæs abbud þæs myn-
 stres þære eadigan (*MS. O, fol. 157a*)
 2320 ȝemynde Willfriðes⁶⁰ bysceopes,¹⁰
 þ̅ is nemned Selesea. Ða se forð-
 ferde, þa fenȝ to þære bysceop-
 þenunȝe⁶¹ Eolla; J he þa æfter ûn-
 moniȝum⁶² ȝearum of þyssum⁶³
 2325 leohte alæded wæs. J se bysceop-
 had¹⁰ þær syððan fela⁶⁴ ȝear blon.

Caput XIX.

Ðætte Cynred Mercna cyning
 J Offa Eastseaxna cyning
 on munuclicum hadum to
 2330 Rome becom, J þær heora lif
 ȝeendode; J be life J forð-
 fore þæs arwurðan biscopes
 Wilfriðes.

(*MS. Ca, p. 180*). Wæs þy
 2335 feorðan ȝeare Osredes rices, þ̅
 Cenred, se¹ Myrcna² rice æþe-
 lice sume^{2a} tide^{2a} fore wæs,

habban ænne biscop J biscopsetl
 on heora leodum. Belumpon⁵ hi
 ær tô (*MS. B, p. 440*) Wintceastre
 bisscopscîre, þære þe Dænîel se
 bisscop fôre wæs. Ða wæs him
 ærest to bisscope gehalȝod Eald-
 byryht, se wæs abbud þæs myn-
 stres þære eadeȝan ȝemynde Will-
 ferðes biscopes, þæt is nemned
 æt Seolesiȝȝe. Ða se forðferde,
 ða fenȝ to ðære biscopþenunȝe
 Eolla; J he ða æfter ûnmanegum
 ȝearum of ðissum leohte alæded
 wæs. J se bisscophâd þær siððan
 fela ȝeara blan.

Caput XIX.

Þætte Cenred Myrcna kyning
 J Offa Eastsexena cyning on
 munuclicum hâde to Rôme
 becôman, J þær heora lif ȝe-
 endedon; J be life J forðfore
 þæs arwyrðan bysceopes
 Wilferðes.

[þ̅]a wæs ðy feorðan ȝeare Osre-
 des rîces, þ̅te Cenred, se¹ Myrcna
 rice æþelice¹ sume tîde fore wæs,

55^a aze[n]ne *O*. — 56 bb. setl *O*,
 abb. setl *Ca*. — 57 belumpon. —
 58 bisceope. — 59 gehalȝod. —
 60 wilfriðes. — 61 b.'ðeninge. —
 62 mon[.]ȝum *O*, moniȝum *Ca*, un-
 manegum *Smith*. — 63 þissum. —
 64 feola. — Cap. XIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca*.
 — 2 *y in Myrcna auf Rasur in O*.
 — 2^a *übergeschrieben in Ca*.

7 Belumpon belumpon *B*. —
 Cap. XIX: 1 se *bis æþelice fehlt in B*.

Selaeseu; quo defuncto, Eolla suscepit officium pontificatus. Ipso autem ante aliquot annos ex hac luce subtracto, episcopatus usque hodie cessauit.

19. *Ut Coinred Merciorum et Offa Orientalium Saxonum rex in monachico habitu Romae uitam finierint; et de uita uel obitu Uilfridi episcopi.*

Anno autem imperii Osredi quarto Coinred, qui regno Merciorum nobilissime tempore aliquanto praefuerat, nobilius multo regni sceptrā reliquit.

J micle³ æpellicor þ anweald þæs
rices forlet. Forþon he com to
Rome, J þær scire⁴ onfenȝ J mu-
nuc wæs geworden on Constan-
tines tidum þæs papan; J æt^{4a}
þara apostola stowe on ȝebedum
J on fæstenum J on ælmesdædum
awunade⁵ oð ðone ytemestan dæg.
Þa fenȝ æfter him to Myrcna rice
Ceollred Æpelredes sunu, se ær
þam⁶ Cynrede⁷ þ ylce rice hæfde.
Com eac swylce mid hine to Rome
Sigeheres sunu^{7a} Eastseaxna cy-
ninges, þæs we beforan ȝemyn-
ȝedon,⁸ þæs nama wæs Offa. Wæs
he on iuȝuþe⁹ mon willsumlicre
yldo J fægernesse, J ealre his þeode
leof heora rice to habbanne^{9a} J
to healdanne. Wæs he ȝelicre¹⁰
willsumnesse¹¹ modes Cenrede^{11a}
þam cyninȝe; forlet he his wif J
land J maȝas J epel for Cristes
lufan J for^{11b} his ȝodspelle, þ he
on þyssum life hundteontigfealdlice
mede onfenȝe J on þære towear-
dan weorolde¹² ecce¹³ lif. J¹⁴ he,

J micle æpellicor þone anwald
þæs rices forlêt. Forðon he côm
tô Rome, J ðær scare onfenȝ J 2340
munuc wæs geworden on Constan-
tines tidum þæs pâpan; J æt þara
apostola stowe on ȝebedum J on
fæstenum J on ælmesdædum âwu-
node oð ðæne ytemestan dæg. Ða 2345
wæs æfter him on Myrcna lande
Ceolred Æpelredes sunu, se æfter
ðam Cenrede (*MS. B, p. 441*) þæt
ylce rice hæfde. Com eac swylce
mid him tô Rome Sigeheres sunu 2350
Eastseaxena cyninȝes, ðæs we be-
foran ȝemynȝodon, þæs nama wæs
Offa. Wæs he on ȝeoȝoðe mann
willsumlice yldo J fægernesse, J
eallre hys ðeode leof heora rice 2355
to hebbenne² J to healdenne. Wæs
he ȝelicre willsumnesse môdes
Cenrede ðam cyninȝe; forlêt he
his wif J land J maȝas J epel for
Cristes lufon J for his ȝodspelle, 2360
þæt he on ðissum life hundteon-
tigfealdlice mede onfenȝ J on ðære
toweardan worulde êce lif. J he,

3 micelre. — 4 sceare. — 4^a [æt]
O. — 5 awunode. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.*
— 7 cyn[:]re[de] O, cenrede. —
7^a su[nu] O. — 8 ȝemynezodan. —
9 [iu]ȝuðe. — 9^a *Erstes a aus æ O.*
— 10 ȝerislicre O, Ca; ȝelicre *Smith,*
Miller. — 11 wilsumnesse. — 11^a cen[:]-
rede O. — 11^b for[e] O. — 12 weor[ol]-
de O, worulde Ca. — 13 ece. —
14 ond.

2 so, *nicht* hæbbenne.

Nam uenit Romam, ibique attonsus, pontificatum habente Constantino, ac monachus factus, ad limina apostolorum, in precibus, ieiuniis et elemosynis usque ad diem permansit ultimum; succedente in regnum Ceolredo filio Aedilredi, qui ante ipsum Coinredum idem regnum tenebat. Uenit autem cum illo et filius Sigheri regis Orientalium Saxonum, cuius supra meminimus, uocabulo Offa, iuuenis amnantissimae aetatis et uenustatis totaeque suae genti ad tenenda seruandaque regni sceptra exoptatissimus. Qui pari ductus deuotione mentis, reliquit uxorem, agros, cognatos et patriam propter Christum

sona þæs þe he to Rome com to
 2365 þam halzum¹⁵ stowum, scyre¹⁶ on-
 fenȝ, J on munuchade^{16a} his lif
 wæs (*MS. O, fol. 157b*) endiende,
 J to ȝesyhþe þara eadigra apostola
 on heofonum becom, þa he lange
 2370 mid his mode sohte¹⁷ J willnade.¹⁸
 Ða þy ylcan¹⁹ ȝere,²⁰ þe þas
 cyningas Breotone forletan,²¹ se
 heah²² bysceop²³ J se halȝa Will-
 frið æfter fif J feowertigum²⁴
 2375 wintra þæs onfonȝenan bysceop-
 hades²⁵ þone ytemestan dæg tynde
 J forðferde, on þære mægþe, seo
 is ȝecyȝed Inundalum.^{25a} J his lic-
 hama²⁶ wæs on cyste ȝedon J
 2380 wæs ȝelæded norð ofer ȝemære
 on his mynster,²⁷ þe is cweden
 Onhripum, J æfter ȝerisenre are
 swa mycelum²⁸ bysceope^{28a} on
 Sce. Petres cyricean þæs aposto-
 2385 les wæs bebyrȝed. Be þyses²⁹
 bysceopes^{29a} lifes stealle forewear-
 dum we³⁰ sculon³¹ feaum³² wor-
 dum ȝemynȝian,³³ þa þe be him

sona ðæs þe he to Rôme com to
 ðam halzum stowum, scare onfenȝ,
 J on mûnuchâde his lif ȝeendede,
 J to ȝesihðe þara eadigra apostola
 on heofonum becôm, þa he lange
 mid his môde sohte J willnode.

Ða þy ylcan ȝeare, ðe þas cy-
 ningas Brytene forleton, se heah
 bisscop J se haleȝa Willferð æfter
 fif J feowertigum wintrum þæs
 onfangenan bisscophâdes þone
 (*MS. B, p. 442*) ytemestan dæg
 tynde J forðferde, on þære mægðe,
 seo is ȝecȝed Inundalum. J his
 lichama wæs on cyste ȝedon J
 wæs ȝelæded norð ofer ȝemære
 to his mynstre, þ is ȝecweden
 Inhreopum, J æfter ȝerysenre âre
 swa mærum biscope ôn Sce. Petres
 cyrican þæs apostoles wæs bebyrȝed.
 Be þyses biscepes lifes stale fore-
 weardum we sculon feawum wor-
 dum ȝemynȝian þa ðinȝ, þe be him

15 [halzum]. — 16 sceare. —
 16a mun[u]c- *O*. — 17 þis sohte. —
 18 wilnade. — 19 ilcan. — 20 ȝeare.
 — 21 forlætan. — 22 hea *O*. — 23 b'.
 — 24 XLV. — 25 b'hades. — 25a in-
 undalū (i *auf Rasur*) *O*. — 26 lichoma.
 — 27 mynstre. — 28 myclum. —
 28a bysceope[:] *O*, b'. *Ca*. — 29 þisses.
 — 30 se. — 31 sculan. — 32 fea-
 wum. — 33 ȝemyneȝian.

et propter euangelium, ut in hac uita centuplum acciperet et in saeculo
 uenturo uitam aeternam. Et ipse ergo, ubi ad loca sancta Romam peruene-
 runt, attonsus, et in monachico uitam habitu complens, ad uisionem beatorum
 apostolorum in caelis diu desideratum peruenit.

Eodem sane anno, quo hi Brittaniā reliquere, antistes eximius Uilfrid
 post quadraginta et quinque annos accepti episcopatus diem clausit extre-
 mum in prouincia, quae uocatur Inundalum; corpusque eius loculo indi-
 tum, perlatus est in monasterium ipsius, quod dicitur Inhrypum, et iuxta

gedon³⁴ wæron. Mid þy he wæs
 godre gleaunesse³⁵ cniht ⁊ he þa
 ylde mid þeawum oferstigende, ⁊
 he swa gemetfæstlice ⁊ swa ymb-
 sceawiendlice hine sylfne on eallum
 þingum beheold, ꝥ he be gewyrht-
 tum^{35a} fram his ealdormannum
 wæs lufad³⁶ ⁊ arweorðad,³⁷ swa
 swa an of him sylfum.³⁸ Ða he ge-
 weaxen³⁸ wæs^{38a} ⁊ hæfde feower-
 tyne³⁹ winter,⁴⁰ þa he mynster-
 lif þam woruldlife⁴¹ forbær ⁊
 gelufade.⁴² Ðæs þe he ꝥ⁴³ þa⁴³
 his fæder sæde, forþon his modor
 ær forðferde, he þa lustlice his
 willan ⁊ his heofonlicum lustum
 (*MS. O, fol. 158a*) gepafade⁴⁴ ⁊
 gefultumade⁴⁵ ⁊ hine het ⁊ lærde,⁴⁵
 ꝥ he þam halwendan ongyrnessum
 georne gefeole.^{45a} Ða com he hrape
 to Lindesfarena ea, ⁊ hine sylfne
 þær on þeowdum gesealde þara
 muneca. ⁊ he geornlice^{45b} þa on-
 gan^{45c} leornian ⁊ don, þa þe^{45c}

gedone wæron. Mid þy he wæs
 godre gleawnesse cniht ⁊ he ða 2390
 ylde mid þeawum wæs oferstigende,
 ⁊ he swa gemætfaestlice ⁊ swa
 ymbsceawendlice hine sylfne on
 eallum þingum beheold, ꝥ he be
 gewyrhtum fram his ealdormannum 2395
 wæs lufod ⁊ gearweorðod, swa
 swa an of him sylfum. Ða he
 geweaxen wæs ⁊ hæfde feower-
 tyne winter, ða he minsterlîf ðam
 woruldlife forebær ⁊ gelufode. Ðæs 2400
 þe he þæt þa his fæder sæde, ⁊
 his meder ær he forðferde, he þa
 lustlice his willan ⁊ his heofon-
 licum (*MS. B, p. 443*) lustas ge-
 pafode ⁊ gefultumode ⁊ hine³ het 2405
 ⁊ lærde, þæt he ðam halwendum
 ongunnenessum georne befulge. Ða
 com he hraðe to Lindesfarona⁴ ea,
 ⁊ hine sylfne ðær in þeowdom ge-
 sealde ðam munecum. ⁊ he geornlice 2410
 þa ongan leornian ⁊ don þa ðing, þe

34 gedone. — 35 ȝ[l]eaunesse O.
 — 35^a gewyrhtū (y *auf Rasur*) O. —
 36 lufan Ca, lufod Smith. — 37 ar-
 wurðod. — 38 sylfum þe he geweaxan.
 38^a [wæs] O. — 39 feowert[y]ne O,
 XIII Ca. — 40 wintra Ca, winte[r]
 O. — 41 weoruld-. — 42 gelufode.
 — 43 þa ꝥ. — 44 geðafode. — 45 ge-
 fultmade And. — 45^a ole *auf Rasur*.
 — 45^b geo[r]n- O. — 45^c ongin leor-
 nade ða ðe C.

3 hin[e] B. — 4 lindessarona B.

honorem tanto pontifici congruum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultum. De cuius statu uitae, ut ad priora repedantes, paucis, quae sunt gesta, memoremus, cum esset puer bonae indolis, atque aetatem moribus transiens, ita se modeste et circumspecte in omnibus gereret, ut merito a maioribus quasi unus ex ipsis amaretur, ueneraretur, amplecteretur, ubi quartum decimum aetatis contigit annum, monasticam saeculari uitam praetulit. Quod ubi patri suo narrauit, iam enim mater obierat, libenter eius uotis ac desiderii caelestibus adnuuit eumque coeptis insistere salutaribus iussit. Uenit ergo ad insulam Lindisfarnensem, ibique monachorum famulatui se contradens,

he ongeat þætte belumpun⁴⁶ to
 þære mynsterlican clænsunge J
 2415 arfæstnesse; J forþon þe he wæs
 scearpre^{46a} gleaunesse, he hræd-
 lice his sealmas geornade⁴⁷ J
 eac fela⁴⁸ oþra boca. Ne wæs he
 hwæþere þa gena⁴⁹ bescoren, ac
 2420 hwæþere he þam, þa⁵⁰ þe on scire⁵¹
 maran wæron, on ðam mægenum⁵²
 eaðmodnesse J hyrsumnesse^{52a}
 nohte þon læssa ne⁵³ gneðra⁵³
 wæs. Forþon he ge fram þam wi-
 2425 tum ge fram his efenealdum mid
 rihtre lufan lufad wæs.

Mid þy he þa sum ger⁵⁴ on
 þam mynstre 3ode þeowode^{54a}
 (*MS. Ca, p. 181*), ða onget⁵⁵ he
 2430 se giunga^{55a} sticcemælum⁵⁶ glea-
 wes modes, þ þ ne wæs fullfre-
 med⁵⁷ weg gastlicra mægena,⁵⁸
 þe him fram Scottum sæd J seald^{58a}
 wæs. Þohte þa J foresette on his
 2435 mode þ he wolde cuman to Rome
 J þær geseon, hwylce cyriclice
 þeawas oððe mynsterþeawas æt

he ongeat þ belumpon to ðære
 mynsterlican clænsunge J ârfæst-
 nesse; J forðon þe he wæs scar-
 pere gleawnesse, he hrædlice his
 sealmas geornode J eac fela oþra^{4a}
 bôca. Ne wæs he hwæðere ða
 gytta bescoren, ac hwæþere he þam,
 ðe on scære maran wæron, on ðam
 mægenum eaðmodnesse J hyrsum-
 nesse nahte þon læssa ne gnedra
 wæs. Forðam he⁵ ge⁵ fram þam
 wîtum ge fram his efenealdum mid
 rihtre lufan lufod wæs.

Mid þy þe he þa sum gêar on
 ðam mynstre 3ode þeowode, þa
 ongeat he se geonza sticcemælum
 gleawes modes, þ ne wæs þ
 fullfremed se weg gastlicra mæ-
 gena, þe him fram⁶ Scottum sæd
 J seald wæs. Þohte ða J foresette
 (*MS. B, p. 444*) on his môde
 þæt he wolde cuman tô Rome
 J ðær geseon, hwylce cyriclice
 þeawas oððe⁷ mynsterþeawas⁷ æt

46 belumpon — 46a scear[re]pre O.
 — 47 geornode. — 48 feola. —
 49 gyt. — 50 þa fehlt in Ca. —
 51 sceare. — 52 mægenum. — 52a hyr
auf Rasur in O. — 53 fehlt in Ca,
 (*3 auf Rasur in O.*) — 54 gear. —
 54a wo *übergeschrieben in O.* —
 55 ongeat. — 55a iunga. — 56 stycce-
 mælum. — 57 fulfremed. — 58 mæg-
 na. — 58a sea[l]d O.

4a oþra fehlt in B. — 5 ege B. —
 6 fram fehlt in B. — 7 oððe mynster-
 þeawas fehlt in B.

diligenter ea, quae monasticae castitatis ac pietatis erant, et discere cura-
 bat et agere. Et quia acris erat ingenii, didicit citissime psalmos et aliquot
 codices; necdum quidem attonsus, uerum eis, quae tonsura maiores sunt,
 uirtutibus, humilitatis et oboedientiae, non mediocriter insignitus; propter
 quod et a senioribus coetaneis suis iusto colebatur affectu. In quo uidelicet
 monasterio cum aliquot annos Deo seruiret, animaduertit paulatim adulescens
 animi sagacis, minime perfectam esse uirtutis uiam, quae tradebatur a Scottis,
 proposuitque animo uenire Romam, et qui ad sedem apostolicam ritus eccle-

þam apostolican setle healdene wæron. Mid þy he þa þam broþrum ꝥ sæde, þa heredon hi his ȝemynd J his foresetnesse⁵⁹ J hine sponon^{59a} J lærdon,⁶⁰ ꝥ he þa fore þurhtuȝe, þe he on his mode ȝelufad hæfde. J^{60a} he þa hraþe^{60b} com^{60b} to Eanflæde þære cwene, forþon he wæs hire cuð J mid (*MS. O, fol. 158b*) hire ȝeþeahte J fultume on ꝥ foresprecene^{60c} mynster ȝedon J ȝeþeoded wæs. Sæȝde⁶¹ hire þa his lust J willan, ꝥ his lufu wære, ꝥ he þa stowe neosode J ȝesohte⁶² þara eadigra apostola.⁶³ Wæs heo seo cwen sona lustfulliende þære ȝodan foresetnesse⁵⁹ J willan þæs iunȝan. Sende hine þa to Cent to Ercenbyrhte þam cyninȝe, se wæs hyre⁶⁴ eames sunu;^{64a} bæd ꝥ he hine arwurðlice to Rome onsende. Þære tide þær on⁶⁵ Cent heold Honorius þone arcebysceophad,⁶⁶ se wæs an of^{66a} discipulum⁶⁷ þæs eadigan papan Sce. Ȝregorii. Wæs se wer on cyriclicum^{67a} wisum healice

ðam apostolican selde healdene wæron. Mid þy he ða ðam ȝebroðrum þæt sæde, ða heredon 2440 hi his ȝemynd J his foresetnesse J hine speonon J lærdon, þæt he ða fôre þurhtuȝe, þe he on his mōde ȝelufad hæfde. J he hraðe côm tô Eanflæde þære cwêne, 2445 forðon he wæs hyre cuð J mid hyre ȝeþeahte J fultume on þæt foresprecene mynster ȝedôn J ȝeðeoded wæs. Sæde ða hyre hys lust J his willan, ðæt his lufu 2450 wære, þæt he þa stowe neosode J ȝesohte ðara eadigra apostola. Was heo seo cwên sona lustfulliȝende ðære ȝodan foresetnesse J willan þæs ȝeongȝan. Sende hine 2455 ða to Centlande⁸ to Eorcenbryhte þam cyninȝe, se wæs hyre eames sunu; bæd þæt he hine arweorðlice tô Rôme sende. Þære tide ða in Centlande heold Honorius 2460 ðone arcebiscophâd, se wæs ân of discipulum þæs eadeȝan (*MS. B, p. 445*) papan Sci. Ȝregorii. Wæs se wer on cyriclicum wisum healice

59 foresetnesse. — 59a speonnan. — 60 lærdan. — 60a and. — 60b *Auf Rasur ausser h in O.* — 60c -sprece[ne] *O.* — 61 sæde. — 62 s *auf Rasur in O.* — 63 apla. — 64 hire. — 64a suna. — 65 [on] *O.* — 66 arceb'had. — 66a of *übergeschrieben in O.* — 67 discipulum. — 67a cyr[c]licum *O,* cyriclicum *Ca.*

8 cen[t]lande *B.*

siastici siue monasteriales seruarentur, uidere. Quod cum fratribus referret, laudauerunt eius propositum eumque id, quod mente disposuerat, perficere suadebant. At ille confestim ueniens ad reginam Eanfledam, quia notus erat ei, eiusque consilio ac suffragiis praefato fuerat monasterio sociatus, indicauit ei desiderium sibi inesse beatorum apostolorum limina uisitandi; quae delectata bono adulescentis proposito, misit eum Cantiam ad regem Erconberctum, qui erat filius auunculi sui, postulans, ut eum honorifice Ro-

- 2465 ontimbred ƿ Ʒelæred. Mid þy he
þa se iunga sum fæc þær wu-
niende wæs mid hine, he þa
cwices modes Ʒeornlice leornade
þa þing, þe he þær Ʒeseah ƿ scea-
2470 wode. Com þider eac swylce on
þa sylfan tid oþer iung man, wæs
his nama Bysceop,⁶⁸ ƿ his freo
nama Benedictus; wæs he of æþelre
strynde Angellþeode,⁶⁹ þæs we
2475 beforan ƷemynƷedan.⁷⁰ Wolde he
eac swylce Rome Ʒesecean. Þys-
ses⁷¹ monnes⁷² Ʒeferscype⁷³ se
cyninƷ þa Willfrið⁷⁴ Ʒeþeodde ƿ
him bebead, þ he hine to Rome
2480 Ʒelædde.^{74a}
Mid þy hi þa to Lugdunum^{74b}
coman, þa wæs Willfrið⁷⁴ þær Ʒe-
hæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre
bysceope;^{74c} Benedictus þone on-
2485 gunnenan⁷⁵ siðfæt framlice to
Rome Ʒeferde. Þa onƷan se by-
sceop²³ lustfullian þæs iungan
snytro⁷⁶ (*MS. O, fol. 159a*) ƿ his
wislicra worda ƿ his Ʒwlitan fæƷer-
2490 nesse^{76a} ƿ Ʒlædnesse his dæda ƿ
Ʒestæðþinesse^{76b} his Ʒeþohta. ƿ he

intimbred ƿ Ʒelæred. Mid ðy he
ða se Ʒeonga sum fæc ðær wuni-
Ʒende wæs mid him, he ða cwices
modes Ʒeornlice leornode þa þing,
þe he ðær Ʒeseah ƿ sceaƷode.
Com þyder eac swylce on ða syl-
fan tîd oðer ƷeonƷ mann, wæs
his nama Bisscop, ƿ his freo nama
Benedictus; wæs he æþelre Ʒe-
byrdo on Angellþeode, ðæs we
beforan ƷemynƷodon. Wolde he
eac swylce Rôme Ʒesecan. Ðysses
mannes Ʒeferscype se cyninƷ ða
Willfrið Ʒeþeodde ƿ bebead, þæt
he hine to Rome Ʒelædde.

Mid þy hi ða to Lugdunum⁹
cômon, ða wæs Willfrið þær Ʒe-
hæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre
biscope; Benedictus þone onƷun-
nenan siðfæt fromlice to Rome
Ʒeferde. Ða onƷann se bisscop lust-
fullian þæs Ʒeongan snytero ƿ his
wislicra worda ƿ his Ʒwlitan fæƷer-
nesse Ʒ¹⁰ Ʒlædnesse¹⁰ his dæda Ʒ¹⁰
Ʒestæððignesse his Ʒeþohtes. ƿ he

68 biscop. — 69 angel-. — 70 Ʒe-
mynezodan. — 71 pisses. — 72 man-
nes. — 73 Ʒefêrscipe. — 74 wilfrið.
— 74^a *Kein Absatz in O.* — 74^b lug[:]-
dunū *O.* — 74^c bysceop[e] *O, b'. Ca.*
— 75 onƷunnenon. — 76 snyttro. —
— 76^a -nes[se] *O.* — 76^b stæ *auf*
Rasur in O.

9 *so, nicht lugdunum in B.* —
10 *fehlt in B.*

mam transmitteret. Quo tempore ibi gradum archiepiscopatus Honorius, unus ex discipulis beati papae Gregorii, uir in rebus ecclesiasticis sublimiter institutus seruabat. Ubi cum aliquandiu demoratus adulescens animi uiuacis diligenter his, quae inspiciebat, discendis operam daret, superuenit illo alius adulescens nomine Biscop, cognomento Benedictus, de nobilibus Anglorum, cupiens et ipse Romam uenire; cuius supra meminimus.

Huius ergo comitatu rex sociauit Uilfridum, utque illum secum Romam perduceret, iussit. Qui cum Lugdunum peruenissent, Uilfrid a Dalfino ciuitatis episcopo ibi retentus est, Benedictus coeptum iter nauiter Romam

him forðon eall þa þingc⁷⁷ Ʒe-
nihtsumlice Ʒeaf Ʒ sealde, þe he
þearfe⁷⁸ hæfde⁷⁸ mid his Ʒeferum,
swa lange swa hi mid him wæ-
ron; Ʒ him eac swylce Ʒebead,^{78a}
þ he him wolde syllan to heal-
danne⁷⁹ Ʒ to reccanne mycelne⁸⁰
dæl Ʒallia rices, Ʒ him wolde his
broþor^{80a} dohtor fæmnan⁸¹ to wife
Ʒesyllan, Ʒ hine symble on bearn-
lufan habban wolde. Þa þancode
he him Ʒeornlice þære arfæst-
nesse, þe he him forƷifen hæfde,
mid þy he^{81a} ælþeodig wæs; Ʒ him
Ʒswarode,⁸² þæt he oþer lif ma
cure Ʒ lufade⁸³ þonne þ woruld-
lif, Ʒ he forþon his eþelturf for-
let Ʒ to Rome feran onƷunne.
Þa he þa se bysceop²³ þ Ʒehyrde,
þa sende he hine mid laðteowe⁸⁴
to Rome Ʒ hine þider well Ʒe-
scyrpte; Ʒ hine het, þonne he eft
to his eðle hweorfan wolde, þ he
to him come þ he hine wel⁸⁵
ham Ʒescyrpte.

him forþon ealle þa þing (MS. B,
p. 446) Ʒenihtsumlice forƷeaf Ʒ
sealde, þe he þearfe hæfde mid
his Ʒeferum, swa lange swa he 2495
hi mid him hæfde; Ʒ him eac
swylce Ʒebead, þæt he him wolde
syllan to healdenne Ʒ to reccenne
micelne dæl Ʒallia rices, Ʒ him
wolde his broðor dohtor æþele 2500
fæmnan to wife Ʒesyllan, Ʒ hine
symle in bearnlufan habban wolde.
Þa ðancode he him Ʒeornlice ðære
arfæstnesse, ðe he him forƷifen
hæfde, mid þy he ða elþeodig 2505
wæs; Ʒ he him answarode, þæt
he oðer lif swyððor lufode Ʒ cure
þonne þæt woruldlif, Ʒ he for-
ðon his eþelturf ânforlête Ʒ to
Rome faran wolde. Þa he ða se 2510
biscop þæt Ʒehyrde, þa sende he
hine mid ladteowe to Rome Ʒ þær
hine wel Ʒescyrpte; Ʒ hine het
þonne he to his eðle eft hwurfan
wolde, þæt he to him eft cōme Ʒ 2515
he hine ham wel scyrpan wolde.

77 þin[ɜ]c O. — 78 hæfde þearfe.

— 78a *Das a in Ʒebead aus o O.* —

79 healdenne. — 80 micelne. —

— 80a broð[o]r O. — 81 fæmne Ca,

æðele fæmnan C. — 81a h[e] O. —

82 andswarede. — 83 lufode. —

84 latþeowe. — 85 well.

usque compleuit. Delectabatur enim antistes prudentia uerborum iuuenis, gratia uenusti uultus, alacritate actionis, et constantia ac maturitate cogitationis. Unde et omnia, quae necesse habebat, habundanter ipsi cum sociis suis, quamdiu secum erant, donebat; et insuper offerebat, ut, si uellet, partem Galliarum non minimam illi regendam committeret, ac filiam fratris sui uirginem illi coniugem daret, eumque ipse loco adoptiui semper haberet. At ille gratias agens pietati, quam erga eum, cum esset peregrinus, habere dignaretur, respondit propositum se magis alterius conuersationis habere, atque ideo, patria relicta, Romam iter agere coepisse.

Quibus auditis antistes misit eum Romam, dato duce itineris, et cunctis simul, quae necessitas poscebat itineris, largiter subministratis; obsecrans

2520 Ða com he to Rome, J þær in
 zebedum J on smeazunge cyriclicra
 wisena, swa swa he on^{85a} his
 2525 mode foresette, mid dæghwamlicre
 (*MS. Ca, p. 182*) zeornfullnesse⁸⁶
 þeowiende wæs, becom^{86a} he to
 freondscipe^{86b} þæs halgan weres
 J þæs zelæredestan Bonifatius⁸⁷
 2525 archidiacones, se wæs eac swylce^{87a}
 wita J zeþeahtere þæs apostolican
 papan. Ðæs lareowdome he of ende-
 byrdnesse zeleornade⁸⁸ feower⁸⁹
 Cristes bec J zetæl rihtra East-
 2530 rena⁹⁰ J moniz⁹¹ oþre, þa þe be-
 lumpon to cyriclicum þeodscypum,
 þe he on his (*MS. O, fol. 159b*)
 eþle leornian ne mihte. J se ylca
 magister him æghwæþer ze bec
 2535 sealde ze lare. J⁹² mid þy he
 þa fela⁹³ monþa þær^{93a} zesæli-
 zum zelesum⁹⁴ zeornlice abyse-
 gad wæs, þa hwearf he eft on
 Zallia rice to Dalfino þam by-
 2540 sceope²³ his freonde, J þreo^{94a}
 winter⁹⁵ wæs⁹⁶ mid him⁹⁶ wu-
 niende. J he wæs to preoste

Ða côm he tô Rome, J þær on
 zebedum J on smeazunge cyric-
 licra wisena (*MS. B, p. 447*), swa
 swa he in his môde foresette, mid
 dæghwamlicre zeornfullnesse þeo-
 wigende wæs, becôm he tô freond-
 scype ðæs halgan weres J þæs ze-
 læredestan Bonifatius papan archi-
 diacones, se wæs eac swylce wita J
 zeþeahtere dæs apostolican papan.
 Ðæs lareowdôme he of endebyrd-
 nesse zeleornode Cristes feower
 bêc J zetæl rihtra Eastrena J mo-
 nize oðre, ða ðe belumpon to ci-
 riclicum þeodscipum, ðe he on his
 ðeodscype zeleornian ne mihte
 on his eðle. J se ylca magister
 him æghwæðer ze bêc ze lâre
 sealde. J mid ðy he¹⁰ þa¹⁰ fela
 monða þær zesælezum læswum
 zeornlice abysgod wæs, þa hwearf
 he eft on Zallia rice to Daluino
 ðam biscope his freonde, J þreo
 winter wæs mid him wuni-
 gende. J he wæs to preoste

85a on *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in O.* — 86 -nes[se] *O*, zeornfulnesse *Ca.* — 86a be[c]om *O.* — 86b freon[d]scipe *O.* — 87 bonefacius. — 87a swylc[:]*O.* — 88 zeleornode. — 89 IIII. — 90 eastræna. — 91 monize. — 92 ond. — 93 feola. — 93a þær þam. — 94 zele[:]*sum O*, zeleafum *Ca.* — 94 III. — 95 wintra *O*, wint- *Ca.* — 96 mid him wæs.

10 he þa fehlt in *B.*

sedulo, ut, cum patriam reuerteretur, per se iter facere meminisset. Ueniens uero Romam, et orationibus ac meditationi rerum ecclesiasticarum, ut animo proposuerat, cotidiana mancipatus instantia, peruenit ad amicitiam uiri sanctissimi ac doctissimi, Bonifatii uidelicet archidiaconi, qui etiam consiliarius erat apostolici papae; cuius magisterio quattuor euangeliorum libros ex ordine didicit, computum paschae rationabilem et alia multa, quae in patria

besceoren^{96a} fram him, J on swa micelre⁹⁷ lufan hæfd⁹⁸ wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewealde zedon. Ac þ hwæþere swa wesane mihte, forðon se byscep²³ wæs forgripen mid wællhreowe deaðe, J Willfrið⁹⁹ wæs mâ zehealden Anzelpeode to bysceope.²³ Sende Balthild seo cwen mycel weorod¹⁰⁰ J het þone¹ byscep^{1a} ofslean. Þa he þa to þære stowe læded wæs, þær him mon² sceolde heafud^{2a} ofslean, þa fylgde hine³ Wilfrið⁴ his preost J his hondþeng; J he willnade⁵ ætgedere mid him sweltan, þeah þe se byscep^{1a} him þ swiðe bewerede. Ac þæs þe þa cwelleras hine þa elpeodigne⁶ ongeaton, J þ he of Engle⁷ cumen wæs, aredon him þa J ne^{7a} woldan hine^{7a} cwellan mid þy byscep^{1a}, þeah þe þ his willa wære.

J he þa eft on Breotone com J hine zeþeodde on freondscype⁸ Ealhfrides þæs cyninges. Se cyning^{8a} zeleornade⁹ þ he symble^{9a} rihte^{9b} regolas 3odes cyricean fyligde J lufade.¹⁰ J forþon þe he

besceoren fram him, J on swa micelre lufan hæfed wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewealde zedon. Ac he hwæþere swa wesane mihte (*MS. B, p. 448*), forðon se bisscop wæs forgripen mid wællhreowum deaðe, J Willfrið wæs mâ swiðor zehealden Anzeldeode tô²⁵⁴⁵ bisceope. Þa sende Baldhild¹¹ seo cwên micel werod J het þone bisscop ofslean. Ða he ða to ðære stowe zelæded wæs, þær him man sceolde þæt heafod ôfâslean, þa fylgde him Willfrið his preost J his handþegn; J he willnode þæt he moste mid him^{11a} sweltan, þeah se bisscop him þæt swiðe belôh. Ac ðæs ðe þa cwele-²⁵⁵⁰ ras hine ða eldeodigne ongeaton, J þæt he ôf Anzeldeode cumen wæs, âredon him ðâ J ne woldon hine cwellan mid ðam bisceope, þeah þæt his willa wære.^{11b} ²⁵⁶⁵

J he ða eft on Brytene côm J hine zeðeodde on freondscype Ealhfrides ðæs cyninges. Se cyning zeleornode þæt he symle rihte regolas 3odes cyriclum²⁵⁷⁰ fyligde J lufude. J forþon þe he

96^a besceoren. — 97 micelre. — 98 hæfed. — 99 wilfrið. — 100 weorud. — 1 þonne *O*. — 1^a b'. — 2 [mon]. — 2^a þ heafud. — 3 him. — 4 wilfrið. — 5 wilnade. — 6 elpeodig[n]e *O*, ælpeodigne *Ca*. — 7 engle þeode *Smith*, ongle cynne *C*. — 7^a him noldon *C*. — 8 freondscipe. — 8^a cyni[n]g *O*. — 9 zeleornode. — 9^a symle. — 9^b i *aus e radiert*. — 10 lufode.

11 *In Ms. B* brun über bald. — 11^a *Daneben am Rande*: swiðor bisceop *in B*. — 11^b *Kein Absatz in B*.

nequiuert, ecclesiasticis disciplinis accomoda, eodem magistro tradente percepit; et cum menses aliquot ibi studiis occupatus felicibus exegisset, rediit ad Dalfinum in Galliam, et tres annos apud eum commoratus, attonsus est ab eo, et in tanto habitus amore, ut heredem sibi illum facere cogitasset. Sed ne hoc fieri posset, antistes crudeli morte praereptus est, et Uilfrid ad suae potius, hoc est Anglorum, gentis episcopatum reseruatus. Namque Bald-

hine Wilfrið rihtgelyfedne^{10a} (*MS. O, fol. 160a*) J wisne onfand¹¹
 J gemette,¹² geaf he him sona J
 2575 sealde tyn hiwisca landes on þære
 stowe, þe cweden¹³ is¹³ Stanford.
 J æfter medmiclum^{13a} fæce sealde
 him mynster þritiges¹⁴ hiwisca on
 stowe, seo is^{14a} gecyged¹⁵ In Hri-
 2580 pum. Ða stowe he ær sealde mynster
 on to timbrienne¹⁶ þam monnum,
 þa þe Scotta lare fyligdon.^{16a} Ac
 forþon þe hi^{16b} æfter fæce, þa him
 wiisc¹⁷ seald wæs, ma woldon of
 2585 þære stowe gewitan, þonne hi
 woldon¹⁸ rihte^{18a} Eastran healdan,
 J eac oþre regollice ðeawas onfon
 æfter gewunan þære Romaniscan
 cyricean J þære¹⁹ apostolican, J
 2590 forþon he þa stowe þam sealde,
 þone^{19a} þe he geseah beteran þeod-
 scypum²⁰ J þeawum zelæredne.^{20a}
 On þa tid to hæse þæs foresprece-
 nan cyninges wæs Willfrið²¹ to
 2595 mæssepreoste gehalgad²² on þam

hine Willfrið rihtgelyfedne J wisne
 onfunde J gemette, ða geaf he him
 sona X hida landes (*MS. B, p. 449*)
 on þære stowe, þe cweden is Stan-
 ford. J æfter medmiclum fæce
 sealde him mynster J þrittig hida
 on stowe, seo ys cweden On Hreo-
 pum. Ða stowe he ær sealde
 mynster to timbrigenne þam man-
 num, þa ðe to Scotta lare fyligdon.
 Ac forðon ðe hi æfter fæce, þa
 him weox J seald wæs, mǣ woldon
 of ðære stowe gewitan, þonne hi
 woldon rihte Eastran healdan, J
 eac oðere regollice þeawas onfōn
 æfter gewunan ðære Romaniscan
 cyrican J ðære apostolican, J forðon
 he ða stowe ðam sealde, þe he ge-
 seah beteran þeodscipum J þeawum
 zelæredne. On ða tid to hæse ðæs
 foresprecenan cyninges wæs Willfrið
 to mæssepreoste gehalgod on ðam

10^a -gefremedne *O*, -gelyfedne *C*.
 — 11 onfand *C*, onfenz *O*, *Ca*,
 onfunde *Smith*. — 12 gemet[t]e *O*.
 — 13 is cweden. — 13^a miclum *O*.
 — 14 XXX. — 14^a [:]s *O*. — 15 ge-
 cized. — 16 tī[:]brienne *O*; timbrienne
Ca. — 16^a fyl[i]g[:]don *O*. — 16^b hi[:]
O. — 17 wic *O*, *Ca*; wisc seald *Smith*.
 — 18 woldan. — 18^a i *auf Rasur*
in O. — 19 þære. — 19^a þo[:]ne *O*.
 — 20 þeodscipum. — 20^a zelæred[n]e
O. — 21 wilfrið. — 22 gehalgod.

hild regina missis militibus episcopum iussit interfici; quem ad locum quidem, quo decollandus erat, secutus est Uilfrid clericus illius, desiderans cum eo, tametsi ipso multum prohibente, pariter occumbere. Sed hunc ubi peregrinum atque oriundum de natione Anglorum cognouere carnifices, pepercere illi, neque eum trucidare cum suo uoluere pontifice.

At ille Britanniam ueniens, coniunctus est amicitiiis Alchfridi regis, qui catholicas ecclesiae regulas sequi semper, et amare didicerat. Unde et ille, quia catholicum eum esse comperiit, mox donauit terram X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Stanford, et non multo post monasterium XXX familiarum

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbyrhte Westseaxna bysceope,^{1a} þæs²³ we beforan gemynȝedon.²⁴ Willnade he se cyninȝ þæt se wer swa micelre^{24a} ȝelærednesse ȝ æfæstnesse²⁵ him syndrilice^{25a} untodælede ȝeferscipe²⁶ mæssepreost ȝ lareow wære. Þone he eft nalæs æfter miclum fæce sende on ȝallia rice mid ȝeþohte²⁷ ȝ ȝeþafunȝe Oswioes his fæder; bæd þæt hine mon him to bysceope²⁸ ȝehalȝade,²⁹ mid þy he þa hæfde þritiȝ³⁰ wintra.

Wæs se ylca Ægelbryht on þa tid Parisiace þære ceastre bysceop.^{1a} Mid þon³¹ wæron cumende oþre endlufon³² (*MS. O, fol. 160b*) bysceopas³³ — he wæs twelfta³⁴ — (*MS. Ca, p. 183*) to his halȝunȝe; ȝ hi swiðe arwyrðlice³⁵ þa þenunȝe ȝefylدون. Mid þy he þa ȝena³⁶ wæs beȝeondan sæ wuniende, het Oswio se cyninȝ³⁷ ȝehalȝian to bysceope^{1a} on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan þone^{37a} halȝan

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbryhte Westseaxena¹² biscope, ðæs we beforan gemynȝodon. Willnode se cyninȝ þæt se wer swa micelre ȝelærednesse ȝ æfæstnesse him syn- 2600
driȝlice ûntodæledes ȝeferscypes mæssepreost (*MS. B, p. 450*) ȝ lareow wære. Þone he eft nales æfter miclum fæce sende on ȝallia rīce mid ȝeðeahte ȝ ȝeðafunȝe 2605
Osweos his fæder; bæd þæt hine man him to biscope ȝehalȝode, mid ðy he ða hæfde XXX wintra.

Wæs se Ægelbryht on ða tīd Parisiace ðære ceastre bisscop. 2610
Mid þone wæron cumende oðre endlufon biscopas, ȝ he wæs twelfta, to his halȝunȝe; ȝ hi¹³ swiðe ârweorðlice þa ðenunȝe ȝefylدون. Mid þy þa ȝyta wæs be- 2615
ȝeondan sæ wuniende, het Osweo se cyninȝ ȝehalȝian to biscope on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan ðone haleȝan

2620

23 þe. — 24 ȝemyneȝodan. —
24^a mycelre. — 25 arfæstnesse. —
25^a syndriȝlice. — 26 ȝeferscipe. —
27 ȝeþeahte. — 28 bisceop. — 29 ȝehalȝode. — 30 XXX. — 31 þon[:]
we O; þone Ca. — 32 XI. — 33 biscopas. — 34 XII^{ta}. — 35 arwurðlice. — 36 ȝȳt. — 37 cyninȝ. —
37^a þonne O.

12 -seaxena B. — 13 hine B.

in loco, qui uocatur Inhrypum; quem uidelicet locum dederat pridem ad construendum inibi monasterium his, qui Scottas sequebantur. Uerum quia illi postmodum optione data maluerunt loco cedere, quam pascha catholicum, ceterosque ritus canonicos iuxta Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae consuetudinem recipere, dedit hoc illi, quem melioribus imbutum disciplinis ac moribus uidit.

Quo in tempore, ad iussionem praefati regis presbyter ordinatus est in eodem monasterio ab Agilbercto episcopo Geuissorum, cuius supra meminimus, desiderante rege, ut uir tantae eruditionis ac religionis sibi specialiter

wer, swa swa we beforan gemyn-
gedon.^{37b} J he þreo³⁸ winter³⁹
healice þa cyricean wæs reccende
J^{39a} styrende;^{39a} æfter þon he ge-
2625 wat to his mynsterscire, þ̅ is on
Læsting̅a ea. Ða fen̅g Willfrið⁴⁰
to bysceopscire⁴¹ eallra Norþan-
hymbra mægþe.

J he æfter þon on Ec̅gfrīðes⁴²
2630 rice þæs cyninges wæs adrifen of
his bysceopscire,⁴¹ J oþre bys-
sceopas^{1a} fore^{42a} him gehalgade,⁴³
þare we beforan gemyn̅gedon.⁴⁴
Ða wæs he to Rome ferende J
2635 beforan þam apostolican papan his
intingan wæs reccende. Sona þæs
þe he on scyp⁴⁵ eode J astag̅h,⁴⁶
bleou⁴⁸ westwind; J he wæs dri-
fen⁴⁹ þ̅ he com up on Frysana⁵⁰
2640 land. J he arwyrðlice⁵¹ wæs on-
fangen⁵² fram þam ællreordum^{52a}
J fram Eald̅gylse⁵³ heora^{53a} cy-
ninge.^{53a} Bodade he him sona J

wer, swa swa we beforan gemyn-
godon. J he þreo winter healice
þa cyrican wæs reccetende J sty-
rende; æfter þon he gewât to his
mynstre, þæt is on Læsting̅a¹⁴ i̅gge.
Ða fen̅g Willfrið to biscopscire
ealra Norðhymbra mægðe.

J on Ec̅gfrīðes rīce ðæs cy-
ninges wæs ða gyt þe he wæs
adrifen of (*MS. B, p. 451*) his
biscopscīre, J oðre biscopas for him
gehalgode wæron, ðara we ær be-
foran gemyn̅godon. Ða wæs he
tô Rôme farende J beforan ðam
apostolican pāpan his intingan wæs
reccende. Sona ðæs þe he on
scip ēode, ða astah westerne wind
J bleow; J he wæs drifen þæt he
côm upp on Frysena land. J þær
arweorðlice wæs onfangen fram
elreordigum J fram Ead̅gylse heora
cyninge. Bobode he him sona J

37^b zemynezodan. — 38 III. —
39 wintra. — 39^a fehlt in Ca. —
40 wilfrið. — 41 b'scire. — 42 Ec-
friðes. — 42^a for. — 43 gehalgode.
— 44 zemynezodan. — 45 scip. —
46 astah. — 48 þa bleow. — 49 adri-
fen. — 50 frysena. — 51 arwurðlice.
— 52 onfongen. — 52^a æ aus e in O.
— 53 ead̅gylsse O, ead̅gilse Ca, ald-
gilse C, nach Miller (*Whelock*). —
53^a heora cyninge ist zweimal ge-
schrieben in O, doch das erste aus-
gestrichen.

14 Ursprünglich glæsting̅a in B;
3 vor 1 ausradiert.

indiuīduo comitatu sacerdos esset ac doctor. Quem non multo post, detecta
et eliminata, ut et supra docuimus, Scottorum secta, Galliam mittens, cum
consilio atque consensu patris sui Osuii, episcopum sibi rogauit ordinari,
cum esset annorum circiter XXX, eodem Agilbercto tunc episcopatum agente
Parisiacae ciuitatis; cum quo et alii XI episcopi ad dedicationem antistitis
conuenientes, multum honorifice ministerium impleuerunt. Quo adhuc in
transmarinis partibus demorante, consecratus est in episcopatum Eboraci,
iubente rege Osuio, Ceadda uir sanctus, ut supra memoratum est, et tribus
annis ecclesiam sublimiter regens, dehinc ad monasterii sui, quod est in

lærde Cristes geleafan J monig
 þusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse
 worde wæs ontimbrende, J hi
 fram unsyfernessum heora synna
 aþwoh⁵⁴ mid fulwihte⁵⁵ bæpe. J þ
 æfter fæce Willbrord se^{55a} ar-
 wyrða⁵⁶ Cristes⁵⁷ bysceop¹ on
 micelre willsumnesse gefylde,⁵⁸
 he ærest^{55a} ongan^{58a} þ^{58a} weorc^{58b}
 Cristes godspell læran. J he þær þone
 winter mid þy niwan^{58b} folce þe
 he 3ode^{58c} gestrynde, zesællilice^{58d}
 (MS. O, fol. 161a) J wel wunade;⁵⁹ J
 swa his siðfæt trymede J^{59a} to Rome
 com. J þæs þe^{59b} his intinga wæs
 geondsoht^{59c} beforan Azathone⁶⁰
 þam papan J⁶¹ manegum⁶¹ by-
 scopum,⁶² J ealra⁶³ heora dome^{63a}
 he⁶⁴ unscyldig J butan leahtrum
 wæs clæne gemeted þara þinga,^{64a}
 þe hine mon forewreȝde J on-
 stælde; J þ he wære his bisceop-
 hade⁶⁵ wel wyrðe.

lærde Cristes geleafan J manig
 þusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse 2645
 wæs intimbriȝende,¹ J hi fram ûn-
 syfernesse heora synna aþwoh mid
 fullwihtes baðe. J þætte æfter
 fæce Willibrord se arwyrða Cristes
 bisscop micelre willsumnesse ge- 2650
 fylde, he ærest þær ðone onȝann
 þæt weorc Cristes godspell læran.
 J he ðær þone winter mid þi ni-
 wan folce ðe he 3ode gestrynde,
 zesæliglice J wel wunode; J swa 2655
 his siðfæt trymede J to Rome
 (MS. B, p. 452) côm. J ðæs þe
 his intinga wæs geondsoht beforan²
 Azathone ðam pâpan J manegum
 biscopum, J ealra heora dôme he 2660
 ûnscyldig J butan leahtrum wæs
 clæne gemeted ðara þinga, ðe hine
 mon forewreȝde J onstælde; J þæt
 he wære his bisscophâdes wel
 wyrþe. 2665

54 apozh O, aþwoh Ca. — 55 ful-
 luhte. — 55^a se *bis* ærest *zwischen*
den Zeilen hinzugefügt, aber wohl von
derselben Hand. — 56 arwurða. —
 57 cristes þeow J. — 58 zefylled O,
 zefylde Ca. — 58^a *Auf Rasur in O.*
 — 58^b [ni]wan O. — 58^c *fehlt in O,*
Ca. — 58^d zesæli[li]ce O. — 59 wu-
 node. — 59^a J lærde. — 59^b ðæ. —
 59^c geondsohte O, Ca. — 60 aȝa[ttho]n
 O, aȝa[t]thon Ca. — 61 *fehlt in O,*
Ca. — 62 biscopum. — 63 eallra. —
 63^a dome[:] O. — 64 *fehlt in Ca.* —
 64^a a *auf Rasur O.* — 65 b.'hade.

1 intimbriȝenne B. — 2 befora B.

Laestingaei, curam secessit, accipiente Uilfrido episcopatum totius Nord-
 anhybrorum prouinciae.

Qui deinde regnante Ecgrido pulsus est episcopatu et alii pro illo
 consecrati antistites, quorum supra meminimus; Romamque iturus et coram
 apostolico papa causam dicturus, ubi nauem conscendit, flante Fauonio pulsus
 est Fresiam, et honorifice susceptus a barbaris ac rege illorum Aldgilso, prae-
 dicabat eis Christum, et multa eorum milia uerbo ueritatis instituens, a pecca-
 torum suorum sordibus fonte saluatoris abluit; et quod postmodum Uilbrord,
 reuerentissimus Christi pontifex, in magna deuotione compleuit, ipse primus

On þa sylfan tid se ylca papa
 þa Azatthôn⁶⁶ zesomnade⁶⁷ sinoð
 on Rome byriȝ fif^{67a} J hund twelf-
 2670 tiȝ^{67a} byssceopa⁶⁸ wið ðam ȝedwol-
 mannum,^{68a} þa ðe bodedon⁶⁹ J lær-
 don ænne willan J ane⁷⁰ wyrenesse
 beon on⁷⁰ Dryhtne⁷¹ Hælende. Ða
 het he se papa eac Willfrið by-
 2675 sceop to þam sinoþe laþian; J
 him mon tæhte setl betwyh⁷²
 oðre bysceopas,⁶⁸ J het secȝan his
 ȝeleafan J somod þæs ealandes J
 þære þeode, ðe he of com. Mid
 2680 þy he wæs rihtȝelyfed on ȝe-
 leafan mid his ȝeferum ȝemeted,
 þa licade⁷³ ðis betwih oþre dæde^{73a}
 þæs ylcan sinoþes þ̅ hi on⁷⁴ heora
 sinoðȝewrit⁷⁵ onȝeþeoddon,⁷⁵ J
 2685 þus writon betwyh⁷⁶ him: Wilfrið
 ȝode se leofa bysceop⁶⁸ Eoforwic-
 ceastre þ̅ apostolice setl be his
 intinȝan wæs ȝesecende, J fram
 þære apostolican mihte be cuþum
 2690 J uncuþum^{76a} þinȝum wæs on-
 lysed; J mid oþrum fif J hund

On ða ylcan tîd se ylca pâpa
 Azatho zesamnode sionoð³ on Rome
 byriȝ fif J hund twelftiȝ biscopa
 wið þam ȝedwolmannum, ðe þa
 bodedan J lærdon ænne willan J
 âne wyrenesse beon on Dryhtne
 Hælende Crist. Ða het se papa
 eac Willfrið bisscop eac to ðam
 sionoðe laðian; J him man tæhte
 setl betwyh oðre biscopas, J het
 secȝan his ȝeleafan J somod ðære
 þeode, þe he of côm. Mid ðy he
 wæs on riht ȝelyfed on ȝeleafan
 mid his ȝeferum ȝemeted, ða li-
 code þis ȝewitt oðerre dæde ðam
 pâpan J eallum ðam sionoðe J hi
 ða ȝeþeodon on heora sionoð ȝe-
 writ þâs wôrd, J þus writon be
 him: Willfrið ȝode (*MS. B, p. 453*) se
 leofa bissceop Eoforwicceastre þæt
 apostolice setl be his intinȝan wæs
 ȝesecende, J fram þære apostolican
 mihte be cuðum J ûncuþum þinȝum
 wæs onlysed; J mid oþrum fif J hund

66 tthôn über Rasur [::] in O, aze-
 thon Ca. — 67 zesomnode. — 67^a fif
 bis twelftiȝ übergeschrieben in O von
 derselben Hand. — 68 b'. — 68^a ȝe-
 dwolmonnum. — 69 bododan. — 70 ân
 weorc on. — 71 drihtne. — 72 betwih. —
 73 licode. — 73^a d[æ]de O. — 74 on,
 darüber to. — 75 sinoðe swilene wi-
 ton ȝeþeoddon. — 76 betwih Ca, be
 Smith. — 76^a be uncuþum.

3 si[o]noð B (o mit anderer Tinte).

ibi opus euangelicum coepit. Ibi ergo hiemem cum noua Dei plebe feliciter
 exigens, sic Romam ueniendi iter repetiit; et ubi causa eius uentilata est,
 praesente Agathone papa et pluribus episcopis, uniuersorum iudicio absque
 crimine accustatus fuisse et episcopatu esse dignus inuentus est.

Quo in tempore idem papa Agatho, cum synodum congregaret Romae
 CXXV episcoporum, aduersus eos, qui unam in Domino Salvatore uoluntatem
 atque operationem dogmatizabant, uocari iussit et Uilfridum, atque inter
 episcopos consistentem dicere fidem suam, simul et prouinciae siue insulae,

twelftigum his êfenbysceopum⁷⁷
on sinoþe on domsetle sittende
wæs; J for eallum norðdæle^{77a}
Breotone J Hibernia þam ealande,⁷⁸
þa fram Angellþeodum⁷⁹ J Brytta^{79a}
J Scotta J Pehta⁸⁰ wæron bi-
ganꝥne,⁸¹ soðne geleafan J riht-
gelyfedne wæs andettende⁸² J
mid his handgewrite getrymede.^{82a}

Æfter þyssum⁸³ he hwearf
(*MS. O, fol. 161b*) eft to Breotone,
J Suðseaxna mægþe fram deofol-
gylda þeawum to Cristes geleafan
gecyrde; J⁸⁴ eac swylce Ʒodes
wordes þeƷnas sende on Wyht⁸⁵
þ ealond. J þy æftran Ʒeare Eald-
friðes rices þæs cyninꝥes, se æfter
EcƷfriðe to rice fenꝥ,⁸⁶ (*MS. Ca,*
p. 184) his bysceopsetl onfenꝥ,
J hine⁸⁵ Ealdfrið se cyninꝥ to-
gelaþade.⁸⁷ Æfter fif Ʒearum eft
he wæs oncunnen fram þam ylcan
cyninꝥe J monizum bysceopum;⁸⁸
J eft of his bysceopscire⁸⁹ adrifen
wæs J eft to Rome com; J him
wæs lyfnes⁹⁰ seald þ he him moste

twelftigum his efenbisceopum on
sionoðe J on dômsetle sæt; J for
eallum norðdæle Brytene J Hibernia
þam izlandum, þa fram Angel- 2695
þeodum J Brytta J Scotta J Peohta
ea wæron^{14a} beganꝥe, soðne ge-
leafan J rihtgelyfedne wæs Jettende
J mid his handgewrite getrymede.

Æfter ðyssum he hwearf eft in 2700
Brytene, J Suðseaxna mægþe fram
deofolgylda þeawum to Cristes ge-
leafan gecyrde; J eac swylce Ʒodes
worde þeƷnas sende on Wiht^{14b}
þæt izland. J ðy æfteran Ʒeare 2705
Ealdfriðes rices ðæs cyninꝥes, se
æfter EcƷfriðe to rice fenꝥ, his
biscopsetl onfenꝥ, J hine Ealhfrið
se cyninꝥ toƷelaðode. Ac æfter
fif Ʒearum eft (*MS. B, p. 454*) he 2710
wæs oncunnen fram þam ylcan
cyninꝥe J monezum biscopum; J
eft of his biscopscire adrifen wæs
J eft to Rome com; J him wæs
leaf seald þæt he moste him 2715

77 efenbiscopum. — 77a no[r]ðdæle
O. — 78 ealande. — 79 angel-. —
79a bryttum. — 80 peohta. — 81 bi-
ganꝥende O, begonꝥne C, began-
ꝥende Ca, beganꝥe *Smith*. — 82 J-
etten[d]ne O. — 82a zetr[y]mede O. —
83 þissum. — 84 ond. — 85 wiht.
— 86 fenꝥ onfenꝥ he his b.'setl J
hine. — 87 toƷelaðode. — 88 bisco-
pum. — 89 b.'scire. — 90 lyfnes.

14a wæron *fehlt in B.* — 14b hwi[h]t
B.

de qua uenerat. Cumque catholicus fide cum suis esset inuentus, placuit hoc inter cetera eiusdem synodi gestis inseri, scriptumque est hoc modo: 'Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracae ciuitatis, apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans, et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus, et cum aliis CXXV episcopis in synodo in iudicii sede constitutus, et pro omni aquionali parte Brittaniae et Hiberniae insulis, quae ab Anglorum et Brettonum nec non Scottorum et Pictorum gentibus incoluntur, ueram et catholicam fidem confessus est et cum subscriptione sua corroborauit.'

scyldan ƿ besecƷean⁹¹ on ƿweard-
 nesse his Ʒesacona.⁹² Wæron þær
 2720 moniƷe bysceopas⁹³ sittende mid
 Johanneƿ þone apostolican papan,
 ƿ eallra heora dome wæs cyþed,⁹⁴
 þ his⁹⁵ wregend ƿ his Ʒesacan
 on miclum dæle licettunƷe ƿ lease
 2725 wið hine syredon ƿ onsæƷdon. ƿ
 ða heht se foresprecena^{95a} papa
 ærendƷewrit writan to Æþelrede
 ƿ to Ealdfriðe OnƷelcyniƷum ƿ
 þær on beað þ hi æninga Ʒedyden,⁹⁶
 2730 þ Willfrið⁹⁶ wære onfonƷen on his
 bysceopscire;⁹⁷ forþon þe he hire
 unrihtlice benumen wære.

Mid þy he þa wæs eft hweor-
 fende to Breotone, ƿ he becom on
 2735 dælas Ʒallia rices, þa wæs he
 Ʒehrinen ƿ Ʒestonden semninga
 mid untrymnesse.⁹⁸ ƿ seo to
 þon^{98a} swiðe weox ƿ hefeƷade,⁹⁹
 þæt he æt nyhstan¹⁰⁰ (*Ende von*
 2740 *MS. O*) ne Ʒan ne on horse ridan

scyldan ƿ bereccan ƿ besecƷan on
 ƿweardnesse his Ʒesacena. Wæron
 ðær moniƷe bisscopas sittende mid
 Johanneƿ þone apostolican pāpan,
 ƿ eallra heora dōme wæs cyðed,
 þæt hys wregend ƿ his Ʒesacan
 on miclum dæle licettende ƿ lease
 wið hine syredon ƿ onsæƷdon. ƿ
 ða het se foresprecena pápa ærend-
 Ʒewrit writan to Æðelrede ƿ to
 Ealdfriðe AnƷelcyniƷum ƿ þær
 on bebeað þæt hi āninga Ʒedydon,
 þæt Willfrið wære onfangen on his
 biscopscīre; forðam ðe he hire ūn-
 rihtlice benæmed wæs.

Mid þy he ða wæs eft hweor-
 fende to Brytene, ƿ he becōm on
 dælas Ʒallia rīces, þa wæs he
 Ʒehrinen ƿ Ʒestanden sǣmnunga
 mid ūntrumnesse. ƿ seo to ðam
 swiðe^{14c} weox ƿ hefeƷode, þ
 he (*MS. B, p. 455*) æt neh-
 stan ne Ʒân ne on horse ridan

91 besec[Ʒ]ean *O*. — 92 *Erstes a*
auf Rasur in O, Ʒesacena *Ca*. —
 93 *b'*. — 94 kyðed. — 95 he his *Ca*,
 he *ausradiert in O*. — 95^a foraspre-
 cena. — 96 Ʒedydon. — 96^a wilfrið.
 — 97 *b'*.scire. — 98 *Die vier letzten*
Buchstaben (esse) sind verklebt in O;
 untrumnesse *Ca*. — 98^a [þon] *O*. —
 99 hefeƷode. — 100 *Mit dem Worte*
nyhstan endet Ms. O. Der Text
dieser Kolumne folgt nun Ms. Ca.

14^c swiðe *fehlt in B*.

Post haec reuersus Brittaniam prouinciam Australium Saxonum ab
 idolatriae ritibus ad Christi fidem conuertit. Uectae quoque insulae uerbi
 ministros destinauit; et secundo anno Aldfridi, qui post Ecgfridum regnauit,
 sedem suam et episcopatum ipso rege inuitante recepit. Sed post quinque
 annos denuo accusatus, ab eodem ipso rege et plurimis episcopis praesulatu
 pulsus est; ueniensque Romam, cum praesentibus accusatoribus acciperet
 locum se defendendi, considentibus episcopis pluribus cum apostolico papa
 Iohanne, omnium iudicio probatum est accusatores eius non nulla in parte
 falsas contra eum machinasse calumnias; scriptumque a praefato papa regi-

mihte; ac on his þegna handum¹
 þ he bære¹ boren wæs, J swa
 ȝelæded wæs on Middan Ȝallia
 ceastre. J he þær læȝ IIII dazas
 J III niht swa swa déad mon,
 nemne ȝynre^{1a} eðunȝe ânre ætywde
 þ he lîfes wæs. Mid þy he swa
 butan mete J drynce J butan stæfne
 J ȝehyrnesse IIII dazas J niht
 fulle awunode, þa æt nyhstan on
 dazunȝe þæs fiftan dægæs, swa he
 of hefȝum slæpe onbrude, J wæs
 arisende J ûp asæt, J his eazan
 ontynde J ȝeseah ymb hine þrea-
 tas singendra broðra somod J we-
 pendra. J he^{1b} sume hwile sæt
 J sworette. Fræȝn ða J² acsade,²
 hwær Acca mæssepreost wære.
 Cyȝde hine mon sona; J he in to
 him eode J ȝeseah, þ he him bet
 wæs J he sprecað mihte; J he his
 cneow biȝde, J ȝode þanc sæȝde
 mid eallum þam broðrum þe ðær

ne mihte; ac his þegna handum
 on bære boren wæs, J swa ȝe-
 læded wæs in Midlum Ȝallia ceastre.
 And he ðær læȝ feower dazas J
 feower niht swa¹⁵ swa dead man, 2745
 nemne ȝynre eðunȝe anre ætywde
 þæt he lîfes wæs. Mid þy he swa
 buton mete J drynce J buton stæfne
 J ȝehyrnesse IIII dazas J niht¹⁵
 fulle awunode,¹⁶ ða æt nyhstan on 2750
 dazunȝe ðæs fiftan dægæs, swa
 swa he of hefȝum slæpe onbrude,
 J wæs arisende J ûpp asæt, J his
 eazan ontynde J ȝeseah ymb hine
 þreatas sittendra J singendra ȝe- 2755
 broþra somod J wependra. J he
 sume hwile sæt J sworette.
 Fræȝn¹⁷ ða J acsode, hwær¹⁸
 Acca mæssepreost wære. Ða
 ciȝde hine man sona; J he inn to 2760
 him eode J ȝeseah, þæt him bet
 wæs J he sprecað mihte; J he his
 cneow biȝde, J ȝode þanc sæde
 mid eallum þam ȝebroþrum þe dær

1 hondum [on] bære *Smith*. —
 1^a þynre *C*, *Ca*, sinre *O*. — 1^b he
übergeschrieben in Ca von anderer
Hand. — 2 J acsade *übergeschrieben*
in Ca von anderer Hand.

15 swa *bis* niht *fehlt in B*. —
 16 awunode *fehlt in B*. — 17 Fenz
B. — 18 hwæper *B*.

bus Anglorum Aedilredo et Aldfrido, ut eum in episcopatum suum, eo quod iniuste fuerit condemnatus, facerent recipi.

Iuuit autem causam absolutionis eius lectio synodi beatæ memoriæ papæ Agathonis, quæ quondam ipso præsentē in urbe atque in eodem concilio inter episcopos residente, ut prædiximus, acta est. Cum ergo causa exigente synodus eadem coram nobilibus et frequentia populi, iubente apostolico papa, diebus aliquot legeretur, uentum est ad locum, ubi scriptum erat: 'Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracæ ciuitatis apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus' et cetera, quæ supra posuimus. Quod ubi lectum est, stupor adprehendit audientes; et silente lectore coeperunt alterutrum requirere, quis esset ille Uilfridus episcopus. Tunc Bonifatius consiliarius apostolici papæ et alii perplures, qui eum temporibus Agathonis papæ ibi uiderant, dicebant ipsum esse episcopum, qui nuper Romam accusatus a suis atque ab apostolica

2765 inne wæron æt him. Ond mid
 þy hi ða sum fæc somod sæton
 J sumu þing forhte sprecan on-
 gunnon be þam upplican domum
 2770 Ʒodes ælmihtiges, ða hêt se bi-
 scop^{2a} þa oðre broðru sumu³ hwile
 utgân, J wæs ðus sprecende to
 Accan þam preoste:⁴ Me ætywde,
 cwæð he, hwêne ær ondryslico
 2775 Ʒesihð, þa ic ðe wylle secgan J
 cyðan; J þe hate, þ̅ ðu hi Ʒehele
 J Ʒehealde, oð^{4a} ðæt ic wite hwæt
 Ʒod wylle, hwæt be me Ʒewurðe.
 Com me tô J ætstôð sum swiðe
 beorht mon J scînende on hwîtum
 2780 Ʒegzyrelan; cwæð þ̅ he wære Michael
 se heah engel. Ond forðon ic eom
 sended, þ̅ ic ðe fram deaðe Ʒene-
 rede J alysde. Forgeaf ðe Drihten
 lif þurh Ʒebedo J tearas ðinra
 2785 discipula J ðinra broðra J þurh
 þingunƷe his þære eadigan meder
 ðære unmælan fæmnan Sca. Marian.
 Forðon ic ðe secƷe þ̅ þu nu bist
 hrædlice fram þysse untrumnesse
 2790

inne æt him wæron. J mid þy hi þa
 sum fæc somod sæton J sume
 ðing forhte sprecan ongunnon be
 þam upplican domum Ʒodes æl-
 mihtiges, þa het se biscop ða oðre
 Ʒebroðor sume hwile utgân (*MS. B,*
p. 456), J wæs ðus sprecende to
 Accan þam mæssepreoste: Me
 ætywde, cwæð he, hwêne ær andrys-
 lico Ʒesyhð, þæt ic ðe wille sec-
 gan J cyðan; J þe hâte, þæt þu
 hi hele J Ʒehealde, oð þæt ic
 wite hwæt Ʒod wille, hwæt be
 me Ʒeweorðe. Com me tô J æt-
 stod sum swiðe beorht mann J
 scinende on hwitum Ʒegzyrelan;
 cwæð þæt he wære Michael se
 heah engel: J forþon ic eom sen-
 ded, þæt ic ðe fram deaðe Ʒene-
 rede J alysde. Forgeaf þe Drih-
 ten lif þurh Ʒebedo J tearas
 þinra discipula J þinra Ʒebroðra
 J þurh þingunƷe his þære mære
 fæmnan Sca. Marian. Forþon ic
 ðe secƷe þæt þu nû bist hræd-
 lice fram ðysse ûtrumnesse

2^a b'. — 3 sume *Smith*. — 4 mæsse-
 preoste. — 4^a od *Ca*.

sede iudicandus aduenerit; 'qui iam dudum', inquiunt, 'aeque accusatus huc adueniens, mox audita ac diiudicata causa et controuersia utriusque partis, a beatae memoriae papa Agathone probatus est contra fas a suo episcopatu repulsus; et tanti apud eum habitus est, ut ipsum in concilio, quod congregarat, episcoporum, quasi uirum incorruptae fidei et animi probi residere praeciperet.' Quibus auditis dicebant omnes una cum ipso pontifice, uirum tantae auctoritatis, qui per XL prope annos episcopatu fungebatur, nequaquam damnari debere, sed ad integrum culpis accusationum absolutum patriam cum honore reuerti.

Qui cum Britanniam remeans in Galliarum partes deuenisset, tactus est infirmitate repentina et ea crescente adeo pressus, ut neque equo uehi posset, sed manibus ministrorum portaretur in grabato. Sic delatus in Maeldum ciuitatem Galliae IIII diebus ac noctibus quasi mortuus iacebat, halitu tantum pertenui, quia uiueret, demonstrans. Cumque ita sine cibo et potu, sine uoce et auditu quadriduo perseueraret, quinta demum inlucescente die, quasi

gehæled. Ac westu gearo; forðon æfter feower gearum ic eft hwyrfe I þe neosige. Þu becymest to þinum eðle; I þone mæstan dæi ðinra æhta þu onfehst, þa ðe on þe zenemde wæron, I on smyltre sibbe ðin lif zeendast.

(*MS. Ca, p. 185*). Hwæt he se biscop^{2a} hine ða hraðe zetrumade I ealle his zeferan to þon zefêgon I 3ode þoncunze dydon; I þy ongunnenan siðfate to Breotone côm. I he sealde þa ærendzewrito, þe he brohte fram þam apostolican papan, ærest Brihtwalde þam arcebi-scope^{5a} to rædanne, I eft Æþelrede, se wæs ær cyninȝ; wæs ða Beard-sætena abbud. I hi bezen him lustlice I ânmodlice⁵ fultumedon be þæs papan hæse. I Æþelred sona to him zelaðede Cenred þone cy-ninȝ, þam he Myrcna rîce sealde; I he hine bæd I het, þ he inlice þam biscope^{2a} freond wære; I he swa wæs. Ac Ealdfrið Norðanhymbra

gehæled. Ac westu^{18a} geara; forþon æfter feower gearum ic eft hweorfe I ðe neosie. I ðu becymst to ði-num eðle; I ðone mæstan dæl þinra æhta þu onfehst, ða þe on ðe zenumene wæron, I on smyltre sibbe þin (*MS. B, p. 457*) lif zeendaþ.

Hwæt he se biscop hine ða hraðe zetrymede I ealle his ze-feran ðæs fæznodon I 3ode þan-cunze dydon; I ðy ongunnenan siðfate to Brytene côm. I he sealde ða ærendzewritu, þe he brohte fram ðam apostolican pápan, ærest Byryhtwolde ðam arcebi-scope to rædenne, I eft Æþelrede, se wæs ær cyninȝ; wæs ða Beard-setna abbod.¹⁹ I hi bezen him lustlice I neodlice fultomodon be ðæs pápan hæse; I Æþelred to him sona zelaðode Cenred þone cyninȝ, ðam he Myrcna rîce sealde; I hine bæd I het, þæt he innlice ðam biscope freond wære; I he swa wæs. Eac Ealhfrîð Norðhymbra

5 eaðmodlice C. — 5a -b'.

18a wesðu B, nach Miller. — 19 abb. B.

de graui experrectus somno exurgens resedit; apertisque oculis uidit circa se choros psallentium simul et flentium fratrum; ac modicum suspirans interrogauit, ubi esset Acca presbyter; qui statim uocatus intrauit et uidens eum melius habentem ac loqui iam ualentem, flexis genibus gratias egit Deo cum omnibus, qui aderant, fratribus. Et cum parum consedisent, ac de supernis iudiciis trepidi aliqua confabulari coepissent, iussit pontifex ceteros ad ho-ram egredi et ad Accan presbyterum ita loqui exorsus est:

‘Uisio mihi modo tremenda apparuit, quam te audire ac silentio tegere uolo, donec sciam, quid de me fieri uelit deus. Adstitit enim mihi quidam candido praeclarus habitu, dicens se Michaellem esse archangelum: „Et ob hoc“, inquit, „missus sum, ut te a morte reuocem; donauit enim tibi Dominus uitam per orationes ac lacrimas discipulorum ac fratrum tuorum et per intercessionem beatae suae genetricis semperque uirginis Mariae. Quapropter dico tibi, quia modo quidem ab infirmitate hac sanaberis; sed paratus esto, quia post quadriennium reuertens uisitabo te; patriam uero perueniens maximam possessionum tuarum, quae tibi ablatae sunt, portionem recipies atque in pace

cyniŋ hine forhogode onfôn; ne
 he langre tide ofer þ̅ lifigende
 wæs. Ða wæs geworden, sona
 2820 ðæs þe Osred his sunu to rice
 fenȝ, þ̅ sinoð wæs zesomnod be
 Nide streame. J æfter hwylcehugu
 zeflite æghwæðeres dæles, þa æt
 nyhstan, him eallum fultumiendum,
 2825 wæs Wilfrið onfangen in biscophād^{5a}
 his cyricean. J he swa IIII zēar,
 þ̅ is oð^{4a} ðone dæg his forðfōre,
 he his lif lādde on smyltre sibbe,
 J zefeonde þa heofonlican rico ze-
 2830 stah J zesohte. Ferde he forð on
 his mynstre, þe he hæfde on Un-
 dalana⁶ mæzðe under gerece Cuð-
 baldes þæs abbudes; J mid ðe-
 nunge his broðra wæs zelæded on
 2835 his þ̅ ærre mynster, þ̅ is zecyzed⁷
 on Hripum, J wæs arwurðlice ze-
 seted J bebyrized on Sce. Petres
 cyricean þæs apostoles be þam
 wiȝbede suðan, swa swa⁸ we ær
 840 beforan sæȝdon J zemynȝdon.

cyniŋ hine forhogode to onfonne;
 ne he langre tide ofer þæt lif-
 ȝende wæs. Ða wæs geworden,
 sōna ðæs ðe Osred his sunu to
 rīce fenȝ, þætte sionoð wæs ze-
 samnod be Niide streame. J æfter
 sumum zeflīte æghwæperes dæles,
 ða æt nyhstan, him (*MS. B.*
p. 458) eallum fultumiȝendum,
 wæs Willfrið onfangen on his bi-
 scopscīre J on his cyrican. J he
 swa feower gear, þæt is oð þone
 dæg his forðfōre, his lif²⁰ lādde
 on²⁰ smyltre sybbe, J²¹ zefeonde²¹
 þa heofonlico rico zestah J ze-
 sohte. Ferde he forð on hys
 mynstre, þæt he hæfde in Unda-
 lana mæzðe under gerēce Cuð-
 baldes abbodes; J mid þenunge
 his zebroðra wæs zelæded on his
 þæt ærre²² mynster, þæt is ze-
 cweden on Hreopum, J wæs ar-
 weorðlice zesett J bebyrȝed on
 Sce. Petres cirican þæs apostoles
 be þam weofode suðan, swa we
 ær beforan sædon J zemynȝdon.

5a b'.had. — 6 undala[na]. — 7 ze-
 cized *Smith*. — 8 *fehlt in C*.

20 lif dæde J on *B*. — 21 *fehlt*
in B. — 22 arce *B*.

tranquilla uitam terminabis." Conualuit igitur episcopus, cunctis gaudentibus, ac Deo gratias agentibus, coeptoque itinere Britanniam uenit.

Lectis autem epistulis, quas ab apostolico papa aduexerat, Berctuald archiepiscopus et Aedilred quondam rex, tunc autem abbas, libentissime fauerunt; qui uidelicet Aedilred accitum ad se Coinredum, quem pro se regem fecerat, amicum episcopo fieri petiit et impetrauit. Sed Aldfrid Nordanhymbrrorum rex eum suscipere contempsit, nec longo tempore superfuit; unde factum est, ut, regnante Osredo filio eius, mox synodo facta iuxta fluuium Nidd, post aliquantum utriusque partis conflictum, tandem cunctis fauentibus in praesulatum sit suae receptus ecclesiae. Sicque IIII annis, id est usque ad diem obitus sui, uitam duxit in pace. Defunctus est autem in monasterio suo, quod habebat in prouincia Undalum sub regimine Cudualdi ababtis; et ministerio fratrum perlatus in primum suum monasterium, quod uocatur Inhrypum, positus est in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri iuxta altare ad Austrum, ut et supra docuimus.

Caput XX.

Ðæt þam eaufæstan abbude Adriano Albinus æfterfylgde; J fram þam biscope Wilfriðe Acca his mæssepreost biscop hade onfeng.

Ðy nyhstan geare æfter forðfore þæs foresprecenan fæder, þ is ðy fiftan geare Osredes rices þæs cyninges, se arwurða wer Adrianus abbud¹ forðferde, se wæs efenwyrce on 3odes worde ðære eadigan gemynde Theodorus arcebiscepes;^{1a} J on his mynstre on cyricean þære eadigan fæmnan Sca'. Marian bebyrged wæs ymb ân J feowertig wintra, ðæs þe he fram Vitaliano þam papan hider mid Ðeodor biscop sended wæs. Ðæs abbudes¹ lare ætgædere J Ðeodores þæs biscopes^{1a} betwih oðre cyðnesse sazað, þ Albinus ðæs abbudes discipul, se to his mynstres gerece æfter him feng, þ he wæs swa swyðe on gelesum haligra gewrita gelæred, þ he 3recisc gereord of miclum dæle cuðe, J Leden him wæs swa cuð J swa gemimor swa swa Englisc, þ him gecyndelic wæs.

Caput XX.

Þam ærfæstan abbode Adriano Albinus æfterfylgde; J æfter þam bysceope Wilfriðe Acca 2845 his mæssepreost bysceophade onfeng.

[p]y neahstan geare æfter forðfore þæs foresprecenan fæder, þæt is þy fiftan geare Osredes rices 2850 ðæs cyninges, se arweorða wer Adrianus abbod forþferde, se wæs efenwyrce on 3odes worde þære eadegan gemynde (MS. B, p. 459) Theodores bisscopes; J on his 2855 mynstre on cyrican ðære eadegan fæmnan Sca. Marian bebyrged wæs ymb ân J feowertig wintra, þæs ðe he fram Uitaliano ðam papân sended wæs J hider com mid 2860 Þeodore biscope. Þæs abbodes¹ lare ætgædere J Theodores biscopes betwyh oðre cyðnesse seczað, þætte Albinus þæt abbodes¹ discipul, se to his mynstres gerece 2865 æfter him feng, þæt he wæs swa swiþe on gelesum haligra gewrita gelæred, þæt he 3recisc gereorde^{1a} of miclum dæle cuðe, J þæt Leden him swa cuð wæs J swa gemimor 2870 swa Englisc, þæt him gecynde wæs.

Cap. XX: 1 abb. Ca. — 1a -b'. Ca, biscopes C.

1 abb. B. — 1a geleornode B.

20. *Ut religioso abbati Hadriano Albinus, Uilfrido in episcopatum Acca successerit.*

Anno post obitum praefati patris proximo, id est quinto Osredi regis, reuerentissimus pater Hadrianus abbas, cooperator in uerbo Dei Theodori beatae memoriae episcopi, defunctus est, et in monasterio suo in ecclesia beatae Dei genetricis sepultus; qui est annus quadragesimus primus, ex quo a Uitaliano papa directus est cum Theodoro; ex quo autem Britanniam uenit, tricesimus nonus. Cuius doctrinae simul et Theodori inter alia testimonium perhibet, quod Albinus discipulus eius, qui monasterio ipsius in regimine successit, in tantum studiis scripturarum institutus est, ut Graecam quidem linguam non parua ex parte, Latinam uero non minus quam Anglorum, quae sibi naturalis est, nouerit.

Ða onfenz for Wilfriðe biscop-
 hâd ðære cyricean æt Heazosteal-
 des ea Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs
 2875 he se wer se fromesta² J for³ ȝode
 J for mannum micellic; J he his
 cyricean ȝetimbrade, seo on are
 Scae'. Andreæ þæs apostoles ȝe-
 halȝad is, moniȝfealde wlite J
 2880 wundorlicum weorcum ȝebrædde J
 ȝemoniȝfylde.⁴ J he micle ȝeorn-
 fulnesse dyde, þ he æghwanon
 mæst reliquia beȝeate þara eadiȝra
 apostola^{4a} J Cristes⁵ martyra, J on
 2885 heora weorðunȝe wibedas sette J
 porticas worhte J todælde on þ
 (*MS. Ca, p. 186*) sylfe binnan
 þære ylcan cyricean weallum.
 Swylce eac spell heora ðrowunȝe
 2890 ætȝædere mid oðrum cyriclicum
 bocum mid micelre ȝeornfulnesse
 ȝesomnade, J ðider micel bôcȝe-
 stréon J^{5a} æðele beȝeat. Swylce
 he eac husulfatu J leohtfatu J
 2895 moniȝ oðer þysses ȝemetes, þa ðe
 to ȝodes huses frætwednesse be-
 limpað, he ȝeornfullice ȝeȝearwode.
 Eac swylce he sumne æðelne
 cyricsanȝere beȝeat, se wæs Mafa

Þa onfenz for Willfriðe biscop-
 hâd þære cyrican æt Hæȝestealdes
 êa Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs
 he wer se fyrresta J for ȝode
 J for mannum micellic; J he his
 cyrican timbrede, seo in âre Sce.
 Andree ðæs apostoles ȝealȝod is,
 moniȝfealdum (*MS. B, p. 460*)
 wlite J wundorlicum weorcum ȝe-
 brædde J ȝemoniȝfealdode. J he
 micelre ȝeornfulnesse dyde,² þæt
 he æghwanon mæst reliquia be-
 ȝeate þara eadiȝra apostola J Cristes
 martira, J on heora weorðunȝe
 weofoda sette² J porticas worhte
 J todælde in þæt sylfe binnan
 þære cirican weallum. Swylce
 eac spell heora þrowunȝe ætȝæ-
 dere mid oðrum cyriclicum bôcum
 mid micelre ȝeornfullnesse ȝesom-
 nade,³ J ðyder micel bôcȝestreon
 J æðele beȝeat. Swylce he eac
 huslfatu J leohtfatu⁴ J⁴ moniȝ
 ȝear oðer þær ðyses ȝemetes, ða
 þe to ȝodes huses frætewednesse
 belimpað, he ȝeornfullice ȝearwode.
 Eac swylce he sumne æþelne
 cyricsanȝere beȝeat, se wæs Maua

2 formesta *Smith*, foremæresta *C*.
 — 3 fore *C*. — 4 ȝemoniȝfealdode
Smith. — 4a apla'. *Ca*. — 5 fehlt in
Ca. — 5a fehlt in *Ca*.

2 dyde bis sette in *B* wiederholt.
 — 3 fehlt in *B*. — 4 leohtfatu J
 fehlt in *B*.

Suscepit uero pro Uilfrido episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiae Acca
 presbyter eius, uir et ipse strenuissimus, et coram Deo et hominibus magni-
 ficus; qui et ipsius ecclesiae suae, quae in beati Andreae apostoli honorem
 consecrata est, aedificium multifario decore ac mirificis ampliavit operibus.
 Dedit namque operam, quod et hodie facit, ut adquisitis undecumque reli-
 quiis beatorum apostolorum et martyrum Christi, in uenerationem illorum
 poneret altaria, distinctis porticibus in hoc ipsum intra muros eiusdem
 ecclesiae, sed et historias passionis eorum, una cum ceteris ecclesiasticis
 uoluminibus, summa industria congregans, amplissimam ibi ac nobilissimam
 bibliothecam fecit, nec non et uasa sancta et luminaria aliaque huiusmodi,
 quae ad ornatum domus Dei pertinent, studiosissime parauit. Cantatorem
 quoque egregium, uocabulo Maban, qui a successoribus discipulorum beati

haten, se wæs on Cent on sanƷ-cræft Ʒelæred fram æfterfylġendum þara discipula þæs eadġan papan Sce. Ʒregorii; J he þone XII winter mid him hæfde; J he Ʒehwæðer Ʒe þa cyricsanġas lærde, þe hi ær ne cuðan, Ʒe eac, þa ðe hi iu cuðan J mid langre Ʒymeleasnesse ealdian onġunnon, þa eft mid his lare on ðone ærran steall Ʒe-dniwode wæron. Wæs he éac sylfa Acca biscop^{1a} se Ʒetydesta⁶ sanġere; swylce eac he wæs on halġum Ʒewritum se Ʒelæredesta, J on Jetnesse þæs rihtan Ʒeleafan se clænesta; J he wæs in-reoġolum cyriclicre^{6a} Ʒesethnesse se behydeġæsta þa to healdenne; J he þæs ne blon, oð ðæt⁷ he fram Ʒode mede onfenġ his arfæstre⁸ wilsumnesse.⁸ Wæs he ærest fram his cnihtâde on Ʒeferscipe þæs halġan Bosan J Ʒode þæs leofan Eoforwicceastre biscopes afêded J Ʒelæred. Æfter þon he côm to Wilfriðe biscope^{8a} mid hyhte beteran foresetnesse, J eall his ylðo J lif on his þenunġe Ʒefylde oð his forðfore. Mid þone he eac swilce to Rome wæs cumende J moniġ nytlico ðinġ, ðe he on his eðle

haten, se wæs on Centlande in 2900 sanƷcræfte Ʒelæred fram æfterfylġendum (*MS. B, p. 461*) þara discipula ðæs eadeġan papan Sce. Ʒregorii; J he ðone twelf winter mid him Ʒehæfde; J he Ʒehwær 2905 ða cyricsanġas lærde, ðam þe hi ær ne cuðon, Ʒe⁵ eac, þa þe hi iu cuðon,⁵ J mid langre Ʒymeleasnesse ealdġan onġunnon, þa eft mid his lare in þone ærran steall 2910 him Ʒeniwode wæron. Wæs he eac sylfa Acca bisscop se Ʒetydesta^{5a} sanġere; swa he eac wæs on halġum Ʒewritum⁶ se Ʒelæredesta, J on Jetnesse ðæs rihtan 2915 Ʒeleafan se clænesta; J he wæs on reġollicum cyriclicre Ʒesetnesse se behydeġysta þa â to healdenne; J he þæs ne blann, oð þæt he fram Ʒode mêde onfenġ his ârfæstre 2920 willsumnesse. Wæs he ærest fram his cnihtâde in Ʒeferscipe þæs halġan Bosan J Ʒode þæs leofan Eoforwicceastre biscopes âfeded J Ʒelæred. After þon he com to 2925 Willfriðe bisscope myð hyhte beteran foresetnesse, J ealle hys ylðo J lif on his þenunġe Ʒefylde (*MS. B, p. 462*) oð his forðfore. Mid þone he eac swylce to Rome 2930 wæs cumende J moniġ nytlico þinġ, ða ðe he on his eðle

6 Ʒetydesta *C, Smith, Miller*; Ʒetrywesta *Ca.* — 6^a -licra *Ca.* — 7 oð þæt þe he *C.* — 8 arfæstnesse. — 8^a b'.

5 Ʒe bis cuðon *fehlt in B.* — 5^a Ʒetydestea *B.* — 6 Ʒewritum *steht am Rande von anderer Hand.*

papae Gregorii in Cantia fuerat cantandi sonos edoctus, ad se suosque instituendos accersiit, ac per annos XII tenuit; quatenus et, quae illi non nouerant, carmina ecclesiastica doceret; et ea, quae quondam cognita longo usu uel neglegentia inueterare coeperunt, huius doctrina priscum renouarentur in statum. Nam et ipse episcopus Acca cantator erat peritissimus, quomodo etiam in litteris sanctis doctissimus et in catholicae fidei confessione castissimus, in ecclesiasticae quoque institutionis regulis sollertissimus exstiterat;

ne mihte, cyriclicra zesetnessa
 þær he geseah J geleornode, J ða
 2935 wel heold J læste oð his lifes
 ende.

Caput XXI.

Ðæt se abbud Ceolfrið Peohta
 cyninze, Neaton haten, heah
 cræftigan somod J eac episto-
 2940 lam be heldnesse rihtre
 Eastran onsende.

Ðyssum tidum Naitan Peohta
 (MS. C, fol. 31a) cyninze, ðe
 þone norðdæl Breotone eardiað,
 2945 wæs he monad mid zelómlicre
 smeawunze J leornunze cyriclicra
 gewrita, þ he gedwolan wiðsôc J
 þone ne geðafode, se oð þ on his
 þeode hæfed wæs, be gehylde
 2950 rihttra Eastrana;¹ J he hine J his
 ðeode zelædde^{1a} to mærsianne J to
 weorðianne^{1b} þa rihtzesettan tide
 þære² drihtenlican æriste. J þ he
 þ mihte mid ðy maran ealdorlic-
 2955 nesse þurhteon³ J zefremman, sohte
 he him fultum of Anzolphode,⁴

ne mihte, cyriclicra zesetnessa þær
 he geseah J geleornode, J ða wel
 heold J zelæste oð his lifes ende.

Caput XXI.

[þæt] se abbud Ceolfrið Peohta
 cininze, Naiton wæs haten,
 heahcræftezan somod J epi-
 stolam be healdnesse rihttra
 Eastran onsende.

[þ]yssum tîdum Naitan Peohta
 cyninze, þa ðone norðdæl Brytene
 eardizað, wæs he manod mid ze-
 lomlicre¹ smeawunze J leornunze
 cyriclicra gewrita, þæt he gedwo-
 lan wiðsôc J þone ne geðafode,
 se oð þæt on his þeode hæfd
 wæs, be gehealdenne rihttra East-
 rena; J he hine J his ðeode ze-
 lædde to mærsigenne J tô weorpi-
 zenne þa rihtzesettan tide þære
 drihtenlican æriste. J þæt he þæt
 mihte mid ðy mæran ealdorlic-
 nesse þurhteon J zefremman, sohte
 he him fultum of Anzelðyode,

Cap. XXI: *Der Anfang des Cap.
 ist in Ms. C, welches hier wieder be-
 ginnt, teils zerstört, teils unleserlich
 bis cyninzes (S. 678, Z. 2995). 1 eastro-
 na. — 1^a zelærde Ca. — 1^b weor-
 ðienne C. — 2 J þære Ca. — 3 þurh-
 teon C, Smith, Miller; drohtian Ca.
 — onzel- C.*

1 zelom[:]licre B.

et usquedum praemia piae deuotionis accipiat, existere non desistit; utpote
 qui a pueritia in clero sanctissimi ac Deo dilecti Bosa Eboracensis episcopi
 nutritus atque eruditus est; deinde ad Uilfridum episcopum spe melioris pro-
 positi adueniens omnem in eius obsequio usque ad obitum illius expleuit
 aetatem; cum quo etiam Romam ueniens multa illic, quae in patria ne-
 quierat, ecclesiae sanctae institutis utilia dedit.

21. *Ut Ceolfrið abbas regi Pictorum architectos ecclesiae, simul et epistulam
 de catholico pascha uel de tonsura miserit.*

Eo tempore Naiton rex Pictorum, qui septentrionales Britanniae plagas
 inhabitant, admonitus ecclesiasticarum frequenti meditatione scripturarum,
 abrenuntiauit errori, quo eatenus in obseruatione paschae cum sua gente

þe he ȝeare onȝeat J wiste, þ̅ hi⁵ ða æfestnesse ȝeleornad J onfonȝen hæfdon to bysene þære halȝan Romaniscan cyrican^{5a} J ðære apostolican.

Sende he ærendracan^{5b} to þam⁶ arwurðan⁷ were Ceolfriðe, se wæs abbud ðæs mynstres þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus, þ̅ is æt Wire muðan J be Tīnan þære ea, on ðære stowe þe is ȝecyȝed⁸ on ȝyrwum. Þam abbuddōme^{8a} he Ceolfrið^{8a} wuldorlice fore wæs æfter Benedicte, be þam⁶ we beforan sæȝdon.^{8b} Bæd he se cyning þone abbud,^{8c} þ̅ he him sende trymmendlice stafas J ȝewrito,⁹ mid þam⁶ he ðy mihtlicor^{9a} wiðscufan mihte,^{9b} þa ðe ȝedyrstizedon þ̅ hi Eastran¹⁰ heoldan¹¹ J wurðedon¹² (*MS. Ca*, p. 187) butan heora rihtre tide. Swylce¹³ he eac befræȝn J acsade¹⁴ be ȝemête J¹⁵ rihte ȝodes¹⁶ þeowa scéare,¹⁶ þe preostas J ȝodes þeowas ȝetacnade¹⁷ beon (*MS. C*, fol. 31b) sceoldan. Bæd he se

þa he ȝeare onȝeat J wiste, þæt hi ða æfæstnesse ȝeleornod (*MS. B*, p. 463) J onfanȝen hæfdon to bysene ðære haleȝan Romaniscan cyrican J þære apostolican. 2960

Sende he ærendracan to ðam arweorðan were Ceolfriðe, se wæs abbod þæs mynstres þara eadigra apostola Petrus J Paulus, þæt is æt Wira muþum J be Tinan¹ þære ea, on þære stowe ðe is cweden on ȝyrwum. Ðam abboddōme² he Ceolfrið^{2a} wuldorlice stafas J ȝewrito fore wæs æfter Benedicte, be ðam we beforan sædon. Bæd he se cyning þone abbod,³ þæt he him sende trymmendlice stafas J ȝewrito, mid ðam he mihtelicor wiðscufan mihte, þam ðe ȝedyrstȝodon þæt hi Eastran heoldon J weorðedon buton on rihte tide. Swylce he eac befræȝn J acsode be ȝemete J rihte ȝodes þeowas, ðe ȝode ȝetacnode beon sceoldon. Bæd he se 2965 2970 2975 2980

5 hie *C*. — 5^a ciricean *C*. — 5^b ærendwrita *C*. — 6 þam. — 7 arwyrðan *C*. — 8 ȝeceȝed *C*. — 8^a abbodome *C*. — 8^b sædon *C*. — 8^c abbod *C*. — 9 ȝewrita *C*. — 9^a meaht-*C*. — 9^b meahte *C*. — 10 eastron *C*. — 11 heoldon *C*. — 12 weorðedon *C*. — 13 swilce *C*. — 14 ahsode *C*. — 15 *fehlt in Ca*. — 16 ȝodes þe þa sceare *C*. — 17 ȝetacnode *C*.

Cap. XXI: 1 itenan *oder* icenan *B*. — 2 abb'.dōme *B*. — 2^a c[e]olfrið. — 3 abb. *B*.

tenebatur, et se suosque omnes ad catholicum dominicae resurrectionis tempus celebrandum perduxit. Quod ut facilius et maiore auctoritate perficeret, quaesivit auxilium de gente Anglorum, quos iamdudum ad exemplum sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae suam religionem instituisse cognovit. Siquidem misit legatarios ad uirum uenerabilem Ceolfriadum, abbatem monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est ad ostium Uiuri amnis, et iuxta amnem Tinam, in loco, qui uocatur In Gyruum, cui ipse post Benedictum, de quo supra diximus, gloriosissime praefuit; postulans, ut exhortatorias sibi litteras mitteret, quibus potentius confutare posset eos, qui pascha non suo tempore obseruare praesumerent; simul et de tonsurae modo

- cyniŋ eac hine, ꝥ he him on-
 sende sumne heahcræftiġan stanġe-
 2985 weorces, ꝥ he mihte æfter Ro-
 mana þeawe cyricean timbrian; J
 wæs ġehatende ꝥ he þa wolde on^{17a}
 âre ðæs eadigan ealdres þara
 apostola ġehalġian Sce. Petres.^{17b}
 2990 J eac ġehêt, ꝥ he sylfa wolde mid
 ealre his ðeode þone þeaw symble
 onhyrian J healdan ðære halġan¹⁸
 Romaniscan cyricean J þære apo-
 stolican, swa forð swa we fyrmost
 2995 ġeleornian maġon. Ðæs cyniġes
 arfæstnesse^{18a} willum J benum wæs
 ġefultumiende se arwurða¹⁹ abbud¹
 Ceolfrið. Sende him cræftiġe wyrh-
 tan ða²⁰ ðe he biddende wæs²⁰
 3000 stænene^{20a}. cyricean^{20a} to tim-
 brianne. Sende him eac stafas J
 ġewrit be ġehealde rihttra Eastrana
 J be Ʒodes þeowa^{20b} scêare, eac
 oðrum rihtum Ʒodes cyricean.
 3005 Mid ðy ꝥ ġewrit ða wæs ræ-
 ded²¹ beforan þam⁶ cyniġe J
 moniġum ġelæredum werum^{21a} J
 him ġeornlice wæs reht on^{17a} his
 3010

cyniġ eac swylce hine, þæt he
 him onsende sumne heahcræftiġan
 stanġeweorces, þæt he mihte æfter
 Romana (*MS. B, p. 464*) ðeawe
 cyrican timbran J ðære apostoli-
 can cyriclican tiligan; J wæs he
 ġehatende þæt he wolde on âre
 ðæs eadeġan aldres ðara apostola
 ġehalġian^{3a} Sce. Petres. J he eac
 ġehet, þæt he sylf wolde mid ealre
 his þeode þone þeaw symle on-
 hyrian J healdan þære halġan
 Romaniscan cyrican, swa forð swa
 we fyrmost ġeleornigan maġon.
 Ðæs cyniġes æfæstnesse willum
 J benum wæs ġefultumiġende se
 arwyrða abbod Ceolfrið. Sende
 him cræftiġan ða ðe he biddende
 wæs þæt mihtan stænene cyrican
 timbrian; sende him eac stafas J
 ġewrit be ġehealde Eastrena on
 riht J be Ʒodes þeow sceare,
 teeacan oðrum rihtum Ʒodes ci-
 ricum.⁴

Mid þy þæt ġewrit wæs ða
 aræded beforan ðam cyniġe J
 moneġum ġelæredum werum J
 him ġeornlice wæs reht in his

17^a in *C*. — 17^b petre *Ca*. — 18 *fehlt*
 in *Ca*. — 18^a fæstnesse *C*. — 19 ar-
 wyrða *C*. — 20 þa *bis* wæs *fehlt*
 in *Ca*. — 20^a stænne ciricean *C*. —
 20^b þa *C*. — 21 aræd *C*. — 21^a weoro-
 dum *C*.

3^a ġehealġian *B*. — 4 *Kein Absatz*
 in *B*.

uel ratione, qua clericos insigniri deceret; excepto, quod etiam ipse in his non parua ex parte esset imbutus. Sed et architectos sibi mitti petiit, qui iuxta morem Romanorum ecclesiam de lapide in gente ipsius facerent, promittens hanc in honorem beati apostolorum principis dedicandam; se quoque ipsum cum suis omnibus morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae semper imitaturum, in quantum dumtaxat tam longe a Romanorum loquella et natione segregati hunc ediscere potuissent. Cuius religiosus uotis ac precibus fauens reuerentissimus abba Ceolfrid misit architectos, quos petebatur, misit illi et litteras scriptas:

Haec epistula cum praesente rege Naítono multisque uiris doctioribus esset lecta, ac diligenter ab his, qui intellegere poterant, in linguam eius

agen gereorde fram þam, ðe hit ongytan mihton,²² is þ̅ s̅æd, þ̅ he wære be his trymnesse I lare swy- ðe²³ gefeonde²³ I wære arisende of his setle of middum his ealdormannum I his wîtum; I his cneow bigde on eorðan I Ʒode þancunƷe^{23a} dyde, þ̅ he Ʒeearnode swylce Ʒife onfôn of AnƷolþeode;²⁴ I þus cwæð: Cuðlice ic þ̅ ær wiste I onƷeat, þ̅^{24a} ðis wæs riht weorðunƷ soðra Eastrena. Ac swa swiðe ic nu þ̅ riht onƷite ðisse tide to healdanne, þ̅ me is eallunƷa lytel I medmicel Ʒesewen,²⁵ þ̅ ic ær ðyssum^{25a} cuðe I onƷeat. Forðon ic þonne nu eow²⁶ openlice andette I cyðe, þe her Iwearde sittað, þ̅ ic ðas tide Eastrena ecelice healdan wille (*Ende von fol. 31 in MS. C*) mid ealre minre ðeode, þe^{26a} ic nu rihte onƷite I oncnawe; I ealle preostas I Ʒodes ðeowas, þa ðe on minum rice syndon, ða scêare onfôn sculon, ðe we Ʒehyrað fulle beon ealre rihtwisnesse.²⁷ I he ða butan yldinge

agenre gereorde fram ðam, þe hit ongytan mihton, is þæt s̅æd, þæt he wære be hys trumnesse I lare swiðe gefeonde (*MS. B, p. 465*) I wære arisende of his setle be- 3015 tweonum his ealdormannum I his witum; I his cneow bigde on eorðan I Ʒode ðancunƷe dyde, þæt he Ʒeearnode swylce Ʒyfe onfôn of AnƷelþeode; I þus cwæð: Cuð- 3020 lice ic þæt ær wiste I onƷeat, þæt þis wæs riht weorðunƷ soðra Eastrena. Ac swa swiðe ic nu þæt riht onƷyte ðysse tide to healdenne, þæt me is eallunƷa 3025 lytel I medmicel Ʒesewen, þæt ic ær þissum cuðe I onƷeat. Forðon ic ðonne nû eow openlice andette I cyðe, þæt her⁵ Iwearde sittað, þæt⁵ ic þas tide Eastrena êcelice 3030 healdan wille mid ealre minre þeode, þe ic nû rihte onƷyte I oncnawe; I ealle preostas I Ʒodes ðeowas, ðe on minum rice syndon, þe sceare onfon sculon, þæt 3035 we Ʒehyran fulle beon ealle rihtnesse. I he būtan yldinge

22 meahton *C*. — 23 swiþe Ʒi- fiende *C*. — 23a þancunƷe *C*. — 24 onƷel- *C*. — 24a þ̅te *C*. — 25 Ʒe- seƷen. — 25a þissum *C*. — 26 *fehlt in Ca*. — 26a þe *Ca*. — 27 riht- nesse *C*.

5 her mid worde þæt *B*.

propriam interpretata, multum de eius exhortatione gauisus esse perhibetur; ita ut exsurgens de medio optimatum suorum consessu genua flecteret in terram, Deo gratias agens, quod tale munusculum de terra Anglorum mereretur accipere. 'Et quidem et antea noui,' inquit, 'quia haec erat uera paschae celebratio, sed in tantum modo rationem huius temporis obseruandi cognosco, ut parum mihi omnimodis uidear de his antea intellexisse. Unde palam profiteor uobisque, qui adsidetis, praesentibus protestor, quia hoc obseruare tempus paschae cum uniuersa mea gente perpetuo uolo; hanc accipere debere tonsuram, quam plenam esse rationis audimus, omnes, qui in meo regno sunt, clericos decerno.' Nec mora, quae dixerat, regia auctoritate perfecit. Statim namque iussu publico mittebantur ad transcribendum, di-

mid his cynelicre ealdorlicnesse
 3040 zefremede þ he cwæð; J sona
 sende geond eall his rīce, J het
 wītan J leornian J healdan þurh
 ealle Peohta mægðe þa nizontȳn-
 lican hringas rihttra Eastrana. J
 3045 het fordilȳgian þurh ealle þa ge-
 dwolan hringas feower J hund
 eahtatizes²⁸ geara. Ða wæron
 scorene ealle munecas J sacerdas
 on ðone beh Sce. Petres scēare;
 J hi swa swa niwe discipulhada
 3050 þæs eadegestan ealdres þara apo-
 stola Sce. Petres underðeodde beon
 J mid his mundbyrde zescylde
 J eall seo ðeod geriht zefeah J
 blissade.²⁹

Caput XXII.

3055 Ðæt ða munecas on Hii þam
 ealonde mid him ðam under-
 þeoddum mynstrum þa ða
 rihtgeleaffullan Eastran, bo-
 diendum Ecbyrhte J læren-
 3060 dum, weorðian ongunnon.

Ne wæs þa æfter miclum fæce
 þ eac swylce ða munecas Scotta

mid his cynelicre aldorlicnesse ge-
 fremede þæt he cwæð; J sona
 sende geond eall his rīce, J het
 writan J leornigan J healdan ðurh
 ealle Peohta mægðe ða nizont-
 ynlican hringas (*MS. B, p. 466*)
 rihttra Eastrena. J het fordilȳgian
 þurh eall þa gedwolhringas feower
 J hundeahtatiz geāra. Ða wæron
 scorene ealle munecas J sacerdas
 on ðone beah Sce. Petres scare;
 J hi þa swa niwe discipulhāda
 ðæs eadezan aldres þara apostola
 Sce. Petres ûnderþeodde beon J
 mid his mundbyrde zescylde J
 eall seo þeod þæs fægenode J
 blissode.

Caput XXII.

[Þæt] ða munecas on Hii þam
 ealande mid him ðam under-
 þeoddum mynstrum ða þe ða
 rihtgeleaffullan Eastran, bo-
 diendum Ecbyrhte J læren-
 dum, weorðian ongunnon.

[N]e wæs ða æfter miclum
 fæce þæt ða munecas Scotta

²⁸ eahtatiz *Smith.* — ²⁹ zebli-
 sade *C.*

scendum, obseruandum, per uniuersas Pictorum prouincias circuli paschae decennouenales, oblitteratis per omnia erroneis octoginta et quattuor annorum circulis. Attondebantur omnes in coronam ministri altaris ac monachi; et quasi nouo se discipulatui beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri subditam eiusque tutandam patrocínio gens correcta gaudebat.

*22. Ut Hienses monachi cum subiectis sibi monasteriis canonicum praedican-
 tante Ecgbercto celebrare pascha coeperint.*

Nec multo post illi quoque, qui insulam Hii incolebant, monachi Scot-
 ticae nationis cum his, quae sibi erant subdita, monasteriis ad ritum paschae
 ac tonsurae canonicum Domino procurante perducti sunt. Siquidem anno

cynnes, þa ðe Hîf þ ealond eardedon J beedon, mid þam mynstrum þe him underðeodde wæron, to reozollicum þeawe rihtra Eastrena J scyre þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝelædde wæron. Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra J syxtene fram Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare Osred se cyning wæs ofslægen, J Cynred æfter him ða steore onfeng Norðanhymbra rices, ða com on Hîf þ ealond of Hibernia ȝode se leofa (*MS. Ca, p. 188*) fæder J sacerd J mid ealle are to nemnenne¹ Ecȝbyrht se halȝa, ðæs we beforan ȝelomlice ȝemynȝedon; J he arwurwurðlice J² mid micle ȝefean fram him onfangen wæs, forðon he³ wæs se swetesta lareow J se wynsumesta J ðara þinga, ðe he oðre lærde to donne, he sylfa wæs se wilsumesta fylȝend⁴ J læstend; J lustlice fram him eallum ȝehyred wæs; J he onwende mid his arfæstum trymenessum J ȝeornfulnessse⁵ þone ealdan ðeaw J ȝesetnysse heora ealdra, be þam mæȝ þ apostolice word cweden beon, þ hi hæfdon ȝodes ellnunȝe ac nalæs æfter wisdom. J he hi

cynnes, þa ðe Hii¹ þæt izland eardodon J beedon, mid ðam mynstrum þe him^{1a} underþeodde wæron, 3065 to rezollicum þeawe rihtra Eastrena J to scare ðurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝelædde wæron. Þa wæs ymb seofon hund wintra J syxtyne æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare 3070 Osred cyning wæs ofslægen, J Cynred æfter him ða steore onfeng (*MS. B, p. 467*) Norðhymbra rices, ða com in Hî þæt izland of Hibernia ȝode sê leofa fæder J sacerd 3075 J mid ealre âre to nemnenne Ecȝbryht ðone halȝan, ðæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon ȝelomlice; J ârweorþlice J mid miclum ȝefeân onfangen wæs fram him, forðon 3080 þe he wæs se swettesta lareow J se wynsumesta J þa ðing, þe he lærde oðre to donne, he sylf wæs se willsumesta fylȝend J læstend; J he lustlice fram him eallum ȝehered wæs; J he onwende mid 3085 his ârfæstum trymnessum J ȝeornfullum môde þone ealdan þeaw J ȝesetnesse heora ealdra, be þam mæȝ þæt âpostolice word cweden 3090 beon, þæt hi hæfdon ȝodes elnunȝe ac nalæs æfter wisdom. J he hi

Cap. XXII: 1 nimanne *Ca.* — 2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 þe he *C.* — 4 fylȝend *C,* fyllend *Ca.* — 5 [ȝeornfulnum] *Smith.*

Cap. XXII: 1 Hii *fehlt in B.* — 1a hi *B.*

ab incarnatione Domini DCC^o XVI^o, quo Osredo occiso Coenred gubernacula regni Nordanhymbrorum suscepit, cum uenisset ad eos de Hibernia Deo amabilis, et cum omni honorificentia nominandus pater ac sacerdos, Ecȝberet, cuius superius memoriam saepius fecimus, honorifice ab eis et multo cum gaudio susceptus est. Qui quoniam et doctor suauissimus, et eorum, quae agenda docebat, erat exsecutor deuotissimus, libenter auditus ab uniuersis, inmutauit piis ac sedulis exhortationibus inueteratam illam traditionem parentum eorum, de quibus apostolicum illum licet proferre sermonem, quod aemulationem Dei habebant, sed non secundum scientiam; catholicoque illos

3095 ȝy apostolican^{5a} þeawe J⁶ ȝy rihtge-
 lyfedan⁶ monade J lærde, ꝥ hi ȝa
 weorðunge þære mæstan symbel-
 nesse, swa swa we cwædon, heol-
 dan J dydon under bycnunge ȝæs
 ecan biges. Wæs ꝥ mid wunder-
 licre stihunge þære ȝodcundan
 3100 arfæstnesse swa ȝeworden, ꝥ, for-
 ðan seo þeod þone wisdom,⁷ ȝe
 heo cuðe, þære ȝodcundan cyððe
 lustlice butan æfæste Anȝelfol-
 cum cyððe J ȝemænsumede, hi ȝa
 3105 swylce æfter fæce þurh Anȝel-
 þeode, on þam ȝingum þe hi won
 hæfdon, to fulfremedum ȝemete
 rihtes lifes becôm. Swa swa Brit-
 tas wiððon, þe næfre woldon þa
 3110 cyððo þæs cristenan ȝeleafan, þe
 hi hæfdon, Anȝelcynne openian
 J cyðan, ono þa ȝelyfendum eft
 Anȝelfolcum J þurh eall well on-
 timbredum J ȝelæredum on reoȝole
 3115 rihtes ȝeleafan, hi nu ȝȝt heora
 ealdan ȝewunon healdað, J fram
 rihtum stigum^{7a} healtiað; J heora
 heafod ywað butan beaȝe⁸ Sce.
 Petres sceare; J Cristes symbel-
 3120 nesse rihte Eastran butan ȝeðeod-
 nesse ealra ȝodes cyricena healdað

þy apostolican þeawe J þy rihtge-
 lyfedan manude J lærde, þæt hi þy
 weorþunge ȝære mæstan symbel-
 nesse, swa swa we cwædon, þæt
 we heoldon J dydon under byc-
 nunge (*MS. B, p. 468*) þæs ecan
 beaȝes. Wæs þæt mid wundor-
 licre stihunge ȝære ȝodcundan
 arfæstnesse² swa ȝeworden, þæt,
 forðan seo þeod þone wisdom, ȝe
 heo cuðe, þære ȝodcundan² cyððe
 lustlice būtan æfæste Anȝelfolce
 cyððe J ȝemænsumode, hi ȝa
 swylce æfter fæce þurh Anȝel-
 ðeode, on ðam ȝingum þe hi wana
 hæfdon, to fullfremedum ȝemete
 rihtes lifes becôm. Swa swa Bryt-
 tas wiððon, þa noldon næfre þa
 cyððe ȝæs cristenan ȝeleafan, ȝe
 hi hæfdon, Anȝelcynne ȝeopenian
 J ȝecyðan, J ȝa ȝelyfendum eft
 Anȝelfolcum J þurh eall wel in-
 timbredum J ȝelæredum on reȝole
 rihtes ȝeleafan, hi nū ȝȝt heora
 ealdan ȝewunan healdað, J fram
 rihtum stigum healtigað;³ J heora
 heafod ywað būtan beaȝe Sce.
 Petres scare; J Cristes symbel-
 nessum rihtre Eastron butan ȝeþeod-
 nesse ealra ȝodes cyricena healdað

5^a ap'lican *Ca.* — 6 J *bis* ȝelyfe-
 dan *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 wisdom *Smith.*
 — 7^a sizum *Ca.* — 8 eȝe *Ca.*

2 arfæstnesse *bis* ȝodcundan *fehlt*
in B. — 3 ealdigað *B.*

atque apostolico more celebrationem, ut diximus, praecipuae sollemnitatis
 sub figura coronae perpetis agere perdociuit. Quod mira diuinae constat
 factum dispensatione pietatis, ut quoniam gens illa, quam nouerat scientiam
 diuinae cognitionis libenter ac sine inuidia populis Anglorum communicare
 curauit; ipsa quoque postmodum per gentem Anglorum in eis, quae minus
 habuerat, ad perfectam uiuendi normam perueniret. Sicut econtra Brettones,
 qui nolebant Anglis eam, quam habebant, fidei Christianae notitiam pandere,
 credentibus iam populis Anglorum, et in regula fidei catholicae per omnia
 instructis, ipsi adhuc inueterati et claudicantes a semitis suis, et capita sine

J weorþiað. Ða onfenzon Hîſe-
tena munecas þurh Ecgbyrhtes
lære (*MS. C, fol. 32a*) rihtgelyfede
þeawas on to lifianne⁹ under Dunc-
hade þam¹⁰ abbude^{10a} æfter hund-
eahtatigum wintra þæs ðe hi¹¹
sendon Aidan þone biscop^{11a} Angel-
ðeode^{11b} to lareowe. Wunode¹² se
Ʒodes wêr Ecgbyrht¹³ XII¹⁴
winter¹⁵ on¹⁶ þam⁸ ealonde,¹⁷
þ he sumre niwre¹⁸ Ʒyfe¹⁹ lih-
tendre þære cyriclican²⁰ Ʒeðeod-
nesse J sibbe Ʒehalgode.²¹

Ond æfter seofon hund wintra
J niƷon J twentigum æfter þære
drihtenlican menniscnesse þy Ʒeare,
ða mærsad wæs J weorðod^{21a} se
drihtenlica Eastordæg, þ wæs ðy
eahteƷeðan²² dæƷe Kalendarum²³
Maiarum, mid ðy he þa ða²⁴
ylcan²⁵ drihtenlican æriste²⁶ mid
symbelnesse mæssesanga²⁷ mærs-
sade J weorðode,²⁸ ðy ylcan²⁹

J fram rihtum J weorðiað. Þa
onfenzon Hisetena⁴ munecas þurh
(*MS. B, p. 469*) Ecgbrihtes lære 3125
rihtgelyfede þeawas on to lifiganne,
undor Duchâde ðam abbode⁵ æfter
hundeahtatigum wintrum ðæs ðe
hi sendon Aîdan þone bisscop
Angelþeode to lærenne. Wunode 3130
se Ʒodes wer Ecgbriht on ðam
iglande twelf winter, swa swa he
sumre niwre Ʒyfe lyhtendre ðære
ciriclican Ʒeðeodnesse J sibbe Ʒe-
halgode. 3135

J æfter seofon hund wintrum
J niƷon J twentigum æfter ðære
drihtenlican menniscnesse ðy Ʒeare,
ða mærsod wæs J weorðad se
drihtenlica Easterdæg, þæt wæs þy 3140
eahtoðan dæƷe Kalendarum Maia-
rum,^{5a} myd þy he ða drihtenlican
æreste mid symbelnesse mæsse-
sange mærsode J weorðode, þy ylcan
3145

9 lifienne *C.* — 10 þæm *C.* —
10a abbode *C.* — 11 hie *C.* — 11a bi-
sceop *C, b'. Ca.* — 11b Onzel- *C.* —
12 wunade *C.* — 13 ecgbreht *C.* —
14 twelf *C, XIII Smith.* — 15 wintr *C,*
wintra *Ca.* — 16 in *C.* — 17 ealande
C. — 18 neowre *C.* — 19 Ʒefe *C.* —
20 ciriclican *C.* — 21 Ʒehalgade *C.*
— 21a weorþad *C,* weorþeod *Ca.* —
22 eahtoðan *C.* — 23 kl'darum *Ca.*
— 24 fehlt in *C.* — 25 ilcan *C.* —
26 areste *C.* — 27 -songa *C.* —
28 weorðade *C.* — 29 ilcan *C.*

4 hi syð þan *B.* — 5 abb. *B.* —
5a maiorum *B.*

corona praetendunt et sollemnia Christi sine ecclesiae Christi societate uenerantur.

Susceperunt autem Hiienses monachi docente Ecgbercto ritus uiuendi catholicos sub abbate Duunchado, post annos circiter LXXX, ex quo ad praedicationem gentis Anglorum Aidanum miserant antistitem. Mansit autem uir Domini Ecgberct annos XIII in praefata insula, quam ipse uelut noua quadam relucente gratia ecclesiasticae societatis et pacis Christo consecrauerat; annoque dominicae incarnationis DCCº XXVIIIº, quo pascha dominicum octauo Kalendarum Maiarum die celebrabatur, cum missarum sollemnia in memoriam eiusdem dominicae resurrectionis celebrasset, eodem die

- dæge he fêrde^{29a} to Drihtne. J zefean þære hēan symbelnesse, þone he mid þam¹⁰ broðrum ongan,³⁰ ða he to annesse zife gehwyrfe, he mid Drihtne J ðam¹⁰ halzum apostolum³¹ J mid oðrum heofones ceasterwarum zefylde; oððe þ̅ zyt³² soðre is þ̅ sylfe³³ he ne blinneð mærsian J weorðian â butan ende.
- 3155 Wæs þ̅ wundorlico stih tungz^{33a} ðære zodecundan foreseonnesse, þ̅ se arwurða³⁴ wer nalæs³⁵ þ̅ an þ̅ he on^{35a} Eastran fêrde^{35b} of þyssum³⁶ middanearde to ȝod³⁷ fæder, ac
- 3160 eac swylce³⁸ þ̅³⁹ ðy dæge²⁹ east-ran mærsade⁴⁰ wæron, þe hi⁴¹ næfre âr zewunedon on⁴² þam¹⁰ stowum weorðode⁴³ beon. J þa zefêgon ða broðru⁴⁴ be⁴⁵ on-
- 3165 zyteneſse⁴⁶ þære cuðan J þære rihtzelyfedon⁴⁷ (*MS. Ca, p. 189*) Eastortîde. J hi⁴⁸ blissedon þa mundbyrde þæs ferendan⁴⁹ fæder to Drihtne, þurh ðone hî⁴⁸ zerihte

dæge he leorde to Drihtne. J zefean þære hean symbelnesse, þone he mid ðam zebroðrum on-gann, þa he tō anesse zyfe gehwyrfe, he mid Drihtne J ðam halzum apostolum J mid oðrum heofones (*MS. B, p. 470*) ceasterwarum zefylde; oððe þæt zyt soðre is þæt sylfe he ne blinneð mærsian J weorþian â butan ênde. Wæs þæt wundorlico stih tungz ðære zodecundan foreseonnesse, þætte se ârweorða wer nales þæt an þæt he on Eastron leorde of þissum middangearde to ȝode fæder,⁶ ac eac swylce mid ði þætte ði dæge Eastron mærsode wæron, þe hî næfre ær^{6a} zewunodon on ðam stowum weorðode beon. J ða zefægon ða zebroðor be onzytenesse þære cupan J þære rihtzelyfedan Eastertîde. J hi blissedon þa mundbyrde ðæs ferendan fæder tō Drihtene, þurh þone hi zerihte

29a forðferde C. — 30 ongon C. — 31 ap'lum Ca. — 32 zen C. — 33 seolfe C. — 33a stih tungz C. — 34 arwurða C. — 35 na les C. — 35a in C. — 35b forðferde C. — 36 þissum C. — 37 zode C. — 38 swilce C. — 39 mid þy þætte þy dæge C. — 40 mærsode C. — 41 hie C. — 42 in C. — 43 weorðode C. — 44 broðor C. — 45 fehlt in Ca. — 46 onzeseteneſse C. — 47 -zelefdon C. — 48 hie C. — 49 farendan C.

6 ferde B. — 6a ær ne Miller.

et ipse migravit ad Dominum, ac gaudium summae festiuitatis, quod cum fratribus, quos ad unitatis gratiam conuerterat, inchoauit, cum Domino et apostolis, ceterisque caeli ciuibus compleuit, immo id ipsum celebrare sine fine non desinit. Mira autem diuinae dispensatio prouisionis erat, quod uenerabilis uir non solum in pascha transiuit de hoc mundo ad Patrem; uerum etiam cum eo die pascha celebraretur, quo numquam prius in eis locis celebrari solebat. Gaudebant ergo fratres de agnitione certa et catholica temporis paschalis; laetabantur de patrocinio pergentis ad Dominum patris, per quem fuerant correcti; gratulabatur ille, quod eatenus in carne

wæron. J he blissode⁵⁰ in þôn, ꝥ he oð⁵¹ ðæt in lichoman gehealden wæs, J⁵² ꝥ he geseah ða his gehyrend^{52a} (*MS. C, fol. 32b*) þone Eastordæg onfôn, J mid hine on⁵³ weorðunge habban, þone hi symle^{53a} ær ðan⁵⁴ wearnedon⁵⁵ to onfonne. J swa gewis be heora⁵⁶ gerihtnesse⁵⁷ se arwurða⁵⁸ fæder blissade, ꝥ he gesege Drihtnes dæg, J he hine geseah J gefeonde wæs.

Caput XXIII.

Be forðfore Tobias þæs biscopes æt Hrofesceastre J Ecgbyrhtes þæs arwurðan biscopes on ðone forman Easterdæg; J ðy ylcan geare forðferde Osric Norðanhymbra cyning. Hwylc se staðol is on Jweardnesse Angelcynnes þeode ge eac ealre Breotone.

Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra J fif J twentig æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, ꝥ wæs ꝥ seofode¹ gear Osrices Norðanhymbra cyninges, se æfter Cænrede to rice fenz, þa Wihtrud Ecgbyrhtes² sunu

wæron. J he blissede on þam, 3170
þæt he oð þæt on lichaman gehealden wæs, oð þæt he geseah þa hys gehyrend þone Eastres dæg onfôn, J mid him on weorþunge habban, þone hî symle ær ðon war- 3175
nedon to onfonne. J swa gewis be heora geryhtnesse se arweorða fæder blissede, þæt he gesawe Drihtnes (*MS. B, p. 471*) dæg, J he hine geseah J gefeonde⁷ wæs. 3180

Caput XXIII.

[B]e forðfore Tobias þæs bysceopes (*MS. B, p. 18*) æt Hrofeceastre J Ecgbyrhtes þæs arwyrðan bysopes on þone forman dæg Easterdæg; 3185
J ði ylcan geare forðferde Osric Norðhymbra cining. Swylc se staðol is on Jweardnesse Angelcynnes þeode ge eac ealre Brytene. 3190

[P]a wæs ymb seofon hund wintra J fif J twentig æfter ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt wæs þæt seofode gear Osrices Norðhymbra cyninges, se æfter Cenrede to rice 3195
fenz, þa Whitred Ecgbyrhtes sunu

50 blissade *C*. — 51 on *C*. — 52 oð *C*, *Smith*. — 52^a zehrend *C*. — 53 in *C*. — 53^a simle *C*. — 54 ærpon *C*. — 55 warenedon *C*. — 56 hiora *C*. — 57 zerehtnesse *C*. — 58 arwyrða *C*. — Cap. XXIII: 1 VII [þe] *Ca*. — 2 ecgbrihtes *C*.

7 gefanzen *B*.

seruatus est, donec illum in pascha diem suos auditores, quem semper antea uitabant, suscipere ac secum agere uideret. Sicque certus de illorum correctione reuerentissimus pater exsultauit, ut uideret diem Domini; uidit et gausus est.

23. *Qui sit in praesenti status gentis Anglorum uel Britanniae totius.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC^o XXV^o, qui erat septimus Osrici regis Nordanhymbrorum, qui Coenredo successerat, Uictred filius Ecgebercti,

Cantwara³ cyninges forðfêred wæs
 þy nizeðan dæge Kalendarum^{3a} Mai-
 arum; J⁴ þam⁵ rice, ðe he hæfde
 3200 XXXIII⁶ wintra J⁷ þ fife healf,
 his suna^{7a} ðry yrfewardas forlêt,
 Æðelbyrht⁸ J Eadbryht J Ælric.⁹

Æfter þam⁵ ðy nyhstan geare
 Tobias Hrofesceastre^{9a} biscop¹⁰ forð-
 3205 ferde. Wæs se wer micellice ge-
 læred; wæs he discipul ðære eade-
 gan¹¹ gemynde Theodores arcebi-
 scopes¹² J Adrianus ðæs abbudes.¹³
 J he forðon, swa swa cweden is, mid
 3210 ða getyðnesse ge cyriclicra¹⁴ ge-
 writa ge eac gemænelicra, þ he
 eac swylce¹⁵ swa 3recisc geleor-
 node¹⁶ mid Ledene,¹⁷ þ him þa¹⁸ swa
 cuðe¹⁹ wæron swa his agene reorde,
 3215 þe he ðn²⁰ acenned wæs. Wæs
 he bebyrized²¹ on²² Sce. Paules
 portice ðæs apostoles,²³ se is on²⁴
 Sce. Andreas cyricean,²⁵ ðær he
 sylfa²⁶ byrizenstowe²⁷ worhte.²⁸
 3220

Cantwara cyninges forðferde, þ
 wæs ðy nizeðan dæge Kalendarum
 Maiarum on ðam rice, þe he
 hæfde feower J þrittig wintra J
 þ fife healf; J þa hit þrym yr-
 feweardum forlet, his sunu Æðel-
 bryhte J Eadbryhte J Ælfrice.

Æfter ðam þy nehstan geare
 Tobias Hrofeceastre bisscop forþ-
 ferde.⁸ Wæs se wer micellice
 gelæred; wæs he discipul þære
 eadgan gemynde Theodores arce-
 bisceopes⁸ J Adrianus þæs ab-
 bodes.⁹ J he forðon, swa swa
 cweden is, mid þære getyðnesse
 cyriclicra gewrita ge eac gemæne-
 licra, þæt he eac swylce swa 3re-
 cisc leornode mid Ledene, þæt him
 ða swa cuðe wæron swa his agen
 gereord, þe he ðn acenned (*MS. B,*
p. 472) wæs. Wæs he bebyrzed on
 Sce. Paules portice ðæs apostoles, se
 is on Sce. Andreas cyrican, ðær he
 him sylfum byrzenstowe geworhte.

3 cantwarena C. — 3a kl'darum Ca.
 — 4 ond C. — 5 þæm C. — 6 feower
 J þrittig C. — 7 fehlt in Ca. —
 7a sunu C. — 8 æðelbryht J eadbryht C.
 — 9 æðelric C. — 9a hrofeceaster C.
 — 10 bissceop C, b'. Ca. — 11 eadgan
 C. — 12 ercebisceopes C, arceb'. Ca.
 — 13 abbodes C. — 14 ciriclicra C. —
 15 swilce C. — 16 geleornade C. —
 17 Lædene C. — 18 [þa] Ca. —
 19 cuð C. — 20 in C. — 21 bebyri-
 zed C. — 22 in C. — 23 aples Ca. —
 24 in C. — 25 ciricean C. — 26 seol-
 fa C. — 27 byrzen- C. — 28 ge-
 worhte C.

8 forðferde bis arcebisceopes fehlt
 in B. — 9 abb. B.

rex Cantuariorum, defunctus est nono die Kalendarum Maiarum; et regni,
 quod per XXXIII semis annos tenebat, filios tres, Aedilberctum, Eadberc-
 tum et Alricum, reliquit heredes. Anno post quem proximo Tobias Hrofensis
 ecclesiae praesul defunctus est, uir, ut supra meminimus, doctissimus. Erat
 enim discipulus beatae memoriae magistrorum Theodori archiepiscopi, et
 abbatis Hadriani; unde, ut dictum est, cum eruditione litterarum uel ec-
 clesiasticarum uel generalium, ita Graecam quoque cum Latina didicit linguam,

Æfter þam⁵ fenȝ Eadulf²⁹ to ðære
biscopþenunȝe,³⁰ þone Byrhtwald³¹
arcebiscop³² ȝehalȝode.

Æfter þyssum³³ wæs ymbe seofon³⁴ hund wintra J XXVIII³⁵
æfter þære drihtenlican mennisc-
nesse (*MS. C, fol. 33a*), þ³⁶
ætywdon^{36a} twēȝen steorran ymb ða
sunnan utan, þa syndon on bōcum
cometan³⁷ nemde; J hi³⁸ mycle³⁹
fyrhto onstýredon þam⁵ monnum
ðe hi⁴⁰ sceawodon J ȝesawon.
Oþer heora⁴¹ foreeode þa sunnan
on morȝenne,⁴² þonne heo⁴³ up-
ȝanȝende wæs, oðer on æfenne
æfterfylȝde, þonne heo⁴³ on setl
eode, swa swa hi⁴⁰ witeȝan wæron⁴⁴
ȝrimmes wæles uppyrnende⁴⁵ sun-
nan samod⁴⁶ J setlȝanȝendre,⁴⁷ þ³⁶
hi⁴⁰ ȝehwæðere tīde ȝe on dæg
ȝe on niht micel yfel mannum⁴⁸
toward⁴⁹ tacnedon. Stod se leoma
him ôf, swylce⁵⁰ fyrenðecelle⁵¹
onȝean norðdæle⁵² middanȝeardes.

Æfter¹⁰ ðam fenȝ Eadulf to bi-
scopþenunȝe, ðone Byrhtwold
arcebiscop ȝehalȝode.

Æfter þissum wæs ymb seofon
hund wintra J nigon J twentȝ 3225
æfter ðære drihtenlican mennisc-
nesse;^{10a} ætywdon tweȝen steorran
ymb ða sunnan utan, þa syndon
on bocum cometan nemned; J hi
micle fyrhto onstýredon ðam 3230
mannum ðe hī scēawodon. Oðer
heora ūppeode beforan þære sunnan
on morȝen, þonne heo ūppȝanȝende
wæs, oðer on æfen æfterfyllȝde,
þonne heo to setle eode, swylce 3235
hī witȝan wæron ȝrimmes wales
ūppyrnendre sunnan somod J setl-
ȝanȝendre, þæt hi ȝehwæðere
tīde ȝe on dæg ȝe on niht
micel yfel tacnedon mannum to- 3240
weard. Stōd se leoma him ôf,
swylce fyrencylle, onȝeân nórðdæl
(*MS. B, p. 473*) middanȝeardes.

29 aldwluf *C.* — 30 biscoopes- *C.*
b'. - *Ca.* — 31 berhtwald *C.* — 32 erce-
biscop *C.*, arceb'. *Ca.* — 33 þissum *C.*
— 34 seofan *C.* — 35 nigon J twentȝ *C.*
— 36 *fehlt in C.* — 36^a æteowdon *C.*
— 37 cometa *C.* — 38 hy *C.* —
39 micle *C.* — 40 hie *C.* — 41 hiora
C. — 42 morȝen *C.* — 43 hio *C.* —
44 were *C.* — 45 upeornendre *C.* —
46 samed *C.* — 47 setlȝanȝende *C.*
— 48 monnum *C.* — 49 toward *C.*
— 50 swilce *C.* — 51 -þecele *C.* —
52 norðdæl *C.*

10 æfter *wiederholt in B.* —
10^a mennis[c]nesse *B.*

ut tam notas ac familiares sibi eas quam natiuitatis suae loquelam haberet. Sepultus uero est in porticu sancti Pauli apostoli, quam intro ecclesiam sancti Andreae sibi ipse in locum sepulcri fecerat. Post quem episcopatus officium Alduulf, Berctualdo archiepiscopo consecrante, suscepit.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC^o XXVIII^o apparuerunt cometae duae circa solem, multum intuentibus terrorem incutientes. Una quippe solem praecedebat, mane orientem; altera uespere sequebatur occidentem, quasi orienti simul et occidenti dirae cladis praesagae; uel certe una diei, altera noctis praecurrebat exortum, ut utroque tempore mala mortalibus imminere

3245 Ætywdon⁵³ hi⁴⁰ þa steorran on²⁴
Januarius monðe J twa wucan
awunedon.

Ðære tide sona æfter se hefe-
gosta⁵⁴ wôl Sarcina^{54a} þeode 3allia
3250 rîce mid sarlice wæle J earmlice
fornaman⁵⁵ J forhergzodn;⁵⁶ J hi⁴⁰
sona æfter medmiclum fæce on²⁴
þære ylcan⁵⁷ mægðe wyrðe wîte
onfenzon J þrôwedon heora⁵⁸ ge-
3255 treowleasnesse. Ðy ylcan⁵⁷ zeare
swylce⁵⁰ se halga 3odes wêr Ecg-
byrht,^{58a} swa swa we beforan ge-
mynezodan,⁵⁹ þy sylfan²⁶ Eastor-
dæge forðferde⁶⁰ to Drihtne; J sona
3260 ofer þa Eastortîde, þ is septima
idus Maias, Osric Norðanhymbra
cyninȝ of life ȝewât, æfter þon
ðe he þ rîce XI. ȝear hæfde J
strynde.⁶¹ J⁴ he wolde J ȝedêmed
3265 hæfde þ^{61a} Ceolwulf æfter him cy-
ninȝ (*MS. Ca, p. 190*) wære J his
rices æfterfylȝend.⁶² Wæs he Cen-
redes broðer þæs cyninȝes, se ær
him rîce hæfde. Ðæs cyninȝes
3270 rice ȝe fôreweard ȝe forðȝanȝ⁶³
swa monizum⁶⁴ J swa myclum⁶⁵

Ætywdon hi ða steorran on Ja-
nuarius monðe J twa wucan þær
wunedon.

Þære tide sona æfter se hefe-
gosta wôl Sarcina ðeode 3allia
rîce sarlicum wale J earmlicum
fornâman J forheregzodn; J hi
sona æfter medmiclum fæce on
þære ylcan mægþe wîte onfenzon
J þrowedon heora ȝetrywlease.
Ðy ylcan ȝeære swylce se halga
3odes wer Ecgbryht, swa swa we
beforan ȝemyngzodn, þy sylfan
Easterdæge leorde to Drihtne; J
sona ofer ða Eastertîde, þæt is
septima idus on Maius, Osric Norð-
hymbra cyninȝ of life ȝewat,
æfter þon þe he þæt rîce end-
lufon ȝear hæfde. He wolde J
ȝemacod hæfde þæt Ceolulf æfter
him þæt rice hæfde. Wæs¹¹ he
Cenredes broþor þæs cyninȝes, se
ær him rice hæfde.¹¹ Ðæs cy-
ninȝes rîce ȝe foreweard ȝe se forð-
ȝann swa monizum J swa miclum

53 æteowdon *C.* — 54 hefigesta *C.*
— 54a Sacina *Ca.* — 55 fornamon *C.*
— 56 forhergzodn *C.* — 57 ilcan *C.*
— 58 hior *C.* — 58a ecgbreht *C.* —
59 ȝemyndzodan *C.* — 60 forðferde *C.*
ferde *Ca.* — 61 styrnde *C.*, strynde *Ca.*
— 61a þte *C.* — 62 æfterfylȝend *C.*
— 63 forðȝonȝ *C.* — 64 monezum *C.*
— 65 miclum *C.*

11 Wæs *bis* hæfde *fehlt in B.*

signarent. Portabant autem facem ignis contra Aquilonem, quasi ad accen-
dendum adclinem; apparebantque mense Ianuario, et duabus ferme septimanis
permanebant. Quo tempore grauissima Sarracenorum lues Gallias misera
clade uastabat, et ipsi non multo post in eadem prouincia dignas suae per-
fidiae poenas luebant. Quo anno sanctus uir Domini Ecgeberet, ut supra
commemorauimus, ipso die paschae migravit ad Dominum; et mox, peracto
pascha, hoc est septima Iduum Maiarum die, Osric rex Nordanhymbrorum
uita decessit, cum ipse regni, quod XI annis gubernabat, successorem fore
Ceoluulfum decreuisset, fratrem illius, qui ante se regnauerat, Coenredi

styrenessum⁶⁶ wiðerweardra þinga
yðiað J gemenzde syndon, þ þ
mon nu zyt⁶⁷ (*MS. C, fol. 33b*)
zewitan ne mæg, hwæt be þissum
man writan⁶⁸ mæg oððe scule,
oððe hwylcne⁶⁸ ende syndrigo þing
hæbbende synd.

Wæs þa ymb seofon⁶⁹ hund
wintra J an⁷⁰ J þrittig æfter þære
drihtenlican menniscnesse, þ⁷¹
Byrhtwold⁷² arcebiscop⁷² langre⁷³
yldo⁷⁴ fornumen J forðfered wæs
þy fiftan dæge Iduum Ianuarium.
Sæt he þ biscopsetl⁷⁵ XXXVII⁷⁶
wintra J six^{76a} monað J feowertyne
dagas. For ðam⁷⁷ ðy ilcan zære wæs
arcebiscop⁷⁸ geworden Tatwine, se
wæs of Myrcna mægðe. Wæs he ær
mæssepreost on þam mynstre, þe is
gecyged^{78a} Breodun. Wæs he gehal-
god on⁷⁹ Cantwara^{79a} byrig fram⁸⁰
þam⁸¹ arwurðum⁸² werum Daniele
Wintanceastre biscope^{82a} J Inzwalde
Lundenceastre⁸³ biscope^{82a} J⁸⁴ Eald-
wine⁸⁵ Licetfelda⁸⁶ biscope⁸⁷ J⁸⁴
Eadulfe^{87a} Hrofesceastre biscope⁸⁸

styrenessum wiðerweardum þin-
zum yþygað J gemenzde syndon,
þ mann þ nu zyta (*MS. B,*
p. 474) zewitan ne¹² mæg, hwæt
mann be ðyssum menn writan
mæge, oððe hwylcne ende syn-
drigo þing hæbbende synt.

[W]æs¹³ ða ymb seofon hund
wintra J ân J þrittig æfter Driht- 3280
nes menniscnesse, þætte Byrht-
wold arcebiscop langre^{13a} yldo for-
numen forðfered wæs ðy fiftan
dæge Idum Ianuarium. Sæt he
þæt biscopsetl VII J þrittig wintra 3285
J VI monað J XIII dagas. For
ðam ðy ylcan zære wæs arcebí-
scop geworden Tâtwine, se wæs
of Myrcna mægþe. Wæs he ær
mæssepreost on ðam mynstre, ðe 3290
cweden is Breodûn. Wæs he ge-
halgod on Cantwara birig fram
ðam arweorðum werum Daniele
Wintceastre biscope J Inzwalde 3295
Lundenburhge biscope J Eald-
wine Licetfelda biscope J¹⁴
Eadulfe Hrofesceastre biscope¹⁴

66 styrenessum *C*, -nesse *Ca.* —
67 zæta *C.* — 68 writan scyle oððe
hwilcne *C.* — 69 seofan *C.* — 70 XXXI
C. — 71 þætte *C.* — 72 Beorhtwald
ercebissceop *C.* — 74 eldo *C.* —
75 biscoopsetl *C.* — 76 seofon J þrit-
tiz *C.* — 76a VI. — 77 hine *Ca.*,
þam *C.* — 78 erce- *C*, arceb'. *Ca.* —
78a zeceged *C.* — 79 in *C.* — 79a cant-
warena *C.* — 80 from *C.* — 81 þam *C.*
— 82 arwurðum *C.* — 82a biscope
C, b'. *Ca.* — 83 Lundenburge *C.* —
84 ond *C.* — 85 aldwine *C.* — 86 wic-
cetfelda *C.* — 87 biscope *C*, b'. *Ca.*
— 87a eadulfe *C.* — 88 b'. *Ca.*

12 ne fehlt in *B.* — 13 *Majuskel*
vorgezeichnet in B. — 13a lan[z]re *B.*
— 14 J bis biscope fehlt in *B.*

regis, cuius regni et principia et processus tot ac tantis redundauere rerum
aduersantium motibus, ut, quid de his scribi debeat, quemue habitura sint
finem singula, necdum sciri ualeat.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCCº XXXIº Beretuald archiepiscopus
longa consumtus aetate defunctus est die Iduum Ianuariarum; qui sedit

þy teoƷeþan⁸⁹ dæƷe Junius monðes;
wæs sunnan dæƷ. Wæs se wer
3300 mære on⁹⁰ æfæstnesse J on⁹⁰ sny-
tro⁹¹ wisdomes⁹¹ J⁸⁴ swylce êac
on⁹⁰ halƷum Ʒewritum æðellice on-
timbred⁹² J Ʒelæred.

Syndon⁹³ nu on Jweardnesse⁹³
3305 Cantwara^{79a} cyricena⁹⁴ bisceopas
Tatwine J Eadulf;⁹⁵ J⁹⁶ InƷwald^{96a}
Eastseaxna biscop;⁹⁷ EastenƷla bi-
scopas⁹⁸ syndon^{98a} Ealdbyrht^{98a} J
Heaðolac; Westseaxna biscopas⁹⁹
3310 syndon¹⁰⁰ Daniel J Forðhere;
Myrcna¹ biscop² is Ealdwine.³
J⁴ þam⁵ folcum ðe⁶ eardiað be
westan Sæferne is Wealhstod bi-
scop.² Wilfrid is Hwicna biscop.²
3315 Is Cynebyrht⁷ Lindesfarena⁸ bi-
scop.⁹ Seo¹⁰ biscopscîr¹¹ Wihte
þæs ealondes^{11a} belimpeð to Daniele

ðy teoðan dæƷe Junius monðes;
wæs sunan dæƷ. Wæs se wer
mære in æfæstnesse (*MS. B, p. 475*)
J on wîsdome swylce eac on hal-
Ʒum Ʒewritum æþellice intimbred
J Ʒelæred.¹⁵

Syndon nû on Jweardnesse Cant-
warena cyricena biscopas Tâtwine
J Ealdulf; J InƷwald Eastseaxena
biscop; EastenƷla biscopas syn-
don Ealdbryht J Heaðolac; West-
seaxena biscopas syndon Daniel
J Forðhere; Myrcna biscop is Eald-
wine. J ðam folcum ðe eardizað
be westan Sæuern is Walhstod
biscop. Willfrið is Hwicca bis-
cop. Cynebryht is Lindesfaronas
biscop. Seo biscopscîr Wihte
ðæs iƷlandes belimpeð tō Daniele

89 teoðan *C.* — 90 in *C.* —
91 snytro J in wisdomes *C.* — 92 in-
timbred *C.* — 93 seondon nu J in
onweardnesse *C.* — 94 ciricena *C.*
— 95 adulf *C.* — 96 ond *C.* — 96^a in-
geweald *C.* — 97 bisceop *C.*, b'. *Ca.* —
98 bisceopas *C.*, b'. *Ca.* — 98^a sion-
don aldberht *C.* — 99 bisceopas *C.*,
nach Miller bisceop *C.* — 100 sion-
don *C.* — 1 Mercna *C.* — 2 bisceop
C., b'. *Ca.* — 3 aldwine *C.* — 4 on
Ca., ond *C.* — 5 þam *C.* — 6 þa þe
C. — 7 Cyneberht *C.* — 8 Lindes-
fearona *C.* — 9 bisceop *C.* — 10 sio
C. — 11 biscopscir *C.* — 11^a [::]lon-
des *C.*

15 *Kein Absatz in B.*

annos XXXVII, menses VI, dies XIII; pro quo anno eodem factus est archiepiscopus, uocabulo Tatuini, de prouincia Merciorum, cum fuisset presbyter in monasterio, quod uocatur Briudun. Consecratus est autem in Doruerni ciuitate a uiris uenerabilibus Danihele Uentano et Ingualdo Lundoniensi et Alduino Lyccitfeldensi et Alduulfo Hrofensi antistitibus, die decima Iunii mensis, dominica; uir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris quoque litteris nobiliter instructus.

Itaque in praesenti ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatuini et Aldulf episcopi praesunt. Porro prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum Inguald episcopus; prouinciae Orientalium Anglorum Aldberct et Hadulac episcopi; prouinciae Occidentali-um Saxonum Danihel et Fortheri episcopi; prouinciae Merciorum Alduini

Wintanceastre biscope (*MS. C, fol. 34a*). Suðseaxna mægð wæs wuniende fela geara butan biscope,¹² ⁊ him biscopþenunge¹³ seceað^{13a} to Westseaxna biscope.¹² ⁊¹² ealle þas mægðe ⁊ eac oðre suðmægþe oð gemære Humbre streames mid heora¹⁵ cyniŋum eac swylce¹⁶ Æðelbalde^{16a} Myrcna¹⁷ cyniŋe on¹⁸ hyrsumnesse underðeodded¹⁹ syndon.^{19a}

Donne²⁰ Norðanhymbra mægðe²¹ þe Ceolwulf²¹ se cyniŋ²² on²³ cynedome ofer is, III²⁴ biscoepas nu biscoopscire^{24a} habbað, Wilfrið biscop² on²³ þære cyricean²⁵ Eoforwicceastre, Æðelwold²⁶ on Lindesfarena²⁶ éa, Acca on²³ Heazostealdes éa, Pehthelm on²³ þære stowe, ðe is gecized²⁷ æt Hwitan Earne.²⁸ Seo stow níwan²⁹ ge monizfealdedum²⁹ zeleafsumum folcum on²³ setl³⁰

Wintceastre biscope. Suðseaxena mægðe wæs wuniende fela geara butan biscope, ⁊ him biscopþenunge 3320 sohton to Westsexena biscope. ⁊ ealle ðas mægðe ⁊ eac oðre suðmægðe oð gemære Humbre streames mid heora cyniŋum eac swylce Æðelbolde Myrcna (*MS. B, p. 476*) 3325 cyniŋe on hyrnesse underðeodde^{15a} wæron.^{15b}

⁊ ðonne Norðhymbra mægð þam Ceolwulf¹⁶ se ciniŋ on cynedôme ofer is,^{16a} feower bisscopas nu bis- 3330 scopscīre habbað, Willfrið bisscop on ðære cyrican Eoforwicceastre, Æpelwalh on Lindesfarona eā, Acca on Hægestealdes eā, Peoht-helm on ðære stowe, þe is cwe- 3335 den æt¹⁷ Hwitan Ærne. Seo stow¹⁸ niwan¹⁸ ge mænizfealde zeleafsumum folcum on setle

12 biscope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 13 bisceopþenunze *C*, b'. — 13a seceað *C*. — 14 ond *C*. — 15 hiora *C*. — 16 swilce *C*. — 16a -bolde *C*. — 17 Mercna *C*. — 18 in *C*. — 19 underþeodde *C*. — 19a seondon *C*. — 20 Ond þonne *C*, þonne is *Ca.* — 21 mægðe þæm Ceolwulfe *C*, Ceowulf *Ca.* — 22 cyni[n]z *Ca.* — 23 in *C*. — 24 feower *C*. — 24a b'.scire *Ca.* — 25 ciricean *C*. — 26 Æðelwald in Lindesfarona *C*. — 27 zecezed *C*. — 28 ærne *C*. — 29 neowan ge monizfealdedum *C*, niman monizfealdedon *Ca.* — 30 setle bisceopstoles *C*.

15a -þeo[d]de *B*. — 15b *Kein Absatz in B.* — 16 ceol[w]ulf *B*. — 16a his *B*. — 17 æt æt *B*. — 18 stow is niwan *B*.

episcopus; et eis populis, qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad occidentem habitant, Ualchstod episcopus; prouinciae Huicciorum Uilfrid episcopus; prouinciae Lindisfarorum Cyniberct episcopus praeest. Episcopatus Uectae insulae ad Danihelem pertinet episcopum Uentae ciuitatis. Prouincia Australium Saxonum iam aliquot annis absque episcopo manens ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antistite quaerit. Et hae omnes prouinciae ceteraeque australes ad confinium usque Hymbrae fluminis cum suis quaeque regibus Merciorum regi Aedilbaldo subiectae sunt.

- 3340 biscopstoles³⁰ wæs toætyced,³¹ J he³² wæs þære stowe se æresta biscop.² Swylce³³ eac Pehta cynn³⁴ on²³ ðas tîd hafað sibbe J wære^{34a} mid Angelpeode,³⁵ J^{35a} eac þære rihtgelyfdan³⁶ sibbe J soðfæstnesse mid ealre Ʒodes cyricean²⁵ Ʒefeop³⁷ dælnimende beon.³⁸ Scottas, þa ðe on³⁹ Breotone eardiað, wæron þancfulle⁴⁰ heora Ʒemærum; 3350 J hi ne sætincƷe⁴¹ ne Ʒestrodu⁴² wið Angelðeode⁴³ syrwaþ.⁴⁴ Bryttas þonne, þeah ðe hi⁴⁵ of myclum⁴⁶ dæle mid inlice hete ond⁴⁷ feounƷe⁴⁷ OnƷelpeode J¹⁴ ðone steall ealre rihtgelyfedre Ʒodes cyricean,⁴⁸ Ʒe on²³ Ʒeheoldan⁴⁹ unrihtra (*MS. Ca, p. 191*) Eastrena⁵⁰ Ʒe on²³ unƷecostum þeawum afuhton,⁵¹ hwæðere him is^{51a} Ʒe mid Ʒodcunde

biscopsetles J stoles wæs toætyced, J wæs ðære stowe se ærista biscop. Swylce eac Peohta cynn on ðas tîd habbað sibbe J wære mid Angelpeode, J eac þære rihtgelyfedan sibbe J soðfæstnesse mid eallre Ʒodes cyrican frið dælnimende beon. Scottas, ða ðe Brytene eardiað, syndon Ʒeþancfulle on heora Ʒemærum; J hî sætnunƷe ne Ʒeflitu wið Angelpeode syrwað. Bryttas ðonne, þeah ðe hî of miclum dæle¹⁹ mid¹⁹ innlicum hete ond²⁰ fenge Angelpeode ond ðone steall (*MS. B, p. 477*) ealre rihtgelyfedre²⁰ Ʒodes cirican, Ʒe on Ʒehealde unrihtra^{20a} Eastrena Ʒe unƷecostum þeawum âfuhton, hwæðere him is mid Ʒodcundum

31 toæteced *C.* — 32 [he] *Ca, fehlt in C.* — 33 Swilce *C.* — 34 cyn *C.* — 34a were *C.* — 35 onƷelpeod *C.* — 35a ond *C.* — 36 Ʒelyfedan *C.* — 37 *fehlt in Ca, Ʒifeð C, [Ʒefeoð] Smith.* — 38 beoð *Ca.* — 39 *fehlt in C.* — 40 þoncfulle *C.* — 41 sætin[c]Ʒe *Ca, setunƷe C.* — 42 Ʒestrodo *C.* — 43 onƷel- *C.* — 44 serwað *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 miclum *C.* — 47 on feounƷe *Ca, on fenge C, ond fenge Miller.* — 48 ciricean *C.* — 49 Ʒehælde *C.* — 50 eastrana *C.* — 51 afeoh-tende *Ca, afehten C.* — 51a iss *C.*

19 dæle deaðe mid *B.* — 20 on-fenge [on of] angelpeode on ðone steall ealre Ʒelyfedre *B.* — 20a rihtra *B.*

At uero prouinciae Nordanhymbrorum, cui rex Ceoluulf praeest, IIII nunc episcopi praesulatum tenent; Uilfrid in Eburacensi ecclesia, Ediluald in Lindisfaronensi, Acca in Hagustaldensi, Pecthelm in ea, quae Candida Casa uocatur, quae nuper, multiplicatis fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita ipsum primum habet antistitem. Pictorum quoque natio tempore hoc et foedus pacis cum gente habet Anglorum, et catholicae pacis ac ueritatis cum uniuersali ecclesia particeps existere gaudet. Scotti, qui Britanniam incolunt, suis contenti finibus nil contra gentem Anglorum insidiarum moliuntur aut fraudium. Brettones, quamuis et maxima ex parte domestico sibi odio gentem Anglorum et totius catholicae ecclesiae statum pascha minus recte moribusque improbis impugnent; tamen et diuina sibi et

mæzne⁵² Ʒe mid mennisce wið-
stonden, þ̅ hi⁴⁵ no hwæðerum⁵³
heora^{53a} willnunƷe^{53a} habban ne
þurhteon maƷan; ⁵⁴ J¹⁴ þeah ðe hi⁴⁵
synd of miclum dæle heora sylfes⁵⁵
anwealdes,⁵⁵ hwæðere of miclum
dæle hi^{55a} syndon Angelcynnes⁵⁶
þeowdome betæhte J underðeodde.

Ʒysse⁵⁷ tide⁵⁷ sibbe J smylt-
nesse⁵⁸ nu⁵⁸ moniƷe on²³ (*MS. C,*
fol. 35a) Norðanhymbra ðeode
Ʒe æðele Ʒe unæðele hi sylfe⁵⁹ J
heora⁶⁰ bearn m̅a Ʒyrnað on²³
mynster J on Ʒodes þeowdomh̅ad
to syllanne,^{60a} þonne hi⁴⁵ synd^{60b}
bigonƷende woruldligne camph̅ad.^{60b}
Seo¹⁰ w̅ise hwylcne⁶¹ ende hæb-
bende sy,⁶² seo¹⁰ æftre⁶³ ylðo⁶³
Ʒesið J sceawað. Ðis is nu on²³
Jweardnesse^{63a} se^{63b} steall⁶⁴ ealre
Breotone ymb tu hund wintra J fif
J^{64a} hundeahtatiƷ Angelcynnes^{64b}
cymes on²³ Breotone^{64c} ealond.
And ymb seofon hund wintra J

mæzene Ʒe mid menniscum wið- 3360
standen, þæt hi no hwæðerum
heora willunƷe²¹ habban²¹ ne þurh-
teon ne^{21a} maƷon; ^{21a} J ðeah ðe hi
syn wiðerwerde,²² of miclum dæle
hy syndon Angelcynnes þeowdome 3365
betæhte J underþeodde.¹⁵

Þissa tida sibbe J smyltnesse
n̅u moniƷe on Norþhymbra þeode
Ʒe æpele Ʒe unæðele h̅i sylfe J
heora bearn Ʒyrnað to mynstre J 3370
to Ʒodes þeowdome swiðor to syl-
lanne, þonne hi synd to beganƷenne
woruldligne camph̅ad. Seo wise
hwylcne ende hæbbende sy, seo
æftere ylðo Ʒesyð J sceawað. Þis 3375
is n̅u on Jweardnesse se steall
eallre Brytene ymb twa hund win-
tra J fif J hund eahtatiƷ Angel-
cynnes cymes on Brytene iƷland.
J ymb seofon hund wintra J 3380

52 mæzene *C.* — 53 hwæðerum. —
53a hiora willunƷe *C.* — 54 maƷon *C.* —
55 seolfes onwealdes *C.* — 55a hy *C.*
56 onƷel- *C.* — 57 þissa tida *C.* —
58 smoltnesse hu *C.* — 59 seolfe
C. — 60 hiora *C.* — 60a sellenne *C.*
— 60b syn begonƷende weoroldligne
comphad *C.* — 61 hwilcne *C.* — 62 sie
C. — 63 æfterre eldo *C.* — 63a ond-
C. — 63b *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 Ʒesteal
C. — 64a *fehlt in Ca.* — 64b OnƷel- *C.*
— 64c Breoton *Ca.*

21 willum Ʒe habban *B.* — 21a [ne
maƷon] *B.* — 22 *Steht am Rande in B.*

humana prorsus resistente uirtute, in neutro cupitum possunt obtinere propositum; quippe qui quamuis ex parte sui sint iuris, nonnulla tamen ex parte Anglorum sunt seruitio mancipati. Qua adridente pace ac serenitate temporum, plures in gente Nordanhymbrorum, tam nobiles, quam priuati, se suosque liberos, depositis armis, satagunt magis, accepta tonsura, monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis. Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit. Hic est inpraesentiarum uniuersae status Brittaniae, anno aduentus Anglorum in Britanniam circiter DCC^oLXXXV^o, dominicae autem incarnationis anno DCC^oXXXI^o; in cuius regno perpetuo exsultet terra, et congratulante in fide eius Brittania, laetentur insulae multae et confiteantur memoriae sanctitatis eius.

ân J⁶⁵ prittiz⁶⁵ fram⁶⁶ þære drihten-
 3385 lican menniscnesse on ²³ þæs Driht-
 nes þam⁵ ecan⁶⁷ rice ȝefeoð ealle⁶⁸
 eorðe; J efenblissiende^{68a} Breotone
 on ²³ his ȝeleafan J monize⁶⁹ ealond
 blissiað J Jettað⁷⁰ ȝemynde his
 3390 haliznesse.

(*MS. C, fol. 35a*). Ðas þing
 be⁷¹ stære Angelpeodes⁷² cy-
 ricean on Breotone, swa swa of iu
 manna⁷² ȝewritum oððe of ealdra⁷³
 3395 ȝesæȝena⁷⁴ oððe⁷⁵ of⁷⁵ minre
 sylfre cyððe⁷⁶ ic ȝewitan mihte,
 mid Drihtnes⁷⁷ fultume ȝedyde ic
 Bēda Cristes þeow⁷⁸ J mæsse-
 preost ðæs mynstres⁷⁹ þara eadizra
 3400 apostola Petrus J Paulus, þ̅ is æt
 Wīramuðan⁸⁰ J⁸¹ on Ȝyrwum.
 Wæs ic acenned on sundorlande⁸²
 þæs ylcan mynstres. Mid þy ic
 wæs seofon⁸³ wintre, ða wæs ic
 3405 mid ȝymenne⁸⁴ minra maȝa seald
 to fedanne J to læranne⁸⁵ þam

an J þrittiz þære drihtenlican
 menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes
 êcan rīce ȝefeoð eall eorþe (*MS. B,*
p. 478); J efenblissizende Brytene
 on his ȝeleafan J on^{22a} manegum
 izlande blissizað J Jettað ȝemynd
 his haliznesse.²³

[Ȝ]as þing be ðære Angelpeode
 cyrican on Brytene, swa swa of
 iū manna ȝewritum oððe of ealdra
 ȝeseȝene oððe of minre sylfne
 cyððe ic ȝewitan mihte,²⁴ mid Driht-
 nes fultume ȝedyde²⁵ ic^{25a} Beda^{25a}
 Cristes þeow J mæssepreost ðæs
 mynstres ðara eadizra apostola
 Petrus J Paulus, þæt is æt Wīra-
 muðan J on Ȝyrwum. Wæs ic
 acenned on sundorlande²⁶ þæs
 ylcan mynstres. Myd ðy ic
 wæs seofon wintre, þa wæs ic
 mid ȝymenne minra maȝa seald
 to fedanne J to læranne ðam

65 XXXI C. — 66 fehlt in C. —
 67 ecean C. — 68 eal C. — 68a efen-
 blissiendre C. — 69 moniz C. —
 70 ondettað C. — 71 by C. —
 72 onȝelpiode cirican on brytene swa
 swa ȝeo of manna C. — 73 ealra Ca.
 — 74 ȝeseȝene C. — 75 oððe of
 minre ȝesæȝene oð of Ca. — 76 cyðe
 C. — 77 dryhtnes C. — 78 þiow C.
 — 79 minstres C. — 80 muðon C.
 — 81 fehlt in Ca. — 82 sundurlonde
 C. — 83 seofan C. — 84 ȝimene C.
 — 85 lærenne C.

22a o[n] B. — 23 Absatz und Raum
 für Majuskel in B. — 24 mihton
 B. — 25 fehlt in B. — 25a Ic beda
 B. — 26 sumorlande B.

Haec de historia ecclesiastica Britanniarum et maxime gentis Anglo-
 rum, prout uel ex litteris antiquorum, uel ex traditione maiorum, uel ex mea
 ipse cognitione scire potui, Domino adiuuante digessi Baeda famulus Christi
 et presbyter monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est Uiurae-
 muda et Ingyrium.

Qui natus in territorio eiusdem monasterii, cum essem annorum septem,
 cura propinquorum datus sum educandus reuerentissimo abbati Benedicto, ac
 deinde Ceolfrido; cunctumque ex eo tempus uitae in eiusdem monasterii

arwurðan⁸⁶ abbude Benedicte J
 Ceolfriðe⁸⁷ æfter þon. J syððan⁸⁸
 ealle tîd mines lifes on ðæs ylcan⁸⁹
 mynstres eardunze ic wæs donde;
 J ealle ðeornnesse⁹⁰ ic sealde to
 leornianne⁹¹ J to smeazianne⁹²
 halize gewrito.⁹³ J betwyh gehald⁹³
 rezollices⁹⁴ þeodscipes J þa dæg-
 hwamlican ðymenne⁹⁵ to sinzanne
 on cyricean⁹⁶ me symble swête
 J wynsum wæs, þ̅ ic oððe leor-
 node⁹⁷ oððe⁹⁷ lærde oððe write.
 And^{97a} þa ðy nizonteoðan⁹⁸ zeare⁹⁸
 mines lifes, þ̅ ic diaconhåde⁹⁹ on-
 fenȝ, J þy ðrittigoðan zeare¹⁰⁰
 mæssepreosthåde, J æghwæðerne
 þurh ðenunze þæs arwurðan¹ bi-
 scopes² Johannes ðurh hæse J be-
 bod Ceolferðes þæs¹⁰⁰ abbudes. Of
 þære tide ðæs þe ic mæssepreost-
 hade onfenȝ oð nizon² J fiftiȝ
 wintra minre ylðo ic þas bōc³ for
 minre nyðþearfe^{3a} J minra freonda⁴

arweorþan^{26a} abbode^{26a} Benedicte J
 Ceolferðe æfter þon. J syðþan ealle
 tîd mines lifes on þæs ylcan
 mynstres eardunze ic wæs donde; 3410
 J ealle ðeornnesse ic sealde to leor-
 nizanne J to smeazenne (*MS. B*,
p. 479) halize gewrito. J betweoh
 hælo rezollicum þeodscipes J þa
 dæghwamlican ðyminge J to sin- 3415
 zenne on cyrican me symble swête
 J wynsum þuhte J wæs, þæt ic
 oððe leornode oððe lærde oððe
 wrāt. J ða ðy nizonteoðan zeare
 mines lîfes, þæt ic diaconhåde 3420
 onfēnȝ, J þy XXX mæssepreost-
 håde, J æghwæðerne þurh þe-
 nunze þæs arweorðan biscopes
 Johannes²⁵ þurh hæse J bebod
 Ceolferðes abbodes.^{26b} Of ðære 3425
 tîde ðæs ðe ic mæssepreosthåde
 onfenȝ oð nizon J fiftiȝ wintra
 minre²⁷ ylðo ic ðas bēc for
 minre nyððearfe J minra freonda

86 arwyrðan *C.* — 87 Ceolferðe *C.*
 — 88 siððan *C.* — 89 ilcan *C.* —
 90 zeornnesse *C.* — 91 leornierende *C.*
 — 92 smeazienne *C.* — 93 gewritu
 J betwih gehiald *C.* — 94 rezolices
Ca. — 95 ðimene *C.* — 96 cyrcan *C.*
 — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 97a J *C.* —
 98 nizanteoðan zere *C.* — 99 diacon-
 hade *C.* — 100 *fehlt in C.* — 1 ar-
 wyrðan *C.* — 2 bisceopes *C.* —
 2a nizan *C.* — 3 bec *C.* — 3a nid-
 þearfe *C.* — 4 *fehlt in Ca.*

26a arweorþam abb. *B.* — 26b abb.
B. — 27 midre *B.*

habitatione peragens, omnem meditandis scripturis operam dedi; atque inter obseruantiam disciplinae regularis et cotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam, semper aut discere aut docere aut scribere dulce habui.

Nono decimo autem uitae meae anno diaconatum, tricesimo gradum presbyteratus, utrumque per ministerium reuerentissimi episcopi Iohannis, iubente Ceolfrido abbate, suscepi.

Ex quo tempore accepti presbyteratus usque ad annum aetatis meae LVIII, haec in scripturam sanctam meae meorumque necessitati ex opus-

3430 of ȝeweorcum arwurðra⁵ fædera
wrat (*MS. C, fol. 35b*) J sette,
ȝe eac swylce⁶ to mæȝwlite J-
ȝytes⁷ J ȝastlicra⁸ ȝerecenesa⁹
ic toætycte.¹⁰

3435 Ærest on fruman ȝenesîs oð
Isââces^{10a} ȝebyrd (*MS. Ca, p. 192*)
J aworpenness^{10b} Ismaheles¹¹ ic
sette feower bêc.

Be þam Tabernaculo J his fa-
3440 tum J sacerdlīcum hræȝlum þreo¹²
bec.

On þone ærestan dæl Samuelis,
þ is oð¹³ Saules¹⁴ deað þæs cy-
ninges, feower bêc.

3445 Be þæs temples ȝetimbrow¹⁵ J
þære bycnendlican¹⁶ race twa bêc.

Eft on cyninga bêc þrittig
questionem.¹⁷

In Proverbiorum¹⁸ Salomonis
3450 þreo¹⁹ bec.

In Cantica Canticorum^{19a} syx²⁰
bêc.

On²¹ Esdram J Neemiam þreo²²
bêc.

of ȝeweorce ârweorþra fædera âwrat
J ȝesette, ȝe eac swylce to mæȝ-
wlite Jȝytes on ȝastlicræ ȝerece-
nesse ic tôætycte.²⁸

Ærest on fruman ȝenesîs oð
Isaces ȝebyrd J aworpenness^{10b} Is-
maeles ic sette feower bêc.

Be þam Tabernacula J his fatum
J sacerdlīcum hræȝlum (*MS. B,
p. 480*) þreo bêc.

On²⁹ ðone²⁹ ærestan dæl Sa-
muelis,³⁰ þæt is oð Saules deað
ðæs cyninges, feower bêc.

Be ðæs temples ȝetimbrow J ðære
bīcnendlican ȝerece twa bêc.

Eft on Cyninga bêc þrittig
questionem.

In Prouerio Salomonis ðreo
bêc.

On Cantica Canticorum VI bêc.

In Esdram J Neemiam III bêc.

5 arwyrðra C. — 6 swilce C. —
7 Jȝites C. — 8 ȝastlicre C. — 9 ȝe-
recenesse C. — 10 ætecte C. —
10a isaces C. — 10b aworpenesse C.
— 11 Ismahelis C. — 12 þrio C. —
13 fehlt in Ca, C. — 14 Sawles C. —
15 ȝetymbrow C. — 16 becnendlican C.
— 17 Von späterer Hand zu questio-
num geändert in C. — 18 prover-
biorum C, proverbio Ca. — 19 III C.
— 19a canticor' Ca. — 20 six C. —
21 In C. — 22 þryo C.

28 Hier und bei den folgenden Auf-
zählungen kein Absatz in B. — 29 Ic
ðone B. — 30 Sam[u]elis B.

culis uenerabilium patrum breuiter adnotare, siue etiam ad formam sensus
et interpretationis eorum sūperadicere curauī.

‘In principium Genesis, usque ad natiuitatem Isaac et eiectiōem Isma-
helis, libros IIII.

De tabernaculo et uasis eius ac uestibus sacerdotum libros III.

In primam partem Samuhelis, id est usque ad mortem Saulis, libros III.

De aedificatione templi, alligatoricae expositionis, sicut et cetera, libros II.

On²¹ Canticum Abbacuc ane bôc.

On²³ boc þæs eadigan²⁴ fæder Tobius beacniendlicre²⁵ race be²⁶ Criste²⁷ J cyricean²⁷ ane bôc.

On²¹ godspelle Marce feower bêt.

On²¹ godspelle Luce syx²⁸ bêt.

Ofer godspelle²⁹ Omeliarum³⁰ twa bêt.

On²¹ þone³¹ apostol, swa hwylc³² swa ic on²¹ geweorcum Sce. Agustinus³³ gemette,³⁴ eall³⁵ þurh endebyrdnesse ic awrât.

On²¹ Actus Apostolorum³⁶ twa bêt.

On²¹ septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bêt.

On²¹ Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes þreo bêt.

Be þam syx yldum worulde ane bêt.

Be wunenesse³⁷ Israhela bearna ane boc.^{37a}

Be þon³⁸ ðe Isaias cwæð: *Et claudentur ibi in carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

In Canticum Abbacuc âne bêt. 3455

On boc þæs eadegan fæder Tobius bêtmyndlicre³¹ zerecednesse be Cristes cirican âne bêt.

On godspelle Marce III bêt.

On godspelle Luce VI bêt. 3460

Ofer godspelle Omeliarum twâ bêt.

In ðone apostol, swa hwylc swa ic inn geweorcum Sce. Agustinus gemete, eall þurh endebyrdnesse ic âwrât. 3465

In Actus Apostolorum³² twâ bêt.

In septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bêt.

In Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes 3470 þreo bêt.

Be ðam syx yldum worulde âne bêt.

Be wunenessum Israhela bearna âne bêt. 3475

Be ðam Esaias cwæð: *Et claudentur ibi in (MS. B, p. 481) carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

3480

23 Ane Ca, On[d] C. — 24 eadegan C. — 25 becnendlice Ca. — 26 Be Ca. — 27 Criste J cirican C, cristes cyricean Ca — 28 six C. — 29 godspel C. — 30 ameliarum Ca, aber von anderer Hand geändert in omeliarum C. — 31 fehlt in C. — 32 hwylc C. — 33 Agustines C. — 34 gemete C. — 35 eal C. — 36 aplor'. Ca. — 37 wunenessum C. — 37a fehlt in Ca. — 38 þam C.

31 bêt myndlicre B. — 32 apostolor'. B.

Item in Regum librum XXX quaestionum.
In Prouerbia Salomonis libros III.
In Cantica canticorum libros VII.
In Ezram et Neemiam libros III.
In Canticum Habacum librum I.

Be³⁹ rihte⁴⁰ bissexe⁴¹ ane boc.

Be³⁹ efennihte^{41a} æfter Anatho-
lius race⁴² ane.⁴³

Be³⁹ haligra spelle⁴⁴ ane.

3485 Sci. Felices confessor^{44a} lifes
bôc⁴⁵ J þrowunȝe, Paulinus bôc⁴⁵
of meter- (*MS. C, fol. 36a*) ȝe-
weorce on²¹ ȝerade⁴⁶ spræce ic
ȝehwyrfde.⁴⁷

3490 Lifes bôc⁴⁵ J þrowunȝe Sce.
Anastase martyr, seo⁴⁸ wæs yfele⁴⁹
of ȝrecisce⁵⁰ on Leden ȝehwyrfed
J ȝyt wyrse fram⁵¹ sumum un-
ȝetyddum⁵² ȝerihthed,⁵³ swa swa

3495 ic mihte, ic to ȝȝyte⁵⁴ ȝehrehte.⁵⁵
Ðæs halȝan fæder lif J mun-
ces⁵⁶ somod⁵⁷ J biscopes⁵⁸ Sce.
Cuðberhtes ærest eroico metro⁵⁹
J⁶⁰ æfter fæce ȝeræde worde⁶¹

3500 ic awrât.

Be rihte bisexe âne bôc.

Be emnihte æfter Anatalius ȝe-
rece âne bôc.

Be haligra spellum.

Sce. Felices confessor lifes bôc
J þrowunȝe, Paulinus bôc of meter-
ȝeweorce in ȝerade spræce ic ȝe-
hwyrfde.

Lifes bôc J þrowunȝe Sce. Ana-
stasie martir, seo wæs yfel of
ȝrecisce on Leden to wendenne J
ȝyt wyrse fram sumum unȝetydum
ȝerihthed, swa swa ic mihte, ic to
ȝȝyte ȝerehte.

Þæs halȝan fæder lif J muneces
somod J biscopes Sce. Cuðbryhtes
ærest eroico metro J æfter fæce
ȝerædum worde ic awrât.

39 Bi *C.* — 40 ryhte *C.* — 41 bi-
sexe *C.* — 41^a efenneahte *C.* —
42 racan *C.* — 43 *fehlt in C.* —
44 spellum *C.* — 44^a confessor'. *Ca.*
— 45 bôc *C.*, bêt *Ca.* — 46 hræde
Ca., rade *C.* — 47 ȝehwyrfde *C.* —
48 sio *C.* — 49 yfle *C.* — 50 ȝre-
cesce *C.* — 51 from *C.* — 52 un-
ȝetydum *C.* — 53 ȝeryhted *C.* —
54 andȝite *C.* — 55 ȝeryhte *C.* —
56 muneces *C.* — 57 somed *C.* —
58 bisceopes *C.* — 59 metere *C.* —
60 *fehlt in Ca.* — 61 word *C.*

In librum beati patris Tobiae explanationis allegoricae de Christo et
ecclesia librum I.

Item Capitula lectionum in Pentateucum Mosi, Iosue, Iudicum.

In libros Regum et Uerba dierum.

In librum beati patris Iob.

In Parabolas, Ecclesiasten et Cantica canticorum.

In Isaiam prophetam, Ezram quoque et Neemiam.

In euangelium Marci libros IIII.

In euangelium Lucae libros VI.

Omeliarum euangelii libros II.

In apostolum quaecumque in opusculis sancti Augustini exposita inueni,
cuncta per ordinem transscribere curaui.

Dara abbuda stær J spell⁶²
þysses⁶³ mynstres, on þam ic ȝe-
fêo þeowian⁶⁴ ðære upplican⁶⁵ ar-
fæstnesse, Benedictes, Ceolfriðes⁶⁶
J Hwætbyrhtes,⁶⁷ on twam bocum
ic awrât.

þ cyriclice stær ures⁶⁸ ealondes
J þeode⁶⁹ ic⁷⁰ on fif bêc ȝesette.

Martyralogium⁷² be symbel-
dagum halizra martyra, on þære
ealle ða þe ic ȝemêtan mihte,
nales⁷³ þ ân hwylce⁷⁴ dæge,
ac eac swylce⁷⁵ hwylce⁷⁶ cynne⁷⁶
compes, oððe under hwylcum⁷⁷
deman hi⁷⁸ middangeard oferswyð-
don,⁷⁹ ic ȝeornlice awrat.

Ymenbêc missenlice metre.

Bôc epigramatum eroico metre.

Be ȝecynde wisana J be tîdum⁸⁰
syndrie⁸¹ bêc.

Eft be tîdum ane mycele⁸² bôc.

Boc de orthografia mid stæf-
ræwe⁸³ endebyrdnesse⁸³ toscæ-
dene.

J þæra abbuda stær J spell
ðysses mynstres, on ðam ic ȝefeo
þeowigan ðære upplican arfæst-
nesse, Benedictus J Ceolferðes J
Hwætbyrhtes, on twam bocum ic 3505
awrât.

Þæt cyriclice stær ûres izlandes
J ðeode ic wrat on fif bêc.

Ic ȝesette martyrloizium be
symbeldagum halizra martyra, on 3510
(*MS. B, p. 482*) þære ealle ða
ðe ic ȝemetan mihte,³² nales þæt
ân hwylce dæge hyt wære, ac eac
swylce ælces cynnes camp, oððe
under hwylcum dêman hi mid- 3515
dangeard oferswyðdon, ic ȝeorn-
lice awrat.

Imenbôc missenlicum metere.

Ic wrat bôc epigrammatum
eroico metere.³¹ 3520

Be ȝecynde wisena³¹ J be ty-
dum syndrige bôc.

Eft be tîdum âne micle bôc.

Bôc de orthographia mid stæf-
ræwe endebyrdnesse tôscadenne. 3525

62 spel *C.* — 63 þisses *C.* —
64 þiowian *C.* — 65 uplican *C.* —
66 Ceolferðes *C.* — 67 Hrætberhtes
C. — 68 usses *C.* — 69 þiode *C.* —
— 70 bis 72 ic (*Ic Ca*) [wrat] on
fif bec. [*Ic*] ȝesette Martyralogium
Smith. — 72 *fehlt in Ca.* — 73 nales
C. — 74 hwilce *C.* — 75 swilce
C. — 76 hwilce cyne *C.* — 77 hwil-
cum *C.* — 78 hie *C.* — 79 ofer-
swiðden *C.* — 80 tydum *C.* —
81 sindrie *C.* — 82 micle *C.* —
83 stæfenroph endebyrdnesse *Ca.*

32 mihtan *B.* — 33 metere be ȝe-
cynde wisena *in einer Zeile in B.*

In Actus apostolorum libros II.

In Epistulas VII catholicas libros singulos.

In Apocalypsin sancti Iohannis libros III.

Item Capitula lectionum in totum nouum testamentum, excepto euangelio.

Item librum epistularum ad diuersos; quarum de sex aetatibus saeculi
una est; de mansionibus filiorum Israel una; una de eo, quod ait Isaïas
(22, 22): „Et claudentur ibi in carcerem et post dies multos uisitabuntur;“
de ratione bissexti una; de aequinoctio iuxta Anatolium una.

Boc de metrica arte, J oðre⁸⁴
to⁸⁵ þysse⁸⁶ ȝeðeodde⁸⁷ bi sce-
matibus J trôpus bôc, be ȝeset-
nessum⁸⁸ J ȝemetum spræccynna,
3530 þam þ̅ halize ȝewrit se canon⁸⁹
awriten is.

And^{89a} nu ic þe bidde, duȝoþa⁹⁰
Hælend, þ̅ ðu me milde forȝife swêt-
lice drincan þa word ðines wis-
3535 domes, þ̅ ðu eac fremsumlice⁹¹
forȝife, þ̅ ic æt nyhstan^{91a} to ðe
(*MS. Ca, p. 193*) þam willan
ealles wisdomes becuman mote J
symble^{91b} ætywan⁹² beforan þinum
3540 ansyne.⁹²

Eac þonne ic eadmodlice^{92a}
bidde, þ̅⁹³ to eallum ðe þis ylce^{93a}
stær becyme^{93b} ures cynnes to ræ-
danne^{92c} oððe to ȝehyranne,^{93d} þ̅

Bôc de metrica arte, J oðre to
ðysse ȝeþeodde bi scematibus J
tropes bôc, be ȝesettnessum J
be ȝemetum spræccynna, ðam
þæt halize ȝewrit se canan âwriten
is.³²

[A]nd ic bidde ðe nû, ȝôda Hæ-
lend, þæt þu mē milde forȝeafe
swetlice drincan þa word ðines
wîsdômes, þ̅ þu eac swylce for-
ȝyfe, þæt ic æt nyhstan to ðe
þam wylle ealles wîsdômes be-
cuman môte, symle ætȝwan be-
foran þinre ansyne.

(*MS. B, p. 483*). [E]ac þonne
ic eaðmodlice bidde, þæt on
eallum ðam þe ðis ylce stær to
becume ures cynnes to ræ-
denne oððe to ȝehyrenne, þæt

84 opere C. — 85 fehlt in Ca. —
86 þisse C. — 87 ȝeþeode Ca, ȝe-
ðydde C. — 88 ȝesetenessum C. —
89 canan C. — 89a Ond C. — 90 du-
ȝuþa C, ȝoda *Smith*. — 91 fremsum
C. — 91a nihstan C. — 91b symle C.
— 92 ætywan bis ansyne *fehlt in C*.
— 92a eaðmodlice C. — 93 þte C.
— 93a ilce C. — 93b to becyme C. —
93c rædenne C. — 93d ȝehyrenne C.

32 is *fehlt in B*.

Item de historiis sanctorum; librum uitae et passionis sancti Felicis confessoris de metrico Paulini opere in prosam transtuli; librum uitae et passionis sancti Anastasii, male de Graeco translatum et peius a quodam inperito emendatum, prout potui, ad sensum correxi; uitam sancti patris monachi simul et antistitis Cudbercti, et prius heroico metro et postmodum plano sermone, descripsi.

Historiam abbatum monasterii huius, in quo supernae pietati deseruire gaudeo, Benedicti, Ceolfridi et Huaetbercti in libellis duobus.

Historiam ecclesiasticam nostrae insulae ac gentis in libris V.

Martyrologium de nataliciis sanctorum martyrum diebus; in quo omnes, quos inuenire potui, non solum qua die, uerum etiam quo genere certaminis, uel sub quo iudice mundum uicerint, diligenter adnotare studui.

Librum hymnorum diuerso metro, siue rhythmo.

Librum epigrammatum heroico metro, siue elegiaco.

hi⁷⁸ for mînum untrumnessum^{93d} ȝe
 modes ȝe lichoman ȝelomlice J
 ȝeornlice þingien⁹⁴ mid þære^{94a}
 upplican^{94b} arfæstnesse ȝodes æl-
 mihtiges, J on ȝehwylcum^{94c}
 heora^{94d} mæȝpum þas mēde heora^{94d}
 edleanes me aȝife,⁹⁵ ꝥ ic ðe be
 syndrigum mæȝðum oððe þam^{95a}
 hyhrum⁹⁶ stowum, þa ðe ic ȝe-
 myndewyrðe J þam biȝenzum
 þancwyrðe⁹⁷ ȝelyfde,⁹⁸ ȝeornlice
 ic tylode⁹⁹ to awrîtanne,⁹⁹ ꝥ ic
 mid eallum ðone wæstm arfæstre
 ðingunȝe ȝemête.¹⁰⁰

hî for minum ûntrumnessum môdes 3545
 J lichaman ȝelomlice J ȝeornlice
 þingian mid ðære upplican arfæst-
 nesse ȝodes ælmihtiges, J on ȝe-
 hwylcum heora mæȝðe þas mēde
 heora edleanes me aȝyfan, þæt 3550
 ic þe³⁴ be³⁴ syndrigum mæȝðum
 oð þam hȳhrum stowum, ða þe
 ic ȝemyndelice J þam biȝenzum
 þancwyrðlice ȝelyfde, ȝeornlice ic
 tilode tō awritenne, þæt ic mid 3555
 eallum þingum þone westm ar-
 fæstre þingunȝe ȝemête.

93d untrymnessum *C.* — 94 þingien
C., þingian *Ca.* — 94a þære *C.*, þa *Ca.*
 — 94b uppican *C.* — 94c ȝehwylcum
C. — 94d hiora *C.* — 95 aȝefe *C.* —
 95a þa *C.* — 96 hyrum *Ca.*, heorum
C. — 97 þancwyrðe *C.* — 98 ȝe-
 lyfdon *Ca.*, ȝelyfde *oder* ȝelyfd *C.* —
 99 tilode to awritenne *C.* — 100 ȝe-
 mette *C.*

34 be þe *B.*

De natura rerum et de temporibus libros singulos; item de temporibus
 librum I maiorem.

Librum de orthographia, alphabeti ordine distinctum.

Item librum de metrica arte, et huic adiectum alium de schematibus
 siue tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum, quibus scriptura
 sancta contexta est.

Teque deprecor, bone Iesu, ut cui propitius donasti uerba tuæ scientiæ
 dulciter haurire, dones etiam benignus aliquando ad te fontem omnis sa-
 pientiæ peruenire et parere semper ante faciem tuam.

Praeterea omnes, da quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostræ
 nationis, legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmita-
 tibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire
 meminerint; et in suis quique prouinciis hanc mihi suæ remunerationis
 uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis prouinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quæ
 memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram, diligenter adnotare curauim,
 apud omnes fructum piæ intercessionis inueniam.

Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige.

Ða wæs aȝanȝen fram Cristes acennednyssse cccc J XCIII¹
 wintra, þa Cerdic J Cyneric his sunu coman upp æt Cerdices oran
 mid fif scipum. J se Cerdic wæs Elesing, Eles² ȝewissing, ȝewis
 Wizing, Wizing Freawining, Freawine Freoþogaring, Freoþogar Brond-
 ing, Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wodening. Wæs^{2a} ymbe syx gear,
 ðæs þe hi upp coman, ȝeodan Westseaxna rice. Þæt wæron ða
 ærestan cyningas þe Westseaxena land on Wealum ȝeodan. J he
 hæfde þ rice sixtyne gear,³ J þa ȝefor he; J þa feng his sunu
 Cyneric to þam rice, J hit heold XXVII⁴ wintra. Þa he forþferde,
 þa feng Ceaulin⁵ his sunu to, J heold seofon winter. Þa he ȝefōr,
 ða feng Ceol⁶ to ðam rice J heold syx gear. Þa he ȝefor, þa feng
 Ceolwulf to his broðor; J he ricxade seofontyne gear. Heora cynn
 ȝæð to Cerdice. Þa feng Cynezyls Ceolwulfes broðer suna to rice,
 J hæfde an J þrittig wintra. J he onfeng ærest fulluhte⁷ Westseaxna
 cyninga. Ða feng Kenwalh to rice J heold hit þrittig⁸ winter. Se Cen-
 walh wæs Cynezelses sunu; J þa heold Seaxburh his cwæn an gear þæt
 rice æfter him. Ða feng Æscwine to rice; þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cear-
 dice;⁹ J he heold twa gear. Þa feng Centwine to Westseaxna rice, Cyne-
 zelsing, J ricsade nigon gear. Þa feng Ceadwala¹⁰ to þam rice; ðæs cynn
 ȝæð to Cerdice; J he heold III gear. Ða feng Ine¹¹ to þam rice;¹¹
 þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; J he heold twa¹² J þrittig winter.¹² Ða feng
 Æpelheard to rice¹³ J heold feowertyne winter. Ða feng Cūfred to; þæs
 cynn ȝæð to Cerdice; J he heold syxtyne winter.¹⁴ Þa feng Sige-
 byrht to; þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; J he heold an gear. Ða feng
 Cynewulf to rice, þæs cyn ȝæð to Cerdice; J he heold an J ðrittig
 ȝeara.¹⁵ Ða feng Beorhtic to rice,¹⁶ J he heold sixtene gear. Ða
 feng Ecbyrht to þam rice J heold seofon J þrittig ȝeara J seofen
 monað; J þa feng Ædelwulf his sunu to, J heold nigontope¹⁷ healf
 gear; J se Ædelwulf wæs Ecȝbyrhting; Ecbyrht Ealhmunding; Ealh-

Die Lesarten sind aus *Whelocks Ausgabe* entnommen. (Vergl. die An-
 merkung hierzu). 1 XCIII C. — 2 Elesa Esling ȝe Wising B. — 2^a þæs
 Ca. — 3 winter C. — 4 XXVI C. — 5 Ceol B. — 6 Ceolwulf his broþur
 B. — 7 fulwihte C. — 8 XXXI B u. C. — 9 Cerdice C. — 10 Ceadwalle
 C. — 11 Ine to Seaxna rice B, to west Seaxna rice C. — 12 XXXVII
 wintra B u. C. — 13 þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cerdice C. — 14 gear C. —
 15 wintra C. — 16 þæs cyn ȝæþ to Cerdice C. — 17 nigonteoðe B u. C.

mund Eabinz;¹⁸ Eaba Iopping; Ioppa¹⁸ Ingildinz; Ingild Cenredinz;
 J Ine Cenredinz; J Cupburh Cenredinz; J Cwenburh Cenredinz; Cen-
 red Ceolwaldinz; Ceolwald Cuðwulfinz; Cupwulf Winingz;¹⁹ Cuðwine
 Celminz; Celm Cynricinz; Cyneric Creodinz; Creodda Cerdicinz. Ða
 fenz Æþelbald his sunu to rice, J heold fif²⁰ gear. Ða fenz Æðel-
 byrht to his broþor, J heold V gear. Ða fenz Æþered his broþor
 to rice, J heold V gear. Ða fenz Ælfred hyra broþer to rice; J þa
 wæs aȝangen his ylde þreo J twentiz wintra, J þreo hund J six J
 hundnyȝantiz wintra þæs þe his cyn ærest Westseaxna land on
 Wealum ȝeodon.

18 Eafinz Eafa, Eopping Eoppa *B.* — 19 Winiz *Ca.* — 20 I *C.*

Anmerkungen zum Texte.

Praefatio.

- 3 Dem Verb *gretan* steht natürlich das von *Ca* mit *and* hinzugefügte *halettan* (vgl. IV, 3435/6) parallel, welches von WHELOCK und SMITH fälschlich als Substantiv gefasst und von dem ersteren mit *salutem*, von dem zweiten mit *heroi* (*Dilectissimo Regi et Heroi Ceoluulfo*) übersetzt worden ist.
- 9 Vor *getriwe* kann *ic* in *B* ausgefallen sein; vielleicht aber ist es eine lose Anknüpfung an den vorhergehenden Satz.
- 46 Die Stelle in Manuscript *B*: *ða he me eal þæt gemynd þe to cyðanne wæron* ist wahrscheinlich verderbt. Statt *gemynd þe* muss es wohl heißen in Uebereinstimmung mit *Ca* *gemyndwurþe*; die Silbe *wur* scheint zufällig vom Schreiber ausgelassen zu sein.
- 51 *mid seaftum*; ist *seaft* gleichbedeutend mit *sæp*?
- 65/7 Manuscript *B* sucht hier dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes näher zu kommen, Manuscript *Ca* jedoch überträgt richtiger nach dem Sinn. Möglicherweise ist in *B* ein Wort hinter *Norðhymbra* ausgefallen, etwa *þeod* oder dergl.
- 72, 80, 92. Da die Schreibung *byscpes*, *byscpa* schon S. 3, Z. 64 und hier dreimal kurz nach einander begegnet, so haben wir sie als eine die Aussprache des Wortes charakterisierende Eigentümlichkeit des Schreibers von *B* angesehen und sie daher nicht zu *biscopum*, *byscopes*, *byscopa* geändert.
- 78 In Manuscript *B* ist *J Ceaddan* ausgelassen, vermutlich zufällig.
- 83/4 In dem *Læsðinga eow* (*B*) gegenüber *Læstinga ea* (*Ca*) scheint das *Laestingaeu* der lateinischen Vorlage wiedergegeben zu sein, weshalb wir es nicht geändert haben.

- 94 Die Lesart *licgendra* (*B*) statt *lifigendra* scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; das *þæt* vor *we geleornedon* ist eine überflüssige Wiederholung.

Liber Primus.

- 2 Wir haben mit SMITH und MILLER das *on* der Handschrift *Ca* zu *ond* geändert, entsprechend dem *et* des lateinischen Textes. Möglicherweise hatte Manuscript *C* *ond*, woraus SMITH es stillschweigend herübergenommen haben mag. Für Manuscript *B* aber wäre diese Aenderung der Konstruktion des Satzes wegen unzulässig. Ist etwa statt *begangam*, wie die Handschrift hat, *begangum* zu lesen und dies als „Begehungen, Besiedelungen“ zu übersetzen?
- 10 In *B* ist *mycle fæce* wohl zufällig ausgefallen, da es wegen des lateinischen *multo intervallo* nicht zu entbehren ist.
- 21 Die Lesart *ferscum wille wæterum* statt *fiscwyllum wæterum* (*Ca*) ist eine selbständige Aenderung des Schreibers von *B* (oder seiner Vorlage), von ihm jedoch ohne Beachtung des lateinischen Textes (*fluuiis piscosis*) vorgenommen; statt nun *fontibus* zu übersetzen, wie in *Ca* durch *wyllgespyrngum* geschieht, wo aber *copiosis* unübersetzt bleibt, drückt *B* dies Adjectiv durch *wel gesprungenum* aus und bringt es mit dem vorangegangenen *willewæterum* in Zusammenhang. Die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung der Stelle dürfte daraus kaum zu rekonstruieren sein.
- 29/30 In Manuscript *B* ist *nu sunne* wohl irrtümlich für *ne sunne* geschrieben.
- 46 In Manuscript *B* scheint die Stelle von *J geatum* bis *locum* zufällig ausgefallen zu sein.
- 129/30 Die Lesart *scinendne wyrm* (*B*) ist vermutlich, obwohl sie auch einen leidlichen Sinn giebt, verlesen für *snicendne wyrm* (*Ca*) kriechend Gewürm.
- 232 Die Abweichungen in *B* von *Des casere* an bis zu Ende des Kapitels scheinen ursprünglich (schon in der Vorlage dieses Manuscripts) auf ein Verhören zurückzugehen, obwohl sie

hier einigermaßen einen Sinn geben, der freilich dem lateinischen Text nicht entspricht.

- 272 Die Uebersetzung dieses Passus ist in *Ca* eine freiere, die nur im allgemeinen den Sinn der Stelle wiedergibt; *gehyned* (*gehȳnan* humiliare, GREIN), von MILLER mit afflicted übersetzt, ist das Gegenteil von dem sublimauit der lateinischen Vorlage, dem das *gehead* des Manuscripts *B* (*geheed* SMITH, *C* [?]), von GREIN unter Hinweis auf diese Stelle und Lesart, die er wohl aus LYE entnommen hatte, mit elatus übersetzt, besser entspricht (vgl. SIEVERS, Ags. Grammatik³, § 408, Anm. 18).
- 380/1 Hier hat *B* den lateinischen Text durch das einfache *forweorðan* freier wiedergegeben als *Ca*, jedenfalls aber in selbstständiger Weise.
- 394 *forð rihte ābær* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler statt *for drihtne abær* (wie *Ca* liest, entsprechend dem lateinischen pro domino ferebat). Wir haben es stehen lassen, weil es immerhin einen Sinn giebt.
- 472 *þæt he ofer him deadum geferde*, wie *B* liest, statt *gefega* (gaudere super mortuum) giebt nur einen Sinn, wenn man etwa *geferan* mit „triumphierend hinweggehen, triumphieren“ erklären könnte.
- 502/3 Die Lesart *æfter ðon þæs monðes cōm cristenra tida* (*B*) giebt keinen Sinn; ob *þæs monðes* statt *þæt smyltnes* gesetzt wurde oder ob dieses davor ausgefallen ist, ist schwer zu sagen.
- 527/8 *þæt heo sum fæc*, wie *B* liest, ist vielleicht ein Textverderbnis; jedenfalls entspricht die Lesart in *Ca* der lateinischen Vorlage, während *B* eine freiere Uebersetzung sein würde, die entweder mit unserer Interpunktion einen einigermaßen verständlichen Sinn gäbe, oder indem, bei gleicher Interpunktion wie in *Ca*, *þæt* als eine Wiederholung von *þætte* und *heo* von *seo cirice* aufgefasst wird, was wohl das Richtigere ist.
- 533 Die Lesart *forðgongende* in *Ca* ist ebenfalls derjenigen von *B*, *forðgangen*, vorzuziehen.

- 543 *mæssedon* in *B* ist wieder ein durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstandener Fehler statt *mærsedon*, obwohl Bosworth ein Zeitwort *mæssian*, p.-ode, pp-od, to say or celebrate mass, verzeichnet.
- 545/9 Auch hier übersetzt *B* frei; denn *á seoðan* (wohl gleichbedeutend mit *seoððan*) und *on ðam* sind selbständige Zusätze.
- 699 Das Wort *sceawe* in *B* statt *sarwe* in *Ca* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.
- 792 *ongânn* in *B* hat natürlich die Bedeutung „dem gegenüber, hinwiederum“; *B* scheint die Verbalform *ongan* seiner Vorlage missverstanden zu haben und änderte daher den davon abhängigen Infinitiv *weaxan* zu *weox*.
- 800 Die Satzkonstruktion ist in *B* von *J heora druncennes* bis *underþeodde* in Verwirrung geraten und könnte nur dem Wortlaute von *Ca* entsprechend hergestellt werden. Beachtenswert ist auch die Schreibung *mannum* (facinoribus) in beiden Handschriften, sowie die ganz wörtliche Uebersetzung des ablativus absolutus.
- 817 MILLER druckt *grimmre* und giebt dies als Lesart von *C* an. Aber dies Manuscript beginnt erst viel später und SMITH verzeichnet die Lesart nicht.
- 818/9 Möglicherweise ist statt *grimman mannes* die Lesart von *B*: *grim-mânes* (als Compositum) beizubehalten.
- 876 Es ist mir nicht zweifelhaft, dass nach *þ* ein *is* zu ergänzen war, entsprechend dem lateinischen *id est*, obwohl *is* in *Ca* und wohl auch in *C* fehlt. In *B* sollte es vielleicht *J þæt* oder *J þæt is* heissen.
- 885 *ealand* in *B* scheint absichtlich geschrieben zu sein, obwohl der lateinische Text keinen Anlass für diese fehlerhafte Bezeichnung von Angeln als einer Insel bietet.
- 889 *wæstm* in *B* ist ein offener Schreibfehler statt *wæste*, wozu das Substantiv *wæstm*, Wuchs, Gewächs, Frucht, Fülle (?), (GREIN) wenig stimmt.
- 897 *B* oder vielmehr dessen Vorlage übersetzt wieder frei, weshalb *cin-fruman* als Compositum zu fassen war, wodurch der

Satz übrigens auch noch nicht völlig klar wird; es liegt wohl zugleich ein Textverderbnis vor.

- 927 *B* hat hier die bessere Lesart mit *forheregeode*, welches aber vielleicht zu *forhergode* zu bessern sein würde (vgl. jedoch *oferhergeadon*, SIEVERS, Ags. Gr.³, § 413, Anm. 3). Die Lesart von *Ca* *forhergiende* könnte nur dann beizubehalten sein, wenn es etwa als „im Zustand der Verwüstung befindlich“ erklärt werden könnte.
- 948 Könnte es in *Ca* *forhtiende* statt *sorgiende* heissen? Sonst ist *forgiende* bei SMITH ein Druckfehler. In MILLERS Lesartenverzeichnis fehlt es.
- 955 *ûtamærde*, welches *T* und *Ca* (als Textlesart) bieten, wird wohl die richtige Lesart sein; doch giebt auch das durch *C*, *B* belegte *ûtaferde* einen guten Sinn.
- 958 *niman*, welches *B* und *Ca* haben, scheint den Vorzug vor *monian* (*T*) zu verdienen.
- 960/1 *ealle* (*B*) ist hier das Richtige, nicht *ealra* (*T*) oder *ealre* (*Ca*).
- 961/2 Ebenso ist *heofonrices* (*T Ca*) die richtige Lesart, nicht *heofonlices*, wie SMITH mit *B* liest.
- 992 Die Ueberschrift von Kapitel XVIII ist in *B* verstümmelt und war nach *Ca* zu ergänzen.
- 1069/71 *þone þe he him to bysceope gecoren hæfde*, wie *T* und *B* lesen, nicht *hi* *hæfdon* (*Ca*), entspricht dem Wortlaut des lateinischen Textes.
- 1074/5 Die Lesart *ſ swa gewinnes* (*B*) statt *ſ in swa gewinfulne* (*T*; ähnlich die übrigen Manuscripte) ist seltsam; dennoch scheint kein blosses sinnloses Verschreiben oder Verhören vorzuliegen.
- 1079/80 Der Plural *ferdon* (*Ca*) *ferdan* (*B*) ist hier jedenfalls richtig, nicht *ferde*, wie MILLER mit Manuscript *T* druckt, ebenso bezüglich der anderen Verba dieses und des nächsten Satzes.
- 1241 Manuscript *O* hatte ursprünglich offenbar *þrympelican* (statt des richtigen *frympelican*), wie die Abschrift *Ca* zeigt. Von dem Korrektor der Handschrift *O* ist dann später dieser durch Verhören entstandene Fehler in das wenigstens einen Sinn gebende *þrymlican* geändert worden.

- 1251/2 Von *æfter* bis *alifdon* (verhört für *all lifdon*) ist der Text in *B* in Verwirrung geraten; der Passus lautet im Zusammenhange in *T*: *æfter þon þe heo lærdon, heo sylfe þurh all lifdon.*
- 1283/4 Die Lesart *mid heora ðam swetestan gehatum* (*T B*) ist hier derjenigen in den übrigen Manuscripten vorzuziehen, wo von demselben Verb zuerst ein Accusativ und dann ein Dativ abhängt. Die richtige Uebersetzung, nämlich den Accusativ in beiden Fällen, hat keine der Handschriften. Der Rest des Satzes bis *gefullad* ist in *B* mehrfach verderbt überliefert.
- 1321/8 Dieser Passus (von *Se halga* bis *breotone*), das zweite der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10^r) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, abgesehen von dem Fehlen der vier ersten Wörter, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):
- Se halga wer agustinus ferde ofer sâe 3 cuom to arela ðære ceastre 3 from ætherio ðæm ercebiscope ðære ilcan ceastre æfter hæse 3 bebode ðæs eadgan fæder sanctæ (MS. scæ) gregoriî wæs gehalgad ærcebiscop ongelðiode 3 eft hwearf 3 ferde In breotone.*
- Das Fragment liest *in breotone*, ähnlich wie *O Ca* (*an breotone*), nicht *to*, wie *T B*; es scheint also zu *C O Ca* zu gehören.
- 1357 *apostoles* in *B* für *epistola* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; übrigens könnte auch *epistola* hinter *apostoles* ausgefallen sein.
- 1373 *þy in* für *þin* in *B* ist jedenfalls fehlerhaft; aus dem *in* ist dann das folgende *broðorlicnesse* statt *broðorlicnes* erklärlich.
- 1381 Für die fehlerhafte Schreibung *his* (*B*) statt *in* (*T*) oder *on* (*O Ca*) ist eine Erklärung schwer zu finden; ebenso wenig für *hi leton* (*B*) statt *his* (1383). Der Schreiber von *B* scheint den ganzen Passus nicht verstanden zu haben, worauf auch die eigentümliche Interpunktion resp. Satzeinteilung (1375: *Ne*; 1382: *On*) schliessen lässt. In unserem *B*-Text ist *leton* zu streichen.

- 1413 *T B* haben hier die schon von SMITH hergestellte, dem lateinischen *misericordia* entsprechende, richtige Lesart *mild-heortnesse*, von der sich *mid heornesse* in *O* noch weiter entfernt als *mid heordnesse* in *Ca*. Beides scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein, aber wie erklärt sich der Unterschied der Lesung in *Ca* von der Vorlage in *O*?
- 1490 Es ist möglich, dass die Lesart *heora yrre* (Zorn) in *B* gegenüber *heo geare* in *T* durch Verhören entstanden ist; sie giebt jedoch einen guten Sinn und entspricht dem adjectivischen *yrre* in *O Ca*, sowie auch dem lateinischen *irati*, welches in *T* unausgedrückt bleibt oder nur durch die Verba angedeutet wird. Für diese waren natürlich in *B* die Infinitivformen *eahtan* und *witnian* herzustellen statt *eahtað* und *witniað*.
- 1653 Das Wort *fôr* (*foor*) in *O T* (Reise) scheinen weder *Ca* noch *B* verstanden zu haben, obwohl das letztere Manuscript es mit *þider* noch besser umschreibt als das erstere mit *fore*.
- 1719 Das sinnlose *J cwæð* in *B* für *J hwæt* lässt wieder auf ein Verhören schliessen.
- 1745 *B* hat sich mit der von uns beseitigten Lesart *þreo J þritig daga for mægden cilde J syx J sixtig daga for hyse cilde*, die auf das vorangegangene *for wæpnedbearne* (womit *for hysecilde* gleichbedeutend ist), keinerlei Rücksicht nimmt, wieder eine freie Phantasie erlaubt. Dieser Schreiber scheint seine Vorlage gedankenlos abgeschrieben und das, was ihm nicht ohne weiteres verständlich war, sofort nach eigenem Gutdünken geändert zu haben.
- 1756/9 Der Satz von *In þæs* bis *J sar* ist in *B* vollständig sinnlos überliefert worden. Wir folgen *T*, lassen jedoch *geong* (gemitus BOSWORTH-TOLLER), obwohl es vielleicht auch fehlerhaft ist, stehen.
- 1763 Statt *Hu* las die Vorlage von *B* vielleicht *Nu*.
- 1768 Die Lesart *Fullian we*, welche alle Handschriften ausser *T* haben, wie es scheint auch *C*, da SMITH daraus keine von *Ca* abweichende Lesart citiert, ist entschieden derjenigen von *T* gegenüber, welche *we* auslässt und *Fulwian* als Infinitiv

fasst, zu verwerfen, wie die lateinische Vorlage beweist. Die ungewöhnliche Voranstellung des Infinitivs hat offenbar die Variante in den anderen Manuscripten veranlasst.

- 1795 Die Lesart *furðor* in *O* wird unrichtig sein gegenüber dem *forþon* der übrigen Manuscripte; da sie aber einen Sinn giebt, haben wir sie stehen lassen.
- 1840/6 In der Auffassung dieses Passus stimmen wir nicht mit MILLER überein, sondern schliessen uns mehr der lateinischen Vorlage an. Nur hat der Uebersetzer das *est* zum vorhergehenden *naturae* gezogen; daher dann der Wechsel des Tempus im Angelsächsischen (*is of untrumnesse þæs gecyndes* = *ex infirmitate naturae est*) und *rihte Godes dome geendebyrdad wæs æfter synne þæs æresten mannes* = *digno Dei iudicio post culpam ordinatum*.
- 1942 Ein unzweifelhaft auf falschem Hören beruhender Fehler in *B* ist *nænne* statt *nemne*, wofür wir, dem Sprachgebrauche von *B* gemäss, *nymðe* gesetzt haben.
- 1945 Die Lesart *Godes þeowa*, die schon SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommen und die MILLER natürlich bewahrt hat, ist höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl die übrigen Manuscripte abweichen und die lateinische Vorlage, die hier etwas freier übersetzt ist, keinen entsprechenden Ausdruck enthält.
- 1985 Die auf *ac þone sylfan willan þære gemengdnesse* (= *sed ipsam uidelicet uoluntatem admixtionis*) folgenden Sätze des lateinischen Textes von *Sunt etenim multa bis incurrisse aestimabat* sind unübersetzt geblieben.
- 2005 Zu dem erklärenden Zusatz *þurh unrihte cystea* in *B* (*unrihtcyst, vice, BOSWORTH-TOLLER*) vgl. *uncysta* (*-cyste B*) Z. 1992/3.
- 2144 *O, Ca*, die *þæt he nō witende aræfnde* lesen statt *þæt he weotonde aræfnde* (*T*), stehen hier dem lateinischen Text (*hoc pertulit nesciens*) am nächsten. Die Uebersetzung in *B* ist frei und wohl durch irgend ein Missverständnis veranlasst.
- 2160/1 Man wäre versucht, hier *Eva* zu setzen statt *Eva* (*Evan*). Der Uebersetzer scheint aber *delectata est* als Passiv gefasst zu haben statt als Deponens.
- 2163 *onfeng* in *B* ist offenbar ein Zusatz des Schreibers.

- 2170/71 Die Lesart in *T*, *C* *scyeð*, *scyð* ist hier unzweifelhaft die richtige, wovon diejenige in *B* (*scyfð*) wohl nur durch Verhören entstanden ist. *Sceðeð* (*sceþþeð*) in *O Ca* wird auf einem Missverständnis beruhen, obwohl BOSWORTH (Comp. Dict.) als zweite Bedeutung für „*sceððan to suggest*“ angiebt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt.
- 2183 Die Handschriften weisen hier verschiedene Abweichungen und Missverständnisse auf. Dem lateinischen Text am nächsten kommen *O Ca*, wo jedoch die Lesart *feones* wohl auf einem Irrtum beruht; das von SMITH statt dessen in den Text aufgenommene, von uns beibehaltene *fednes*, entsprechend dem *fædnis* in *T*, scheint aus *C* zu stammen. Die von MILLER aus *T* beibehaltene Lesart *deofolfremednis* statt *fullfremednes* (-*nys*) in den übrigen Handschriften, welches dem lateinischen *perfectio* entspricht, ist sicherlich falsch.
- 2203 Die Lesarten *goað* in *T* (welches übrigens in *goienðe* [2208] wiederkehrt, wo *B* *seofiende* liest) und *gæð* in *B*, namentlich die letztere, dürften schwerlich authentisch sein; *hogað* in *O Ca* ist wahrscheinlich richtig.
- 2340 Die von SMITH dem Text eingefügte Lesung *Angelcýningum* statt *Angelecyntum*, welche er anführt als die übereinstimmende Lesart von *Ca O B T* (nicht auch von *C*, aus welcher Handschrift er sie also wahrscheinlich entnahm), ist gewiss die richtige, da sie durch den folgenden Satz: *Ne wæs æfre ænig cýninga ne ealdormanna etc.* gestützt wird.

Liber Secundus.

- 26 *myrgeleoð* in *B* statt *byrgenleoð* ist offenbar wieder eine und noch dazu eine recht komische, ein Epitaph in ein Freudenlied verwandelnde, durch Verhören bewirkte falsche Lesart.
- 99/100 Nur *O Ca* geben mit *englelice onsyne* das Wortspiel zwischen *angelicam faciem* und *Angli* richtig wieder. *T* verwischt es mit *ænlice onsyne* und *B* zerstört es gänzlich mit *englisce ansyne*.

- 103/4 Die Lesart *forð onfrægn* in *B* statt *furðor frægn* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein.
- 152/3 Die Lesart *geeacnedum* in *B* statt *ge eac gedonum* (*Ca*) ist höchst wahrscheinlich wieder durch Verhören entstanden. Da sie indes immerhin einen Sinn giebt, so haben wir sie im Text stehen lassen.
- 163 *Myrcna* in *B* statt *Hwicna* in den übrigen Manuscripten, welches zum lateinischen Text stimmt, wird wohl auch wieder ein Versehen des Schreibers sein; da es indes einen Sinn geben kann, so haben wir es im Text stehen lassen.
- 177/83 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder durch irgend ein Missverständnis in Verwirrung geraten.
- 183 In *B* scheint *ðræwedon* wieder verhört oder verschrieben zu sein für *þwæredon*, welches in der Vorlage von *B* gestanden haben mag statt des *geþwæredon* der übrigen Manuscripte.
- 213 Das Wort *mægman* (*B*), welches schwerlich auf einem Missverständnisse beruht, heisst hier wohl soviel wie Volksgenosse.
- 324 Die Lesart *beforan him eallum* in *B* statt *þurh eall* (*per omnia*) ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.
- 374/89 Dieser Passus (von *þa* bis *cyning*), das dritte der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10^r) herausgegebenen drei alten BEDA-Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):
- þa wæs æfter ðassum ðætte agustinus breotone æcebiscop gehalgade [:] mellitus ærest on ongolðiode, ðone mellitum he sende eastseaxum to bodienne godcunde lare ða siondan temese streame to sceadne from centlonde 1 to eastsæ geðiode is hiora alderburh nemned lundencester on oofre geseted ðæs foresprecan (sic!) streames. Ond sio is monigra folca ceapstow of londe 1 of sê cumendra. In ðære ðiode wæs In ða tid sæbeorht cyning.*
- 550/2 Die Lesart *geleafan* in *B* statt des richtigen *gefean* ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.

- 599/600 Die Lesart *gegearnian* in *B* ist wohl wieder ein blosser Schreibfehler für *gegearwian*, welches die übrigen Handschriften haben.
- 799/800 Wir haben hier die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *þære onfengnesse* (*onfangennesse*) statt *seo onfengnes* (*onfangennes*, *onfongennisse*), wie alle Manuscripte lesen, adoptiert.
- 815/6 *þæt ðe se* in *B* ist vielleicht die ursprüngliche Lesart der Vorlage; möglicherweise ist es aber (wie schon Z. 695) verhört worden für *þætte se*, wie *T* liest.
- 869 Die schon von SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gesið licumlicre gegaderunge* (statt *gesiðcundlicre gegaderunga* *O Ca*, *gesiðlicre gegaderunge* *B*; wie *C* liest, giebt SMITH nicht an) ist unzweifelhaft die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung von *comes copulae carnalis*, weshalb wir sie in beiden Texten hergestellt haben.
- 910 In *B* ist vor *ongann* vermutlich ein Verbum ausgefallen, wahrscheinlich *fleswian*, oder *ongann to fleswianne*.
- 937 Es ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, ob die Worte *ongon þoneunge don drihtne criste ond* zufällig in *B* ausgefallen oder, da der Schreiber den Text öfters frei behandelt und die Wortstellung und Fassung (*côm þæt cyðan*) hier abweichen, aus freien Stücken fortgelassen sind, weshalb wir sie nicht in den *B*-Text aufgenommen haben.
- 991 Die Lesart *on gecynde* (*natura*) in *T* ist hier jedenfalls die richtige, obwohl *on gecyde* (*gecid*, *strife* BOSWORTH-TOLLER) in *O* hier einen Sinn giebt.
- 1044 Der Schreiber von *B* (bezw. die Vorlage von *B*, wie natürlich immer möglich) scheint *ehte* nicht verstanden oder nicht deutlich genug gefunden zu haben und umschrieb es daher mit *æhte benam*.
- 1107 Die Lesung *I wið hete* bis *warnode* in *B* giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und ist vermutlich verderbt.
- 1126/27 Die Umschreibung *þæt he ær geseah* in *B* für *he* der übrigen Manuscripte ist charakteristisch für die freie Behandlung des Textes von Seiten jenes Schreibers.
- 1142 Die Lesart *on ehtnesse* in *O, Ca*, die durch das allerdings

falsche *nihtnesse* in *T* (aus *in* [*n*]ehtnesse durch Verhören) gestützt wird, kann sehr wohl ursprünglich sein, da sie das *ventura mala* in freier Weise wiedergiebt. Die Lesart *on neahnysse* in *B* steht allerdings gegen die sonstige Gewohnheit dieses Manuscripts dem lateinischen Texte näher. Wie *C* liest, sieht man nicht aus SMITHS Ausgabe.

- 1162 Obwohl auf den ersten Blick die Lesart *ðu on mihte* in *T B* derjenigen in *O Ca*: *þe in mihte* vorzuziehen zu sein scheint, so giebt doch auch diese einen guten Sinn, da das *þe* hier dem folgenden *and* entspricht, wenn auch der lateinische Text nur *potestate* hat, nicht etwa eine Wendung mit *et....et*.
- 1194/6 Die Lücke in *B* von *uncres* bis *spræc* war wohl schon in der Vorlage von *B* vorhanden, dessen Schreiber sie vielleicht durch Hinzufügung von *J* vor *spræc* unauffällig zu machen trachtete.
- 1232 Die Lesart *ywde* in *B* statt *nyde* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.
- 1273/5 Dieser Passus ist in *B* frei wiedergegeben: *J þurh sume tide geornlice þohle ðær he ana wæs hwæt him selest do donne wære*; er giebt aber auch dort einen Sinn.
- 1420/7 Die abgekürzte Stelle in *B*, die im Zusammenhange lautet: *and cwæð hwa mæg hi yð to worpan þænne ic sylf*, giebt ebenfalls einen Sinn und hätte im Text belassen werden können.
- 1533/4 Der Satz ist in *B* durch die Lesart *J com* (statt *þonne*), welche das *cumende* der anderen Handschriften vorwegnimmt, in Verwirrung geraten.
- 1630 Die sinnlose Lesart *æfter ðam gerynum his* in *B* ist durch ein Versehen des Schreibers oder Vorlesers aus Z. 1632 (wahrscheinlich der nächstfolgenden des Manuscripts) hierher geraten, indem er die dort auf *þeode* folgenden vier Worte in gedankenloser Weise schon hier einfügte, ohne die Wiederholung zu bemerken.
- 1664/67 Auf welche Weise die Lesart *On ðære sylfan cyrican Scs. Paulinus se bysceop his gast to Criste onsende J Honorium etc.* statt des dem lateinischen *In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium etc.* entsprechenden Passus

On þære seolfan (sylfan) cirican (cyricean) Sēs. Paulinus se bisceop þa Justus se bisceop to Criste leorde (ferde) Honorium etc. in den *B*-Text geraten konnte, ist auf den ersten Blick unerklärlich. Es sind aber wahrscheinlich die Wörter *þa Justus se bysceop* in *B* ausgefallen, indem der Schreiber sein Auge von dem ersten *bysceop*, wobei er absetzte, sofort zu dem zweiten *bysceop* hinübergleitete, weshalb er dann, um wenigstens einen lesbaren Satz herzustellen, *J* vor *Honorium* einfügte.

Liber Tertius.

- 82/83 Auch in dem lateinischen Manuscript, dem der Urtext der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, werden, wie PLUMMER bemerkt, da es dem *C*-Typus angehörte, ebenso wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften die beiden Kapitel 1 und 2 zu einem einzigen zusammengezogen gewesen sein. Da wir aber nicht einer besonderen Handschrift, sondern nur seiner Ausgabe folgen konnten, so haben wir sie unzusammengezogen gelassen.
- 176 Die Lesart *hwæðere þa gebrohtan lac* etc. in *B* ist offenbar wieder falsch gehört worden für *hwær he þa* etc., wie *O* und *Ca* lesen.
- 205 *geledred* bis *geleafan* ist in *B* wieder durch ein Versehen des Schreibers, dessen Auge von dem ersten *geleafan* (Z. 205) zu dem folgenden hinüberglitt, ausgefallen.
- 231/8 Die Lesarten *on eallum þingum* und *geleornod hæfde se ðe englisc fullice* sind durch Unachtsamkeit des Schreibers in *B* wiederholt worden.
- 255/8 Die Lesarten *to bodienne* (welches in *O Ca* fehlt) und *mynsterlif* in *B* statt *mynster* können auf einem Missverständnisse beruhen; da sie aber nicht völlig sinnlos sind, haben wir sie nicht aus dem *B*-Text in die Lesarten verwiesen.
- 285 Die Wendung *J þæt swðust is lare gefyllste* in *B* (statt *J þæt swiðust his lare gefultumade O Ca*) sieht gleichfalls wie ein Textesverderbnis aus. Doch ist das Verb *gefyllan* to fulfil,

accomplish, satisfy und das substantivische *gefylst help*, *gefylsta helper* zu beachten.

- 306 *liðode* (*B*) ist wahrscheinlich verschrieben für *laðode* (*O Ca*), da *liðian* to soften, mitigate, give ease, moderate doch schwerlich eine dem lateinischen invitare entsprechende Bedeutung in sich schliesst.
- 378/9 Die Lesart *untrymendlice* (*B*) ist um so eher als ein Irrtum des Schreibers anzusehen, als sie eine dem *unatemendlice* (*indomabiles*) der anderen Manuscripte entgegengesetzte Bedeutung haben würde.
- 454 Hinter *ahafon* (*B*), welches hier doch wohl *ahafen* lauten sollte (vgl. übrigens SIEVERS, *Ags. Grammatik*³, § 366, 2), ist *beod* in *B* ausgefallen, da der Satz sonst keinen Sinn giebt.
- 542 Auffallend ist hier die selten vorkommende Konstruktion von *onfeng* mit dem Genetiv in *B*, wenn *his* kein Schreibfehler ist für *him*, wie die anderen Handschriften lesen.
- 574 *fyrinde* in *B* statt *fyrð* ist uns unverständlich und ist möglicherweise ein Schreibfehler.
- 582 Die von Manuscript *T* überlieferte richtige Lesart *Ƿ haliges gesælig* statt *Ƿ haliges Ƿ gesæliges*, wie *O, Ca, B* lesen (*ond gesælig C*), ist schon von SMITH in den Text aufgenommen worden.
- 600 Was bedeutet *geseadlic* in *B*, welche Handschrift den Text hier übrigens wieder ganz frei behandelt hat?
- 661 Das Wort *tide* vor *ceastre* ist offenbar durch einen Irrtum in den *B*-Text geraten.
- 701 Wenn nicht etwa *healden beon* in *B* ausgefallen ist, so ist *þæt* als zu *fæsten* gehöriges Demonstrativ-Pronomen, resp. als Artikel zu fassen.
- 830 Man könnte versucht sein, *ealre* in *B* statt *ealra* für einen Schreibfehler zu halten; indess Z. 842 begegnet in ähnlicher Weise *oþerre* statt *oþerra*.
- 883 Die Lesart *onscunegedlic* in *B* ist wohl fehlerhaft für *onscunegendlic*.
- 932 Die Lesart *þæt we on god gelyfan* in *B* statt *þæt we twa oððe ȝreo gehyran*, wie *O, Ca*, entsprechend dem lateinischen *nos duo tantum referre* lesen, ist jedenfalls eine der grössten

Willkürlichkeiten, die sich der Schreiber jenes Manuscripts mit dem Texte erlaubt hat. Die Handschrift *T* liest: *þæt we tuu ân oðþe þreo gehyran*, wo das *ân* dem lateinischen *tantum* entsprechen soll, während *oðþe þreo* im Lateinischen keine wörtliche Entsprechung hat, wobei es jedoch von Interesse ist zu konstatieren, wie alten Datums die noch heute sehr gebräuchliche englische Wendung „two or three“ (noch häufiger „one or two“) schon ist zur Bezeichnung einer unbestimmten kleineren Zahl.

958 Was bedeutet *hit ascede* in *B*?

964 Die Lesart *ongan* in *B* statt *ongeāt* in *O Ca* (*onget* *T*) ist ein offener Irrtum und auch die Fortsetzung des Satzes ist infolgedessen in Verwirrung geraten; auch *geleafnesse* (*B*) anstatt *gleawnesse* ist wohl irrtümlich, obwohl es einen Sinn giebt.

1013 Die Lesart *grenes* *ƿ fægernes* in *B* ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler anstatt *grennes* *ƿ fægernes*, welches wir hergestellt haben.

1017/8 Die Wörter *gebond* bis *þohte* sind wahrscheinlich in *B* durch ein Versehen ausgefallen, obwohl ein lockerer Zusammenhang des Satzes auch ohne dieselben denkbar ist.

1037/44 Dieser Passus ist in *B* ganz frei wiedergegeben worden, während *T*, wie meistens in solchen Fällen, im wesentlichen mit den übrigen Handschriften übereinstimmt. Der Satz von *þa* bis *mihton*, der in *B* gänzlich fehlt, ist für den Zusammenhang und das Verständnis der Stelle nicht unbedingt notwendig, obwohl eine ziemlich genaue Uebersetzung der entsprechenden Stelle der lateinischen Vorlage, um die sich aber der Schreiber von *B* nicht kümmerte. Gleichwohl halten wir es doch für wahrscheinlich wegen des Anfanges des Satzes mit *þa* und des auf *ðæce* in *B* (Z. 1040) folgenden *þa*, dass dieser Passus zufällig ausgefallen ist und haben ihn daher in den *B*-Text aufgenommen.

1086/7 Die gewöhnliche Form für *onlæðde* würde *onlædde* sein; vielleicht ist *onlæðde* nur ein Schreibfehler.

- 1095 Die Lesart *of his* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; wir haben *ofer hi* dafür hergestellt.
- 1100/1 Die Lesart *manige* vor *geteld* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich irrtümlich in den Text geraten; zum mindesten ist sie sehr verdächtig. Sollte *ænige* statt *manige* zu lesen sein?
- 1234/6 Der statt des aus *T* entnommenen Satzes von *J* bis *reste* in *B* stehende Passus ist verderbt; *æghwæs* ist wohl für *æghwær* verschrieben, in welchem Falle wenigstens der letzte Teil der Stelle einen Sinn geben würde.
- 1248 Nach MILLER liest *T* *bæd* statt des richtigen *bad* in *B*. In meiner Collation steht die Variante *bæd* für *T* nicht verzeichnet.
- 1328 Hier muss wohl mit *B* *æt* statt *fram* (*his reliquium*) wie *O* hat, gelesen werden.
- 1339/40 Auffallend ist, dass *B* und *T* anstatt der dem lateinischen *Uilbrordum* entsprechenden Schreibung *Wilbrord* (*O*, *Ca*) beide *Wilbrand* (*-brond*) lesen, welchen Namen wir daher hier haben stehen lassen. PLUMMER verzeichnet jedoch keine entsprechende Variante der lateinischen Handschriften und kommt auch in seinen „Notes“ nicht auf diese Abweichung zu sprechen.
- 1360 Hier war in *O* in Uebereinstimmung mit *T* und mit Z. 1362 *wæle* herzustellen statt *wole*. In *B* ist der Unterschied zwischen *wæl* und *wōl*, die beide in der Form *wal* erscheinen, gänzlich verwischt.
- 1379 Die Worte *cwæð J* sind wohl durch eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus dem Schluss des Satzes vor *wæs spre-cende* geraten in *B*.
- 1387 *B* behandelt den Text hier wieder sehr frei. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass die auf *deaðe* in *T* folgenden Worte *hræðe gelæd beon to þam êcan deaðe* schon in der von *B* benutzten Vorlage ausgefallen waren, weshalb er das wohl auf das vorangehende *saule* sich beziehende *butan* einfügte und damit einen leidlichen Sinn herstellte, falls *butan* in der Bedeutung von *abutan*, *abuten* (concerning) gebraucht werden kann, wofür (nämlich für *abuten*) in MURRAY, *New Engl. Dictionary* ein

Beispiel aus den Lamb. Hom. (c. 1175) angeführt wird. Dieser Sprachgebrauch würde aber wohl eine spätere Entstehung der Handschrift *B* voraussetzen lassen, als nach den Schriftzügen anzunehmen ist.

1389/90 Die dem lateinischen *inter studia* entsprechende richtige Lesart *betweoh geleoso* (*T*), *geleso* (*B*) ist schon von SMITH statt *gelæto*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen, hergestellt worden.

1391/2 Wahrscheinlich ist in diesem Passus die von uns aus *T* angenommene Lesart *ic ma þeowde* die richtige, die zuerst missverständlich zu *ic me þeodde* (*O*) wurde, wozu *Ca* der Deutlichkeit wegen noch *swiðor* hinzufügte, während *B* *þeodde* in *underþeodde* verwandelte und den Rest des Satzes missverstand. Denn die Lesart *þa godes bebodu* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn, weshalb wir das von den anderen Handschriften gebotene *þonne godes bebodum* dafür eingesetzt haben.

1403/4 Ob die uns unverständliche Lesart *onfeonge* in *B* statt *onfoende* (*onfonde* *O*) *beon* etwa auf einem Irrtum beruht oder ob sie beabsichtigt war, wagen wir nicht zu entscheiden.

1459 Die Lesart *eðel* in *B* statt *seþl* (*T*) oder *sell* (*B*) beruht, obwohl sie einen Sinn giebt, wahrscheinlich auf einem durch das vorangehende *s* in *rices* veranlassten Verhören.

1593 Die Manuscripte *T O Ca* (*C?*) stimmen überein in der Lesart *agan*, wofür LYE die Bedeutung „own“, entsprechend dem proprium des lateinischen Textes, angiebt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt. Nach gewöhnlichem Sprachgebrauch würde die Lesart von *B* *agen* vorzuziehen sein.

1776 Das Wort *neatun* ist ungewöhnlich. Die Bedeutung von *neatunas* wird hier sein: benachbarte Ortschaften. Die in *B* fehlenden Worte von *þe* bis *gewæg* können doch, da sie durch das *neatunas* teilweise ersetzt sind, absichtlich ausgelassen sein.

1882 Schon SMITH hat die Lesart *ungehrinen* statt *gehrinen* angenommen, vermutlich aus *C*, da er sonst zu der in den Noten angegebenen Variante *gehrinen* *O Ca* noch *C* hinzugefügt haben würde. Die positive Form würde nur einiger-

massen verständlich sein, wenn der Hauptnachdruck auf *fram* gelegt wird in der Bedeutung: abseits von.

- 1977 Dem et antea des lateinischen Textes entspricht das von uns in den Text aufgenommene *eac ær*; in *C* ist *eac*, in *O* *Ca ær* ausgelassen worden.
- 2014/5 Mit der von *T* und *B* überlieferten Lesart *cenned* scheint ein Missverständnis des lateinischen Textes vorzuliegen, welches MILLER durch die Emendation *cennend* zu beseitigen sucht.
- 2077 Die Lesart *ær on forbærnende* (*B*) statt *wæron forbærnede* (*T*) ist offenbar wieder ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler, den schon SMITH durch Aufnahme der richtigen Lesart aus *T* beseitigt hat; eine Verwechslung mit *earon*, woran MILLER denkt, ist schwerlich anzunehmen.
- 2090 MILLER interpungiert hier: *hwæt is þis fyr? Me swiðe nealæceð*. Es ist aber in *T* das Relativpronomen zwischen *fyr* und *me* in Gedanken zu ergänzen.
- 2149 Die Lesart *wer þætte on þyssum hrægle* in *B*, die keinen Sinn giebt, ist offenbar wieder durch Verhören entstanden aus der von uns aufgenommenen richtigen Lesart in *T*: *wer sæte on ðynnum hrægle*.
- 2150/1 Die Lesart *ge swettnesse* (statt *swetnesse*) in *B*, die in *T* fehlt, obwohl das lateinische *vel suavitatis* sie erfordert, bietet einen der Beweise dafür, dass *B* nicht direkt aus *T* geflossen ist.
- 2187 Die Lesart *ungebrosnod* in *B* giebt einen guten Sinn; die Lesart *gebrosnunge* jedoch ist die wörtlichere Uebersetzung der lateinischen Vorlage, weshalb wir sie nach dem Vorgange von SMITH in den Text aufgenommen haben.
- 2276 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier statt *þæt hi ne moston* (*T, O, Ca*) die freiere, dem Sinn entsprechende Lesart *þæt hi wel moston*.
- 2337 Die Schreibung *wæos* in *B* statt *wæs* ist wohl nur durch Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus der Endung des benachbarten *Osweos* entstanden.
- 2357 Die Handschrift *O* hat wohl hier mit *unbefeondlicne* (statt *unbefôndlice*) die richtige Uebersetzung von *incomprehensibilem* gegeben. Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind vermutlich

durch Verwechslung des *f* mit *s* entstanden. In *Ca* fehlt es; vielleicht als unverständlich mit Absicht.

2362 Die Lesart *J* in *B* ist offenbar durch Verhören statt *on* zu erklären.

2366/7 Mit *guðgengdre* in *B* statt *uðgengre*, wie *T O* lesen, ist nichts anzufangen.

2449/52 Statt *efenfeonde*, wie *B* liest (leider nicht unter den Lesarten verzeichnet), war mit *T efengefeondum* einzusetzen. Ebenso war das sinnlose *to æteacnenne naman* in *B* nach der Lesung der übrigen Manuscripte zu bessern.

2465 Manuscript *T* hat hier die korrekte Lesung *gefremedan*; indes kommt die schwache Participialendung *-on* (*O Ca B*) wohl auch sonst öfters vor.

2572/5 Der ganze Passus ist in *B*, wo er lautet: *on ðam wæs ma gesewen on dygolnesse wildeora fægernesse þonne mana eardungstowe* lückenhaft und unverständlich; *fægernesse* ist offenbar verschrieben für *gyfernes(se)* (von THOMSON übersetzt mit *ravenings*), wie *O Ca* lesen, *T*: *færnisse*. Oder der Schreiber kann auch das ihm unverständliche *færnisse*, welches dem lateinischen *lustra* am besten entspricht, absichtlich zu *fægernesse* erweitert haben.

2610 Das *wæran* in *B* ist nicht recht verständlich; es scheint sich auf das vorhergehende *to timbrianne* zu beziehen; der Schluss des Satzes ist hier aber klarer gefasst als in den anderen Manuscripten.

2665/6 Die Manuscripte *O Ca* haben hier offenbar die richtige Lesart *forðferedne J bebyrigedne* statt *forðferendne T (forðferende B) J bebyrigedne (bebyrigendne B)*.

2676/7 Die Lesart *þæs foresprecenan heora aldres* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; *wooles* wird ausgefallen sein; ob aber mit der Einfügung dieses Wortes das Verderbnis dieser Stelle beseitigt ist, erscheint uns zweifelhaft.

2706 Die von SMITH bereits aus *T B* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *ecre* statt *eowre* (*O, Ca*), welches kaum einen Sinn giebt, ist wohl die richtige. Der lateinische Text bietet hier keine Handhabe.

- 2707 *O*, *Ca* und *B* stimmen hier überein bezüglich der Auslassung der in *T* enthaltenen (ob auch in *C*, ersieht man aus SMITH nicht), dem lateinischen *docendo* entsprechenden Wendung *þurh his lare* (schon von SMITH aufgenommen), wohingegen *I þurh his lifes bysne* im lateinischen Text keine Entsprechung hat.
- 2717 Wir haben hier nach MILLERS Vorgang *sealde I forgeaf* aus *B* der Ueberschrift in *Ca* hinzugefügt, der sonst, obwohl SMITH sie ohne diesen Zusatz druckte, das Verbum fehlt. Manuscript *B* hat übrigens das *ad construenda monasteria* sehr frei mit *to þam mynstre* wiedergegeben. Vielleicht ist in *B* ein Wort ausgefallen.
- 2780 Die Lesart *wundor* (sic!) in *B*, während die anderen Manuscripte *wæron* lesen, ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *wurdon*.
- 2786 Die seltsame Lesart *mid ealle his biscopweorode* (*T*) statt *mid ealle (eallum) his compweorode*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, erklärt MILLER als *his his cōpweorode*, sodass also *his* irrtümlich in der Vorlage von *T* wiederholt und von dem Schreiber zusammen mit dem abgekürzten *cōp* als *biscop* gelesen worden wäre. Vielleicht ist diese Erklärung die richtige.
- 2826 Die Lesart *leorningmanna* in *B* (statt *-man*) ist doch wohl kein durch das vorangehende *discipula* veranlasster Schreibfehler, sondern das seltenere schwache Substantiv *-manna* (SIEVERS, Gr.³, § 281, Anm. 1).
- 2876 Statt *forgefe ðær* (*T*: *þær forgefe*) liest *B* *forge fæder*, eine Probe gedankenlosesten Nachschreibens nach einem nicht verstandenen Diktat oder nach einer undeutlichen Vorlage, wie sie in diesem Manuscript öfters vorkommen.
- 2928 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. Da *hyrdon* wohl nur verbal zu fassen ist (perf. von *hýran* obedire), so war das zu Ende des Satzes stehende *dydon* zu streichen.
- 2978/9 Die leider nicht in unseren Text aufgenommene Lesart von *T* *forhæbbendran* ist hier wahrscheinlich die richtige, da sie dem *continentioris vitae* wörtlich entspricht. Durch Weglassung eines Abkürzungsstriches über dem *a* könnte die Lesart

der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, *B* *forhæbbendra* entstanden sein, die übrigens auch als Gen. Plur. gefasst allenfalls einen Sinn giebt. Hier würde es von besonderem Wert gewesen sein, die Lesart von *C* zu kennen, die aber von SMITH nicht verzeichnet ist.

3086 Statt des missverstandenen *leornode* war hier mit *T* *leorde* zu lesen, wofür *B* sonst gewöhnlich *ferde* hat.

3100 Die Lesart *bricsade*, worin *T O Ca* und vermutlich auch *C* übereinstimmen, wird wohl die richtige sein. Doch wird *bryttode* in *B* schwerlich ein blosser Schreibfehler, sondern von *bryttian*, wie immer der Schreiber auch die Bedeutung dieses Verbums hier gefasst haben mag, abzuleiten sein.

3105/6 Aus der Lesart *J ealles swa þeah* in *B* statt *J elles ne þeah* der übrigen Manuscripte, die den Wortlaut der lateinischen Vorlage richtig wiedergeben, scheint hervorzugehen, dass *B* den Text völlig missverstanden und *ealles* im Sinne von *omnino*, *þeah* nicht als Verbalform, sondern adverbial, entsprechend dem englischen *though*, gefasst hat.

3213 SMITH hat statt *on Breotone*, wie Manuscript *Ca* liest (desgl. war *arceb'*, nach der sonstigen Schreibweise der Ueberschriften zu *arcebiscop* aufzulösen, nicht zu *arcebisceope* mit SMITH) *of Breotone* gedruckt, vermutlich um die wörtliche Uebersetzung von *de Britannia* herzustellen, wozu indess keine zwingende Nötigung vorhanden ist.

3260 Die durch *T*, *C* überlieferte, durch *B* gestützte Lesart *hwilwendlice* (zeitlich), die im offenbaren Gegensatz zu dem folgenden *êcelice* (ewig) steht, war unzweifelhaft dem *willendlice* der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, welche von SMITH beibehaltene Lesart hier nur einen sehr matten Sinn giebt, vorzuziehen.

Libër Quartus.

2/5 Die Ueberschrift von Cap. I ist in *Ca* recht mangelhaft überliefert. Möglich wäre es, das Komma nach *Deusdedit* zu setzen, entsprechend dem lateinischen *defuncto Deusdedit* und *se arcebiscop* zu *Wigheard* zu ziehen, was aber wegen des im Manuscript davorstehenden *J* nicht geht, welches vor-

her jedenfalls zu streichen wäre. Durch die Lesart *se arcebiscope J Wigheard* (wozu freilich *wæs . . . onsended* nicht stimmt) scheint das folgende *ac hi ðær forðferdon* statt *ac him ðær forðferdum* veranlasst worden zu sein. Der Passus ist schon von SMITH und noch weiter von MILLER emendiert worden, der jedoch u. E. unnötigerweise *forðferendum* aus *B* aufgenommen hat statt des in Z. 1 von dem Manuscript *Ca* gebotenen *forðferdum*.

- 48 Die Lesart *let* in *B* könnte möglicherweise durch Verhören für *lyt* (statt *lytesne*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen) entstanden sein.
- 178 Die Lesart *seoc* (*B*) statt *fæc* *O*, *T*, *Ca* und wohl auch *C*) ist sicher unrichtig, doch aber vermutlich von *B* beabsichtigt.
- 205/8 Die Ueberschrift zu Cap. II scheint, nach der Ueberlieferung in *Ca* und *B* zu schliessen, von dem Uebersetzer missverstanden worden zu sein. Bezüglich der Fassung in *Ca* schliessen wir uns der Emendation MILLERS an, ohne aber *lærende* (Z. 211), welches einen Sinn giebt, nach seinem Vorgange in *lærede*, wie *B* vielleicht besser liest, zu ändern. Die Fassung in *B* kommt dem lateinischen Originale am nächsten. Doch ist, wenn sie einen Sinn geben soll, vor *hi* in Z. 211 *he* zu ergänzen.
- 260/1 Die Handschrift *T* scheint hier mit *ealra willa hleonade* die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Wenigstens entspricht sie am besten den Worten *omnium vota . . . penderent* des lateinischen Originals, obwohl auch die Lesart in *O*: *ealle willnedon*, die aber, wie die Rasur in *will:::nedo[n]* vermuten lässt, aus *eallra willa hlinede* entstanden ist, einen guten Sinn giebt.
- 309/10 Die Ueberlieferung ist hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. *On þa tid þe* in *O* entspricht dem *eo tempore quo*, wozu dann aber das folgende *and* nicht stimmt, welches daher im *O*-Text hätte gestrichen werden sollen. Dies aber findet sich in *O*, *T* und *B*, kann also ursprünglich sein, weshalb in diesem Falle das im Manuscript *T* fehlende *þe* hinter *tid* im *B*-Texte zu beseitigen war. Welche Lesart die richtige ist, lässt sich

schwer entscheiden. *C* scheint *þe* gehabt zu haben, da SMITH es nicht als in diesem Manuscript fehlend mit anführt, was für die Fassung in *O* sprechen würde.

440/1 Die von *T* überlieferte Lesart *I hire geferscipes ofer all al-dorman*, die von keinem der übrigen Manuscripte gestützt wird, dürfte kaum die richtige sein. *B* liest einfach *ealdormann*, *O*, *Ca* dagegen *ofer ealdormon*, *C* wohl auch. Aus dieser Lesart dürfte, falls sie die ursprüngliche war, diejenige von *T* durch Missverständnis des vielleicht nicht sehr gebräuchlichen Compositums *oforealdormon* entstanden sein.

550/1 Die dem lateinischen *bonis operibus praevenire* genau entsprechende Lesung *mid godum weorcum forecuman*, welche SMITH aus den Lesarten *mid godum forecuman* (*O*, *C*, *T*), *godum weorcum* (*B*), *mid godum foreþingungum* (*Ca*) hergestellt hat, ist u. E. höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl MILLER die Lesung der Manuscripte *O*, *C*, *T* beibehält, wonach *forecuman* in der Bedeutung „intercession, intervention“ zu fassen sein würde, welche aber, wie die Ersetzung des Wortes durch *foreþingungum* in *Ca* beweist, zum mindesten sehr aussergewöhnlich sein dürfte.

666/7 Die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *to heora mode gelæddre* (statt *gelæddum*, wie die sämtlichen Manuscripte lesen; die Lesart 98 hätte lauten sollen: *gelæddre* MILLER) bringt die angelsächsische Uebersetzung in Uebereinstimmung mit der lateinischen Vorlage *reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore*. Wegen der Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften haben wir jedoch die grammatisch allerdings inkorrekte Lesart *gelæddum* mit SMITH im Text stehen lassen.

939 Ein Beispiel von recht gedankenlosem Nachschreiben nach einem Diktat liefert wieder *be þæ* (*B*, nicht *T*!) statt des Namens *Bise*.

995 Die Lesart *þæt man þa mynstra* etc. in *B* ist ganz unverständlich; wir haben deshalb *man* gestrichen.

1045/65 Dieser Passus, das erste der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, XXX (XVIII), 185—186, aus dem

Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10^r) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die oft getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):

Se nigeða capitul wæs gemænelice asmead ðætte weaxendum ðæm rinne (sic!) geleafsumra mæ biscopa æteecte wæron. Se tiogeða is for gesinhiegeum ðætte nænigum alefed sie nemne ælicne gesinscipe habban ne nænig mæg-hæmed ne unclæne fremme, ne nænig his agen wiif forlæte nemne sua ðæt halge godspell læreð, for intingan dernre forlignesse. Gif hwilc mon his agen wiif wiðscufe, ðæt him mid rehtre æ forgiefen sie I geðeoded wæs. Gif he rehtlice cristene beon welle, ne gegeadriæ he hine to ængum oðrum ah sua áwunie oððe wið his agen wiif geðwæriæ.

- 1164 Die Lesart *let* in *B* (fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten) giebt kaum einen Sinn. Es scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.
- 1206 Die Lesart *lictum* in *O* ist wohl sicher ein Schreibfehler statt *lictun*, wie *T*, *B* lesen. Darauf lässt auch das in *Ca* über *lictum* geschriebene *licrest* schliessen.
- 1223/4 Der in *B* ausgefallene Passus von *þa* bis *foreodon* war nur hinter *sumne* einzufügen, wofür aber als auf das Feminin *byrgenne* sich beziehend wohl *sumre* zu setzen wäre. Die Lesart 47 muss heissen: *I* bis *gefylled* fehlt in *I*.
- 1295 Das sicher unrichtige *seofaðan* in *O*, *Ca*, welches anscheinend durch keine Variante des lateinischen Textes erklärt wird, war in Uebereinstimmung mit *T*, *B* durch das schon von SMITH aufgenommene *sylfan* zu ersetzen.
- 1356 Statt der Lesart *gefered* in *O*, *Ca*, haben *T*, *B* hier entschieden die bessere, von SMITH auch in seinen Text aufgenommene, der lateinischen Vorlage *esset rapienda* näher kommende Lesart *to geleorene*.
- 1440 Die von MILLER in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete Lesart *þær* in *O*, *Ca* und SMITH (wenn sie nicht — was wahrscheinlich — ein blosser Druckfehler in dessen Ausgabe

ist, der von uns bei der Collation beider Handschriften übersehen wurde) ist sicherlich falsch und war durch die aus *T, B* entnommene Lesart *þæs* zu ersetzen.

- 1445 Die Lesart *þæt hyræ bena* in *B* ist unsinnig. Sie war durch *Ne hyræ bene* in Uebereinstimmung mit den anderen Manuscripten zu ersetzen.
- 1464/9 Die Lesarten *ontyrghnesse* und *gereced* in *B* statt *onstyrenesse* und *gereted*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, scheinen durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstanden zu sein.
- 1554 Die Lesart *hæfedon* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *hefegodon* oder ähnliche Formen (vgl. Z. 1646/7), die in den anderen Manuscripten vorkommen.
- 1779/81 Der Satzteil *I feng* bis *cining*, der in den anderen Manuscripten richtig den Schluss des Satzes bildet, ist in *B* schwerlich mit Absicht an die Stelle geraten, wo er steht, sondern wohl nur deshalb, weil der Schreiber den Satzteil *I þa* bis *geflymde* zuerst ausgelassen hatte und ihn dann nachtrug.
- 2069/70 Die Lesart in *B*: *mid grimmum wale I heregange abræc* ist hier vermutlich die richtige, weshalb *I herige ongebræc*, obwohl SMITH und MILLER es ebenfalls unverändert gelassen haben, wohl in *I herigeonge* (oder vielleicht *herigonge*) *bræc* zu ändern sein würde.
- 2109 Die falsche Lesart *uncristene wæron* in *O, Ca* statt *in Criste ne wære*, wie *T, B* lesen, ist bereits von SMITH beseitigt worden.
- 2162 Die Lesart *I leonod* in *B* ist unverständlich und beruht wohl auf einem Irrtum des Schreibers; wir haben dafür das den anderen Manuscripten entsprechende *lacnod* eingefügt.
- 2208 Was bedeutet das von MILLER in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete *gene* in *B*?
- 2255 Die Lesart *foregesettum* in *T, B*, die dem *praepositis* entspricht, ist hier sicherlich der Lesart *foregesittendum* (-*gesettendum*) in *O, Ca* vorzuziehen.
- 2339/40 Der Schreiber von *B* scheint das Wort *allican* nicht verstanden zu haben, wie die Substituierung von *ylean* Z. 2341

und *arlican* Z. 2348 dafür beweist; übrigens steht an letzterer Stelle in *T ilcan*, obwohl der lateinische Text auch hier *catholicae* hat. Dies scheint darauf hinzuweisen, dass auch in der Vorlage von *T* schon gelegentlich *allican* durch *ilcan* beseitigt wurde.

- 2372 Die Manuscripte *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart *freodomes* gegenüber *freedomas*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen.
- 2391 Der Schreiber von *B*, dem der Ausdruck *hring ealles gearas* befremdlich erschienen sein mag, hat hier wieder auf eigene Hand zu verbessern gesucht.
- 2482 Das *eac* in *T*, welches in den übrigen Manuscripten fehlt, ist überflüssig; möglicherweise ist *us eac* durch Verhören aus *usie*, wie *O* liest, entstanden.
- 2530 Die Handschriften *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart *ȝ tidum*; die Lesart *on tidum* in *O*, *Ca* kann aus einem ursprünglichen *ond tidum* entstanden sein; auch findet sich, wie schon MILLER bemerkt hat, *ond* öfters in der Schreibung *on*, namentlich in der Handschrift *T*.
- 2569 Der Schreiber von *B* hat hier wieder mit der Lesart *ȝ foron on Eliga lȝnd ȝæt is* etc. den Text in gedankenloser Weise geändert.
- 2784 Die schon von SMITH aus Manuscript *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *brycað* statt *brecað* *O* oder *brecð* *Ca* ist hier mutmasslich die richtige, da die letztere kaum einen Sinn giebt oder höchstens in der von GREIN angegebenen Bedeutung urgere.
- 2792/3 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier die gewöhnlichere Konstruktion von *betweoh*, *betwih* mit dem Dativ. Da diese Präposition jedoch auch mit dem Genetiv konstruiert wird, woran SMITH mit Recht keinen Anstoss nahm, so war das von MILLER eingefügte *lic* (*betweoh ȝara operra ofslegenra [lic]*) entbehrlich.
- 2800 Die Lesart *hine weccan* in *B* (statt *aweg gan*) ist unverständlich; unzweifelhaft liegt hier ein Verderbnis der Handschrift vor.

- 2857 Die Worte von *for* bis *mihte* sind vielleicht absichtlich in *B* ausgelassen worden.
- 2860 Die abweichende Lesart *stanas* in *B* gegenüber *stafas* in *T*, *O*, *Ca* ist nicht ohne Interesse, da sie zeigt, dass zur Zeit des Schreibers von *B*, bzw. seiner Quelle, noch beide Arten von Material für Runeninschriften in Gebrauch waren.
- 2877 *B* scheint *ongunnon* *ongitan* beabsichtigt, diesen Infinitiv aber hinzuschreiben vergessen zu haben.
- 2899 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder den selbständigen, an sich nicht üblen erklärenden Zusatz *min gefa* (mein Feind), für den aber die lateinische Vorlage, auf die *B* überhaupt wenig Rücksicht nimmt, keinen Anhalt bietet.
- 2983 Durch die Lesart *is* *to onfonne* in *B* wird das Anakoluth, welches der Satz in den übrigen Handschriften bietet, einigermassen beseitigt; nur würde statt *is* die Form *wæs* zu erwarten gewesen sein.
- 3125/32 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder zwei offenbar durch Verhören entstandene falsche Lesarten, nämlich *Be þam nystan trum heres* statt *Be þam nystan twam her is* und *hyrde* statt *Hilde*.
- 3147 Statt *þær* liest *O* nach SMITH *þe þær*, wovon wir nichts bemerkt haben; auch MILLER verzeichnet die Lesart nicht. Möglicherweise hat SMITH die Silbe *þe* in dem vorhergehenden *mægþe* irrtümlich von dem Worte abgesondert gelesen.
- 3298/3301 Der von den übrigen Manuscripten abweichende Text in *B* scheint hier in Unordnung geraten zu sein, da die Wendung *þa wæs heo þrittig wintre* zweimal vorkommt.
- 3424 Die Lesart *for for scome* in *T*, von MILLER gedruckt *for forscome*, beruht, obwohl das Verb *forsceamian* von BOSWORTH verzeichnet wird, wohl nur auf einem Schreibfehler, da die übrigen Handschriften nur einmal *for* haben.
- 3456 Die in dem ältesten lateinischen Manuscripte der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, dem sogenannten Moore-Manuscripte (vgl. Einleitung S. XXVIII) enthaltene northumbrische Fassung des Cädmön'schen Hymnus hat folgenden Wortlaut:

Nu scylun hergan¹ hefaenricaes^{1a} uard,
 metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
 uerc uuldurfadur, sue he uundra gihuaes,
 eci dryctin, or astelidæ.

He aerist scop aelda barnum
 heben til hrofe, haleg scepen;
 tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
 eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
 firum, fold^v, frea allmectig.

Primo cantauit caedmon istud carmen.

In sonstigen lateinischen, von uns in der Einleitung ebenda selbst erwähnten Handschriften, von uns mit der Bezeichnung PLUMMERS namhaft gemacht, dessen Text nach dem Manuscript *W* nebst den dazu gehörigen Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte wir hier mittheilen, begegnet der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung, die von derjenigen der angelsächsischen Handschriften nur wenig abweicht und, wie diese, auf das northumbrische Original zurückgeht.

Nu we² sculon^{2a} herian³ heofonrices we[ard],⁴
 metoddes⁵ mihte⁶ I hi[s] modgeþanc,
 weorc⁷ wu[l]dor⁸ fæder, swa he wu[n]dra gehwile,⁹
 ece¹⁰ drih[ten], word¹¹ astealde.¹¹
 he¹² [æ]rest¹³ gescep¹⁴ ylða¹⁵ [bear]num
 heofen^{15a} to rofe¹⁶ [halig] scippend;¹⁷
 middan ear[de]¹⁸ mann cynnes¹⁹ weard,

1 hergen (*Punkt unter und a über zweitem e*) *Plummer*. — 1^a hebæn-
Plummer. — 2 we fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten *C* und *T*. —
 2^a sceolon *O* 3, sculon *O* 14. — 3 heri- wiederholt und unterstrichen in *Manu-*
script W; herian desgleichen in *O* 3. — 4 *Manuscript W* hier und an den anderen
 eingeklammerten Stellen lückenhaft. — 5 In *W* ein Punkt unter dem ersten
 d; metudes *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14, *O* 17. — 6 myhte *O* 1, michte *O* 14. — 7 wurc
O 1, *O* 17. — 8 wulder *O* 3. — 9 gehwæs *O* 3, gehwyle *O* 14. —
 10 eche *O* 14. — 11 ord *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17; word astealde fehlt in *O* 3;
 astalde *O* 17. — 12 þa he *O* 3. — 13 ærust *O* 14. — 14 gescep *O* 1, *O* 3. —
 15 eorðe *O* 3. — 15^a o über zweitem e in *W*. — 16 hrofe *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14.
 — 17 scyppend *O* 1, *O* 3, *O* 14, *O* 17; halig scippend fehlt hier in *O* 3; vgl.
 24. — 18 -gearde *O* 17; þa middangeard *O* 3. — 19 man- *O* 1, *O* 17;
 mon- *O* 3; -kynnes *O* 14.

ece¹⁰ drihten, æfter tid[e]²⁰

fyrum²¹ on²² foldum,²³ frea ealmihti.²⁴

3526/28 Die Lücke in *B* von *Israhela* bis *ingange* ist wieder durch das dem ersteren Worte vorangehende *utgange* (homoioteleuton) veranlasst worden.

3658 MILLER streicht das *in* (*on*) vor *para*, obwohl es sich in allen Manuscripten findet. Er meint: The *in* arose from the *on* (= *ond*), before which *I* was inserted, and *on* then changed into *in*. Ueberflüssig ist es allerdings. Aber könnte es nicht in freierer Konstruktion für das vorangehende *for* stehen?

3721 SMITH hat hier schon die richtige Lesart in den Text aufgenommen, obwohl er dem Manuscrite *Ca* folgt, welches, ebenso wie *T*, *halsige* liest, indem er *hal* (Ende einer Zeile) und *sige* (Anfang der nächsten) ohne Bindestrich nach *hal* druckt, während MILLER *halsige* liest. Für *hålsian* aber giebt GREIN (ähnlich BOSWORTH-TOLLER) die einzige Bedeutung *obsecrare* an, die dem *salvus fieri* der lateinischen Vorlage wenig entspricht. Die Wendung *þæt ic hāl sie on þam Dryhtnes dæge* steht offenbar dem vorangegangenen *Ic eom giungre ylde I hāl on minum lichaman* antithetisch gegenüber.

3820 Hier liegt einer der seltenen Fälle vor, dass SMITH in der Herstellung einer Lesart geirrt hat. *Cwæð he ic wat*, wie *T* liest, entspricht weder dem Zusammenhange, noch der lateinischen Vorlage, die *At ego, Novi etc.* liest. In den Manuscripten *O* und *Ca* fehlt der Passus. Die Handschrift *B* aber weist in freierer Wiedergabe (*þa cwæþ ic þæt me þæs wære etc.*) auf die richtige Lesart hin, wie schon MILLER erkannt hat.

3825 Die Handschrift *T* bleibt hier mit der Lesart *bensie*, die wir aufgenommen haben, in der richtigen Konstruktion, obwohl auch der Infinitiv (*bensian O Ca, herian B*), den die übrigen

20 tid[a] *Plummer*, teode *O* 3. — 21 firum *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17. — 22 on fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten. — 23 folden *O* 3. — 24 ælmihtig *O* 1, *O* 14, *O* 17; ælmihtig halig scyppend *O* 3.

Handschriften haben, trotz des vorangegangenen *ætfeole* in lockerer Verbindung zulässig wäre.

- 3863 Wir teilen nicht die Ansicht MILLERS (S. 354, Anm.), dass die Lesart *hwæt wæpnedmonna* in *T* vermutlich durch Verwechselung von *huut* = *ut* mit *huet* = *hwæt* entstanden sei. Vielmehr handelt es sich hier wahrscheinlich um ein Missverständnis oder vielleicht um eine absichtliche, den Sinn mildernde Aenderung des lateinischen Textes von Seiten des Uebersetzers. Statt „(womit) sie sich die Freundschaften auswärtiger Männer erwerben,“ wie es im Lateinischen heisst, sagt er: was die Freundschaften der Männer ihnen verschaffen. Ist diese Annahme richtig, so wäre die Lesung von *T* statt der allerdings übereinstimmenden von *O*, *Ca*, *B* in den Text aufzunehmen.
- 3893 Die Lesart *weorces* in *B* statt *wræces* ist, obwohl sie einigermaßen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl nur ein Schreibfehler.
- 3911 Der Text in *B* ist hier dadurch, dass der Schreiber das frühere *pylæs* wiederholte anstatt *læs* zu setzen, in Verwirrung geraten, wodurch das von uns ergänzte *ðonne we* ausfiel.
- 3914 Die Lesart *us eac* in *B* ist, obwohl sie nicht ganz sinnlos ist, offenbar aus *usic*, wie *T* liest (nach unserer Collation, nicht *usic eac*, wie MILLERS Text lautet) entstellt.
- 3975 Die Lesung in *B* von *Scottas* an bis zum Schluss ist unverständlich und war zu bessern nach *T*.
- 4085 Die Lesart *beeode* (*B*) für *barn* (*beorn* *T*) der übrigen Handschriften ist seltsam. Wir vermögen sie nur dadurch zu erklären, dass der Schreiber die Form *barn*, statt sie von *beornan* abzuleiten, zu *be-irnan* oder *begân* in Beziehung gebracht hat, ohne jedoch angeben zu können, welchen Sinn er mit dem dafür substituierten *beeode* verbunden haben mag.
- 4123 Um überflüssige Korrekturen zu vermeiden, haben wir von Halbband II, 2 (Bogen 33, S. 513) an die Bezeichnung *Ca*, die wir in unserem Manuscripte auch nach den alleinigen Lesarten dieser, in solchen Fällen unbezeichnet gelassenen, Handschrift gesetzt hatten, im Druck stehen lassen.

- 4174 Zu *þæt hine þa ane etc.* Die Handschriften *O (Ca)* und *C* stimmen hier im wesentlichen überein. THOMSON übersetzt die Stelle: „for they thought (and it seemed to them) that only the omitted were hid from him“. Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind korrupt. MILLER hat diejenige der ersteren Handschrift folgendermassen geändert: *ðæt hine ða ane miþe, ðe he ðaa ne heora degolnesse witan ne gymde* und übersetzt: „that they alone escaped his notice, whose secrets he did not then care to know“. Dem lateinischen Original steht die angelsächsische Uebersetzung, welcher Version man auch folgt, ziemlich frei gegenüber.
- 4182 Die Lesart *hreodæum (B)* statt *reðum (hreðum)*, wie die übrigen Manuscripte lesen, scheint eine Korruptel zu sein.
- 4319/20 Die Lesart *þa willendan gereordnesse* steht in *C, O, Ca* offenbar als wörtliche Uebersetzung von „desideratam refectionem“. Die Manuscripte *T, B* lesen *ða wilnedon (willnedon B) . . . J gegearowode*. Die ursprüngliche hier erforderliche Part. Perf.-Form *wilnodan* wurde wohl missverständlich als Perfekt angesehen und daher *J* vor *gegearowode* hinzugefügt.
- 4492 Die Konstruktion scheint in den Manuscripten *T, O, Ca* (auch *C* stimmte vermutlich — nach SMITH — damit überein) irgendwie in Verwirrung geraten zu sein. Entweder ist hinter *þætte þæm Gode* die Wendung *hit licie* zu ergänzen, entsprechend der Uebersetzung MILLERS: „that it may please the God,“ oder es ist, was uns wahrscheinlicher zu sein scheint, gemäss der Uebersetzung THOMSONS „that, as we two have served God together on earth, we may likewise go together to heaven“ zu konstruieren: *þætte — þe wyt þæm Gode somod on eorðan þeowdon — þæt wit eac swylce somod moten to heofonum beran* (wie die Manuscripte übereinstimmend lesen, in der von GREIN belegten intransitiven, allerdings mit einem Fragezeichen versehenen Bedeutung „ferri, ire,“ weshalb MILLERS Aenderung *feran* unnötig ist). Die Handschrift *B* hat die Lesart *J ðone God* statt *þætte þæm Gode*, welche die Unklarheit in der Konstruktion beseitigt, aber schwerlich die ursprüngliche ist.

- 4565/6 Die Lücke von *gehalgad* bis *eadbyrht* in *C* ist offenbar durch homoioteleuton infolge des vorangehenden *cuðbyrhte* veranlasst worden.
- 4668/70 Nicht anders verhält es sich mit der Lücke in *B* von *ðe* bis *forðam*, da dem *ðe* die Wörter *for ðam* vorangehen.
- 4747/8 Der gleiche Anlass verursachte die Lücke in *B* von *ond* (nicht von *þa*, wie verdruckt ist) bis *wæs* wegen des dem *ond* vorangehenden *wæs*.
- 4845 Die schon von SMITH aufgenommene Lesart *swile* in *O* (*swylce* *T*, *swiþe* *C*, fehlt in *B*, *Ca*) ist sicherlich die richtige Wiedergabe des lateinischen *tumor*, welches doch durch das adjektivische *unwlitig swylce* *J atolic* (MILLER) nicht ausgedrückt werden kann. In Z. 4849 liest *T* nach MILLER *swylce*, nach meiner Collation *swyle*; so auch *B* nach meiner ersten Collation, nach der zweiten jedoch *swylce*, was aber auch *swylæ* sein könnte.
- 4858 Die Handschriften *O*, *Ca*, die das Wort *gescrop* (*C*), welches hier „Leiden“ bedeuten muss, als ungebräuchlich beseitigen, haben hier den Text willkürlich verändert. *O* schreibt *pislicum* *geswince* (*tribulatio*) *bad* und entstellt dann das ursprüngliche *won* zu *hwonne*. *Ca* ändert den Text noch weiter und schreibt *pis lichomlice* *geswing bād*, *hwonne þa* etc. Die richtige Lesart hat u. E. Manuscript *C*, zumal wenn die Handschrift *ne* liest, statt des von uns vielleicht verlesenen *he*. Die Lesart *pyllic ungescrepo* (*T*) *ungescrepo* (*B*), wofür BOSWORTH-TOLLER, vermutlich auf Grund dieser Stelle, dem *incommodum* des lateinischen Originals entsprechend, die Bedeutung *inconvenience* angiebt, dürfte aus dem ursprünglichen *pislicum* oder *pyllicum gescrope* entstellt sein. In unserem *O*-Texte sollte *gescrope* stehen.
- 4893 Ob *J gedyde* in *B* absichtlich oder zufällig ausgelassen worden ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden; notwendig für den Zusammenhang ist es nicht.

Liber Quintus.

- 75 Zu der Lesart *us eac* in *B* vgl. die Anmerkungen zu Buch IV, Zeile 2482 und 3914.
- 126 Die von SMITH angeblich aus *C* entnommene Lesart *hio-weschlice* habe ich dort nicht bemerkt; sie begegnet in *T*, wofür SMITH wohl irrtümlich *C* gedruckt hat, was öfters vorkommt.
- 159/60 Die Lesart *on ðam dighum* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich aus Versehen in den Text gelangt statt des dem lateinischen *illis diebus* entsprechenden *on þam dagum* der übrigen Handschriften. In der folgenden Zeile hat dagegen *T* irrtümlich das Wort *mid* aus dem vorhergehenden *mid him hebben* wiederholt in der von MILLER beibehaltenen Lesart *J mid him ælmesse doan* statt *J him ælmessan don* der anderen Manuskripte.
- 192/3 Vielleicht würde hier aus den verschiedenen Handschriften der Text folgendermassen herzustellen sein: *þa het he hi (B) tynan eft in (T, B, C) his (O, Ca) muð*.
- 296 Die Lesart *monna nan* in *T* statt *mon na* in *O, Ca* ist nicht übel, doch aber wahrscheinlich aus einem ursprünglichen, eng zusammengeschriebenen *mon na* entstanden, welches der lateinischen Vorlage besser entspricht. Darauf weist auch die Lesart *uneaðe* in *B* statt *na* hin. Wäre *monna* das schwache Substantiv (vgl. die Anm. zu III, 2826), so würde *nan* wohl voranstehen.
- 311/14 Die Lesart *ealdne* ist ein selbständiger Zusatz zu *monan* in *B*. Bedeutet es das Gegenteil von Neumond oder beruht es auf einem Versehen oder Verhören statt *eallne*, welches übrigens in den anderen Manuscripten auch fehlt?
- 329 Zu MILLERS Emendation *flod* statt des als Genetiv zu fassenden *flodes* der Manuskripte ist kein Anlass vorhanden.
- 549 Die Lesart *hræd* in *B* statt *hæfd* (im Text verdruckt *hæfð*) giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und beruht möglicherweise auf einem Schreibfehler.

- 571/4 Statt *ærnignweg*, wie *B* liest, sollte man *ærningweg* vermuten, woraus es vielleicht durch einen Schreibfehler entstellt ist. Die Lesart *gelædde* ist wohl sicher ein Missverständnis für *læde* (*T*) oder *læwde* (*C*), welches übrigens auch von *O* in das Gegenteil von *laici*, nämlich in *lærde*, geändert wurde.
- 615/6 Eine schwierige Stelle. Die von SMITH in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *J onælþene wæs*, von E. THOMSON als Part. Perf. mit *fired* übersetzt, als welches es aber *onæled* lauten müsste, ist kaum zulässig. Auch lesen die Manuscripte *O* und *B* *on æl þene*, was wir beibehalten haben, da BOSWORTH auf Grund von Lye für *æl* (nicht in B.-TOLLER) die Bedeutung *fire?* angiebt, so dass man — zumal wenn die Lesart aus einem ursprünglichen *on æled þene* (oder aus *onæled þene?*) entstellt sein sollte — übersetzen könnte „und in Feuer war“, was ja dem lateinischen *fervens* entsprechen würde. Oder ist mit *T* und *C*, deren Uebereinstimmung von Bedeutung ist, zumal hier noch *Ca* hinzukommt, zu lesen *J on eall (eal C) ðone (þane C, þene Ca) wæs* und etwa zu übersetzen „und ganz dabei“ i. e. im Laufe war, von *on-wesan*, welches aber sonst nicht belegt zu sein scheint? Nicht zuzustimmen ist der Konjektur von MILLER, so hübsch sie auf den ersten Blick ist. Er liest: *Ne wæs ða ælden; mid ðy þæt hors swiðust orn J onælð hiene; wæs þæt hit* etc. und übersetzt „Then without delay, while my horse ran swiftest and grows excited“ etc. Aber erstens ist der reflexive Gebrauch von *onælan* nicht belegt und zweitens wäre der Wechsel des Tempus allzu ungewöhnlich.
- 624 Die Lesart *ði* in *B* statt *ðinre* ist vermutlich nur ein Schreibfehler.
- 731 Bei der zweiten Collation von Manuscript *B* wurde von mir das auch MILLER Bd. II verzeichnete *in* nachgetragen vor XXXIII, was aber keinen Sinn giebt. Vermutlich steht *in* im Text, wie ich gedruckt habe.
- 780 Das *per nu* scheint durch ein Versehen in den *O*-Text gekommen zu sein. Es fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten und wir haben es daher gestrichen.

- 783 Dass statt *fromlice onlysed*, wie SMITH liest, *from lice alesed* (*T*) (*onlysed B*) zu lesen ist, geht aus der Lesart *fram lichoman* (*lichaman*) in *T*, *B* und aus dem lateinischen *solutus a carne* deutlich hervor.
- 803 Die von SMITH aus *T* aufgenommene Lesart *geliese*, für welches Wort (*geles gelis, geliese*) BOSWORTH-TOLLER die Bedeutung „care, learning, study“ angibt, scheint die richtige zu sein. Doch giebt auch die Lesart *geleafan* in *O*, *Ca* einen guten Sinn, weshalb wir sie beibehalten haben. Die Lesart in *B*, *to æfest gelice* scheint aus derjenigen in *T* entstellt zu sein.
- 816 In *B* ist *elpeodigan* missverständlich als Adjektiv gefasst und deshalb dort *þæs* hinzugefügt worden.
- 836 Die Lesart *þom* in *B*, wofür wir *þam* der übrigen Manu-
scripte gesetzt haben, ist vielleicht verschrieben für *þon*.
- 890 Dass das *gehalgod wæs* in *B* statt *gehalgode* auf einem Ver-
sehen des Schreibers beruht, geht aus dem vorhergehenden
Accusativ *Tobiam* hervor.
- 968/9 Die Lesung und Interpunktion MILLERS *Cwæð he to ðam:*
Ic com hider ist falsch. Schon SMITH interpunktiert richtig:
Cwæð he: To þon ic com hider entsprechend dem lateini-
schen: *Ad hoc, inquit, veni*,
- 1040/1 Dass *ic wat*, welches in *C*, *O*, *Ca* fehlt, aus *T*, *B* zu er-
gänzen ist, geht aus der Konstruktion hervor, da jene Manu-
scripte nicht lesen *fore him cumen wære*, sondern *fore me*
cumen wæs.
- 1135/6 Die Lesart *hwæne* in *B* statt *hwæpere* der übrigen Manu-
scripte hat hier vermutlich die von BOSWORTH-TOLLER und
GREIN unter *hwêne* belegte Bedeutung *a little, somewhat*
paulo, obwohl der lateinische Text dies nicht aufweist;
oder es ist ein Schreibfehler anzunehmen.
- 1203 Die Lesart *ða ðe gesion I sæcgan waldon* in *T*, die MILLER
beibehält und übersetzt „who wished to see and converse
with him“, ist sicherlich nicht der in *O*, *Ca*, *B* (vermutlich
auch in *C*) überlieferten Lesart *þa þe hine geseon I geseccan*
woldon vorzuziehen, denn *seccan* ist schwerlich in der Be-

- deutung „jemanden sprechen“ belegbar, und ausserdem ist für „with him“ im Text von *T* keine Entsprechung enthalten.
- 1218 Wenn die Lesart in *B* *fram ðam ongean ræse* etc. statt *ongen þam ræse* (*O*, *Ca*) etc. nicht verderbt ist, so giebt sie nur einen Sinn, wenn *ongeanræse* als Compositum in der Bedeutung „Gegenstrom“ gefasst wird, in welchem Falle der Schreiber von *B* eine Art natürlicher Erklärung des Wunders versucht zu haben scheint.
- 1244 Das *Ða* zu Anfang des Satzes in *B* ist wohl irrtümlich eingedrungen; oder der Satz ist vielleicht als ein Vordersatz anzusehen, in welchem Fall hinter *wæs* ein Komma zu setzen wäre.
- 1316/18 Die Lücken in *B* von *Sendon* bis *bisscop*, von *Sealde* bis *biscopsetl* (1375/6) und von *lega* bis *upastigendra* (1561/3) sind wieder auf homoioteleuton zurückzuführen.
- 1411 Die Lesart *eallum wundrum gelic* in *B* statt *ealdum* etc. ist, obwohl sie einigermaßen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl einfach als ein Schreibfehler anzusehen.
- 1712 Nur in *B* findet sich *æt*. Ist *æt wende* oder *ætwende* zu lesen? Wir haben uns für die letztere Schreibung entschieden. Vielleicht aber ist das *æt* nur durch ein Versehen in den Text gekommen.
- 1868 Das Verb *herigean*, *herian* ist bei GREIN und BOSWORTH-TOLLER nur mit dem Accusativ verbunden belegt. Möglicherweise ist die Lesart *scyppendes* in *O* also ein Schreibfehler, da die anderen Manuscripte den Accusativ *scyppende*, *scyppend* haben. Der Genetiv könnte aber auch durch das lateinische *sui conditoris* veranlasst worden sein.
- 1934 Der in *O* und *Ca* auf *wæs cyninges þegn* folgende Passus von *swa we magon* bis *leof J weorð*, den schon SMITH mit Recht unter die *Variae Lectiones* verwiesen hat, ist nur eine freie Wiederholung des vorangehenden Satzes und ist vielleicht als eine ursprüngliche Randglosse später in den Text von *O*, *Ca* geraten. In den anderen Manuscripten fehlt er.
- 2087/98 Die Handschriften weichen hier sehr von einander ab. In der ersten Hälfte bis *sweartan* bietet *O* den richtigen, mit

B im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden Text, während *T* lückenhaft ist. Die vermutlich falsche Lesart *unriht dyde* (Z. 2097) in *O* (welches Manuscript übrigens Z. 2097 auch *purh gode dyde* liest), die durch das frühere *dyde* in Z. 2095 veranlasst worden sein mag, ist durch *unrihtdæde* ersetzt worden. Ob die Lesart *J mid þweorum life* in *O, Ca* (Z. 2093/4) oder *in midfeorum life* (*T*), wodurch allerdings das lateinische *juvenis* wiedergegeben würde, richtig ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden. Die Lesart in *B mid feorum limum life* beruht vermutlich auf einem Verderbnis des Textes.

2199 In *þæs môdes andetnesse* (*B*) scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.

2215/6 Die Handschrift *C* scheint hier die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Aus *swa* wurde *sie* und dies hat dann das schwer verständliche *wynsum* in *B* veranlasst.

2219 Dieses Kapitel sollte als Caput XVIII statt Caput XV bezeichnet sein.

2251 Die Lesart *his æfterfylgendra* ist wohl als einer der vielen Schreibfehler in *B* anzusehen oder es ist ein Wort ausgefallen.

2279 *Aldelmes burh* in *B* statt *Maldulfes burgh* scheint eine bewusste, wenn auch unberechtigte Aenderung des Schreibers zu sein.

2347 Die Lesart *æfter* in *B* statt des richtigen *ær* (ante) ist wohl wieder nur auf eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers zurückzuführen.

2401 Die Lesart *J his meder ær he forðferðe* in *B* ist wieder eine willkürliche Aenderung; *heofonlicum lustas* (*B*, 2404) statt *lustum* ist ein gedankenloser Sprachfehler.

2570 Die Lesart *cyrichum* in *B* ist nicht etwa ein Lesefehler, da sie auch von MILLER verzeichnet ist, vermutlich aber ein ursprünglicher, von *B* gedankenlos nachgeschriebener Schreibfehler für *cyricean* oder eine flectierte Form von *cyrichic*.

2577 Die auch von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *æfter medmichum fæce* (non multo post), die *B, Ca* haben statt *michum* (*O*), ist hier offenbar die richtige.

- 2584 Die der Ausgabe von SMITH entnommene Lesart *wiise*, die auch MILLER adoptiert hat, stammt vermutlich aus *C* und dürfte richtig sein. Mit der von *B* überlieferten ist nichts anzufangen.
- 2642 Wir haben die von MILLER aufgenommene, aus *C* (*aldgilse*) nach WHELOCK stammende Lesart *Ealdgilse*, die dem lateinischen Original *Aldgilso* entspricht, adoptiert. Doch ist es auffallend, dass die drei uns erhaltenen Manuskripte *Ead-gylse* lesen.
- 2654/5 Das von uns in der ersten Kolumne aus Manuscript *B* hinzugefügte *Gode* wird durch den lateinischen Text gerechtfertigt.
- 2679 Das *on* vor *riht* in *B* ist vielleicht nur irrtümlich durch das folgende *on* vor *geleafan* eingedrungen, so dass auch dort *rihtgelyfed* zu lesen wäre.
- 2745/9 Die lange Lücke von *swa* bis *niht* in *B* rührt wieder von homoioteleuton her; ebenso diejenigen von *ge* bis *cuðan* (2907/8) und von *J* bis *biscope* (3296/7).
- 2979/80 Die Emendation MILLERS *peowa sceare* statt *peow sceare* wird durch Z. 3003 bestätigt. Uebrigens liest *B* dort *peow sceare*.
- 3124 Die Lesart *hi syð þan* in *B* statt *Hisetena* beruht wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören.
- 3199 In Manuscript *B* ist dadurch, dass es vermutlich durch Verhören *on ðam* statt *ond ðam* liest, die Konstruktion verändert, wie das folgende *J þa hit* beweist.
- 3347 Wir haben die von SMITH in Anlehnung an das von *C* überlieferte *gifeð dælnimende beon* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gefeoð* (vgl. Z. 3386) *dælnimende beon* statt *dælnimende beoð*, wie *Ca* liest, beibehalten. SMITH sagt: „*frīð* (*B*) autem et *gifeð* videntur nihil aliud esse quam *gefeoð* corruptum.“ Die Lesart *gifeð*, die dem lateinischen *gaudet* entsprechen muss, wird jedenfalls nur eine andere Form sein für *gefeoð*; *frīð* in *B* aber dürfte durch das *sibbe J wære* zu Anfang des Satzes veranlasst worden sein.
- 3391 Die Lesart *ðære* in *B* für *stære* wird wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören beruhen.

- 3457 Die Lesart *bêc nydlicre* in *B* statt *becnendlicre* (*C*) *beacniendlice* (*Ca*) ist jedenfalls ein Corruptel. Ob aber das bei Bosworth, Comp. Dict. (nicht bei Bosworth-Toller) angegebene, von uns in den *B*-Text aufgenommene *becnyndlicre* in der Vorlage desselben stand, ist zweifelhaft.
- 3486 Die Interpunktion MILLERS, der einen Punkt nach *prowunge* setzt und das Folgende als einen neuen Satz auffasst, entspricht nicht dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes, dem die Uebersetzung THOMSONS, woselbst *Paulinus bêc* (wie *Ca* liest statt *bôc*) als erklärende Apposition zu *Sci Felices lifes bêc* aufgefasst ist (Books of the life and suffering of St. Felix the Confessor, Paulinus's books I turned from meter-work into prose) sich besser anschliesst. Eine wörtliche Uebersetzung des lateinischen Textes bietet der angelsächsische Text freilich nicht und es ist sehr fraglich, ob hier nicht ein Missverständnis des Uebersetzers vorliegt und somit MILLERS Uebersetzung dennoch die richtige ist. Weniger zweifelhaft erscheint dies Z. 3527/8, wo MILLER in ähnlicher Weise m. E. mit Unrecht den Uebersetzer aus einem Werke BEDAS (*de schematibus sive tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum etc.*) zwei machen lässt.
- 3491 Mit der Wendung *to wendenne* statt *gehwyrfed* folgt der *B*-Text wieder seiner eigenen Laune, ohne auf BEDAS kritische Bemerkung *male de Greco translatum* Rücksicht zu nehmen.
- 3541/58 Diesen Passus, der sich nicht an die Praefatio (S. 5/6) hätte anschliessen sollen (vgl. Einleitung S. XXX, XXXI), haben wir hier, wie es auch in der Ausgabe von SMITH geschehen ist, an richtiger Stelle wiederholt.

Die Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige begegnet nur in der Handschrift *Ca*, wo sie auf die Uebersetzung von BEDAS Praefatio folgt (vgl. Einleitung S. XXXIX/XL). WHELOCK, der sie aus diesem Manuscript zuerst abdruckte und auch eine lateinische Ueber-

setzung dazu lieferte, sagt von dem Passus: *Historiola quae sequitur, omnibus deest codicibus Latinis, extat tamen Saxonice singulis quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis*. Wahrscheinlich befand sie sich ursprünglich — zu WHELOCKS Zeit freilich nicht mehr — in *O*, der Vorlage von *Ca*; ob aber auch in *C*, ist ungewiss. In Manuscript *B* findet sie sich nicht. Die Lesarten, die WHELOCK als aus diesem Manuscript entnommen verzeichnet hat und die wir nach seinem Vorgange unter dem Text mit einem *B* wiedergegeben haben, sind, wie MILLER, *Introd. LVI* bemerkt, aus dem Corpus Christi-Manuscript der angelsächsischen Chronik entnommen. Da das Manuscript *C* ebenfalls die angelsächsische Chronik enthielt, die von WHELOCK nach diesem Manuscript zusammen mit seiner Beda-Ausgabe gedruckt worden ist, so kann er seine mit *C* (so auch von uns) bezeichneten Varianten zu diesem Passus ebenfalls dem Manuscript der Chronik entnommen haben. Andererseits lässt die Wendung *extat tamen Saxonice singulis, quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis*, doch auf zwei angelsächsische Beda-Manuscripte schliessen, die die Genealogie enthielten. SMITH übergeht die Genealogie gänzlich, wohl deshalb, weil sie sich nicht in dem Originalwerke BEDAS vorfand.

Ms. B. p. 175. (Lib. III, c. 21).

ƿƿum ƿiðum mōdel eāle mid ƿeodan.
ƿeodan sum a þaƿ cƿuningƿ ƿriſtaƿ geleafan
ƿsoðƿaƿtneſe ƿyme onƿengon ƿaƿhe ƿeada
geong æbeling ƿsoð ƿcƿuningeƿ naman hæfde ƿƿaƿ

Cod. TANNER 10, fol. 83^a, 2. 15 ff. (Lib. III, c. XIX)



IDDY ðE SILEBERH 2

paƿi á ƿice hæfde. ƿom of hibernia
fozra ealonde. halz ƿiƿum. ƿaƿnom
ƿuƿƿiƿ. Se ƿom ƿum. ƿæðum bōptra
ƿcunſide. ƿelce he ƿaƿ in æðelum mægthum.
mæ ƿe geƿorðra. ƿilnade he ƿæze he ƿa hƿaƿ ƿiƿe. ge

Afæter þyrtumpæs afæterfylgendne tīde sum cniht
on þam mynste on beapdan ea onlangre lengten

Ms. Ca. pag. 21. (Lib. I, c. 23)

Had þær ymb feorgerhumb pincra 7 þreo anto cpenctis þæge dnyhtenlican menisc
nyrtre theodoriur carge afc honore pice on fang. 7 þ hæpe rixand cpenctis
pincra. 7 c þær ticta eac feorpenctum pna agusto þam carge þær carge ruc
ðy eahceþan gearre palladiur: b. þær dæse yenoet to scotcū þa ðe on cnihte
lyfdon. pna þa bircopce þæge romaniſcan cymicean calesanur þær haren.

Ms. Ca. fol. 33 b, l. 5-10. (I, 23)

Had ymb feorgerhumb pincra 7 pīf 7 cpenctis afc
þæge dnyhtenlican meniscne. 7 þær þ feorope
3ra dnyht norþan hymbra cymmer 7 c dnyhten
ne de to pice fctis. þa pīf cneð eac bryhts sunu canz
papthia cymmer forð 7 cneð þær bynne þan dæge
scaldia sum mæra sum. On þæm pice þe hædæ

